This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google books

http://books.google.com

Digitized by Google

INDIANA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
INDIANENSIS UNIVERSITATIS SIGILLUM MDCCCXX
Digitized by Google

INDIANA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GEAUGA COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

1798.

HISTORY

OF

GEAUGA AND LAKE COUNTIES,

OHIO,

WITH

Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

OF ITS

PIONEERS AND MOST PROMINENT MEN.

PHILADELPHIA:
WILLIAMS BROTHERS.

1878.

INDIANA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

PRESS OF J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO., PHILADELPHIA.

Digitized by Google

441391

Digitized by Google

PREFATORY NOTE.

THAT it were desirable to gather up the events forming the unwritten history of Geauga and Lake and transmute them into the printed pages of a bound volume, thus rescuing the counties' annals from the fatal touch of oblivion, no one will attempt to deny. Some eight or nine months since we began an undertaking having such an end in view. The result is now reached. The printed and bound volume is placed in the hands of those to whom it seemed well to assist in this undertaking. We trust it will meet their expectations.

The wisdom of presenting the histories of the several townships of the two counties in one volume will not, we think, be questioned by many, if by any one. Until the year 1840 these townships were all the members of but the one county. As the events which are of chief interest and importance in the production of a county's history are those of early occurrence, the histories of those townships which now form Lake County have their chief interest in those of their incidents which took place when the whole territory was embraced under the dominion of Geauga County. But few counties of the State were of later organization than Lake, and no other embraces so small an extent of territory. While therefore, on the one hand, a complete history of Lake could not have been written as wholly disconnected from Geauga, on the other hand, to have furnished a history of Geauga embracing the narration of those events only whose place of occurrence was confined to the present territorial limits of that county would have been to have imitated him who should attempt to render a play by introducing only a part of its leading characters. In addition to this, to have attempted a separate history of either county would have been, in a pecuniary sense, a hazardous undertaking.

There existed many obstacles to successful effort in obtaining the needed facts for this history. In Lake County no historical society had at any time a being, and no steps had been taken to place in manuscript-form any portion of the county's history. In Geauga a Historical Society exists, one that has accomplished a useful and highly important work, that of securing a full and, we are assured, a well-written history of each township of the county. To these manuscript histories, by an act of the society, the wisdom of which was at least sufficient to itself, the publishers of this volume were denied an access. The difficulty of obtaining needed material which this obstruction caused was, we are pleased to say, in no small degree lessened by the exertion afterwards put forth to aid us by those very persons whose influence had been instrumental in establishing the edict to withhold from our use the society's historical data. In this connection the Hon. Peter Hitchcock and W. J. Ford are entitled to special mention. The society's presiding officer had ever a friendly disposition towards us, and, untrammeled by his official obligation, would, we feel sure, have been pleased to see placed in our hands, for the benefit of this history, the historical matter of which he was, in fact, nothing more than the society's custodian. In fact, but a small majority of the members of that body favored the refusal to us of the manuscripts. Towards that small majority, as towards the others, and towards all, we cherish no other feeling than that of the utmost kindliness.

Our historian and statisticians have been generously dealt with by the people of Geauga County. So broad, indeed, has this generosity been that we can cheerfully overlook one single exception to it. For this single exception an extremely small number of individuals are responsible, who, in this one instance, allowed themselves, we think, to be governed by that which has too strong a resemblance to narrowness to justify the thought that they could be capable of repeated and sustained efforts in this direction. We do not think it. To all the people of Geauga County we can, therefore, express a hearty and heartfelt gratitude.

We were so fortunate as to have secured as historian for Geauga County the Hon. A. G. Riddle, of Washington City. A ripe scholar, an author widely known, of acknowledged worth, great of mind, but still greater of soul, strong in thought, fluent and original in expressing it, and burning with a love for his undertaking, he came among you equipped for the work before him as none other could have come. Familiar with your history, known to all of you, and knowing all of you, feeling in his heart the same filial affection for Geauga and her people as that which fills the breast of each of you, the production of the history has been with him truly a labor of love.

Much of the general history of this volume is the same as that which appeared in the Ashtabula history. This was unavoidable. That part of the narrative that relates to the Western Reserve, the doings of the Connecticut Land Company, the Indians, and a portion of the military history, is as applicable to the one county as to the other.

We have given but little attention in this work to archæological subjects, because what can be said of the mound-builders and prehistoric races is wholly a matter of speculation. To have entered *in extenso* upon this question would have been to have penetrated the hidden recesses of a deep cavern wherein reigns darkness only, whence to emerge again is happiness.

Beyond their works of defense and their burying-mounds, in dying "they made no sign," and these ancient tumuli furnish us only the inclination to speculate as to who they were, whence they came, and whither they went. To the archæologist only is the subject vitalized with any deep interest.

Digitized by Google

We have striven to make the township histories as complete as possible, and if any of them seem meagre we at least have the pleasure of reflecting that we sought for all the information attainable.

As history is said to be "the essence of innumerable biographies," the biographical department we know will be an interesting feature of this work. Seneca exclaims, "Is it not a more glorious and profitable employment to write the history of a well-ordered life than to record the usurpations of ambitious princes?" The object of biography is to crystallize in enduring form the heroic doings of the pioneer; to transmit to the printed page the example which a worthy and honorable life furnishes. Who would not see rescued from obscurity an honorable career, however humble? Very near unto us all is forgetfulness; the life-bustle of to-day is merged into the death-tableau of to-morrow.

The greatest number of the biographical sketches are from the pen of A. G. Riddle. He has vitalized many of these with an interest truly absorbing. Both he and ourselves regret that Hon. Peter Hitchcock did not furnish material for a biographical sketch. He was frequently urged so to do, and Mr. Riddle would have taken great pleasure in preparing it as would we in publishing it.

Mrs. B. C. Lyman wrote for us the township history of Parkman, and the sketches of John Phelps Converse, Robert Breck, and Samuel Parkman. J. O. Converse, of the Chardon *Republican*, prepared "The Press of Geauga County." Mr. A. F. Mathews wrote the main portions of Chapters XIII. and XIV.

In placing the "History of Geauga and Lake Counties" in the hands of its patrons, we do not expect that it will escape criticism. Nor do we expect that the judgment of all will be alike as to its merits. But we trust all will recognize an endeavor upon our part to make the book all we promised for it.

THE PUBLISHERS.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

HISTORY OF GEAUGA AND LAKE COUNTIES, OHIO.

CHAPTER	PAGE
I.—The Progress of Discovery	7
II.—The Connecticut Western Reserve	8
III.—The Connecticut Land Company	10
IV.—Geography, Geology, and Topography	14
V.—The Indians	16
VI.—Pioneer Events	20
VII.—Civil Organization	21
VIII.—Mormonism, Fugitive Slave Incidents, etc.	24
IX.—Early Social Life	26
X.—The Press	28
XI.—The Legal Profession	30
XII.—The Medical Profession	31
XIII.—Educational Matters	35
XIV.—County Societies and Associations	41
XV.—Military History	44
BIOGRAPHICAL DEPARTMENT	57
HISTORY OF THE TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES OF GEAUGA COUNTY	111
Chardon Township	112
Burton "	128
Hambden "	137
Middlefield "	140
Chester "	143
Thompson "	149
Parkman "	152
Bainbridge "	161
Claridon "	167
Newbury "	174
Troy "	186
Huntsburg Township	190
Auburn "	194
Munson "	199
Montville "	203
Russell "	207
HISTORY OF THE TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES OF LAKE COUNTY, OHIO.	
Painesville Township	211
Le Roy "	229
Madison "	231
Concord "	238
Perry "	240
Kirtland "	246
Mentor "	249
Willoughby "	255

ILLUSTRATIONS.

		PAGE
Geauga County Court-House (*Frontispiece*) facing title-page.		
Outline Map of Lake and Geauga Counties	facing	7
Lake County Infirmary	between	22, 23
Geauga County Infirmary	"	22, 23
Portrait of Flavius Josephus Huntington		36
" Peter Hitchcock (steel)	facing	57
" Seabury Ford (steel)	"	59
" Reuben Hitchcock (steel)	"	61
" William L. Perkins (steel)	"	62
" General James A. Garfield (steel)	"	64
" Seth L. Phelps (steel)	"	73
" General Hulbert E. Paine (steel)	"	77
" General Joseph Adams Potter		81
" Hon. Lester Taylor		85
" Hon. Robert Breck Parkman		86
" Hon. John P. Converse		88
" Thomas W. Harvey		91
" A. L. Tinker		92
" H. K. Smith	facing	96
" I. N. Hathaway	"	96
" L. E. Durfee	"	96
" James E. Stephenson	"	96
" A. H. Thrasher	"	96
" Hon. B. B. Woodbury		99
" O. S. Farr		100
" D. W. Canfield		103
" Silo P. Warriner	facing	104
" S. E. Bodman	"	104
" William Howard	"	104
" William N. Keeny	"	104
" H. A. Dimmick	"	104
" Albert Gallatin Riddle (steel)	"	105
CHARDON TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of E. N. Osborn, with portraits	facing	112
" Thomas Metcalf	"	114
" Mrs. E. Rexford (former residence L. J. Randall)	facing	114
" J. O. Converse	between	116, 117
"Old Homestead"—Converse Family, with portraits and Descriptive Sketch	between	116, 117
Portrait of L. J. Randall	facing	118
" Edward Paine, Jr. (steel)	"	121
Portraits of Austin Canfield and Wife		122
Portrait of James Hathaway		127
HAMBDEN TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of A. M. Black	facing	137
" Edwin Betts	"	138
" Philo Pease		139
MIDDLEFIELD TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of H. Robb	facing	140
" A. J. and J. H. Gray	"	142
PARKMAN TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of Darius Lyman, former residence Jno. P. Converse	facing	156
BAINBRIDGE TOWNSHIP.		
Portrait of Dr. David Shipherd	facing	164
" J. W. McFarland	"	164
" A. E. Kent	"	164
" G. H. Kent	"	164
CLARIDON TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of Hiel Armstrong, with portraits	facing	167
" T. C. Wells, with portrait	between	168, 169
" C. L. Tainter, with portraits	"	168, 169
" J. C. Wells	"	170, 171
" Ashbel Spencer	"	170, 171
" Col. Erastus Spencer, with portraits	facing	139
Portraits of H. H. Wells and Wife	"	172
" Samuel Douglass and Wife	"	172
" Ashbel Spencer and Wife	"	172
Portrait of Timothy Wells	"	172
" J. C. Wells	"	172
NEWBURY TOWNSHIP.		
"The Riddle Homestead"—Residence of Roswell Riddle	facing	174
Portrait of Mrs. Minerva Riddle (steel)	"	181
Residence of Mrs. F. M. Munn, with portraits	"	182
TROY TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of D. L. Pope	facing	186
HUNTSBURG TOWNSHIP.		
Portrait of Homer Mills	facing	190
" Sarah Mills	"	190
" Aaron Scott	"	190
" Dr. O. W. Ludlow	"	190
" John French	"	190
" Lyman Millard	"	190
" Stephen Pomeroy	"	190
"Grove Farm," Residence of Sylvester Clapp	"	192
Portrait of Smith Wright		193
AUBURN TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of Homer Mills	facing	194
" George Squire	"	196
Property of George W. Stafford	"	196
Portrait of William Crafts		198
MUNSON TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of O. M. Calkins (with portraits)	facing	200
MONTVILLE TOWNSHIP.		
Nursery of J. V. Whitney & Son	facing	204
Portraits of John V. Whitney and Wife	"	204
Residence and Store of George W. Garrett	"	206
PAINESVILLE TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of Homer H. Hine	facing	211
" W. L. Perkins	"	212
" Reuben Hitchcock	"	214
Portrait of Jerome Palmer	"	216
" Vene Stone	"	216
" Mrs. Ann King	"	216
" Eli B. Haskell	"	216
" Mrs. Elvira Haskell	"	216
Residence of A. E. Fenton	between	218, 219
Portraits of A. E. Fenton and Wife	"	218, 219
Portrait of Verna Fenton	"	218, 219
Portrait of Colbert Huntington		221
" Hon. Zenas Blish		222
" Benjamin Blish		222
" Mrs. Harriet Beard		224
Residence of Joseph Sedgebeer	between	224, 225
Portrait of Joseph Sedgebeer (steel)	"	224, 225
" Robert Blair		225
" Asa Childs		226
" William Rice (steel)	facing	226
" R. M. Murray (steel)	"	227
" E. W. Clarke		227
Portraits of Corydon Harrington and Wife		228
Residence of Corydon Harrington	facing	228
MADISON TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of D. L. Bailey, with portraits	facing	231
" W. H. Ford	"	232
" D. A. Warner	"	232
" F. Winchester	"	234
" L. D. Brockway	"	234
Property of W. W. Branch, Jr.	"	234
Portrait of Elisha Wood	"	236
" Mrs. Polly Wood	"	236
" Chester Stocking	"	236
" Elias Strong	"	236
" Asa S. Turney	"	236
PERRY TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of C. M. Thompson, with portrait	facing	240
" E. S. Colgrove, "	between	240, 241
" Jahial Hurlburt	"	240, 241
Western Reserve Nursery, L. Green, prop'r	"	242, 243
Residence and Nursery of B. F. Merriman	"	242, 243
" of S. W. Call, with portraits	"	242, 243
" M. and J. D. Thompson, with portraits	"	242, 243
Portrait of Otis M. Wood		244
" Jahial Parmly		245
CONCORD TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of A. T. Brown	between	240, 241
MENTOR TOWNSHIP.		
Residence of Isaac Sawyer, with portraits	facing	249
" W. S. Kerr	between	250, 251
Property of W. M. Delong	"	250, 251
"Avenue House," C. H. Mallory, proprietor	"	250, 251
Residence of L. H. Carpenter	"	250, 251
Portrait of Benjamin Carpenter	"	250, 251
Residence of D. B. Hart (with portraits)	facing	252
Portraits of Nathan Corning and Wife	"	252
Portrait of Warren Corning	"	252
Residence of Eleazar Burridge	"	253
Portrait of James Lapham		254
WILLOUGHBY TOWNSHIP.		
"Home Farm," Residence of George A. Baker	facing	255
Portrait of Isaac Moore	"	257
" Elizabeth Moore	"	257
" Jeremiah Evans	"	257
" Jacob V. Viall	"	257
" Hon. Simeon Fuller		258

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHICAL DEPARTMENT.

	PAGE
Peter Hitchcock	57
Governor Samuel Huntington	58
Governor Seabury Ford	59
Reuben Hitchcock	61
William Lee Perkins	62
General James A. Garfield	64
Captain Seth L. Phelps	73
General Halbert E. Paine	77
General Mortimer D. Leggett	80
General Joseph Adams Potter	81
William L. Utley	83
Hon. Lester Taylor	84
Hon. Robert Breck Parkman	86
Hon. John Phelps Converse	87
Oliver W. Ludlow, M.D.	89
Thomas W. Harvey	91
A. L. Tinker	92
Hon. Joel F. Asper	92
The Phelpses of Geauga	93
Barton F. Avery	94
L. E. Durfee	95
Hon. Isaac N. Hathaway	96
Hon. Henry K. Smith	96
James E. Stephenson	97
Arthur Henry Thrasher	97
Hon. B. B. Woodbury	99
Orrin Smith Farr	100
Dr. Evert Denton	101
Hon. Vene Stone	102
Erastus Spencer	102
Marsh Smith	102
D. W. Canfield	103
William Howard	103
S. E. Bodman	103
Silo P. Warriner	104
William N. Keeny	104
Henry Lawrence Hitchcock, D.D.	104
Albert Gallatin Riddle	105
L. J. Randall	facing 118
Edward Paine, Jr.	121
E. N. Osborn	121
Thomas Metcalf	121
Austin Canfield	122
David T. Bruce and the Bruces	122
The Hoyts	123
Samuel Magonigle	123
Dr. L. A. Hamilton	124
Dr. Pomeroy	124
The Converses of Chardon	124
Samuel Squire	126
Charles H. Foote	126
John French	127
James Hathaway	127
George Boughton	135
Almon B. Carlton	136
John A. Ford	136
Elias A. Ford	136
Merrick and Philo Pease	139
Harvey Robb	142
The Gray Family	142
Libbeus Norton	148
S. B. Philbrick	148
Samuel Parkman	159
Alonzo Hosmer	160
Sherburn H. Williams	160
Russell Williams	160
Alexander E. Kent	165
David Shipherd	166
Gamaliel H. Kent	166
Samuel C. Douglass	172
Ashbel Spencer	172
Timothy Tainter	172
Henry H. Wells	172
The Wells Family	173
Jason C. Wells	173
Hiel Armstrong	173
Lemuel Punderson	179
Joshua M. Burnett	179
The Johnsons	180
The Utleys	181
The Riddles	181
The Munns	182
The Uphams	183
The Haydens	184
Abel Fisher	184
Welcome Bullock	184
Justin Alexander	185
Thomas Fuller	185
Amplias Green	185
Smith Wright	193
Aaron Scott	193
Hon. Samuel Bodman	193
Elijah Pomeroy	193
Stephen Bridges Pomeroy	194
Lyman Millard	194
George Squire	198
William Crafts	198
W. H. Mills	199
Stephen Calkins	202
O. M. Calkins	203
Captain James B. Percey	203
John Walworth	220
Abraham Skinner	220
Uri Seeley	220
Colbert Huntington	221
Hon. David D. Aiken	221
Benjamin Blish, Sr.	221
Hon. Zenas Blish	222
Benjamin Blish	222
Mrs. Ann King	222
Aaron Wilcox	223
Eber D. Howe	223
Mrs. Harriet Beard	224
David R. Paige	224
Joseph Sedgebeer	224
Robert Blair	225
Asa Childs	226
William Rice	226
R. M. Murray	226
Jerome Palmer	227
E. W. Clarke	227
Arthur E. Fenton	228
Corydon Harrington	228
Elias Strong	236
Asa S. Turney	236
Chester Stocking	237
David Bailey	237
Elisha Wood	237
Amherst and Olive Call	243
Moses Thompson	243
Eli B. Haskell	244
Otis M. Wood	244
Jahial Parmly	244
Jahial Hurlburt	245
Isaac Sawyer	252
Benjamin Carpenter	252
Warren Corning	252
D. B. Hart	252
Nathan Corning	253
Eleazar Burridge	253
Jeremiah Evans	257
Isaac Moore	257
Jacob V. Viall	258
Hon. Simeon Fuller	258

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Outline Map
of
LAKE & GEAUGA Co's
OHIO.
Prepared expressly for this History.
LAKE ERIE
PAINESVILLE
PERRY
MADISON
Harbor
Fairport
Station
Grand River
Marsh Cr.
LAKE
MENTOR
S. & M. R. R.
CONCORD
LE ROY
THOMPSON
WILLOUGHBY
Little Mountain
Kirtland
Wickliffe Sta.
Chagrin R.
PAINESVILLE & YOUNGSTOWN R.R.
MONTVILLE
KIRTLAND
CHARDON
HAMBDEN
CHARDON
Range 10
Mulberry Corners
Munson Pond
Claridon Pd.
CHESTER
MUNSON
CLARIDON
HUNTSBURG
Huntsburg
Chester Cross Roads
Center
E. Claridon
GUYAHOGA CO.
ASHTABULA CO.
Chagrin River
RUSSELL
NEWBURY
Burton
BURTON
MIDDLEFIELD
South Newbury
Chagrin Falls
Bundysburg
TRUMBULL CO.
BAINBRIDGE
AUBURN
TROY
PARKMAN
Centre
Auburn Corners
Center
Bridge Creek
Cuyahoga River
Troy Centre
Parkman
Grand R.
A. & G. R.R.
Range 9
Range 8
Range 7
Range 6
PORTAGE COUNTY

HISTORY

OF

GEAUGA AND LAKE COUNTIES, OHIO.

CHAPTER I.

THE PROGRESS OF DISCOVERY.

THE year 1492 signalizes the achievement of Columbus,—the greatest maritime enterprise in the history of the world. Born of a holy faith, an inflexible purpose, and an unfailing greatness of soul, it was the triumph of reason over superstition; of knowledge over the ignorance of cosmography; and, in less than fifteen years, Copernicus had made known to the world the true theory of our solar system. England, France, and Spain are aroused, and eagerly set on foot plans for exploration and discovery. In 1497, John Cabot and his son, Sebastian, discovered the western continent among the dismal cliffs of Labrador. In 1498, a year famous in the annals of the sea, Columbus set foot upon the mainland of South America, and Sebastian Cabot explored the North American coast from Newfoundland to Albermarle Sound. In 1501, Gaspar Cortereal, with two caravels, furnished by his sovereign, Manuel, king of Portugal, ranges the coast of North America from the Delaware bay to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. As early as 1504 the fisheries of Newfoundland are known to the hardy mariners of Brittany and Normandy, who came thus early to our shores from the northwest of France, and, in remembrance of home, gave to the island of Cape Breton the name it still retains.

Thus early did England, Portugal, and France become competitors with Spain and with one another for the unknown world. The Spanish nation had given this impetus to efforts of discovery, and for some years maintained the first position among the contestants. Extraordinary success had kindled in her breast extraordinary enthusiasm. In 1513, Juan Ponce de Leon, a fellow-voyager of Columbus in his second expedition, a gallant soldier in the wars of Hispaniola, rewarded by Ovando with the government of the eastern province of that island, embarked at Porto Rico with a squadron of three ships, and on Easter Sunday, which the Spaniards call Pascua Florida, discovered the southeastern peninsula of what now are the United States. He went on shore near St. Augustine, explored the coast from this point south to Cape Florida, and sailed among the group of islands, and named them Tortugas. In 1519, Francisco de Garay, likewise a companion of Columbus on his second voyage, and at the date mentioned the opulent governor of Jamaica, equipped four ships, and, placing them under the command of Alvarez Alonso de Pineda, explored the coast to the west of Florida for a distance of nine hundred miles, examining attentively the ports, rivers, inhabitants, and everything else that seemed worthy of remark, noticing particularly the volume of water poured into the gulf by one very large river. Thus early was the Father of Waters made known to the white man. In 1525, Stephen Gomez, under instructions from the emperor king to seek out the northern passage to India, sailed into Long Island sound, and discovered the Hudson river. In 1528, Pamphilio de Narvaez, under a contract from Charles V. to explore and reduce all the territory from the Atlantic to the river Palmas, with an expedition of more than three hundred men, whereof Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca held the second place as treasurer, anchored in Tampa bay, and landing, took possession of Florida in the name of Spain. Allured by the prospect of gold, he struck into the interior, crossed the Withlochooche, visited Appalachee, and, coming into the harbor of St. Mark's, where he constructed five boats of the rudest sort, embarked upon the gulf in search of the river Palmas. The shallop, commanded by Cabeza, and another under the captaincy of Alonso de Castillo, were thrown upon the surf, on the sands of an island which Cabeza named the Isle of Misfortune, and most likely was the same as what now is known as Galveston. Here he became a captive of the Indians for five years, when he made his escape and began a pilgrimage, which lasted more than twenty months. He and his companions passed through Texas as far north as to the Canadian river, thence westward to the Rocky Mountains in New Mexico. With a fortitude that was proof against hunger, cold, and weariness, amidst perils from beasts and perils from savages, the brave voyagers journeyed from one Indian town to another in New Mexico, and finally crossing the mountains, entered Arizona, and, on a day in May, 1536, drew near to the Pacific ocean, at the village of San Miguel, in Sonora.

In the city of Mexico the story was published which an Indian slave had told of the wonders of the seven cities of Cibola, the Land of Buffaloes, that lay at the north, and abounded in silver and gold. Francisco Vasquez Coronado, the governor of New Galacia, burning with a desire to subdue those vaunted provinces, resolved to head an expedition formed for this purpose. In 1540 the army of three hundred Spaniards, part of whom were mounted, having sworn on a missal containing the gospels to maintain implicit obedience and never abandon their chief, who, in taking command of the hazardous enterprise, had parted from a lovely young wife and vast possessions, began their march from Compostella with flying colors and boundless expectations. The result of this expedition was the discovery of the Colorado of the west, and its exploration for nearly a hundred miles north of the present southern boundary of the United States; its discovery at a much higher point, where the river has hollowed out for its channel a gulf so deep that the party who first stood upon its bank and looked down the sides of the interminable cliff described the precipice as being loftier than the highest mountain; the proof that Lower California is not an island; the exploration of portions of the territory of New Mexico, Texas, the Indian Territory, Kansas, and Colorado; and that the golden cities of Cibola were a few scattered and feeble villages of the rudest sort, inhabited by a small number of poor Indians, who sought friendship by presents of skins, cotton, and maize.

While these events were occurring, an expedition of six hundred men, led by Ferdinand de Soto, a brave soldier and a daring adventurer, but blinded by avarice and the love of power, had landed in Florida, and in quest of gold had explored the territory of Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi. These bold adventurers reached the Mississippi river not more than two hundred miles below the mouth of the Ohio, and crossed it at about the thirty-fifth parallel of latitude. In June of 1541 they ascend the mighty river as far north as to the present site of St. Louis; they traverse from east to west nearly the whole of the State of Missouri; they pass to the south and visit the Saline Springs of Arkansas, and, after long and wearisome marches, reach the gulf with no more than one-half of their original number. Thus did the Spanish nation, to which America is indebted for its discovery, in less than fifty years make known to history nearly one-half of the present territory of the United States.

In 1534, James Cartier, a bold mariner of St. Malo, discovered the great river of Canada, and in the succeeding year explored it as far as to Montreal; and, as the spring of 1536 approached, erected a cross bearing a shield with the lilies of France, and an inscription declaring Francis I. to be the rightful king of this new-found realm, to which he gave the name of New France. For the next fifty or sixty years the French nation accomplished but little toward extending its dominion in the New World. In 1603, however, Samuel Champlain, who came to be known as the father of the French settlements in Canada, and the able and

Digitized by Google

patriotic De Monts began their wonderful exploits on the soil of the western continent. Acadia and Nova Scotia spring into being; the territory of New York is visited; and the country far to the northwest is penetrated. Then follow the marvelous explorations of the Jesuits. The great west is traversed to the head-waters of the Mississippi; that great river is explored to its very mouth. In a few years the claims of France to North American territory exceed those of any other European power. At the time of the accession of William, Prince of Orange, to the throne of England, in 1689, France's sovereignty in America embraced Newfoundland, Acadia, Nova Scotia, Hudson's bay, all the Canadas, more than half of Maine, Vermont, and New York, the whole valley of the Mississippi, including its tributaries, the great chain of lakes at the north and Texas at the south, as far as to the Rio Bravo del Norte. The waters of every gushing fountain and bubbling spring and babbling brook west of the Alleghanies were claimed for the French nation.

England's dominions in America lay along the Atlantic seaboard. The thirteen original colonies skirting the Atlantic from Florida to the verge of Nova Scotia were the planting of the English people, and constituted that nation's possessions up to the time of the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713. By virtue of this treaty England obtained large concessions of territory from France. The entire possessions of the Bay of Hudson and its borders; of Newfoundland, subject to the rights of France in its fisheries; and all of Nova Scotia, or Acadia, according to its ancient boundaries, passed from the dominion of France to that of England. And now the strife in America for the possession of colonial monopolies and territorial sovereignty was confined to these two great powers. France still maintained her claim to much the larger extent of territory, but her population, scattered over this immense area, numbered only eleven thousand two hundred and forty-nine persons in 1688, while that of the English colonies in the same year exceeded two hundred thousand. A contest of fifty years' duration between these two great powers for territorial acquisition in America followed, resulting in the Treaty of Paris, in 1763, by virtue of which France lost and England gained the whole country between the Alleghany mountains and the Father of Waters, except a small tract lying at the mouth of the great river. The valley of the Ohio, for whose special conquest a seven years' war had been begun, thus passed to the possession of Britain. Strangely enough, for the success of this undertaking the English nation was mainly indebted to the very hero who, a few years later, as commander-in-chief of the American armies, was engaged in wresting it in common with the territory of the whole country from British rule, in order to transfer it to the free people who should make for humanity a new existence in America. In less than a decade the dominions which England took from France were in turn taken from her, and the United States of America obtained a place among the nations of the world, and undertook the glorious work of filling a territorial continent with commonwealths.

Thus it was that the soil of Ohio, of which Lake and Geauga counties form a part, was in the first instance, waiving the rights of the red man, the property of the French, in the next instance that of England, then of the United States. These counties constitute a part of what is known as the Connecticut Western Reserve, a short account of which we will give in the succeeding chapter.

CHAPTER II.*

THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE.

THE Western Reserve of Connecticut lies between the parallels of 41° and 42° 2′ of north latitude, commencing with the western boundary line of Pennsylvania, and extending thence one hundred and twenty miles westward. The entire tract embraces an area of seven thousand four hundred and forty square miles, nearly one-third of which is water. If the whole were land, there would be four million seven hundred and sixty-one thousand six hundred acres. It is composed of the counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Portage, Geauga, Lake, Cuyahoga, Medina, Lorain, Huron, Erie, Summit (except the townships of Franklin and Green), the two northern tiers of townships in Mahoning, the townships of Sullivan, Troy, and Ruggles, in Ashland, and several islands lying north of Sandusky, including Kelly's and Put-in Bay. This is the land portion of the Reserve. The portion consisting of water lies between the southern shore of Lake Erie and the forty-second degree of north latitude, and is bounded on the east and west by the same parallels of longitude that form the east and west boundaries of the land portion.

* We are largely indebted for the facts given in this chapter to an "Historical Address" delivered by W. W. Boynton, July 4, 1876, at Elyria, Ohio.

There have been numerous claimants to the soil of the Reserve. In addition to the red man's title, France, England, the United States, Virginia, Massachusetts, New York, and Connecticut have all, at one time or another, asserted ownership. The claim of France arose by reason of its being a portion of the territory which she possessed by right of discovery. England laid claim to all territory adjoining those districts lying along the Atlantic seaboard, whose soil she possessed by right of occupancy, asserting ownership from sea to sea. The greatest ignorance, however, prevailed in early times as to the inland extent of the American continent. During the reign of James I., Sir Francis Drake reported that, from the top of the mountains on the Isthmus of Panama, he had seen both oceans. This led to the belief that the continent from east to west was of no considerable extent, and that the South Sea, by which appellation the Pacific was then known, did not lie very far removed from the Atlantic. As late as 1740 the Duke of Newcastle addressed his letters to the "Island of New England." This ignorance of the inland extent of America gave rise, as we shall see, to conflicting claims of western territory. England's valid title to the great west was obtained through conquest, compelling France, in 1713 and 1763, to surrender nearly the whole of her American possessions. The United States succeeded Great Britain in her rights of ownership in American soil, and thus came to have a claim to the lands of the Reserve. The claims of Virginia, Massachusetts, New York, and Connecticut were obtained by virtue of charters granted to English subjects by English sovereigns. The tract of country embraced in the London Company's charter, granted by James I. in 1609, whence arose Virginia's claim, commenced its boundaries at Old Point Comfort, on the Atlantic, and extended two hundred miles south and two hundred north from this point. From the southernmost point a line drawn due west to the Pacific formed the southern boundary; from the northernmost point a line running diagonally northwesterly through Pennsylvania and Western New York, across the eastern portion of Lake Erie, and terminating finally in the Arctic ocean, formed the northwestern boundary; and the Pacific ocean, or what was then called the South Sea, the western boundary. The vast empire lying within these four lines included over one-half of the North American continent, and embraced all of what was afterwards known as the Northwestern Territory, including of course the lands of the Reserve.

The claim of Massachusetts rested for its validity upon the charter of 1620, granted by James I. to the Council of Plymouth, and embraced all the territory from the Atlantic to the Pacific lying between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of north latitude. This grant comprised an area of more than a million square miles, and included all of the present inhabited British possessions to the north of the United States, all of what is now New England, New York, one-half of New Jersey, very nearly all of Pennsylvania, more than the northern half of Ohio, and all the country to the west of these States. In 1630 the Earl of Warwick obtained a grant to a part of the same territory, and in the following year assigned a portion of his claim to Lord Brooke and Viscounts Say and Seal.

In 1664, Charles II. ceded to his brother, the Duke of York, and afterwards King James II. of England, the country from Delaware bay to the river St. Croix, and afterwards it was insisted that the granted territory extended westward to the Pacific. This constituted New York's claim to western territory of which the lands of the Reserve were a portion. In 1662 the same monarch granted to nineteen patentees an ample charter, from which Connecticut derived her claim to a territory bounded by Massachusetts on the north, the sea on the south, Narragansett bay on the east, and the Pacific on the west. This grant embraced a strip of land sixty-two miles wide, extending from Narragansett bay on the east to the Pacific ocean on the west, and the northern and southern boundaries of this tract were the same as those which now form the boundaries at the north and south of the Reserve.

Thus arose conflicting claims. The extent of territory to which Virginia insisted that she was rightful owner was the largest, and included all the other claims. That of Massachusetts was next in size, and included the whole region claimed for Connecticut, as did the territory embraced in New York's claim.

The United States did not appear as a contestant until the time of the Revolutionary war, when she, with good reason, insisted that these disputed lands belonged of right to Great Britain's conqueror; that a vacant territory, wrested from a common enemy by the united arms and at the joint expense and sacrifice of all the States, should be considered as the property of the conquering nation, and held in trust for the common benefit of the people of all the States. To show how groundless were the claims of these contesting States, it was pointed out that the charters upon which their titles were founded had in some instances been abrogated by judicial proceedings, and the companies to which they had been given dissolved; that the charters were given at a time when much of the territory to which ownership was claimed under them was in the actual possession

Digitized by Google

and occupancy of another power; that all the various grants were made in the grossest ignorance of the inland extent of the American continent; and that George III. had either repudiated the charters of his royal predecessors, or denied to them the right of sovereignty over territory of so vast extent, by issuing a proclamation forbidding all persons from intruding upon lands in the valley of the Ohio.

Popular feeling ran high. Contentions between conflicting claimants frequently resulted in bloodshed. The prospects of the American Union were darkened; the ratification of the Articles of Confederation was retarded; the difficulty and embarrassments in prosecuting the war for independence were greatly augmented. Maryland would not become a member of the Union unless the States claiming western territory would relinquish to Congress their title. In the midst of these gloomy and foreboding events, in which disaster to the common cause was more to be feared at the hands of its friends than of its enemies, Congress made a strong appeal to the claiming States to avert the approaching danger by a cessation of contentious discord among themselves, and by making liberal cessions of western territory for the common benefit. New York was the first to respond, and in 1780 ceded to the United States the lands she claimed lying west of a line running south from the western bend of Lake Ontario, reserving an area of nineteen thousand square miles. Virginia, in 1784, relinquished in favor of Congress her title to lands lying northwest of the Ohio, reserving a district of land in Ohio lying between the Scioto and Little Miami, which came to be known as the Virginia Military District, which reservation was made in order to enable Virginia to fulfill pledges to her soldiers in the Revolutionary war of bounties payable in western lands. In 1785 Massachusetts ceded the western territory to which she had been a claimant, reserving the same nineteen thousand square miles reserved by New York, which disputed territory was afterwards divided equally between these two States. Connecticut was the most reluctant and tardy of all the contesting States in sacrificing State pretensions for the common benefit. However, on the 14th day of September, 1786, her authorized delegates in Congress relinquished all the right, title, interest, jurisdiction, and claim that she possessed to land within her chartered limits lying west of a line one hundred and twenty miles west of and parallel with the western boundary line of the State of Pennsylvania. The tract of land and water lying west of Pennsylvania for one hundred and twenty miles, and between latitudes 41° and 42° 2′ north, was not conveyed, —hence reserved by Connecticut, and hence was called the Western Reserve of Connecticut.

As Connecticut's claim included nearly the whole of the northern half of the present State of Pennsylvania, it infringed upon the rights of the people of the latter State or colony, who alleged ownership by virtue of the charter to William Penn, granted by James II. of England, in 1681. Both States strove for the occupancy of the disputed soil, and Connecticut sold to certain individuals seventeen townships, situated on or near the Susquehanna river, organized the tract into a civil township, called it Westmoreland, and attached it to the probate district and county of Litchfield, in Connecticut. Westmoreland representatives occupied seats in the Connecticut legislature. Pennsylvania protested, and, when the Revolutionary contest closed, sent an armed force to drive the intruders from the lands. The shedding of blood resulted. The controversy was finally submitted to a court of commissioners, appointed by Congress, upon the petition of Pennsylvania, as provided in the ninth article of the Confederation, which gave to Congress the power to establish a court for the settlement of disputed boundaries.

This court sat at Trenton, New Jersey, in 1787, when the case was tried, and decided against Connecticut. The title to lands lying west of Pennsylvania was not involved in this adjudication, and Connecticut still insisted upon the validity of her claim to lands not ceded by her to the United States.

At a session of the Connecticut legislature, held at New Haven, in 1786 and in 1787, it was resolved to offer for sale that part of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga, the Portage path, and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, and a committee of three persons was appointed to cause a survey to be made and to negotiate a sale. Nothing, however, was immediately done. On the 10th of February, 1788, however, certain lands lying within the limits of the Reserve were sold to General Samuel H. Parsons, then of Middletown, Connecticut. This was afterwards known as the Salt Spring tract. No survey had been made, but in the description of the land conveyed the numbers of the ranges and townships were designated as if actually defined. General Parsons had explored the country, and had found the location of a salt spring near the Mahoning. He selected his tract so as it should include this spring, from which he expected to manufacture salt and to make his fortune. The entire number of acres thus sold and conveyed to Mr. Parsons, as afterwards determined by the survey made by the Connecticut Land Company, was twenty-five thousand four hundred and fifty. The description in the deed is as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of the first township, in the third range of townships; thence running northwardly on the west line of the second range of said lands to forty-one degrees and twelve minutes of north latitude; thence west three miles; thence southwardly parallel to the west line of Pennsylvania two miles and one-half; thence west three miles to the west line of said third range; thence southwardly parallel to the west line of Pennsylvania to the north line of the first township, in the third range; thence east to the first bound."

In 1795 Connecticut sold all the Reserve, except the "Sufferers' Lands" and the Salt Spring tract, to a number of men who came to be known as the Connecticut Land Company. The "Sufferers' Lands" comprise a tract of five hundred thousand acres, taken from the western end of the Reserve, and set apart by the legislature of the State on the 10th of May, 1792, and donated to the suffering inhabitants of the towns of Greenwich, Norwalk, Fairfield, Danbury, New and East Haven, New London, Richfield, and Groton, who had sustained severe losses during the Revolution. Upwards of two thousand persons were rendered homeless from the incursions of the British, aided by Benedict Arnold, and their villages pillaged and burned. To compensate them for this great calamity this donation was made to them. The lands thus given are bounded on the north by Lake Erie, south by the base-line of the Reserve, west by its western line, and east by a line parallel with the western line, and at such a distance from it as to embrace one-half million of acres. The counties of Huron and Erie and the township of Ruggles, in Ashland, comprise these lands. An account of each sufferer's loss was taken in pounds, shillings, and pence, and a price placed upon the lands, and each of the sufferers received lands proportioned to the amount of his loss. These lands finally took the name of "Fire Lands," from the fact that the greater part of the losses resulted from fire.

The resolution authorizing the sale of the remainder of the Reserve, adopted at a session of the General Assembly, held at Hartford, in May, 1795, is as follows:

"*Resolved*, By this Assembly, that a committee be appointed to receive any proposals that may be made, by any person or persons, whether inhabitants of the United States or others, for the purchase of the lands belonging to this State lying west of the west line of Pennsylvania as claimed by that State, and the said committee are hereby fully authorized and empowered, in the name and behalf of this State, to negotiate with any such person or persons on the subject of any such proposals. And also to form and complete any contract or contracts for the sale of said lands, and to make and execute, under their hands and seals, to the purchaser or purchasers, a deed or deeds duly authenticated, quitting, in behalf of this State, all right, title, and interest, juridicial and territorial, in and to the said lands, to him or them, and to his or their heirs, forever. That before the executing of said deed or deeds, the purchaser or purchaser shall give their note or bond, payable to the treasurer of this State, for the purchase-money, carrying an interest of six per centum, payable annually, to commence from the date thereof, or from such future period, not exceeding two years from the date, as circumstances, in the opinion of the committee, may require, and as may be agreed on between them and the said purchaser or purchasers, with good and sufficient sureties, inhabitants of this State, or with a sufficient deposit of bank or other stock of the United States, or of the particular States, which note or bond shall be taken payable at a period not more remote than five years from the date, or if by annual installments, so that the last installment be payable within ten years from the date, either in specie or in six per cent., three per cent., or deferred stock of the United States, at the discretion of the committee. That if the committee shall find that it will be most beneficial to the State, or its citizens, to form several contracts for the sale of said lands, they shall not consummate any of the said contracts apart by themselves while the others lie in a train of negotiation only, but all the contracts which taken together shall comprise the whole quantity of the said lands shall be consummated together, and the purchasers shall hold their respective parts or proportions as tenants in common of the whole tract or territory, and not in severalty. That said committee, in whatever manner they shall find it best to sell the lands, whether by an entire contract or by several contracts, shall in no case be at liberty to sell the whole quantity for a principal sum less than one million of dollars in specie, or if the day of payment be given, for a sum of less value than one million of dollars in specie, with interest at six per cent. per annum from the time of such sale."

The following were appointed a committee to negotiate the sale: John Treadwell, James Wadsworth, Marvin Wait, William Edmonds, Thomas Grosvenor, Aaron Austin, Elijah Hubbard, and Sylvester Gilbert. These eight persons were selected, one from each of the eight counties of the State. They effected a sale in separate contracts with forty-eight different individuals, realizing for the State the sum of one million two hundred thousand dollars. Most of the purchasers made their bargains each separately from the others, although in some instances several associated together and took their deeds jointly. The contracts made were as follows: with

Digitized by Google

Joseph Howland, Daniel L. Coit,	$30,461
Elias Morgan, Daniel L. Coit,	51,402
Caleb Atwater	22,846
Daniel Holbrook	8,750
Joseph Williams	15,231
William Low	10,500
William Judd	16,250
Elisha Hyde, Uria Tracey,	57,400
James Johnson	30,000
Samuel Mather, Jr.	18,461
Ephraim Kirby, Elijah Boardman, Uriel Holmes, Jr.,	60.000
Oliver Phelps, Gideon Granger,	80,000
Solomon Griswold	10,000
William Hart	30,462
Henry Champion (2d)	85.675
Ashur Miller	34,000
Robert C. Johnson	60,000
Ephraim Post	42,000
Nehemiah Hubbard, Jr.	19,039
Solomon Cowles	$10,000
Oliver Phelps	168,185
Ashael Hathawny	12,000
John Caldwell, Peleg Sanford,	15,000
Timothy Burr	15,231
Luther Loomis, Ebenezer King, Jr.,	44,318
William Lyman, John Stoddard, David King,	24,730
Moses Cleaveland	32,600
Samuel P. Lord	14,092
Roger Newbury, Enoch Perkins, Jonathan Brace,	38,000
Ephraim Starr	17,415
Sylvanus Griswold	1,683
Jabez Stocking, Joshua Stow,	11,423
Titus Street	22,846
James Bull, Aaron Olmstead, John Wyles,	30,000
Pierpont Edwards	60,000
Amounting to	$1,200,000

The State by its committee made deeds to the several purchasers in the foregoing amounts, each grantee becoming owner of such a proportion of the entire purchase as the amount of his contract bore to the total amount. For example, the last-named individual, Pierpont Edwards, having engaged to pay sixty thousand dollars towards the purchase, received a deed for sixty thousand twelve hundred thousandths of the entire Reserve, or one-twentieth part. These deeds were recorded in the office of the Secretary of the State of Connecticut, and afterwards copied into a book, commonly designated as the "Book of Drafts."

The individuals above named formed themselves into a company called the Connecticut Land Company, a brief history of whose doings will be presented in the succeeding chapter.

CHAPTER III.

THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.

THE members of this company effected an organization on the 5th day of September, 1795. This was done at Hartford, Connecticut. They adopted articles of association and agreement, fourteen in number. Their first article designated the name by which they chose to be known. Article II. provided for the appointment of a committee, consisting of three of their number,—John Caldwell, John Brace, and John Morgan,—to whom each purchaser was required to execute a deed in trust of his share in the purchase, receiving in exchange a certificate from these trustees showing that the holder thereof was entitled to a certain share in the Connecticut Western Reserve, which certificate of share was transferable by proper assignment. The form of this certificate is given in Article IX. Article III. provides for the appointment of seven directors, and empowers them to procure an extinguishment of the Indian title to said Reserve; to cause a survey of the lands to be made into townships containing each sixteen thousand acres; to fix on a township in which the first settlement shall be made, to survey the township thus selected into lots, and to sell such lots to actual settlers only; to erect in said township a saw-mill and a grist-mill at the expense of the company; and to lay out and sell five other townships to actual settlers only. Article IV. obliges the surveyors to keep a regular field-book, in which they shall accurately describe the situation, soil, waters, kinds of timber, and natural productions of each township; said book to be kept in the office of the clerk of said directors, and open at all times to the inspection of each proprietor. Article V. provides for the appointment by the directors of a clerk, and names his duties. Article VI. makes it obligatory upon the trustees to give to each of the proprietors a certificate as named above. Article VII. imposes a tax of ten dollars upon each share to enable the directors to accomplish the duties assigned to them. Article VIII. divides the purchase into four hundred shares, and gives each shareholder one vote for every share up to forty shares, when he shall thereafter have but one vote for every five shares, except as to the question of the time of making a partition of the territory, in determining which every share shall be entitled to one vote. Article X. fixes the dates of several future meetings to be held. Article XI. reads: "And whereas, some of the proprietors may choose that their proportions of said Reserve should be divided to them in one lot or location, it is agreed that in case one-third in value of the owners shall, after a survey of said Reserve in townships, signify to said directors or meeting a request that such third part be set off in manner aforesaid, that said directors may appoint three commissioners, who shall have power to divide the whole of said purchase into three parts, equal in value, according to quantity, quality, and situation; and when said commissioners shall have so divided said Reserve, and made a report in writing of their doings to said directors, describing precisely the boundaries of each part, the said directors shall call a meeting of said proprietors, giving the notice required by these articles; and at such meeting the said three parts shall be numbered, and the number of each part shall be written on a separate piece of paper, and shall, in the presence of such meeting, be by the chairman of said meeting put into a box, and a person, appointed by said meeting for that purpose, shall draw out of said box one of said numbers, and the part designated by such number shall be aparted to such person or persons requesting such a severance, and the said trustees shall, upon receiving a written direction from said directors for that purpose, execute a deed to such person or persons accordingly; after which, such person or persons shall have no power to act in said company." Article XII. empowers the company to raise money by a tax on the proprietors, and to dispose, upon certain conditions, of so much of a proprietor's interest, in case of delinquency, as shall be necessary to satisfy the assessment. Article XIII. provides for the appointment by the company of a successor to a trustee who may have caused a vacancy in the office by death. Article XIV. places the directors in the transaction of any business of the company under the control of the latter "by a vote of at least three-fourths of the interest of said company."

The following gentlemen were chosen to constitute the board of directors: Oliver Phelps, Henry Champion (2d), Moses Cleaveland, Samuel W. Johnson, Ephraim Kirby, Samuel Mather, Jr., and Roger Newbury. At a meeting held in April, 1796, Ephraim Root was made clerk, and continued to act in this capacity until the dissolution of the company in 1809. A moderator was chosen at each meeting, and changes of directors were made from time to time.

THE NAMES OF THE MEMBERS OF THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.

The following are the names of the persons who subscribed to the "Articles of Association and Agreement constituting the Connecticut Land Company":

Ashur Miller,
Uriel Holmes, Jr.,
Ephraim Starr,
Luther Loomis,
Roger Newbury for
Justin Ely,
Elisha Strong,
Joshua Stow,
Jabez Stocking,
Solomon Cowles,
Jonathan Brace,
Daniel L. Coit,
Enoch Perkins,
Elijah Boardman,
William Hart,
Samuel Mather, Jr.,
Caleb Atwater,
Nehemiah Hubbard, Jr.,
Lemuel Storrs,
Joseph Howland,
Pierpont Edwards,
James Bull,
Titus Street,
William Judd,
Robert C. Johnson,
Samuel P. Lord,
Ephraim Kelley,
Oliver Phelps,
Gideon Granger, Jr.,
Tephaniah Swift,
Moses Cleaveland,
Joseph Williams,
Peleg Sanford,
William M. Bliss,
John Stoddard,
William Battle,
Benajah Kent,
Timothy Burr,
William Law,
James Johnson,
Elisha Hyde,
Uriah Tracey,
William Lyman,
Daniel Holbrook,
Ephraim Root,
Solomon Griswold,
Thaddeus Levvett,
Ebenezer King, Jr.,
Roger Newbury,
Elijah White,
Eliphalet Austin,
Joseph C. Yates, and
Samuel Mather, in behalf of themselves and their associates in Albany, State of New York.

Before this organized body of men lay the important work of obtaining a perfect title to their purchase; of causing a survey of the lands to be made; of making partition of the same; and then of inducing colonies of men to undertake the settlement.

To these tasks the purchasers addressed themselves in right good earnest. In order to make sound their title they must obtain from the United States a release of the government's claim,—a very just and formidable one,—and to extinguish the title of the Indian, whose right to the soil rested upon the substantial basis of actual occupancy. Whatever interest Virginia, Massachusetts, and New York may have had in the Western Reserve had passed to the United States, and if none of the claiming States had title, the dominion and ownership were transferred to the general government by the treaty made with Great Britain at the close of the Revolution. There was, therefore, a very reasonable solicitude upon the part of the Connecticut Land Company lest the claim of the United States would, if issue were made, be proven to be of greater validity than that of Connecticut, the company's grantor. Another difficulty made itself felt. When an attempt was made to settle the Reserve, it was discovered that it was so far removed from Connecticut as to make it impracticable for that State to extend her laws over the same, or to make new ones for the government of the inhabitants. Congress had provided in the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwestern Territory; but to admit jurisdiction by the general government of this part of that territory would be a virtual acknowledgment of the validity of the government's title, and therefore an indirect proof of the insufficiency of the company's title. The right to such jurisdiction was therefore denied, and Connecticut was urged to obtain from the United States a release of the governmental claim.

Digitized by Google

The result was that Congress on the 28th day of April, 1800, authorized the President to execute and deliver, on the part of the United States, letters patent to the governor of Connecticut, releasing all right and title to the soil of the Reserve, upon condition that Connecticut should, on her part, forever renounce and release to the United States entire and complete civil jurisdiction over the Reserve. Thus Connecticut obtained from the United States her claim to the soil, and transmitted and confirmed it to the Connecticut Land Company and to those who had purchased from it, and jurisdiction for the purposes of government was transferred to the United States.

THE EXTINGUISHMENT OF THE INDIAN TITLE.

At the close of the Revolution the general government sought by peaceable means to acquire the red man's title to the soil northwest of the Ohio. On the 21st of January, 1785, a treaty was concluded at Fort McIntosh with four of the Indian tribes,—the *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Chippewas*, and *Ottawas*. By this treaty the Cuyahoga and the Portage between it and the Tuscarawas were agreed upon as the boundary on the Reserve between the United States and the Indians. All east of the Cuyahoga was in fact ceded to the United States. The Indians soon became dissatisfied, and refused to comply with the terms of the treaty. On January 9, 1789, another treaty was concluded at Fort Harmar, at the mouth of the Muskingum, between Arthur St. Clair, acting for the United States, and the *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Chippewas*, and *Sac* Nations, by which the terms of the former treaty were renewed and confirmed. But only a short time elapsed before the Indians violated their compact. Peaceful means failing, it became necessary to compel obedience by the use of arms. Vigorous means for relief and protection for the white settler were called for and enforced. At first the Indians were successful; but in 1794, General Wayne, at the head of three thousand five hundred men, encountered the enemy on the 20th day of August, on the Maumee, and gained a decisive victory. Nearly every chief was slain. The Treaty of Greenville was the result. General Wayne met in grand council twelve of the most powerful northwestern tribes, and the Indians again yielded their claims to the lands east of the Cuyahoga, and made no further effort to regain them.

The Cuyahoga river and the Portage between it and the Tuscarawas constituted the boundary between the United States and the Indians upon the Reserve until July 4, 1805. On that day a treaty was made at Fort Industry, by which the Indian title to all the Reserve west of the Cuyahoga was purchased. Thus the Indian title to the soil of the Reserve was forever set at rest, and no flaw now existed in the Connecticut Land Company's claim to ownership of the lands of the Reserve.

SURVEY OF THE WESTERN RESERVE.

The title having been perfected, the company made preparations to survey the portion of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga. In the early part of May, 1796, the company fitted out an expedition for this purpose, of which Moses Cleaveland was the leader,—a company all told of about fifty men,—five of them surveyors, one a physician, and the rest chainmen and axemen.

By previous arrangement they met at Schenectady, New York, at which point they commenced their journey, ascending the Mohawk in four flat-bottomed boats, proceeding by the way of Oswego, Niagara, and Queenstown to Buffalo, reaching the soil of the Reserve on the 4th of July.

ARRIVAL OF THE SURVEYORS.

The records of the Ashtabula Historical and Philosophical Society contain an interesting narrative made by Judge Stow of the journey of this surveying-party, and from this we gather what follows in relation to the expedition.

At the time the party commenced its journey, Fort Oswego, which they were compelled to pass, was garrisoned by the British. They anticipated difficulty in being able to get beyond the fort. At Fort Stanwix, however, they had the good fortune to be overtaken by Captain Cozzens, who had been sent by the British minister, Mr. Bond, with open dispatches to all his majesty's officers and subjects, announcing the ratification by both governments of Jay's Treaty, and that the navigation of the lakes should henceforth be free to all American vessels. They now anticipated no trouble. Captain Cozzens took passage on board Judge Stow's boat, and they ascended Wood creek toward Lake Ontario. When arrived at Oswego, however, permission to pass the fort was denied on the ground that his instructions were positive, and, without the sanction of his superior officer, then at Niagara, he was powerless to grant the request.

Mr. Stow's instructions from the land company were not in any event to attempt to run by the fort; but if permission were withheld, to lie in wait until further orders from the company should be received. But the climate was unhealthy; the soldiers in the garrison were many of them sick, and some of them dying; time was precious, and the anxiety to reach the Reserve was great. After much deliberation, it was almost the unanimous voice of the party to attempt the passage. The boats were floated down to within four miles of the fort, when they were hauled into a small bay and secreted among the bushes. One of the boats was then relieved of the greater part of its cargo, manned with double oars, and, with the agent (Mr. Stow) on board, moved down to the fort. The British officer in command of the fort evidently supposed that the boat was on its way to Fort Niagara to obtain the consent of the officer in command at that point to make the passage, and the crew were not disturbed. The garrison was thrown off its guard by this stratagem, and at dead of night the other boats passed the fort unobserved, and joined their companions on the waters of Lake Ontario. The following incident of the voyage will be of interest:

"The first boat had proceeded as far as to Sodus, where the little fleet intended to make a harbor. A sudden storm arose, and overtook the boats before they could reach Sodus. Night had come on, and the darkness was intense; the storm became more and more violent, and the situation was one of imminent peril. Beacon-fires were built by the crew of the boat which had landed, but it was impossible for the rest of the boats to make the harbor. The situation of the agent at this moment was intensely painful. His companions were in a perilous situation, and it was out of his power to afford them any relief. They were but a short distance from a dangerous shore, and the next billow might dash their little barks in pieces. Besides, he had assumed the responsibility of running by the fort, and, although successful in that attempt, yet if the boats were cast away or lost, the whole responsibility of the catastrophe would rest upon him. In this state of suspense and alarm, a man from one of the boats came running from the beach with the intelligence that all was lost.

"No anxiety could be greater or suffering more intense than that of the men on shore. They ran up and down the beach to see if it were not possible to render some assistance or gain some tidings from their companions. They found thrown upon the shore a gun and oar, which they recognized as belonging to Captain Beard, who was in charge of one of the boats. This increased their alarm. The next moment, however, they met Captain Beard himself, and anxiously asked if all were lost. He replied that nothing was lost but a gun and an oar! No lives were lost. The boats sustained much injury, and one was so badly damaged it could not be repaired and was abandoned."

Without more adventure worthy of note Mr. Stow and his comrades reached the mouth of Conneaut creek in the early part of July, 1796.

The names of this surveying-party, a company of fifty-two persons, all told, are as follows: Moses Cleaveland, the land company's agent; Joshua Stow, commissary; Augustus Porter, principal surveyor; Seth Pease, Moses Warren, Amos Spafford, Milton Holley, and Richard M. Stoddard, surveyors; Theodore Shepard, physician; Joseph Tinker, principal boatman; Joseph McIntyre, George Proudfoot, Francis Gray, Samuel Forbes, Elijah Gunn, wife, and child, Amos Sawtel, Samuel Hungerford, Amos Barber, Stephen Benton, Amzi Atwater, Asa Mason, Michael Coffin, Samuel Davenport, Samuel Agnew, Shadrach Benham, William B. Hall, Elisha Ayers, George Gooding, Norman Wilcox, Thomas Harris, Timothy Dunham, Wareham Shepard, David Beard, John Briant, Titus V. Munson, Joseph Landon, Olney F. Rice, James Hamilton, John Lock, James Halket, Job V. Stiles and wife, Charles Parker, Ezekiel Morley, Nathaniel Doan, Luke Hanchet, Samuel Barnes, Daniel Shulay, and Stephen Burbank.

It is a noteworthy coincidence that this advance-guard of the army of civilization that was soon to people the territorial limits of the Reserve first touched its soil on the anniversary of America's independence. Thus in this signal manner did a new colony, destined to play so important a part in the future of the nation, begin its existence on the same day of the same month in which the nation itself began to exist. Nor were these sons of Revolutionary fathers oblivious of the day which not only commemorates the birth of their country's freedom, but should henceforth be to them and their posterity the anniversary of the day on which their pilgrimage ended, and on which began their labors, toils, and sufferings for the establishment in the wilderness of Ohio of homes for themselves and their children. Animated with emotions appropriate to the occasion, these Pilgrim Fathers of the Western Reserve celebrated the day with such rude demonstrations of patriotic devotion and joy as they were able to invent.

They gathered together in groups on the eastern bank of the creek now known as the Conneaut; they pledged fidelity to their country in liquid dipped from the pure waters of the lake; they discharged from two or three fowling-pieces the national salute; they ate, drank, and were merry, blessing the land which many of them had assisted in delivering from British oppression; and they may have indulged in glowing predictions as to the future greatness and glory of the colonies they were about to plant. Could one of their number who shared their fancies, but who lived to see no part of them realized, behold to-day the changes which have proceeded in so wonderful a manner, we think that he would admit that the boldest anticipations of the little party of 1796 were but a feeble con-

461291

Digitized by Google

ception of the reality. However difficult it might be for him to understand the stages of the process by which so great a transformation has taken place, the actual truth would still present itself for his contemplation. What would astonish him most would be, not the conquest of forests, but that they have been succeeded by the numerous thriving cities and villages and the multitudinous homes of the prospering farmer, established on nearly every quarter-section of land in this county; that distance has been annihilated by the use of steam and the consequent acceleration of speed; that wealth and population have been so rapidly cumulative; that the community is so opulent and enlightened; that education is fostered by so admirable a system of free schools; that intelligence is universally diffused by so many representatives of a free press; that moral opinion has gained such ground; that religion is sustained by the convictions of an enlightened faith, and that the happiness of the people is universal and secure.

They christened the place where occurred these demonstrations of patriotism and joy Port Independence, and the following are the toasts which they drank:

1st. The President of the United States.

2d. The State of Connecticut.

3d. The Connecticut Land Company.

4th. May the Port of Independence, and the fifty sons and daughters who have entered it this day, be successful and prosperous!

5th. May these sons and daughters multiply in sixteen years sixteen times fifty!

6th. May every person have his bowsprit trimmed and ready to enter every port that opens!

The surveyors proceeded to the south line of the Reserve, and ascertained the point where the forty-first degree of north latitude intersects the western line of Pennsylvania, and from this line of latitude, as a base, meridian lines five miles apart were run north to the lake. Lines of latitude were then run five miles apart, thus dividing the Reserve into townships five miles square. As the lands lying west of the Cuyahoga remained in possession of the Indians until the Treaty of Fort Industry, in 1805, the Reserve was not surveyed at this time farther west than to the Cuyahoga and the portage between it and the Tuscarawas, a distance west from the western line of Pennsylvania of fifty-six miles. The remainder of the Reserve was surveyed in 1806. The surveyors began, as we have seen, at the southeast corner of the Reserve, and ran parallel lines north from the base-line and parallel lines west from the Pennsylvania line five miles apart. The meridian lines formed the ranges, and the lines of latitude the townships. The southeast corner of what is now Ashtabula county is thirty-five miles distant from the southeast corner of the Reserve, and the southeast township of that county (Williamsfield) lies in range one and township eight, Andover next north in the same range, and in township nine, Richmond in township ten, same range, etc.

The positive instructions which the surveyors had not to cut a bush or mark a tree beyond the Cuyahoga, then the Indian line, gave rise to considerable delay in completing the survey. When they reached Chagrin river they mistook it for the Cuyahoga, and some time is said to have elapsed before their mistake was discovered. The line between Burton and Claridon was run by Seth Pease; that between Claridon and Hambden by Amos Spafford and Richard M. Stoddard. "The north line of Kirtland was run by John Milton Holley. When these parties reached the Chagrin they left their lines and went down the river. All the surveyors were very much perplexed on encountering this stream, and proceeded down it to the lake. Holley, in his diary, says, 'August 23, 1796. Forty-sixth mile at forty chains and eighty links. A river supposed to be the Cuyahoga. Sun two hours high. Parker and myself set off down the river to find some work where Porter had been along; went three miles in the rain; no marks were to be found. I supposed they had not been up the river, but from every circumstance thought it must be the Cuyahoga, and determined to begin the traverse in the morning.' October 2, Holley took his old line at the Chagrin river, and ran it west between towns nine and ten, and then north to the lake. The distance from the Pennsylvania line was there found to be forty-nine miles, thirty-seven chains, and five links. The Parker spoken of by Mr. Holly was Charles Parker, one of the first settlers of Mentor, and one of the surveying-party of 1796 and 1797."

The survey of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga was completed October 17, 1796, and the surveyors began their journey homeward, of which Mr. Holley's diary furnishes very interesting descriptions. We are indebted for the extracts here given to Mr. Whittlesey's "Early History of Cleveland." They began the journey by water, and there were fourteen men in the party, as follows: Augustus Porter, Seth Pease, Richard Stoddard, Joseph Tinker, Charles Parker, Wareham Shepard, Amsi Atwater, James Hacket, Stephen Benton, George Proudfoot, James Hamilton, Nathan Chapman, Ralph Bacon, and Milton Holley. The first night they rowed about seven miles and a half, and encamped for the night. They started on Tuesday, October 18, the day after the survey was completed. We make the following interesting extract from Mr. Holley's journal, made

"*Thursday, October* 20, 1796.—Started half after six in the morning; no wind. About nineteen miles by the lake-shore from the Cuyahoga a creek comes in, which forms a large marsh lying a mile along shore, and on the average one hundred rods wide. At twenty-seven miles comes Grand river. This stream is almost always a good harbor for boats, the outlet into the lake being about two or three rods wide, and two or three feet deep. Just above the sand-bar, made by the washing of the lake, the river is nearly twenty rods wide, and the depth sufficient for large vessels to anchor in. It continues this depth almost a mile, and is navigable for any boat four miles from the mouth, up to the Indian settlement, where are rapids which now obstruct the passage, but with some expense might be made navigable for boats a great distance,—I suppose forty or fifty miles at least. The general course is north till it approaches within eight miles of the lake, when it runs twenty miles due west before it empties itself. About thirty-six miles is a burning spring in the lake, two or three rods from shore, which is very perceptible, as you stand upon the beach, from its boiling motion. Mr. Porter told me that he, with General Cleaveland and Mr. Stow, had made a trial to know if it really was inflammable, which they found to be the case, although it was a very unfavorable time when they did it. The waves ran high and the wind blew hard. They held a torch, well lighted, very close to the water, when there appeared a flame like that of spirits burning, but as it was so much mixed with other air, and the water so deep over it (four feet), the flame would go out immediately. About eleven o'clock the wind began to blow from the northeast, and came so hard that we put ashore, and encamped near the spring at one o'clock P.M."

THE APPOINTMENT OF AN EQUALIZING COMMITTEE.

After this survey was completed, the land company, in order that the shareholders might share equitably as nearly as possible the lands of the Reserve, or to avoid the likelihood of a part of the shareholders drawing the best, and others the medium, and others again the poorest of the lands, appointed an equalizing committee, whose duties we will explain.

The amount of the purchase-money, one million two hundred thousand dollars, was divided into four hundred shares, each share value being three thousand dollars. The holder of one share, therefore, had one four-hundredth undivided interest in the whole tract, and he who held four or five or twenty shares had four or five or twenty times as much interest undivided in the whole Reserve as he who held but one. As some townships would be more valuable than others, the company adopted, at a meeting of shareholders at Hartford, Connecticut, in April, 1796, a mode of making partition, and appointed a committee of equalization to divide the Reserve in accordance with the company's plan. The committee appointed were Daniel Holbrook, William Shepard, Jr., Moses Warren, Jr., Seth Pease, and Amos Spafford, and the committee who made up their report at Canandaigua, New York, December 13, 1797, were William Shepard, Jr., Moses Warren, Jr., Seth Pease, and Amos Spafford.

The directors of the company, in accordance with Article III. of the Articles of Association, selected six townships to be offered for sale to actual settlers alone, and in which the first improvements were designed to be made. The townships thus selected were numbers eleven, in the sixth range; ten, in the ninth range; nine, in the tenth range; eight, in the eleventh range; seven, in the twelfth range; and two, in the second range. These townships are now known as Madison, Mentor, and Willoughby, in Lake County; Euclid and Newberg, in Cuyahoga county; and Youngstown, in Mahoning. Number three, in the third range, or Weathersfield, in Trumbull county, was omitted from the first draft made by the company, owing to the uncertainty of the boundaries of Mr. Parsons' claim. This township has sometimes been called the Salt Spring township. The six townships above named were offered for sale before partition was made, and parts of them were sold.

Excepting the Parsons' claim and the seven townships above named, the remainder of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga was divided among the members of the company as follows:

MODE OF PARTITION.

The four best townships in the eastern part of the Reserve were selected and surveyed into lots, an average of one hundred lots to the township. As there were four hundred shares, the four townships would yield one lot for every share. When these lots were drawn, each holder or holders of one or more shares participated in the draft. The committee selected township eleven, in range seven, and townships five, six, and seven, in range eleven, for the four best townships. These are Perry, in Lake county, Northfield, in Summit county, Bedford and Warrenville, in Cuyahoga county.

Then the committee proceeded to select from the remaining townships certain

Digitized by Google

other townships that should be next in value to the four already selected, which were to be used for equalizing purposes. The tracts thus selected, being whole townships and parts of townships, were in number twenty-four, as follows: six, seven, eight, nine, and ten, in the eighth range; six, seven, eight, and nine, in the ninth range; and one, five, six, seven, and eight, in the tenth range; and sundry irregular tracts, as follows: number fourteen, in the first range; number thirteen, in the third range; number thirteen, in the fourth range; number twelve, in the fifth range; number twelve, in the sixth range; number eleven, in the eighth range; number ten, in the tenth range; number six, in the twelfth range; and numbers one and two, in the eleventh range. These tracts are now known as Auburn, Newbury, Munson, Chardon, Bainbridge, Russell, and Chester townships, in Geauga County; Concord and Kirtland, in Lake County; Springfield and Twinsburg, in Summit county; Solon, Orange, and Mayfield, in Cuyahoga county. The fractional townships are Conneaut gore, Ashtabula gore, Saybrook gore, Geneva, Madison gore, Painesville, Willoughby gore, Independence, Coventry, and Portage. After this selection had been made, they selected the average townships, to the value of each of which each of the others should be brought by the equalizing process of annexation. The eight best of the remaining townships were taken, and were numbers one, five, eleven, twelve, and thirteen, in the first range; twelve, in the fourth range; eleven, in the fifth range; and six, in the sixth range. They are now known as Poland, in Mahoning county; Hartford, in Trumbull county; Pierpont, Monroe, Conneaut, Saybrook, and Harpersfield, in Ashtabula county; and Parkman, in Geauga county. These were the *standard* townships, and all the other townships of inferior value to these eight, which would include all the others not mentioned above, were to be raised to the value of the average townships by annexations from the equalizing townships. These last named were cut up into parcels of various sizes and values, and annexed to the inferior townships in such a way as to make them all of equal value *in the opinion of the committee.* When the committee had performed this task, it was found that, with the exception of the four townships first selected, the Parsons' tract, and the townships that had been previously set aside to be sold, the whole tract would amount to an equivalent of ninety-three shares. There were therefore ninety-three equalized townships or parcels to be drawn for east of the Cuyahoga.

THE DRAFT.

To entitle a shareholder to the ownership of an equalized township it was necessary for him to be the proprietor of twelve thousand nine hundred and three dollars and twenty-three cents of the original purchase of the company, or in other words, he must possess about three and three-tenths shares of the original purchase.

The division by draft took place on the 29th of January, 1798. The townships were numbered from one to ninety-three, and the numbers on slips of paper placed in a box. The names of shareholders were arranged in alphabetical order, and in those instances in which an original investment was insufficient to entitle such investor to an equalized township, he formed a combination with others in like situation, and the name of that person of this combination that had alphabetic precedence was used in the draft. If the small proprietors were, from disagreement among themselves, unable to unite, a committee was appointed to select and classify them, and those selected were compelled to submit to this arrangement. If after they had drawn a township they could not agree in dividing it between them, this committee, or another one appointed for the purpose, divided it for them. That township which the first number drawn designated belonged to the first man on the list, and the second drawn to the second man, and so on until all were drawn. Thus was the ownership in common severed, and each individual secured his interest in severalty. John Morgan, John Cadwell, and Jonathan Brace, the trustees, as rapidly as partition was effected, conveyed by deed to the several purchasers the lands they had drawn.

The following is an abstract of the drawing of lands lying within the counties of Geauga and Lake.

It will be borne in mind that it required twelve thousand nine hundred and three dollars and twenty-three cents to entitle a shareholder to one of the equalized townships or an average township. It frequently happened that a number united and drew several townships together. As, for example, in draft No. 61, Gideon Granger, Oliver Phelps, and Phelps and Granger united their joint money, being ninety thousand three hundred and twenty-two dollars and sixty-one cents, or seven times twelve thousand nine hundred and three dollars and twenty-three cents, which entitled them to seven townships.

BY WHOM THE DIFFERENT TOWNSHIPS OF GEAUGA AND LAKE COUNTIES WERE DRAWN.

In Geauga County the following townships were selected for equalizing purposes: Auburn, Newbury, Munson, Chardon, Bainbridge, Russell, and Chester. Parkman was one of the standard townships, and the remaining eight townships of Thompson, Troy, Huntsburg, Middlefield, Claridon, Burton, Montville, and Hambden were each considered below an average township in value, and equalizing parcels were annexed to each. To Thompson township (No. 10 of the sixth range) was annexed lot No. 1 in tract fourteen of the first range, containing twenty-one hundred and fifty acres, and the participants in the draft were as follows:

	Investment.
Reuben and Andrew Bardwell	$400.00
Ebenezer King, Jr	2,415.75
David, Ebenezer, and Fidelio King	1,434.98
David and Ebenezer King	626.50
Joseph Pratt, Luther Loomis, David King, John Leavitt, Jr., Ebenezer King, Jr., Timothy Phelps, and Fidelio King	2,195.00
Same parties as last named	1,097.50
Martin Sheldon	2,595.00
Asahel King and Simon Kendall	305.75
Asahel King, John Leavitt, Jr., and Erastus Granger	1,125.00
Oliver Sheldon	50.00
Sylvanus C. Griswold	100.00
Matthew Thompson and Reuben Bardwell	557.75
Total	$12,903.23

To Troy (No. 6 of the seventh range), containing sixteen thousand three hundred and forty-three acres, was annexed lot 6, in tract two, of the seventh range, containing nine hundred and sixty-eight acres; also lot 11 in tract one of the same range, containing eighteen hundred and seventy-eight acres. The following drew this township:

	Investment.
Robert Buck	$1,311.54
John Welch and David Henckley	6,000.00
John Worthington	1,600.00
Seth Porter	3,000.00
Asa White	991.69
Total	$12,903.23

To Huntsburg (No. 8 of the sixth range), containing fifteen thousand three hundred and sixty acres, was annexed lot No. 1 in tract thirteen of the fourth range, containing two thousand two hundred and eighty-four acres. The drawers were:

	Investment.
Robert Buck	$7,206.46
Ebenezer Hunt	5,696.77
Total	$12,903.23

To Middlefield (No. 7 of the range), containing sixteen thousand four hundred and eighty-two acres, was annexed lot 1 in township 10 of the eighth range, containing five thousand one hundred and ninety-four acres. The drawers were:

	Investment.
Penuel Cheney	$1,630.00
Lynde McCurdy	2,777.00
Erastus Huntington	3,000.00
John Kinsman	3,508.23
Thomas Huntington	1,988.00
Total	$12,903.23

To Claridon (No. 8 of the seventh range), containing fourteen thousand two hundred and eighty-three acres, was annexed lot 2 in tract thirteen of the third range, containing three thousand and fifteen acres. Those who drew this township were:

	Investment.
Daniel L. Coit	$7,176.47
Uriel Holmes	4,733.14
Martin Smith	640.00
Nathaniel Patch	353.62
Total	$12,903.23

To Burton (No. 7 of the seventh range), containing fifteen thousand two hundred and seventy-four acres, was annexed lot 1 in township nine of the ninth range, containing five thousand four hundred and sixty-seven acres. Those concerned in this draft were:

	Investment.
Benjamin Doolittle, Jr	$796.00
Samuel Doolittle	40.00
Titus Street	3,471.50
William Law	3,461.50
Turhand Kirtland	1,875.00
Andrew Hull	1,134.23
Daniel Holbrook	1,000.00
Turhand Kirtland and Seth Hart	500.00
Levi Tomlinson	625.00
Total	$12,903.23

To Montville (No. 9 of the sixth range), containing fifteen thousand five hundred and thirty-six acres, was annexed lot 7 in township one of the tenth range, containing three thousand two hundred and sixty-six acres. Those concerned in this draft were:

Digitized by Google

	Investment.
Thomas James Douglass	$2,000.00
Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger	5,031.89
John Morgan	3,545.34
John Parish	2,126.00
Hezekiah Huntington	200.00
Total	$12,903.23

To Hambden (No. 9 of the seventh range), containing fourteen thousand three hundred and twenty-three acres, was annexed lot 5 in township one of the tenth range, containing sixteen hundred and ninety-nine acres. Those concerned in this draft were:

	Investment.
Gideon Granger, Jr.	$1,814.29
Oliver Phelps	6,743.00
Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, Jr.	4,343.94
Total	$12,903.23

Russell township (No. 7 of the ninth range), containing sixteen thousand one hundred and three acres, was divided into three parcels, one containing two thousand nine hundred and thirty acres, annexed to township two of the fifth range, and became the property of Joseph Barrell, William Edwards, and others; another containing seven thousand and fifty-two acres, annexed to township eight of the fourth range, and became the property of Jabez and Asahel Adams, Moses Cleaveland, and others; and another, containing six thousand one hundred and twenty-one acres, annexed to township five in the fourth range, and became the property of Henry Champion (2d) and others.

Auburn (No. 6 of the eighth range) was divided into three tracts,—one of them was annexed to township one of the second range, and became the property of Caleb Atwater; another was annexed to township six of the third range, and Turhand, Jared, and B. Kirkland became the owners of it; the third parcel was annexed to township ten of the second range, and became the property of Hezekiah Clark and others.

Bainbridge (township six of the ninth range) was divided into two tracts,—one of which was annexed to township six of the second range, and became the property of Judson Canfield; the other to township six of the fourth range, and became the property of Nathaniel Gorham, Warham Parks, and others.

Newbury (No. 7 of the eighth range) was divided into three tracts,—one of them annexed to No. 5 of the ninth range, and drawn by Andrew and Reuben Bardwell and others; another, annexed to four of the fifth range, and became the property of Jonathan Brace, E. Perkins, and others; and the third part annexed to township two of the ninth range, and became the property of Ephraim Root and others.

Chardon (No. 9 of the eighth range) was divided into four parts,—one of them was annexed to township one of the fourth range, and became the property of Daniel L. Coit and others; another, to township four of the eleventh range, and became the property of Nathaniel Gorham, Parks, and others; another, to township seven of the fourth range, and became the property of Peter C. Brook, Gorham, and others; and still another, annexed partly to township two in the fourth range, and partly to township two of the third range, and became the property of Gideon Granger, Oliver Phelps, and others.

Chester (No. 8 of the ninth range) was divided into two parts,—one of them annexed to township three of the eleventh range, and drawn by William Billings, Oliver Smith, and others; and the other to township four of the tenth range.

Munson (No. 8 of the eighth range) was divided into two parcels,—one of them annexed to township one range nine, drawn by Samuel Hale and others; and the other annexed to township four of the ninth range, and drawn by Titus Street.

Parkman was one of the average, or standard, townships, and became the property of Joseph Williams, Samuel Parkman, and William Shaw.

In Lake County Perry was one of the four best townships selected by the committee of equalization, divided into one hundred lots and distributed among the shareholders.

Le Roy was drawn by Benjamin Bates, Moses Kingsley, Amasa Clapp, Samuel and James Hamilton, Benjamin Parsons, and Nathaniel Edwards, whose share in the draft was represented by six thousand dollars; Ezekiel Williams, Jr., whose share was represented by three thousand nine hundred and three dollars and twenty-three cents; and Ebenezer Parsons, whose share was represented by three thousand dollars. To Le Roy was annexed lot 14, in tract one of the eleventh range, containing seventeen hundred and ninety-six acres.

Mentor was surveyed into sixteen tracts by John Milton Holley, and these became the property, one of them, of Caleb Atwater, another of Pierpont Edwards, another of George Blake, another of Samuel Fowler.

Willoughby and Madison and Mentor were three of the six townships selected by the equalizing committee to be offered to actual settlers alone, and in which the first improvements were to be made. They were surveyed into lots, which became the property of various individuals.

Painesville was an equalizing township, and William Eldridge and Simon Griswold became owners of one tract, Samuel Fowler of another, Gideon Granger and Oliver Phelps of another, and Henry Champion (2d) of another.

Concord, an equalizing township, was divided into four tracts,—one of them was annexed to township nine of the fourth range, and became the property of Henry Champion (2d) and others; another was annexed to township seven of the sixth range, and became the property of Penuel Cheney and others; another part was annexed to township three of the second range, and became the property of Moses Cleaveland and others; and another part was annexed to township ten of the first range, and was drawn by Andrews, Atwater, and others.

Kirtland (No. 9 of the ninth range) was divided into three tracts,—one of which was annexed to township three of the tenth range, of which Henry Champion (2d) and others became owners; another of which was annexed to township seven of the seventh range, and became the property of Benjamin Doolittle and others; and the third parcel was annexed to township two of the eighth range, drawn by Ephraim Root and others.

OTHER DRAFTS.

The second draft was made in 1802, and was for such portions of the seven townships omitted in the first draft as remained at that time unsold. This draft was divided into ninety shares, representing thirteen thousand three hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents of the purchase-money.

The third draft was made in 1807, and was for the lands of the company lying west of the Cuyahoga, and was divided into forty-six parts, each representing twenty-six thousand six hundred and eighty-seven dollars.

A fourth draft was made in 1809, at which time the surplus land, so called, was divided, including sundry notes and claims arising from sales that had been effected of the seven townships omitted in the first drawing.

QUANTITY OF LAND IN THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE, ACCORDING TO THE SURVEY THEREOF:

Land east of the Cuyahoga, exclusive of the Parsons' tract, in acres..			2,002,970
Land west of the Cuyahoga, exclusive of surplus land, islands, and Sufferers' Lands			827,291
Surplus land, so called			5,286
Islands	Cunningham or Kelly's	2749	
	Bass' or Bay, No. 1	1322	
	" " " 2	709	
	" " " 3	709	
	" " " 4	403	
	" " " 5	32	
			5,924
Parsons', or "Salt Spring Tract"			25,450
Sufferers', or Fire Lands			500,000
Total amount of acres in the Connecticut Western Reserve			3,366,921

CHAPTER IV.

GEOGRAPHY, GEOLOGY, AND TOPOGRAPHY.

GEAUGA COUNTY.

GEAUGA COUNTY is bounded on the north by Lake County, on the south by Portage, on the east partly by Ashtabula and partly by Trumbull, and on the west by Cuyahoga. It contains an area of three hundred and ninety-three square miles. Its capital town is Chardon, which is situated in latitude 41 degrees and 30 minutes, and in longitude 4 degrees and 30 minutes west from Washington.

It is divided into sixteen townships, whose names are as follows: Thompson, Montville, Hambden, Chardon, Chester, Munson, Claridon, Huntsburg, Russell, Newbury, Burton, Middlefield, Bainbridge, Auburn, Troy, and Parkman. The following is taken from Mr. M. C. Read's report on the geology of Geauga County, published in the State Geological Survey.

The geological formations of Geauga County, while simple and easily understood, afford an interesting example of the manner in which the geology and topography of a country determine the pursuits of the inhabitants and the boundaries of separate communities. A line defining the western, northern, and eastern limits of the conglomerate defines also the western, northern, and eastern limits of the county as accurately as it could be laid out without dividing townships. These boundaries are fixed with no reference to geology, but the latter has formed the tastes, determined the pursuits of the inhabitants, and grouped them into a civil community.

The same causes have so determined the direction of the water-courses that, after a little examination of the county and the adjacent territory, the student of its geology will find that an ordinary map will designate with great accuracy the limits of the conglomerate, which is the characteristic feature of the elevated table-land comprising the county. The Cuyahoga and Grand rivers and the

Digitized by Google

streams emptying into them above Cuyahoga falls and Parkman will be found in every instance to have their sources and beds on or above the conglomerate. All other streams in the county have their sources below the conglomerate, or so near its margin, if above it, that the general southern inclination of the rocks is counteracted by the agencies that have thinned down or cut into ravines the outer margin of this deposit. The waters of these streams also differ greatly. Those above the conglomerate, having their sources in swamps and ponds, are rendered foul and turbid by the vegetable and animal remains with which they are charged. Those of the others, derived largely from springs at the base of the conglomerate, are thoroughly filtered and freed from organic matter, and rendered clear and sparkling, but are often charged with minerals, especially iron, sulphur, and lime.

SOIL.

The soil is a tenacious clay soil, especially adapted to grazing, and the county has from this cause, and not from the choice of its inhabitants, become noted for the excellence and abundance of its dairy products. The elevated position of the county, added to the peculiarities of the soil, has especially fitted it for the production of fruits, particularly of apples, pears, quinces, and grapes, and these are now largely cultivated, notwithstanding the isolated position of the county.

COAL MEASURES.

In the centre of the county a narrow and thin deposit of the coal measures caps the hills along the east bank of the Cuyahoga, extending from the south line of the county to the point where that stream curves around to the north of Burton village. This deposit crosses the Cuyahoga, underlies Burton village, extending to the northern part of the township, with an isolated patch at the northeast corner of Newbury township. In no part of the county is there a promise of any important amount of coal. In Troy township the coal-measure sandstone is separated from the conglomerate by the coal shales, which, in places, are very thin, rarely exceeding a thickness of six feet. In the southern part of the township, coal has been obtained in small quantities from a seam too thin to be profitably worked, yet at this point it is probably thicker than in any other part of the county east of the Cuyahoga. At Burton the coal shales and the seam of coal are thicker, the rocks of the coal measure reaching a thickness of one hundred and twenty-five feet. There are indications here of coal in sufficient quantities to be profitably mined for local consumption. Near the northeast corner of Newbury township, coal of very good quality, about two feet thick, has been disclosed in sinking a well on Mr. Frank Stone's farm, and at a depth of about ten feet from the surface.

CONGLOMERATE.

Below the coal formation lies the conglomerate, or pebbly sandstone, varying in thickness from sixty to one hundred and seventy-five feet. In places it is separated from the coal shales by layers of shaly sandstone, which reach a maximum thickness of twenty-five feet, but are often much thinner, and sometimes entirely wanting. In places, also, the coal shales thin out and disappear, as at Troy Centre, where the coal measure sandstone rests directly upon the shaly sandstone of the conglomerate. Both of them contain, at this point, a profusion of calamites, and are in places so ferruginous as to constitute a silicious iron ore.

The conglomerate underlies the whole surface of Auburn, Troy, Newbury, Burton, and Claridon townships, and crops out in all the other townships of the county, the deeper ravines cutting through it and exposing the rocks beneath. It differs greatly in its character in different places, sometimes affording excellent building material, as in Russell township, where it is fine-grained, hard, and of a clear white color. In the northwest of Chester, ledges are exposed from thirty to fifty feet in thickness, which are throughout a mass of white quartz pebbles, with sand filling the interstices. These pebbles might possibly be made valuable for glass-making and for pottery, as they could be obtained in large quantities and at a trifling cost. In Newbury township this rock is, in places, handsomely colored by oxide of iron, but at the outcrop is coarse and soft. Should there be a sufficient demand to warrant thorough explorations, it is probable colored rock suitable for ornamental building might be found there.

In Parkman the conglomerate attains a thickness of one hundred and seventy-five feet, being the maximum thickness of the rock where measurements have been made in northeastern Ohio. Here much of it contains pebbles, but the most of it is so fine as to make a fair building-stone, and the supply is inexhaustible.

In Thompson the well-known ledges furnish a fine exposure of this rock, and give a rugged and romantic character to the place, which attracts many visitors during the summer season.

"Little Mountain," situated partly in Geauga and partly in Lake counties, is an isolated, narrow ridge of the conglomerate, having an altitude of seven hundred and fifty feet above Lake Erie; covered with a forest of pine, hemlock, oak, and chestnut; cut into deep ravines, with precipitous bluffs on the north and west. The altitude of Little Mountain renders the air cool and healthful; its isolated position affords a commanding view of the surrounding country and lakes; its dense forest furnishes pleasant walks and drives; so that it has naturally become one of the most popular places of resort in the State. Chalybeate water of excellent quality is furnished by the springs at the base of the mountain.

BEREA GRIT.

The denuding agencies have so cut away the rocks about the mountain that the Berea grit may be found on all sides of it, and at no great distance from it. It appears by the side of the road, about one hundred rods from the mountain, on the main approach to it, and is quarried on Chardon road, about half a mile south.

This Berea grit is to be found at an average depth of one hundred and eighty feet below the conglomerate, and is the most valuable building-stone in the county. Its outcrop may be traced through the west part of Russell and Chester townships, through the west, north, and east parts of Kirtland, Lake County, extending up the valley of a branch of Chagrin river into Munson township, through the west and north parts of Chardon, through the west and north parts of Thompson, and in the northeast and southeast parts of Parkman township. At nearly all of the points indicated above it may be found massive and of good quality for building purposes. In Munson a quarry has been opened, which, by proper selection, affords stone of excellent quality, and from which material was obtained for the new court-house at Chardon. In Chardon, in the "Big Gull," and at the northeast corner of the township, the Berea grit is finely exposed, and in both of these places there is a large part of it which will make grindstones equal to the best made at Berea.

In Thompson, north and west of the ledges, it is quarried in several places, the quarries furnishing excellent flagging, and also strong, firm slabs of any desirable size, and from eight to twelve inches in thickness. At the bottom of the layers quarried is a stratum of very soft, friable stone of no value, which on exposure crumbles into sand.

CUYAHOGA SHALES.

Between the Berea grit and the conglomerate lie the Cuyahoga shales, which are exposed in but few places in the county, and as far as observed afford no valuable minerals. Their position is generally marked by a belt of heavy clay land, nearly level, extending outward from the base of the conglomerate; when covered with forests supporting many gigantic elms, and making excellent meadow and pasture lands when cleared. They are reclaimed with difficulty, as a dense growth of shrubs, brambles, and weeds spring up everywhere as soon as the forests are cut down, and the soil is generally too wet for grain crops until drained. The eastern portions of Huntsburg and Montville afford illustrations of this kind of soil. No part of the county will afford richer pasture lands than these will become when fully reclaimed.

BEDFORD SHALES.

These lie directly beneath the Berea grit, are in this county from forty to fifty feet in thickness, and are exposed only in the ravines formed by the branches of Grand river and the Chagrin. They include layers from one to three feet in thickness of compact, fine-grained sandstone, susceptible of polish, and which would make excellent window caps and sills if properly selected. They contain iron, which will "run" and color the stone unless care be taken to reject imperfect specimens. Some of these layers would furnish material for fine-grained grindstones and oilstones, those near the northeast corner of Chardon being of the best quality seen in the county.

CLEVELAND SHALES.

Below the Bedford shales these ravines cut through about forty feet of the black or Cleveland shales, and below this the branches of Chagrin river, in Chardon, expose something over one hundred feet of the Erie shales, the lowest rocks to be seen in the county. Neither of these deposits furnishes materials of any economic value, but if the supply of petroleum from wells should fail, the black shale would become valuable for the amount of oil it will yield by distillation.

NATIVE FORESTS.

Birch and maple forests, with thick groves of chestnut, where the broken rock comes near the surface, mark the horizon of the conglomerate, and above this, in the centre of the county, a belt of forests, in which the predominant timber is oak, defines with great accuracy the limit of the coal measures. Descending from this summit to the east, the same forest peculiarities are seen in an inverse order, so that the small patches of the old forests yet remaining indicate to the experienced eye, with much accuracy, the geology of all parts of the county.

Many of the farmers of this region express the opinion that the conglomerate lands afford better pasturage than others in the State, and that the dairy products obtained from them are better and have better keeping qualities than those ob-

Digitized by Google

tained elsewhere. It is certain that when this rock comes near the surface it produces the effect of thorough underdraining. Another fact affecting the productiveness of this region should not be overlooked, and that is that the annual rainfall is here much in excess of the average of other parts of the State.

The following section illustrates the geological structure of the county, commencing with the upper member of the series: No. 1, sandstone; No. 2, coal shales; No. 3, coal No. 1, with a thin bed of shale below it; No. 4, the conglomerate; No. 5, the Cuyahoga shales; No. 6, the Berea grit; No. 7, the Bedford shales; No. 8, the Cleveland or black shale; No. 9, the Erie shales. The first three comprise the coal-measure rocks of the county, the next five the subcarboniferous rocks, and the last the upper Devonian, and the lowest rock found in the county or in the eastern part of the State.

LAKE COUNTY.

Lake County is bounded on the north by the lake, on the south by Geauga in part and in part by Cuyahoga, on the east by Ashtabula, and on the west by Cuyahoga county and the lake. Its capital town is Painesville, which is situated in latitude 41° 40′ and in longitude 4° 30′ west from Washington.

It embraces the following townships: Madison, Perry, Painesville, Willoughby, Kirtland, Corcord, Le Roy, and Mentor. Its territorial land area contains two hundred and twenty-seven square miles.

Great inequalities characterize the topography of the county. Its general surface is an almost uniformly inclined plane, rising gradually from the lake to an altitude of over six hundred feet at the base of the sandstone wherever it strikes the south line of the county. At "Little Mountain" the conglomerate is about seven hundred and fifty feet above the lake.

Pierson's mountain, near the east line of Kirtland, is the most northern extension of the conglomerate in that township. It is a small circuitous knob, having essentially the same elevation as Little Mountain, broken on the surface, and covered with a dense growth of young chestnuts. Elsewhere in the township the denuding agencies have cut away and removed the upper portions of the conglomerate, so that it is comparatively inconspicuous. The Cuyahoga shales are fully exposed nowhere in the county, but the topography indicates that their thickness is about one hundred and eighty feet. They constitute the surface rock between the conglomerate and the Berea grit, and if uncovered might afford in places material for fair flagging-stone.

BEREA GRIT.

This coarse sandstone, exhibiting a sharp transition from the shales above and below it, has its usual thickness and characteristics in Le Roy, Concord, and Kirtland, though covering only a part of these townships. Its northern limit is generally marked by a conspicuous belt of sandy soil. Its outcrop enters the county in the southeast part of Kirtland, extends northward about two miles, thence turns eastward through the centre and near the east line of the township, and bending southward along the bluffs of the east branch of the Chagrin river, passes into Chester and Munson townships of Geauga County. It again enters the county near the southwest corner of Concord, and can be traced entirely around Little Mountain, its upper surface being about one hundred and eighty feet below the base of the conglomerate bluffs. It again enters Concord east of the Painesville and Youngstown railroad, and caps the high land south of Concord Centre, on which Collender's quarry is opened. It also covers the high lands about Hill House post-office, in Le Roy township, and is fully exposed a little to the east, at the plank-road mills on Paine's creek.

In Kirtland, from eight to ten feet of the upper part of the Berea are exposed in quarries. The surface layers are thin and very much ripple-marked, while the lower ones are more massive, though much broken, the layers varying in thickness from ten inches to three feet. The rock is firm and strong, but irregularly colored.

The best exposures of the Bedford shale are in the deep gorge west of the centre of Kirtland, but their position as underlying the Berea can be easily traced throughout the southern parts of the county. They are near forty feet thick, composed mostly of hard compact rock, in thin layers, from one to thirteen inches in thickness. Eastwardly in the county they become softer and more aluminous, and for the most part are covered with drift and soil.

CLEVELAND SHALE.

The upper thirty feet as exposed in the gorges in Kirtland are a typical bituminous shale, which passes by a gradual transition through thirty-five feet into the Erie shales below. This constitutes the lowest member of the lower carboniferous rocks. The plants imbedded in it sometimes have a thin coating of true coal, and the whole mass contains a large proportion of lower carboniferous rocks. Were the inclined plane which extends from the base of the conglomerate to the lake not cut up with ravines, as the effect of erosion, the line of division between the lower carboniferous rocks and the Devonian below would be a very regular curve from near the south line of Madison township to a point about two miles north of the south line of Willoughby township, and everywhere about three hundred and fifty feet above the lake. As it is, the Erie shales are disclosed in all the deep gorges made by the streams to points two, three, and, in places, four miles south of this line.

HURON SHALE.

Below the Erie shales, which are from seven hundred to twelve hundred feet in thickness, are the Huron shales, the source of the gas which has been obtained by borings at various points along the lake-shore. From some of these wells an abundant supply of gas has been obtained as soon as these shales were pierced. This gas has the same origin as petroleum, and the search for it is subject to the same conditions and hazards. One drill-hole may pass through compact, unbroken layers of the shale, piercing no cavities or fissures, and then no gas is obtained. Another, near it, striking such fissures, may yield an abundant supply of it.

SOIL, DRIFT, AND LAKE RIDGES.

The whole surface of the county covered by the Erie shale is greatly modified by the drift, and by the shore deposits of the lake. In Willoughby township, north of the old Chardon and Cleveland road, the soil is dry, surface level, with forests of beech, maple, oak, hickory, etc., with many large elms. The lower carboniferous shales come near to the surface, and their *débris* forms the greater part of the surface material north of this road until the old lake beaches are reached. The soil is stiff clay, and the surface is much eroded, deep ravines cutting down into this Erie shale, giving good surface drainage, and producing conditions admirably adapted to fruit-growing. Granite bowlders are sparingly scattered over the surface. The southern lake ridge here, and in a large part of the county, is mostly composed of unstratified clays, but is irregular, and not well defined. In places it is largely composed of gravel, and much of this is stratified. The rapid rise from the lake renders it probable that high bluffs marked the south shore when the water stood at the elevation of the outer or southern ridge, and that after it receded erosion so modified the surface as to cover the old shore-line with the *débris* of the bluffs then forming the ridge, and so masking its position. The blue and yellow clays cover the shales to the present lake level. In nearly all the northern part of Willoughby and Mentor the surface is covered with a fine clay loam, containing little sand, and in places covered with a dense forest of elms and black ash, indicating areas long occupied by shore-swamps.

At Painesville, the south ridge is in places largely composed of coarse, stratified gravel, but it has been modified by subsequent action. In Madison township the slope from the lake rises more gradually than farther west, and the lake-ridges are more regular and better defined.

Three and a half miles west of Fairport is a deep, broad channel of an old river, evidently much larger than the present Grand river, with abrupt banks on each side, which, at the base, are over one mile apart. The intervening marsh is quite level, and contains stretches of open water from eighteen to twenty feet deep. At the lake-shore is a sand-bar, stretching from one bluff to the other, through which the included waters occasionally cut channels and flow out into a rapid torrent. This old river-bed turns to the east, and is continued, with bluff banks, nearly to the present channel of Grand river, where it is so filled up as not to be easily recognized. The depth of this channel below the present surface of the lakes has not been determined. It has doubtless been the outlet of a river since the lake occupied its present level, and how far into the past its history is to be carried can be determined only by further explorations.

CHAPTER V.

THE INDIANS.*

For the reason that the same tribes of Indians inhabiting Ashtabula county prior to the coming of the white man inhabited in like manner the counties of Geauga and Lake, we use the account substantially as given in the Ashtabula history as applicable to this history.

The inhabitants of Geauga and Lake Counties, before the advent of the white man, were red Indians of the *Algonquin* race. Their history is an important one. Succeeding that mythical and mysterious people called the Mound-Builders, they form a connecting link between the earliest and latest period, and help us to extend the history of the region into a remote past.

The people which are first known to have inhabited this region were a tribe of

* The first part of this chapter is from the pen of S. D. Peet.

Digitized by Google

aborigines, who have left their name upon the waters near which they resided. The *Eries* were a tribe which occupied all the territory lying south of the lake which bears their name, and are thus described by the earliest maps of the country. The French, who were the first explorers and discoverers of the great west, called them the Felians, or Cat Nation. How they came by the name is unknown, but possibly it was given them from the wild animal that prowled so stealthily among these forests. It was, however, a name which at the earliest date was assigned by the natives themselves both to the tribe and to the lake, and never changed.

The history of this people is unknown. All that is known of them is that, about one hundred and fifty years after the time of the discovery of the continent, they came in contact with the powerful, all-conquering people to the east of them,—the fierce and cruel *Iroquois*,—and were subdued by them. No people on the continent ever served to carry so much fear into the hearts of the savage tribes as did that confederated and warlike race. For a time the *Eries* were shielded from their attacks by the tribes which were called the Neutral nation, and who occupied the country east and north of Lake Erie. This people were able to make their land the neutral ground, where all the tribes of the west might meet on friendly terms, and be safe from the attacks of the confederates. Even after the *Hurons* had been attacked on their lands, and were nearly exterminated, this tribe was able to continue its neutrality. The destruction of the neutral people did not occur until at least one hundred years after the discovery of the continent. The Jesuits had long occupied their missions at the north, and had even explored the distant west, before this barrier was removed and the terrible *Iroquois* began their incursions into the interior. Then, however, the destruction was sudden and complete. The western tribes faded away before this relentless foe far quicker than they did before the milder incursions of the civilized race. The destruction, indeed, was made before the white man entered these unexplored regions, and the natives of these forests lost their possessions through the incursions of those who were of their own race and blood. The *Iroquois* were not the possessors of the soil which they sold, but they conquered it from other tribes, and after the advent of the white race, by treaty after treaty, disposed of it to this advancing people.

The first nation which fell before the conquering savages was the *Eries*, who occupied the territory nearest them. The story runs that, about the year 1650, the *Eries* and the *Iroquois* met in bloody conflict in the neighborhood of Buffalo, and that the former were completely vanquished. Whatever became of the nation is now unknown, for no fragment of them has been recognized among all the wandering tribes of the west. Were they incorporated into the same confederacy, and, becoming mingled with their conquerors, lost their separate existence? Or did they escape in scattered and fugitive bands, and become absorbed with the other tribes of the great west? It is singular that such perfect oblivion could pass over a people who lived so recently on this soil, and that no one should know what was their fate. They are, however, a lost tribe,—lost to history, and lost to the land on which they dwelt. Not a record of them remains. The name they bore rests upon the beautiful lake near which they lived, but it rests in silence, its peaceful waves not even whispering the story of their fate.

Such has been the strange history of the land in which we dwell. Successive races have found their abode here, but they have perished by the hand of savages like themselves, and no one knows their destiny. The silent vestiges found on these hill-sides—their weapons of warfare and their buried bodies—speak to us of their existence. The corn-fields in many a fertile valley, the burial-grounds beside the beautiful rivers, the occasional pit where they entrapped their game, and the many signs of their encampments, still convince us that they were a numerous and powerful people. Whatever may have been the race who erected the mounds and earthworks, it seems probable the burying-places were those of this lost people, and that the skeletons which are now looked upon are the exhumed members of the race which has given its name to the lake where was their residence. The blue waters may moan their departure, the forests sigh out their requiem, but their joys and sorrows are buried in the soil made sacred by their bodies. No tale of slaughter and no deed of cruelty can ever fix to their name. It is well that these residents of this county had departed before the advent of the white man, for then there had doubtless been a tale of treachery and cruelty and dark deeds which would have cast a cloud over their memory. As it is, however, the record of this people who sleep on this soil where now we dwell is unstained by any tale of warfare. The same air of peace which gathers over the waters which bear their name also gathers over their memory; and their name may ever continue to stir associations of the beautiful, the peaceful, and the true.

The tribe which conquered the original possessors of this soil soon became themselves its occupants, and before many years the name of the *Eries* disappeared from the land. For many years the whole of this wild territory embraced in the State of Ohio was known as the hunting-ground of the powerful *Iroquois;* and the *Senecas*, which were the westernmost of the confederate tribes, were known to be its occupants. It has been stated, however, that the Ashtabula river itself was the dividing line between this tribe and others who were allowed to dwell beyond them. The maps which were published about the year 1750 designate the region indeed as the hunting-lands of the *Iroquois;* but it is related that the *Wyandots* were by permission allowed to occupy the western part of the territory. A path is marked across this whole territory, from the region east of Lake Erie to a distant point on the Mississippi river, which is definitely stated to be the path which the *Iroquois* took in their attacks upon the *Illinois* and the western tribes. The deep forests became again neutral territory. This time a subjugated people, the remnant of the great *Huron* nation which had been so recently exterminated, was placed as a barrier against their enemies at the west. Thus did the *Iroquois* occupy the land in comparative security for many years. At last the incursions of the whites became too great even for this powerful people. By degrees the chiefs sold the lands to the conquerors, and their treaties designated the boundaries of the new territory. The treaty by which the land was ceded where this county lies, and of which it forms a part, was made by the *Iroquois*, in the year 1726, at a council held at Albany. By virtue of this treaty, the whole territory west of Lake Erie, and a strip of land, sixty miles in width, along Lakes Ontario and Erie to the Cuyahoga river, was surrendered. The treaty of 1726 is the first in which this region is mentioned. The recognition of the river and lake at so early a date helps us to carry the history of this county, then the hunting-field of the red man, at least fifty years farther back than the date at which it is next mentioned. Up to 1684 no map had been published which described the continent correctly, or even contained a mention of many of the rivers in it. Indeed, it was as late as 1676 before the southern shore of Lake Erie had been visited or the Ohio river had been explored. Such had been the fear of the warlike *Iroquois*, even among the French explorers and missionaries, that they had avoided this side of the lake, and had confined themselves to the Ottawa river and the northern lakes. The great west had been explored by these hardy and heroic men; the great river, the Father of Waters, had been navigated from the falls of St. Anthony to its mouth; the Wisconsin and the Illinois had been explored and described, and forts and missions erected on them, long before this region had been visited. Now, however, the ceding of the territory became the means of its occupation. The French at once became jealous of the aggressions of the English, and by right of discovery, and by virtue of treaties which they themselves had made with the western tribes, they also laid claim to all this territory lying west of the Allegheny river. The French government at once sent out officers who should lay claim to the land, and plates inscribed with the French coat of arms were buried in various localities to prove their claim. Forts were also erected at various advantageous points, as at Presque Isle, now Erie; at Venango, near Franklin; at the mouth of French creek; and at Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh.

This led to the embassy of George Washington into the wilderness, and for the first time the streams and forests and borders of eastern Ohio and western Pennsylvania became the object of attention. The solitude of the forest had, however, been broken. The eyes of the world had been fixed upon this locality. The streams and portages had become the lines of communication. Transports of soldiers, arms, and provisions had been conducted through the wilderness at no great distance to the east and south of this locality.

This region remained an unbroken wilderness through the French and Indian war which followed; and even the treaty of 1763, by which it in common with the great west was ceded to the English, did not affect its solitary state. So, too, during the Revolutionary struggle, the deep forests remained untouched, and only the wild Indian tribes, who were still haunting the frontiers, made it their resort. Yet it was inevitable that it must come into notice and become occupied by the white settler. Unlike other points to the east or west, such as Buffalo, Detroit, Pittsburgh, and Chicago, or even Erie, its nearer neighbor, the county was not traversed by the ordinary routes of the early exploring or military expeditions, so that its history may be supposed to have begun later.

From the French war to the treaty of Greenville, a period of more than thirty years, this whole territory had been distracted by Indian depredations, and it is said that over five thousand persons were killed or captured west of the Alleghenies. Yet in all this time the number of Indian warriors was far less than was supposed, and all combined did not equal the number which had been slain. According to estimates made by Colonel C. Whittlesey, in his historical sketch of Ohio, the whole number of warriors did not exceed two thousand three hundred and fifty; of this number the *Senecas* and the *Iroquois*, who occupied this region, did not exceed two hundred warriors. This estimate may be too small. Against these savage forces eleven military expeditions had been sent, and seven regular engagements had taken place, and about twelve hundred soldiers had been killed. After the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, all the disturbances ceased. What Indians there were lingering here were only the scattered members of the different

Digitized by Google

tribes. This county was a half-way point between the reservations of the six tribes in New York and their territory on the Sandusky. The *Ottawas* also, and *Chippewas*, who really belonged far to the west and north, occasionally made the dense forests the scene of their hunting expeditions. The tribe, however, which was the most numerous was that of *Massasaugas*, a people who belonged to the *Delawares*, but who had been permitted by the *Iroquois* to leave their haunts on the Ohio and occupy this region. They were a harmless people, evidently intimidated by the conquests which had been gained over them. Years ago the *Iroquois* had subdued the whole *Delaware* race, or, to use their own expressive language, had "eaten them up" and "made women of them;" that is to say, they were obliged to give up all warlike expeditions and to live at peace.

OTHER INDIANS.

Other Indians who were found in the county at the time of its first settlement were members of the different tribes from the east and the west. Among them were the *Ottawas*, *Chippewas*, *Cayugas*, and *Tonawandas*, and others. Their manner of life was the common one of savages. Dressed in blankets, and living in wigwams, which were constructed from the poles cut from the forest, and covered with mats or with bark and boughs, they led a mere wild life, as near to nature as it is possible for a man to live. For their lodging at night the skins of animals served as beds, and they slept crowded thick within the walls of their rude huts. They neither tilled the soil nor wove their own garments, and subsisted on the wild fruits of the forest and products of the chase. They differed somewhat in their religious customs, but all seemed to be worshipers of some divinity, and believed in the immortality of the soul. Their ideas of the future were varied: some of them imagined that after death the spirit would go to a land where the water abounded with fish and the streams never froze; where the forests were full of game, and none to molest them in their happy hunting-grounds.

We close this chapter on the Indian tribes that once inhabited this region, with the following account of the manner in which the *Eries* were subdued and driven from the soil by their powerful enemies,—the fierce and warlike *Iroquois*. The narrative is Indian traditionary history, and was published in the *Buffalo Commercial*, of July, 1845, accompanied with the following statement: "Its accuracy may be implicitly relied upon, every detail having been taken from the lips of *Blacksnake*, and other venerable chiefs of the *Senecas* and *Tonawandas*, who still cherish the traditions of the fathers. Near the mission-house, on the reservation adjoining the city, can be seen a small mound, evidently artificial, that is said to contain the remains of the unfortunate *Eries* slain in their last great battle. The Indians hereabouts believe that a small remnant of the *Eries* still exist beyond the Mississippi. The small tribe known as the *Qwapaws*, in that region, are also believed to be the remains of the *Kaukwas*, the allies of the *Eries*." Notwithstanding the above, we must bear in mind that the account here given is furnished by the traditionary history of the *Iroquois*, and may be colored to their advantage to some extent.

DESTRUCTION OF THE ERIES.

The *Eries* were the most powerful and warlike of all the Indian tribes. They resided south of the great lake (Erie), at the foot of which stands the city of Buffalo, the Indian name for which was *Tu-shu-way*.

When the *Eries* heard of the confederation which was formed between the *Mohawks*, who resided in the valley of that name, the *Oneidas*, *Onondagas*, *Cayugas*, and *Senecas*, who lived, for the most part, upon the shores and the outlets of the lakes bearing their names respectively (called by the French the *Iroquois* nation), they imagined it must be for some mischievous purpose. Although confident of their superiority over any one of the tribes inhabiting the countries within the bounds of their knowledge, they dreaded the power of such combined forces.

In order to satisfy themselves in regard to the character, disposition, and power of those they considered their mutual enemies, the *Eries* resorted to the following means: They sent a friendly message to the *Senecas*, who were their nearest neighbors, inviting them to select one hundred of their most active, athletic young men to play a game of ball against the same number to be selected by the *Eries*, for a wager which should be considered worthy the occasion and the character of the great nation in whose behalf the offer was made.

The message was received and entertained in the most respectful manner. A council of the "Five Nations" was called, and the proposition fully discussed, and a messenger in due time dispatched with the decision of the council, respectfully declining the challenge. This emboldened the *Eries*, and the next year the offer was renewed, and, after being again considered, again formally declined. This was far from satisfying the proud lords of the great lake, and the challenge was renewed the third time.

The blood of the young *Iroquois* could no longer be restrained. They importuned the old men to allow them to accept the challenge. The wise counsels which had hitherto prevailed at last gave way, and the challenge was accepted.

Nothing could exceed the enthusiasm with which each tribe sent forth its chosen champions for the contest. The only difficulty seemed to be to make a selection where all were so worthy. After much delay one hundred of the flower of all the tribes were finally designated, and the day of their departure was fixed. An experienced chief was chosen as the leader of the party, whose orders the young men were strictly enjoined to obey. A grand council was called, and in the presence of the assembled multitude the party was charged in the most solemn manner to observe a pacific course of conduct towards their competitors and the nation whose guests they were to become, and to allow no provocation, however great, to be resented by any act of aggression on their part, but in all respects to acquit themselves worthy the representatives of a great and powerful people, anxious to cultivate peace and friendship with all their neighbors. Under these solemn injunctions the party took up its line of march for *Tu-shu-way*. When the chosen band had arrived in the vicinity of the point of their destination, a messenger was sent forward to notify the *Eries* of their arrival, and the next day was set apart for their grand *entree*.

The elegant and athletic forms; the tasteful, yet not cumbrous, dress; the dignified, noble bearing of the chief, and, more than all, the modest demeanor of the young warriors of the *Iroquois* party, won the admiration of all beholders. They brought no arms; each one bore a bat, used to throw or strike a ball, tastefully ornamented, being a hickory stick about five feet long, bent over at the end, and a thong netting wove into the bow. After a day of repose and refreshment, all things were arranged for the contest. The chief of the *Iroquois* brought forward and deposited upon the ground a large pile of elegantly wrought belts of wampum, costly jewels, silver bands, beautifully ornamented moccasins, and other articles of great value in the eyes of the sons of the forest, as the stake or wager on the part of his people. These were carefully matched by the *Eries* with articles of equal value, article with article tied together, and again deposited on the pile.

The game began, and, although contested with desperation and great skill by the *Eries*, was won by the *Iroquois*, who bore off the prize in triumph. Thus ended the first day.

The *Iroquois* having now accomplished the object of their visit, proposed to take their leave, but the chief of the *Eries*, addressing himself to their leaders, said their young men, though fairly beaten in the game of ball, would not be satisfied unless they could have a foot-race, and proposed to match ten of their number against an equal number of the *Iroquois* party, which was assented to, and the *Iroquois* were again victorious.

The *Kaukwas* who resided on the Eighteen-Mile creek, being present as the friends and allies of the *Eries*, now invited the *Iroquois* party to visit them before they returned home, and thither the whole party repaired. The chief of the *Eries*, as a last trial of the courage and prowess of his guests, proposed to select ten men, to be matched with an equal number of the *Iroquois* party, to wrestle, and that the victor should dispatch his adversary on the spot by braining him with a tomahawk and bearing off his scalp as a trophy. This sanguinary proposition was not at all pleasing to the *Iroquois;* they, however, concluded to accept the challenge, with the determination, should they be victorious, not to execute the bloody part of the proposition. The champions were accordingly chosen. A *Seneca* was the first to step into the ring, and threw his adversary, amid the shouts of the multitude. He stepped back and declined to execute his victim, who lay passive at his feet. As quick as thought the chief of the *Eries* seized the tomahawk, and, at a single blow, scattered the brains of his vanquished warrior over the ground. His body was dragged away, and another champion of the *Eries* presented himself. He was quickly thrown by his more powerful antagonist of the *Iroquois* party, and as quickly dispatched by the infuriated chief. A third met the same fate.

The chief of the *Iroquois* party, seeing the terrible excitement which agitated the multitude, gave a signal to retreat. Every man obeyed the signal, and in an instant they were out of sight. In two hours they arrived at *Tu-shu-way*, gathered up the trophies of their victories, and were on their way home.

This visit of the hundred warriors of the Five Nations and its results only served to increase the jealousy of the *Eries*, and to convince them that they had powerful rivals to contend with. It was no part of their policy to cultivate friendship, and strengthen their own power by cultivating peace with other tribes. They knew no way of securing peace to themselves but by exterminating all who might oppose them. But the combination of several powerful tribes, any of whom might be almost an equal match for them, and of whose personal prowess they had seen such an exhibition, inspired the *Eries* with the most anxious forebodings. To cope with them collectively they saw was impossible. Their only hope, therefore, was in being able by a vigorous and sudden movement to destroy them in detail. With this view a powerful party was immediately organized to attack the *Senecas* who resided at the foot of Seneca lake (the present site of Geneva), and along the

Digitized by Google

banks of Seneca river. It happened that at this period there resided among the *Eries* a *Seneca* woman, who in early life had been taken prisoner, and had married a husband of the *Erie* tribe. He died and left her a widow without children, a stranger among strangers. Hearing the terrible note of preparation for a bloody onslaught upon her kindred and friends, she formed the resolution of apprising them of their danger. As soon as night set in, taking the course of the Niagara river, she traveled all night, and early next morning reached the shore of Lake Ontario. She jumped into a canoe, which she found fastened to a tree, and boldly pushed into the open lake. Coasting down the lake, she arrived at the mouth of the Oswego river in the night, where a large settlement of the nation resided. She directed her steps to the house of the head chief, and disclosed the object of her journey. She was secreted by the chief, and runners were dispatched to all the tribes, summoning them immediately to meet in council, which was held in Onondaga Hollow.

When all were convened the chief arose, and, in the most solemn manner, rehearsed a vision, in which he said that a beautiful bird appeared to him and told him that a great party of the *Eries* was preparing to make a secret and sudden descent upon them to destroy them, and that nothing could save them but an immediate rally of all the warriors of the Five Nations, to meet the enemy before they should be able to strike the blow. These solemn announcements were heard in breathless silence. When the chief had finished and sat down, there arose one immense yell of menacing madness. The earth shook when the mighty mass brandished high in the air their war-clubs, and stamped the ground like furious beasts.

No time was lost. A body of five thousand warriors was organized, and a corps of reserve, consisting of one thousand young men who had never been in battle. The bravest chiefs of all the tribes were put in command, and spies immediately sent out in search of the enemy, the whole body taking up their line of march in the direction whence they expected the attack.

The advance of the party was continued several days, passing through, successively, the settlements of their friends, the *Onondagas*, the *Cayugas*, and the *Senecas;* but they had scarcely passed the last wigwam, now the foot of *Ca-an-du-gua* (Canandaigua) lake, when the scouts brought in intelligence of the advance of the *Eries*, who had already crossed the *Ce-nis-se-u* (Genesee) river in great force. The *Eries* had not the slightest intimation of the approach of their enemies. They relied on the secrecy and celerity of their movements to surprise and subdue the *Senecas* almost without resistance.

The two parties met at a point about half-way between the foot of Canandaigua lake, on the Genesee river, and near the outlet of two small lakes, near the foot of one of which (Honeoye) the battle was fought. When the two parties came in sight of each other the outlet of the lake only intervened between them.

The entire force of the five confederate tribes was not in view of the *Eries*. The reserve corps of one thousand young men had not been allowed to advance in sight of the enemy. Nothing could resist the impetuosity of the *Eries* at the first sight of an opposing force on the other side of the stream. They rushed through it and fell upon them with tremendous fury. The undaunted courage and determined bravery of the *Iroquois* could not avail against such a terrible onslaught, and they were compelled to yield the ground on the bend of the stream. The whole force of the combined tribes, except the corps of the reserve, now became engaged. They fought hand to hand and foot to foot. The battle raged horribly. No quarter was asked or given on either side.

As the fight thickened and became more desperate, the *Eries*, for the first time, became sensible of their true situation. What they had long anticipated had become a fearful reality. *Their enemies had combined for their destruction*, and they now found themselves engaged, suddenly and unexpectedly, in a struggle not only involving the *glory*, but perhaps the very existence of their nation. They were proud, and had hitherto been victorious over all their enemies. Their superiority was felt and acknowledged by all the tribes. They knew how to conquer, but not to yield. All these considerations flashed upon the minds of the bold *Eries*, and nerved every arm with almost superhuman power. On the other hand, the united forces of the weaker tribes, now made strong by union, fired with a spirit of emulation, excited to the highest pitch among the warriors of the different tribes, brought for the first time to act in concert, inspired with zeal and confidence by the counsels of the wisest chiefs, and led by the most experienced warriors of all the tribes, the *Iroquois* were invincible.

Though staggered by the first desperate rush of their opponents they rallied at once, and stood their ground. And now the din of battle rises higher; the war-club, the tomahawk, the scalping-knife, wielded by herculean hands, do terrible deeds of death. During the hottest of the battle, which was fierce and long, the corps of reserve, consisting of a thousand young men, were, by a skillful movement under their experienced chief, placed in the rear of the *Eries*, on the opposite side of the stream in ambush.

The *Eries* had been driven seven times across the stream, and had as often regained their ground; but the eighth time, at a given signal from their chief, the corps of young warriors in ambush rushed upon the almost exhausted *Eries* with a tremendous yell, and at once decided the fortunes of the day. Hundreds, disdaining to fly, were struck down by the war-clubs of the vigorous young warriors, whose thirst for the blood of the enemy knew no bounds. A few of the vanquished *Eries* escaped to carry the news of the terrible overthrow to their wives and children and old men that remained at home. But the victors did not allow them a moment's repose, but pursued them in their flight, killing all who fell into their hands.

The pursuit was continued for many weeks, and it was five months before the victorious party of the Five Nations returned to their friends to join in celebrating the victory over their last and most powerful enemy,—the *Eries*.

Tradition adds that many years after a powerful war-party of the descendants of the *Eries* came from beyond the Mississippi, ascended the Ohio, crossed the country, and attacked the *Senecas*, who had settled in the seat of their fathers at Tushuway. A great battle was fought near the site of the Indian mission-house, in which the *Eries* were again defeated, and *slain to a man*. Their bones lie bleaching in the sun to the present day,—a monument at once of the indomitable courage of the terrible *Eries* and of their brave conquerors, the *Senecas*.

ABSTRACT OF TREATIES CONVEYING LANDS.*

Date of the Treaty.	Where made, and by whom.	Summary of the Grants.
1713.....	Utrecht. England, France, and other European powers.	France cedes to England Bay of Hudson and its borders, Newfoundland and Nova Scotia.
1726.....	Albany, New York. *Iroquois* and the English.	All the claims of the Six Nations to lands west of Lake Erie, including a strip sixty miles wide along the shores of Lakes Ontario and Erie from Oswego river to the Cuyahoga.
1744.....	Lancaster, Pa. Same parties as above.	All the lands of the *Iroquois* that are or hereafter may be within the colony of Virginia.
1752.....	At Logstown, on the Ohio. Same parties as above and western Indians.	Confirm the treaty of Lancaster, and consent to settlements south of the Ohio river.
1763.....	Paris. England and Portugal on the one side, and France and Spain on the other.	France cedes to England islands in the West Indies; the Floridas; the eastern half of the valley of the Mississippi; all Canada; Acadia; and Cape Breton and its independent islands.
1783.....	Paris. England and the United States.	England cedes to the United States the territory in North America lying south of the chain of lakes and east of the Mississippi.
1784.....	Fort Stanwix, New York. The *Iroquois* and the United States.	The *Iroquois* cede to the United States all their claims west of Pennsylvania.
1785	Fort McIntosh, at the mouth of Big Beaver. The United States and the *Chippewas*, *Delawares*, *Ottawas*, and *Wyandots*.	The Indians cede all their claims east and south of the Cuyahoga, and the portage between it and the Tuscarawas to Fort Laurens (Bolivar); thence to Laramie's Fort (northwest part of Shelby county); thence along the Portage path to the St. Mary's river, and down it to the Omee or Maumee river, and the lake-shore to the Cuyahoga.
1786.....	Fort Finney, near the mouth of the Great Miami. The United States and the *Shawnees*.	These Indians did not own the land occupied by them on the Scioto, and are allotted a tract on the heads of the two Miamis and the Wabash, west of the *Chippewas*, *Delawares*, and *Wyandots*.
1789.....	At Fort Harmar. The *Iroquois* and western tribes and the United States.	Treaty of Fort Stanwix confirmed by the *Iroquois*. Treaty of Fort McIntosh confirmed by the western tribes,—the *Sauks* and *Pottawattomies* assenting.
1795.....	At Fort Greenville. United States with twelve tribes,—*Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Shawnees*, *Ottawas*, *Chippewas*, *Pottawattomies*, *Miamis*, *Kickapoos*, *Piankashaws*, and *Kaskaskias*.	Boundary of Fort McIntosh and of Fort Harmar confirmed, and extended to Fort Recovery and the mouth of the Kentucky river.
1796.....	At Buffalo. The *Senecas* and the Connecticut Land Company.	The *Senecas*, represented by Brant, cede the Connecticut Land Company their rights east of the Cuyahoga.
1805.....	At Fort Industry, on the Maumee. The United States and western tribes.	The *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Ottawas*, *Chippewas*, *Shawnees*, *Munsees*, and *Pottawattomies* relinquish all lands west of the Cuyahoga as far west as the west line of the Western Reserve, and south of the line from Fort Laurens to Laramie's fort.
1807.....	At Detroit. The United States and western tribes.	The *Ottawas*, *Chippewas*, *Wyandots*, and *Pottawattomies* cede all that part of Ohio north of the Maumee river, with part of Michigan.
1808.....	Brownstown, Michigan.	The same parties and the *Shawnees* grant a tract two miles wide, from the west line of the Reserve to the rapids of the Maumee, for the purpose of a road through the Black Swamp.
1815.....	Springwells, near Detroit.	The *Chippewas*, *Ottawas*, *Pottawattomies*, *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Senecas*, *Shawnees*, and *Miamis*, who had engaged on the British side in the War of 1812, confirm the treaties of Fort McIntosh and Greenville.
1817.....	At the rapids of the Maumee.	The *Wyandots* cede their lands west of the line of 1805, as far as Laramie's and the St. Mary's river and north of the Maumee. The *Pottawattomies*, *Chippewas*, and *Ottawas* cede the territory west of the Detroit line of 1807 and north of the Maumee.
1818.....	At St. Mary's.	The *Miamis* surrender the remaining Indian territory in the north of the Greenville line, and west of the St. Mary's river.

* We are indebted to Colonel Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, for the facts given in this table.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

PIONEER EVENTS.

To the people who lived in the east prior to the year 1800, whence this region became settled, two reports, contradictory of each other, concerning what was then known as New Connecticut, were brought. First, that it was a wild, sterile region, infested with dangerous serpents and wild animals of the ferocious kinds, unfit to become the abode of the white man. The lake which it borders was believed to lie far towards the setting sun, and not far from the Pacific Ocean. In 1796 the land company visited the Reserve, which it had but recently purchased, and began to survey and explore it. These men could not say enough in praise of it. The second report, therefore, consisted of glowing tributes, exalting the New Connecticut as a veritable Garden of Eden, whose natural advantages and beauties were unsurpassed. Forests of magnificent growth, streams of clear sparkling water, deer, elk, and fish in abundance, affording food to man, abounded. Moved by such heart-inspiring accounts as these, the great army of immigration began its march.

Hither came they from their New England homes. They had sprung from a hardy race, for the pilgrims of the "Mayflower" were their forefathers, and they were imbued with the same sterling qualities and principles. They came to this then forest-covered region with as clearly-defined and steadfast a purpose as that with which their renowned ancestors had first sought the New World. They came with as valiant hearts and with the same love of liberty, and with the same hatred of oppression and wrong. They came not for adventure, not with a roving spirit, not to select temporary places of abode, to be abandoned again so soon as they should feel the encroachment of the actual settler; but they came themselves as actual settlers, to subdue the forests, to erect houses for themselves and their little ones, to build churches and school-houses, to make old nature respond to efforts of husbandry; they came, in short, to found a commonwealth over which civilization, honest industry, sterling integrity, enlightenment, and civil and religious liberty should throw their genial rays.

They came with the new century, as fresh and as eager for the future struggle as it. That they have kept pace with it the condition of "New Connecticut" to-day is proof incontrovertible. Consider the transformation that has taken place. Not alone have the forests disappeared to give place to beautiful home-farms, numerous villages, and populous cities, but the Western Reserve has come to be known far and near as the spot where intelligence and refinement are most universally diffused among all classes of the population.

FIRST SETTLERS ON THE RESERVE.

When the surveying party had concluded their first season's labors, in the fall of 1796, and, on the 18th of October, had begun their journey homeward, three persons remained behind in a cabin standing on the site of the present city of Cleveland. They were Job P. Stiles, Esq., and wife, and Richard Landon. The latter left before much time had gone by, and Edward Paine took up his residence with Mr. Stiles' family. These parties at Cleveland, and Mr. James Kingsbury and family, at Conneaut, were most likely the only persons that wintered on the Reserve during the winter of 1796–97.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS IN WHAT NOW IS LAKE COUNTY.

Mentor was one of the first settled localities on the Reserve. Its soil received these pioneers and their families early in the year 1798. They were Charles Parker, Jared Ward, and Moses Park. The exact date of, and the circumstances connected with, their arrival and their journey hither are in obscurity, and direct and positive information cannot be had. That they arrived early in the year 1798 cannot well be doubted.

The *Fire Lands Pioneer*, in a biographical sketch of Charlotte Merry, wife of Ebenezer Merry, published in 1876, speaking of the Merrys' journey to Ohio in 1800, says, "We arrived in Mentor, Ohio, May 26, 1800. There were but three families in that township previous to our arrival, viz.: Mr. Jared Ward's, Mr. Charles Parker's, who afterwards came to Milan, and the family of a Mr. Park." The same journal speaks of the first marriage in Mentor as occurring in 1799, and of Mr. Moses Park as being the officiating clergyman who married the parties. All of this is proof that those settlers were in Mentor as early as 1799. Mrs. Sherwood, grandchild of Colonel Alexander Harper, who settled in Harpersfield, Ashtabula county, Ohio, in June of 1798, in her manuscript history of the early settlement of that township, says that at the time of the Harpers' arrival at their destination there were but three other localities on the Reserve where settlements had been begun. One of these was at Youngstown, another at Cleveland, and the third in Mentor. The fact that Mentor was settled at the time of their arrival, and it being borne in mind that they came in June, is conclusive proof that the Mentor pioneers arrived early in the year 1798. There remains but little doubt that these three families were the first to settle in the territory which now comprises Geauga and Lake Counties, and that the settlement which they effected was one of the very earliest on the Reserve. Burton township was settled in July of the same year, and has generally been supposed to have been the district first touched by the pioneers in either Geauga or Lake; but Mentor antedates her. It is unfortunate that so little is known of these first pioneers; for we should like to give a full account of their settlement in Mentor. Charles Parker assisted Mr. Holley, in 1796, in running the township lines, and he himself ran the south line of Mentor. He is occasionally referred to in Mr. Holley's diary. After living a few years in Mentor, it is known that he removed to Willoughby, and then to Painesville, where he at one time kept a store. He resided at the last-named place as late as the year 1807. He removed to Milan, Ohio, probably in the year 1814.

The townships of Lake were settled in the following order:

Mentor, 1798, Parker, Park, and Ward.
Willoughby, 1798, David Abbott.
Painesville, 1800, John Walworth.
Madison, 1802, John Harper.
Concord, 1802, Wm. Jordan.
Le Roy, 1802, Colonel Amasa Clapp.
Perry, 1808, Ezra Beebee (probably).
Kirtland, 1810, John Moore, Jr.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS IN GEAUGA.

The first settlement in what is now Geauga County was made in July, 1798, at Burton, by Thomas Unberfield, Isaac Fowler, and Amariah Beard, and their families. They were Connecticut people, but had dwelt a few years prior to their removal to Ohio in Washington county, New York. The settlement at this place rapidly increased, and before the ushering in of the year 1800 there were probably as many as twenty persons dwelling within the present limits of Burton township. Mr. Riddle, in his narrative, gives a very full account of these early pioneers, to which we refer the reader for further facts.

The first settlements in the other townships of Geauga County were as follows:

Middlefield, 1799, Isaac and James Thompson.
Thompson, 1800, Dr. Isaac Palmer.
Chester, 1801, Justice Miner.
Hambden, 1802, Stephen Bond and others.
Parkman, 1804, Robert Breck Parkman.
Huntsburg, 1807, Stephen Pomeroy.
Claridon, 1808, Asa Cowles and Seth Spencer.
Chardon, 1808, —— Jordan.
Newbury, 1810, Lemuel Punderson.
Troy, 1811, Jacob Welsh.
Bainbridge, 1811, David McConoughy.
Auburn, 1815, Bildad Bradley.
Montville, 1815, Roswell Stevens.
Munson, 1816, Samuel Hopson.
Russell, 1817, William Russell.

THE FIRST WEDDING.

The wedding which is described below is claimed to have been the first which occurred on the Western Reserve. This claim, however, is incorrect. We are indebted for this narrative to the Chardon *Democrat*.

"The first wedding on the Western Reserve was in what was afterwards called Mentor, Geauga County. Having no townships or counties, they designated localities by the name of 'settlements.' This wedding occurred in what was called Marsh settlement in 1799.

"In 1798, Colonel Alexander Harper, Major McFarland, and Ezra Gregory, with their families, arrived at what is since known as Harpersfield, Ashtabula county, from Delaware county, New York. In Major McFarland's family was a fine young widow by the name of Parthena Mingus, whom Major McFarland, having no children of his own, had adopted when a child. She had been married to a man by the name of Mingus, and had one child; but Mingus died soon after the marriage. The widow then returned to the family of her adopted father, and came on to Harpersfield with them in 1798.

"There lived at Newburg, six miles from Cleveland, a comely bachelor by the name of James Hamilton, who had purchased land, put up a cabin, but had no helpmeet. The arrival of the new settlers at Harpersfield, though fifty miles distant, was a remarkable event, and soon became known through the whole region, and the young widow stirred up the thoughts and heart of Hamilton. He abjured bachelordom and resolved to be a man. He procured two horses, on one of which he rode, and, leading the other, he started through the trackless forest fifty miles in search of a housekeeper. With nothing but the instinct of love and

Digitized by Google

marked trees to guide him, he at last reached the Harper settlement, and in the young widow found the object of his search.

"In answer to the unspoken language of his heart, her heart responded in the language of Ruth: 'Where thou goest I will go; where thou stayest I will stay; thy God shall be my God, and thy people my people.'"

Both parties willing, nothing was wanting to crown their hopes and happiness but the solemnities of the marriage ceremony. But here was the difficulty: the Western Reserve was not organized into a county until the summer of 1800, when the county of Trumbull, embracing the whole Reserve east of the Cuyahoga, was organized by the legislature. No justices or other persons had been appointed or authorized to solemnize marriages, and the young widow and her gay lover were in a dilemma. But "where there's a will there's a way." In the Marsh settlement, in Mentor, there was a man by the name of Moses Park who had once been a Baptist preacher, and though he had abandoned his calling, and in fact abjured his Christian character, it was concluded he would answer. It was accordingly agreed that, on their way to Newburg, they would call on him and legalize, as far as circumstances would permit, their marriage contract.

"Accordingly, at early dawn on the following day, they mounted their horses, Hamilton taking the widow's child in his lap, and the widow, for want of a side-saddle, riding on her feather-bed, the betrothed set out in search of the preacher. Arriving at his cabin they made known their business. Mr. Park at first declined to don again the sacerdotal robes, as he had not preached for several years, and had totally abjured his former creed. He finally yielded, however, to their importunity, and the happy pair were duly pronounced man and wife. They paid the quondam clergyman in the only coin they had, which consisted in many hearty and heartfelt thanks."

That this was not, however, the first marriage on the Reserve is in proof from the following paragraph taken from Whittlesey's "Early History of Cleveland," page 394, and occurring in a statement of Alonzo Carter, made at Newburg, June 14, 1858:

"In July, 1797, our hired girl was married to a Mr. Clement, from Canada. They were married by Mr. Seth Hart, who was a minister, and the agent of the company."

Lottie Umberfield, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Umberfield, born at Burton in the spring of 1799, was the first birth in the territory now embracing Geauga and Lake. The first school was taught at Burton in 1802 by Sally Miner. Burton also has the honor of furnishing the first merchant in Geauga County, in the person of J. S. Cleveland in 1804, and the first carpenter in the person of Daniel Hill, who, in 1804, built the first frame house in the county.

THE PIONEER ROAD OF GEAUGA AND LAKE, AND ALSO OF THE RESERVE.

As soon as settlements had been effected in different portions of the county, steps were taken to open through the forests routes of travel, along which the pioneers might pass from one colony to the other. When the surveyors arrived, in 1796, Indian trails, leading from one encampment to the other, were the only pathways to be found. The Connecticut Land Company opened the first public highway through this section, and it was the first road that was laid out and recorded on the Reserve, being known as *The Old Girdled Road.* A committee to select a route was appointed February 23, 1797, and the following is their report:

"*To the Gentlemen Proprietors of the Connecticut Land Company, in Meeting at Hartford:*

"Your committee, appointed to inquire into the expediency of laying out and cutting roads on the Western Reserve, report that, in their opinion, it will be expedient to lay out and cut through a road from Pennsylvania to the city of Cleveland, the small stuff to be cut out twenty-five feet wide, and the timber to be girdled thirty-three feet wide, and sufficient bridges thrown over the streams as are not fordable; and the said road to begin in township No. 13 in the first range, at the Pennsylvania line, and to run westerly through township 12 in the second range, No. 12 in the third range, No. 11 in the fourth range to the Indian ford at the bend of Grand river; thence through township No. 11 in the fifth range, No. 10 in the sixth range, No. 10 in the eighth range, and the northwest part of No. 9 in the ninth range, and to the Chagrin river, near where a large creek enters it upon the east; and from crossing of the Chagrin river the most direct way to the middle highway leading from the city of Cleveland to the hundred-acre lots. Submitted with respect by

"SETH PEASE,
"MOSES WARREN,
"WM. SHEPARD, JR.,
"JOSEPH PERKINS,
"SAMUEL HINCKLEY,
"DAVID WATERMAN, } *Committee.*

"HARTFORD, January 30, 1798."

The suggestions of the committee were adopted, and the road laid out without delay. The following are the names of the townships which this road passed through, as they now stand upon the maps: beginning at the Pennsylvania line, the first town is Conneaut, Ashtabula county, the second is Sheffield, the third is Plymouth, the fourth Austinburg, and the fifth Harpersfield. It seemed to deflect to the south, and pass across a corner of Trumbull township; then passing into Geauga, across the township of Thompson; thence into the town of Le Roy, in Lake County. The road across this township is open and traveled at this time. Passing through Concord township, it crossed the road leading from Painesville to Chardon, about a mile south of Wilson's Corners, at a place called, fifty years ago, the "Log Tavern," and across the northwest part of Kirtland.

Temporary roads were constructed by the first settlers coming into the county, who generally landed at the mouth of some creek, and then cut a passage-way through the forest, leading to the destined place of settlement.

MAIL-ROUTES.

The earliest pioneers felt severely the lack of mail facilities for the first few years, having no way of communicating with their friends, except to intrust their letters with some one of their number who, being obliged to return to the east, became mail-carrier for all the colonists of the different settlements. When any one of the inhabitants contemplated a trip to the east, knowledge of this fact was generally circulated among the settlers weeks and even months before the time of departure, so that all who had letters to write might get them in readiness. This tedious and uncertain mode of communication was felt to be no slight hardship, and the establishing of a mail-route was looked for with eager expectancy.

The first mail-route that entered the limits of this region was established in 1803, and extended from Warren, Trumbull county, northward through Mesopotamia, Windsor, Morgan, Austinburg, thence westwardly to Harpersfield, thence to Painesville and to Cleveland; thence back southeastwardly to Warren. A man by the name of McElvaine was the first mail-carrier, and accomplished his trips on foot about once every week, the distance being not far from one hundred and fifty miles. The route was soon afterwards extended west to Detroit, and a boy or young man, mounted upon a sure-footed horse, superseded the plodding footman. In 1808 a mail-route from Erie to Cleveland was established, and a man by the name of John Metcalf was the first carrier over this route. He made his journeys likewise on foot, and continued to do so until the year 1811. This man's fidelity to his duties deserves laudable mention. The settlements along the route were widely scattered; the road often in a wretched condition, at some seasons of the year almost impassable; oftentimes he was obliged to swim the streams, with the mail-bag poised upon his head to keep it from the water; yet neither muddy roads nor unbridged and swollen rivers, neither cold nor heat, nor storms and tempests, prevented this persevering man from delivering the mail at the different stations with surprising punctuality.

CHAPTER VII.

CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

ON the 9th of July, 1788, Governor St. Clair, the newly-appointed governor, arrived at Marietta, and, with the help of the judges and secretary, proceeded to organize the northwestern territory. Congress had appointed Winthrop Sargent, secretary, and Samuel Holden Parsons and John Cleves Symmes as judges. The district embraced was a vast one, including all the country lying northwest of the Ohio as far west as the Mississippi. The laws adopted for the governmental needs of the territory were those provided in the celebrated ordinance of 1787, which has been fitly described as having been "a pillar of cloud by day, and of fire by night," in the settlement and government of the northwestern States.

In 1788 the county of Washington was organized by proclamation of the governor and judges. It included that part of the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga river, the old Portage path, and the Tuscarawas river. In the year 1795, Wayne county was established, including, with other territory of vast extent, the remainder of the Reserve not embraced in Washington county. In 1797, Jefferson county was organized, and its boundaries were such as to include all of the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga.

Notwithstanding the inclusion of the soil of the Reserve, by act of the territorial government, within the limits of these several counties, civil government was of binding force upon the inhabitants of New Connecticut until the year 1800. Prior to this date, Connecticut and the Connecticut Land company denied to the United States the right of jurisdiction over the soil of the Reserve, and refused obedience to the laws of the territorial government. (The reasons for this

Digitized by Google

refusal are given in a former chapter of this work.) Thus it happened that, from 1796–97, the time the first settlers arrived, until May 30, 1800, the pioneers of the Reserve were without municipal laws. Their conduct was regulated and restrained, and their duties were prescribed, solely by their New England sense of justice and right. There was no law governing the descent and conveyance of real property, or of the transfer of personal goods; there were no regulations for the redress of wrongs or for the protection of private rights. They were literally a law unto themselves. Happily but few cases of misdemeanor arose; but if a settler was guilty of theft, or if he misused his wife, his neighbors constituted a court of justice, and decided what punishment should be inflicted. The offender's back generally furnished the only record of these judicial proceedings.

On the 10th day of July, 1800, the general government having ceded to Connecticut her claim to the soil of the Reserve, and Connecticut on her part having transferred to the general government all right of jurisdiction within the limits of New Connecticut, the Western Reserve was erected into a single county and called Trumbull, in honor of Jonathan Trumbull, then governor of Connecticut. This was effected by proclamation of the governor and judges of the Northwestern Territory. The county-seat was at Warren. Now had the people of the Reserve a government to which they gladly acknowledged allegiance. The first court of this large county convened in Warren on Monday, August 25, 1800. The following were the first officers of Trumbull county:

John Young, Turhand Kirtland (for whom Kirtland township was named), Camden Cleaveland, James Kingsbury, Eliphalet Austin, Esqs., justices of the peace and quorum.

John Leavitt, justice of the peace and judge of probate; Solomon Griswold, Martin Smith, John Struthers, Caleb Baldwin, Calvin Austin, Edward Brockway, John Kinsman, Benjamin Davison, Ephraim Quinby, Ebenezer Sheldon, David Hudson, Aaron Wheeler, Amos Spafford, Moses Park, and John Miner, justices of the peace.

Calvin Pease, Esq., clerk; David Abbott, Esq., sheriff; John Hart Adgate, coroner; Eliphalet Austin, treasurer; John Stark Edwards, recorder.

The following is an extract taken from Judge Turhand Kirtland's diary:

"Monday, 25th.—Went to Warren; took dinner at Adgate's, and went to Quinby's; met the judge and justices of the county, when they all took the oath of office, and proceeded to open the court of quarter sessions and court of common pleas, agreeably to the order of the governor. They proceeded to divide the county into eight townships, and appointed constables in each. A *venire* was issued to summon eighteen persons as grand jurors."

The following is an abstract from the records of Trumbull county:

"TRUMBULL COUNTY, }
"AUGUST TERM, 1800. } *ss.*

"Court of general quarter sessions began and holden at Warren, within and for said county of Trumbull, on the fourth Monday of August, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred, and of the independence of the United States the twenty-fifth. Present: John Young, Turhand Kirtland, Camden Cleaveland, James Kingsbury, and Eliphalet Austin, Esqs., justices of the quorum, and others, their associates, justices of the peace, holding said court. The following persons were returned and appeared on the grand jury, and were impaneled and sworn, namely: Simon Perkins, foreman; Benjamin Slow, Samuel Menough, Hawly Tanner, Charles Daly, Ebenezer King, William Cecil, John Hart Adgate, Henry Lane, Jonathan Church, Jeremiah Wilcox, John Partridge Bissell, Isaac Palmer, Geo. Phelps, Samuel Quinby, and Moses Park.

"The court appointed Amos Spafford, David Hudson, Simon Perkins, John Miner, Aaron Wheeler, Edward Paine, and Benjamin Davis a committee to divide the county of Trumbull into townships, to describe the limits and boundaries of each township, and to make a report to the court thereof."

THE FIRST DIVISION OF THE RESERVE INTO TOWNSHIPS.

This committee executed its instructions by dividing the Reserve into eight townships for the better government of the few and scattered settlers. These eight townships or districts were Richfield, Painesville, Cleveland, Middlefield, Vernon, Youngstown, Warren, and Hudson. The present townships of Geauga and Lake Counties were distributed in reference to these districts as follows: Madison and Thompson belonged to Richfield; Chester, Russell, Bainbridge, and Willoughby to Cleveland; Auburn, Troy, Parkman, Middlefield, Burton, Newbury, Munson, Claridon, and Huntsburg to Middlefield; Chardon, Hambden, Montville, Le Roy, Concord, Perry, Painesville, Mentor, and Kirtland to Painesville. We should like to show how each of these townships came to be carved out of the larger districts and organized as they now stand, but the information extant upon this matter is so meagre, owing to the fact that the original records of the several townships have been in so many instances destroyed, that it is quite impossible to do this. In 1800 the people living on the territory now comprising Geauga and Lake Counties voted with the people of one or another of these four districts, and there probably was no change made until the organization of the county, when all the territory then embraced in Middlefield and lying within the present limits of Geauga County was erected into a township and called Burton. For any further information in regard to township organization that can be gathered the reader is referred to the several township histories.

Geauga County was formed from Trumbull in 1805, and was organized in March of the year following. The following act of the State Legislature severing the county from Trumbull gives the original boundaries of Geauga.

December 31, 1805, an act was passed creating the county of Geauga. This took effect the subsequent March 1: "That all that part of the county of Trumbull lying north and east of a line, beginning on the east line of said county, on the line between townships number eight and nine, as known by the survey of said county, and running west on the same to the west line of range number five; thence south on said west line of range five to the northwest corner of township number five, to the middle of Cuyahoga river, where the course of the same is northerly; thence up the middle of said river to the intersection of the north line of township number four; thence west on the said north line of township number four to the west line of range fourteen, wherever the same shall run when the county west of the Cuyahoga river shall be surveyed into townships or tracts of five miles square each; and thence north to Lake Erie, shall be, and the same is hereby set off and erected into a new county by the name of Geauga."

February 10, 1807, "that all that part of the Connecticut Western Reserve which lies west of the Cuyahoga river, north of the township numbered four, shall belong to, and be a part of the county of Geauga, until the county of Cuyahoga shall be organized." January 16, 1810, "all that part of the limits of Geauga County, lying west of the ninth range, was organized as Cuyahoga county." January 22, 1810, "that part of Geauga County, lying east of the sixth range of townships, organized as Ashtabula county."

In 1840 the seven townships of Madison, Painesville, Mentor, Kirtland, Concord, Le Roy, and Perry were taken from Geauga, and, with Willoughby from Cuyahoga, erected into a county and called Lake.

The following abstract from the records will show who the first officers of the county were, and will furnish some other interesting information:

Extract from Common Pleas Record for Geauga County, Book "A."—"The State of Ohio, Geauga County, court of common pleas begun and holden at *New Market*, now Painesville, within and for the county of Geauga, on the first Tuesday in March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and six, and of the Independence of the United States the thirtieth, and of the State of Ohio the fourth. Present, Aaron Wheeler, John Walworth, and Jesse Phelps, Esquires, associate judges for said county (by lawful authority commissioned and sworn), holding said court.

"Be it remembered, that the court on the first day of the June term, 1806, appointed Edward Paine, Jr., *clerk, pro tempore*, who was duly sworn according to law. The court also appointed Robert B. Parkman, Esquire, *prosecutor* for said county, and Abraham Tappan, *county surveyor*."

First official act after organization was an action for debt,—Moses Warren *vs.* Joshua Hall, Jr., amount claimed $463. Judgment rendered; costs $7.50.

The following were the first grand jurors: Abraham Tappan, foreman, Eleazer Heacock, Samuel Holmes, William W. Williams, Nathaniel Doan, John A. Harper, Ebenezer Merry, Joseph Pepoon, Isaac Palmer, Joel Paine, Anson Sessions, Elijah Button, Elah. S. Clapp, and Joseph Clark, who, having been duly charged, retired. Causes assigned for trial at this term:

Names of Parties.	Attorneys.	Result.
Benjamin Nye *vs.* James A. Harper.	J. S. Edwards. R. B. Parkman.	Non-suit.
Reuben Hyde *vs.* Amos Spafford.	R. B. Parkman. J. S. Edwards.	Continued.
Talcott Flint *vs.* John Craw.	J. S. Edwards. R. B. Parkman.	Judgment by default. Damages, $157.65. Costs, $11.21 5.
Elijah Mason *vs.* Wm. W. Williams.	J. S. Edwards. R. B. Parkman.	Judgment confirmed. Damages agreed upon, $228.66.
Benjamin Griffin *vs.* Wm. McFarland.	On motion of R. B. Parkman, plaintiff's attorney, ordered that this cause come on for trial.	

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LAKE COUNTY INFIRMARY.

Digitized by Google

CEAUGA COUNTY INFIRMARY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Whereupon, the following jurors being called, appeared and were duly empaneled and sworn, to wit: James Lewis, Joseph Rider, Theodore Roys, George Russel, Jonathan Root, Ira Blanchard, Ezra Sprague, Benjamin Hopkins, John Paxton, Jarius J. Andrews, Henry G. Edwards, and Jonathan Hubbard.

Witnesses for Plaintiff.	Witness for Defendant.
James Lewis,	Benjamin Hartwell.
Ezra Gregory,	
James A. Harper,	
Elisha Graham.	

The jury retired, and after consultation returned and gave verdict for the plaintiff in the sum of seventy (70) dollars. Judgment rendered accordingly with costs.

CONTRACT FOR BUILDING FIRST COURT-HOUSE.

"March, 1807.—Contract entered into between the Comrs. of Geauga Co. and Abraham Skinner, whereby he agrees to 'build of logs, hewed on two sides, a house within the limits of the prison bounds (as established by the court of com. please), twelve by fourteen feet on the ground, with two good log or plank floors, and one window with iron grates; with a good and sufficient chimney, and made in every other respect to the acceptance of the Comrs. and sheriff of said county. . . . And said Skinner, on his part, doth agree to rent said house (when built) to the Comrs., or their successors in office, for a jail, and to keep the same in sufficient repair without expense to the county, so long as they shall wish to use it for a jail, for the sum of fifteen dollars a year.'"

In 1807 Ashtabula and Cuyahoga were carved from Geauga, the former organized in 1811, and the latter in 1810. Geauga's limits became then what those of Geauga and Lake now are, except that up to 1840 Willoughby township belonged to Cuyahoga.

CIVIL ROSTER.

Governors.—The following citizens have been governors of the Commonwealth of Ohio: Samuel Huntington in 1808, and Seabury Ford in 1848.

Members of Congress.—Ohio, before its admission as a State, in 1802, was a part of the Northwestern Territory, and its representative in the Seventh Congress from 1801 to 1803 was Paul Fearing. He was born in May, 1762, and died in Ohio in 1822. Upon the State's admission into the Union, in 1802, its entire territory constituted one congressional district, and no change was made until 1813. During this time it was represented by Jeremiah Morrow in the Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, and Twelfth Congresses. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1770. Died in Ohio in 1852. After the expiration of his term of office as representative he became United States Senator. He was twice elected governor of the State in 1822 and 1824.

This district was represented in Congress from 1813 to 1814 by Reson Bell, and from 1814 to 1817 by David Clendening. From 1817 to 1819, Peter Hitchcock, of Geauga, was the delegate. (See biography.) He was one of the foremost men of his day. His name appears below as member of the House and Senate of Ohio. He was one of the supreme judges of the State for twenty-eight years,—part of the time chief-justice, and was one of the ablest and most useful judges the State ever had.

John Sloan represented the congressional district of which Geauga was a part in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Congresses, or from 1819 to 1823. He was born at York, Pennsylvania, 1779, and died at Wooster, Ohio, in 1856. Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, from 1823 to 1838, represented the Geauga district in Congress. He was one of the ablest men in Congress at that time. He was born in Connecticut in 1783, and died in Washington, District of Columbia, 1863. Whittlesey was succeeded by the Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, in 1838, who served until 1859, and was succeeded by John Hutchins. Mr. Hutchins' term of office was from 1859 to 1863, when Hon. James A. Garfield, the present able representative, was elected. Mr. Garfield has represented this district continuously since 1863. He is the acknowledged Republican leader in the House of Representatives. At the present time he is a resident of Mentor, Lake County.

Presiding Judges.—Prior to 1810, Calvin Pease and Turhand Kirtland were probably the presiding judges. In 1810 Benjamin Ruggles succeeded to the office; 1815, George Todd; 1830, Reuben Wood; 1833, Matthew Burchard; 1837, Van R. Humphrey; 1844, Eben Newton; 1847, B. F. Wade; 1851, Reuben Hitchcock; 1854, Eli T. Wilder; 1855, Horace Wilder; 1861, N. L. Chaffee; 1871, M. C. Canfield. Mr. Canfield died while in office, and E. Lee was appointed to fill the vacancy until the first succeeding election, when D. W. Canfield was chosen to the office, and served until 1876, when L. S. Sherman, the present incumbent, was elected. By special statute H. B. Woodbury was elected at special election, spring of 1875, and in the succeeding fall was re-elected, to serve for a term of five years.

Associate Judges.—In 1809, Nehemiah King and Eleazer Hickox were the associates; 1811, Aaron Wheeler and Eliphalet Austin; 1813, V. Stone and Arris Clapp. Among other associate judges there have been R. B. Parkman, Asa Cowles, Jno. Hubbard, Storm Rosa, A. Wright, Jno. P. Basley, Joseph W. Brackett, B. F. Avery, D. D. Aiken, Jno. P. Converse, and Lester Taylor.

State Senators.—Calvin Pease, 1806–7; David Abbott, 1808–11; Peter Hitchcock, 1812–15; Aaron Wheeler and Almon Ruggles, 1816–17; Aaron Wheeler and John Campbell, 1818; Almon Ruggles and John Campbell, 1819; Aaron Wheeler, 1820; Samuel W. Phelps, 1821–22; Samuel Wheeler, 1823–28; Eliphalet Austin, 1829–30; Uri Seeley, 1831–32; Peter Hitchcock, Sr, 1833–34; Ralph Granger, 1835–36; Benj. F. Wade, 1837–38; Benjamin Bissell, 1839–40; Seabury Ford, 1841–42; William L. Perkins, 1843–46; Brewster Randall, 1847–50; Laban S. Sherman, 1852–54; Lester Taylor, 1856; Darius Cadwell, 1858; John F. Morse, 1860; Peter Hitchcock, 1862; William C. Howells, 1864; Abner Kellogg, 1866; J. B. Burrows, 1868; Decius S. Wade, 1870; John S. Casement, 1872; I. N. Hathaway, 1874; S. S. Burrows, 1876; W. P. Howland, 1878.

State Representatives.—John P. Bissell and James Kingsbury, 1806; John W. Seeley and James Montgomery, 1807; Nehemiah King, 1808; Amos Spafford, 1809; Peter Hitchcock, 1810; Samuel Huntington, 1811; Samuel S. Baldwin, 1812; John H. Strong and William A. Harper, 1813; William A. Harper and Alfred Kelley, 1814–15; William Kerr and Alfred Kelley, 1816; Lewis Dille and Levi Gaylord, 1817; Lewis Dille and Ebenezer Merry, 1818; Alfred Kelley and Ebenezer Merry, 1819; John Hubbard, 1820–21; Samuel Wheeler, 1822; Eleazer Hickox, 1823; John Hubbard, 1824–26; Charles C. Paine, 1827; Samuel Butler and Charles C. Paine, 1828; V. Stone, 1829; Chester Treat and Isaac Gillett, 1830; Isaac Gillett, 1831; Lewis Dille and Lester Taylor, 1832; Lewis Dille, 1833; Lewis Dille and Lester Taylor, 1834; Seabury Ford, 1835; Seabury Ford and Timothy Beckwith, 1836; Seabury Ford and Thomas Richmond, 1837; Seabury Ford and Silas Axtell, 1838; Seabury Ford and John F. Morse, 1839; Seabury Ford, 1840; John P. Converse, 1841–42; Alfred Phelps, 1843; Seabury Ford, 1844; Alfred Phelps, 1845; Anson Matthews, 1846–47; Isaac Lee and A. G. Riddle, 1848; John Hutchins and A. G. Riddle, 1849; M. C. Bradley and G. H. Kent, 1850; Samuel Durand, 1851–53; Lester Taylor, 1854–55; Lewis C. Todd, 1856; Peter Hitchcock, 1858–60; Benjamin B. Woodbury, 1862–65; Peter Hitchcock, 1866; Delos W. Canfield, 1868; Peter Hitchcock, 1870; Geo. H. Ford, 1872; Peter Hitchcock, 1872–76. Mr. Hitchcock is the present representative.

Prosecuting Attorneys.—R. B. Parkman, 1806–17; Samuel Wheeler, 1817–19; Alfred Phelps, 1819–28; S. Matthews, 1828–35; Reuben Hitchcock, 1835–36; Wm. L. Perkins, 1836–37; R. Hitchcock, 1837–39; Wm. L. Perkins, 1839–40; O. P. Brown, 1840–41; A. G. Riddle, 1841–47; M. C. Canfield, 1847–50; A. H. Thrasher, 1850–54; M. C. Canfield, 1854–58; H. K. Smith, 1858–62; D. W. Canfield, 1862–66; T. N. Hathaway, 1866–70; O. S. Farr, 1870–72; L. H. Durfee, 1872–76; Jas. E. Stephenson, 1876–78; N. H. Bostwick, 1878.

County Clerks.—Edward Paine, Jr., 1806–28; D. D. Aiken, 1828–42; Reuben St. John, 1842–46; 1846 until the adoption of the new State constitution in 1851, when A. H. Gotham was elected. In the following June he died, and H. K. Smith was appointed to fill vacancy, until next election, when William N. Keeney, the present incumbent, was elected in the fall of 1857.

Recorders.—James A. Harper, 1806–11; Edward Paine, Jr., 1811–35; Ralph Cowles, 1835–39; Wm. Kerr, 1839–41; 1841–44, first, Wm. Wilbur, who was succeeded by John Packard, Jr., in the fall of 1841; John French, 1844–56; L. C. Ludlow, 1856–63; C. H. Lamb, 1863–68; A. W. Young, 1868–75. Mr. Young died in November of 1875, and W. H. Young was appointed to fill vacancy, and was elected in 1876. The duties of the office have been discharged during Mr. Young's term of office by Mrs. H. A. Dimmick.

Treasurers.—Charles C. Paine, 1820–28; Sylvester N. Hoyt, 1828; William Wilbur, 1834; S. N. Hoyt, 1837; Samuel Squans, 1840; A. P. Wilkins, Jr., 1842; J. O. Worrallo, 1849; Charles H. Foote, 1851; Warren Loomis, 1852; Job S. Wright, 1855; H. N. Spencer, 1858; O. R. Newcomb, 1862; C. C. Fields, 1865; Edward Patchen, 1867; Henry F. Marsh, 1869; F. C. Smith, 1871; S. E. Bodman, 1875, and is the present incumbent.

Probate Judges.—Alfred Phelps, 1852; he was succeeded by M. C. Canfield in 1858; he served until 1867, when the present incumbent resumed the control of the office,—H. K. Smith.

Auditors.—The first duplicate was destroyed on the burning of the court-house, July, 1868. The earliest volume saved bears date 1820, at which time Edward Paine, Jr., was auditor. He was succeeded in 1822 by Eleazar Paine, and he by Ralph Cowles, who was succeeded in 1835 by William Kerr, and he by Ralph Cowles in 1839; next was William K. Williston (1845); Marsh Smith (1851); C. C. Fields (1857); A. P. Tilden (1865); M. L. Maynard (1873); William Howard, 1877, who is the present incumbent.

Digitized by Google

Sheriffs.—Joel Paine, 1806; Abraham Tappan, 1810; Elisha Norton, 1812; Eli Bond, 1815; Hezekiah King, 1819; James R. Ford, 1824; William Kerr, 1828; J. A. Tracey, 1833; Abel Kimball, 1837; Erastus Spencer, 1841; Theodore W. Ensign, 1845; James Hathaway, 1849; Charles H. Foote, 1854; James M. Clapp, 1856; Elijah G. White, 1858; Bela N. Shaw, 1862; A. J. Walton, 1866; Samuel E. Clapp, 1868; Lester Moffet, 1872; Silo. P. Warriner, present incumbent.

Commissioners.—1807, Abraham Tappan; 1808, Doane, re-elected; 1809, Jedediah Beard; 1810, Joel Paine; 1811, John A. Harper; 1812, Norman Canfield; 1813, Noah Paige; 1814, Jedediah Beard; 1815, Solomon Kingsbury; 1816, John A. Harper; 1817, Jedediah Beard, Jesse Laddard, and Christopher Langdon; 1824, Ralph Cowles, Charles Curtiss, and Robert Blair; 1825, Augustus Sessions; 1827, Isaac Moore; 1828, Veni Stone; 1831, J. F. Morse; 1832, Colbert Huntington; 1833, James Thompson; 1835, Russell G. McCarty; 1836, J. Hathaway; 1838, Albion C. Gardner; 1849, David Shepherd; 1851, David W. Mead, Jacob Thrasher; 1852, Lester Perkins; 1853, H. T. Johnston; 1854, Spencer Dayton; 1855, John A. Ford; 1856, H. T. Johnston; 1857, John V. Whitney; 1858, Marsh Smith, Benjamin B. Woodbury; 1859, J. W. Collins; 1860, Silas Gaylord, Jr.; 1861, Lewis C. Reed; 1862, J. W. Collins; 1863, John T. Field; 1864, Alanson Moffet; 1865, J. W. Collins; 1866, Benj. Bidlake; 1867, Alanson Moffet; 1868, J. W. Collins; 1869, John V. Whitney; 1870, Daniel Johnson; 1871, Horace J. Ford; 1872, Milan V. Scott; 1873, Daniel Johnson, Darius Walcott; 1874, Horace J. Ford; 1875, Darius Wa cott; 1876, Daniel Johnson; 1877, Orrin M. Barnes.

Coroners.—1807, Joseph Pepoon; 1810, Elisha Norton; 1812, Isaac Palmer; 1810, Calvin Cole; 1820, Wm. Holbrook; 1852, Horace W. Morse; 1854, Philander Kyle; 1855, Sidney Bostwick; 1857, John S. Cleveland; 1859–60, Benj. Bidlake; 1862, A. E. Miller; 1864, Joseph G. Durfee; 1865, Sam. Bodman; 1866–72, Joseph G. Durfee; 1874–76, E. S. Chapel; 1877, P. M. Cowles.

POOR FARM.

At a meeting of the board of commissioners of Geauga County, held at Chardon, in and for said county, on the 15th day of March, 1859, it was resolved by the board that they deem it expedient and for the benefit of the county to purchase a farm for the support of the poor of said county, and after examining sundry farms and proposals for sale of farms, have concluded to purchase the farm of Nathaniel Stone, in Chardon township, and have entered into contract with him for the same, at the price of twenty-four hundred dollars, and pay three hundred dollars in hand, nine hundred dollars the 1st of November next, and the balance in one year thereafter. Also, resolved, that it is necessary to build a house on said farm for the reception of the poor of said county.

At a meeting held the 5th day of April, 1839, it was resolved that David Eggleston have the contract for building the aforesaid house, he to be paid for same two hundred and thirty-three dollars in hand, and four hundred and sixty-five dollars on 1st of December next; house to be completed on the 1st of January next.

Infirmary Directors.—1849, Chester Treat; 1851, Ralza Spencer; 1852, Abram Woodward; 1853, Seth W. Brewster; 1854, George Manley; 1855, Alonzo Richmond; 1856, Samuel C. Douglass; 1857, George Manley; 1858, Alonzo Richmond; 1859, Alex. McNish; 1860, George Manly; 1861, Arnold D. Hall; 1862, Alex. McNish; 1863, George Manley; 1864, Abram Woodward; 1865, Charles P. Bail; 1866, George Manley; 1868, R. E. Waters; 1869, Chas. O. Dutton; 1870, J. W. Nash; 1871, Rufus E. Waters; 1872, Lucius T. Wilmot; 1873, Amandar Gates; 1874, Oscar C. Douglass; 1875, Silas L. Beard; 1876, Amandar Gates; 1877, David C. Hollis, present incumbent.

The following is the contract for the purchase of the ground on which Chardon now stands:

"I, the subscriber, Simon Perkins, of Warren, in the county of Trumbull, and State of Ohio, attorney to Peter Chardon Brooks, of Boston, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, do hereby agree to sell to Samuel W. Phelps, Esq., director appointed for the purpose by the court of common pleas of Geauga County, two hundred acres of land, to be located on and about the place selected by the commissioners appointed to fix on a place for the permanent seat of justice for said Geauga County, and so that the place of trees marked by said commissioners shall be central in said tract, which is to be square, and to be sold at the price of two dollars per acre, payable one-half in one year and the other half in two years, with interest to be paid annually, and the deed to be executed to Samuel W. Phelps, as director, on receipt of the money or good security for it. In witness whereof, I have, for said Peter C. Brooks, hereunto set my hand, this 23d day of November, 1809. "SIMON PERKINS."

"I, the subscriber above named, do agree to buy the land described above, as above stated. "SAMUEL W. PHELPS."

LAKE COUNTY

was formed on the 6th day of March, 1840, by act of legislature. The land portion was composed of eight townships, seven of which were taken from Geauga County, and one, Willoughby, from Cuyahoga county. As the eight townships did not embrace a sufficient extent of territory to meet the constitutional requirements for a county, the deficiency was supplied by including the water of the lake as far north as the northern line of the Reserve, 41° of north latitude, and extending east and west as far as the east and west limits of the land portion of the county. At the date of its formation it was proposed to give to it the name of Perry, in honor of the victory won by the hero of Lake Erie. Afterwards its name was made identical with that of the lake itself.

In 1840 the judiciary consisted of three associate judges and one president judge. At this time Zenas Blish, William C. Mathews, and D. R. Paige were the associate judges in Lake County.

The first public act after the formation of the county was the calling of a special court by these associate judges. This was held in Painesville April 4, 1840. At that time there was no probate judge, and all matters were transacted by that officer that came before the court of common pleas. The first case that arose in this special term was concerning the admission to probate of the estate of Clark Anderson, deceased. After a short session this court adjourned, and the first regular term of the court of common pleas was held. This began on the 5th of the subsequent May. John W. Willey was the president judge. John W. Howden was appointed clerk pro tempore of the court, and Hon. William L. Perkins was qualified as prosecuting attorney. Luther P. Bates was sheriff, and the following gentlemen duly sworn as grand jurors: Joseph Cook, Homer Higley, William Grahame, Daniel I. French, Elisha Patch, Harvey Woodworth, William Holbrook, Isaac Gillett, Thomas A. Tisdale, Horatio N. Sweet, Oliver Fowler, Martin Carroll, Moses S. Harvey, Amasa Cobb, and Theodore Grout.

MARRIAGE.

The first marriage solemnized within the limits of Lake County was between Dr. Waite W. Brewster and Miss Abbey T. Seeley, on the 19th day of April, 1840; the ceremony was performed by Rev. Carlos Smith, then pastor of the Presbyterian church in Painesville.

The first marriage license was issued on the 5th day of May, 1840, by John W. Howden, clerk of the court, to John Boyce and Polly Ann Borzee, who were afterwards married on the 7th day of May, by W. A. Cowdrey, justice of the peace of Kirtland.

Some time during the year 1840 the foundation was laid for a court-house in Painesville. The plans for this building were made by George Mygate, architect, afterwards of Milwaukee, Wis. The structure, although commenced soon after the organization of the county, was not completed until some time in the summer of 1852. The building was erected by Harvey Woodworth, who took it upon a contract so ruinously below that of any of the other bidders, as necessarily to involve him in a heavy loss in carrying out its provisions. This building has been enlarged, four new offices and a capacious fireproof vault constructed in which to store valuable county records, etc.

In the spring of 1858 the county jail was commenced, and completed some time during the following winter.

The county infirmary is situated about one and one-half miles east of the county-seat, upon the east side of Grand river, and just at the brow of the fine rolling uplands which commence at that point and extend for many miles back into the country. The first buildings were purchased some years since of Abraham Van Buskirk, and were added to from time to time. At last they became inadequate for the accommodation of the county, and in the fall of 1876 work was begun on the present elegant structure, and completed in the fall of 1877, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars. Mr. S. C. Hickok, county commissioner at that time, was general superintendent of construction.

CHAPTER VIII.

MORMONISM, FUGITIVE SLAVE INCIDENTS, ETC.

QUICKLY succeeding the formation of the sect of Mormons took place their removal to Kirtland township, then a part of Geauga County. It was an event of no inconsiderable moment, and caused at the time no small commotion among the people of this locality. That a people with principles and practices so odious and revolting to every right-thinking person should undertake to establish themselves permanently on Geauga soil, here to found, nourish, and enlarge their

Digitized by Google

empire, was a matter of the most serious alarm. The result was that the citizens showed so relentless a hostility to the plans of the Mormons that their stay was of comparatively short duration. They came in 1831 and departed in 1836. They remained long enough, however, to build a large temple, at a cost of forty thousand dollars; to open a bank, whose bills they never redeemed; to establish a printing-office and issue a paper; to open stores and farms; to be sued for debt and many other offenses; and to learn that among Geauga people and on Geauga soil their peculiar institution could not thrive. Mr. Eber Howe, who, in 1834, wrote a book entitled "Mormonism Unveiled," says,—

"In 1836 suits were instituted in our county court against several of the Mormon leaders for divers offenses against the laws of the State. One was for a violation of the statute against private banking, and a judgment was rendered for two thousand dollars; another against Sidney Rigdon for one thousand dollars, for solemnizing marriages without a license. Executions were issued, and their printing establishment and other fixings in Kirtland were levied upon by the sheriff. The night before the removal of the property it was all burned to the ground, and the prophet and many of his apostles fled to parts unknown. Following this was a pretty general breaking up in that place. They soon after attempted to make a stand and build up a community near the western border of Missouri, ten miles east of where Kansas City now stands. To that place all the faithful were peremptorily commanded to flee with all possible haste. To obey this command large sacrifices were made by the people who had from time to time enlisted under the banner of the prophet."

This subject is treated of more fully in the Kirtland township history, and we therefore follow it no further here.

The following fugitive slave stories, taken from Mr. Howe's autobiography, will be of interest:

"In 1848 two slaves, a man by the name of Roberts and a woman he afterwards married, escaped from the mouth of the great Kanawha, by secreting themselves on a boat that was passing up the Ohio river, and landed on the Ohio side, near Steubenville. From there they made their way, guided by the North star and traveling nights, secreting themselves in some lonely place through the day, till they arrived in the town of Randolph, fifty miles directly south of here, and on the south line of the Reserve. Here they found some friends, and concluded to stop and go to work, in order to replenish their means to enable them to pursue their flight to Canada. About two miles from the little village at the centre of the town they found a place where the friends thought they would be safe from pursuit. Not so, however, for in about two weeks two strangers made their appearance in the village, making inquiries about the price of land and other matters; but the people in that neighborhood were on the alert, and watched every movement of the strangers. They soon entered their carriage and steered directly for the place where the slaves were at work. It was supposed that they had got direct information of the exact locality of the fugitives from a person who had recently left the place. A young man mounted a horse and rode along leisurely till he overtook them and opened a conversation. He then went ahead to give the alarm. The slaves were quickly secreted in an upper room, and the doors and windows well fastened. On arriving at the house where they expected to take possession of their lost property, the owner of the house politely met them at the gate and inquired from whence they came and where bound, but they as yet did not see fit to make their business or intention known. Very soon the people of the surrounding country commenced dropping in to take a view of the strangers, whom they already began to mistrust belonged to a class of bipeds called man-stealers. In the course of an hour there had assembled about one hundred of the farmers of the neighborhood, and the prospect began to look decidedly unfavorable for a successful termination of their expedition. They concluded, finally, to make known their business, and begged permission to have an interview with the missing *chattels*, who were occasionally peering through the windows to catch a glimpse of their old masters.

"Negotiations were finally entered into in which they proposed to give up the chase if they could not persuade them to return after a private confab; but this was objected to unless in the presence of two or more of their friends. By this time the strangers began to discover some very decided manifestations of displeasure among the crowd, as some of them had been so indiscreet as to bring with them old rifles and muskets, from which an occasional *pop* would be heard in the distance. They then, as night was approaching, commenced a retrograde movement for the hotel from whence they started, followed by the citizens thus hastily assembled, and took up quarters till morning. But a strong guard remained in and about the house all night, and it was strongly suspected that they did not get a very good night's rest, as early in the morning they called for their horses, and made preparations to return to old Virginia. Being Sunday, the pious folks then and there thought it their duty to give them a pressing invitation to stop over until the next day, and join them in their devotions. But no; they could not be coaxed into that; and immediately started, with oaths and imprecations upon the d——d Yankees. The crowd of citizens, amounting to near two hundred, then formed a procession in their rear, and most gently escorted them out of town.

"That night a consultation was held among the friends of the bondmen, and it was concluded—as some feared they might return from the Ohio river with a strong force—to send them forward to another locality, where they would not be so readily discovered. The next night the two slaves were legally married, and with a liberal outfit my dear friend and relative brought them in his carriage fifty miles, and landed them at my house in Concord early the next morning. That friend was the late Jared F. Smalley, and father of one of the now editors of the Cleveland *Herald*. May his name be handed down as a true friend of the bondman! These fugitives were never after molested, but remained in this neighborhood till the notorious and infamous enactment of Congress in 1852, when they concluded their only safety would be a flight to Canada."

A FUGITIVE SLAVE STORY.

"In the year 1841 there appeared at Oberlin a runaway slave by the name of Lewis Clarke, who had escaped from Kentucky. Finding an opportunity for educating himself among sympathizing friends, he thought the privilege too precious to be enjoyed by himself alone, and, as he had a brother and sister still bound in the shackles of slavery, from which he had so recently broken away, he at once formed the resolution to rescue them also and bring them north. Encouraged by the advice of friends he succeeded, and in a short time he had both brother and sister in Oberlin. Of course his master was thoroughly enraged at losing so many valuable chattels in so short a time, and at once began to hunt for them by advertising. By chance one Chapman, a young lawyer of Elyria, saw one of these advertisements, and, being well acquainted in Oberlin, knew of the arrival of these fugitives. He at once put himself in communication with the owner, a planter in Kentucky, named McGowan, and proffered his assistance in the matter, who immediately responded by sending his son, who was accompanied by a professional slave-catcher, named Posthlewait, who formed the celebrated firm of Posthlewait & McGowan.

"On their arrival in Lorain county they found the Clarkes absent on a visit to Madison, in Lake County, where they were spending a short time in the family of Dr. Merriman. They immediately proceeded there, accompanied by the informer, Chapman, and came across Milton Clarke on the road, riding with some of the family of the doctor. They succeeded in arresting him without much difficulty, being taken by surprise. The victim was taken before the Hon. D. R. Paige, of Madison, who was associate judge of the county, who soon opened court in the tavern of Mr. J. Bliss, in the town of Madison. In the mean time the alarm had been given and word was carried all over the eastern part of the county, so that before the trial was through wagons were pouring into town, loaded with young and old men, all in a high state of excitement, and determined that no slave should be taken from Lake County.

"A warrant had been sworn out before Justice Cunningham against Posthlewait and McGowan for assault and battery on the person of Milton Clarke, the alleged slave. In the trial, which was being had before Judge Paige, Clarke was defended by General James H. Paine, a prominent and devoted abolitionist, but without avail. The judge gave his decision against Clarke and gave him up to the slave-catchers. No sooner was the trial closed than the writ issued by Justice Cunningham was served by the sheriff, Jabez A. Tracy, who proceeded with his prisoners, Posthlewait and McGowan, to the residence of Esquire Cunningham, who lived on the road forming the line between Lake and Ashtabula counties. A procession was formed, consisting of the sheriff, his prisoners, accompanied by the judge, and the fugitive Clarke, followed by a long line of wagons, buggies, foot-passengers—all by this time in the highest state of excitement—towards Unionville, a village partly in Lake and partly in Ashtabula counties,—Esquire Cunningham living half a mile north.

"On their arrival at the village they found a large concourse of people gathered on the Lake County side of the road, so that they could not pass without going on to the Ashtabula side of the road, which they evidently disliked to do. Apparently the name was terribly distasteful to them. They tried to ride down the crowd, which resulted in a sharp fight at once. During the fight Robert Harper, Esq., of Harpersfield, who was on hand in behalf of the Democratic party, trying to assist in returning the claimed slave, mounted a dry-goods box and read the riot act and commanded the peace; but, as he was in Lake County and his jurisdiction did not extend beyond Ashtabula county, peace didn't come. They flourished their pistols and threatened to fire, but the crowd were not easily intimidated, but stood their ground, armed with fence-rails and other weapons hastily procured. The judge begged them to put up their pistols or they would never get back to Kentucky.

Digitized by Google

"After a sharp and hot contest of about half an hour, they were forced over into Ashtabula county. No sooner there than they were arrested by Sheriff John A. Prentiss on a writ of *habeas corpus*, issued that morning by Judge Jonathan Warner, of Jefferson, who proceeded with the crowd to the residence of Mr. Cunningham. After the return made by the sheriff and the production of the prisoners it was nearly dark, and the court adjourned until the next morning,—the prisoners giving bonds to be on hand at that time.

"In the mean time Sheriff Prentiss had Clarke in custody, instead of the parties who held him, and whom he was ordered by the writ to arrest,—he seeming to feel it more important to have the slave in safe-keeping than the slave-catchers, who were safe and under bonds till morning. About nine or ten o'clock at night he took Clarke and proceeded to Jefferson to make return of the writ. It was surmised by some persons there that the sheriff ought to have some assistance in making a safe return of the papers and prisoners. Mr. Augustus Pepoon, of Painesville, having his team there, Mr. L. L. Rice, editor, and Mr. Philander Winchester, publisher, of the Painesville *Telegraph*, together with Mr. Seth Marshall—all earnest abolitionists—volunteered to render aid, and started for Jefferson in the wake of the sheriff. George Fisher, of Madison, a prominent Democrat, was sent out to see that Clarke did not escape. He rode on horseback by the side of the teams almost to Jefferson, when, it being rather a dark night, he took the wrong road and became separated from the rest. Sheriff Prentiss rode up to the tavern and left Clarke there while he went to find the judge and make return of his doings. The assistant volunteers thought Clarke might be lonesome, and asked him to take a ride with them.

"Taking him in the wagon, they took the back track, and proceeded immediately to Austinburg, to the residence of Strong Austin, who, being a thorough-going abolitionist, pledged himself for his safe keeping; and he fully redeemed his pledge, for no more was heard of Clarke until he turned up in Canada, and years after did good service in the anti-slavery cause in lecturing in different parts of the country. The rescuers of Clarke turned homeward, stopping overnight with Dr. Hawley, of Austinburg. In the morning they arrived at Unionville just as the court was in session. The prisoners plead not guilty, and as there was an important witness in the case, in the person of Clarke, absent, it was thought by General J. H. Paine, in behalf of the prosecution, not to press the suit against the prisoners, they being strangers in this part of the country.

"Thus ended one of the most important and exciting attempts at slave-catching that ever occurred in this section of the State, in which the slave-catcher was completely foiled, the victim escaping. The anti-slavery cause received a great impetus. Posthlewait and McGowan returned to Kentucky empty-handed, but breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the abolitionists,—but no damage was done. Mr. Harper collected the names of forty or fifty of those most active in the day's fight; but those who carried him off were not even mentioned in that roll of honor. No suits, however, were commenced.

"These Clarkes were nearly white. Lewis, who was in the house of a friend near by when his brother Milton was captured, a few years afterwards became quite noted as an able lecturer, returning once or twice to Madison to talk to his old Democratic friends. This Lewis Clarke was the identical model of Mrs. Stowe's 'Harris,' in 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.'"

EXECUTION OF BENJAMIN WRIGHT.

May 15, 1823, occurred the first, and we believe the only, execution known to the history of Geauga County. This man suffered the extreme penalty of the law for the murder of one Warner. A. Hale, writing for the Geauga *Republican*, under date of May 15, 1873, says,—

"Away in the north part of Le Roy, near the bank of Grand river, beneath the shade of an apple-tree, is seen the grave of the first and only one that ever suffered the extreme penalty of the law in old Geauga. For fifty years the ripe fruit and falling leaves of autumn have dropped upon the grave, and the waters of the flowing river have murmured their requiem to the memory of Geauga's condemned one. Up to the time of the commission of the crime for which he died, Ben was not considered a bad man in the community. He and his brother Aleck were great hunters. The affray in which the murder was committed was about a rifle that Warner, the victim, was retaining for an alleged debt, and thus depriving Wright of his means of support. The murder was committed in an unguarded moment, perhaps while under the influence of liquor."

CHAPTER IX.

EARLY SOCIAL LIFE.

THE social quality was present in as strong a degree with the pioneers as it is to-day with their descendants. Humanity to a certain extent is the same the world over; and though there may be and are different ways of expressing the joys and "ills that human flesh is heir to," still, these will be found to exist in one community as certainly as in another, though not alike, nor with the same degree of contrast in all. But Geauga's pioneers had the same emotional characteristics that are possessed by their descendants of to-day. Desire, love, ambition, hope, filial and parental ties, the fondness for one another's society, grief, sorrow, hatred, etc., all these were present. What actually occurred, therefore, in social life was that which reason would teach us should naturally takes place. The pioneer fathers met at one another's dwellings to compare views, to relate incidents within the range of their own experience, to speak of the olden times, of hardships incurred, of their present state, of their brighter prospects ahead. The young men and maidens had their parties, their excursions through the forest groves, their lovers' quarrels, their delights and their disappointments. The struggle for enlightenment over ignorance, and for a sure footing upon the road to prosperity, was more severe than it is to-day, because present auxiliaries were lacking; but the success so universally attained was therefore all the more striking.

This people left homes of comfort and refinement in New England, and undertook life anew in a wild forest whose soil had never felt the touch of the husbandman. Their character was tested by the new surroundings, but with a firm, strong hand they controlled circumstances, and in a large measure prevented their characters from being dwarfed by a material environment.

We who live at the present time can hardly appreciate the difficulties under which they labored. But they laid well the foundations for society here. We can trace the present prevalent social condition of the people to the influence which sprang from the exemplary lives of the first settlers. We may say of these worthy men and women that "they builded better than they knew." It is remarkable, however, that successive generations have been called upon to do this same work of laying foundations. Their ancestors contended with the difficulties of a new country in the early settlement of New England; many of their children have gone out from these scenes and laid the foundations in other regions farther west. Thus each successive generation has been a generation of founders. This progress of settlement, this advance of civilization, this march of empire and conquest of soil has gone on until now the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific coast are the limits to its power. There was a conquering spirit in the hearts of the New England fathers. It worked through peace, freighted with blessings. Civilization followed in its wake, and society is to-day the result of what it accomplished. Two hundred years ago New England was what Ohio was when the first settlers came to this region. Bancroft says, in speaking of Connecticut in 1676, "There was venison from the hills, salmon in their season, and sugar from the trees of the forest; for foreign market little was produced beside cattle, and in return for them but few foreign luxuries stowed in. The soil had originally been justly divided or held as common property in trust for the people. Happiness was enjoyed unconsciously; beneath the rugged exterior humanity wore its sweetest smile. There was for a long time hardly a lawyer in the land. The husbandman who held his own plow and fed his own cattle was the great man of the age. No one was superior to the matron who, with her busy daughters, kept the hum of the wheel incessantly alive spinning and weaving every article of their dress. Fashion was confined within narrow limits, and pride aimed at no grander equipage than a pillion, and could exult only in the common splendor of the blue-white linen gown with short sleeves, and in the snow-white flaxen apron, which, primly starched and ironed, was worn on public days by every woman in the land. There was no revolution except from the time of sowing to the time of reaping; from the plain dress of the week-day to the more trim attire of Sunday. Every family was taught to look upward to God as the fountain of all good; yet life was not sombre. The spirit of frolic mingled with innocence, and religion itself wore the garb of gayety, and the annual thanksgiving was joyous as it was sincere."

Such is the picture of the people in their homes before they set out for the forest region in this vicinity. To a very great extent, indeed, did the early condition of society in this locality become the repetition of it. The old character daguerreotyped itself upon the new circumstances; the same traits appeared under new conditions.

In the early years of settlement the country was indeed new; everything was rude and wild, the forest still covered the land, the few openings in its depths only revealed how dense were the shadows. The roadways which had been cut

Digitized by Google

through the wilderness were still lined by tangled brush and hemmed in by overhanging branches, while a single path wove in and out among the great stumps, but abounding with many a mud-hole and deep rut, which made traveling exceedingly slow and irksome. Little clearings had been made along the roads so that the sunlight might easily penetrate them, warming and mellowing the damp and long-darkened soil. The fields were full of piles of brush, while the great trunks of trees were hiding beneath them. Heaps of logs were blazing day and night, filling the air with smoke, far and near. An army of stumps lifted up their heads, as if in very mockery at the attempt of the husbandman. In the midst of this mingled scene, where the wildness of the primitive forest still triumphed over the improvements which had been made, the people had their homes. These homes were also rude, in keeping with the wild surroundings. They were constructed of the trees which they had felled; the rough logs presented their rugged bark and notched ends at their sides and corners, while smaller poles rested on the roofs, and kept in place the long stakes or split pieces of wood. The chimneys were constructed of sticks and mud, and sometimes took up a good portion of the room within. In some cases there was an entire absence of glass, oil-paper taking its place; the doors were of rude construction, often with wooden hinges and latches. Near at hand was the well-used axe, and the beetle and wedges were not far away. A few frame houses here and there contrasted strangely with the log buildings that were scattered in every direction. It was a mingled scene of wildness and rude cultivation. Cultivation was struggling with nature. The wild Indian had disappeared; the native forests had been invaded; nature's spell had been broken; but the face of culture was scarcely discernible. It was under a coarse garb and in deep disguise that the refinement of the people appeared. *Yet it was present.* Within the rude cottages there were many cultivated minds.

The refinements of society had not been lost, the privileges of their former life had not been forgotten. Piety and a zeal for improvement conspired to destroy the effect of their surroundings. They could not become rough or uncouth and barbarous with the possession of these sterling characteristics and the memory of gentler influences. "If barbarism was their first danger, piety was their safeguard."

Those homes in the wilderness! what a gentle air pervades everything about them! The home-spun clothing, the home-made furniture, the plain appearance of everything does not obscure the gentility of the people. The family gather around the blazing fireplace, sit down to the evening meal, happy in their home, and contented with their lot. To enter one of these domiciles at night-time was to encounter hospitality and to find a scene of happiness.

The blazing fire cast its radiance across the interior, filling the little cottage with lights and shadows, which served to disclose the faces of the inmates. Parents resting from their toil; young men and maidens with books in hands surround the blazing hearth; children at their play or gone to their rest. All cheerful, happy amid their rude surroundings. A homelike feeling and a gentle character are predominant. We wonder, when we consider the disadvantages they experienced, that so much intelligence and refinement survived; but, when we remember that within them there was something superior to all their circumstances, we find an explanation.

At a very early day they had secured many advantages. The school-house and the church attended the primitive settlements. Even before the fields were cleared or the forests subdued the place for schooling and the house for worship made its appearance. The first tide of immigration was not an army which had sheltered itself to leave desolation, but it was a people which had settled to bring civilization.

School-houses, built of logs, were located in different parts of the county, and were used for meetings, elections, and all other public gatherings. The influence of education and religion was very great. It overcame the rough life of the frontier, and brought in refinement and culture. There was a refining influence, too, in the forests,—the lofty arches and the whispering leaves filled the inhabitants with a reverent spirit. The silence of solitude, broken only by the deep bass of the forest hymn, filled the soul with a sense of solemnity. There was a melancholy interest surrounding the primitive homes. The shadowy forests gathered closely their dark depths, and furnished a contrast to the little clearings, and a sense of awe mingled with the home feeling. Then again the silence of the forest was broken by the sharp ring of the axe and the crushing blow or the heavy thud of the falling tree. Occasionally the deep bay of the hound echoed through the forests, while the sharp crack of the rifle could be heard in the distance. Nor was there lacking a sense of beauty in these scenes. There was beauty in the wildwood, there was beauty in the cottages, and the very location of the houses as they nestled among the trees unconsciously had its educating power. These people came together as neighbors, in the full meaning of that term. First, the Sunday meetings gave ample scope for visiting, coming together in the morning at ten o'clock, separating at three in the afternoon. Who could help spending that hour in social intercourse? They talked of what pertained to local interest,—of the news from old Connecticut, the political upheavals from old Europe, Bonaparte and the allied powers, or the Indian wars. Men found ample time for gossip; the young folks walked into the woods and picked wintergreens, and the women gathered in circles and groups. The social gatherings during the week were of a very friendly character. The women would gather at some house, usually going on horseback, two on a horse. Their dress was a checked apron, on the head a plain white cap, with a black ribbon over the frill; their gown was a chintz, brought from old Connecticut. Each one carried a work-bag, and no time was lost from work. Whatever was to be done in the family could be done while visiting,—darning stockings, mending trousers, and making shirts. The horses lazily dozed at the hitching-post and gave an occasional stamp, caused by a vicious fly, while the women visit through the long afternoon. At four o'clock the tea-kettle is suspended over the blazing fire in the fireplace, and the short-cake is baked in a spider. The cross-legged table is drawn out from the wall, a brown cloth is spread over it, a small plate of butter is placed in the middle of the table, and a dish of sauce by the side of it, composed of wild plums or cranberries, sweetened with maple-sugar. There is put at each place a spoon and knife. Supper ready, the guests stand reverently while the host asks a blessing; then seated, each one is handed a cup of tea, sweetened with maple-sugar, and the smoking hot short-cake is broken and handed around, and each one helps herself to butter with her own knife, and to sauce with her own spoon out of a common dish. Such a thing as a plate for each one was unusual. Even for breakfast the meat and potatoes were cut in morsels and fried together, then served in a dish set in the middle of the table, and all, supplied with a fork, would proceed to stab the morsels from the platter and to help themselves from a common dish.

In the winter the visiting was generally during the long evenings. One man would take his oxen and sled and call for each neighbor between his home and the place of rendezvous. Here a pile of logs aglow, thoroughly warming the one room of the house and lighting it more brilliantly than half a dozen gas-jets could do, awaited their arrival.

A social evening is spent, with refreshments, consisting of nuts, pop-corn, and maybe doughnuts. The clock hanging against the wall strikes the hour of nine, the orthodox hour of retiring, and the company disperse. Every family in the country was clothed in home-made cloth. The wool has been carded during the summer, the mother has taken it to the mill herself, the huge sack which contains it being strapped to the rear of the saddle, and in some cases rises as high as the head of the rider. With a baby in her arms and five or six colts following or capering ahead, with two or three dogs lolling with their open mouths, she, amid a cloud of dust, would make her way to the mill. Every house was a place where she was welcome to stop and take tea with the family, and rest herself and little one. Having arrived at home, the garments for the household were made of the same material which her hands had prepared from the time the wool came off from the sheep's back. In some cases the clothing of men was still more primitive than this. The buckskin pants which the men sometimes wore often became so tight after getting them wet, it was almost impossible to get them off. When they had dried they became so stiff that one felt as though he was clad in cast-iron. It was not an uncommon sight to see men with pants of buckskin and vests of fawnskin, with the hair left on. Boys were frequently clothed in buckskin, and wore squirrel-skin caps, with the tails dangling.

The amusements of these days have also been described. The young people would gather and find pleasure in "twirling the platter" or "holding the button." In some places there was an interdict against tripping the "light fantastic toe." These scruples were not maintained in every place. Old and young would frequently gather, and enter into the dance with a freedom which was not to be restrained. We can imagine the grace displayed by the cow-hide boots of the young gentlemen and calf-skin shoes of the young ladies. But these were in keeping with the puncheon floors and rude furniture of the log dwellings of that day.

Sometimes the young people would go several miles to attend an evening party. They went two on a horse, each young gentleman with a lady behind. If the rain overtook them it did not dampen their ardor; though at times the chintz dresses were soiled by the ride, yet a little soap and water would restore them. At barn- and house-raisings all the people within many miles congregated, and the favorite amusements were wrestling and foot-racing. One practice—that of drinking whisky—was almost universal. Nearly every settler kept on hand a plentiful supply. Yet drunkenness was not common. The crime of habitual intemperance, a crime by means of which a man debases his better nature, failed to fasten itself upon the lives of the mass of the people. Instances of excess there were. Even good people, who loved sobriety, would sometimes become intoxicated when min-

Digitized by Google

gling with their fellows at raisings and other social gatherings. Local temperance societies were organized at an early day, which served to check the tide of intemperance.

CHAPTER X.

THE PRESS.

THE PRESS OF GEAUGA COUNTY.*

THE press, as the chronicler of passing events and the exponent of current sentiments and opinions, writes its own history, which can be found complete only in its pages, and is as voluminous as the files of its daily and weekly issues. Though every paper, especially every one directed by a single mind, must have a certain individuality, recognized by all who habitually read it, and which cannot fail to make its impress upon the community from which it derives its support, it is in this distinctive impersonal character alone that the press is generally known or its influence permanently felt.

The history of the press of Geauga County, in the restricted sense which admits of its being brought within the scope of this volume, may be more briefly written. A few names, dates, and comments showing what papers have been published, and who have conducted them, with their general character, political or otherwise, and times of establishment and discontinuance (if not still in existence), will suffice. Much that might be appropriate under this head is omitted, because noticed in other articles.

The first paper ever published within the present limits of Geauga County was the *Chardon Spectator and Geauga Gazette*, established probably early in the summer of 1833, Alfred Phelps, Esq., editor and proprietor. Prior to that time, Chardon, though the county-seat of the then undivided county, had been dependent entirely upon Painesville for newspaper facilities, the *Telegraph* being the leading, and, for several years, the only paper published in that place. Its venerable founder, Mr. Eber D. Howe, in his "Autobiography and Recollections of a Pioneer Printer," recently published, states that local and personal dissensions, in which he had been editorially involved, led to the establishment, at Painesville, in September, 1828, of a rival newspaper, and that he soon discovered, as is often the case, that old and trusted friends were engaged in the plot. When the new paper first appeared, it was printed by two young men brought from Buffalo for the purpose, whose names he does not recall. Respecting this enterprise and its results, he further says,—

"After spending all the time and money which they [the young men above mentioned] could afford, they disappeared. Several other printers that came along were put aboard the leaky ship, to navigate it as best they could. This paper was called the *Geauga Gazette*, and put on a very respectable appearance.

"The next year our old friend, William L. Perkins, Esq., who had recently come among us as a lawyer, and then in the prime of life, took charge of the editorial department of the paper for about a year, with what success I know not. He was succeeded by Mr. Henry Sexton, who kept the paper going one or two years longer, when it was sold and taken to Chardon, and printed by Alfred Phelps, Esq., for a year or two longer, and finally disappeared from the county."

The *Chardon Spectator and Geauga Gazette* was a six-column folio of rather more than medium size. Its editor, Mr. Phelps, was a Whig in politics, of rare intelligence and conservative views, a true gentleman of the old school, whose editorials were well written, whose literary taste was apparent in his selections, and whose ideal of a model political newspaper was the old *National Intelligencer*, of which he was ever a careful and appreciative reader. But he was not, as every country editor should be, a practical printer, and, after publishing the paper nearly two years and a half, "at a constant pecuniary loss, besides the loss of his own services, by no means inconsiderable, however inefficient" (as he modestly suggests in his valedictory, Nov. 27, 1835), he was reluctantly compelled to abandon the enterprise. The establishment was sold to J. I. Browne, Esq., editor of the *Toledo Gazette*, by whom it was removed to that city.

After the *Spectator*, no paper was published in Chardon, until the spring of 1840, when (May 23) appeared the first number of the *Geauga Freeman*, as the county organ of the Whig party, the late Joseph W. White editor and proprietor. This also was a six-column folio, a little larger than its predecessor. The division of the county occurred the same year, since which event it has never been without a county paper. The year 1840 will always be remembered for the exciting and otherwise very remarkable and unprecedented campaign, which resulted in the election of General Harrison to the presidency. Of all the Whig counties in the State, Geauga, if not the banner county, was among the strongest and most enthusiastic for "Tippecanoe and Tyler too." Editorially, Mr. White, though styling himself a "Democratic-Republican," was accepted as, like Mr. Phelps, a Whig, but in other respects very unlike him, as the kind of paper demanded for the campaign of 1840, and which Mr. White provided, was unlike the dignified and conservative *Spectator*, which answered five years before. In him was presented that strange anomaly in politics, a Whig with Democratic antecedents and proclivities. His life had been a varied and stormy one, and his character, which had doubtless been greatly influenced thereby, was both strong and angular. Born in Fort Duquesne, Pittsburgh, July 3, 1788, his parents with many others having taken refuge in the fort from the Indians, then very numerous and troublesome to the settlers, his boyhood was spent in that city, where he served an apprenticeship at the printing business; and after marrying Miss Polly Reisinger, near Beaver, Pa., Jan. 4, 1810, he soon started with his young bride and her younger sister and husband, Porter Sawyer, also a printer, in midwinter and an open canoe, down the Ohio river, then filled with floating ice, for Marietta, where they arrived in safety, and, going thence to Zanesville, the two young men established at the latter place the *Ohio Patriot*, of which Mr. White became leading editor. The *Patriot* sustained the War of 1812, and correlative issues, as it was the boast of its editor that he sustained every war in which his country engaged; while its rival, the *Ohio Federalist*, supported the other side, the latter being edited by Charles Hammond, in later years connected with the *Cincinnati Gazette*. It is also related of Mr. White that he was a schoolmate of Lewis Cass, and served with him a portion of the closing year of the War of 1812. He was a man of honest motives, but great eccentricity and hard, puritanic notions, and, as may be supposed, was an ardent and aggressive partisan, who was believed to possess just the qualifications required in a conductor of a political paper in 1840. The last of the several newspaper enterprises in which he had embarked at different times was at Medina, from which place he was induced to remove to Chardon, to supply the want, then beginning to be more seriously felt than ever, of a paper at the county-seat. For many years previous to his death, which occurred near Youngstown, Nov. 17, 1869, in his eighty-second year, he considered himself the oldest resident ex-editor and printer in Ohio. The people of the county rallied to the support of the *Freeman*, making it a success from the outset; but Mr. White, in business as well as in politics, was erratic, fond of change, and it was probably this disposition more than anything else that induced him to dispose of the paper, which he did after publishing it about two years and a half. During the campaign of 1844, his son, Thomas J. White, published at Chardon a small four-column folio, called the *Geauga Polk-Eater;* and he himself having experienced another political change, or, as he explained in his salutatory, discovered his recent mistake and returned to his first political love, started on June 26 of the same year a six-column Democratic folio, called *The Young Hickory and Spread-Eagle*, but, lacking the requisite support, it was soon discontinued, and is by few remembered.

The *Geauga Freeman* was purchased in November, 1842, by David T. Bruce, who changed its name to the *Geauga Republican and Whig*. Mr. Bruce was connected with the paper for six years, or until infirmity, and especially failing eyesight, necessitated his retirement. For a year or more, William P. Lindsey was his editorial associate. In 1846 he took into copartnership his two sons, William W. and Eli Bruce, the firm being styled D. T. Bruce & Sons, still retaining the editorship himself, and, at the expiration of the six years, he resigned the paper into the hands of his sons, who, Dec. 25, 1849, changed the name to *Geauga Republic*. They continued its publication until Jan. 17, 1854, and immediately thereafter removed with their material to Cleveland (West Side, or "Ohio City"), and established the daily and weekly *Express*. This was at first a neutral paper, but subsequently removed to the East Side, and converted into a Know-Nothing or American organ, and died with the party whose cause it espoused. From Nov. 12, 1850, until the *Republic* was discontinued, William W. Bruce only was named as its editor.

The elder Bruce was a man of great intelligence, positive character, and earnest convictions, always forcibly and fearlessly expressed, and, moreover, an intense and uncompromising Whig; and, as his sons were not wholly unlike him, the paper, during the years of overwhelming Whig ascendency in which it flourished, enjoyed in an eminent degree the confidence and support of the people of the county. But the inevitable logic of events not only annihilated all the old issues that had divided parties, and forced the important and soon overshadowing question of slavery to the forefront of national politics, but determined the destiny of the paper and the Whig party as well. The Whig sentiment of the county was of the anti-slavery type represented by Joshua R. Giddings, and which found practical expression first in the Free-Soil, and finally and more effectually in the triumphant Republican party. This sentiment was so strong that when, in 1848, General Taylor became the Whig candidate for President, the old Whig majority was transferred to the new Free-Soil party. But the paper, though never pro-slavery, still adhered to the Whig organization, and the result was the establishment, a

* By J. O. Converse.

Digitized by Google

year or more later, of the *Free Democrat* as the organ of the Free-Soil party. However men may differ as to the wisdom of the course pursued by the Bruces at this critical juncture in the political history of the country, there can be no doubt that it was adopted honestly, and in accordance with their best judgment, in which many anti-slavery Whigs concurred.

As showing a marked difference between the conduct of our county papers then and now, we will here mention that a notable improvement was made by William W. and Eli Bruce, during the last year of the *Republic*, in the introduction of a local column devoted to home affairs, "which," as the former writes us, "caused some ridicule at first, but was a step in the right direction."

The first number of the *Free Democrat*, a six-column folio, was issued in December, 1849. A number of prominent citizens were interested in its establishment, but only the names of O. P. Brown and M. C. Canfield appeared as editors. Both were able writers, thoroughly imbued with the spirit of the Free-Soil movement which had called the paper into existence, and under their conduct it at once took a leading position in the politics of the county. Their connection with it, however, was brief, for, in August following (1850), it passed into the hands of the late Hon. J. F. Asper, whose first number was issued on the 13th of that month. Mr. Asper, who, in after-years, became better known as lieutenant-colonel of the Seventh O. V. I., and finally as member of Congress from Missouri, to which State he removed near the close of the war, had been editorially connected with the *Western Reserve Chronicle*, and was regarded as a vigorous writer. For a time he was assisted by Dr. B. W. Richmond and Miss Harriet N. Torrey, as corresponding editors. In a political sense, the paper prospered under his management, as it had done under that of his predecessors; but, it proving pecuniarily a poor investment, after conducting it nearly twenty months he disposed of his interest to J. S. Wright, who became its editor and proprietor March 23, 1852. Mr. Wright, being a practical printer of large experience, prudent and industrious, by his own labor and personal attention to the business interests of the paper made it for the first time self-sustaining, and thus laid the foundation of whatever prosperity it has since enjoyed. In January, 1854, he enlarged it to a seven-column folio, and changed its name to *Jeffersonian Democrat*. A quiet, unambitious man, his native ability was best appreciated by those who most intimately knew him. His selections, as a rule, were excellent, his editorials well considered, and none of his contemporaries were more sincerely devoted to the anti-slavery cause. The public appreciation of his efforts is evidenced by the fact that, during the nearly seven years of his editorship, he was generally chairman of the Republican Central Committee of the county, and twice elected to the office of county treasurer. He died Aug. 12, 1859, only a few months after resigning his editorial labors, aged forty-eight years. As our immediate predecessor, early and long-time associate and friend, we shall ever gratefully remember him.

The present editor and proprietor of the *Geauga Republican*, J. O. Converse, having purchased the *Jeffersonian Democrat* of Mr. Wright, assumed its management January 1, 1859. January 3, 1866, he changed the name to *Geauga Democrat*, as being more appropriate and expressive of its local character, and finally, January 3, 1872, to the name it now bears, which indicates alike its locality and its politics. January 7, 1874, it was enlarged to a six-column quarto, which it still remains. It is now issued every Wednesday. How well it has been conducted during the unusually long and eventful period (now nearly two decades) it has been in our hands, we leave for others to judge. We can only say that it has been our aim to make it in some measure representative, as before us it always had been, of the loyalty, intelligence, and morality of the people who have so long and so generously supported it.

The above are all the papers ever published in this county, except the *Western Reserve Times*, afterwards *Chardon Times*, a well-printed and very readable eight-column folio, established in August, 1872, by the Times Printing Company (Messrs. H. F. Canfield, E. R. Eggleston, and N. H. Bostwick), and the *Geauga Leader*, noticed elsewhere, a five-column quarto, also independent, established at Burton, December 18, 1874, by Mr. J. B. Coffin, and still published by him, being issued every Friday. The *Times*, at the close of its first year, was sold to W. C. Chambers & Son, of the Painesville *Journal*, and subsequently discontinued.

Various are the reflections suggested, and many the cherished memories revived, by this hurried and imperfect review. Some of the dates given may be inaccurate, as unfortunately no files of all the earlier papers of the county are preserved. How strange that a matter so important should be thus neglected! It is even more sad to reflect upon the changes wrought by time and death since the first paper was issued in the county. A host of names once familiar in the columns of the county papers are now unheard and forgotten. Of all our editorial predecessors, only two are still living. Alfred Phelps, Joseph W. White, Thomas J. White, David T. Bruce, Eli Bruce, William P. Lindsey, O. P. Brown, M. C. Canfield, J. F. Asper, B. W. Richmond, J. S. Wright, all have ceased from their labors, some of them many years since. William W. Bruce still lingers, a helpless invalid, but with intellect undimmed and interest unabated, to tell the story of the past. Miss Harriet N. Torrey, no longer known to the reading public, resides in the State of Illinois. As it is ever thus with the world, its activities and associations, surely we who are actors in the fleeting present cannot realize too fully our responsibility, or duty to improve its golden opportunities to honor and bless our kind.

THE PRESS OF LAKE COUNTY.

The Painesville *Telegraph* was established July 16, 1822, by Eber D. Howe, and was the first paper published in Painesville, and one of the first on the Reserve. There were but three papers established in "New Connecticut" prior to the starting of the *Telegraph*, and these were the Cleveland *Register*, which began an existence in 1817; the *Trump of Fame*, published at Warren, started in 1812, and soon merged into the *Western Reserve Chronicle;* and the Cleveland *Herald*, which was established in 1819 by Willes & Howe. The latter dissolved his connection with the *Herald* in 1821, and in 1822 became the founder of the *Telegraph*. It began with a subscription-list of one hundred and fifty, and the first number contained five advertisements. It was a four-column sheet, and of a very respectable appearance for that period. Mr. Howe admitted James H. Paine to a partnership in May, 1828. Paine retired the following September. June 16, 1829, Madison Kelley was received as a partner and the *Telegraph* enlarged. November 9, 1830, Mr. Howe again assumed exclusive charge of the paper, and conducted it without change until January 1, 1835, when the paper was enlarged and otherwise improved, and M. G. Lewis admitted as assistant editor. A few weeks later Mr. Howe retired from the paper, and his brother, Asahel Howe, became the publisher, with M. G. Lewis as editor. January 1, 1836, it passed into the hands of Howe & Jaques, with the latter as editor. January 1, 1838, Edward Jaques became editor and proprietor. After Mr. Jaques, Mr. Hanna succeeded to the proprietorship; after Hanna came Winchester; after Winchester, Charles B. Smythe; after Smythe, H. C. Gray, who assumed the management of the paper in 1845. In 1852, Gray sold an interest to Mr. Doolittle, and in 1854 retired from the paper, Mr. John R. French having purchased Mr. Gray's interest. Doolittle & French were the publishers until January 17, 1855, when Doolittle was succeeded by Batchelor, and the paper was continued under the management of French & Batchelor until January 8, 1857, when Batchelor was succeeded by Skinner. The proprietors were French & Skinner until January 1, 1858, when John R. French became sole proprietor. May 13, 1858, L. S. Abbott purchased the sheet, and was succeeded by Mr. H. C. Gray in 1861. February, 1866, John H. Merrill was admitted as a partner, and the paper was thence published by H. C. Gray & Co. until February, 1867, when Gray sold to Bailey. Bailey & Merrill continued the publication until April, 1870, when Bailey sold to Merrill. John H. Merrill was sole proprietor from April till July of 1870, when J. F. Scofield was received as a partner. Merrill & Scofield were publishers until July, 1877, when Merrill sold to Scofield, and J. F. Scofield has since been and now is the editor and proprietor of the Painesville *Telegraph*. January 2, 1835, the paper was enlarged from four to six columns; in 1852 it was made a seven-column paper; in 1868 it was enlarged to eight columns; and in 1870 to nine columns. It has a large circulation and a liberal advertising patronage, and ranks confessedly among the leading weekly papers of the Reserve.

Painesville Republican.—The first number of this paper bears date November 21, 1836, and was issued by Horace Steele, Sr., a veteran editor, formerly from Vermont, but more recently from Buffalo, New York. The paper was a six-column four-page weekly, Democratic in sentiment, and was one of the first of its class on the Reserve. At the expiration of the second volume the subscription-list had swelled to eight hundred names. After the expiration of four years, Mr. Steele rented the office to J. F. Scofield for one year. He then sold the office, and the publication of the paper was discontinued.

Grand River Record.—December 11, 1852, this paper, also Democratic in sentiment, made its first appearance. This was a seven-column weekly, J. F. Scofield editor and proprietor. At the expiration of one year the office was disposed of to Messrs. A. H. Balsley & Co., of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, who removed the same to other and, it is presumed, more lucrative fields of labor.

Painesville Advertiser.—The first number of this sheet was issued by M. R. Doolittle in June, 1855. It was a small issue, being but about half its present size, and was published monthly, for advertising purposes. The September following it was enlarged to twenty-two by thirty-two inches, and issued weekly. December 1, 1859, a consolidation was effected with the *Press*, a seven-column weekly, and the *Press and Advertiser*, under the management of John R. French, at present sergeant-at-arms of the United States Senate, was published for one year, when it was merged into the *Telegraph*. January 1, 1868, M. R. Doolittle revived the *Advertiser*, and, with an entirely new outfit, continued its publication until October 1, 1870, when the present proprietor, Mr. E. W. Clark, came into

Digitized by Google

possession of the paper. Mr. Clark has conducted the paper continuously until the present time, with the exception of the year 1873, when S. C. Durban was in charge. The *Advertiser* is conducted with ability, and enjoys a liberal and constantly-increasing patronage. It is an acknowledged force among the newspapers of this portion of the Reserve.

The Northern Ohio Journal was established in the summer of 1871 by its present proprietors, Messrs. W. C. Chambers & Son, as a paper which should be independent of parties in politics, and "isms" in its religious and social departments. It was among the first papers in the country to advocate what afterwards came to be known as the "Greenback" idea, and in the presidential campaign of 1876 labored for the election of Peter Cooper, the candidate and champion of that principle. In 1872 it also organized and led the independent opposition to the re-election of James A. Garfield, which, two years later, almost succeeded in effecting his defeat at the polls. In 1877, when the Democratic party adopted a platform embodying the principles of financial reform, for which it had so long been battling, the *Journal* supported the candidates of that party, and since then has been the recognized Democratic organ of that portion of the congressional district embraced in the three counties of Lake, Geauga, and Ashtabula. It is among the largest papers in the State, and has always displayed much enterprise in its local and general news departments. Its editor is a writer of more than average ability, and his editorials evince a warm devotion to the financial theories he has espoused.

THE PRESS OF MADISON.*

The newspaper history of Madison township may be summed up as follows: In the year 1871, Ferdinand Lee started an amateur monthly journal in North Madison, called the *Star*. This he published for one year, and meeting with satisfactory success, was induced to undertake the publication of a paper at Madison Village. Accordingly his father, Daniel Lee, and himself issued the *Independent Press*, the first number bearing date January 3, 1872. As the paper did not meet with the success its proprietors were led to expect, it sought to extend its circulation by representing the dairy interest. Accordingly its name was changed to the *Dairy Gazette*. This change gained considerable patronage; but, as it necessitated an expense proportionately much greater, the project was, after the expiration of six months, abandoned, the name of the paper changed to the *Madison Gazette*, and its character changed to that of a local paper. From this time forward it was made to pay its way, and was conducted with reasonable success until the early fall of 1876, when the office and fixtures were removed to Jefferson, Ohio, and the *Jefferson Gazette* established by Messrs. D. Lee & Son. Shortly after this Ralph R. Montgomery, a young man from the west, began the publication of another paper, also named *The Madison Gazette*. This was conducted for something like eighteen months, when, not receiving a patronage sufficient to warrant its further continuance, suspended, and removed the presses and material to Jamestown, Pennsylvania. Madison does not seem to be a particularly lucrative field for the journalist; the superior excellence of the newspapers published on either side of it renders it extremely difficult for any other paper to get a foothold.

Willoughby Gazette.—The first number of this paper was issued October 1, 1868, by J. B. Brown, its present editor and proprietor. The *Gazette* was a four-column quarto, issued semi-monthly for the first half-year, at the expiration of which period the publication was made weekly. In 1870 the paper was discontinued, Mr. Brown removing the office to Ashtabula, Ohio. In September, 1875, number one, volume one, of the present *Gazette* was issued. It is a five-column quarto, independent in everything. Its motto reads, "Money—Gold, Silver, and Greenbacks of equal value—the Unit of Values."

CHAPTER XI.

THE LEGAL PROFESSION.

THE BAR.

In both the earlier and later history of the counties, there have been men connected with the bar of Geauga and of Lake whose learning, culture, and eloquence have shed lustre upon their profession. Not only have they carried the name of Geauga and of Lake into the councils of the State, but into those of the nation. In the halls of the State, in Congress, on the Supreme bench, in defense of national honor and life, the counties have won just renown from the services of their sons of the law. Her people have been and are still justly proud of such names as Hitchcock, Phelps, Parkman, Paine, Mattoon, Wheeler, Perkins, Ford, Bissell, Riddle, and many others, whose talents, learning, and accomplishments have made their names illustrious. Men who came here from New England to enter upon the practice of the law, came with that New England notion that theirs was everywhere recognized as the most learned profession; that no one should seek to enter it without having first obtained a liberal education, followed by special training; and that excellence could only be reached by evincing the strictest fidelity to the chosen calling. Hence there came hither, or grew up here, men with this inherited belief, and it was not possible for the applicant for legal honors to gain admission to the bar unless he could come not only possessed of a high moral character, but with the ability to satisfy a body of learned men of his having had that careful preliminary training for his work which, combined with a well-cultivated intellect and the broadest intelligence, would insure his success and not defeat. Had this high standard of admission to the bar been always insisted upon, the profession would ever have retained that dignity and respectability which it once had, but of which it is to-day so largely shorn. Eminent lawyers still there are,—men of a broad and generous culture and of sound learning, who adorn their calling, and are respected and honored at home and abroad; but many there are, all over the land, who have sought and obtained admission to the bar, who have had no special careful training for their work, but who, with but a "smattering" of the law, and lacking studious habits, with neither character nor learning, are lawyers only in name.

The knowledge of the lawyer should be greater than that of his fellows in other departments of life, for to the tribunal where, as an advocate or counselor, his work is done, or where, as a jurist, he must preside, are brought for solution all questions in dispute arising in every other profession of life. On the one hand, for the sake of the calling itself, it is greatly to be regretted that any distinguished members of the law, which in every age has furnished to history names so honored and illustrious, should be lured out of it for entrance upon political life. On the other hand, the loss to the law becomes the State or nation's gain. The legal ranks in Geauga and Lake, among other important civic trusts they have supplied, have furnished two governors of Ohio and one Supreme judge. We append a list of lawyers who have been admitted first to the Geauga County bar, and then to that of Lake County. The biographies of the most noted of these will be found elsewhere in this volume.

ATTORNEYS OF GEAUGA COUNTY.

To Samuel W. Phelps, Peter Hitchcock, and Robert Breck Parkman belong the distinction of being the first attorneys who practiced in the courts of Geauga County. They were in practice as early as 1806.

A Mr. Leggart was the next lawyer, and was a practicing attorney in 1809. Samuel Huntington was admitted to the bar at Chardon in 1810, as were also John S. Edwards, Elisha Norton, and Edward Paine; 1818, Noah D. Mattoon; in 1819 he was appointed commissioner in chancery; 1822, Edwin Wheeler; 1824, Wm. C. Van Ness and Sidney B. McClurg, Wm. L. Perkins; 1828, Nathaniel Shattuck, Seabury Ford, Horace Wilder, and Ira C. Paine; 1829, Wm. B. Bristol; 1830, Edward S. Hamlin and Benjamin Bissell; Mr. Bissell was a member of the upper house of the State Legislature in 1839–40, his opponent for the position being Hon. B. F. Wade; 1831, Reuben Hitchcock and Sidney Smith; 1833, Nathan Allen, Admiral N. Warren, and Horace Sessions; 1835, Marshall B. White; 1837, David Johnson and Benj. Brainard; 1838, Schuyler Blakesley, Lyman Cowdery, Chas. B. Smith, and Coridon Taylor; 1839, William H. Wilmot, Jerome Palmer, and Samuel White, Jr.; 1840, A. G. Riddle and Hiram Pierce; 1842, E. A. Paine, graduate of West Point; 1843, Darius Lyman, Alanson Knox, and F. K. Stowe; 1844, B. F. Curtiss; 1845, Ezra B. Taylor; 1846, Rufus R. Merrill; 1847, Benj. F. Abel, Erastus D. Ford, H. D. Call, and Lewis S. Hough; 1848, H. H. Thrasher, Daniel D. Belden, Hiram Strong, Samuel S. Richmond, and Halbert E. Paine; 1849, J. W. Scobey, Hiram Mills, H. A. Billings, M. Warren, L. O. Hotch, J. L. Oliver, J. R. Whitney, and Hiram Greves; 1852, Geo. F. Robinson and I. N. Hathaway; 1853, E. P. Slade; 1854, Wm. N. Keeney; 1856, H. K. Smith and R. W. Keeney; 1857, S. F. Loomis; 1858, Geo. E. L. Wood and J. O. Converse; 1859, John French; 1860, Augustus E. Miller; 1861, Lucius E. Goodwin; 1864, Jas. E. Stephenson; 1865, Milton W. Phelps; 1867, S. W. Porter; 1868, O. S. Farr and L. P. Burrows; 1869, George H. Ford; 1872, A. A. Benjamin; 1874, S. J. Rockwell; 1878, E. L. Sampson, A. C. White, Geo. R. Stephenson, and W. S. Metcalf.

ATTORNEYS OF LAKE COUNTY.

1841, John Cradelbaugh; 1842, M. D. Cowdery; 1843, Horace Steele; 1845, A. N. Bissell; 1846, David B. Conger; 1847, James L. Frisbie, John H. Chittenden, and Hortentius J. Paine; 1849, W. H. Branch and Peter D. Green; 1850, R. O. Hammond and Geo. E. Paine; 1851, Charles Tanner, John Q. Tanner, and L. S. Abbott; 1854, Wm. S. Cadman, Edwin T. Hamilton, Augus-

* By F. Lee.

Digitized by Google

tus H. Hamilton, and Andrew J. Williams; 1857, Augustus T. Waterbury, Alvin N. Wright, and Thomas C. Grier; 1858, Delos W. Canfield; 1862, H. C. Ayers, P. B. Sorter, and S. S. Brenkerhoff; 1863, John L. Branch, N. C. Woodward, Franklin Paine, Jr., and W. W. Branch; 1864, Edward J. Betts, Albion W. Tourgee, Aaron H. Foot, and Almon H. Green; 1866, Franklin H. Sherman, Francis A. Pettibone, and Jerome B. Brown; 1867, James E. Chambers; 1868, George McLaughlin, Edward J. Sweeney, and Robert N. Shepherd; 1869, Horace Alvord, John T. Tinker, Homer E. Stewart, John Cavendish, James A. McHenry, and Charles S. Freer; 1871, Peter F. Young and Clinton D. Clark; 1873, Geo. H. Shepherd; 1874, Charles R. Saunders, Mason W. Safford, and Martin B. Cook; 1877, Frank J. Jerome, Frederick E. Warren, Turhand G. Hart; 1878, Geo. W. Alvord.

The following "Advice to Young Lawyers" has been kindly furnished to us by Mr. Perkins, whose long and successful career as an advocate and counselor is worthy the careful study of every young practitioner who is eager to reach the "upper story" in his profession:

"FOR THE YOUNG MEMBERS OF THE BAR, BY SPECIAL REQUEST.

"Mr. Perkins made no effort to be a successful politician, and would not have succeeded if he had. From a boy of twelve or thirteen years he loved a lawbook. At that early age he used to steal into his father's office, ask for a book, take a volume of reports, read the case up to the close of the 'points' and arguments of the lawyers, shut it, and decide the case, then open and read the opinions of the judges and the judgment or decree of the court. When he entered upon his studies he studied law as a science, with seven blank books of entries on his table; and, having the advantage of a copious library, when the elementary book did not satisfy him he turned to and read the leading cases, and so drew the doctrines from their fountain. He practiced the profession rather as the means of employing habits of industry than as a source of wealth. His convictions were decided and positive, and were delivered regardless of consequences to himself. So far as facts were concerned, he acted on the theory of the great Roman lawyer and orator, that his client understood them better than any other one, and so encouraged him to make frequent calls, and patiently listened to his repeated rehearsals, and often subjected him to thorough cross-examinations, and not unfrequently found curious spots; for it is no unusual thing to meet with a dishonest litigant who looks upon a lawsuit as a game of chance, and believes that if he can impose on his attorney he can thereby cheat both judge and jury. He required his client faithfully to make him acquainted as well with all facts against him as for him, and in complicated cases to bring him in writing, signed by the witness, the facts to which he would testify; and if, as is often the case, he could not get the signature, to bring the witness in vacation. During the first eight or ten years of his practice he kept a blank book, of the size of royal cap, in which he entered the preparation of his cases: 1st, the title; 2d, the full statement of the case; 3d, the testimony and other proofs, with names of witnesses, and what each would swear to, in the order in which they were to be offered; 4th, legal points and authorities; and if depositions, especially if many, a careful index and abstract was made. During the trial he was accustomed to take notes of the testimony more copiously than any other practitioner, and jurors of his circuit were accustomed to give much credit to them. But it was observable that the young men who came to the bar from his office—and there were many—were not accustomed to follow this precedent very closely, hence it is probable he doubted the policy of it. Though in the examination of witnesses and argument of the case he avoided the vicious habit of abusing witnesses and parties, yet he could be severe when it was deserved, and when convinced that the interest of his client required it; and when, as sometimes was the case, he was cautioned by a friendly associate that he was making personal enemies, his reply was that he had sold himself to his client, and within the bounds of gentlemanly and honorable practice and deportment he belonged to his client, and had no business to consider what the consequences might be to himself or any other than his client. All the rulings of the court during the trial, the substance of the charge, the disposition of motions before and after verdict and judgment, and even the *obiter dictum* remarks of the court, went on to the book; so it became to him a valuable *vade mecum*.

"No man could be more popular than he was during the five years of his political life; yet, from what precedes, it is manifest he could not, for want of taste and ambition in that direction, his reckless habit of uttering his opinions, and his devotion to his profession, from the opening morning to the closing evening, and into the late hours of night, six days in the week, month after month, and year after year, be a successful politician; so, in fact, his political period was a mere episode, and he has looked back on it and does still as the great mistake of his life, interfering with his destination; and his advice to the young gentlemen of the bar is, that a lawyer, at the head of the bar, occupies a social position high enough to satisfy the generous ambition of the most exalted mind, and he exhorts them to avoid, not only politics, but all other engagements, except such as are decidedly connected with the profession. If his ambition only is to be a profound lawyer, all the qualifications he needs is sound common sense, which nature must give him, for it cannot be acquired, and unwearying industry, which is within the reach of all men of sound health and perseverance. If he aspires to be an advocate, he needs, and must have, the further qualification of the largest possible English vocabulary; for, whatever may be said to the contrary, we think by words, so that words are the tools of thought, and though almost all books are worth reading, few are worth studying, and of these few the largest and best English dictionary is the most valuable. If he had not a classical education, he should studiously read the English translations of the Greek and Latin classics, for everything valuable in them may be found well translated. To the advocate there is nothing in the whole range of human knowledge which is not useful. He recommends to the young gentlemen to settle in the largest city in their reach. Where there is the most money and the most general business, there will be the most want of lawyers. When he gets there he advises them to avoid partnerships. If he must have a partner, then, if himself an advocate, he should make his connection with a good office lawyer. If he is a good office lawyer, his partner should be an advocate. It requires more variety of talent, and more learning, to practice law in a small village than in a large city. Every man has his own particular talents and taste. In the city he can select those cases to which his talents, tastes, and acquirements are specially adapted, and apply his studies and investigations to those particular branches of the law. In the village or country, he must know and practice every branch of his profession, for he must take all the business which comes to him. If he makes a blunder in the village every one knows it; in the city none other than the immediate parties ever hear of it. Now, my young friends, farewell; and may success and good fortune attend you in town or country! W. L. P."

CHAPTER XII.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

THE first physician practicing in the territory now included in Geauga and Lake Counties, in regard to whom any authentic information can be obtained, was John H. Mathews. He was born at Hoosac, Rensselaer county, New York, in the year 1785, and came to Painesville in 1808 or 1809. He was married, December 22, 1813, to Martha Devotion Huntington, a daughter of Governor Samuel Huntington. Among his books, which are now in the possession of his son, Dr. Samuel Mathews, of Painesville, is "Ledger A," bearing date of October 12, 1809, and containing entries of accounts with many names of the families then resident in the vicinity, and as far away as Euclid and the settlements in the southern part of Geauga County and the territory adjacent. It was not unusual for a physician in those days to have a thirty-mile ride to see a patient. Dr. Mathews built, before he was married, a frame house, still standing a few rods from its original site. He was engaged for a number of years in business, took a deep interest in the affairs of the village, and led a very active life until declining health forbade. He died in 1862.

Dr. William Harmon began practice in Painesville as a physician and surgeon in 1814. He was born in Rutland, Rutland county, Vermont, in 1785, and educated at Castleton, in the same county. He engaged in the drug business after graduating from the medical school, but failed, in consequence of the default of a partner, who, having secured most of the assets of the firm, absconded, leaving him and his bail to pay the debts. The obligations were discharged to the last mill by his father, Oliver Harmon, who was obliged to sell a valuable farm. Father and family removed to Ohio, and the former was the first man who ever held the office of deacon in the Presbyterian church of Painesville. William married Phœbe Rowley, and, as stated above, came to Painesville in 1814. He died in 1820. During the half-dozen years of his residence in Painesville, Dr. Harmon obtained a large practice, and gained a high reputation for skill in his profession.

STORM ROSA,

one of the early physicians of Painesville, was born at Coxsackie, Greene county, New York, in 1791, and died May 3, 1864, after half a century of active practice of his profession in Lake and Geauga Counties,—mostly the former. After receiving his diploma, in 1816, he removed to Centreville, Geauga County, and there remained until 1818, when he changed his residence to Painesville, where there were better promises of a successful career. The promises were finely fulfilled,—the young physician's skill soon won for him an enviable reputation. His patients increased rapidly in number, and he practiced through a large section of

Digitized by Google

country. Dr. Storm was educated in the old school of medicine, but in 1841 he began an investigation of the Hahnemann system, and two years later adopted the new practice, and lectured upon homœopathy in the Eclectic College of Cincinnati, taking with him, when he assumed a professorship in that institution, all of the homœopathic students in northern Ohio. For a number of years he held the chair of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women, in the Western Homœopathic College of Cleveland, and upon resigning was offered a fine appointment in a St. Louis college, but declined the honor, preferring to remain in Painesville. Dr. Rosa was one of the pioneers of homœopathy in Ohio, and presided at the first meeting of physicians of that school, held at Burton. A man over six feet in height, and large otherwise in proportion, his appearance was strikingly attractive and commanding. He was married, in 1818, to Miss Kimball, of Centreville, Geauga County, and was the father of two children. He died in Painesville, May 3, 1864, after an active, useful life.

Following are the later-day physicians in Lake and Geauga Counties:

Painesville.—Among the first practitioners were Benjamin Palmer and Dr. Clark, who settled near the village in 1819. Dr. H. C. Beardslee was born in Monroe, Connecticut, in 1807. He acquired his education at Yale College, where he graduated in 1826, and here took his degree in medicine in 1829. He began the practice of medicine in Montville, Connecticut, from which place he came to Painesville in 1845. From May, 1863, to the close of the war he was examining-surgeon of enrollment, with headquarters at Cleveland. He has an extensive practice, and is eminent among specialty students for his studies in botany, being considered as fine an authority as there is in the State, and in some of the departments as good as any in the nation. Other physicians are Dr. L. C. Brown, allopathic; Dr. E. B. Root, same; Dr. Loren C. Stebbins, eclectic; Dr. A. L. Gardner, homœopathic; Dr. H. W. Grauel, eclectic; Dr. Charles F. House, allopathic; Dr. Samuel M. Sumner, homœopathic. Dr. Daniel M. Young, homœopathic, established electro-therapeutic and Turkish baths in 1878.

Madison.—Dr. Medad P. Sherwood (for many years in Unionville, the father of Dr. W. H. Sherwood), Drs. Andrew Merriman and Edward L. Plympton, were also prominent early physicians. At present in practice, Dr. William H. Sherwood, Dr. Robert M. Powers, Dr. J. J. Hewett, and Dr. Jones.

Willoughby.—Dr. George W. Card settled here in 1819; moved to Painesville in 1842; was connected with Willoughby Medical College. Dr. George W. Storna is now practicing; also Drs. A. H. Davis, Eli G. Clark, and Thomas Moore.

Mentor.—There are at present writing two physicians in practice,—Dr. Frank N. Todd and Dr. Lester H. Luce.

Chardon.—Dr. Evert Denton settled here in 1820. He was a man eminent in his profession and had large practice. He was of the allopathic school, a graduate of Columbia College and the old Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia. Dr. Denton was thrown from his horse one dark night in 1830, while returning from a professional visit, and died from the effects. Dr. Joseph Perham was in Chardon between the years 1830 and 1837, and Dr. Stephen Truesdale between 1830 and 1835, removing to Michigan in the latter year. Physicians now in practice are Dr. A. A. Dimmick, allopathic; Drs. D. L. and A. L. Bennett, Dr. Alwood, eclectic; Dr. T. H. Sweeney, homœopathic; Dr. P. M. Cowles, same; and Dr. Orange Pomeroy, allopathic.

Burton.—Dr. O. L. Rider, present practicing physician, was born at Poultney, Rutland County, Vermont, July 22, 1816; came to Chardon; here he spent about twelve years and then went to Michigan, in which State and in Wisconsin and Cuyahoga county, Ohio, he spent about twenty-five years. He removed to Burton in 1877. John S. Cleveland, M.D., was born at Rutland, Vermont, August 3, 1808; commenced his medical studies at Castleton, and concluded at Woodstock, same State; was married to Chloe H. Butler, of Rutland, January 27, 1831; removed to Akron, Ohio, in September, 1835; in May, 1837, moved to Granger, Medina county. In March, 1840, moved to Brecksville, and in 1844 located in Huntsburgh, where he remained seven years, and in April, 1851, removed to Claridon; thence in April, 1856, removed to Burton, where he resided seven years, and where he died, August 27, 1863, aged fifty-five years. The other physicians are Dr. Steer and Dr. McGraw.

Middlefield.—Dr. E. A. Burchard now in practice.

Huntsburg.—There are now in practice Dr. John Breck and Dr. George W. McMaster.

Chester.—Dr. Lyman is at this writing in practice.

MEDICAL PIONEERS AND PIONEER MEDICINE.*

Before proceeding to consider the subject in a general way, we will note the early acts of legislation to regulate the practice of physic and surgery. The first law dates from January 11, 1811, the preamble reading as follows: "Whereas, the practice of medicine and surgery is a science so immediately interesting to society that every encouragement for its promotion should be given, and every abuse of it, so far as possible, suppressed." The State was then divided into five districts. Geauga County was included in the fifth district, with Jefferson, Belmont, Columbiana, Stark, Trumbull, Cuyahoga, Portage, Huron, and Ashtabula. The names of the censors appointed for this district were George Wilson, John McDowell, and Thomas Campbell. The functions of these officials were to examine and license candidates to practice. This law was repealed February 8, 1812, by an act to incorporate a medical society. Among the names of medical men from the Reserve who were embraced in this corporation are those of Drs. Allen, Manning, and Casset, of Trumbull; Orestes K. Hawley, of Ashtabula; and J. H. Matthews and Palmer, of Geauga. These counties were in the sixth district, along with Portage, Cuyahoga, and Huron. All physicians and surgeons who had diplomas or proper credentials were at liberty to join on application.

In both of these acts irregular practitioners were not allowed the benefit of law in the collection of fees, and by the latter act were subject to fines but not imprisonment for practicing. In 1817 the foregoing act was repealed, and another passed and amended in 1818, and also in 1820. The districts were changed to accommodate the growing population, and the fine for illegal practice increased from five to seventy dollars as the maximum sum. The following year this act was succeeded by one which remained in force and without alteration until February 21, 1824. By this law there were nine districts, corresponding in territory to the judicial ones. The only penalties for violating it were the deprivation of the aid of the law in the collection of fees and ineligibility to the office of censor. In 1824 a new and more comprehensive legal organization was effected. The State was divided into twenty districts, and the last aforementioned act repealed. Geauga and Ashtabula constituted the twentieth district, and the corporators' names are O. K. Hawley, Ashbel Dart, Nathan B. Johnson, John W. Scott, John Emory, Jr., Charles ——, Storm Ross (*i.e.*, probably Storm Rosa) and Andrew Merriman. The corporators, and such other qualified practitioners as chose to join, constituted a district society and body corporate. Each district elected from three to five censors, whose duties were similar to those prescribed in the foregoing acts. All resident physicians of the State were required to be members; otherwise they were subject to fines, and were deprived of the benefit of the law in the collection of their medical accounts. One feature of this act is noticeable. There were no fines imposed on the irregular. He could not have the aid of the law in securing his remuneration, and he was ineligible to the position of censor. These were the sole punishments to which he was liable, while the non-affiliating regular was fined, and labored under all the other disabilities imposed on the quack besides. This section would indicate, on the part of the profession, a policy to close up their ranks for a final struggle to retain their legal privileges and immunities against the leveling tendencies under democratic institutions which, with us, so far as governmental forces are concerned, have decreed that scientific and intellectual height shall come down and repose quietly on the plain of ignorance. Before dropping the consideration of these acts to sustain scientific medicine, we wish to commend the twelfth section of the act of 1824, which declares the fine and ethical spirit of the pioneer doctors to those of their successors who are prone to introduce the question of fee rates into the sessions of our medical societies. The section reads as follows: "That the medical society aforesaid shall not either directly or indirectly make any order, resolution, or arrangement defining or fixing the amount of compensation to be charged or received for any services which may be rendered or medicine furnished by any surgeon or physician within this State, nor make any other order or arrangement relating to any such charges or compensation."

Disease or pain is not the result of design on the part of nature. Some unseen interference with the development of a parent cell by which it acquires an amorphous character may give the morbid cast to countless numbers of cells, which are to follow and take part with it in giving form and function to the various organs of our bodies. In vegetable life even we daily behold the perverting influence of morbid growth in the shape of the trunk of the tree,—the unseemly curve, the protruding gnarl, the fungoid excrescence or decay, beginning at the root or the heart of the lofty and graceful monarch of the forest. In the animal organization the perversion of cell growth manifests itself in many ways. Unseen in its small, mysterious outstart, it makes itself known by changes in the forms and functions of the creature. It causes our parts to shrink, swell, ulcerate, and pain us. It may destroy permanently normal functions and powers, without the enjoyment of which life is hardly desirable. So beset are we with the dangers of perverted growth and minor morbid influences that disease and pain are the daily inheritance of our race. Were ignorance and temerity banished from human society there would still remain a moiety of ills ever seeking relief. We cannot, therefore, imagine human society but in which, next after establishing the family relations, there would follow efforts to secure the benefits of some medical system.

* By J. C. Hubbard, M.D.

Digitized by Google

Were it possible for a people to spring out of the earth like Achilles' myrmidons in a day, ere nightfall some casualty or some disease would be certain to intrude, and compel the sufferer to seek for remedies in the domain of medicine. It would appear needless to remind the world of its dependence on an enlightened organization of therapeutics. But in health we forget that sickness and death are a part of the drama of life,—the unwelcome part of the play on which we fain would drop the curtain ere the final act is finished. The pioneer settlers of the Reserve were sober, earnest, thoughtful men, descended from a race possessed of the highest type of European civilization, and though necessity often compelled them to penetrate far into the unbroken wilderness to enforce their civilizing mission, leaving behind them the ministers of medicine, law, theology, and education, they no sooner had formed a successful settlement than these co-workers were invited into their midst.

As this article is intended to spread before the readers of this history a representation of pioneer medicine, we must briefly and perhaps imperfectly present a picture as best we can, which shall at least have the merit of brevity and truth. The first practitioners of medicine on the Reserve were almost invariably from the New England States,—the same sort of men as the enterprising, hardy settlers themselves. While here and there was to be found a doctor who had a classical education, the great majority of them had, at the outset of their professional career, no literary acquirements beyond that obtained at the common schools and village academies of their native States. Nearly all of them, however, were thoughtful readers, and in a few years became remarkable in their respective communities for their general intelligence, and as a body they exerted a decided influence in favor of honor, integrity, and good morals. They were energetic, fearless men, who, after surveying the trials and the almost incredible hardships to be endured in their new sphere of usefulness, deliberately chose it. Here they cast their lot with the stout-hearted settler. They lived in humble cabins as he did, and as he fared so did they.

On their errands of mercy they rode by day from one settlement to another, and in the saddle by night they wended their way by blazed trees along the bridle-paths in the solitude of the interminable forests, without guide, arms, or companion, wading through swamps or fording streams whose depths they scarcely knew, despite the appalling cry of the panther and the baying of the stealthy wolf.

These dismal journeyings were often made without hopes of pecuniary reward. They were endured through two and three decades in behalf of humanity, in the broadest and purest sense of the term. They were done in the interest of society, of civilization, and to sustain professional propriety and honor, and to lay a successful claim to manly personal respect. The ambitious soldier in quest of glory, and imbued with the spirit of patriotism, willingly perils his life in a few campaigns, and then prefers to leave the "tented field" for the easier pursuits of peace. War-worn and scarred, he sheaths his sword and rests contented with honors won. But these sturdy ministers of mercy voluntarily pursued their calling, undaunted by toils not less than herculean and heroic, to the end of their lives. They enlisted in the advance-guard of civilization, in the spirit of a forlorn hope; they sought no golden fleece, no public honor, no glittering renown; and we appeal to the memory of those who knew them for a verification of our views, or else to point us to a body of our countrymen who were more self-sacrificing, more abounding in mercy, kindness, charity, and all good works. As a profession, they no doubt had faults, but they were such faults as the world readily forgives. We do not fear contradiction from the descendants of the pioneers when we say that take them all in all they were noble men,—stalwart in form, broad-shouldered and erect, with manly faces, genial, agreeable, and all that society had a right to require. Most of them were educated for their profession in country towns and villages by a preceptor. A few of them were graduates of New England country medical schools, notably that of Castleton, Vt. A few had enjoyed the rare privilege of attending lectures and practical instruction in the medical department at Yale or Harvard. Some came with licenses from the medical societies of the eastern States, while others were licensed by the medical societies of the Reserve. Up to the year 1824 the title of M.D. was an honor somewhat difficult to obtain, and was therefore highly prized by the possessor and appreciated by the public.

They detested quackery with an honest and conscientious disgust, for the empiricism of the forefathers made no pretensions to science or learning. It based its claims to skill upon intuition, in which its votaries more than half believed. Age had not then taught it to wrap itself around about in the flimsy garb of erudition. It had no dogma even to stand upon till Thompson, in 1834, announced that "Heat was life, and cold was death." The pioneer doctors were tenacious of the few legal rights and privileges they possessed. They were the medical profession, and quackery was unfashionable. Here and there a self-styled doctor, remarkable for ingenuity and audacity, flourished. But he lived from day to day at his peril. The eccentric, the ignorant, and the hopeless cases of disease made up his list of patients. He was ridiculed to his face and at his back by the regular profession, abused by the people, and hunted about till he disappeared out of sight and out of memory, like the wild beasts of the forests. His means of subsistence was frightened away from him. The force which crushed acknowledged empiricism as often as it raised its head from the earth was the relentless order of things. For there were plenty of people then, as now, who really preferred its legitimate medicine. But the honor, dignity, and merit of scientific medicine, as it has grown from age to age, had never been successfully disputed. It was, as we trust it is now, a solid part of organized society. Like church, law, and kindred forces, it was armed like an iconoclast that crushed all opposition. Settled opinions and customs are in their day invulnerable. We must allow that the pioneer doctors were as a body much influenced in their practice by authorities. Inductive philosophy, while it had shed a flood of light on medical science, though it was interrupted now and then, since the study of anatomy and experimental physiology was first introduced into the medical schools at Alexandria, had not really unfettered the medical mind from the domination of leaders who were men of genius and acquirements sufficient to saddle the profession from generation to generation with successful dogmas. They were mostly closet philosophers, who instituted hypotheses for investigation and unfounded theories for verification.

In the days of the pioneer doctors, the bondage of hereditary medical opinions was not wholly broken. New opinions were slow in forcing their way into positions no longer tenable for mere metaphysical systems which science had blasted and were crumbling down. Conservatism in science, religion, and politics, and all social questions, is slow to yield. It is in the very nature of things, and it is well; for underneath and over all the surface-works of man are the unalterable laws of nature, which govern and shape everything, from the most inorganic molecule up to the most subtle and delicate affairs of society. In the latter part of the eighteenth century the theories and practices of Boerhave, Sydenham, and others, as modified and improved to keep pace with the growing knowledge of the times by Cullen, Brown, and Broussais, were the opinions of the men whose professional lives we are considering.

The leading idea of the humoral theory, as taught by Galen, was that the fluids of the body were the source of the *materies morbi*, or proximate cause of all diseases; it held undisputed sway for more than a thousand years, and yet lingers in the popular mind. No doubt this theory has its grain of truth; but as an exclusive dogma it has long ceased—as have all other dogmas—to exercise a controlling influence over the medical world. One of the most mischievous features of dogmatical systems, of all kinds whatsoever, is their necessity for asserting their own finality. Science, on the contrary, is always aspiring for more and better light. The celebrated Dr. Wm. Cullen, who flourished in the latter part of the eighteenth century, was remarkable for his learning, industry, and sagacity. He rejected hypotheses as bases for practice, and while he indulged in theories as a necessary sequence of induction, he founded therapeutics and pharmacy as far as possible upon actual experiment and clinical observations. His work on "Practice" was the text-book and guide of our earliest physicians. His teachings and great example, together with the physiological discoveries of Haller, paved the way for a new departure, which began with the date of the discoveries of these true philosophers, but which did not fully declare itself in the western States of our country till about the years between 1830 and 1840. Nowhere among the most civilized nations was there more need of medical reform than on this Western Reserve. The imperfect acquirements of a considerable number of these practitioners—then isolated from the great medical centres of the country—all predisposed them to desert the patient and cautious ways of Cullen, and to embrace and found their therapia on extravagant and meddlesome theories. Not all of them, by any means, but many of them, justly fall under this criticism. They eagerly indorsed the practice of copious bleedings in nearly all diseases as taught by the versatile and brilliant Dr. Rush. They used the lancet even in the pleurisy of consumption, and to check hemorrhage from the lungs in that disease. They bled in all sthenic disease for "spasms of the extreme arteries, for congestions," etc. They employed venesection to break up fevers, which were then well known to be endowed with a certain number of days in which to exist, as are insects or flowers. That the free use of the lancet was and is now sometimes demanded, we do not hesitate to believe, but it was fearfully abused; because its use was based upon dogmas and speculative assumptions, which could not be satisfied till the potent little blade should be asserted as a general means of cure rather than as occasional necessity. Prof. Hamilton, of Edinburgh, Scotland, early in the present century, was an ardent and able advocate of drastic purgation in nearly all febrile and inflammatory affections. His extravagant notions were taught in New England by Professor Gallup with abounding zeal, and an ability worthy of a better practice.

The graduates of these schools who settled here from about 1818 to 1830

Digitized by Google

were especially remarkable for their penchant for the use of active cathartics and the lancet. Having been brought up among a robust population, who fared well, in a simple, quiet way, in a pure and bracing atmosphere, and being themselves men of iron constitutions, they no doubt often overrated the limits of endurance among common humanity, and between excessive purgation and unindicated bleeding, furnished disagreeable proofs of the old adage, "the remedy may be worse than the disease." The most sanguine of this school of doctors gave now and then most extraordinary doses of cathartics and emetics. They did not hesitate, as we know from actual observation, to give a teaspoonful of calomel at once in severe cases of disease, if the patient was young and robust. Often tartarized antimony or ipecac was added to the cathartics, to produce a double action,—*i.e.*, emeto-catharsis. The amount of evacuation resulting from these doses would now be considered marvelous. Quantities of bile, viscid matter of various hues, and water would be thrown up, while the bowels were relieved of additional bile, tenacious mucus, half-digested food, and feces of course. If it was a case of fever in its initial stage, the skin often became moist, the headache and backache ceased, and general relief for a considerable period obtained. Occasionally excessive salivation followed the heroic use of mercury, and a nice set of teeth were nearly destroyed. Doubtless these strong purgative drugs sometimes produced intestinal inflammation and other evils. The fevers of that day were mostly remittent and intermittent. Sometimes during their course they changed their type from one to the other. For instance, a case would begin as a remittent or bilious fever and change into ague, and *vice versa*. Typhus and typhoid were then unknown in the west. Typhus, we think, has never prevailed on the Reserve with the exception of a few cases termed ship-fever in the commercial towns. Typhoid was first noticed here between the years 1832 and 1840, according to the best dates we can obtain. (Our venerable friend, Dr. H. H. Webster, of Kingsville, Ohio, informs us that typhus prevailed in the years 1823–25. After these years fevers were sthenic until 1832, when the cholera invaded the country. This disease for years afterwards seemed to stamp the diathesis of other diseases with the typhoid type.) Owing to ulceration of the bowels and diarrhœa, which are features of this disease, the necessity of milder plans of treating fevers became apparent, and were adopted. According to the opinions of the pioneer doctors about this period, the diatheses of all diseases which were severe and somewhat protracted became typhoidal, and they saw very plainly the necessity of pursuing more conservative ways of treatment. The constitutions of the early settlers, their simple habits, their diet of pork, corn-bread, and other heavy carbonaceous foods, their freedom from the cares, expense, and vexations of modern society, enabled them to bear, as a body, very well the active treatment of the day. Had the type of their fevers corresponded to these of later days, the treatment in fashion then would have been very pernicious; its evil effects would have been so palpable that all the authorities and preconceived notions in the profession and among the laity could not have sustained it for a day.

To pursue a little further the account of the treatment of fevers by our medical grandfathers: after thorough evacuation, if the febrile symptoms partially or wholly abated, Peruvian bark in powder was given in tablespoonful doses, to arrest the further manifestations of pyrexia, precisely as we now give quinine to interrupt intermittent and remittents, and to lower the temperature in fevers of various kinds when it becomes dangerously high. This cooling power of quinine is a discovery of the last decade, and is as novel and surprising as any discovery in therapeutics. At the beginning of this century quinine was unknown. It lay like a hidden treasure in the coarse fibres of cinchona bark, which the pioneers gave so freely in substance. They knew that rare virtues were in the nauseous bark, but it remained for science to solve the mystery by separating and salifying the alkaloid or alkaloids into salts, one of them quinine, the chief of all remedies. The pioneer patients swallowed as best they could the heaping large spoonfuls of bark, and were cured.

Let us imagine if we can the condition of the poor patient's stomach after swallowing a half-dozen doses of the nauseous stuff, and be thankful for quinine. It comes as near dining on saw-dust pudding as anything we can think of. The early settlers directed all their energies to felling the forest and clearing the land for the plow. Drains and ditches were practically unknown. The water of the wells, streams, and superficial springs, running over and percolating through new soil, was laden with organic matter, and was as a rule far more unwholesome than at present. The air, and rude dwellings of the people, were more damp than at present, and we might infer from these conditions that pneumonia and other inflammatory diseases of the respiratory organs were more prevalent than now. An epidemic pleuro-pneumonia of a typhoidal type appeared in the eastern States in 1812 and 1813, and swept over the western territories. We have often listened to a very good description of this epidemic from the late Dr. Elijah Coleman, of Ashtabula, who was a surgeon in Harrison's army, and participated largely in its treatment. He says that it struck down many of the strongest men, and that often the premonitory symptom was a sudden darting pain in the fingers or toes, the sufferer otherwise feeling as well as usual. At the end of an hour or two a chill, excruciating pleuritic pains, high temperature, and delirium came on, death often resulting in twenty-four hours. The surgeon-in-chief of Dr. C.'s division, a Rushite, officially advised free bleeding, and other depressing remedies. The disastrous results of this treatment soon led to the adoption of more successful methods. Authorities and theories were ignored for the safer and surer guidance of clinical observations. The better treatment consisted in the early administration of ipecac as a nauseant, soon followed by homely sweating, doses of hemlock tea, and steaming, hot blocks of wood, stimulating expectorants, such as serpentaria, carbonate of ammonia, senega, etc. Among the early cases of this fearful disease related to us by Dr. Coleman was that of a stalwart Kentuckian, who was spending the evening with the doctor's mess, card-playing. Suddenly he dropped his cards and cried out with pain in the thumb, and said to the doctor, "What does this mean?" "Poor fellow!" replied the doctor, "I am afraid you will know too well in an hour what it means." Soon came the chill and the other symptoms of the epidemic, and he died the following morning.

Before draining the soil became customary, inflammatory croup was common in damp localities. The treatment was by blood-letting and mercury, and was very successful when used sufficiently early. From the earliest settlement dysentery prevailed over a large extent of country about once every decade. The most urgent symptoms in the bad cases were great loss of blood and general prostration. The treatment pursued in the earliest times was first a mild cathartic of castor oil or calomel and rhubarb; ipecac in frequent and increased doses; opium by the mouth; and enemata to control pain. This treatment, which we saw employed from 1842 to the present time, was, as we think, as successful as any plan whatever. Owing to coarse food, and the use of surface and other contaminated water, intestinal parasites abounded in early days. The lumbricoid, or common round worm, was very troublesome. A pioneer doctor informed us many years ago that on one occasion, while treating two children under twelve years of age for pneumonia with repeated doses of calomel, one of the little patients voided one hundred and fifteen and the other one hundred and thirty-five round worms in a day, and he added that the strangest part of the matter was that the children were not much better for several days after their surprising riddance. Ague never prevailed extensively along the lake-shore east of the mouth of Cuyahoga river till after the year 1836. During the previous spring the water of the lake rose about three feet higher than it had done within the remembrance of any white man. The swamp-oaks, which had grown on comparatively dry land, near the mouths of Grand river, Ashtabula and Conneaut creeks, many of which were a foot in diameter, were killed by the overflow. The water level fluctuated annually for nearly twenty years next following, exposing the fresh deposits to the sun, and ague was at different periods very prevalent at all the harbors along the shore of the lake.

Mankind, restive under present evil, have always indulged in the ideal of a past golden age and of a future millennium of unalloyed bliss. The medical profession had its good time past, when empiricism did not even claim the basis of knowledge, but practiced by charms and nostrums upon the yet fetish elements in civilized society. Had the errors of practice in the old profession yielded more readily and in quicker response to the spirit of scientific progress, quackery would not have gained its present foothold. Exploded evils, and long since abandoned, are the sustenance on which it feeds. While the other great professions trace a long line of descent, and possess a hereditary succession of knowledge through accumulating ages, medicine alone can, it would appear from the isolated dogmas and plausible theories of empiricism, spring into full being like an armed Minerva, from the head of some Thompsonian Jupiter. Thus to ignore the slow and experimental course of science is to fasten upon the innovations of the inductive system of physic the stamp of superficialism. But no great revolution of any polity, social or scientific, takes place without extreme and radical views sloughing to the surface; remedies and systems of remedies, under a quickened mental inquiry, obtain a mushroom growth; consequently, though it seems paradoxical, the surest evidence we can have of the change in the practice of medicine, and its conformity to the wisest and best system of therapeutics, is the comparative prevalence and popularity of empiricism, which exists and fattens on the fruits of errors long since corrected or abandoned.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

EDUCATIONAL MATTERS.

IN GEAUGA COUNTY.

THE educational history of the territory now comprised in Lake and Geauga Counties commences with the dawn of the present century. Wherever the indomitable Puritan pioneer pushed his way into the western wilderness there was soon to be found the monument and the symbol of his enlightenment and his principles, the school-house and the church. In looking backward over the time that has elapsed since the first settlers came into the new Connecticut—a period so brief that the space of man's allotted life of threescore years and ten wellnigh covers its duration—one is altogether too apt to lose sight of the slow, patient, and persistent steps by which great results were attained, and to imagine that the people of this new country swept onward unopposed towards success. Such was far from being the case. Whatever has been the advancement made, whatever the good achieved, it has been made slowly, achieved with difficulty and with pain. It was only natural that the men who had the hardihood to leave homes which, to say the least, were comfortable and safe, to enter an uninhabited and almost unknown territory, should also have the hardihood to overcome the difficulties with which they were beset and create for themselves in the west such homes as they had known in the land of their birth. They came from a country of churches and school-houses, and they were not long without them in their new home. The Western Reserve was the new Connecticut in something more than name.

THE GERM OF WESTERN RESERVE COLLEGE.

The history of educational institutions in Geauga County begins, by virtue both of priority and importance, in Burton. As nearly as can be ascertained the first school in that township was taught in 1803, in the neighborhood of Carlton's (then Edson's) mill, and the first school at the Centre was probably that of E. Hickox. Charity Hopson, afterwards the wife of Jesse Stone, taught the school one summer.

It should be borne in mind that the township had no white settlers until the year 1798, when Thomas Umberfield and Amariah Beard made the first opening in the forest, not far from the centre of the present village.

As early as 1801, when the entire population of the Reserve was not more than 1500, according to good authorities, a petition prepared by the Rev. Joseph Badger was presented to the Territorial Legislature asking for a charter for the establishment of an academy or college. The petition was not granted. In 1802, Ohio was admitted to the Union as a State. Trumbull county then included the whole of the Reserve. The first State Legislature assembled in March, 1803, and in answer to a petition passed an act incorporating the "Erie Literary Society." The incorporators were David Hudson, Eliphalet Austin, Henry Champion, John Leavitt, Martin Smith, Ephraim Root, Harmon Canfield, John Walworth, John S. Edwards, William Hart, Turhand Kirtland, Esq., Solomon Griswold, and Joseph Badger. The incorporators received from various persons parcels of land, from the proceeds of which they erected upon the public green at Burton, in 1805, an academy building. School was taught the same year, Judge Peter Hitchcock being probably the first teacher.

This academy, thus early established by the efforts of a few hardy and wise pioneers, was the first school of its kind in northern Ohio, and the germ which ultimately developed Western Reserve College, now located at Hudson.

William Law, of Connecticut, gave to the society in 1806 eleven hundred and thirty acres of land, with the provision, however, that it should revert to his heirs if the college were ever removed. The school was conducted with moderate success until 1808 or 1810,* when it was burned, it is said, by an incendiary. No regular school was kept up after the destruction of the academy building until 1819 or 1820, the War of 1812 acting to retard the cause of education as well as many other interests. A new building was erected on the southeast corner of the public green by the Erie Literary Society, and David D. Coe, a graduate of Williams College, was employed as a teacher. This school was in prosperous condition until the summer of 1823, and during the several years intervening between the time the building was erected and the breaking up of the school was attended by many who have since become distinguished divines, instructors, and men of letters. A number of the pupils were young men who availed themselves of the privilege of fitting themselves for the ministry under the support of the Grand River presbytery, which embraced nearly all of the Presbyterian and Congregational churches of the Reserve.

The presbytery of Grand River and the presbytery of Portage, in 1822, united upon a plan for the establishment of a theological institution upon the foundation of the Erie Literary Society, and proposed certain conditions to the trustees of that society, which they readily accepted. The connection between the board of managers appointed by the two presbyteries and the Erie Literary Society terminated in the summer of 1824, when the board of managers, becoming dissatisfied with the somewhat meagre results attained, proffered to the Erie Literary Society to remove their school to some other locality. The request was not complied with. The severe sickness experienced in Burton, and which amounted almost to an epidemic in the summer of 1823, doubtless led to the abandonment of that locality as the place for the college. The unhealthfulness was afterwards proven to be incidental to the newness of the country, and has never since recurred. Still it was undoubtedly the cause of Burton's losing an institution which her early residents had done much to support in its infancy, and which afterwards became Western Reserve College.

However, Burton still had its academy, and a very good one it was. Rev. Dexter Witter taught during 1824, 1825, and 1826. He was succeeded by Reuben Hitchcock, who taught two years, and who was succeeded in turn by his brother, Henry L. Hitchcock, the late president of Western Reserve College. The school was after that kept up for a time irregularly. And so with many disadvantages the youth of the village and a large section of country adjacent were given their early instruction until the better, though not more thoroughly appreciated, facilities of the modern system of public schools was offered them instead of the old academy curriculum.

THE OLD CHARDON ACADEMY.

About the same time that Burton lost its flattering prospect of becoming a college town Chardon came into possession of an academy which, during the several years of its existence, had a very salutary influence upon the community. A two-story brick building was erected in 1826, near where T. H. Eaton's store now stands, and a school was there taught until about 1840. Previous to that time Dr. Ludlow and others had taught school in the old log court-house. The academy was under the charge, at different times, of Dr. Asa B. Metcalf, Dr. Ludlow, Rev. Kirtland, Sherman B. Canfield, Prof. Rust, J. O. Worrallo, and others. A district department was conducted in the same building by Mrs. Harris, John Treat, and J. O. Worrallo; and after the brick academy was sold Abel Wilder taught a school in the basement of the Methodist church. He was succeeded by T. W. Harvey. Afterwards, Prof. Holbrook, F. S. Thomas, R. E. Denton, Job Fish, and D. W. Canfield taught in an academical school, and it was with the conclusion of the last-named gentleman's labors that the last attempt was made to support an academy separate from the public schools. The old academy was burned in the fire of 1868, which swept away nearly all of Chardon's business buildings, and the stone bearing the inscription *Academia* was about the only relic of the old structure that was left. It is now imbedded in the wall of the store that stands upon the academy site. The new public school building was erected in 1872–73; E. V. Canfield, J. E. Stephenson, and Philo Pease, the then board of education, letting the contract. The total cost, without seating, was $22,300. Of the public schools of Chardon a full history appears elsewhere.

GEAUGA SEMINARY.

It has been shown in the opening of this chapter how narrowly Burton missed the honor and the benefit of being a college town. Geauga County was the birthplace of still another educational scheme, of which her people never received the benefit, but to which it would appear they were entitled as a reward for early and energetic effort.

The Free-Will Baptists established at Chester, in 1841, the Geauga Seminary, with Asahel Nichols as principal. Mr. Nichols taught only one year, being succeeded by Daniel Branch, who remained as chief instructor for about ten years. The society was regularly incorporated in 1843, and there was considerable strife over the color question, but finally the charter was granted, with a provision for the exclusion of blacks and mulattoes.

The following copy of the act, which was duly certified by the secretary of State, we publish, both because of its giving the names of the incorporators, and because its second section is somewhat of a curiosity at this day:

"AN ACT *to incorporate the Western Reserve Free-Will Baptist Academical Society.*

"SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, that S. B. Philbrick, Dan H. Miller, H. D. Johnson, Ransom Dunn, Edwin Jones, David Marko, Amos Perry, John Walters, R. M. Walters, and Origen Minor, and their associates, and those who may be associated with them, are hereby made and constituted a body corporate and politic, by the name and style of the Western Reserve Free-Will Baptist Academical Society, for the purpose of promoting and encouraging education, subject to the provisions of the act entitled an act to regulate

* Rev. Dexter Witter, of Burton, is authority for the first date. President Cutler, of Western Reserve College, in his history of that institution, says the fire occurred in 1810.

Digitized by Google

incorporated literary societies, passed March 7, A.D. one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine.

"SECTION 2. That if the manager of said institution shall receive blacks and mulattoes into the same, upon an equality with white persons, it shall work a forfeiture of all the powers hereby granted without the intervention of judicial proceedings.

"JOHN CHANEY,
"*Speaker of the House of Reps.*
"JAS. J. FARREN,
"*Speaker of the Senate.*

"Feb. 17, 1843."

The Rev. Mr. Day, late of Providence, R. I., succeeded Daniel Branch as principal of the school, and at the close of his brief term of connection with the school its founders seem to have lost much of their zeal. In 1856 the Free-Will Baptists transferred their patronage to Hillsdale, Mich., where they now have a college in successful operation, and the academy was purchased by subscription made by the people of Chester. J. E. Stephenson, S. T. Gillmore, Chester Palmer, and Ansell Scott were the new trustees of the school. After the re-organization in 1856, William Thomas was employed as principal, and in the succeeding years, during most of which the school has been open for instruction, the school was successively under the charge of Mr. Apthorp, Stephen A. Walker, Henry W. Herrick (now Dr. Herrick, of Cleveland), Mr. Miner, C. H. Welton, Mr. Welton (a relative of his predecessor), E. Fish, Mrs. Wilder, and C. H. Haywood, the last of whom is now principal of the school. Several lady assistants have been employed in the school, among whom were Miss Humphrey, Miss Augusta M. Hawley (now Mrs. E. B. Pratt, of Chagrin Falls), and Miss Bettie Gillmore (now of Iowa), all of whom were successful teachers. The ladies named all taught in the institution since 1856. Prior to that time Mrs. Daniel Branch, Miss Curtiss, Miss Lucy Gillmore, and others, whose names cannot now be obtained, were connected with the school.

PIONEERS OF EDUCATION IN LAKE COUNTY.

In the northern part of the old county of Geauga (made Lake in 1840) schools were established, it is altogether probable, in the first year of the century; and as the population increased, so as to give them support, they made a corresponding advancement in number and excellence.

The first teacher in the neighborhood of Painesville, in regard to whom any information can be gathered, was Abraham Tappan, who had a small school in 1804–5. It was of course conducted upon the most primitive plan, and its master is said to have labored under almost every imaginable difficulty and disadvantage. The school was held in a log hut, located upon the old Edward Paine farm.

Hugh MacDougall had a school, at a later day, near where Dr. Stebbins' store now stands, upon State street. Franklin Paine returned, sick, from the war of 1812, and during a portion of that and the following year taught in the same place.

FLAVIUS JOSEPHUS HUNTINGTON.

Flavius Josephus Huntington opened a school in Painesville in the year 1816, and continued until about 1849, making teaching his sole occupation. His services were of great value, and call for something more than a mere passing notice. Mr. Huntington was born in Coventry, Conn., and taught between the years 1807 and 1815 as assistant to Dr. Ulysses Dow, a man of great learning, who was principal of the New London grammar school. He came to Painesville in 1816, upon the invitation of his uncle, Governor Huntington, of whose family he was for a time a member. He had the advantages of a fine education, experience as an instructor, and a good knowledge of human nature, and it was not strange that he was so successful in his chosen calling as to follow it uninterruptedly for a third of a century.

His first school was held in a building which stood upon the corner now occupied by the Stockwell House, but the scene of his labors for the majority of the years he taught was an old brick building which stood upon St. Clair street, opposite the present residence property of H. C. Gray. This building was demolished about twenty-five years ago, and with it disappeared the last tangible reminder, to many people of Painesville and vicinity, of their school days. It was with this building and its old-fashioned, rudely-furnished rooms that the "old pedagogue" is chiefly associated in the reverent memory of early residents. Mr. Huntington took pupils of all ages, charged them a tuition fee of from one dollar and a half to three dollars per quarter, and frequently had, during the winter months, as many as eighty boys and girls in attendance at his school. The "old school-master," as Mr. Huntington has usually been called of late years, was a man of uncommon kindness and gentleness, mild of demeanor, nervous, yet self-controlled, patient, painstaking, and precise. He was noted for his strict rectitude of habit, and purity of character. Singular in some particulars, he was far from being one of the kind in whom eccentricity appears either as an odious or conspicuous trait. It was in him rather a fine fibre that ran through and through an honest fabric, only to appear occasionally. His careful and conscientious labors in the way of education and the formation of character had an effect almost incalculable, because an effect which ceased not when the teacher retired from active service, or when he was removed from this life. Mr. Huntington died in Painesville, February 27, 1877, loved and respected to the last, and his funeral was largely attended by his old pupils, some of whom came from Cleveland and other neighboring towns.

The following verses, a just and not overdrawn tribute to Flavius Josephus Huntington, are from a long poem written by one of the "old school-master's" pupils:

Swift as the solid earth along its sun-lit pathway whirled,
Passes our individual life, passes the busy world.
Passes the century full of good and glowing in God's sight,
As to the eye of man the sun from morning glides to night.

Where are ye all, ye young,—ye thousands who were gathered here
To learn the art of life? Sundered, and scattered far and near.
Yet, though in many places, many towns, and cities wide apart,
I know that here will come the inquiring mind, the yearning heart.

For he who taught your childhood how to live,
His life well spent in many lessons, has no more to give;
Yet, to the last, in you he had a living interest,
And his last lesson was his greatest and his very best.

In that he illustrated all the truth he ever taught.
In that he summed up all the sums his study ever wrought.
His life was such he feared no critic's pen, no evil eye.
Approaching life's great tragic end, he taught us how to die. S. M.

About the year 1823, George Thompson, a gentleman of very superior qualifications, opened a classical school over the old *Telegraph* printing-office, which then stood at the northeast corner of the park, on almost the exact site of Mr. Joseph Sedgebeer's house. Mr. Thompson taught, however, but a short time.

Several other schools were established in Painesville at an early day, but their existence was brief. Among them was a school taught by Edwin Hamlin; a school for girls, conducted by a Mrs. Lewis; and the school of George E. H. Day, and which for some time furnished instruction to a large number of the youth of Painesville and vicinity.

Mrs. Caroline E. Hawley also conducted for several years a school for young ladies, using for that purpose the large house on the corner of State and Erie streets. The school was known for a time as the Lake Erie Female Seminary.

Miss Caroline A. Chase had, for a short time, a similar school.

THE PAINESVILLE EDUCATION SOCIETY.

In the year 1829 the legislature passed a special act incorporating the "Painesville Education Society." The act incorporating the society was in answer to a petition from Isaac Gillet, Storm Rosa, Josiah Tracy, Uri Seeley, Benjamin F. Tracy, Wm. Kerr, Jabez A. Tracy, Julian C. Huntington, James H. Paine, and others. These gentlemen were appointed and constituted a body politic, with perpetual succession. It was not until February 7, 1831, however, that the incorporators met for the purpose of organization. Storm Rosa was called to the

Digitized by Google

chair, and James H. Paine elected secretary. The following-named persons were elected officers of the society: President, Storm Rosa; Vice-President, Wm. Kerr; Secretary, David ——; Treasurer, Isaac Gillet; Agent, James H. Paine; Directors, Benjamin F. Tracy, Robert Moodey, Charles C. Paine, Lewis Dilley, Milo Harris, William Graham, and Daniel Kerr.

Measures were taken at this meeting for the erection of a building, and it was not long after that the society secured the funds necessary and purchased the site upon which the present high-school building stands, where was erected *the academy*. The following in regard to the history of the society is condensed from "Historical Sketches, Public Schools of Ohio." The academy had no funds from which it derived income, its only property being its building and lot. For nearly twenty years schools were maintained in the academy with the best teachers who could be procured, and some excellent educational advantages were afforded to Painesville and the neighboring towns. Between the years 1845 and 1850 this academy began to decline, and it seemed evident that some other means of education must be adopted. Previous to this time, under the act of 1838, the territory included within the corporate limits of the town of Painesville, together with some contiguous territory, had been divided into three school districts, and school-houses were erected in each. In the spring of 1851 an attempt was made to consolidate the school districts into which the town was divided, with the intention of establishing the union-school system of education. In the following July a second meeting was held, when the act of February 21, 1849, was adopted by a vote of fifty-two to three. A board was elected, and in the following year (1852) the Painesville Education Society transferred its title and interest in the grounds and building on Washington street to the union school district. (The public schools are fully described and their history given in the portion of this volume relating to Painesville township.)

PAINESVILLE HIGH SCHOOL ALUMNI ASSOCIATION.

In 1875 the graduates of the Painesville high school, actuated by a desire to stimulate social intercourse among themselves and their former teachers, as well as to advance in any manner practicable the interests of their Alma Mater, organized themselves into an association. The first meeting was held May 7, and the following officers elected: President, L. B. Gibbs; First Vice-President, Clara Ladd; Second Vice-President, George C. Steele; Secretary, Frank Benjamin; Corresponding Secretary, C. O. Higgins; Treasurer, Anna Hine. Executive Committee, Alfred Mathews, George Paine, Minnie Bacon, Mary Fisher, Evelyne Cummings.

The association has held annual meetings, presented literary exercises, and collected and put into shape for permanent keeping much interesting historical matter relating to the school.

LAKE ERIE FEMALE SEMINARY*

is the largest educational institution in Lake and Geauga Counties. Its location, half a mile west of the business centre of the town of Painesville, is pleasant and healthy. There has never been an epidemic in the school, and no death has occurred in the seminary. The grounds comprise fourteen acres, including a fine grove of oak and chestnut, and giving abundant opportunity for out-of-door exercise. The grounds in front of the buildings (which stand twenty-two rods from the street) bear witness to the enterprise and benevolence of early friends of the seminary who saw possibilities in the sandy and unattractive site of nineteen years ago. An avenue of maples and evergreens extends from the main entrance to the gate on Mentor avenue. Trees and shrubs border the winding carriage-way, and dot the gently-sloping lawn in every direction.

The main building, which fronts the north, is one hundred and eighty feet by sixty feet, and four stories in height above the basement. It contains, beside eighty rooms for teachers and pupils, a large hall, used as a chapel and also for the accommodation of public audiences, a reception-room and drawing-room, reading-room, library, laboratory, lecture- and recitation-rooms, and a gymnasium. From the tower of this building, and from the windows of the upper stories, a beautiful view can be obtained of the town and richly-cultivated country, with Little Mountain in the south, and Lake Erie three miles to the north. A wing, eighty feet by sixty feet, is connected with the main building, at right angles to it, and extends south, with a southern bay-window projection continuous in its three stories, and with piazzas for exercise in rainy weather, opening from its first and second stories, along its entire western side. This recent addition to the seminary contains, in the basement, store-rooms and rooms for cooking, connected by a dumb-waiter with the next story, in which is the large and sunny dining-room, adorned with plants and pictures. The second story of the wing contains at the south end rooms for the sick and convalescents' parlor. In the unfinished third story is space for cabinets and additional library-room. The drawing-room in the main building has been fitted up as an art-parlor with casts and photographs and specimens of pottery. The buildings are heated with steam, and the halls and public rooms lighted with gas. The house is entirely free from smoke and soot. There is abundance of water in each story. Appliances for lightening labor and saving steps are introduced from time to time.

A large frame building, in the rear of the main building and wing, contains laundry conveniences for the benefit of those students who prefer to do their own washing. There is also upon the grounds a cottage for the janitor and his family.

Lake Erie Female Seminary is an outgrowth of Mount Holyoke Seminary, founded by Mary Lyon, in South Hadley, Mass., in 1837. It is also intimately connected, in its early history, with a school for young women begun at Willoughby, in Lake County, Ohio, in 1847. This school was taught by graduates of Mount Holyoke Seminary, and was under the care of a board of trustees. The instruction was thorough, the aims of the school high, and it was an acknowledged power for good throughout this region.

After some years, Rev. Roswell Hawks, who had been interested in the founding of Mount Holyoke Seminary, and had aided in collecting funds for that institution, was invited to Willoughby by the trustees of the school to consult with them in regard to its interests. About this time the buildings occupied by the school were burned, and a question arose as to its permanent location. Mr. Hawks was in favor of a larger town. Liberal offers were made by citizens of Painesville, and, other considerations favoring, this town was selected for the location of the school, which was named Lake Erie Seminary, from the adjacent lake.

It was incorporated under the general statutes of Ohio, the articles of association and the auditor's certificate required by the statutes bearing date June 23, 1856. The corporators were William L. Perkins, Aaron Wilcox, Timothy Rockwell, Charles A. Avery, S. T. Ladd, and Reuben Hitchcock, all resident freeholders of Lake County. The first board of trustees was elected by the corporators June 24, 1836, and consisted of Aaron Wilcox, Reuben Hitchcock, Charles A. Avery, Edward L. Plympton, and Timothy C. Martindale, of Lake County; Orramel H. Fitch, of Ashtabula county; Rev. Thomas C. Clark, of Trumbull county; Rev. John C. Hart, of Portage county; Rev. Carlos Smith, of Summit county; Rev. James A. Hoyt, of Cuyahoga county; A. A. Bliss, of Lorain county; Rev. David A. Grosvenor, of Medina county; Rev. Frederick H. Brown, of Mahoning county; Lester Taylor, of Geauga County; and Rev. Alfred Newton, of Huron county, all of the State of Ohio.

The trustees hold their position during life, or until their seats are declared vacant by the board in pursuance of the by-laws. Vacancies occurring in the board by death or otherwise are filled by the board of trustees.

The institution is not under control of State, local, or municipal authorities. It is not under the patronage or direction of any religious denomination, but it is designed to be eminently Christian in all its management. It has been patronized by all evangelical denominations, though more extensively by Congregationalists and Presbyterians.

The articles of association declare the object proposed by this institution to be "to promote thorough and complete female education," and for that purpose "the system of instruction, the principles of government, and the general plan of management shall be substantially after the model of the Mount Holyoke Seminary, at South Hadley, in Massachusetts." This plan of education can be best stated in the words of Mary Lyon, the noble founder of the parent institution:

1. Buildings for the accommodation of the school and of boarders, together with furniture for the outfit to be furnished by voluntary contributions, and placed, free from incumbrance, in the hands of trustees, who should be men of enlarged views and of Christian benevolence.
2. Teachers to be secured possessing so much of a missionary spirit that they will labor faithfully and cheerfully, receiving only a moderate salary compared with what they could command in other situations.
3. Style of living neat, but very plain and simple.
4. Domestic work of the family to be performed by the members of the school.
5. All pupils to room and board within the walls of the seminary.
6. Board and tuition to be placed at cost, or as low as may be, and still cover the common expenses of the family, instruction, etc.
7. The whole plan to be conducted on the principles of our missionary operations; no surplus income to go to the teachers, to the domestic superintendent, or to any other person; but all to be cast into the treasury for the still further reduction of the expenses the ensuing year.

It was not intended by the founders of Lake Erie Seminary that the school should be local in its character. Rev. Roswell Hawks was appointed an agent to present its claims and solicit subscriptions through northern Ohio. Contributions came mainly from Lake County. Father Hawks, as he was familiarly called, with gentlemen from Painesville specially interested, Judges Reuben

* By Miss Mary A. Evans.

Digitized by Google

Hitchcock and Aaron Wilcox, and Charles A. Avery, Esq., labored with untiring zeal in providing means and superintending the erection of the building.

Miss Lydia A. Sessions and Miss Mary Bronson, graduates of Mount Holyoke Seminary, and teachers in that institution, were elected principal and associate principal. Miss Bronson spent several months in Painesville, prior to the opening of the school, in preparing those who were candidates for entrance.

The principal and associate principal, with seven assistant teachers, most of them graduates of Mount Holyoke Seminary, took possession of the building and opened the school in September, 1859, with one hundred and twenty-seven pupils, all boarders. During the next five years the number of pupils increased till it reached one hundred and fifty, and the institution grew in favor with the friends of education. A spirit of enthusiasm and devotion possessed the early trustees and teachers, who firmly believed in the principles on which the seminary was founded. Special mention should be made of the teachers, who, at a sacrifice of much greater pecuniary reward, wrought early and late to mould the institution after the pattern of Mount Holyoke Seminary. Most of these teachers were connected with the seminary till 1867. Miss Sessions, the principal, resigned in 1866, and married Rev. W. W. Woodworth, then of Painesville. Miss Anna C. Edwards was elected principal in 1866, and resigned in 1868. Miss Mary Evans was called from Mount Holyoke Seminary to take the place, and is principal of the institution at present. Miss Luette P. Bentley was elected associate principal in January, 1878. Of the early teachers, Miss L. T. Prescott still remains, having been connected with the school for nearly twenty years, with the exception of an absence of nearly a year in Europe.

The resident teachers, at present eleven in number, have always been ladies, but gentlemen have been associated with them, especially in later years, in giving instructions by courses of lectures. Among the present lecturers are the professors of chemistry and physics of Western Reserve College, with Prof. N. P. Seymour, LL.D., for thirty years professor of Greek in the same college. Dr. Seymour lectures upon the plays of Shakspeare, and to the older classes upon the literatures of Greece, Rome, Germany, and Italy. Hon. Thomas W. Harvey, formerly State commissioner of public schools in Ohio, lectures upon physical geography and political science. Courses of lectures upon history are also given. It is intended to increase all these opportunities, and thus give to the school the benefit of the best culture of our colleges.

Since 1870 the terms of admission to the seminary have been made more strict, and the course of study has been enlarged. The former preparatory classes, which were a burden upon the teaching force, and a hindrance to the intellectual progress of the school, have been dropped. The standard of scholarship has thus been raised. Geography, grammar, and arithmetic to percentage are required on entrance. Examinations are thorough. Three weeks are allowed for review if, upon examination, there is found to be a deficiency in any of these studies. Candidates failing after this opportunity are obliged to prepare elsewhere.

The regular course of study occupies four years. It is more extended and liberal than the courses of high schools and academies, and second only to those of the most advanced eastern colleges for women. Candidates for admission to the junior class are examined, in addition to the studies previously mentioned, in grammatical analysis, physical geography, history of the United States, and higher arithmetic. The course at present is as follows:

Junior Year.—Latin Reader and Grammar, Introductory Latin Prose Composition, Algebra (Loomis), Physiology (Dalton), Outlines of History, English Composition, Bible (Genesis, Exodus, the Gospels), elocution, gymnastics, drawing, vocal music (in classes).

Junior Middle Year.—Sallust, Introductory Latin Prose Composition, Geometry (Loomis), Natural Philosophy (Atkinson's Ganot), Botany (Gray), History of Greece and Rome, Rhetoric, English Composition, Bible (Joshua, Judges, monarchy till the death of Solomon, Acts), elocution, gymnastics, drawing, vocal music (in classes).

Senior Middle Year.—Virgil, Trigonometry (Loomis), Chemistry (Miller), Astronomy (Peabody), Geology (Dana), Modern History, English Literature (Shaw—Backus), English Composition, Bible (monarchy from the revolt to the captivity and restoration, Epistle to the Hebrews), elocution, gymnastics, vocal music in classes, drawing (optional).

Senior Year.—Cicero, Latin Prose Composition, Mental Philosophy, Moral Philosophy, Evidences of Christianity, Butler's Analogy, History of Literature (Botta), History of Art, English Composition, Bible (the prophetical books, Epistle to the Romans), elocution, gymnastics, vocal music in classes, drawing (optional).

Special and post-graduate courses in Latin, French, or German, in the natural sciences, in higher mathematics, and in history and literature are provided for those who are in advance of their class, and for those who wish to pursue their studies beyond a regular course.

Competent instruction in vocal and instrumental music is provided. Those attending to these studies are expected to give them such time and attention as they demand, and therefore require a longer time to complete the course.

The course of study thus proposed is solid rather than showy. Considerable advancement in study and some maturity of character are needful in order to pursue it to advantage. Candidates are not admitted until they are sixteen years of age. The age at graduation has averaged twenty, and should be twenty-one or twenty-two.

While the seminary gives thorough instruction in the languages, mathematics, the natural sciences, and the metaphysical studies of the senior year, special mention should be made of the opportunities offered in the study of anatomy and physiology, and of the courses in English composition, history, and literature. The seminary owns a collection of physiological apparatus, valued at eight hundred dollars, including a dissectible manikin and magnified models of different organs of the body. The classes are taught by a teacher of long experience, who has also had special preparation in a medical college. Practical hygienic lectures are frequently delivered to the whole school. The course in English composition extends through four years, beginning with the principles of analysis and construction, and extending to the critical study of English authors. There is continuous and systematic exercise in writing, one day of each week being devoted to composition and literary exercises. Twelve weeks of the senior middle year are devoted to the study of English literature, with daily readings of masterpieces, and twelve weeks of the senior year to a similar critical study of general literature, both ancient and modern.

The course in history embraces an outline of universal history in the first year of the course followed; in the remaining years, by a more philosophical study of the advancement of human civilization.

The amount of intellectual labor required is about six hours a day; that is, two recitations of forty-five minutes each, and four hours and a half spent in study. As a rule, only two studies are pursued at a time. One may have, besides, lessons two or three times a week in elocution, penmanship, vocal music, or drawing. All practice gymnastics twice a week, during a portion of the year.

The following paragraphs, which relate to the family life of the seminary, are quoted from the "Historical Sketch of Mount Holyoke Seminary," prepared in 1876. The plans and purposes of the two institutions are the same, the only variation being that which is made necessary by a different location and a difference in the size of the schools:

"Much besides mere intellectual furnishing and drill has always been aimed at by this institution. It would be a very incomplete education which should leave out of sight those habits of self-control, system, punctuality, and general efficiency which are so indispensable to a woman. In the conditions of the large household there was not a little to favor the cultivation of these traits, and Miss Lyon knew how to turn it to the best account. Among so many there was need for each to refrain from whatever might disturb or hinder others. There was occasion for careful planning and prompt performing, in order to accomplish one's daily duties. Moreover, each perceived that she was but one of a great family, and that something pertaining to its comfort devolved upon her, for which she soon learned to hold herself responsible day by day. For it has ever been a family as really as a school; a family whose inmates study together, a school whose pupils and teachers reside together, mingling constantly in the familiar and affectionate intercourse of a well-ordered Christian home.

"It is generally known that the ordinary daily housework of the family is performed by the young ladies, superintended by the teachers and matrons.* But so many erroneous ideas have prevailed in regard to the matter, that it seems necessary to repeat explanations often given before.

"Each young lady spends about one hour a day in domestic work. This work is superintended by the teachers, and the whole system partakes of the freedom and good order of family life. The young ladies are excused from their work whenever their health requires it, the place being supplied from a reserve corps. Once in each term an entire change is made, that there may be an even distribution of the different kinds of work. Various considerations led to the adoption of the domestic system, but as years have passed on benefits not fully foreseen have been found to result. Certain effects are discovered in the discipline of character which could hardly be otherwise secured. One sees the domestic affairs of a family of one hundred smoothly and successfully carried on day after day and year after year without servants; she can hardly fail to receive such an impression of what system, co-operation, and punctual activity can effect as would not readily be gained in any other way. Moreover, since she has something to do for every one else, and every one does something for her, she naturally falls into a habit of considering the

* One man-servant is constantly employed for the heavier tasks. It may also be mentioned that the use of steam for heating and culinary purposes greatly diminishes labor.

Digitized by Google

general good. And in the course of time she is likely to discover that to be ministered unto is not always pleasanter than to minister. Were economy the only object, the system might have been dropped on account of the perplexities it sometimes occasions in arranging classes. But the seminary could ill afford to dispense with an agency so valuable in training its pupils to bear their part among the workers of the world.

"RELIGIOUS INFLUENCES.

"The religious influence of the institution, though unsectarian, has always been positive and strong. A regular and comprehensive course of Bible study is pursued during the four years, and attendance at church is required at least once upon the Sabbath. Pupils observe that while they are not asked what denomination they or their friends prefer, it is regarded as a question of the utmost consequence whether their lives shall be devoted to self or consecrated to Christ. They are constantly reminded that since they are enjoying privileges provided by Christian benevolence, they are under peculiar obligations to strive to bless others in their turn. They hear much of the various benevolent enterprises of the day, and learn to look forward to an active and useful life. Fully three-fourths of the whole number of students have taught more or less after finishing their studies, and many have engaged in missionary work either in foreign lands or at home."

The number of pupils in the seminary, all boarders, according to the Mount Holyoke plan, has varied during the nineteen years of its existence. The average number each year has been one hundred and eight. Most of these pupils have come from northern and eastern Ohio and western Pennsylvania, though twenty-six States of the Union have been represented in the school. The advance in the requirements for admission to the seminary has tended somewhat to a decrease in the size of the school. Other causes have contributed to the same result, as, the improvement in the high schools of our own cities and larger towns, the opening of college doors to women, the greater facilities for going east to complete a course of study, and, of late, the wide-spread business depression. The number of graduates in nineteen years has been one hundred and seventy-one. Many of these have filled important places in our public schools and in other educational institutions.

The terms for board and tuition have always been kept as low as possible. For the first few years the pupils paid only ninety dollars for the forty weeks, fuel and lights, however, being additional from 1863. The terms were gradually raised, but barely enough to meet the increased cost of living. In 1873 the building was heated by steam, and the additional expense of fuel and lights was included in the regular yearly charge, which was one hundred and sixty-five dollars. At present (1878) board and tuition, heating of rooms, lights, lectures, instruction in French and German, and use of library books and reading-room periodicals are covered by the payment of one hundred and seventy dollars for the thirty-nine weeks of the school year. It will be observed that the terms have been, from the first, just about what one would have paid for board only, in an ordinary country village, at the given period. Money-making has never been one of the objects contemplated by this institution, though its ordinary current expenses have generally been kept just within its income. Its teachers, chosen almost always from its own graduates, have been so warmly attached to the seminary, and so deeply in sympathy with its benevolent aims, that they have preferred its service to the more lucrative positions open to them elsewhere.

The history of the seminary would be incomplete without mention of the benefactions by means of which it has been enabled to accomplish its good work. The institution has no endowment and no permanent fund. Its yearly income, as has been stated, has barely covered its current expenses. The purchase of the grounds and erection of the original building encumbered it with a heavy debt, which was not entirely removed till 1877. The contributions at the founding of the school, and, in later years, for improvements in the building and the erection of the new wing, for the boring of two wells upon the grounds, with the hope of obtaining a supply of natural gas, and for the gradual canceling of the debt and its accumulations, have amounted to nearly one hundred thousand dollars. Most of this amount has been subscribed by citizens of Painesville and Lake County. The sums have varied from that of nearly forty thousand dollars, given at different times and for various purposes by one member of the board of trustees, to the smaller but not less willing offering of fifty or five dollars. Within the last few years citizens of Cleveland have responded liberally to special appeals for aid in the erection of the new wing, for additions to the library, and other objects. The need of a fund for the assistance of young ladies, who could not otherwise obtain an education, has long been felt. This has been partly met by yearly donations amounting in nine years to nearly ten thousand dollars, most of which has been given by Hon. Reuben Hitchcock, the member of the board of trustees already alluded to. A bequest of five hundred dollars from Mrs. Woolley, of Painesville, was the beginning of the fund for physiological apparatus. Gifts of books, photographs, casts, and other helps in art study have been received. Graduates and former pupils have given generously whenever a call has been made for aid in purchasing apparatus or in adding some comfort to their old home. The senior classes of later years have left behind them some substantial token of their affection for Alma Mater.

The principle of benevolence and of devotion to the cause of Christian education has characterized the transaction of the business of the seminary. The offices of secretary and treasurer have been filled by gentlemen, residents of Painesville, who have kept the accounts of the institution, and have attended to its interests without salary. For nine years the services of a steward have been dispensed with, the purchases for the provisioning of the large family having been made by the treasurer without expense to the seminary. The manifold details of the household economy have been wisely administered for nineteen years by one of the teachers, and the expense of a matron's salary thus saved.

The seminary has separated itself somewhat from the town in which it is located, by adhering to its policy of admitting no day-scholars. This has been done for the sake of carrying on its educational work with less interruption, and on account of its domestic system, which admits of no privileged class, exempt from the common duties and responsibilities of the one family. It is therefore deserving of special mention that the relations of the school with the town have been uniformly pleasant. The abundant hospitality extended to the teachers and to many of the students, the frequent expressions of interest in the prosperity of the school, with numberless neighborly acts of kindness, have given encouragement and moral support in the routine of seminary life. It is believed that there is an increase in the mutual good will of citizens and members of the school, and that there is a growing interest in the success of the institution, not only in Painesville, but throughout the county and the surrounding region.

The history of Lake Erie Seminary is thus written to its twentieth year. Its record is one not to be ashamed of. With the continuance of earnest efforts on the part of its trustees and teachers, with the help of friends of education, and the support of the citizens of this and adjacent counties, and, above all, with the blessing of God day and night upon it, there is every reason to expect that its future will be better than its past.

THE WESTERN RESERVE TEACHERS' SEMINARY,

located at Kirtland, was one of the most important educational factors in this section of country, and for quite a number of years afforded superior opportunities of instruction to the young men and women of Lake and Geauga Counties, and of the country adjacent. It originated in the conviction, in the minds of a number of intelligent, far-seeing men, that some means should be provided for the better education of the youth, and especially that there was need of an institution for the careful preparation of the young of both sexes as teachers in the common schools. The credit of originating the project should be given to the Rev. Nelson Slater. He set on foot the movement which culminated in the establishment of the school, and for some time labored diligently in the cause, lecturing, writing for the papers, and using his personal influence in various ways to create a favorable public sentiment.

The westward hegira of the Mormons from Kirtland decided the question of location. Their temple and many dwellings were left vacant, and steps were immediately taken to utilize the opportunity that the departure of the "Latter-Day Saints" afforded.

In July, 1838, Rev. Mr. Slater obtained from the trustees a five-year lease of the second and third stories of the Mormon temple, and the school was opened in the September following. Rev. Nelson Slater was principal, and had as assistants John M. Coe and Miss Harriet Buss, preceptress. Valuable aid was given the institution at this time and in later years by the Rev. Truman Coe, then pastor of the Kirtland Presbyterian church, who not only helped by wise counsel, but gave several fine series of lectures on philosophical and scientific subjects.

February 26, 1839, a charter was obtained from the Ohio Legislature, in which were named as corporate trustees Rev. Truman Coe, Christopher G. Crary, Azariah Lyman, Nelson Slater, N. P. Goodell, John W. Howden, Sylvester N. Hoyt, Timothy Rockwell, Ansel R. Clark, and Phineas Nichols. Some of these declined serving; others resigned from time to time till but few of the charter members remained in the board. On the 19th of March following, the six trustees first named met and organized the board by electing Rev. Truman Coe president; Rev. N. Slater, secretary; Timothy D. Martindale, treasurer; Rev. T. Coe, C. G. Crary, and N. P. Goodell, committee to prepare by-laws. These were presented and adopted the next meeting (March 20, 1839). At an adjourned meeting, held March 27, 1839, the trustees decided to place the institution under their own control. They appointed Revs. Coe and Slater and T. D. Martindale executive committee. During the spring and summer term (1839), Asa D. Lord and John S. Dixon were employed as teachers. August 27, 1839,

Digitized by Google

Rev. N. Slater resigned his position and dissolved his connection with the seminary, and Asa D. Lord was elected superintendent and secretary. During his superintendency there were associated with him as teachers, for different periods, John Nichols, M. F. Cowdery, M. D. Leggett, Asaha Nichols, and Misses Lucretia Smith, Emeline Peck, Harriet Wells, E. W. Russell, and Maria Doolittle. During his administration it was his constant aim to make the school what its name implied, *a teachers' seminary*, and it became a power in the community that was felt and acknowledged. He held this position until February 12, 1847, when he tendered his resignation to accept an invitation to organize and superintend the public schools in Columbus. On the resignation of Dr. Lord, Dr. John Nichols was chosen his successor to the superintendency, very probably from the fact that having been the associate and co-worker of Dr. Lord he was considered the best person to assume the responsibility and continue the plans so well laid out. There was no essential change in the character of the school nor in its condition. It continued under Dr. Nichols to be a great power for good, and exerted a valuable influence upon the community and the country round about. Associated at different times with Dr. Nichols were Messrs. Horace Benton, Alfred Holbrook, Charles Morse, and Charles C. Merrill; Mrs. Mary E. Nichols, Misses Mary Makepeace, Eliza O. Merrill, Sophronia Osborn, Jane H. Warren, and Samantha Webster. Dr. Nichols resigned in November, 1853, as the work had become too onerous, from the great amount of labor necessary to maintain the usefulness of the seminary.

The school was maintained for a number of years after Dr. Nichols' departure, but began to decline, and, though a number of excellent teachers were employed, soon closed its career and its mission as an educational institution.

WILLOUGHBY MEDICAL COLLEGE

was started under fairly favorable conditions, and for some time there was a reasonable prospect of its becoming a permanently useful institution. Among those who were influential in creating a condition of public sentiment friendly to the institution, and active in effort to secure the charter, were Dr. George Card, Judge Nehemiah Allen, and Simeon Fuller. The charter was passed in 1833, and in the following year the first session of the school was held in a little brick building which stood upon the present site of Dr. O. S. St. John's residence, and which was torn down by that gentleman and re-erected upon the lot south of the street. Soon after a three-story brick building was erected where the present college building stands. Ralph Granger was president of the society; H. A. Ackley, professor of Anatomy and Physiology; A. Trowbridge, of Surgery and Medical Jurisprudence; D. L. M. Peixotto, of Theory and Practice of Physics and Obstetrics; J. Long Cassells, of Chemistry; and Wm. Smith, of Materia Medica.

Afterwards Doctors Underhill and Walsh, John Delamater, O. S. St. John, J. P. Kirtland, John Butterfield, Robert H. Paddock and others were connected with the school. There were two causes of the deterioration and subsequent closing of the college,—the secession of nearly all the members of its faculty, and an intense excitement and indignation which arose because of a case of body-snatching. Nearly all the members of the early faculty went to Cleveland, and though their places were immediately refilled and the college went on prosperously for a time, it was evident that the school had received a blow from which it was doubtful if complete recovery were possible. The last session of the school was held in the winter of 1845–46.

THE OLD LAKE ERIE SEMINARY

was established under the same charter that was granted for the foundation of the medical college, and was established in 1847 in the old building. The seminary was taught by ladies from Mount Holyoke, and for a number of years was a quite successful and valuable school. The building was burned in 1855, and the seminary was then, after considerable discussion, moved to Painesville, where it was re-established, and at present exists as Lake Erie Seminary.

WILLOUGHBY COLLEGE,

or seminary, of the present day, is an institution of learning which received most of its funds from the people of Willoughby and vicinity. It is and has been in a prosperous condition, and has given education to a large number of the youth of both sexes. The building occupied, which was built in 1859 at an estimated cost of ten thousand dollars, stands in the centre of Seminary park, surrounded by a fine grove of trees. It is three stories in height, and above all is a tower commanding a view of the lake and surrounding country. There is an audience-hall sixty-five by fifty-seven feet, chapel fifty-seven by thirty-three feet, three large reception-rooms, a music-room, painting-room, reading-room, library, and two society-halls. There is in connection chemical and philosophical apparatus, cabinet of mineralogy, geology, and a valuable library. The course of study embraces a high-school course of three years; scientific and classical course of six years. The principals of the college from 1859 to 1871 were S. S. Sears, W. N. Reno, P. A. Laffer, J. B. Robinson, and J. H. Herron. 1871 and 1872, L. D. Lee, principal; Mrs. D. Forward, preceptress; L. F. Kirk, assistant; Mary Hastings, painting; and E. Grimme, music. 1872–74, L. T. Kirk, principal; Mrs. D. Forward, preceptress; W. W. Gist, Lucy Witter, and A. M. Gates, assistants; Mary Hastings, painting; W. L. Todd, music; and B. F. Pratt, teacher commercial department. 1874–75, W. W. Gist, principal; A. M. Gates, preceptress; L. M. Tryon, assistant; H. Lou Taylor, music; and B. F. Pratt, commercial department. 1875–76, C. H. Dixon, principal; Tillie P. Work, preceptress; L. M. Tryon, assistant; Mrs. C. H. Dixon, music. 1876–77, W. W. Gist, principal; T. P. Work, preceptress; L. M. Tryon, and Mrs. W. W. Gist, assistants; M. L. Chapin, painting. 1877–78, W. W. Gist, principal; L. M. Tryon, preceptress; Esther Houliston, assistant; and M. L. Chapin, painting.

MADISON SEMINARY.

Before Madison Seminary was in existence there was a select school on Middle Ridge, in the town hall, then situated on the corner west of the Baptist church. In 1845 it had become so prosperous that a more commodious building was needed. Accordingly a subscription was circulated, and the amount necessary to be expended for purchasing the grounds and for building purposes was raised. This was a great undertaking for the people, and there were many obstacles to overcome; but, being enterprising and persevering, they at last had the satisfaction of seeing the work completed.

In the spring of 1847, Mr. C. S. Hartwell, coming from the town hall, taught the first term in the seminary. The year following there were about one hundred students, under the instruction of Mr. G. N. Campbell, who, taking the school in its infancy, and being an earnest worker, did much towards laying a good foundation. His place at the seminary was filled by Rev. S. R. Daviess and wife, who remained one year. Those who followed as instructors were Messrs. Olmstead, Tuttle, Parmeter, Burrows, and Smith, none of whom remained more than one year except Mr. Tuttle.

The tuition at that time was from two dollars and fifty cents to four dollars and fifty cents per term. Heretofore the school had been solely under the control of gentlemen, but in 1857 two ladies accepted positions,—Miss Smith, of Leroy, N. Y., a graduate of Ingham University, and Miss Chadwick, now Mrs. Dr. Sherwood, of Unionville, a graduate of Willoughby College. A boarding-hall was then needed, and for this purpose some assistance was obtained from adjoining townships.

In 1859 the new seminary, containing chapel, recitation-rooms, and gentlemen's rooms, was completed, and the old one fitted up for a boarding-hall. Mr. Cravat had the honor to be the first teacher, assisted at first by Miss Chadwick, later by Miss Raley, who subsequently became Mrs. Cravat. Then Rev. G. N. Phinney, now Congregational minister in Geneva, had charge of the school, and after him Misses Smith and Chadwick were again employed for a short time. Mr. H. Avery, who had been repeatedly invited by the board, finally accepted the call and became principal, in August, 1864. The school increased in numbers and interest while he was at its head, one hundred and fifty students being enrolled in one term; but he soon after tendered his resignation on account of ill health. Professor Ellinwood followed, with two excellent assistants, Mrs. L. Richardson and Miss Emma Hulburt. There was a good school for a short time. When the next principal left there were less than ten students, and hope for the success of the school was almost gone. But in the fall of 1869, Professor W. N. Wight came to the rescue, and the school increased rapidly. In his third year there were one hundred students once more. Two literary societies were organized, the gentlemen's known as "C. C. T.'s," and ladies' as "Bronté Daughters." Professor and Mrs. Wight, and Miss Josie Whipple, assistant, remained four years, and left the school much improved. A. C. Hebbard, of Austinburg, became principal in the fall of 1873, and remained nearly four years, assisted at first by Miss J. Eva Moulton, and later by F. W. Sperr, of Jefferson. At this time there were more advanced classes than there had been for some years.

In the spring of 1877, Mrs. N. A. S. Bliss, a graduate of Phipps' Union Seminary, took up the work where Professor Hebbard had left it, and is still preceptress, with Miss Clara Brewer assistant, and Miss S. Della Morse teacher of German and music. The past year has been one of success in many respects.

IN CONCLUSION.

The object aimed at in the foregoing has been to give a history of the early educators and those educational institutions in Lake and Geauga Counties, past and present, other than the public schools. This has been done as well as the scarcity of reliable information would admit. It may not be inappropriate here to say a few words, in a general way, of the public-school system, which is the outgrowth and perfection of the efforts made and effects produced from half to three-quarters of a century ago.

Digitized by Google

The present public-school system of Ohio dates from the year 1838. When the State was admitted into the Union in 1802, measures were taken for the encouragement and support of educational institutions, and some of the most prominent men of Ohio have received the whole or a portion of their education through the schools so provided. The first act contemplating public-school provision was passed in 1803. There was but little legislation looking toward the advancement of education from that time until 1821. The years 1825, 1838, and 1853 were the marked epochs in the school history of the State. There was a great movement in 1836–37, which resulted in the establishment of the present system. But few people have any idea of the vast amount of labor that a comparatively few men performed about the time specified, to bring about the beneficial state of affairs that the men and women of the past generation have enjoyed. The rostrum, the pulpit, and the press were each the medium through which the influence of enlightened men was brought to bear upon a somewhat apathetic public for the formation of an advanced sentiment in regard to education. The method was slow, but the result attained was a great one. Taking a swift glance over the years from 1801, when the first movement was inaugurated for founding a school in the territory now comprised in Geauga and Lake Counties, down to the present year, and how vast seems the progress made! The first rays of the light of education penetrated the Western Reserve as the sun rose upon the nineteenth century, and now the country is illuminated by the full light of day. Education is everywhere free. There is scarcely a landscape in which the school-house does not appear. Lake and Geauga Counties have over two hundred.

STATISTICS.

The school statistics of Lake and Geauga Counties for the year 1876–77 make a very favorable showing:

	Lake.	Geauga.
Number of school-houses	87	133
Whole number of teachers employed during the year	177	259
Number of pupils enrolled	4029	3471
Amount paid for management, superintendence, and teaching	$28,738 02	$21,297 64
Value of school property	$130,000 00	$80,835 00

CHAPTER XIV.

COUNTY SOCIETIES AND ASSOCIATIONS.

GEAUGA COUNTY.

THE OLD AND NEW AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

THROUGHOUT the Western Reserve the practical and systematic encouragement of agriculture was at an early day regarded as of vital importance, and everywhere steps were taken for the advancement of the farmers' interests. The old-time agricultural societies were great aids to the furtherance of social intercourse, and their meetings were looked forward to with the liveliest anticipations by old and young. Geauga County is said to have had the first agricultural society upon the Reserve. It was organized in 1823, under the name of

THE GEAUGA COUNTY AGRICULTURAL AND MANUFACTURING SOCIETY.

A meeting was held in Chardon, January 15 of the year indicated above, and nearly all of the townships in the county were represented. General Edward Paine was chairman, and Lewis Hunt secretary. The following constitution was drafted and adopted at this meeting:

"PREAMBLE.

"To create a spirit of emulation, essential to the profitable cultivation of the earth; the improvement of cattle, horses, sheep, and the various other animals contributing to the pleasure and advantage of man; to the encouragement of domestic manufactures, we, the undersigned, citizens of Geauga County, State of Ohio, form ourselves into a society, of which the following is the

"CONSTITUTION.

"ARTICLE I.

"This association shall be styled 'The Geauga County Agricultural and Manufacturing Society.'

"ARTICLE II.

"The officers of the society shall consist of a president, two vice-presidents, three corresponding secretaries, a recording secretary, a treasurer, and executive or prudential committee, and four awarding committees, of three members each; to be elected by ballot on the second Monday of February next, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, at the court-house in Chardon, which shall be the first meeting of the society, and annually afterwards on the third Monday of January, on the same hour of the day and at the same place.

"ARTICLE III.

"Every person on becoming a member of this society shall subscribe this constitution or an authentic copy of the same, and shall pay at the time of subscribing *seventy-five cents* for the benefit of the society, and shall pay annually, in accordance with the by-laws, *fifty cents*, as long as he continues a member. And any member may withdraw from the society by paying all arrears and notifying the secretary.

"ARTICLE IV.

"The president shall have discretionary power to call special meetings.

"ARTICLE V.

"The officers of the society shall perform the usual duties appertaining to their several stations, agreeably to the constitution and by-laws.

"ARTICLE VI.

"This constitution may be altered or amended at any annual meeting, provided the alteration or amendment be proposed for consideration at a previous meeting."

At a meeting held February 10, 1823, the organization was perfected by the election of the following officers:

President, Peter Hitchcock; First Vice-President, Eleazar Hickox; Second Vice-President, Samuel W. Phelps; Corresponding Secretaries, Ralph Granger, Lemuel G. Storrs, Lewis Hunt; Recording Secretary, Eleazer Paine; Treasurer, Edward Paine, Jr.; Prudential Committee, John Hubbard, Daniel Kerr, Vene Stone; First Awarding Committee, Warren Corning, Abr'm Skinner, John Ford; Second Awarding Committee, Jesse Ladd, Nathan Wheeler, Nathaniel Spencer; Third Awarding Committee, Benj. F. Tracey, S. H. Williams, Augustus Sisson; Fourth Awarding Committee, Solomon Kingsbury, R. B. Parkman, Asa Cowles.

The first fair or exhibition held by the society was at Chardon, upon the village green, October 23, 1823. The display was, as might be supposed, small, but, considering the sparse population and the many disadvantages under which the husbandman labored half a century ago, in every respect creditable. Nearly all of the then prominent men of the territory now included in Lake and Geauga Counties were identified with the society, and many of them were present upon this occasion.

We are enabled to give the list of premiums granted to exhibitors at this fair. There were doubtless other articles than those mentioned which attracted admiration, and were perhaps worthy of especial mark of the committees' approval, but there is no record of what appeared other than that which we give. It will be noticed that the list is not extensive:

To Eleazar Hickox, for the best bull	$10.00
To Grandison Newell, for the second best bull	5.00
To Edward Paine, for the best heifer	8.00
To Lemuel Punderson's administrators, for the best buck	6.00
To Eleazar Patchin, second best buck	3.00
To Edward Paine, Jr., for best ewe	6.00
To Edward Paine, Jr., for second best ewe	3.00
To Mrs. Sophia Howe, for best piece of woolen cloth	6.00
To Mrs. Sarah French, for second best piece of woolen cloth	3.00
To Mrs. Catherine Kerr, for best piece of bleached linen	5.00
To Mrs. Alice Beardslee, for best table linen	4.00
To Miss Caroline Baldwin, for best grass bonnet	4.00
To Miss Lucy Baldwin, second best, of straw	2.00

The society had an active existence until 1835, and the annual exhibitions were well patronized by the people from near and far. One of the most interesting exhibits at a number of the fairs was that of cattle. They were mostly red Devons, and by far the larger number came from Burton, though Zenas Blish, of Mentor, usually had a good display. On one occasion, it is related by old settlers, ninety yoke of red cattle were hitched up together in Burton, and, headed by a pair of black oxen, driven to the fair, drawing a huge wagon laden with the finest of farm products.

RE-ORGANIZATION.

On the last Friday of June, 1835, the Agricultural Society was re-organized in accordance with an act passed by the Legislature, and the following officers were elected: President, Ralph Granger; Vice-President, Seabury Ford; Recording Secretary, David D. Aiken; Corresponding Secretary, Alfred Phelps; Treasurer, William Kerr; Directors, John F. Morse, Colbert Huntington, James Thompson, Erastus Spencer, William Graham, Charles Burr, Eleazar Hickox, James Hathaway, Hendrick B. Paine. A new code of by-laws was adopted in the fall of this year. In 1836 all of the officers were re-elected. In 1837 all were re-elected, except William Kerr, corresponding secretary, Edward Paine, Jr., being chosen to

Digitized by Google

that office. In 1838 the president, vice-president, and treasurer were re-elected, and B. F. Avery and Storm Rosa were chosen, respectively, recording and corresponding secretaries. In 1839 all of the officers were re-elected, except Alfred Phelps, treasurer. In 1840 the officers elected were: Seabury Ford, president; Eleazar Hickox, vice-president; Lester Taylor, corresponding secretary; recording secretary and treasurer re-elected. In 1841, Jesse Stone, president; Lyman Millard, vice-president; Edward Paine (2d), recording secretary; Edward Paine, Jr., corresponding secretary; J. Converse, treasurer. No record remains of the year 1842. In 1843, Peter Hitchcock was elected president; Leslie Taylor, vice-president; D. D. Aiken, recording secretary; B. F. Avery, corresponding secretary; J. Converse, treasurer. In 1844, Lester Taylor was president; James Hathaway, vice-president; D. D. Aiken, recording secretary; Edward Paine, Jr., corresponding secretary; John Packard, treasurer. In 1845, Alfred Phelps was president; H. H. Ford, vice-president; Peter Hitchcock, corresponding secretary; D. T. Bruce, recording secretary; J. French, treasurer. The society was again re-organized in August, 1846, in conformity to a law passed by the legislature the preceding winter. John B. Converse was re-elected president; Lester Taylor, vice-president; M. C. Canfield, secretary; M. M. Seymour, treasurer; and Erastus Spencer, Russell Williams, Helen Canfield, George King, and Samuel Bodman, directors. Of 1847 there is no record. In 1848, Seabury Ford was elected president; Lester Taylor, vice-president; O. P. Brown, treasurer; and the secretary was re-elected.

In 1849, Lester Taylor was president; Peter Hitchcock, vice-president; O. P. Brown, treasurer; A. G. Riddle, secretary. Up to this time the annual fairs had been held in Chardon, but a motion now prevailed to hold them in Burton. In 1850, Peter Hitchcock was president; J. S. Tilden, vice-president; L. J. Rider, secretary; O. P. Brown, treasurer. The number of members was now one hundred and ninety. In 1852, Erastus Spencer was elected president; Peter Hitchcock, vice-president; M. O. French, secretary; O. P. Brown, treasurer. In 1853 the officers were Peter Hitchcock, Jr., president; E. Thompson, vice-president; secretary re-elected; A. H. Gotham, treasurer. Proposals were received from Burton, Chardon, and Claridon in relation to locating the fair grounds in those places. Burton was to furnish suitable grounds of from five to eight acres, fence, and fit up the same, on condition of receiving the "admittance fees to the fair until such admittance fees should repay such expenses as were incurred." Chardon proposed to fit up grounds near the public square, and give the society control when required for fairs, free on condition that the fairs should be held there for ten years. Claridon offered to fit up grounds near the centre of the township and lease them to the society for a term of years, the amount fixed to be paid by admission fees, or to take in payment the admission fees for two years and re-lease the grounds to the society. The proposition from the Burton people was accepted, and a tract of ground comprising nine acres was inclosed and fitted up for the meetings of the society. These grounds, lying one hundred rods north of the public square, are the ones now in use. There is a good track fifty rods in circuit, suitable hall, stand, etc. The whole amount paid by the society for fitting up the grounds was ten hundred and seventy-eight dollars and sixty-eight cents.

The officers for the remaining years were as follows: 1854: Peter Hitchcock, president; Edmund Thompson, vice-president; M. D. Merriam, treasurer; George Boughton, secretary. 1855: R. K. Munn, president; A. Barnes, vice-president; treasurer re-elected; H. S. Tolles, secretary. 1856: L. Millard, president; D. Robinson, vice-president; treasurer re-elected; I. R. Johnson, secretary. 1857: president and treasurer re-elected; A. Mathews, vice-president; H. C. Ford, secretary. 1858: officers all re-elected except C. Palmer, vice-president. 1859: C. Palmer, president; N. E. Scott, vice-president; H. S. Tolles, secretary; treasurer re-elected. 1860: officers all re-elected except G. H. Kent, vice-president, in place of N. E. Scott. 1861: Peter Hitchcock, president; W. W. Munn, vice-president; George Boughton, treasurer; J. S. Cook, secretary. 1862: D. Williams, president; L. Millard, vice-president; S. Hotchkiss, secretary; treasurer re-elected. 1863: D. Williams, president; L. C. Reed, vice-president; R. A. Hitchcock, secretary; treasurer re-elected. 1864: T. Carroll, president; D. L. Pope, vice-president; secretary and treasurer re-elected. 1865: D. L. Pope, president; R. M. Johnson, vice-president; H. E. Ford, secretary; treasurer re-elected. 1866: P. T. Thompson, president; E. Tuttle, vice-president; H. C. Tuttle, secretary; treasurer re-elected. 1867: E. Tuttle, president; L. Russell, vice-president; secretary and treasurer re-elected. 1868: Peter Hitchcock, president; D. Johnson, vice-president; secretary and treasurer re-elected. 1869: president, secretary, and treasurer re-elected; E. C. Belding, vice-president. 1870: L. Russell, president; E. C. Kingsley, vice-president; secretary and treasurer re-elected. 1871: president re-elected; L. L. Reed, vice-president; R. N. Ford, treasurer; A. C. Tuttle, secretary. 1872: L. L. Reed, president; E. Spencer, vice-president; secretary and treasurer re-elected. 1873: president re-elected; S. Clapp, vice-president; C. F. Burleigh, secretary. 1874: president and secretary re-elected; J. C. Chidester, vice-president. 1875: president and secretary re-elected; W. C. Dutton, vice-president; H. F. Tolles, treasurer. 1876: W. C. Dutton, president; E. P. Latham, vice-president; H. F. Tolles, treasurer; P. W. Parmele, secretary. 1877: E. P. Latham, president; Q. D. Mullon, vice-president; secretary and treasurer re-elected.

THE GEAUGA COUNTY HISTORICAL AND PIONEER ASSOCIATION.

This society had its origin in a meeting or reunion of the descendants of John and Esther Ford, held at Burton, July 24, 1873. Of two hundred and fifty persons invited one hundred and seventy-two were present. The meeting was held in a pleasant grove upon the farm of H. H. Ford, and W. J. Ford, then of New Castle, Pa., was made president.

After dinner, of the substantial luxuries similar to those best known to the people of fifty years ago, there were numerous speeches, songs, etc., and Homer Goodwin, Esq., of Sandusky, submitted the following resolution, which was adopted:

"*Resolved*, That W. J. Ford, George H. Ford, and Peter Hitchcock be appointed a committee who shall consider, and, if they deem it fitting to do so, shall report to a meeting to be called for the purpose, a plan for a historical society for the county of Geauga."

In conformity to the spirit of this resolution a meeting was held September 16 at the fair-ground at Burton. A temporary organization was effected by the election of Peter Hitchcock as chairman and O. S. Farr as secretary. The following officers were then elected: President, Lester Taylor, Claridon; Vice-Presidents, S. B. Philbrick, Chester; Samuel Robinson, Russell; H. H. Benjamin, Bainbridge; Hiram Canfield, Auburn; John Sanburn, Newbury; O. Miner, Munson; Austin Canfield, Chardon; L. G. Maynard, Hambden; Noah Pomeroy, Claridon; Rev. Dexter Witter, Burton; Osman Beals, Troy; Alonzo Hosmer, Parkman; E. R. Thompson, Middlefield; H. S. Pomeroy, Huntsburg; Anson Shaw, Montville; F. M. Leonard, Thompson; Recording Secretary, S. Clapp, Huntsburg; Corresponding Secretary and Treasurer, R. N. Ford, Burton; Board of Managers, the president, corresponding secretary, Henry Rice, Peter Hitchcock, and Eli Dayton.

The society is in a flourishing condition, holds interesting annual meetings, has a large number of valuable relics collected, which are arranged in rooms provided for the purpose in Burton, and has collected a considerable amount of historical data. The following is a list of names of the members who subscribed to the constitution: Lester Taylor, J. C. Wells, W. J. Ford, Peter Hitchcock, Henry Rice, Eli Dayton, William Howard, Ahira Messenger, John Sanborne, W. H. Chapman, Horace Ford, E. R. Thompson, Rev. D. Witter, Samuel Robinson, S. B. Philbrick, Austin Canfield, O. Miner, Noah Pomeroy, H. S. Pomeroy, Anson Shaw, L. G. Maynard, F. M. Leonard, S. E. Clapp, R. N. Ford, Osman Beals, H. H. Benjamin, Alonzo Hosmer, A. Hale, Joseph Nash, Mr. Woods, H. S. Tolles, Edward Rice, G. H. Ford, Dr. A. McGraw, Hiram Canfield, William Crafts (deceased), Rev. William Potter, O. W. Weeks, Henry Hotchkiss, Elijah Hayes, Jonathan Houghton, H. H. Ford, J. M. Moore, John Punderson, C. G. Hayes, Delos Williams, Colonel Stephen Ford, E. D. Taylor, William Cay, Ashbel Spencer, J. W. Beals, Osman Newcomb, Lyman Millard (deceased), O. H. Parsons, D. C. Hollis, G. Spring (deceased), J. C. Hinkston, J. Button, J. N. Skinner, James Winchester, Martin Truman, W. W. Morse (deceased), S. S. Bates, Philip Silvernail.

THE WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION OF GEAUGA COUNTY.

This is an organization which was one of the outgrowths of the temperance agitation of 1874–75, commonly known as the "Crusade." The ladies of Geauga County were perhaps less active in carrying on the "Crusade" element of warfare against the liquor interest than those of some other localities, but they strove diligently, nevertheless, for the accomplishment of their object by other means, and early in 1875 a county organization was formed in addition to the merely local societies which existed in nearly all of the larger townships. The first officers elected were the following: President, Mrs. Julia Spencer; Secretary, Mrs. O. S. Farr; Treasurer, Mrs. C. S. Herrick; Vice-Presidents—Chardon, Mrs. D. W. Canfield; Chester, Mrs. H. W. Johnson; Newbury, Mrs. Ann Jenks; Troy, Mrs. Maria Welsh; Burton, Mrs. Seabury Ford; Auburn, Mrs. Ellen Crafts; Parkman, Mrs. Dr. Flint; Russell, Mrs. Dwight Tiffany; Thompson, Mrs. Truman Hardy; Hambden, Mrs. Melissa Potter; Claridon, Mrs. H. B. Fry; Middlefield, Mrs. O. N. Glendenning; Munson, Mrs. Thomas Carroll; Bainbridge, Mrs. C. P. Haskins; Huntsburg, Mrs. Lucy Strong; Montville, Mrs. Dr. Baldwin.

UNION MUSICAL ASSOCIATION.

At a meeting of the old Geauga County Musical Association held at Thompson, August 23, 1861, it was resolved to disband that organization and establish

Digitized by Google

one which should comprise the singers of both Geauga and Lake Counties. In accordance with this plan a meeting was held at Painesville, October 12 of the same year. But little was accomplished at this meeting beside the adoption of some resolutions, and it was not until November 14, when a meeting was held at Hambden, that the constitution was adopted and the following officers elected: President, John H. Merrill, Painesville; Vice-President, C. L. Warren, Thompson; Secretary, E. F. Adams, Hambden; Executive Committee, E. A. Merrill, Chester; J. C. Wells, Claridon; S. S. Wheeler, Madison.

The organization soon obtained a very large membership, held monthly meetings through the winters of '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '67, and '68, and then the interest seemed to decline, and the association relapsed into an inactive condition. The flourishing condition of this musical organization during the several years above named enabled the association to employ the best conductors, and to take up for study a high class of compositions. The musical spirit in Geauga and Lake Counties was quickened to a great degree, and a permanent effect for good was caused. An interesting episode in the history of the association was the breaking up of a meeting, held at Hambden, September 4, 1862, by the reception of the news that Cincinnati was in danger of invasion and destruction by the Confederates. The meeting had only been called to order a few minutes and three or four tunes sung, when a messenger dashed up to the door on horseback and conveyed to the assemblage the news of Ohio's peril. "Governor Brough," he said, "wanted every man who had a rifle and knew how to use it to go immediately to Cincinnati." Had a firebrand been thrown by the enemy's hand into the midst of the peaceful convention of people, who supposed themselves safe from war's alarms, the result would not have been more startling or stirring. The meeting was immediately and informally adjourned, and in a few minutes the men were hurrying in all directions to prepare for the memorable trip towards the Kentucky border which the "minute-men" of Ohio made for the protection of their State.

THE GEAUGA COUNTY HORTICULTURAL AND POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

This society, having for its chief object the dissemination of knowledge concerning the culture of fruit, was organized February 24, 1869, at a meeting held in the Agricultural Hall at Claridon, of which J. O. Converse was chairman and J. C. Wells secretary. An address was delivered by the late Colonel S. D. Harris, editor of the *Ohio Farmer*, after which the following officers were elected: President, J. V. Whitney, Montville; Vice-President, Sylvester Clapp, Huntsburg; Secretary, J. C. Wells, Claridon; Corresponding Secretary, Dr. J. Nichols; Treasurer, E. V. Canfield.

THE GEAUGA COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY,

auxiliary to the State society, was organized in '51 or '52, and is consequently at the time of the compilation of this history twenty-six years old. Another society (Judge Hitchcock was president) existed before the formation of the present organization. The first president of the society as reorganized was Judge Lester Taylor, of Claridon, and the secretary, W. C. Parsons, of Chardon. J. O. Warrallo, of Chardon, has been treasurer and depositor of the new and the old societies for thirty years. The society is in a prosperous condition, and has been for many years, not only doing the work in its own field, but frequently making liberal gifts to the parent society.

GEAUGA COUNTY MEDICAL ASSOCIATION.

This association, having for its object the diffusion of knowledge valuable to the profession, was organized in 1865. Its members were L. A. Hamilton, Chardon; L. A. Baldwin, Montville; D. G. Proctor, Thompson; S. D. Steer, Huntsburg; Aaron McGraw, Newbury; D. Martin, Burton; E. S. Chappel, East Claridon; J. R. Culvertson, Chardon; Orange Pomeroy, Munson; John Nichols, Chardon. The original officers were: President, L. A. Hamilton; Vice-President, J. R. Culvertson; Corresponding Secretary, Orange Pomeroy. Dr. Nichols was elected president on the death of Dr. Hamilton, in 1867, and the other officers were continued in their respective places.

GEAUGA COUNTY TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION

was organized January 19, 1878, at Chardon, the members enrolled at the first meeting being twenty-six in number, as follows: Edward Truman, Chardon; C. W. Carroll, Chardon; C. E. Williams, Burton; G. R. Stephenson, Chardon; E. J. Thwing, Chardon; Frank Smith, Chardon; Alvan Smith, Chardon; Worrallo Whitney, Montville; D. A. Carver, Chardon; Ida Robinson, Chardon; Fina Shuart, Chardon; Emma Shuart, Chardon; Ella L. Leland, Huntsburg; Olive M. Osborne, Burton; Mary Bennett, Chardon; Florence Westcott, Chardon; Laura Bartlett, Chardon; E. M. Rogers, Chardon; Rose Burnett, Chardon; Ella Fox, Chardon; Jennie Hollis, Chardon; Nona Dudley, Chardon; Ella Pitkins, Chardon; Chloe Parks, Bundysburg; Esther A. Larraway, Fowler's Mills; Henry C. Durfee, Chardon.

The officers elected upon organization were: President, C. W. Carroll; Vice-President, Edward Truman; Secretary, E. Metta Rogers; Treasurer, George R. Stevenson; Executive Committee, Abram Smith, H. C. Durfee, Laura Bartlett.

LAKE COUNTY.

LAKE COUNTY LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The organization of the Lake County Library and Historical Society was effected June 5, 1876, at which time the following officers were elected: President, Thomas W. Harvey; Vice-President, George W. Steele; Secretary, Edward P. Branck; Directors, Horace Steele, C. O. Child, H. H. Hine, R. M. Murray, William Blackmore, F. Paine, Jr.; Trustees, Aaron Wilcox, Hezekiah Cole, Reuben Hitchcock.

The aim of the association is set forth in the following, which is the preamble of the constitution:

"We, the undersigned, recognizing the eminent usefulness of a public library and reading-room in the formation of morals and general culture and the training of useful citizens, and believing also that immediate measures should be taken for the collection and preservation in a suitable place of the historical records of Lake County, and valuable relics of its pioneer life, do hereby organize ourselves into an association for the promotion of this object."

LAKE COUNTY TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized at Willoughby in August, 1878, and the following were its first officers: President, Prof. W. W. Gist; Vice-President, J. H. Shepherd; Secretary, H. Y. Crobaugh; Treasurer, Miss Belle Morse; Executive Committee, Prof. J. R. Clague, Miss M. L. Parsons, Miss Kate A. Gerung.

THE PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY

have an organization known as the County Council, composed of such members of the several township granges as choose to take the degree and identify themselves with the body. The council was organized in the summer of 1873. C. C. Jennings was elected master; H. H. Hine, secretary; and Frank Breed, treasurer. Upon the death of Mr. Jennings, H. H. Hine was elected master and Horace Allen secretary.

LAKE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This association was organized prior to the organization of the county, but the records having unfortunately been burned, we have been compelled to depend upon such scattering data as were available. In 1852, George Everett was president; Ahira Clark, vice-president; C. D. Adams, treasurer; John Conledge, secretary; and C. G. Crary, Samuel E. Carter, Thomas A. Tisdale, Martin Carroll, C. C. Jennings, J. N. Howden, and Z. Blish, managers. The society purchased at about this date the lands comprising their present fair grounds. These consist of thirteen and thirty-four-one-hundredth acres, and are valued at three thousand dollars. Their annual exhibit occurs during the fall months. The officers for 1878 are: E. T. C. Aldrich, president; J. L. Wood, vice-president; S. T. Ladd, treasurer; C. R. Stone, secretary; I. A. Bexter, J. E. Murray, H. J. Manchester, David Bailey, Pliney Mather, Cornelius Hoose, M. V. Hopkins, and E. W. Taylor, directors.

LAKE COUNTY CHORAL UNION.

The first society bearing this name, which sufficiently explains its nature and object, was organized in 1871. Its President was J. B. Kilbourne; Vice-President, Mrs. F. L. Wilder; Secretary, M. L. Saunders; Treasurer, E. S. Pratt; Conductor, S. B. Hamlen.

November 29, 1876, another society was organized under the same name. The officers elected were: President, J. B. Kilbourne; Vice-President, G. W. Crane; Secretary, F. S. Bigler; Treasurer, C. O. Higgins; Librarian, W. G. McCall; Conductor, T. B. Mosher; Assistant, W. G. McCall.

Musical organizations have had at the best only a fitful and brief life in Lake County. The interest seems always to have been individual rather than collective. It should be borne in mind, however, that the county had an equal share with Geauga in the organization and maintenance of the old Union Musical Association, the history of which is given elsewhere.

THE LAKE COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY

was organized in 1839. Its name was originally "The Geauga County Bible Society, North," but this was changed upon the division of the county in the following year. The first officers elected were the following:

President, Rev. C. Smith; Vice-President, B. Bissel; Secretary, C. A. Haw-

Digitized by Google

ley; Treasurer, George Mygatt; Depositor, S. T. Ladd; Executive Committee, Samuel Branch, Madison; John House, Jr., Le Roy; George E. H. Day and Reuben Hitchcock, Painesville; D. Kerr, Mentor.

LAKE COUNTY WASHINGTON TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

The first temperance society in Lake County, of which anything can be learned, was the above-named organization. It was one of the many outgrowths of the Washingtonian movement. At the first meeting, held at the court-house, March 22, 1842, the following officers were elected:

President, Daniel Kerr; Secretary, A. S. Van Boskerck; Recording Secretary, George W. Allen; Executive Committee, Frederick Haskell, Merit P. Bond, W. R. Waldo, Daniel Christy, Alexis Crane.

THE LAKE COUNTY WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.

The cause of this society's coming into existence was the temperance agitation commonly known as the "Crusade." The union was organized at Painesville in October, 1874. The officers elected were the following:

President, Mrs. J. C. Bateham; Secretary and Treasurer, Mrs. C. C. Beardslee; Vice-Presidents, the presidents of the township temperance organizations.

CHAPTER XV.

MILITARY HISTORY OF LAKE AND GEAUGA COUNTIES.*

WHEN the south, forgetting the bright record made by their fathers, in connection with their brethren of the north, in wresting this fair and goodly land from the dominion of English tyranny, resolved to destroy the nation, and began to execute the wicked conception by the memorable assault on Fort Sumter, the people of the north first realized to what *depths* of ingratitude the boasted "southern chivalry" were capable of descending. The first and universal feeling was one of deepest shame for the death-blow thus aimed at national life and honor. The next, a determination as "immutable as the law of the Medes and Persians," to compel, by force of arms, their return to an allegiance under the old flag, and a consequent *obedience to constituted authority*. The alacrity with which the first call for seventy-five thousand men was filled showed that the north were terribly in earnest, and from this first grand outburst of noble, heaven-inspired patriotism until the last act in the fearful drama in 1865, the counties of Lake and Geauga were never lacking, either in men or money, and throughout all that long and agonizing conflict the noble sons of these two counties bore aloft the flag of the Union. "Oft in victory, seldom trailing in defeat, and *never* disgraced in either."

"Scarcely a noted battle-field exists in the whole theatre of war where the blood of some of their sons has not softened the sod or spattered the rocky steeps thereof." They died in the carnage of the assault, in the wild tumult of the charge, in the quiet of the picket-line, in the deadly trench and noisome hospital. They starved in Belle Isle, Libby, Columbia, Salisbury, and amid the horrors of Andersonville, as in the ecstasy of their delirium they dreamed of plenty, peace, and home. They fell on the "dead line" from the bullets of the prison guards, under the orders of a worse than fiendish keeper. Under the fire of Union batteries, chained together, like the slaves of the dim, distant past, they were placed as hostages for the safety of the south.

But let us not forget to pay a tribute of gratitude and just praise to the noble and heroic women of Lake and Geauga Counties for their labors of affection and mercy during these weary, gloomy days. Their generous, loving hearts sent forth pitying tears and prayers for the safety of loved ones and the preservation of the Union. While fair hands, many of them unused to labor, were occupied in preparing comforts for the well, dainties for the sick, necessaries for the wounded, and cheer for all, noble and self-sacrificing women, all over the north, formed themselves into aid societies, the good results of which can hardly be over-estimated. Early and late these angels of mercy toiled and gathered, forwarding boxes of everything needed by the soldier. Yet, could the senders have seen the tear of joy which often greeted its reception, they would have felt amply compensated.

The historical sketches of the organizations following are from the very valuable work, "Ohio in the War," by Whitelaw Reid. We wish in closing to thank the gentlemen who so kindly assisted us in collecting the soldiers of their respective townships. Every township in Lake County, and ALL BUT ONE in Geauga, responded. We have spent considerable time at the office of the adjutant-general, at Columbus, in procuring records. Many muster-rolls are incomplete or missing altogether; those of the three-months' men, especially, are nearly all destroyed, and if omissions or want of data occur, the reader will, we trust, be charitable, believing that we have done as well as circumstances would allow.

SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO INFANTRY.

The first rebel gun fired at Fort Sumter was the signal for the assemblage of this regiment, and its echo had scarcely died out in the north ere this regiment was in camp. It was made up entirely in northern Ohio, went into camp near Cleveland, Ohio, and was mustered into the United States service on April 30, 1861. John S. Casement, of Painesville, was its first major. He resigned after a time, and assisted in raising other organizations. He ascended the steps of promotion until, we believe, he was brigadier-general when he left the service. At the expiration of the term of service for which they were mustered, the regiment reenlisted, almost to a man, for three years, and on June 26, 1861, it started for the field to take part in the opening of the campaign in Western Virginia, and on the following day first set foot on rebel soil near Bernwood. They marched along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad to Clarksburg and went into camp. Here a beautiful stand of colors was presented to the regiment by Captain Schulte in behalf of the "Social Turnverein," of Cleveland, June 29. The regiment made its first march fully equipped. The day was oppressively hot, and before one mile had been laboriously overcome, many valuable and useful articles, supposed to be *absolutely indispensable*, had become an intolerable burden; at three miles, when a halt was ordered, the men went deliberately to work reducing their baggage. Blankets, dress uniforms, books, under-clothing, and every article that could possibly be dispensed with, were emptied on the ground and left there. This march terminated at Weston. After doing considerable marching the regiment reached Cross Lanes on the 16th of August, and it was here, on the 25th of the same month, that they had their first fight, which proved a disastrous affair; the regiment being obliged to retreat, although they held their position for some time against overwhelming numbers. Their loss was one hundred and twenty in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The next battle was at Winchester, March 23. At 3 o'clock P.M., the battle began in earnest and raged furiously until dark, resulting in success to the Union army. Again at Port Republic the "Seventh" fought splendidly and effectively. Here, with less than three thousand muskets, "Stonewall" Jackson's force of fourteen thousand rebel troops were held at bay for five hours. The Union forces were, however, obliged finally to retreat. On August 9, at Cedar Mountain, the regiment was again at the front and engaged in a fierce hand-to-hand conflict. Of the three hundred men engaged in the "Seventh" only one hundred escaped unhurt. Their next battle was at Antietam, but it would require a volume to tell of all the fighting this regiment did. On Saturday, June 24, 1864, the regiment took its departure for Cleveland, where it was mustered out of the service on the 8th day of July following, having served a little more than three years. During that time eighteen hundred men had served in it, and when mustered out there were but two hundred and forty men remaining to bring home their colors, pierced by the shot and shell of more than a score of battles.

NINETEENTH OHIO INFANTRY (THREE MONTHS).

This regiment numbered about one thousand men, and was mustered into the service at Camp Jackson, Columbus, the last week in May, 1861. Company F was from Lake and Geauga Counties, under command of Captain George E. Paine. After the organization of the regiment they went into the West Virginia campaign under General McClellan. The Confederate army, under General Robert S. Garnett, was concentrating in northwest Virginia, with a view to a junction with General H. A. Wise on the Kanawha. After the skirmish at Philippi, General Garnett took a position at Laurel Hill, where he fortified. General McClellan planned a flank movement that was successful in getting Garnett into a proper shape for an attack to be made by General Rosecrans' brigade, composed of the Eighth, Tenth, and Thirteenth Indiana, and Nineteenth Ohio Regiments. At Rich Mountain General Garnett had posted Colonel Pegram with a strong force. It was decided to attack this position first, and Colonel Rosecrans was sent to make a detour of eight or nine miles through the mountains to gain the turnpike in Pegram's rear. This much was successfully accomplished, but dispatches sent from McClellan to Rosecrans were captured, and the plan discovered. The Confederates were prepared for the attack made on the 11th of July, and fought with great obstinacy. The position of the Nineteenth in this battle was a most trying one, but the men stood their first fire like veterans.

The following is from the report of General Rosecrans: "The Nineteenth Ohio distinguished itself for the cool and handsome manner in which it held its post against a flank attack, and for the manner in which it came into line and delivered its fire near the close of the action." The Nineteenth was not mustered

* Written by Dr. J. H. Se Cheverell.

Digitized by Google

out of the service until September, 1861, on account of delays at the War Department.

TWENTY-THIRD OHIO INFANTRY.

At the commencement of the war it was organized and officered as follows: Colonel, William S. Rosecrans; Lieutenant-Colonel, Stanley Matthews; Major, Rutherford B. Hayes.

The position of these officers has been quite different since those days,—in fact, too well known to need repetition. Under command of Colonel E. P. Scammon, the Twenty-third went into active service in West Virginia, meeting with the new and exciting events common to inexperienced soldiers, which were almost forgotten amid the sterner and sad realities of active warfare.

The regiment participated in the battles of Carnifax Ferry, Virginia, September 10, 1861; Giles Court-house, May 10, 1862; and had the honor of opening the battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862, where it lost thirty-three men killed and eighty wounded, among the latter being Rutherford B. Hayes, now President of the United States. As an incident of this battle it is said that the Twelfth and Twenty-third Ohio and Twelfth and Twenty-third North Carolina—Companies B on each side—were directly engaged with each other. The Twenty-third, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hayes, was in the advance on that day. It was ordered at an early hour to advance up the mountain and attack the enemy. From behind stone walls the enemy poured a destructive fire into the Federal ranks at very short range. The command of the Twenty-third fell upon Major Comley after Lieutenant-Colonel Hayes was wounded, the latter again making his appearance on the field, with his wound half dressed, and fought, against the remonstrances of the whole command, until carried off. Near the close of the day at Antietam a change was made by the division to which the Twenty-third belonged, and it was exposed to a large force of the enemy posted in a corn-field in the rear of the left. Its colors were shot down, and at the same time a feint was made in its front. The colors were planted on a new line at right angles with its former front, and the regiment formed a line in the new direction, and opened fire upon the enemy, who retired. The division withdrew, but no order reached the Twenty-third, and it remained on the field until the division commander returned and ordered it to the rear. The Twenty-third assisted in heading off Morgan's command at Buffington's Island and then returned to Charlestown, West Virginia, and afterwards joined General Crook's forces for a raid on the Virginia and Tennessee railroad. May 9, 1864, the Twenty-third fought at Cloyd Mountain. The enemy occupied the first crest of the mountain, defended by artillery and rudely-constructed breastworks. The hill was steep, thickly wooded, and difficult of ascent, and skirted by a stream of water two or three feet deep. At the word of command the regiment advanced across the stream to the foot of the mountain, under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery, without returning the fire of the enemy. A furious assault was made upon the enemy's works, carrying them, with two pieces of artillery. The struggle at the guns was of the fiercest description. The Confederate artillerymen attempted to reload their pieces when the Federal line was not more than ten paces distant. The Twenty-third was with Hunter in the attack on Lynchburg, and in numerous skirmishes and battles in the Shenandoah valley. At Winchester, July 24, 1864, it lost one hundred and fifty-three men. At the battle of Opequan, September 19, Hayes' brigade had the extreme right of the infantry. Moving forward under fire, the brigade came upon a deep slough, forty or fifty yards wide, and nearly waist-deep, with soft mud at the bottom, overgrown with a thick bed of moss. It seemed impossible to get through it, and the whole line was staggered for a moment. Just then Colonel Hayes plunged in with his horse, and under a shower of bullets and shells he rode, waded, and dragged his way through,—the first man over. The Twenty-third was ordered by the right flank over the slough. At the same place men were suffocated and drowned; still the regiment plunged through, re-formed, charged forward again, driving the enemy. The division commander was wounded, leaving Colonel Hayes in command. He was everywhere exposing himself as usual; men were falling all around him, but he rode through it all as though he had a charmed life. No reinforcements as promised; something must be done to stop the fire that is cutting the force so terribly. Selecting some Saxony rifles in the Twenty-third, pieces of seventy-one calibre, with a range of twelve hundred yards, Lieutenant McBride was ordered forward with them to kill the enemy's artillery horses, in plain sight. At the first shot a horse drops, immediately another is killed, and a panic seems to seize the artillerymen, and they commence limbering up. The infantry take the alarm, and a few commence running from the intrenchments, and the cavalry, which had been hovering upon the flanks, swept down upon the enemy, capturing them by regiments, and the battle was at an end. The Twenty-third fought at North Mountain, September 20, 1864, and at Cedar Creek, October 19,—a day that is a household word over a whole nation. The Twenty-third was mustered out on the 26th day of July, 1865, at Cumberland, Maryland, and was paid and disbanded at Camp Taylor, Cleveland, Ohio.

TWENTY-NINTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Soon after the disaster at Bull Run, a little knot of citizens were gathered together in front of the post-office at Jefferson, waiting for details of the battle, when the Hon. J. R. Giddings, who was then at home from Canada, came up and entered into the subject of conversation, which of course was the late battle, its effect, and the prospect before us. He said, "We must raise a regiment in this county, and I am ready to do anything and all in my power to promote it. We can raise the men beyond doubt, and they ought to be ready for the field in sixty days. This reverse is necessary to excite us to action, and now is the time for us to move." He immediately procured an order from the War Department for the enlistment and organization of a regiment from the northeast part of the State. The orders provided for this regiment designated it as the Twenty-ninth, and Jefferson as the place of rendezvous, the camp to be known as Camp Giddings. This camp was located on the grounds of the County Agricultural Society. The first company of the Twenty-ninth was organized on the 11th of August, 1861, and went into camp on Monday, August 19. By the 1st of December the regiment was fully organized, with Lewis P. Buckley, colonel; Thomas Clark, lieutenant-colonel; and John S. Clemmer, major. While in camp a splendid stand of colors was presented to the Twenty-ninth by the ladies of this and adjoining counties, on which occasion Hon. J. R. Giddings addressed the members of the regiment as follows:

"Officers and soldiers: The ladies have prepared a splendid national and regimental stand of colors, and have imposed on me the pleasant duty of presenting them to the regiment. In all past ages civilized nations have gone forth to war under their own banner, on which was inscribed some device, figure, or emblem peculiar to such nation. Thus each tribe among the Israelites had their particular banner. The early Christians fought under the cross; the Romans under the golden eagle; the Mohammedans under the crescent. The founders of our government selected for their colors a groundwork of blue, representing immutable justice and unlimited power, on which the stars represented light, twinkling in the vaulted heavens, while in mid ether the bird of Jove is floating, a fitting representation of the ease and power with which liberty and civilization are gliding over the earth, while the stars, with the stripes of red and white, represent the vital principles and purity of our institutions. (Addressing Colonel Buckley.) To you, sir, as commanding, I present these beautiful standards, for the use and benefit of the regiment. On behalf of the fair donors I confide these national and regimental standards to the care of yourself, your gallant officers, and men. Wherever you go, let them be borne aloft and respected as the emblem of universal freedom to all who seek your protection. Preserve them unstained. Bear in mind that you go forth to fight the battles of the human race for all coming time. Remember the cause in which you are engaged. Your own heroic deeds shall be enshrined in our memories, recorded in our history, admired by coming generations, and approved by a holy and just God!"

Colonel Buckley replied, "I receive this stand of colors in behalf of the Twenty-ninth Regiment. I return, through you, to the noble and patriotic ladies of Ashtabula and Summit counties, our grateful thanks, and whenever and wherever it is unfurled to the breeze, and we look upon its stars and stripes, may we then remember the generous donors and the vow we this day make! This flag, the flag of our country, which has been our pride and our boast, and which is respected by all civilized nations,—this flag, thank God, shall yet wave triumphantly wherever it has been struck down! Companions, when we look upon this beautiful flag, may it inspire us to redouble our energies to do our duty to our beloved country; and if God, in his providence, permits us to return to home and kindred, may this flag come back with us to bear witness that the Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteers were in the thickest of the fight!"

On Christmas morning, December, 1861, the Twenty-ninth left Camp Giddings, *via* Ashtabula, for Camp Chase, remaining at the latter camp until January 17, 1862, when it was ordered to Virginia, in consequence of the Confederate advance, under Jackson, upon Romney. At Patterson's creek, Virginia, the regiment was assigned to the division of General Lander, and to the brigade of Colonel E. B. Tyler, of the Seventh Ohio. After the death of General Lander, General James Shields assumed command of the division, and the march commenced towards Winchester. The enemy were met on the 23d of March, at Kernstown. Here the Twenty-ninth fought its first battle, losing three killed and ten wounded, and afterwards following in the pursuit of Jackson as far as Strasburg. It marched with its division to Falmouth, where General McDowell's army was reviewed by President Lincoln. After a long march, the Twenty-ninth again met the enemy at Port Republic, June 9, 1862, where a severe battle was fought, in which it lost fourteen killed and thirty-six wounded, with

Digitized by Google

over one hundred missing. Captain Horatio Luce fell in this battle. August 9, 1862, the Twenty-ninth fought at Cedar Mountain, Virginia, losing six men killed and fifty-two wounded. The Twenty-ninth next met the enemy at Chancellorsville, May 1, 1863, fighting through the three terrible days following, and was posted near the Chancellor House, in the rear of a line of rude earthworks, where solid shot plowed the ground near its position. The enemy had gained a part of the works to the right, where an assault was made upon them, in which the Twenty-ninth was closely engaged. At this battle the Twenty-ninth lost seventy-two killed and wounded. At Gettysburg, July 1, 2, and 3, the Twenty-ninth was next engaged, losing thirty-seven killed and wounded. It was ordered to relieve the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh New York Infantry in the works, which had nearly expended its ammunition. In passing over a slight elevation, swept by the musketry of the enemy, the principal loss was sustained. From Gettysburg the Twenty-ninth marched with the army southward, and early on the morning of the 31st of July crossed the Rappahannock river at Kelly's ford, in the face of the enemy. August 16 the Twenty-ninth, with the Ohio regiments of its brigade, started for New York city, to aid in enforcing order during the draft. Returning to Virginia, it was soon sent with Hooker's army to Tennessee, and engaged in the battle of Lookout Mountain, November 24, 1863. December 22 it was re-mustered into the service as a veteran organization, and furloughed for thirty days. Returning to the field, it fought at Dug Gap, Georgia, May 8, 1864, losing over one hundred men killed and wounded. This was a strong pass in the Chatooga range; its sides are steep, covered with forests and rocks, rising eight hundred feet above Mill creek. Along the top, facing westward, rise palisades, impossible to scale. In addition to the natural strength of the position were breastworks, occupied by the enemy. The Twenty-ninth came within range of a destructive fire from the enemy in this stronghold. Sixty rounds of ammunition were soon exhausted, but by emptying the cartridge-boxes of the dead a desultory fire was kept up until near dark, when the command was given to retire. At this battle Colonel Fitch, Lieutenant-Colonel Hayes, and Adjutant Stover were wounded, and Lieutenant Grant killed. In this terrible assault twenty-one were killed and eighty-four wounded. May 15, at Resaca, the Twenty-ninth had three men wounded. At New Hope Church, Georgia, May 25, the regiment fought at night until darkness ended the contest. Here it was under fire until June 1. June 15, at Pine Hill, the Twenty-ninth was engaged in an assault upon the enemy's earthworks, and its loss was severe. The next morning it could stack but seventy muskets. It fought at Peach-Tree Creek and engaged in the siege of Atlanta, marched with Sherman down to the sea, participated in the siege and capture of Savannah, and in the marches through the Carolinas. The Twenty-ninth participated in the great review at Washington, May 24, and soon afterwards was sent to Louisville, Kentucky, where it was mustered out July 13, 1865. July 22 it was disbanded at Cleveland, Ohio. The rolls of the Twenty-ninth Ohio Infantry bear the names of fifteen hundred and thirty-two men, of whom five hundred and forty were killed, wounded, or missing.

FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT, OHIO INFANTRY.

Immediately after the battle of Bull Run, a number of the citizens of Cleveland, Ohio, set about raising a regiment, and the result of their labors was the Forty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, of which Captain William B. Hazen, Eighth United States Infantry, was appointed colonel. The camp of rendezvous was near Cleveland. The regiment was mustered into the service of the United States October 31, 1861, and in the latter part of the month of November the regiment reported for duty at Louisville, Kentucky, and became a part of the Fifteenth Brigade, Nelson's Division. Their first engagement was at Pittsburg Landing, April 6, 1862. They were in the front line in the charge, and it was terrible,—six men, who in turn carried the colors, were shot down, and of the three hundred and seventy-three men who entered the engagement one hundred and forty-one were either killed or wounded in half an hour. In the siege of Corinth, the Forty-first was engaged principally in skirmishing. Of the four hundred and ten officers and men of the Forty-first, the largest number it ever took into battle, one hundred and twelve were killed or wounded. Without doubt the severest engagement this regiment was ever engaged in was at Orchard Knob, between Chattanooga and Mission Ridge, November 23, 1863, where they made a charge and captured the colors of the Twenty-eighth Alabama Regiment. They lost one hundred and fifteen men. The regiment was discharged at Columbus, Ohio, November 26, 1865, having served four years and one month.

EIGHTY-FIFTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEERS (THREE MONTHS).

This organization never reached the regimental point. It was recruited to the proportions of a battalion (four companies) and retained in Camp Chase to guard rebel prisoners, and did arduous and valuable duty.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

This regiment was composed of citizens of Ashtabula, Lake, Geauga, Trumbull, and Mahoning counties. Companies G and K and a part of Company I were from Ashtabula county. The regiment was mustered into service on the 20th and 21st of August, 1862, at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, Ohio. The last company was mustered in at ten o'clock on the morning of August 21, and in one hour the regiment, one thousand and thirteen strong, was on the march, being the first regiment to leave the State under the President's call for troops of August 4, 1862. Having been armed and equipped, the regiment left for Lexington, Kentucky, where it was assigned to the brigade commanded by Colonel Charles Anderson. General Kirby Smith, in command of the Confederate army, was advancing from Cumberland Gap, and the regiment had every prospect of an immediate engagement. On the 30th of August the regiment advanced towards Richmond, Kentucky, for the purpose of reinforcing General Nelson, but the battle had been fought and lost, and hasty preparations were made for departure to Louisville. Colonel Hall, of the One Hundred and Fifth, was in command of the rear-guard. The weather was intensely warm, and there had been a drought in the country marched over. The column was pushed forward in great haste, and many fell from sunstroke apparently dead. The regiment faithfully performed its duty as rear-guard, and acted as a support to a section of artillery totally unprovided with ammunition. At Louisville, the regiment was assigned to Brigadier-General Terrill's brigade, of Brigadier-General Jackson's division. Leaving Louisville, the regiment marched to Perryville, where it was engaged in the battle of October 8, 1862. On the afternoon of that day the battle commenced at the point where the One Hundred and Fifth was stationed. The regiment moved rapidly forward and formed at the base of a ridge, where it awaited orders. The One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois Regiment and Parsons' Battery had been assigned a position to the front and left, where they became engaged, and the One Hundred and Fifth was ordered to their support. The regiment passed to the rear of the battery, for the purpose of forming on its left. Before reaching its position it received a volley from a Confederate regiment, and at once halted and opened fire. Another Confederate regiment rose out of the tall grass that completely concealed it and fired another volley. Parsons' Battery had been posted without any support near it, and within fifty yards of the concealed line of Confederate infantry. Most of the guns had been silenced, many of its men killed and wounded, and half of its horses shot down. At the first volley from the One Hundred and Fifth the Confederate lines, three or four deep, moved forward, firing as they advanced, and swept the ridge where the regiment and battery stood. The Confederate batteries were posted in rear of their infantry, which did terrible execution. General Terrill ordered Major Perkins, of the One Hundred and Fifth, to have the men fix bayonets and try to save the battery. Fresh troops of the enemy sprang up and the line faltered, wavered, and fell back to its former position. The enemy succeeded in taking the battery, and the contending lines were almost within pistol-shot of each other. The guns of the battery were turned upon the Federal lines, but the men were unwilling to retreat. At length General Terrill, seeing that further resistance was hopeless, gave the order to fall back. They re-formed in the rear of a battery, supporting it until night closed the contest. The regiment went into battle eight hundred strong, losing forty-two men killed and two hundred and twelve wounded. On the 20th of March, 1863, the One Hundred and Fifth was engaged with General John Morgan's command at Milton, Tennessee, where the chieftain received a severe chastisement. It participated in the Tullahoma campaign, and followed in pursuit of Bragg's army southward, crossing the Tennessee river and Lookout mountain, and next engaged the enemy at Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863. On Sunday, September 20, a gap was made in the lines, caused by the withdrawal of General Wood's division, which the enemy took advantage of. General Brannan's troops were outflanked, and fell back in confusion. General Reynolds, seeing that his flank would be exposed, ordered Major Perkins to change front with his regiment, and charge the Confederates as they advanced. At a word the regiment started forward, with deafening cheers, upon the enemy. The first line of the enemy was thrown back upon the second, upon reaching which, the regiment opened upon it in gallant style. Major Perkins soon saw that his left flank was exposed, and he was obliged to withdraw. The onset of the enemy was checked, and time given General Reynolds to secure his flanks and prevent disaster to the army. At this battle the One Hundred and Fifth lost seventy-five men in killed, wounded, and taken prisoners. At Chattanooga the One Hundred and Fifth was assigned to the Second Brigade, Third Division, Fourteenth Army Corps. It participated in the battle of Mission Ridge, Tennessee, November 25, 1863, in the Atlanta campaign, in pursuit of Hood to Gaylesville, Alabama, and in the march down to the sea, and in the marches through the Carolinas. The regiment was mustered out at Washington, June 3, 1865, and disbanded at Cleveland, Ohio. Of

Digitized by Google

the one thousand and thirteen men who left Cleveland in 1862, only four hundred and twenty-seven were mustered out in 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIRST REGIMENT OHIO NATIONAL GUARD (ONE HUNDRED DAYS' MEN).

This regiment contained one battalion from both Lake and Geauga Counties. They were mustered into the service on the 7th of May, 1864. The regiment was ordered to Johnson's Island, where it was engaged in guard and fatigue duty, and where it became noted for its drill and discipline, and for its tastefully ornamental camp. On June 9 the regiment was ordered to Covington, Kentucky, and had at Keller's bridge a lively fight with John Morgan's command, and were captured. They were paroled, and returned to Johnson's Island, where they were mustered out August 20, 1864.

FIRST REGIMENT OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Battery C of this regiment was mustered into the United States service September 9, 1861, at Camp Dennison. October 1 it left that camp for Camp Dick Robinson, Kentucky, and on arrival joined an expedition of some ten thousand men under General Albin Schoepf, for the purpose of relieving East Tennessee. This expedition resulted in the battle of Mill Spring and the defeat of the rebel General Zollicoffer. Battery C did some effective firing. One of its discharges —a James projectile—burst over a column of rebels, killing seven and wounding thirteen. On October 30, 1862, the battery was assigned to the Fourteenth Army Corps under General Thomas, and sent to Gallatin, Tennessee. On March 1, 1864, this battery returned to the field at Chattanooga. It was in the battles of Ralling Ford, Chickamauga,—where it lost thirteen men, thirty horses, and one gun dismounted,—Mission Ridge; and at the close of this campaign reenlisted, and was assigned to the Third Division, Twentieth Army Corps; was in the battles of Resaca, Cassville, New Hope Church, Peach-tree Creek, and the siege of Atlanta, Averyville, and Bentonville, which closed the active service of the battery. It was mustered out at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

FOURTEENTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

This battery was mustered into the service at Cleveland, Ohio, September 20, 1861, by Lieutenant J. W. P. Neil, Eighteenth United States Infantry. It was mainly recruited in the counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Lake, and Geauga, under authority from the Secretary of War, empowering Hon. B. F. Wade and Hon. John Hutchins to raise a regiment of cavalry and a battery of artillery. In its ranks were two hundred and forty-nine men and ten commissioned officers. The battery reported for service at Camp Dennison, on the 1st of January, 1862, and on the 5th of February left that camp, destined for Kansas. It was ordered by General Halleck to remain in St. Louis for orders, and on the 13th of February left for the theatre of war in Tennessee. At Paducah it was attached to the command of General Hurlburt. On the 7th of March it embarked with the army up the Tennessee river, and disembarked at Pittsburg Landing, and was transferred to General McClernand's Division. On the 9th of April, 1862, the battery participated in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, losing four men killed and twenty-six wounded, also fifty horses killed and wounded, and all their guns were left on the field, but were recovered on the following day without damage. The battery participated in the advance on Corinth, and also performed garrison duty at Jackson, Tennessee, until June 2, 1863, and afterwards remained in camp at Lynnville, Tennessee, until March, 1864. The battery participated in the battle of Resaca, Georgia, where it expended three hundred and forty-two rounds of ammunition, without casualties on its side. At Dallas, Georgia, it was engaged in shelling the enemy's works from the 28th to the 30th day of May, and took an active part in repelling the attack of the enemy upon the Federal lines on the evening of the 28th. On the evening of the 19th of May the battery took a position before Kenesaw mountain, and was constantly under fire from that date to the 2d of July, losing two men wounded. On the 3d of July it participated in the engagement of Ruff's Mills. A section of the battery was detached with General Stoneman's cavalry, where it performed good service, silencing the enemy's batteries on two occasions at river crossings. At the siege of Atlanta the battery was located within thirteen hundred yards of the enemy's heavy guns, behind casemated works. Eight men of the battery were wounded, two horses killed, and four wounded during these twenty-eight days of almost continuous firing. The battery marched northward with the army in pursuit of the Confederate General Hood, and reached Gaylesville, Alabama, on the 21st of October, where orders were received to report at Nashville, Tennessee, where it was assigned to the Seventh Cavalry Division. A new supply of horses and harness was drawn, and the battery was constituted horse artillery. It participated in the battle of Nashville, December 15, 1864, and in the pursuit of Hood's demoralized army. From Eastport, Mississippi, the battery was sent to New Orleans, and from thence to Mobile, Alabama, landing near Spanish Fort, and occupying a position upon the left of the Federal line. The battery was assigned to the Second Brigade of the Cavalry Division of Mississippi, and marched to Greenville and Montgomery, Alabama. The battery remained at Columbus, Mississippi, until the 27th of July, when it was ordered to Cairo, Illinois, to be mustered out, and from thence it was sent to Camp Dennison, where it was discharged August 17, 1865.

SECOND REGIMENT OHIO HEAVY ARTILLERY.

In 1863 it became necessary to recruit a class of troops whose duty it should be to fortify, garrison, and hold many important forts and strongholds that had been captured from the enemy. For this purpose the Second Ohio Heavy Artillery, consisting of twenty-four hundred men, rank and file, was then authorized.

Company M, commanded by Captain William H. H. Crowell, and other companies of the regiment were largely recruited from Ashtabula and Lake counties. Company M was mustered into service September 9, 1863, at Covington Barracks, and on the 18th of the same month it moved to Fort Willich, Mumfordsville, Kentucky. January 10, 1864, it was transferred to Fort Taylor, at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, where it remained on duty until May 26, 1864. From Camp Sedgwick, at Cleveland, Tennessee, it participated with the rest of the regiment in various expeditions, and was engaged in a skirmish at Strawberry Plains, where the Union forces were in a critical position. February 1, 1865, it was at Athens, Tennessee. It was there mustered out of the service, August 23, 1865, and on the 29th of the same month was paid and disbanded at Camp Chase, Ohio.

FIFTEENTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY

was recruited by Captain J. B. Burrows and First Lieutenant Edward Spear, Jr. This battery was mustered into the service on the first day of February, 1862, and was immediately ordered to Cincinnati, where it embarked February 16, under orders for Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, but on reaching Paducah, Kentucky, was disembarked by order of General Sherman. Horses were drawn here, and the battery embarked under orders to report to General Grant, at Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee. While proceeding up the Tennessee, and when near Whitehall Landing, the boat was fired into by guerrillas from the shore. The fire was returned with shell, under cover of which the men of the battery landed, drove the guerrillas from their cover, and captured some prisoners and horses. In this expedition the battery lost one man wounded. It reported to General Grant on the 20th, and was assigned to the Fourth Division, Army of the Tennessee. This battery was on the front line during the siege of Vicksburg, having position on the Hall's Ferry road, southeast of the city and within two hundred yards of the enemy's works, and enfilading several hundred yards of their line. In this, as in all the engagements in which this battery figured, most excellent service was performed, eliciting on every occasion the commendations of the commanding officers. It expended two thousand three hundred and one rounds of ammunition during the siege. The Fifteenth was with General Sherman principally, and participated in his famous "march to the sea." An incident is related that at the battle of Chattahoochee River a bird flew upon the shoulder of Private Seth Bowers, who was acting No. 1 on one of the guns, where it remained during the engagement. At every discharge of the piece the bird would thrust its head in the man's hair. After the recoil it would again take its position on the man's shoulder and watch the operations of loading. After the battle the bird remained around the men's quarters, but after a few days disappeared.

The Fifteenth Battery was mustered out June 20, 1865, at Columbus, Ohio.

SECOND OHIO CAVALRY.

This regiment was recruited and organized in the summer and autumn of 1861, at Camp Wade, near Cleveland, Ohio. It was the first cavalry regiment raised in the northern part of the State, drew into its ranks men of intelligence, culture, and capacity, and represented every trade and profession. In January, 1862, the Second Cavalry proceeded by rail to Platte City, Missouri, reported to General David Hunter, and was quartered in the town. In February, the Second marched through the border counties of Missouri to Fort Scott, Kansas. On the 22d of February a scouting-party of one hundred and twenty men of the Second Cavalry were attacked in the streets of Independence, Missouri, by an equal force of the enemy, under the command of the famous Quantrill. As the results of the Second's first fight, Quantrill was routed in fifteen minutes, losing fourteen men. The Second lost one man killed and three wounded. The Second Cavalry moved with the army into the Indian Territory in June. At Baxter Springs three regiments of loyal Indians, mounted on ponies and armed with squirrel rifles, joined the command. During the summer one hundred and fifty men were detailed from the Second Cavalry to man, temporarily, a light battery, and six months later the detail was made a transfer by order of the War Department, and constituted the Twenty-fifth Ohio Battery. In September, the Second, with the battery men-

Digitized by Google

tioned, marched with the army of General Blunt into Missouri and Arkansas, sharing in the campaign which ended in the victory of Prairie Grove, Arkansas, December 2, 1862. In the autumn campaign the Second fought at Carthage and Newtonia, Missouri, camped on the battle-field of Pea Ridge, and fought at Cow Hill, Wolf Creek, and White River. Captain August V. Kautz, Sixth United States Cavalry, was appointed colonel of the Second, and soon after it was transferred to Camp Chase, Ohio, to remount and refit for the field. In February, 1863, the original twelve companies were consolidated into eight, and a battalion of four companies of the Eighth Ohio Cavalry was added to the Second. In April the Second moved into Kentucky. In May and June the Second fought twice at Steubenville, twice at Monticello, and once at Columbia, Kentucky. The Second joined in the pursuit of John Morgan, following the great raider twelve hundred miles through three States, and shared in the capture at Buffington's Island.

The work of the Second in East Tennessee was active and honorable, where skirmishes occurred too numerous to record. During the siege of Knoxville, the Second operated on the enemy's flank, and joined in the pursuit of Longstreet's army. On the 2d of December, 1862, it fought Longstreet's cavalry at Morristown, and on the 4th of the same month the Second lost forty men killed and wounded at Russelville. On the 6th it was at the front five hours at the battle of Beam Station. The Second re-enlisted in January, 1864, and was furloughed for thirty days. It was ordered to Annapolis, Maryland, and moved out of camp May 1, eight hundred strong, crossing the Long Bridge into Virginia. The Second was transferred from the Ninth Army Corps to Sheridan's Cavalry Corps. Its duties following were arduous, and its losses severe. From the Army of the Potomac the Second marched to the Shenandoah Valley. Several companies of the Second, acting as a rear-guard, fought an hour in dense darkness in the streets of Winchester. The Second Ohio Cavalry, with the aid of the Third New Jersey Cavalry, captured an entire regiment of Confederate infantry near Winchester, special mention being made by the Secretary of War of the gallantry of these two regiments.

On the 19th of October the Second fought at Cedar Creek, being in the saddle from daybreak until nine o'clock P.M. It occupied the centre on the Valley pike, while the infantry, formed in the rear of the cavalry, was present on the pike when Sheridan came to the front on his immortal ride, assisted to raise the shout of welcome, and joined in the charges that decided the victory. On the 27th of February, 1865, the Second started with Sheridan on the last raid of the war, sharing in the capture of Early's army at Waynesboro', March 2. In this action the Second captured five pieces of artillery with caissons. For this it received the thanks of General Custer upon the field. The Second joined the Army of the Potomac with Sheridan's cavalry, at Petersburg, entering the campaign that closed the war. From the 27th of March to the surrender of Lee the Second captured and turned over to the provost-marshal eighteen pieces of artillery. Soon after the grand review at Washington, the Second was ordered to St. Louis, Missouri, and from thence to Springfield. The order for muster-out was soon received, when the Second proceeded to Camp Chase, Ohio, and on the 11th of September, 1865, was paid and disbanded.

THE SQUIRREL HUNTERS.

During the autumn of 1862, the Confederate General Kirby Smith advanced upon Cincinnati with a large army. Governor Tod issued a proclamation calling upon all who would furnish themselves with rations and arms to turn out, organize under their own officers, and rendezvous at Cincinnati, transportation over the railroads to be provided by the government. About three hundred and fifty citizens of Geauga and Lake Counties responded to the call of the governor. These men, of course, saw no fighting, but their work was cheerfully performed because they thought their services were needed. Governor Tod caused lithograph discharges to be forwarded to those whose names could be obtained. These discharges may be found in many homes in the county, where they are properly prized.

SOLDIERS OF THE EARLY WARS.

Of these we have but a meagre showing, although every effort has been made to procure a complete list. The indifference manifested in this matter is surprising, to say the least of it. Captain Parker, of Mentor, raised a company from Lake County, but of this we can learn nothing further.

Revolutionary Soldiers.—Nathan Ganson, Joseph Wilbur, James Moore, Abraham Morton, Isaac Moore (served seven years), Reuben Curtiss, Zachariah Hosmer, Seth Phelps, Jonas Carter.

Soldiers of the War of 1812.—Arad Way, Calvin Phelps, Bildad Bradley, Moses Bradley, Sherabiah Burnett, Jno. Randolph, Jno. Cutler, Welcome Bedlock, Saml. Canfield, Alvin St. John, Joseph Morton, Consider Hammond, Jas. Pease, Calvin Chase, Eleazar Patchin, Amos Andrews, Captain Vene Stone, Frederick Loveland, James McNutt, Captain Charles Parker, A. R. Baldwin, H. R. Baldwin, H. Bennett, Thomas Brown, Elisha Bundy, George Burdin, Jno. Day, James Donaldson, Samuel Donaldson, Alexander Dunn, David Kester, Larrea McCall, Martin McClintock, Isaac Mead, Nathaniel Moore, Joseph Melton, Alfred Phelps, Ransom Smith, Ira Waterman, Ira Webster, Ressell Williams, Walter Young, Abner H. Fairbanks, Lewis Smith, Harney Bills, Daniel G. Converse, Phineas Mixer.

ROSTER OF SOLDIERS FROM GEAUGA AND LAKE COUNTIES IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

1st sergeant D. W. Waters, enlisted Aug. 30, 1862; disch. June 5, 1865.
Sergeant L. D. Gates, enlisted August 20, 1862; discharged June 5, 1865.
Corporal E. Burr, enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged June 5, 1865.
M. Britton, enlisted June 7, 1861; discharged, no date.
S. G. Cone, enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged, no date.
J. Korney, enlisted August 29, 1862; discharged June 5, 1865.
E. G. Meigs, enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged June 5, 1865.
W. Orton, enlisted August 14, 1862; discharged June 5, 1865.
George Ash.

COMPANY G.

1st sergeant John Baptiste, enlisted Sept. 3, 1862; disch. June 5, 1865.
Sergeant E. O. Granger, enlisted August 30, 1862; disch. Dec. 1, 1864.
Sergeant R. Stone, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
Sergeant W. Steckham, enlisted Sept. 3, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
James Reynolds, enlisted March 25, 1864; transferred to Company F, Seventh Regiment; mustered out with regiment.
J. B. Auxer, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 29, 1865.
D. Bennett, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
L. Butts, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged May 29, 1865.
R. Baker, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
G. A. Brown, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
C. Buel, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
J. Babcock, enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
F. Downing, enlisted August 20, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
A. Furrows, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged May 22, 1865.
L. S. Frank, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
W. J. Grant, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
H. Huntoon, enlisted July 10, 1861; captured at Cross Lanes; discharged December 2, 1864.
W. O. Johnson, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
J. Melton, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
M. D. Otiss, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
C. A. Parks, enlisted August 30, 1862; wounded at Chancellorsville, Virginia; discharged June 12, 1865.
A. Fern, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.

SEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Major John S. Casement joined for service May 28, 1861; resigned May 23, 1862.
Adjutant William D. Shepherd joined for service April 24, 1861; resigned March 25, 1863.
Sergeant-Major Newton K. Hubbard joined for service April 24, 1861.
Fife-Major Harry Wood joined for service June 20, 1861; made prisoner at Cross Lanes, August 26, 1861.
Drum-Major J. L. Woodward joined for service June 21, 1861; discharged March 9, 1862.

REGIMENTAL BAND.

Henry H. Coe, leader, joined for service July 10, 1861.
Edgar M. Bostwick joined for service July 10, 1861.
Ely E. Gill joined for service July 10, 1861.
John F. Hormiston joined for service July 10, 1861.
S. J. Marshall joined for service July 10, 1861.
Martin V. Clark joined for service August 9, 1861.
William Fairgraves joined for service July 10, 1861.
Charles W. Rosseter joined for service July 10, 1861.

COMPANY B.

L. Huson, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged February 8, 1863.

COMPANY C.

J. S. Fish, enlisted August 11, 1862; killed at Ringold, Nov. 27, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Captain John N. Dyer, killed at Cross Lanes, Aug. 26, 1861.
1st lieutenant Charles A. Weed, promoted to captain Co. E, Jan. 1, 1863.
1st lieutenant Wm. D. Shepherd, promoted to adjutant Sept. 1, 1863.
1st lieutenant Geo. D. Lockwood, promoted to 1st lieut. Nov. 2, 1862.
2d lieutenant A. J. Williams, resigned Sept. 1861.
1st sergeant W. Lawrence, wounded and sent to hospital, Nov. 27, 1862.
1st sergeant E. Hart, mustered out with regiment.
1st sergeant C. A. Dengler, mustered out with regiment.
1st sergeant Jas. M. Lapham, mustered out with regiment.
1st sergeant Wm. Cain, mustered out with regiment.
Corporal L. Knight, mustered out with regiment.
Corporal E. V. Nash, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
Corporal W. G. Whiting, mustered out with regiment.
Corporal S. S. Oliver, mustered out with regiment.
Corporal S. E. Hendrickson, mustered out with regiment.
Corporal M. N. Taft, mustered out with regiment.
Jno. Allen, mustered out with regiment.
M. Brick, mustered out with regiment.
G. J. Buys, mustered out with regiment.
Arthur Brown, mustered out with regiment.
A. Colwell, mustered out with regiment.
Frank Cone, mustered out with regiment.
W. A. French, wounded; mustered out with regiment.
J. D. Fenon, prisoner; mustered out with regiment.
L. E. Gill, mustered out with regiment.
S. Gill, mustered out with regiment.
A. Hickok, mustered out with regiment.
V. Hart, mustered out with regiment.
A. Hungerford, missing in action near Dallas, Georgia.
E. C. Miller, mustered out with regiment.
D. F. Pomeroy, mustered out with regiment.
C. C. Quinn, mustered out with regiment.
H. H. Rhodes, mustered out with regiment.
Chas. A. Shepherd, mustered out with regiment.
Frank Stanley, mustered out with regiment.
John Smith, mustered out with regiment.
John Weaver, mustered out with regiment.

KILLED AND DIED.

1st sergeant H. J. Whiting, killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
Corporal Chas. Carroll, killed at Gettysburg, July, 1863.
Corporal A. G. Griswold, killed at Winchester, Virginia, March 23, 1862.
Clark Barbour, died at Gallapolis, Ohio, October 26, 1861.
R. H. Bumbram, killed at Winchester, Virginia, March 23, 1862.
William A. Colter, died Oct. 13, 1861.
L. C. Corroni, killed at Winchester, March 23, 1862.
A. Copeland, died of wounds, June 13, 1863.
Alexander Dodge, died at Salisbury, N. C., prison, April 24, 1862.
C. G. Hittinger, died of wounds, August 10, 1862.
Lawson Hibbard, killed at Port Republic, June 9, 1862.
C. H. Johnson, died August 20, 1861.

Digitized by Google

Jno. Lee, killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
W. W. Lapham, died of wounds, August 13, 1862.
W. D. Malone, died August 21, 1861.
Jno. Mulligan, killed at Port Republic, June 9, 1862.
Stephen V. Russell, died September 3, 1862.
George Roof, died January 6, 1862.
Thomas Sayles, died November 10, 1862.
Jno. Shelby, died of wounds, November 10, 1863.
Almon Toner, killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
Bingham Tuttle, killed at Dallas, May 25, 1864.
Jacob Wagner, died January 10, 1863.

DISCHARGED.

1st sergeant W. D. Shepherd, for promotion, November 25, 1861.
1st sergeant Geo. D. Lockwood, for promotion to lieutenant, Company E, August 9, 1862.
1st sergeant Frank Paine, for promotion to lieut., Co. C, Nov. 25, 1861.
1st sergeant V. E. Smalley, for wounds, February 5, 1863.
Corporal Jerome Lott, for disability, January 11, 1862.
George L. Atkin, for disability, May 10, 1862.
Geo. F. Balch, for disability, June 3, 1863.
H. F. Button, for disability, February 13, 1863.
S. J. Baker, for disability, March 23, 1863.
T. F. Burrbank (G. O. No. 154), October 24, 1862.
Chas. L. Bentley, (G. O. No. 154), October 24, 1862.
Robert L. Custin, for disability, September 6, 1862.
A. B. Colwell, for disability, July 8, 1862.
Wm. Gardner, for wounds, December 11, 1862.
Chas. E. Griffith, for disability, April 26, 1863.
N. B. Halcomb, for wounds, January 9, 1863.
Wm. A. Hoeg, for disability, January 11, 1862.
B. F. Hawkins, for wounds, March 3, 1863.
Jno. Harmon (G. O. No. 154), October 22, 1862.
R. M. Jones, for disability, August 7, 1862.
Charles Jones (G. O. No. 154), December 1, 1862.
E. M. Johnson (G. O. No. 154), October 21, 1862.
Jno. McAdams, for wounds, February 17, 1863.
Thomas Roff, for wounds, March 9, 1863.
Wm. P. Root, for wounds, January 31, 1863.
Van Ness Sherwood, for disability, February 20, 1862.
Geo. Spear, for disability, March 13, 1863.
Wm. P. Tisdel, for expiration of term of service, April 27, 1864.
H. Weeland, for disability, February 12, 1863.
R. M. Weeland, for disability, September 1, 1863.
H. Woolsey, for disability, July 14, 1862.
W. L. Wirts, for disability, July 9, 1862.
Musician Harry Wood, for disability from prison life, Sept. 30, 1862.
Jno. B. Wirts, for disability, February 19, 1863.
Thomas R. Young, for disability, September 10, 1862.

TRANSFERRED.

Sergeant N. K. Hubbard, promoted sergeant-major; to N. C. Staff January 1, 1864.
Corporal Jno. H. Ernest, by reason of S. O. No. 156, June 11, 1864.
Corporal Edward Barr, by reason of S. O. No. 156, June 11, 1864.
Corporal Sam. W. Vance, to Company H, June 19, 1864.
Gerry Brakeman, by reason of S. O. No. 156, June 11, 1864.
J. Babcock, by reason of S. O. No. 156, June 11, 1864.
M. T. Britton, by reason of S. O. No. 156, June 11, 1864.
J. R. Breese, to Company F, June 19, 1861.
Geo. W. Bower, to Company H, June 19, 1861.
S. G. Cone, by special order, June 11, 1864.
I. Cone, to Veteran Reserve Corps, August 1, 1863.
Jno. W. Dawes, by special order, June 11, 1864.
J. L. Fish, to Company C, October 15, 1862.
M. Fitzgerald, by special order, June 11, 1864.
Chas. Glendenning, to Company H, June 19, 1861.
S. R. Hopkins, to Company F, June 19, 1861.
Edward Hobday, to Veteran Reserve Corps; no record; 1864.
H. H. Huntoon, by special order, June 11, 1864.
E. J. Murray, by special order, June 11, 1864.
Frank Morley, by special order, June 11, 1864.
G. E. Meigs, by special order, June 11, 1864.
E. Maxfield, to Company F, June 19, 1861.
W. A. Orton, by special order, June 11, 1864.
R. K. Shepherd, by special order, June 11, 1864.
I. S. Travis, by special order, June 11, 1864.
Alex. Tenney, by special order, June 11, 1864.
Jerome Tuttle, by special order, June 11, 1864.
Augustus Webber, to Company F, June 19, 1861.
B. W. Wilson, to Veteran Reserve Corps.

COMPANY E.

Jas. Kearney, enlisted August 29, 1862; last date, September 19, 1864.

COMPANY F.

Captain D. B. Clayton, resigned August 18, 1861.
1st lieutenant Harlow N. Spencer, promoted to captain Company F, Nov. 25, 1861; resigned August 3, 1861.
Orville Bachmell, died at Harper's Ferry, October 29, 1862.
Monroe Hazen, killed in battle at Dallas, Ga., May 25, 1864.
S. R. Waltersteen, died in Washington, D. C., date not given.

DISCHARGED.

Benjamin Babcock, for disability, February 10, 1863.
Geo. S. Harpham, for disability, May 5, 1863.
Wm. A. Kibber, for wounds, February 21, 1863.
Eugene Maxfield, for re-enlistment, January 23, 1864.

TRANSFERRED.

Chas. H. Melton, to Invalid Corps, date not given.
Sergeant John Baptie, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
Sergeant E. O. Granger, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
Corporal L. B. Hill, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
Corporal W. Stockham, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
Corporal H. Twing, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
J. B. Auxer, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
F. Basquin, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
Daniel Bennett, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
Lewis Butts, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
F. Downing, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
L. S. Faulk, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
James J. Melton, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
M. D. Otis, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
C. A. Parks, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
Jas. Reynolds, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
M. L. Scoville, by reason of S. F. O. No. 156, June 8, 1864.
Afred W. Morley, to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 31, 1864.

COMPANY H.

2d lieutenant Wm. D. Braden, promoted to captain, June 12, 1863, Co. G.
Corporal Samuel M. Vance, promoted; discharged with regiment.
Corporal C. Glendening, wounded at Ringold, Nov. 27, 1863, discharged with regiment.
Corporal Jos. Kincaid, wounded, Nov. 27, 1863; discharged with regt.
Corporal D. Wintersteen, discharged with regiment.
Wagoner J. Washer, discharged with regiment.
S. Burrows, discharged with regiment.
R. W. Bower, discharged with regiment.
S. J. Coon, discharged with regiment.
Wm. Hunter, discharged with regiment.
H. P. Bower, died January 31, 1863.

DISCHARGED.

1st sergeant R. S. Bower, by order of War Department, Feb. 15, 1864.
1st sergeant Wm. D. Braden, to accept promotion as lieutenant.
H. W. Crittenden, for disability, June 10, 1863.
W. W. Fowler, for wounds, November 20, 1863.
M. L. Miller, for disability, September 30, 1863.
H. Sporry, September 3, 1863.
D. W. White, for disability, August 1, 1863.

TRANSFERRED.

Corporal L. D. Gates, left in field at Ackworth, Ga., by S. F. O. No. 156.
Corp. D. W. Watters, left in field at Ackworth, Ga., by S. F. O. No. 156.
G. W. Brown, left in field at Ackworth, Ga., by S. F. O. No. 156.
Chas. L. Buell, left in field at Ackworth, Ga., by S. F. O. No. 156.
Russell Baker, left in field at Ackworth, Ga., by S. F. O. No. 156.
A. Forrow, left in field at Ackworth, Ga., by S. F. O. No. 156.
W. J. Grant, left in field at Ackworth, Ga., by S. F. O. No. 165.
W. O. Johnson, left in field at Ackworth, Ga., by S. F. O. No. 156.
C. H. Pelton, left in field at Ackworth, Ga., by S. F. O. No. 156.
R. Stone, left in field at Ackworth, Ga., by S. F. O. No. 156.
S. S. White, no record.
H. L. Wright, no record.

EIGHTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY H.

Charles Dalrymple, J. H. Smith, A. Gonsella.
Sergeant H. H. Waldo, enlisted June 6, 1861; must. out with company.

ELEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

D. H. Hunt, enlisted December 28, 1861; no record.
J. McDonnell, enlisted August 16, 1861; no record.
Wm. Berber, enlisted August 15, 1861; no record.
James Rowe, enlisted August 15, 1861; no record.

COMPANY B.

John Smith, enlisted September 29, 1863; no record.

COMPANY D.

H. H. Waite, enlisted September 30, 1862; no date of discharge.

COMPANY E.

Captain W. L. Douglass, enlisted Dec. 19, 1861; resigned Sept. 21, 1862.
2d lieutenant J. M. Elliott, enlisted July 1, 1861; res. June 12, 1862.
Sergeant J. M. Peck, enlisted August 28, 1862; died October 3, 1863.
Corporal S. W. Baswell, enlisted August 13, 1861; died June 7, 1862.
S. Shideler, enlisted September 16, 1861; wounded December 13, 1863.
Jas. Daa, enlisted August 13, 1861; discharged 1862.
John Dyson, enlisted September 10, 1861; discharged October, 1863.
Samuel Fast, enlisted December 4, 1861; discharged January 17, 1862.
Sergeant S. Mansfield, enlisted Sept. 16, 1862; discharged Jan. 22, 1863.
L. A. Stewart, enlisted August 13, 1861; discharged March 30, 1862.
J. Bower, enlisted August 13, 1861; transferred to Company A.
Albert Berry, enlisted December 3, 1861; transferred to Company D.
H. D. Culbertson, enlisted August 13, 1861; transferred to Company H.
M. Casey, enlisted December 16, 1861; transferred to Company D.
J. Funk, enlisted August 18, 1861; transferred to Company H.
W. Gasnell, enlisted August 13, 1861; transferred to Company H.
D. Helpman, enlisted August 13, 1861; transferred to Company D.
J. Houser, enlisted September 28, 1861; transferred to Company H.
D. Hunt, enlisted December 13, 1861; transferred to Company K.
J. H. Irwin, enlisted September 10, 1861; transferred to Company B.
N. Keltner, enlisted August 13, 1861; transferred to Company D.
W. Kelley, enlisted August 13, 1861; transferred to Company K.
A. Kerr, enlisted September 17, 1861; transferred to Company A.
C. Myers, enlisted August 13, 1861; transferred to Company A.
J. McDonald, enlisted September 10, 1861; transferred to Company H.
W. L. McFall, enlisted September 27, 1861; transferred to Company B.
M. Noonan, enlisted September 16, 1861; transferred to Company G.
C. Neisley, enlisted November 18, 1861; transferred to Company H.
J. Pritchard, enlisted September 16, 1861; transferred to Company G.
S. Penny, enlisted September 16, 1861; transferred to Company G.
J. Rowe, enlisted August 13, 1861; transferred to Company A.
W. Reiber, enlisted September 10, 1861; transferred to Company A.
J. Rollins, enlisted September 23, 1861; transferred to Company A.
J. Reese, enlisted September 27, 1861; transferred to Company G.
D. Regan, enlisted December 23, 1861; transferred to Company H.
L. A. Thomas, enlisted September 10, 1861; transferred to Company H.
J. Wick, enlisted September 10, 1861; transferred to Company F.
J. Wise, enlisted August 13, 1861; transferred to Company B.
N. Whittaker, enlisted October 15, 1861; transferred to Company A.
J. Westfield, enlisted October 1, 1861; transferred to Company K.
P. Bailey, enlisted August 9, 1862; promoted to sergeant.
S. A. Collins, enlisted September 16, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut., Oct. 21, 1863.

COMPANY G.

S. Purney, enlisted September 16, 1861; died December 15, 1863.
H. C. McKnight, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861; died at Andersonville prison.
A. Kerr, enlisted September 17, 1861; no record.
M. Norman, enlisted September 16, 1861; prisoner; returned to regiment November 9, 1863.

COMPANY H.

J. Barcholomen, enlisted August 29, 1862; died of wounds Dec. 9, 1863.
J. H. Brone, enlisted September 1, 1862; died of wounds Dec. 9, 1863.
W. Coffrique, enlisted Sept. 8, 1862; disch. for disability, May, 1864.
M. Cleugh, enlisted January 26, 1864; no date.
C. Donahue, enlisted April 18, 1864; no date.
J. Wilson, enlisted December 28, 1863; no date.

COMPANY K.

J. Westfall, enlisted October 1, 1861; died November 30, 1862.
D. Ragin, enlisted December 23, 1861; discharged December 19, 1863.
J. P. Morris, enlisted August 14, 1862; re-enlisted.
J. Travis, enlisted August 23, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
S. S. White, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
H. L. Wright, enlisted August 20, 1862; discharged June 21, 1865.
Corporal H. Twing, enlisted August 30, 1862; discharged June 28, 1865.
F. Basquin, enlisted August 28, 1862; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 1, 1865.
C. H. Pelton, enlisted August 18, 1862; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 1, 1865.
Corporal L. B. Hill, enlisted August 30, 1862; transferred from 7th Regiment, Company F.

THIRTEENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Jacob Market.

FIFTEENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Myron Parks.

EIGHTEENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY K.

John Barrows, Cyrus Beals, E. Gardiner, A. Crosby, E. R. Aylsworth, G. H. Hubbard, J. C. Brewer.

NINETEENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY F.

Captain, George E. Paine, H. J. Clark, J. Crane, F. Paris, J. Barton, O. N. McGonigal, W. Witter, P. H. Calkins, D. W. Merrill, S. F. Cooley, P. M. Cowles, M. V. B. Eggleston, W. Garrett, H. Granger, J. C. Grugger, G. E. Herriman, E. H. Munsell, A. M. Parker, C. A. Parks, T. C. Parsons, H. H. Pulsifer, C. L. Riddle, R. W. Sanford, C. Shattuck, H. Throing, O. G. Thayer, A. H. Wheelock, E. J. West, A. Gould, C. H. Gumey, S. Beckwith, E. C. Chilson, T. Garrite, F. F. Keeny, R. W. Keeny, W. H. Kelley, J. Ladow, C. L. Lillie, J. C. Lindorman, R. P. Packard, L. M. Palmer, L. Prince, D. G. Reed, J. Roe, F. F. Shaw, J. A. Stebbins, F. D. Story, A. B. Turner, E. Morton, Jr., S. Hathaway, W. A. Bagg, N. Bonapart, A. I. Brown, A. Brown, W. H. Hale, L. A. Houseworth, L. W. Houseworth, H. B. Hunt, H. F. Sheldon, O. F. Stetson, M. J. Whitney, A. D. Barrett, L. Barrett, A. Bartlett, D. J. Baur, A. E. Billington, E. Proctor, H. R. Roath, D. Sheldon, W. H. Wright, M. H. Hamblin, C. N. Dewey, L. Fowler, D. Grimes, S. C. Hackney, J. G. Hansard, W. Hansard, C. King, E. Patchin, A. Green, J. W. Mead, D. Morton, H. W. Osmond, D. D. Tucker, P. N. Dimock, T. F. Hawley, J. McKee, T. C. Rea, A. C. Spencer, H. P. Kile, B. D. Millard, S. D. Tucker, C. L. Vining, H. M. Babcock, L. A. Batchelder, T. Hulbert, William H. Plaisted, J. H. Valentine, S. Hathaway (2d lieutenant), N. B. Manny, A. I. Brown, Amenzo Brown, M. V. Eggleston, H. B. Hunt, H. F. Sheldon, O. G. Thayer, M. J. Whitney, T. C. Parsons, W. A. Bugg, William Andrews, John McKee.

COMPANY A.

Ralph Chase, enlisted August 13, 1862.
Luke Fox, enlisted September 15, 1862.
John Hanry, enlisted August 15, 1862.
A. S. Johnson, enlisted February 16, 1864.
John Little, enlisted August 30, 1862.
A. Seely, enlisted September 15, 1862.

COMPANY I.*

Captain R. B. Moore, appointed June 1, 1861; resigned March 23, 1862.
Lieutenant Russell Hastings, appointed 2d lieut. June 1, 1861; pro. to 1st lieut. March 23, 1862; and to capt. Aug. 8, 1863.
Tyler Parish, veteran, discharged with company.
Albert McEnin, veteran, discharged with company.
D. B. Bartholomew, veteran, discharged with company.
Nelson Leroy, veteran, discharged with company.
George C. Jones, veteran, discharged with company.
J. D. Jones, veteran, discharged with company.
David Houliston, veteran, discharged with company.
William Crump, veteran, discharged with company.
M. H. Strong, veteran, discharged with company.
George W. Atkinson, veteran, discharged with company.
Thomas J. Smith, veteran, discharged with company.
William Gray, veteran, discharged with company.
Benjamin Jackson, veteran, discharged with company.
George Merley, veteran, discharged with company.

* Mustered out July 26, 1865.

Digitized by Google

John C. Shoemaker, veteran, discharged with company.
John Wilkinson, veteran, discharged with company.
T. Burbank, veteran, discharged with company.
George B. Huston, veteran, discharged with company.
William Waist, veteran, discharged with company.
Alonzo Kingsley, veteran, discharged with company.
Richard Uden, veteran, discharged with company.
James Scovill, enlisted February, 1864; discharged July 26, 1865.
John Horn, enlisted October 4, 1862; discharged with company.

SCATTERING.

Jas. Crowder, Captain S. B. Warren, Sergeant J. M. Blish (died November 9, 1861), Sergeant G. E. Tyler, Andy Shepard (killed Ganly Bridge, June, 1864), D. J. French, M. G. Clapp, W. F. Green (killed May 9, 1864), G. McIntosh, J. M. Bottin (died October 16, 1861), D. Scribner, Jesse Hill, E. Thompson, S. W. Ruperts, Eph. Stephens, W. J. Gardner, John Gass, Jno. E. Hewitt, Ralph Chase, Miles Chadwick (wounded at Antietam), Jacob Hovey, Willis Chase, Luther Martindale, Luther Call, Franklin Brockway, J. A. Nettleton, Thomas Fonts.

TWENTY-FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY G.

Frank Morris, enlisted October 12, 1862; died November, 1865.
Richard Hopkins, Silas M. Hopkins.

TWENTY-SEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

L. Burnett, Wm. Haver.

TWENTY-NINTH OHIO INFANTRY.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel Wm. T. Fitch, discharged on account of wounds, Oct. 13, 1864.

REGIMENTAL BAND.

John Price, mustered out by order of General Shields, July 2, 1862.
Lewis Price, mustered out by order of General Shields, July 2, 1862.

COMPANY A.

John Exene, John Bartlett, A. Exene, F. Mowry, G. Mowry, J. M. Sober, A. McNaughton.

COMPANY B.

D. Baur, George Stocking.

COMPANY D.

James Fleming, E. H. Wright.

COMPANY E.

R. Dewey.

COMPANY F.

Captain Jno. F. Morse, enlisted September 28, 1861; resigned April 15, 1862.
1st lieutenant H. Gregory, enlisted September 28, 1861; resigned January 26, 1863, for disability.
2d lieutenant Eleazar Burridge, enlisted September 28, 1861; promoted to captain; resigned February 3, 1863, for disability.
1st sergeant H. L. Martindale, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged May 10, 1862, for disability.
Sergeant Jas. Jerome, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged September 16, 1862, for wounds.
Sergeant R. H. Baldwin, enlisted September 28, 1861; promoted to captain; resigned November 1, 1864.
Sergeant S. Hall, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged November 10, 1862, for disability.
Sergeant M. E. Gregory, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged August 1, 1862, for disability.
Corporal C. Woodford, enlisted September 28, 1861; promoted to sergeant March 1, 1863.
Corporal H. Macomber, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged October 18, 1862, for disability.
Corporal N. B. Noyes, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged November 25, 1862, for disability.
Corporal George Gray, enlisted October 10, 1861; promoted to sergeant; discharged February 18, 1863, for disability.
Corporal Burton Pickett, enlisted September 28, 1861; died August 14, 1862, of wounds.
Corporal C. Valkenburg, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged November 8, 1862, for disability.
Corporal N. Harvey, enlisted October 9, 1861; discharged December 12, 1862, for disability.
Corporal C. N. Hayes, enlisted September 28, 1861.
Fifer O. E. Stickney, enlisted September 28, 1861; died April 28, 1863.
Drummer J. Scofield, enlisted October 7, 1861; discharged February 18, 1863, for disability.
Wagoner J. H. Whitney, enlisted September 28, 1861.
D. Auringer, enlisted November 7, 1861; discharged February 18, 1863, for disability.
J. A. Austin, enlisted December 14, 1861; died April 12, 1862.
J. Boughton, enlisted October 10, 1861; discharged June 23, 1862, for disability.
C. Boughton, enlisted October 20, 1861; discharged May 10, 1862, for disability.
H. E. Balch, enlisted September 28, 1861; died February 18, 1862.
S. E. Balch, enlisted September 28, 1861; promoted to corporal, May 1, 1865.
Jno. Blodgett, enlisted October 7, 1861; transferred to Company K.
H. M. Babcock, enlisted November 7, 1861; transferred to Company K, Cavalry.
J. D. Belknap, enlisted October 17, 1861; died June 17, 1864.
J. Briggs, enlisted November 21, 1861; discharged October 9, 1862, for disability.
A. Case, enlisted October 12, 1861; promoted to sergeant, March 1, 1865.
A. Cole, enlisted October 7, 1861; discharged by General Order 77.
H. C. Canfield, enlisted October 7, 1861; discharged August 10, 1864.
C. V. Clark, enlisted October 17, 1861; discharged November 12, 1862.
J. Carson, enlisted September 28, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps, August, 1863.
R. Carmon, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged October 20.
C. Cain, enlisted September 28, 1861.
W. Call, enlisted September 28, 1861.
W. Chadwick, enlisted September 28, 1861; minor; discharged at request of father.
M. P. Durkee, enlisted November 21, 1861; discharged August 28, 1863 for disability.
F. Dimock, enlisted November 31, 1861; died February 28, 1862.
T. Dowling, enlisted September 28, 1861.
M. Dowling, enlisted September 28, 1861; died May 18, 1862.
P. Dowling, enlisted November 28, 1861; transferred to First Pioneer Brigade.
J. S. Dustin, enlisted September 28, 1861; killed June 15, 1864.
R. Davidson, enlisted October 17, 1861.
E. Ewer, enlisted October 15, 1861; discharged November 1, 1862, for disability.
J. Fleming, enlisted September 28, 1861; transferred to Company C.
M. Flinn, enlisted September 28, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps, December 9, 1863.
J. Foss, enlisted October 8, 1861.
F. Flood, enlisted October 10, 1861.
E. L. Gray, enlisted October 17, 1861.
E. W. Gray, enlisted September 28, 1861; transferred to Company K.
Y. E. Gregory, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged February 4, 1863, for disability.
D. D. Hill, enlisted September 28, 1861.
I. I. Houghkirk, enlisted September 28, 1861.
A. J. Hanoun, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged June 10, 1862, for disability.
A. D. Hanoun, enlisted October 9, 1861; discharged February 18, 1863, for disability.
F. R. Johnson, enlisted September 28, 1861; killed in action, June 9, 1862.
J. D. Johnson, enlisted October 7, 1861; killed in action, July 3, 1863.
P. Joice, enlisted October 20, 1861; discharged May 10, 1862, for disability.
Wm. Knox, enlisted October 16, 1861; transferred to Company K.
James King, enlisted October 10, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps, August 1, 1863.
W. Lindsley, enlisted October 7, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps, March 22, 1864.
M. Malone, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged November 12, 1862, for disability.
J. C. McLean, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged November 12, 1862, for disability.
S. McLean, enlisted November 1, 1861.
J. Manley, enlisted September 28, 1861.
A. Neal, enlisted September 28, 1861; died August 12, 1862, of wounds.
F. Neno, enlisted December 25, 1861; discharged August 12, 1862, for disability.
Geo. Neno, enlisted October 16, 1861: died August 12, 1862, of wounds.
E. S. Ontiss, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged November 12, 1862, for disability.
G. A. Patchin, enlisted November 28, 1861; discharged December 12, 1862, for disability.
J. B. Pickett, enlisted October 11, 1861.
A. B. Paine, enlisted October 11, 1861; promoted to captain, June 28, 1865.
E. Reed, Jr., enlisted October 23, 1861.
T. Ryne, enlisted October 20, 1861; discharged April 14, 1863, for disability.
L. Rynd, enlisted October 20, 1861; discharged June 10, 1862, for disability.
P. Smith, enlisted November 1, 1861.
C. Smith, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged November 16, 1862, for disability.
S. M. Smith, enlisted October 10, 1861; killed in action, June 9, 1862.
S. B. Smith, enlisted October 17, 1861.
P. Smith, enlisted September 28, 1861; disch. April 4, 1863, for disability.
P. Shelby, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged February 18, 1863, for disability.
A. Sperry, enlisted September 28, 1861; discharged February 18, 1863, for disability.
A. E. Sanford, enlisted Sept. 28, 1861; discharged by Special Order 77.
O. F. Stetson, enlisted September 28, 1861.
J. Saspield, enlisted October 18, 1861; transferred to Company K.
J. Taylor, Jr., enlisted September 28, 1861; transferred to Company K.
E. W. Taylor, enlisted November 20, 1861; discharged October 1, 1862, for disability.
J. Thorp, enlisted October 5, 1861; discharged August 12, 1862, for disab.
L. Walker, enlisted November 7, 1861.
G. T. Wicks, enlisted October 8, 1861; discharged April 3, 1863, for disab.
O. E. Wilson, enlisted October 15, 1861.
C. F. Waldron, enlisted October 15, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps, March 7, 1863.
George Williams, enlisted Oct. 21, 1862; died June 27, 1864, of wounds.
E. Williams, enlisted October 21, 1861; promoted to sergeant; died May 23, 1862.
S. Balch, veteran; promoted to corporal.

COMPANY K.

J. J. Taylor, D. M. Turner, George Perry, S. Pierce, F. Fales, T. Johnson.

THIRTIETH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.

S. Fuller, A. Fuller.

THIRTY-SIXTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY E.

Jeremiah Hall, enlisted February 24, 1864.
A. E. Peck.

THIRTY-NINTH OHIO INFANTRY.

H. H. Harrington, R. W. Davis, H. Satterly, W. Hotchkiss.

FORTY-FIRST OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

Captain Alonzo D. Hosmer, promoted from 1st sergeant.
Lieutenant Theodore F. Hawley, mustered out with regiment.
1st sergeant Edmond Morse, promoted March 11, 1865.
1st sergeant John L. Bower, promoted to sergeant July 9, 1864.
Corporal C. Strickland, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
F. Andrews, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
H. Davidson, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
W. B. Dewey, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
W. F. Green, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
G. H. Hickok, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
A. J. Hays, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
H. Harrington, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
J. M. Hamilton, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
C. M. Judd, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
A. Ladow, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
I. Lansing, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
B. Parks, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
C. L. Webber, mustered out with regiment, October 15, 1865.
Captaix William Tolles, mustered out to accept promotion as lieutenant-colonel.
Captain H. W. Johnson, mustered out to accept promotion as captain, A. Q. M.
1st lieutenant Wm. W. Munn, transferred to Company G; promoted to captain.
1st lieutenant E. A. Ford, resigned June 3, 1863.
2d lieutenant W. H. Pierce, resigned January 24, 1865.

KILLED.

1st sergeant G. E. Terrell, at Shiloh, April 7, 1863.
1st sergeant C. H. Williams, at Mission Ridge, November 23, 1863.
1st sergeant J. Hansard, at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
G. S. Bartlett, at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
William Buck, at Stone River, December 31, 1862.
H. W. Gilbert, in Georgia, July 5, 1864.
N. E. Rose, at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863.
C. H. Springer, at Pickett's Mills, May 27, 1864.

DIED.

Sergeant James V. Moore, of wounds, November 25, 1863.
Corporal H. Belden, of wounds, November 9, 1863.
Corporal E. A. Carlton, of wounds, December 25, 1863.
Corporal D. Corless, September 15, 1862.
H. Andrews, January 23, 1862.
W. H. Basley, January 16, 1862.
R. P. Burnett, 1862.
O. Benton, November 30, 1863.
L. M. Ballard, May 17, 1863.
E. Gray, November 22, 1862.
L. Harrington, December 30, 1861.
D. C. Morton, March 24, 1862.
H. C. Pelton, drowned, March 26, 1862.
R. Patchin, December 17, 1862.
J. C. Smith, January 29, 1862.
E. Savage, January 26, 1862.
A. J. Seeley, June 12, 1864.
E. Slitor, March 20, 1862.
M. Taylor, May 2, 1863.
B. Wilson, April 9, 1862.
James White, February 14, 1865.
William White, December 20, 1862.
George Witter, of wounds, February 19, 1863.

DISCHARGED.

Sergeant James B. Cleveland, to accept pro. as 2d lieut., Co. H, March 31, 1863.
Sergeant L. T. Patchin, to accept promotion as 2d lieutenant, Co. I.
Sergeant C. H. Talcott, to accept pro. as 2d lieut., Co. C, Jan. 28, 1862.
Corporal F. Ferris, for disability, May 29, 1862.
Corporal T. Brundy, for disability, July 24, 1862.
Corporal L. Patchin, Jr., to accept pro. as 2d lieut., 15th U. S. C. A.
Corporal H. A. Webber, by reason of expiration of term of service, Sept. 8, 1864.
Corporal C. A. Snow, by reason of expiration of term of service, June 13, 1865.
Corporal Charles P. Bail, by order of War Department, June 13, 1865.
Corporal Levi Dunning, June 13, 1865.
Musician William C. Hodges, for disability, April 1, 1863.
Wagoner Thomas R. Christie, by order of War Department, June 13, 1863.
Edward Andrews, for disability, June 3, 1862.
D. O. Burton, for disability, July 7, 1862.
R. D. Burton, by order of War Department, June 13, 1865.
L. Bundy, for disability, April 24, 1863.
E. J. Bennett, for disability, July 11, 1862.
C. W. Blakeslee, by order of War Department, June 13, 1865.
C. Roath, for disability, June 13, 1865.
J. A. Burke, for disability, October 30, 1863.
L. A. Chamberlain, for disability, September 20, 1863.
J. Chellis, by reason of expiration of service, July 17, 1863.
M. L. Cottain, for disability, May 18, 1865.
J. D. Conrade, for disability, May 18, 1865.
Levi B. Cozzens, by order of War Department, June 13, 1865.
John Covert, for disability, July 18, 1862.
S. Doolittle, for disability, March 3, 1862.
W. Dinis, Jr., for disability, July 11, 1862.
P. Dinis, by reason of expiration of service, September 8, 1864.
C. Danforth, date not given on rolls.
C. Dunning, by reason of expiration of term of service, June 13, 1865.
N. Ethridge, for disability, March 22, 1863.
William Farrell, by order of War Department, June 13, 1865.
H. Fisher, for disability, August 12, 1862.
L. Fuller, by reason of expiration of service, September 8, 1864.
C. Fisher, by order of War Department, April 18, 1863.

Digitized by Google

J. M. Foster, by order of War Department, June 13, 1865.
L. Gault, for disability, February 8, 1865.
J. Goale, Jr., for disability, February 8, 1865.
N. Gager, for disability, October 21, 1863.
Wm. Goodrich, by order of War Department, June 13, 1865.
H. Hinckston, for disability, September 26, 1862.
W. Harrington, for disability, January 19, 1863.
H. Hotchkiss, by reason of expiration of term of service, Sept. 8, 1864.
A. J. Hill, by reason of expiration of term of service, Sept. 8, 1864.
L. P. Hammond, by order of War Department, June 13, 1865.
Joseph Hill, for disability, October 8, 1863.
J. B. Johnson, for disability, April 4, 1863.
A. R. Kinney, for disability.
C. Kibber, by order of War Department, June 13, 1865.
M. L. Latham, for disability, July 7, 1864.
E. Laughlin, for disability, January 17, 1863.
M. A. Mason, by reason of expiration of term of service, Sept. 24, 1864.
D. Morton, by reason of expiration of term of service, Sept. 8, 1804.
S. Neuse, by reason of expiration of term of service, June 13, 1865.
H. H. Pratt, August 26, 1864.
G. B. Patterson, for disability, July 5, 1864.
John Potter, for disability, January 4, 1865.
H. Pelton, for disability, December 30, 1862.
P. Patchin, by order of War Department, June 13, 1865.
Geo. Richardson, for disability, June 12, 1862.
Geo. Sletor, by reason of expiration of term of service, July 17, 1863.
C. R. Shepard, for disability, February 10, 1862.
T. A. Scott, for disability, July 11, 1862.
Guy Smith, by reason of expiration of term of service, Sept. 8, 1864.
A. Smith, for disability, July 3, 1862.
E. M. Sanborn, by order of War Department, June 15, 1865.
P. Tisdale, by order of War Department, June 15, 1865.
W. C. Turrill, by order of War Department, June 15, 1865.
A. G. Wilbur, for disability, Sept. 7, 1862.
L. C. Watters, for disability, August 26, 1862.
John Wesley, for disability, August 26, 1862.
Luther Winchell, June 13, 1865.

TRANSFERRED.

Sergeant L. E. Bosley, promoted, and trans. to N. C. S., June 1, 1865.
Private D. Nettleton, to Veteran Reserve Corps.

COMPANY G.

Captain Martin H. Hamblin, resigned January 5, 1862.
Captain William W. Munn, died of wounds received at Mission Ridge, December 8, 1863.
Captain Edwin B. Atwood, transferred to Company K, March 28, 1865.
Captain Robert A. Gault, mustered out with company, October 15, 1865.
1st lieutenant E. G. Scisson, resigned January 5, 1862.
1st lieutenant Horatio P. Kile, promoted to captain Company H.
1st lieutenant Henry S. Dorlan, died of wound, December, 1863.
1st lieutenant William Hansard, promoted to captain Company K.
1st lieutenant Robert A. Gault, promoted to captain.
2d lieutenant Horatio P. Kile, promoted to 1st lieutenant.
1st sergeant Harvey S. Young, veteran, discharged October 15, 1865.
1st sergeant George W. Stocking; veteran, discharged October 15, 1865.
1st sergeant William Garrett, veteran; discharged October 15, 1865.
1st sergeant George W. Hodges, veteran; discharged October 15, 1865.
Corporal Henry J. Warner, veteran; discharged October 15, 1865.
Corporal Gorretner Picket, veteran; discharged October 15, 1865.
Corporal Charles Snethin, veteran; discharged October 15, 1865.
Corporal Orville Crippen, discharged October 15, 1865.
Corporal Webster Hathaway, discharged October 15, 1865.
George D. Colby, veteran; discharged October 15, 1865.
P. H. Calkins, veteran; discharged October 15, 1865.
Andrew Hayeu, veteran; discharged October 15, 1865.
John R. Hoard, discharged October 15, 1865.
Adolphus Halloway, veteran; discharged October 15, 1865.
Elias Launum, veteran; discharged October 15, 1865.
Albert W. Miller, discharged October 15, 1865.
John Snethern, discharged October 15, 1865.
Peter Thayer, veteran; prisoner of war.
Chester Watts, veteran, discharged October 15, 1865.

KILLED IN BATTLE.

Corporal Philo Searl, at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863.
Alexander Williams, at Pickett's Mills, May 27, 1864.
Frank Barker, at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863.
Roswell Cornish, at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863.
Ira Hues, at Pickett's Mills, May 27, 1864.
H. J. Hues, at Stone River, December 31, 1862.
D. P. Maxwell, veteran, at Pickett's Mills, May 27, 1864.
J. Rodgers, at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863.
H. Smith, veteran, at Pickett's Mills, May 27, 1864.
Joel Strong, at Stone River, December 31, 1862.
H. Stephenson, at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863.
H. B. Traver, at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863.
M. F. Watts, at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863.

DIED.

Sergeant Charles Lilley, of disease, March 31, 1863.
Corporal M. Harper, of disease, March 2, 1862.
Corporal Clark D. Calkins, enl. Oct. 6, 1862; wounded in the abdomen at Mission Ridge, Nov. 23, 1862; died Dec. 8, 1863.
R. M. Brown, veteran, September 15, 1865.
A. Cook, June 12, 1862.
F. W. Davis, April 7, 1862.
S. Dickens, March 8, 1862.
C. Haines, June 25, 1862.
W. Hall, February 8, 1862.
R. Hoffman, January 18, 1863.
W. Little, October 31, 1862.
L. Morse, January 14, 1862.
E. Parsons, January 30, 1862.
W. Rodgers, February 14, 1863.
C. Stansell, April 1, 1863.
M. Searl, January 28, 1863.
B. Snethern, of wound, July 25, 1864.
C. Whitney, March 27, 1862.
D. H. Worthington, died of wounds, February 8, 1863.

DISCHARGED.

1st sergeant Silo P. Warriner, veteran, promoted to lieutenant, Company D; discharged at close of war.
1st sergeant Wm. Hansard, promoted lieutenant, Company D.
1st sergeant B. D. Millard, for disability; discharged January 22, 1862.
1st sergeant Geo. Watts, for disability, May 18, 1862.
Corporal B. Armstrong, for disability, July 11, 1862.
Corporal J. Bridgeman, for disability, November 21, 1863.
Corporal H. Coon, promoted to 2d lieutenant, Company K.
Corporal L. Newton, for disability, April 1, 1863.
Corporal Jno. Quiggle, for disability, May 3, 1862.
Corporal O. A. Shattuck, June 13, 1865.
Corporal G. D. Sanger, for disability, May 3, 1862.
Corporal D. W. Young, by reason of term expiring, December 10, 1862.
E. F. Adams, no date.
R. H. Beach, no date.
A. Brown, by reason of term expiring, November 2, 1864.
H. M. Buell, July 25, 1862.
C. Coon, for disability, December 31, 1862.
A. T. Colby, by reason of term expiring, November 2, 1864.
J. Dines, for disability, December 8, 1862.
F. Dickens, April 1, 1863.
Alvin Foot, by reason of term expiring, November 14, 1864.
E. E. Ferris, July 21, 1862.
L. Fowler, by reason of term expiring, November 2, 1864.
B. Griswold, by reason of term expiring, November 2, 1864.
S. N. Grace, June 13, 1865.
H. T. Brown, by reason of term expiring, July 17, 1863.
Benj. Grey, for disability, April 21, 1862.
H. Griffin, April 1, 1863.
Jas. Grey, no date.
Jeff. T. Grey, by reason of term expiring, June 13, 1865.
J. E. Hathaway, July 20, 1862.
W. Hathaway, November 10, 1862.
H. Huntoon, April 1, 1863.
C. Harper, July 12, 1862.
H. M. Hues, June 14, 1863.
L. Houseworth, June 13, 1865.
E. Haines, by reason of term expiring, November 2, 1864.
Carlos Harper, by reason of term expiring, October 16, 1865.
L. W. Houseworth, June 13, 1865.
Charles Hansard, for disability, March 9, 1863.
I. Hasford, December 29, 1862.
Sidney Hall, November 29, 1862.
Bart Halleway, no date given.
W. H. Henderson, for disability, July 1, 1862.
T. W. Jackson, by reason of term expiring, November 2, 1864.
George B. James, by reason of term expiring, October 16, 1865.
Philo Lewis, for disability, April 1, 1862.
E. Lampman, for disability, March 27, 1863.
Thomas Maynard, by reason of term expiring, November 2, 1864.
George Manning, April 1, 1863.
C. Moss, by reason of term expiring, November 2, 1864.
E. Nye, April 1, 1863.
J. L. Richards, by order of War Department.
S. Reed, for disability, April 20, 1863.
L. Starks, for disability, no date given.
Oney Stephenson, by reason of term expiring, June 14, 1865.
Andrew Stiles, by reason of term expiring, June 13, 1865.
W. Tucker, by reason of term expiring, June 12, 1865.
D. Taylor, by reason of term expiring, June 13, 1865.
J. V. Taylor, by reason of term expiring, June 13, 1865.
W. O. Weaver, no date given.
H. Warriner, September 26, 1862.

TRANSFERRED.

1st sergeant Ranson E. Eggleston, to non-commissioned staff, November 1, 1863.
1st sergeant Lester F. Miller, to non-commissioned staff, May 1, 1865.
Orismus Booth, to United States Engineer Corps.
Jonathan Green, to Veteran Reserve Corps, June 21, 1865.
Harvey B. Hunt, to Veteran Reserve Corps.
M. Gager, C. H. Watts, E. Bennett, G. Cowles.

FORTY-SECOND OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Lieutenant C. E. Henry, mustered in September 25, 1861.
Color-Sergeant P. M. Cowles, mustered out September 30, 1864.
T. C. Parsons, Samuel Shattuck (died), B. F. Cowles, George Finney, Hamilton Bail, E. D. Taylor, Sherman Rowley, Morris Brewster, Baldwin Bentley (died), William Hattery, D. W. Bidlake, Hanson Storey, Samuel Wooley (died July 26, 1863).

FORTY-EIGHTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY K.

Charles Hill, T. E. Hill, H. H. Hill, M. D. Bliss.

FIFTY-SECOND OHIO INFANTRY.*

COMPANY I.

Sergeant William Clayton, discharged November 4, 1862; disability.
Sergeant H. Burr Treat, discharged with regiment.
1st sergeant David A. Roe, discharged with regiment.
Quartermaster-Sergeant Aaron I. Brown, enlisted June 1, 1862; captured at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863; discharged at close of war, and died soon after at Annapolis, Maryland.
Corporal Griffith Hunter (not in this company).
Corporal Thomas Hunter, discharged with regiment.
Bugler John Baldwin, transferred to non-commissioned staff as sergeant-major May 9, 1863.
Newton H. Bostwick, enlisted June 20, 1862; shot at Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864; was prisoner in Andersonville, Macon, Milton, and Savannah; discharged Nov. 4, 1864; died June, 1865.
Albert Bentley, died November 20, 1862.
Richard Blodgett, discharged by General Order No. 77.
Arthur Carlett, discharged with regiment.
Philo Ray, died February 17, 1864.
Joseph Sumner, discharged with regiment.
George B. Titus, died December 8, 1862.
Arthur T. Corlett, discharged with regiment.
L. Lamunyon, drowned December 26, 1864.
F. Robinson, discharged December 30, 1862.
John N. Norton, discharged with regiment.
Corporal Horace T. Clark, discharged with regiment.

FIFTY-FOURTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY H.

Corporal L. Burnham, enlisted December 16, 1861.
Corporal Corwin Tuttle, enlisted January 15, 1862.
Corporal H. Button, enlisted December 30, 1861.
Geo. Andrews, enlisted January 7, 1862.
B. Barker, enlisted December 22, 1861.
A. W. Cone, enlisted December 30, 1861.
H. Champion, enlisted January 8, 1862.
E. French, enlisted January 17, 1862.
M. Flynn, enlisted January 20, 1862.
J. Flynn, enlisted January 8, 1862.
W. Harrison, enlisted December 31, 1861.
F. Megley, enlisted January 2, 1862.
J. B. Murray, enlisted December 26, 1861.
S. A. Penney, enlisted December 31, 1861.
J. C. Shoemaker, enlisted January 29, 1862.
D. Vrooman, enlisted January 26, 1862.
J. M. Williams, enlisted January 8, 1862.
L. Williams, enlisted January 8, 1862.
D. Whiting, enlisted December 30, 1861.
T. Winkley, enlisted February 13, 1862.

SIXTIETH SHARPSHOOTERS, OHIO INFANTRY.

Jno. T. Sidley, J. H. Arnold, H. Williams, Geo. Harrington, O. Jewell, R. F. Thompson, Geo. Webster, H. Jewett, A. J. Taylor.

SIXTY-SECOND OHIO INFANTRY.

A. Wheeler.

SIXTY-FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Adjutant Jno. Thorp.

SIXTY-SIXTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Thomas Reed.

SIXTY-SEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

E. Sanford, A. Russell, P. Erwin, C. Presley, W. Quigly, D. Sprague.

COMPANY D.

Uriah Call, enlisted December 22, 1861.
Thomas Dexter, enlisted December 11, 1861.
B. Flinn, enlisted December 22, 1861.
J. Finneran, enlisted December 14, 1861.
H. Gorldner, enlisted December 22, 1861.
Thomas Murphy, enlisted December 13, 1861.
Joel Maxfield, enlisted December 14, 1861.
T. O'Leary, enlisted December 14, 1861.
E. T. Rice, enlisted December 14, 1861.
I. B. Seeley, enlisted December 3, 1861.
Jos. Sackett, enlisted December 24, 1861.
C. Wilbur, enlisted December 13, 1861.
E. Sanford, C. Pusley, A. Russell, W. Quigley, P. Erwin, D. Sprague.

EIGHTY-FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.†

COMPANY D.

James Allen, enlisted June 3, 1862.
A. Burnett, enlisted June 3, 1862.
E. T. Cook, enlisted June 7, 1862.
M. Heath, enlisted June 3, 1862.
Geo. R. Squires, enlisted June 3, 1862.
Jno. Saxon, enlisted June 3, 1862.
C. G. Suits, enlisted June 3, 1862.
A. Burnett, enlisted June 3, 1862.
Seymour Carroll, Francis Campbell, Sanford Downing, Robert Fawcett, H. A. Goodrich, Joseph Harvey, Walter Paine, C. J. Richardson, Jno. Reynolds, R. Roberts, J. Rusher, O. Stewart, E. Martin, J. Allen, D. C. Tanner, Seth Heath, Marion Heath, Henry Tavener, Jno. Hill, Wm. H. Baldwin, Geo. W. Miller, Andy Johnson, E. L. Sprague, H. Covert, E. Champlin, Jno. Woolsey, H. Crandall, S. R. Powell.

EIGHTY-SEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.‡

COMPANY D.

1st lieutenant Geo. W. Pease, enlisted June 3, 1862.
Corporal John R. Miller, enlisted June 10, 1862.
F. H. Alderman, enlisted June 9, 1862.
A. Alderman, enlisted June 7, 1862.
R. Burkhardt, enlisted June 6, 1872.
A. W. Cone, enlisted June 9, 1862.
J. Markell, enlisted June 3, 1862.
L. M. Pease, enlisted June 5, 1862.
John C. Treat.

* Mustered into service August 22, 1862; mustered out of service June 3, 1865.

† Three months.
‡ 3 months; mustered in June 10, 1862; mustered out October 3, 1862.

Digitized by Google

COMPANY I.

2d lieutenant M. H. Hamlin, entered as private; made lieut. June 10.
Sergeant John A. Phillips, mustered out with company.
Corporal A. H. Ryder, mustered out with company.
George Ryder, mustered out with company.
C. T. Hansard, mustered out with company.
Reuben S. Spencer, mustered out with company.
A. T. Pomeroy, mustered out with company.
W. Austin, mustered out with company.
A. Burnett, mustered out with company.
G. B. Squares, mustered out with company.
John L. Saxton, mustered out with company.
Drummer Edwin H. Treat, mustered out with company.
Fifer George S. Tribley, mustered out with company.
Wm. Alexander, mustered out with company.
Levi B. Cousins, mustered out with company.
A. W. Crosby, mustered out with company.
Merritt Dutton, mustered out with company.
O. W. Folder, mustered out with company.
H. H. Faulk, mustered out with company.
Ira M. Fish, mustered out with company.
Edwin Munsell, mustered out with company.
George N. McGonigal, mustered out with company.
Truman C. Phinney, mustered out with company.
Wm. H. Risling, mustered out with company.
James Reynolds, mustered out with company.
Amherst Wheelock, mustered out with company.

EIGHTY-EIGHTH OHIO REGIMENT.

COMPANY C.

Corporal S. R. Powell, enlisted August 15, 1862.
W. H. Baldwin, enlisted August 14, 1862.
F. M. Campbell, enlisted August 10, 1862.
S. D. Carrel, enlisted August 10, 1862.
E. W. Champlin, enlisted August 17, 1862.
H. W. Covert, enlisted August 15, 1862.
H. Crumdell, enlisted August 15, 1862.
Geo. A. Downing, enlisted September 9, 1862.
S. Downing, enlisted August 8, 1862.
R. Fawcett, enlisted August 13, 1862.
T. B. Fresell, enlisted August 22, 1862.
H. R. Goodrich, enlisted August 10, 1862.
J. S. Harvey, enlisted August 10, 1862.
A. J. Haskill, enlisted August 10, 1862.
John Hill, enlisted August 14, 1862.
W. S. Hopkins, enlisted August 10, 1862.
C. C. Jenkins, enlisted August 15, 1862.
W. Jones, enlisted August 19, 1862.
George W. Miller, enlisted August 14, 1862.
W. Payne, enlisted August 10, 1862.
C. J. Richardson, enlisted August 11, 1862.
R. H. Root, enlisted August 18, 1862.
R. R. Roberts, enlisted August 11, 1862.
E. L. Sprague, enlisted August 14, 1862.
O. Steward, enlisted August 10, 1862.
W. H. Tauener, enlisted August 10, 1862.
M. Truman, enlisted August 18, 1862.
John C. Tyler, enlisted August 10, 1862.
W. E. Spencer, Company B.
A. B. Wells, Company B.
Geo. H. Ford, Justus Smith, D. D. Bishop.

NINETY-SECOND OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

Wm. H. Cartwright, enlisted August 5, 1862.
J. D. Kimer, enlisted August 4, 1862.
James Kimer, enlisted August 2, 1862.
Geo. W. Parsons, enlisted August 2, 1862.

NINETY-EIGHTH OHIO INFANTRY.

C. M. Thomas.

ONE HUNDREDTH OHIO INFANTRY.

E. Shattuck.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRD OHIO INFANTRY.

John Ferguson, H. Ward, James Rush, A. Wilder, A. K. Mixer, W. E. Searles, F. Western (died), E. Mashier, S. Parks, George Shepherd, T. Williams, D. Shaw, C. Gilman, J. D. Markell, M. M. Carpenter (died April 20, 1863).

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Lieutenant-Colonel William R. Tolles, resigned January 29, 1864.
Sergeant-Major Lester D. Taylor, discharged at close of the war.
Principal Musician William Doty, discharged at close of the war.
1st Lieutenant S. B. Lockwood, appointed regimental quartermaster, June 8, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Captain George L. Riker, resigned September 25, 1864.
1st lieutenant Henry H. Cummings, promoted captain, and assigned to Company A, 105th Regiment.
1st lieutenant Stanly B. Lockwood, appointed regimental quartermaster, June 8, 1864.
2d lieutenant Alonzo Chubb, resigned October 19, 1863.
1st sergeant R. N. Shepherd, discharged at close of war.
1st sergeant Seth Weeks, discharged by General Order No. 77.
1st sergeant M. A. Teachont, discharged at close of war.
1st sergeant James H. Taylor, discharged at close of war.
Corporal H. F. Canfield, discharged at close of war.
Corporal C. E. Doolittle, discharged by General Order No. 77.
Corporal Bliss Morse, discharged at close of war.
Musician William E. Stickney, discharged at close of war.
Wagoner M. Ward, discharged by General Order No. 77.
H. P. Ayer, discharged at close of war.
A. J. Ackley, wounded, and discharged by General Order No. 77.
M. A. Allen, discharged at close of war.
N. L. Brookins, discharged at close of war.
C. Barnes, discharged at close of war.
J. C. Callender, discharged at close of war.
D. Doty, discharged at close of war.
A. Grover, discharged at close of war.
S. D. Jackson, discharged at close of war.
Samuel J. Potts, discharged at close of war.
Ira Place, discharged at close of war.
O. W. Tinan, discharged at close of war.
Fred Vickers, discharged by General Order No. 77.
F. Webster, discharged at close of war.
O. R. Wakelee, wounded, and discharged by General Order No. 77.
A. B. Wakelee, discharged by General Order No. 77.

KILLED.

Eugene Brooks, in action at Perryville, October 8, 1862.
F. R. Garner, in action at Perryville, October 8, 1862.
W. J. Johnson, in action at Perryville, October 8, 1862.
Moses Kerr, in action at Perryville, October 8, 1862.
D. P. Nash, in action at Perryville, October 8, 1862.
W. Randall, missing in action at Perryville, October 8, 1862; no record.

DIED.

Sergeant S. D. Williams, of wounds at Perryville, October 8, 1862.
F. E. Belden, at Andersonville, June 16, 1864.
C. Crandall, June 12, 1863.
Benjamin G. Lamport, at Chattanooga, September 22, 1863.
E. H. Mayhew, at Bowling Green, November 28, 1862.
A. H. Nash, at Murfreesboro', April 9, 1863.
E. Palmer, at Bledsoe Creek, December 18, 1862.
W. Price, August, 1864.
L. A. Prouty, wounded; died at Perryville, October 12, 1862.
A. B. Paine, died at Chattanooga, August 20, 1864.

DISCHARGED.

Sergeant Stanly B. Lockwood, to accept pro. as 2d lieut., Feb. 26, 1863.
Sergeant E. P. Young, to accept promotion as 2d lieut., Feb. 26, 1863.
Corporal H. E. Clark, for disability, May 28, 1863.
Corporal Geo. W. Jewell, for disability, September 14, 1863.
Corporal C. A. Knowlen, for disability, October 14, 1862.
Musician H. E. Paine, for disability, February 26, 1863.
A. W. Allen, for disability, May 12, 1863.
M. J. Bentley, for disability, October 21, 1862.
Frank M. Barker, for disability, October 23, 1862.
H. Blakeley, for disability, March 10, 1864.
E. M. Baker, for disability, January 20, 1863.
Samuel Brooks, for disability, May 16, 1865.
T. W. Carpenter, for disability, March 12, 1863.
S. P. Cheney, for disability, April 23, 1863.
Isaac Elwell, for disability, October 13, 1862.
L. H. Gates, for disability, October 24, 1862.
E. Hall, for disability, October 18, 1862.
George Hickson, for disability, January 10, 1863.
H. Nash, for disability, December 2, 1862.
J. McVitty, for disability, December 26, 1862.
C. H. Philbrook, for disability, April 6, 1863.
W. Pelton, for disability, December 9, 1862.
O. H. Rockafellow, for disability, January 6, 1863.
C. B. Spring, for disability, March 11, 1863.
H. C. Sager, for disability, September 2, 1863.
C. Turner, for disability, November 17, 1862.
H. Tanner, for disability, March 27, 1863.
W. R. Upton, for disability, July 29, 1863.
A. C. Warren, for disability, October 17, 1862.

TRANSFERRED.

Sergeant W. D. Curtis, to Veteran Reserve Corps, September 15, 1863.
Corporal F. M. Judd, to Veteran Reserve Corps, July 27, 1863.
F. C. Back, to gunboat "Servia," April 20, 1864.
F. A. Cady, to Veteran Reserve Corps, July 27, 1863.
A. Grover, to Veteran Reserve Corps, July 27, 1863.
H. Hall, to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 2, 1864.
George W. Reynolds, to Veteran Reserve Corps, April 6, 1864.
W. C. Wells, to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 16, 1864.
A. Wellman, to gunboat "Servia," April 20, 1864.
Corporal Harlen P. Hall, to 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
P. Lockwood, to 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
John Swain, to 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
Byron Wakelee, to 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Captain Byron W. Canfield, discharged January 29, 1863.
1st lieutenant Wm. R. Tuttle, promoted to captain December 15, 1862; assigned to Company H.
2d lieutenant John A. Osborn, resigned January 25, 1863.
2d lieutenant James W. Allen, promoted from sergeant Feb. 27, 1863.
2d lieutenant Julius A. Moffitt, promoted from sergeant April 19, 1863.
1st sergeant George D. Elder, discharged at close of war.
Sergeant D. D. Tucker, discharged at close of war.
Sergeant S. Patchin, discharged at close of war.
Sergeant John F. Humiston, discharged at close of war.
Sergeant James A. McNaughton, promoted from corporal Sept. 1, 1864.
Corporal Sherman Pease, discharged at close of war.
Corporal O. Dusenbury, discharged at close of war.
Corporal E. Richards, discharged at close of war.
Corporal John McNaughton, discharged at close of war.
Musician Milton L. Maynard, discharged at close of war.
Musician Albert A. Chemplin, discharged at close of war.
Wm. Alshouse, discharged at close of war.
Jonas Alshouse, discharged February 26, 1864.
Jesse Cutts, discharged at close of war.
A. F. Dickerson, discharged at close of war.
W. Eggleston, prisoner; discharged by General Order No. 77.
James H. Fleming, discharged at close of war.
P. H. Grant, discharged at close of war.
Almon Hill, discharged at close of war.
Elisha Hill, discharged at close of war.
P. Hulbert, discharged by General Order No. 77.
D. Jones, discharged by General Order No. 77.
E. A. King, discharged by General Order No. 77.
S. Ladow, discharged by General Order No. 77.
H. Langston, discharged at close of war.
James A. Mosey, discharged at close of war.
McF. McFarland, discharged at close of war.
E. B. Mack, discharged at close of war.
Edward Potter, discharged at close of war.
T. W. Porter, discharged at close of war.
Elwood Potter, discharged at close of war.
O. P. Quiggle, discharged at close of war.
E. Russell, discharged by General Order No. 77.
W. Stillwell, discharged at close of war.
N. M. Smith, discharged at close of war.
I. K. Stocking, discharged at close of war.
P. Townsley, discharged at close of war.
A. S. Watts, discharged at close of war.

KILLED.

Corporal C. C. Hitchcock, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.
Corporal Byron Pease, in Georgia, August 4, 1864.
D. C. Bowers, Chickamauga, September 19, 1863.
W. H. Hale, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.
D. Osborn, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.
George St. John, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.
J. Whitney, Jr., at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.

DIED.

Josiah Ayres, of wounds received at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1863.
F. Alexander, February 24, 1863.
Washington Alberts, March, 1863.
W. A. Bagg, December 7, 1863.
J. D. Bard, January 7, 1863.
A. O. Bridgeman, April 8, 1863.
J. Beckwith, October 9, 1862.
E. S. Bridgeman, January 18, 1863.
M. Dixon, November 22, 1862.
W. H. Dayton, Andersonville, October 18, 1864.
O. L. Fisher, March 16, 1863.
Austin Johnson, September 14, 1863.
D. Knox, of wounds, November 28, 1862.
George W. Phillips, December 19, 1862.
A. H. Silvernail, October 9, 1862.
W. Strickland, April 23, 1865.
H. L. Sanborn, October 6, 1862.
John T. Tucker, of wounds, October 13, 1862.
Averill Way, March 19, 1864.

DISCHARGED.

Sergeant John C. Hathaway, for disability, January 11, 1863.
Sergeant L. R. Taylor, for disability, May 16, 1863.
Sergeant E. Patchin, for disability, December 29, 1862.
Corporal P. Boughton, for disability, March 27, 1863.
Corporal L. Grist, for disability, February 24, 1864.
J. Button, for disability, January 29, 1863.
G. Case, to enlist in marine service, January 1, 1863.
J. Fowler, for disability, October 10, 1862.
C. Frazier, for disability, May 18, 1863.
E. Hayden, to enlist in Marine service, January 13, 1863.
G. B. Hathaway, for disability, October 25, 1862.
Oliver Hitt, for disability, December 19, 1862.
John H. King, for disability, December 19, 1862.
Henry Ladow, for disability, March 2, 1865.
O. P. Latimer, for disability, March 7, 1863.
John Pugsley, for disability, March 2, 1863.
Robert Phillys, for disability, December 29, 1862.
S. C. Slade, for disability, September 10, 1862.
E. Strong, for disability, February 15, 1863.
C. H. Stocking, for disability, January 31, 1863.
W. Turner, for disability, April 26, 1863.
S. N. Watress, for disability, January 14, 1863.
M. J. Whitney, to enlist in Marine service, March 11, 1863.
1st sergeant Julius A. Moffett, to accept promotion, April 18, 1863.
Ezra Webb, to accept promotion, November 24, 1863.
W. Eggleston, made prisoner February 1, 1865.

TRANSFERRED.

Sergeant Lester D. Taylor, to field staff, June 20, 1864.
Musician A. Dickerman, to field staff, August 21, 1862.
J. Brewer, to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 15, 1864.
S. C. Conly, to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 15, 1864.
E. W. Hays, to Veteran Engineer Corps, July 18, 1864.
H. Logan, to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 15, 1865.
J. H. Norton, to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 15, 1865.
D. Patchin, to 38th Regiment, Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
A. J. Pease, to 38th Regiment, Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Captain S. H. Williams, dismissed January 13, 1863.
Captain Alfred G. Wilcox, discharged at close of the war.
1st lieutenant James W. Allen, discharged at close of the war.
2d lieutenant L. D. Burbank, resigned March 1, 1863.
1st sergeant Charles R. Brown, discharged at close of the war.
1st sergeant D. C. Beardsley, discharged by General Order No. 77.

Digitized by Google

1st sergeant F. T. Cook, discharged at close of the war.
1st sergeant L. A. Johnson, discharged at close of the war.
1st sergeant Henry B. Pitner, discharged at close of the war.
Corporal I. D. L. Schram, discharged at close of the war.
Corporal David Lester, discharged at close of the war.
Corporal Ira Ely, discharged at close of the war.
Musician Charles Sheldon, discharged at close of the war.
James M. Brindle, discharged at close of the war.
Stephen H. Crawford, discharged at close of the war.
N. T. Clark, discharged at close of the war.
F. M. Call, discharged by General Order No. 77.
C. Caley, discharged at close of the war.
J. D. Downing, discharged at close of the war.
E. Davidson, discharged at close of the war.
J. Greenfield, discharged at close of the war.
H. Green, discharged at close of the war.
J. W. Gardner, discharged at close of the war.
N. King, discharged at close of the war.
S. H. Lemunyon, discharged at close of the war.
H. Marsh, discharged for disability.
D. W. Odell, discharged at close of the war.
W. B. Payne, discharged at close of the war.
J. G. Randall, discharged by General Order No. 77.
C. Radcliff, discharged by General Order No. 77.
W. S. Schram, discharged at close of the war.
G. H. Sharpe, discharged at close of the war.
R. M. Simmons, discharged at close of the war.
Orrin Snedekor, discharged at close of the war.
Wm. Tulley, discharged by reason of G. O. No. 77.
D. H. Woodard, discharged at close of the war.
Benjamin Young, discharged by reason of G. O. No. 77.

KILLED.

Corporal Jarvis Childs, at Kenesaw Mt., June 18, 1864.
Jos. Ball, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.
E. T. Batton, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.
C. F. Doolittle, at Kenesaw Mt., June 23, 1864.
E. B. Hale, near Atlanta, August 28, 1864.
T. Haver, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.
E. C. Huston, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.
Ira Nye, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.
Fred. Smith, at Chaplin Hills, October 8, 1862.

DIED.

Sergeant H. J. Fuller, of wounds, at Perryville, October 26, 1862.
Corporal E. R. Moore, March 1, 1864.
Corporal J. King, of wounds, at Atlanta, October 25, 1863.
J. Barnes, drowned, July 20, 1863.
O. R. Brewster, of wounds, Perryville, October 18, 1862.
Geo. W. Basley, November 22, 1862.
R. B. Barlass, of wounds, February 20, 1864.
Thomas Ball, January 21, 1865.
C. W. McClintock, of wounds, at Perryville, October 8, 1862.
Geo. Martin, at Andersonville, June 14, 1864.
S. W. Newcomb, of wounds, at Perryville, October 31, 1862.
S. Sober, February 25, 1863.
W. Harrison, of wounds, at Perryville, December 15, 1862.

TRANSFERRED.

John H. Auxer, to Veteran Reserve Corps, April 22, 1864.
John Cassidy, to Veteran Reserve Corps, January 22, 1863.
O. Dimmick, to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 7, 1864.
Wm. Doty, to Field and Staff, December 23, 1864.
L. Foote, to Veteran Reserve Corps, February 11, 1864.
F. Fales, to Veteran Engineer Corps.
M. Hobart, to Veteran Reserve Corps.
F. E. Newcomb, to Veteran Reserve Corps, December 12, 1863.
R. A. Waters, to Veteran Reserve Corps, April 6, 1864.
A. Blood, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
Wm. Ferry, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
C. Gray, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
D. Ketchum, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
A. Kelsey, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
L. Manchester, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
A. J. Pierce, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
C. H. Riley, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
C. M. Rand, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
J. Saddler, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
S. Seymour, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.
C. B. Scott, to the 38th Regiment Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, June 1, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTEENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

H. W. Doncaster.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

H. H. Wetmore.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

T. I. Bissell, Ralph Shephard.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

C. O. Ames, S. O. Wheeler, D. S. Terrell, J. Collister.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Sergeant W. H. Radcliff, W. J. Rexford, J. Gallagher, C. M. Baker (died January 4, 1865), H. French (died June 4, 1865), A. Adams, I. I. Black, Charles Dodge, Luther Denning, A. Fanswell, A. D. Crofoot, William Teachont, F. Wedge, George Watkins, Stephen Somers.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOURTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

J. C. Frances, A. Chandler, H. Thompson, Edgar Gray.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIRST OHIO NATIONAL GUARD.

COMPANY E.*

Captains James L. Parmly, W. D. Shepherd; 2d lieutenant S. R. Ford, 1st sergeant N. J. Watts; Sergeants P. R. Race, T. Perry, T. C. Hickok; Corporals W. A. Davis, P. Lockwood, J. B. Vrooman, H. Owen, W. A. Wheeler, L. Green, A. J. Whiting, C. M. Thompson; Musician A. Crosby; Wagoner J. Perry; A. L. Shepherd, T. Armstrong, M. Blood, P. Burns, G. Barkslow, W. Butler, J. H. Champion, Ad. Call, Carl Coolidge, A. Decker, G. A. Fitz, B. A. Gordon, E. H. Gardner, H. F. Haskell, W. H. Haskell, D. N. Holcomb, E. R. Hurlburt, M. Hall, O. R. Lockwood, W. Lapham, H. Morse, E. Manchester, J. Nolan, W. Palmer, T. Parsons, D. Perry, L. L. Parmly, B. Sinclair, H. Sinclair, W. Sinclair, W. Shepherd, E. F. Stockwell, H. C. Sager, G. B. Turney, T. Thompson, H. R. Van Ness, H. Ward, C. O. Wright, A. Wheeler, P. Williamson, J. H. Whiting, H. Whiting, L. C. Wood, H. D. Watts, T. Wire, L. E. Andrews, J. Button, J. Bidlake, O. Barker, S. R. Bartlett, W. C. Blair, S. Chapman, W. W. Chapman, O. V. Chapman, M. B. Cook, H. Ferris, C. Hunt, R. Knox, H. Mansfield, J. H. McNish, J. Naughton, A. A. Perkins, A. Russell, W. Russell, S. Sanborn, A. L. Savage, W. Smith, F. S. Torrey, G. W. Torrey, H. H. Woods, J. A. White, F. Zethmayer, Albert Malin, H. W. Mather, H. C. Nellis, Geo. E. Paine, J. H. Reynolds; Corporal H. E. Paine; H. W. Mashier, D. Upson, C. C. Griffin, N. D. Woodworth, T. Hickok.

COMPANY K.†

Captain Peter Hitchcock; 1st lieutenant J. E. Johnson; 2d lieutenant H. L. Bradley; Sergeants O. N. Glendenning, N. B. Page, J. W. Johnson, S. C. Hotchkiss, G. S. Tolles; Corporals Earl Talcott, H. E. Ford, G. W. Jaques (promoted to sergeant), A. L. Millard, E. S. Bishop, S. D. Cook, A. B. Knapp; Musicians S. Burnett, B. F. Thompson, D. L. Johnson; John Adams, Madison Adams, William Auell, Warren Bishop, S. D. Bishop, Murray Brown, John A. Bower, S. L. Beard, Henry Bosworth, Stephen Bosworth, L. F. Bosworth, C. B. Beswick, John Buck, George W. Bail, Henry Clark, Alfred Crosby, John Cutler (promoted to corporal), John Dickerman, Wesley Doty, J. C. Doolittle, Henry Davis, T. H. Fowler, A. L. Fowler, W. W. Fowler, Ashur Furrow, Francis Ferris, J. S. Granger, A. E. Grant, Anson Green, Almon A. Green, C. A. Green, Augustus Greenfield, Arthur Gilbert, H. S. Hale, Harrison Hoard, R. A. Hitchcock, James Humiston, W. S. Hodges, Henry Hodges, Clifford Hayden, Addison Hawes, M. J. Johnson, W. S. Johnson, N. P. Latham, Benjamin F. Luther, Adelbert Lampson, Byron Lampson, J. M. Moore, D. J. Merriman, H. L. Merriman, Augustus Moffett, Q. D. Millord, L. H. Morton, Charles Morton, D. H. Osborn, John A. Pierce, L. G. Pierce, E. K. Pulsifer, Roswell Riddle, N. T. Russell, Abram Rhodes, W. Stone, Wesley Strickland, R. Z. Smith, O. P. Smith, J. J. Smith, B. L. Smith, Lucien Spring, J. G. Sletor, D. C. Tracy, A. Z. Tuttle, Franklin Thayer, John Tyler, Lewis Welton, L. C. Wilson, J. B. Whitney, Aaron Williams, Willis Coy, John Coy, Morris Truman, Wesley Brown, E. Jacques.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY C.

H. Halsted, J. K. Harris, A. M. Stocking.

COMPANY D.

C. Turner, musician.

COMPANY E.

Corporal W. T. Corlett, W. H. Eaton, C. E. Crowe.

COMPANY F.

E. T. Miller, Aug. Ludick, Julius Hoskins, M. M. Woodworth, Hiram Warner, Geo. Fatro.

COMPANY K.

Captain Harlow, N. Spencer, H. Fisher.

COMPANIES NOT GIVEN.

D. Reed, M. Nash, N. Hosmer, C. Truman, W. Taylor, C. W. Lamunyon, J. G. W. Hobday, H. Asmond, C. B. Olven, J. B. Van Gorder, A. G. Lillie, W. Strickland, T. Hubbard, Henry Furrow, J. Hoadley, M. L. Herenden, Jno. Pugsley, Jno. Sowers, E. Perkins, A. Ross, C. Goodrich, J. Farrington, A. Hatch, Augustus Hatch, D. Alexander, L. O. Billington, C. S. Day, A. Dangler, D. Earnest, J. W. Fowler, J. Housh, M. Roath, A. Stockwell, C. F. Newell, J. Armstrong, O. Clark, R. Burton, W. Smith.

* This company was mustered into the State service May 8, 1864, to serve one hundred days, and discharged upon expiration of term of service.

† Mustered into the service May 9, 1864, at Sandusky, Ohio; mustered out August 20, 1864, at the same place.

ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-SECOND OHIO INFANTRY.

S. I. Marsh.

ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY G.

Dan. Deeds, H. C. Gill, Henry Gains, John Multer.
A. Beswick, John Beswick.

COMPANY F.

Joseph Baker.

ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-THIRD OHIO INFANTRY.

Surgeon J. P. Waiste.

ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-SIXTH OHIO INFANTRY.

C. G. Young, Jerome Newman, N. Latham, John Corliss, E. Barnes.

COMPANY A.

1st lieutenant P. M. Cowles, discharged November, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-SEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Alvin Williams.

THREE MONTHS' MEN IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION, WITH RECORD OF COMPANY OR REGIMENT.‡

Salmon P. Beckwith, Alfred Gould, Erastus C. Chilson, Truman Garrett, Charles H. Gurney, Frank Keeny, Russell Keeny, William H. Kelley, Charles L. Lilley, John C. Linderman, Elisha Morton, Frank Parries, Randal P. Packard, Lowell M. Palmer, Lorton Prince, John R. Reed, Daniel G. Reed, John Roe, F. F. Shaw, Jerome Stebbins, F. B. Story, Austin B. Turner, Frank Tiffany.

HOFFMAN'S BATTALION.§

Andrew Custin, Azariah Bellington, H. A. Harrison, Pike Arms, Harvey Carter, E. Huntoon, Aaron Gale, Titus Gale, Andrew Ware, D. Searle, F. Stebbins, H. T. Brown, H. Basley, A. Cook, S. Crofoot, Wm. Smith.

SECOND OHIO CAVALRY.

COMPANY G.‖

Captain Charles C. Smith, enlisted August 22, 1861.
1st lieutenant Henry S. Wood, enlisted August 22, 1861.
2d lieutenant S. B. Lockwood, enlisted August 22, 1861.
1st sergeant John I. Pike, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Quartermaster-Sergeant Wm. R. White, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Sergeant O. N. McGonigal, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Sergeant C. L. Williams, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Sergeant F. Paris, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Sergeant A. Barnitz, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted to captain.
Corporal S. A. Rand, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted to lieutenant.
Corporal H. C. Squire, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Corporal H. H. Drake, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Corporal S. Munson, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Corporal E. E. Gould, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Corporal T. M. Morley, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Corporal H. M. Brace, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Bugler H. C. Van Deusen, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Farrier C. H. Windnagle, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Saddler H. S. Turney, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Wagoner J. B. Barnes, enlisted August 22, 1861.
D. Alexander, enlisted August 22, 1861.
T. S. Atkin, enlisted August 22, 1861.
L. N. Batchelder, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted to corporal.
S. D. Burr, enlisted August 22, 1861; disch. as prisoner of war (no date).
J. Burdick, enlisted August 22, 1861.
B. C. Brookins, enlisted August 22, 1861.
B. A. Broughton, enlisted August 22, 1861.
A. Caldwell, enlisted August 22, 1861.
D. Campbell, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted to corporal.
A. A. Clapp, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted to lieutenant.
R. Copeland, enlisted August 22, 1861.
E. Davis, enlisted August 22, 1861.
J. B. Estell, enlisted August 22, 1861.
W. Fobes, enlisted August 22, 1861.
J. Flanigan, enlisted August 22, 1861.
H. Higley, enlisted August 22, 1861.
A. P. Hart, enlisted August 22, 1861.
W. H. Johnson, enlisted August 22, 1861.
L. G. Kent, enlisted August 22, 1861; discharged at expiration of service.
J. Kaylor, enlisted August 22, 1861.
E. D. Livingston, enlisted August 22, 1861; discharged at expiration of service.
J. Line, enlisted August 22, 1861.
L. A. Morley, enlisted August 22, 1861.
W. H. Marshall, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Jas. McGary, enlisted August 22, 1861.
R. M. Meigs, enlisted August 22, 1861.
G. W. Malin, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted to sergeant, August 11, 1865.
N. G. Moshier, enlisted August 22, 1861; appointed wagoner.
P. C. McAvoy, enlisted August 22, 1861.
W. McCarthy, enlisted August 22, 1861.

‡ All returned alive and well.

§ Guards on Johnson's Island.

‖ This company re-enlisted January 1, 1864, and was mustered out of service September 11, 1865.

Digitized by Google

George McMackin, enlisted August 22, 1861.
C. T. Morley, enlisted August 22, 1861.
William Neal, enlisted August 22, 1861.
J. Nixon, enlisted August 22, 1861.
G. N. Northard, enlisted Aug. 22, 1861; died of wounds, April 22, 1865.
Marion Noah, enlisted August 22, 1861; killed June 1, 1864.
H. D. Osborn, enlisted August 22, 1861; prom. corp.; dis. June 30, 1865.
John Perkins, enlisted August 22, 1861.
H. B. Pelton, enlisted August 22, 1861.
R. Post, enlisted August 22, 1961.
W. M. Pattee, enlisted August 22, 1861.
T. F. Rogers, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Sergeant S. M. Rand, enl. Aug 22, 1861; disch. Aug. 25, 1865; disability.
W. H. Robinson, enlisted August 22, 1861.
E. Squire, enlisted August 22, 1861.
W. F. Seeley, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Wm. G. Storrs, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted com. sergeant.
I. T. Story, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted sergeant, July 1, 1865.
C. S. Story, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Corporal R. A. Traver, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted corporal.
Jos. Tucker, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted corporal.
Sergeant S. Y. Tullor, enlisted August 22, 1861; died June 1, 1864.
E. N. Thompson, enlisted August 22, 1861.
B. Williams, enlisted August 22, 1861.
R. M. Weatherby, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Chauncey Wheeler, enlisted August 22, 1861; prom. sergt. Aug. 11, 1865.
J. A. Windnagle, enlisted August 22, 1861.
S. B. Whipple, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Charles Waters, enlisted August 22, 1861; promoted corporal.
Jno. H. Weatherby, enlisted August 22, 1861.
August Yuhns, enlisted August 22, 1861.
Sergeant F. E. Paris, enlisted August 22, 1861; discharged September 25, 1865.
W. Doughty, enlisted February 8, 1864; discharged March 17, 1865.
N. P. Hotchkiss, enlisted February 26, 1864.
F. A. Lamb, enlisted February 24, 1864; killed September 22, 1864.

COMPANY L.

Farrier T. Clawson, enlisted August 22, 1861.
A. G. Daniels, enlisted September 1, 1861.

SECOND O. V. C.

Colonel Albert Barnitz, Adjutant Spencer Munson, Lieutenant A. A. Clapp, Sergeant W. H. Johnson, T. M. Morley, J. T. Storey, E. J. West, A. P. Hart, C. S. Storey (died at Fort Scott, August 11, 1862), L. Campbell, C. W. Lamb, A. D. Barrett, C. Wheeler, M. Swain, S. D. Burr, M. Noah (killed June, 1864), E. Davis (killed July 28, 1863), Wm. Wicks, C. Cooledge, R. Copeland, H. M. Babcock, J. H. Wright (Co. K), H. Witzman (Co. F), Lewis Wood (Co. K), N. S. Turney (Co. G), M. L. Saunders (Co. F), Charles E. Fox (Co. K), Charles E. Haywood (Co. K), Alex. Harper (Co. K), S. Maddox, H. H. Osborn (Co. G), J. A. Rand (Co. G), S. M. Rand (Co. G), E. N. Penfield, C. D. Rust, H. C. Warner, Charles Windnagle, Ashley Windnagle, L. C. Fox, D. Alexander, J. Burdick, Jr. (Co. G), Wm. H. Marshall, Wm. Neal, H. M. Babcock, Henry Drake, L. Winchell, Charles N. Watrous, A. E. Millard (promoted to captain), John C. Mack, A. Colwell (Co. G; enlisted August 26, 1861; died March 2, 1862), N. Moshier (Co. G; enlisted August 22, 1861; discharged September 11, 1865), Reuben Brown (died in hospital), Alfred Daniels, Martin Rice, Thomas Atkin, S. Leach, F. Leach, E. Leach, H. H. Conse, Weston Patta, S. Beardsley, James Downey, Charles E. Kellogg (Co. M), Luzerne Killey, Albert Kelley, James Morris, Fred. Lepper, C. T. Morley (corporal Co. G), Lewis Morley (Co G), S. G. Fuller (Co. G), John Weatherby (Co. G), Samuel Whipple, George Malin, Nathan Morey.

SIXTH OHIO CAVALRY.

COMPANY C.

Bradford Randall.
P. Boughton, enl. November, 1861; transferred to 105th, Aug. 1862.
S. Beardsley, enl. November, 1861; transferred to 2d Cav., Feb. 1862.
R. C. Warren, enl. Nov. 1861; transferred to 2d Cav., Feb. 1862.
Wm. Frank, enl. Nov. 1861; transferred to 2d Cav., Feb. 1862.
Chas. H. Crofoot, enl. Nov. 1861; transferred to 2d Cav., Feb. 1862.
John D. Drake, enl. Nov. 1861; transferred to 2d Cav., Feb. 1862.
Joseph S. Kile, enl. Nov. 1861; transferred to 2d Cav., Feb. 1862.
David Conley, enl. Nov. 1861; transferred to 2d Cav., Feb. 1862.
Alonzo Harman, enl. Nov. 1861; transferred to 2d Cav., Feb. 1862.
Jerome Pickett, enl. Nov. 1861; transferred to 2d Cav., Feb. 1862.
F. Goldsmith, Chas. Shattuck, Wm. C. St. John, A. Tyler, Loten Warner, Daniel Losey, John O. Conner, L. Holenbeck, O. G. Holcomb, T. A. Hulbert, Philip Kelsey, Orren N. Hovey, James Jonier, Wm. Jonier.

COMPANY G.

Horace Austin, Lemuel Berry, James Nolan, F. M. Foster.

COMPANY K.

Norris Root, Jas. Bond, Jas. Mullen, Sylvester Hale, G. Nickerson, Newton Allen, Justin Allen, Lieutenant D. Robinson, M. Wintersteen, Jerome Pickett, Charles Murray, Emerson Dunlap, John G. Crowder, Captain Simon Gould.

COMPANY M.

John Rearding.

SEVENTH OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

Eugene Murray, Carl Burroughs.

TENTH OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

Captain J. B. Kilbourne, must. in Jan. 9, 1863; must. out Aug. 9, 1865.
Sergeant-Major —— McGonigal; Demetrius Puffer, Charles Shepherd.

TWELFTH OHIO VOLUNTEER REGIMENT.

Charles Van Wagner, George R. Fox.

BATTERY C.*

1st lieutenant Jno. H. Miller.
1st sergeant E. A. Osborn.
1st sergeant Alf. Gould, discharged with battery.
1st sergeant C. I. Payne, 1st sergeant H. C. Holt.
1st sergeant Thomas King, Jr., promoted 1st lieut., disch. with battery.
Corporal Jno. Roe, mustered out at expiration of service, Oct. 7, 1864.
Corporal A. G. Austin, Corporal O. Atkin.
Corporal Ed. Herriman, mustered out at expiration of service, October 7, 1864.
Corporal E. S. Gurney, Corporal O. S. Eaton, Corporal H. Dingman.
Bugler J. Markt.
Bugler W. Bidwell, discharged with battery.
J. Q. Adams, discharged with battery.
R. H. Allen, discharged with battery.
N. Amidon.
A. Austin, discharged with battery.
J. Austin, promoted corporal; discharged with battery.
B. Ames.
G. I. Bell, discharged with battery.
S. N. Billings, A. E. Benton.
F. Brown, discharged with battery.
O. E. Church.
J. O. Cottrell, promoted quartermaster-sergeant; disch. with battery.
S. M. Childs, discharged with battery.
H. C. Cottrell, discharged with battery.
Geo. Corbett.
M. Como, discharged with battery.
Corporal W. B. Dow, discharged to accept commission in 177th Ohio Inf.; no date.
Jas. Davis.
M. J. Ford, discharged with battery.
R. Foote.
O. Foster, recruit of 1863; discharged with battery.
H. C. Gurney, died of wounds; no date.
C. Gaines, F. T. Halcomb, C. Hoskins, O. H. Haskell, W. H. Hulburt.
S. W. Hickok, discharged with battery.
L. Hettinger, W. G. Harris, R. King.
C. M. Lyman, discharged with battery.
J. C. Linderman, discharged with battery.
O. W. Lewis, promoted to corporal, March 1, 1865; discharged with battery.
J. La Don, discharged with battery.
M. O. Mallory, W. H. H. Mallory.
J. F. Morley, discharged with battery.
J. McKee, J. Menser.
J. R. Millard, discharged with battery.
C. D. Martindale, discharged with battery.
H. Merritt, F. Morgan.
H. Norton, discharged October 7, 1864.
H. Olds, discharged with battery.
B. Proctor.
E. Proctor, discharged October 7, 1864.
R. P. Packard, discharged October 7, 1864.
L. Palmer, promoted to lieutenant, Battery D, February 1, 1864.
Sidney Platts, discharged; no date.
H. F. Robbins.
D. G. Reid, killed at Bentonville (no date.)
J. R. Reid, E. Stearns.
Sergeant F. F. Shaw, promoted from private; disch. with battery.
Sergeant H. S. Scott, discharged with battery.
Sergeants L. Sweatland, L. St. John.
Sergeant George M. Salkeld, prom. regimental q.m.; disch. with battery.
Sergeants J. Storms, H. C. Snedekor.
Sergeant A. Saunders, discharged with battery.
Sergeant O. Saunders, discharged with battery.
Sergeants P. C. Wintersteen, C. C. Waite, G. P. Wintersteen.
Wagoner H. Wooden, discharged with battery.
James Wisenor.
N. Whitmore, discharged October 1, 1864.
Z. Whitman, S. Wise.
B. Winchester, discharged with battery.
W. S. Paige.
Artificer W. Collister, disch. by reason expiration service, Oct. 7, 1864.
J. B. Allen.
H. Manchester, enlisted August 9, 1862; prom. corp. March 1, 1865.
A. J. Bump, enlisted 1865; discharged with battery.
H. Burdick, enlisted 1864; discharged with battery.
A. Call, enlisted 1862; discharged with battery.
Wm. Ferrel, discharged with battery.
G. W. Fleming, enlisted 1862; discharged with battery.
Orando Hill, enlisted 1862; discharged with battery.
Jas. A. Hazen, recruit of 1863; discharged with battery.
W. C. Hammond, recruit of 1862; discharged with battery.
T. Ingersoll, recruit of 1862; discharged with battery.
T. Kissell, recruit of 1863; discharged with battery.
S. W. Laraway, recruit of 1864; discharged with battery.
T. C. Lampman, recruit of 1864; discharged with battery.
Jas. Little, recruit of 1863; discharged with battery.
Geo. Martindale, recruit of 1862; discharged with battery.
E. H. Munsell, recruit of 1864; discharged with battery.
G. W. McGonegal, recruit of 1864; discharged with battery.
S. Moore, recruit of 1862; discharged with battery.
W. Prince, recruit of 1864; discharged with battery.
O. R. Parks, recruit of 1864; discharged with battery.
J. Thompson, recruit of 1862; discharged with battery.
C. H. Varney, recruit of 1864; discharged with battery.
B. R. Wilton, recruit of 1864; discharged with battery.
W. Barius, recruit of 1864; died June 5, 1864.
F. H. Flagell, recruit of 1864; died May 25, 1864.
J. Fleming, recruit of 1864; died February 28, 1864.

* This battery enlisted September 9, 1861; was discharged June 15, 1865, and re-enlisted.

B. J. Fort, mustered out with battery; died January 21, 1864.
B. La Clear, mustered out with battery; died January 6, 1864.
T. B. Martindale, recruit of 1863; died August 14, 1864.
Z. Blood, recruit of 1864; discharged with battery.
W. J. Paige, discharged October 7, 1864.
J. Stebbins, discharged October 8, 1864.
F. Morgan, transferred to Invalid Corps, February 25, 1864.
Darius Gilbert, killed at Chickamauga.
All names not otherwise stated were members of this battery from its organization, re-enlisted, and were mustered out with it.

BATTERY G.

Sergeant A. Kimble, enlisted December 5, 1861.
Corporal C. N. Riddle, enlisted November 30, 1861.
Bugler D. W. Merrill, enlisted November 26, 1861.
Bugler A. Zimmerman, enlisted December 12, 1861.
Artificer M. Reener, enlisted December 17, 1861.
J. Bradley, enlisted December 2, 1861.
D. Cox, enlisted December 12, 1861.
F. C. Downing, enlisted December 9, 1861.
W. F. Darling, enlisted December 17, 1861.
W. Gould, enlisted December 9, 1861.
J. Goodchild, enlisted December 4, 1861.
J. W. Hopkins, enlisted December 7, 1861.
T. Kiernon, enlisted December 12, 1861.
J. King, enlisted November 26, 1861.
A. McEwen, enlisted December 11, 1861.
M. A. Mitchell, enlisted December 14, 1861.
C. Potter, enlisted December 12, 1861.
J. Robbins, enlisted December 10, 1861.
D. Sheridan, enlisted December 7, 1861.
H. P. Straight, enlisted December 4, 1861.
J. H. Williams, enlisted December 7, 1861.
S. Truman, M. H. Hamlin, F. Woolever.
George Peck, enlisted December 5, 1861.
Joseph C. Hackney, enlisted December 11, 1861.
John Parmelle, H. J. Clark, E. Squires, C. Marsh, H. P. Strait, James Brain, W. K. Starks, J. D. Wheeler, S. S. Wheeler, F. D. Vrooman, L. Starks, D. Sheldon, H. R. Roberts, A. Stockham, H. Roberts, T. J. Smith, George Stocking.
F. Edgerton, enlisted December 10, 1861.

BATTERY M.

Sergeant John Deis.
A. Bansiher, F. Fuchs, G. Rothermill, T. Raffel.

NINTH ARTILLERY, WETMORE'S BATTERY.†

Thomas Scott, discharged December 13, 1862, for disability.
Drayton Gillett, discharged October 25, 1863, for disability.
Luther Baird, discharged March 20, 1863, for disability.
Wilson Green, recruit, discharged with battery.
Henry Green, died March 16, 1862.
Artificer J. G. Durfee, discharged January 21, 1863, for disability.
E. P. Latham, discharged November 20, 1862, for disability.
Artificer W. G. Welsh, discharged October 24, 1864, ex. service.
1st lieutenant W. W. James, discharged to accept commission as lieut.
1st lieutenant L. P. Barrows, recruit, discharged with battery.
Hospital Steward L. H. Dayton, discharged Feb. 17, 1864, and re-enl.
Barney Sterin, discharged February 17, 1864, and re-enlisted.
Chester Hoard, died March 15, 1862, of disability.
B. F. Clarke, recruit, discharged with battery.
Marshall Davis, discharged February 17, 1864, for disability.
W. H. Chapman, discharged January 1, 1863, for disability.
Sergeant T. J. Lamb, discharged June 16, 1865, ex. service.
B. H. Pratt, discharged April 21, 1863, for disability.
J. M. Thrasher, discharged March 31, 1863.
J. H. Evans, discharged January 21, 1863.
Edward Wells, died February 23, 1863.
Milton Starin, died March 24, 1862.
John Sowers, discharged June 16, 1865.
John Weston, discharged April 14, 1863.
S. W. Latham, discharged June 16, 1865.
Artificer A. W. Poul, died January 19, 1863.
Artificer E. H. Tinkham, appointed June 16, 1865.
Luther S. Burton, recruit.
M. C. Winter, discharged June 16, 1865.
George W. Turner, discharged June 16, 1865.
Ira P. Town, discharged June 16, 1865.
A. Thompson, discharged March 7, 1865.
Jno. Weston, discharged April 14, 1863.
H. Prentiss, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps (no date).
Wm. Andrews, died October 15, 1862.
J. M. Bishop, died October 2, 1862.
A. A. Calelow, died October 29, 1864.
Wm. Mills, died July 31, 1863.
N. E. Orcutt, died December 23, 1863.
H. Rice, died March 22, 1863.
R. H. Smith, died December 22, 1862.
R. Thronig, died March 30, 1863.
Ed. W. Hodges, discharged June 16, 1865.
Artificer V. S. Sperry, discharged June 16, 1865.
Ira Atkin, discharged May 18, 1865.
I. F. Barlier, discharged June 16, 1865.
N. Brotzman, discharged June 16, 1865.
P. Brotzman, discharged June 16, 1865.
J. Boomer, discharged April 23, 1863.
T. Y. Cottorne, discharged June 16, 1865.
H. Charter, discharged June 16, 1865.
G. A. Carlton, discharged December 27, 1862.

INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Captain Harrison B. York.
2d lieutenant Hiram D. York, promoted May 16, 1865.
Nelson Keeny, discharged June 16, 1865.

† Mustered out of the service July 25, 1865.

Digitized by Google

Russell W. Keeny, discharged December 1, 1862.
Phineas W. Sherman, recruit; discharged with battery.
Selby G. Ashcraft, promoted corporal, May 18, 1865.
Charles T. Hansard, recruit; discharged July 25, 1865.
Isaac Barker, recruit; discharged July 25, 1865.
William J. Koon, recruit; discharged December 17, 1864, to re-enlist.
John Blodgett, recruit; discharged with battery.
Alvin W. Keeny, recruit; discharged June 26, 1865.
Edwin Keeny.
Lieutenant Frank Keeny, promoted May 29, 1864.
Horatio Culver, recruit; discharged with battery.
H. F. Scott, recruit; discharged with battery.
S. N. Barnes, discharged with battery.
D. J. Goodsell, discharged with battery.
Marselon Dutton, discharged June 16, 1865.
S. Dwight Daniels, discharged June 16, 1865.
Theodore Bancroft, discharged with battery.
Willis Burroughs, discharged.
J. Eardon Durfee, Charles P. Hopkins, Leroy Simmons, George Turner, Enoch D. Slitor.
Captain George J. Randall, mustered out at expiration of term of service.
John Bartholomew, Edward Daniels, M. C. Winters.
E. Conant, discharged for disability, May 25, 1863.
N. Orcutt, died December 23, 1863.
G. Orcutt.
Lister Chase, discharged July 12, 1862.
William Andrews, discharged Oct. 15, 1862.
Emmerson Hodges, Charles L. Isle.
John Evans, discharged June 21, 1863, for disability.
James Furst, discharged January 31, 1863, for disability.
R. W. Hines, discharged December 1, 1862, for disability.
William M. Dattin, discharged June 16, 1865.
O. Manchester, discharged June 16, 1865.
E. E. Pitkin, discharged June 16, 1865.
B. H. Pratt, discharged April 21, 1863, for disability.
F. Patrick, discharged June 8, 1863, for disability.
J. Ransom, discharged January 21, 1863, for disability.
E. W. Taylor, R. Bennett.

FOURTEENTH INDEPENDENT BATTERY, OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.*

Captain J. B. Burrows, enlisted August 20, 1861.
1st lieutenant E. Spear, Jr., enlisted August 20, 1861; promoted to captain of the Fifteenth Battery.
1st lieutenant H. H. Steele, enlisted August 20, 1861; died May 15, 1863.
2d lieutenant W. H. Smith, enlisted August 20, 1861; resigned for disability, April 16, 1862.
2d lieutenant H. H. Burrows, enlisted August 20, 1861; promoted to 1st lieutenant; resigned February 17, 1864.
1st sergeant A. L. Callender, enlisted August 20, 1861; promoted to 2d lieutenant, December 2, 1862.
Quartermaster George Hulbert, enlisted August 20, 1861; promoted to 2d lieutenant, June 10, 1863.
Quartermaster S. M. Laird, enlisted August 20, 1861; promoted to 1st lieutenant, June 1, 1863.
Quartermaster J. W. Frances, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
Quartermaster E. P. Fenn, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for disability, May 2, 1862.
Quartermaster D. B. Sinclair, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for disability, September 12, 1862.
Quartermaster De W. C. Ackley, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for disability, January 11, 1863.
Quartermaster F. B. Pierce, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for disability, January 11, 1863.
Corporal E. C. Miller, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for disability, October 13, 1862.
Corporal C. R. Waters, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for disability, August 27, 1862.
Corporal H. Burgess, enlisted August 20, 1861.
Corporal C. Hill, enlisted August 20, 1861; died April 1, 1862.
Coporal B. H. Adams, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for disability, June 1, 1862.
Corporal W. O. Ensign, enlisted August 20, 1861.
Corporal George Harsh, enlisted August 20, 1861; promoted to sergeant.
Corporal J. A. Kagg, enlisted Aug. 20, 1861; killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Corporal I. N. Parker, enlisted August 20, 1861; promoted to sergeant.
Corporal L. Woodford, enlisted August 20, 1861; died May 2, 1862.
Corporal J. C. Reese, veteran volunteer, enlisted August 20, 1861; promoted to sergeant, November 27, 1862.
Corporal W. Horton, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enl. as vet. volunteer.
Bugler N. Holland, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enl. as vet. volunteer.
Bugler L. B. Chapman, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enl. as vet. volunteer.
Carpenter T. Douglas, enlisted Aug. 20, 1861; disch. for disability, Jan. 12, 1863.
Artificer W. S. Hamilton, enl. Aug. 20, 1861; re-enl. as vet. volunteer.
Artificer O. F. Hoskins, enl. Aug. 20 1861; disch. for disability, July 24, 1862.
P. Maltby, enlisted August 20, 1861.
Jno. Augstadt, enlisted August 20, 1861; died May 12, 1862.
C. C. Austin, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
H. Allen, enlisted August 20, 1861; died February 9, 1862.
A. I. Atwood, enlisted August 20, 1861; disch. for disability, Jan. 7, 1863.
W. W. Ackley, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
P. D. Burton, enlisted Aug. 20, 1861; disch. for disability, Sept. 14, 1862.
S. Booth, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; disch. for disability, June 17, 1862.
D. Bidlake, enlisted August 20, 1861; disch. for disability, May 14, 1863.
O. C. Bacon, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
Wm. Bick, enlisted August 20, 1861.
E. Bower, enlisted August 20, 1861.

* Upon the first of January, 1864, seventy-seven men re-enlisted as veterans. All those not otherwise designated were mustered out with the Battery, August 8, 1865.

H. F. Bower, enlisted August 20, 1861.
H. Blanchard, enlisted Aug. 20, 1861; disch. for wounds, July 24, 1862.
S. W. Burr, enlisted Aug. 20, 1861; disch. for disability, Sept. 9, 1862.
W. Bowers, enlisted August 20, 1861.
C. N. Baker, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enl. as veteran volunteer.
A. H. Bilden, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861, disch. for disability, August 28, 1862.
L. Clark, enlisted Aug. 20, 1861; disch. for disability, Sept. 3, 1862.
A. P. Cox, enlisted August 20, 1861, as vet. vol.; prom. from corp.
H. H. Cales, enlisted August 20, 1861; disch. for disability.
C. Colwell, enlisted August 20, 1861, as veteran volunteer.
S. L. Clay, enlisted August 20, 1861, as veteran volunteer.
E. M. Crofoot, enlisted August 20, 1861; died June 1, 1862.
T. E. Chaffee, enlisted August 20, 1861; killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
M. C. Clarke, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for disability, April 3, 1863.
R. H. Cadwell, enlisted August 20, 1861.
G. F. Case, enlisted August 20, 1861; detailed as wagon-master.
W. Downey, enlisted August 20, 1861; killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
W. B. Deerlove, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
J. M. Dutton, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
W. P. Ensign, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
O. H. P. Ellenwood, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
F. Farrington, enlisted September 10, 1861; discharged for wounds, December 5, 1862.
A. Type, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
A. L. Fitch, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
A. C. Fobes, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
George French, enlisted August 20, 1861; died April 8, 1862.
J. B. Griffin, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
A. Griffin, enlisted September 10, 1861.
J. W. Grimm, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for disability, March 25, 1863.
John S. Hunter, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for disability, July 23, 1862.
E. B. Hubbard, enlisted August 20, 1860; promoted to lieutenant Second Cavalry.
W. Hewett, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
M. C. Hudson, enlisted September 10, 1861; died May 15, 1863.
W. C. Hall, enlisted September 10, 1861; died from wounds, May 8, 1862.
James Hattle, enlisted September 10, 1861; died from wounds, May 23, 1862.
H. E. Haynes, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
W. E. Jones, enlisted September 10, 1861; died October, 1861.
E. A. Jones, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
W. B. King, enlisted August 20, 1861.
L. Kettinger, enlisted September 10, 1861; died April 15, 1862.
O. Z. Kebber, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
W. Loveall, enlisted Aug. 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
I. Lewis, enlisted September 20, 1861; disch. for disability, July 24, 1862.
S. McCord, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer; promoted to corporal.
O. A. Myers, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
E. B. Mullen, enlisted September 10, 1861; discharged for disability, July 24, 1862.
L. F. Malone, enlisted September 10, 1861; died August 28, 1863.
E. W. Moore, enlisted August 20, 1861, as vet. volunteer; pro. to corporal.
H. L. Musser, enlisted August 20, 1861; disch. for disability, Dec. 1, 1862.
Wm. McCombs, enlisted August 10, 1861; re-enl. as veteran volunteer.
O. R. Millard, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
W. McCollum, enlisted August 20, 1861; died May 12, 1862.
M. L. Nye, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
E. Phillips, enlisted August 20, 1861; died March 15, 1862.
C. D. Pronty, enlisted September 10, 1861; discharged for disability, August 30, 1862.
A. M. Peabody, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; died from wounds, May 21, 1862.
H. W. Perry, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
C. D. Pomeroy, enlisted September 10, 1861.
R. Rae, enlisted August 20, 1861.
W. Reetan, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; disch. for disability, July 22, 1862.
W. W. Reynolds, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
J. M. Richards, enlisted September 10, 1861.
P. S. Race, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; discharged for disability, July 9, 1862.
J. S. Reed, enlisted September 10, 1861; died from wounds, May 26, 1862.
A. B. Reed.
S. C. Sprague, enlisted September 10, 1861; died.
Milo B. Stephens, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
F. J. Sinclair, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
A. O. Shepard, enlisted Sept. 10, 1861; disch. for wounds, July 5, 1862.
W. N. Strong, enlisted September 10, 1861, as veteran volunteer; promoted to corporal.
L. F. Sprague, enlisted August 20, 1861; died May 12, 1862.
J. D. Sager, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
George Sprague, enlisted September 10, 1861; died June 9, 1862.
R. W. Sanderson, enlisted September 10, 1861; died June 9, 1862.
R. V. Taylor, enlisted September 10, 1861; discharged for disability, June 16, 1862.
William M. Taylor, enlisted October 18, 1861; discharged for disability, July 8, 1862.
George E. Tracey, enlisted August 20, 1861, as veteran volunteer; promoted corporal.
J. B. Thorp, enlisted August 20, 1861; died May 28, 1862.
C. P. Vorce, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
S. F. Vradenburg, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
L. S. Wilson, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
W. H. Wheeler, enlisted September 10, 1861.
H. M. Williamson, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
B. F. Wright, enlisted September 10, 1861; discharged for disability, July 9, 1862.
T. H. Wright, enlisted September 10, 1861, as veteran volunteer; promoted to sergeant.
L. W. Walters, enlisted August 20, 1861; discharged for wounds, August 27, 1862.
E. P. Walker, enlisted September 10, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
M. C. White, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
Seth Barber, enlisted August 20, 1861; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer.
Irwin S. Childs, enlisted August 16, 1862; promoted to 1st lieutenant.
P. B. Daniels, enlisted August 13, 1862; died January 14, 1864.
H. D. Ensign, enlisted August 13, 1862.
W. H. Halstead, enlisted August 13, 1862.
A. S. Hotchkiss, enlisted August 13, 1862.
S. P. Harvey, enlisted August 21, 1862; discharged for disability, January 14, 1863.
S. P. Jones, enlisted August 15, 1862.
B. Moshier, enlisted August 13, 1862.
M. C. Mead, enlisted August 22, 1862.
S. Ostrander, enlisted August 21, 1862.
J. H. Post, enlisted August 13, 1862.
W. H. Pancost, enlisted August 13, 1862.
C. M. Pleasants, enlisted August 13, 1862.
C. E. Roberts, enlisted August 11, 1862.
C. R. Smead, enlisted August 13, 1862; promoted to corporal.
J. D. Sanford, enlisted August 13, 1862.
M. Vanderlip, enlisted August 13, 1862; discharged November 27, 1862.
O. H. Wright, enlisted August 13, 1862.
V. N. Stone, enlisted October 12, 1863.
H. T. Bower, enlisted October 12, 1863.
A. A. Andrews, enlisted February 1, 1864.
F. G. Allen, enlisted February 1, 1864.
A. J. Abbey, enlisted January 28, 1864.
B. Barker, enlisted February 8, 1864.
W. J. Baldwin, enlisted February 2, 1864.
A. J. Bliss, enlisted February 2, 1864.
W. J. Bowers, enlisted February 2, 1864.
H. Cook, enlisted February 1, 1864.
W. Chadwick, enlisted January 29, 1864.
F. F. Derby, enlisted February 1, 1864.
M. Ernst.
J. Frisle, enlisted February 1, 1864.
C. N. Hadsel, enlisted February 5, 1864.
F. S. Herendred, enlisted February 1, 1864.
J. S. Hunter.
James McVitty, enlisted February 1, 1864.
S. M. Maddox, enlisted February 1, 1864.
O. Myers, enlisted January 29, 1864.
M. Myers, enlisted February 1, 1864.
L. Moshier, enlisted February 1, 1864.
M. Nolen, enlisted February 5, 1864.
D. Roberts, enlisted February 1, 1864.
D. Root, enlisted February 8, 1864.
George Smith.
L. G. Taylor, enlisted February 1, 1864.
J. Wedge, enlisted February 1, 1864.
T. Weed, enlisted February 1, 1864.
B. F. Wright, enlisted February 1, 1864.

FIFTEENTH BATTERY OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.†

Corporal Charles Van Epps, promoted February 20, 1865.
Corporal Jerome Wellman, promoted March 1, 1865.

DISCHARGED.

Walter G. Hunt, by reason of exp. of term of service, Dec. 18, 1864.
Corp. Lewis Keener, by reason of exp. of term of service, Nov. 10, 1864.
Corp. Dwight Barber, by reason of exp. of term of service, Nov. 10, 1864.
J. E. Cale, by reason of expiration of term of service, Dec. 18, 1864.
B. F. Dow, by reason of expiration of term of service, Dec. 18, 1864.
James Eddy, for disability, date unknown.
H. L. Knight, for disability, July 7, 1862.
Joy Q. Smith, for disability, July 7, 1862.
C. A. Turney, by reason of expiration of term of service, Dec. 18, 1864.
T. T. Ware, for disability, August 15, 1862.
W. R. Ware, for disability, August 15, 1862.
S. C. Warner, for disability, June 8, 1862.
E. Winchester, for disability, October 23, 1862.
J. Williams, A. Olds, M. Miller, Geo. Wood, D. L. Arnold, L. Warner, D. Vrooman, A. W. Vrooman, J. P. Sanford.

OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.

TWENTY-FIRST BATTERY.

Captain Henry Walley.
Sergeant Milton McFarland, enlisted October 25, 1862.
John Evarts, James Parker, J. S. Fisher, Isaac Parker, Thomas Fowls, George Manchester, N. Tomlinson, Esek Nichols, Benjamin Curtis, Ezra Holmes, Daniel McSwain, Samuel Allen (drowned).

TWENTY-FIFTH BATTERY.

H. W. Gage, A. Flint.

SECOND OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Myron Perkins, A. B. Ingersoll, E. Noumans, A. J. Bandle, G. E. Warren.

FOURTH OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.

M. H. Nye.

† Mustered into the United States service, at Camp Dennison, Ohio, January 1, 1862; mustered out, June 20, 1865.

Digitized by Google

SIXTH OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Sergeant Thomas Casey, A. Crawford.

SHIELDS' BATTERY.

H. Buffington, S. Campbell, A. Peters, W. Otis, W. Nash, J. Van Looven, C. H. Vial, E. McNally, E. Waite, Orrin Waite, S. Storm, H. Markell.

BARNETT'S BATTERY.

Geo. Stockham, Addison Stockham, Geo. Winchell, H. Corliss, M. Latham, W. Burroughs, George Eddy, Wm. Eddy, Manly Masher, Aug. Taylor, J. F. Lloyd, E. Coovit, L. Curtiss.

SHERMAN'S BATTERY.

Daniel Cox, Thomas Corns, Ed. McNally, James Dugan, Charles Potter.

CARTER'S BATTERY.

C. W. Scoville.

McNALLY'S BATTERY.

O. J. Humphrey.

SECOND OHIO HEAVY ARTILLERY.

COMPANY H.

Corporals M. R. Parsons, B. F. Pease.

COMPANY M.*

2d lieut. Stephen R. Powell, promoted to 1st lieutenant.
Sergeant J. E. Hewitt, promoted to sergeant-major, June 25, 1865.
Sergeant J. M. Loomis.
Corporal George E. Payne, promoted sergeant.
Corporal J. F. Brainard, died March 30, 1865.
Artificer Thomas S. Atkin.
George L. Atkin, S. Dorr Barber, Charles L. Baldwin, Byron Churchill, Charles W. Estell, John Goss.
M. F. Hewitt, discharged December 23, 1863.
Almyron Hopkins.
Emilius A. Hickok, died October 17, 1863.
Henry Knight, William Knox, George H. Kellogg.
Ezra Nichols, promoted sergeant.
R. M. Powers, promoted corporal.
Joy Q. Smith, Augustus Searles, James Williams.
Van Ness Sherwood, enlisted February 9, 1864.
John Custin, enlisted February 18, 1864.
Ervin Custin.
S. C. Warner, enlisted February 18, 1864.
Daniel Rowland, Jacob Rowland, Thomas D. Chase, Lucius Fitch, John Buckley.

* Mustered into the United States service September 9, 1863; mustered out August 7, 1865.

MISCELLANEOUS.

BATTERY H, FOURTH UNITED STATES ARTILLERY.

H. C. Williams.

SECOND UNITED STATES ARTILLERY.

H. Stevens.

UNITED STATES NAVY.

Joseph Emory, B. H. Heath, J. W. Cook, William Raynolds, Henry Morse, F. Roberts, George Nichols (died in the service), Joseph Plaisted, John B. Hosmer, Perry S. Hosmer, Russell M. Williams.

FIFTH NEW YORK HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Edwin P. Baird, Byron Basley, George Dayton, Amasa Elwell (died of disease contracted in the service), Jerry Evans, Allie Harshman, Alvah Harshman, Horace Hatch (wounded at Harper's Ferry), Simon Percivale, John Waterman.

GUNBOAT SERVICE.

John F. Treat, master commanding gunboat "Marmora."
John Kimpton, D. R. Hosmer, A. A. Kingsbury, Cyro Truman, John Mayhew.

COMPANY I, THIRD UNITED STATES INFANTRY.

W. W. Carpenter, enlisted June, 1876; now in the service.

COMPANY K, THIRD UNITED STATES INFANTRY.

Chester Baker.

TENTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY.

A. J. Cross.

NINETEENTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY.

C. E. Haywood.

FIRST MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

James Bell, A. Garvies.

FIRST CALIFORNIA INFANTRY.

George S. Dickey, killed August 28, 1863.

EIGHTY-THIRD PENNSYLVANIA INFANTRY.

R. A. Storey, killed May 6, 1864.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIFTH PENNSYLVANIA INFANTRY.

W. O. Charter.

THIRD MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

William Huston.
F. W. Johnson, Company H.

EIGHTEENTH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

J. Scott, Company L.

SIXTH UNITED STATES CAVALRY.

Thomas Dodd.

NEW YORK INFANTRY.

P. S. Goodsell, James Savage.

THIRTY-SIXTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

W. H. Peck.

SECOND MINNESOTA INFANTRY.

N. Fowler.

TWENTY-NINTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

Wm. R. Hine, Company F; discharged at the close of the war.

The following were soldiers of the Rebellion, but we have been unable to ascertain the organizations to which they belonged: Mordecai Dodge, Wm. Harrison, Jno. H. Williams, Elah French, Jr., W. C. Dickey, Wm. McClelland, A. H. Loomis, R. M. Murray, Ira Green, J. W. Long, G. W. Dille, M. D. Sawyer, A. K. Houghton (2d O. H. A.), A. C. Ellsworth, Sam Turner, Chas. Scott (Q. M. Dept.), Ahul Dunn, Charles Whitaker, James Hill, J. Newman, F. Davis, A. C. Miller, William Waist, William R. White, J. Honn, C. Haver, Jno. Bourke, S. Phelps, D. J. Harris, Ezra Ishum, Charles Deany, W. H. Hockning, D. C. Hockning, James Bishop, Ansel Burnett, George Keeney, Edwin Savage, Charles Danforth, Mark Kelley, Henry C. Jewell, Almon Green, Warren Green, Charles Niverson, Franklin Bass, Calvin Bass, Porter Greenfield, Charles A. Greenfield, Clay Robinson, Silas M. Childs, Charles Ellis, Orrin Fisher (surgeon), George St. John, W. Ames, Avery Jones, Peter Devoe, —— Shildon, —— Robinson, F. Vickers, F. Clover, A. Fuller, D. L. Fenkell, George Goodsell, H. F. Marsh, Edward Henry, Henry Logan, Sherman Logan, C. M. Foot, Switzer Ellis, Johnson Black, John Hatch, Edward Carpenter, T. F. Patrick, T. Stockwell, W. Terrill, Ralph S. Foot (assistant surgeon), G. Burroughs, A. Burroughs, R. H. Smith, Z. Washington, J. B. Cosey, A. Blackford, L. Bryant, M. Cassidy, J. Cassidy, J. Phipps, Wesley Somers, Myron Parks, Sheldon Moore, Ralph Heath, Frank Granger, Trumbull Granger, Preserved Curtis, Wm. Plaisted, Charles Johnson, Ansel Stafford, James Hadden, E. Curtis, S. Phelps, A. Phelps, F. Cassell, Colby Fisk, H. Gildersleeve, H. Rundall, H. L. Pitcher, Benj. Jenkins, George Harris, W. Chapin, B. Butler, H. Tanner, H. Stratton, James Cassady, James Beckwith, Salmon P. Beckwith, Lucian Beckwith, Elim Dutton, Enoch Morse, Harvey Snedaker, S. D. Steer, C. M. Steer, M. A. Cleveland, John Williams, Napoleon Bonney.

Richard Taylor, enlisted Aug. 20, 1861; wounded at Pittsburg Landing.
Henry Colwell, enlisted January, 1864; discharged August 9, 1865.
Geo. Northard, enlisted August 22, 1861; wounded at Five Forks; died April 23, 1865.
L. D. Williams, enlisted August 12, 1862; wounded at Perryville, October 8, 1862; died October 28, 1862.
A. B. Colwell, enlisted June 3, 1861; discharged July 8, 1862.
E. O. Hungerford, enlisted April 20, 1861.
Ezra Decker, Frank Basquin, Clyde Derby, Delawan Jones, George A. Frost, H. Harrington, Alden Hazen, H. Knapp, Ira Dewey, M. J. Dewey, Jas. E. Frost, Addison Harley, Myron Fox.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Peter Hitchcock

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHICAL DEPARTMENT.

PETER HITCHCOCK,

chief-justice of Ohio, was born October 19, 1771, at Cheshire, New Haven county, Connecticut,—died March 4, 1854, at Painesville, Lake County, Ohio. He received a common-school education until his seventeenth year, when he entered Yale College. The means of his father being limited, he was compelled to defray the greater part of the expenses of his education by his own efforts. He taught school during vacations and part of the college terms, in this way supporting himself, but seriously lessening his facilities for study. Hard-working, painstaking, and correct in life as he was, he yet was unable, because of his difficulties, to graduate in 1801 with more than a fair degree of credit. After leaving college he studied law, and in March, 1804, was admitted to practice. He had studied diligently, and showed such aptitude for his chosen profession that his examination was decidedly creditable. He opened an office in Cheshire, and for two years practiced law with fair success, earning the reputation of being well qualified, diligent, and attentive to business. In 1806, having married in the previous year, he decided on trying his fortune in the west, and removed to the Connecticut Western Reserve in Ohio, settling at Burton, Geauga County, where he took up a farm and retained his residence on it until his death. His life at that period was laborious and the rewards scanty. He taught school at times to eke out his scanty means, practiced in the courts when clients could be had, and spent the remainder of his time in clearing up and cultivating the farm. His distance from the county-seat, at a time when travel was slow and tedious, added to the disadvantages under which he labored. But he steadily won his way in the good opinion of the people. His law business increased, and its territorial scope was enlarged until it extended over the entire Western Reserve, throughout which he soon acquired the reputation of a leading lawyer. In conducting his cases he was compelled to trust principally to the knowledge of the law acquired in his preparatory studies, as books were scarce in that part of Ohio, and his opportunities for reading were scanty. Yet he came to the trial of his causes well prepared; he was skillful in eliciting and arranging his proofs; he possessed a familiar and persuasive eloquence, united with a happy faculty of taking a natural view of the most intricate and complex case, and so simplifying it as to render it easily understood and clear to men of ordinary comprehension; and he had talent sufficient to grapple successfully with any amount of new and unexpected matter of law or fact that should happen to be thrown suddenly upon him, and handle it apparently with the same ease that he managed a case composed of the simplest elements. To all this he added the moral influence of a high character for candor, personal integrity, and fairness.

The men with whom he was brought into competition in the bar of the Western Reserve were many of them lawyers of distinguished ability, possessed of intellectual and material advantages of which he had been deprived by his circumstances, yet he held his own with the best of them, and secured and maintained a leading place. The confidence reposed in his abilities and character by his neighbors was shown by his election in 1810 to represent the county in the lower branch of the Ohio General Assembly. On the conclusion of his term in 1812 he was chosen to serve in the Senate, and was re-elected in 1814, and served a portion of the time as speaker. As a member of the General Assembly, whether in the House or the Senate, he occupied a prominent position. In the fall of 1816, at a warmly-contested election, he was returned to the Congress of the United States, and took his seat as representative in that body in December, 1817. Before the close of his Congressional term he was, in 1819, by the Legislature of Ohio, elected a judge of the Supreme Court of the State, for the constitutional term of seven years. In February, 1826, he was re-elected for a similar term. At the close of his term, in 1833, political differences prevented his re-election, and he was sent by his district to represent it again in the Senate for the term between 1833 and 1835, and for one session of that term he was again speaker of the Senate. In 1835 he was once more returned to his seat on the Supreme bench. On the close of that term partisan opposition kept him out of the position for two or three years; but in 1845 he was again chosen, and retained the place until 1852, when he retired at the age of over seventy years, after a public service in law-making and law-expounding of more than forty years, during which time he had labored with singleness of purpose for the public good, and enjoyed the respect of political opponents as well as of political friends. His political affiliations had originally been with the party that brought Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe to the presidency, and he took a foremost part in advocating the principles of that party. He sustained the war of 1812, and was a zealous supporter of his party's policy. But he advocated the election of John Quincy Adams, and ever afterwards acted with the Whig party, whose principles, he claimed, were the same that he had supported in his former party connection. This alleged defection excited great animosity on the part of his former political associates, but as he rigidly guarded himself from carrying his political feelings upon the bench, that animosity gradually died out.

A practical test of public opinion in regard to him was furnished in the election of delegates to the convention for the revision of the constitution of Ohio, in the spring of 1850. The district in which he resided was entitled to three delegates, and was pre-eminently the home of Freesoilism. That party outnumbered each of the others by some five hundred or a thousand votes. The Free-Soil men placed in nomination a full ticket of men of their own party. The Whigs and Democrats combined to defeat this ticket. The Whigs had the majority of votes, but not sufficient to give them full claim to two out of the three delegates. It was proposed, therefore, that the Democrats should have the nomination of the Whigs to be placed on the ticket. The offer was accepted, and the Democrats, with great unanimity, named him as their first choice, although he was the great leader of their political opponents, and the man of most influence among them. He then held the office of chief-justice of Ohio, and with much reluctance accepted the nomination. He however did so, and, with the whole ticket, was elected in spite of a severe and bitter opposition, receiving the full Democratic support. He took his seat in the convention at its opening, served faithfully on the most important committees, thoroughly examined every subject discussed, and took a prominent part in the most important debates. He had a thorough knowledge of the old constitution and its workings, and his ripe experience was especially valuable in pointing out the defects of the old system and suggesting remedies. Some of his suggestions were embodied in the new constitution, and others dropped as being too much in advance of public opinion at the time. With the instrument as finally adopted he was not quite satisfied, but he voted for it, believing it to be an improvement on that of 1802, and was anxious for its adoption by the people, and used his influence to that end. His labors in the convention did not prevent the performance of his usual circuit duties on the bench, nor his sitting as a member of the court in banc; but the two offices occupied his whole time, and made that year one of hard work. He had the satisfaction, however, of receiving the hearty approval of his constituents.

As a judge he was laborious, systematic, punctual and attentive, dispatching business with peculiar facility, although not without deliberation. He was rarely, if ever, in a hurry, though always full of business. He readily ascertained the points in a case which were decisive of its merits, and his mind seemed at once to reject everything immaterial. He read all the papers in a case, his retentive memory enabling him to master and hold all the facts contained in them, so that he would, almost uniformly, state with accuracy the exact point upon which the case turned, and name the evidence that bore upon it. This faculty enabled him to concentrate his whole mind upon the question in hand, to recur in debate, without loss of time, to the proof that would correct or strengthen a first impression, and, united with his habit of persevering with an investigation once begun until he had finished it, enabled him to turn off, in perfect manner, a mass of business that quicker, but less methodical minds, would not be able to dispose of with equal promptness and effectiveness. An active and efficient member of society and of the church, he was there, no less than when representing the people in the Legislature, in Congress, and in convention, or while discharging the duties of chief-justice of the State, the same self-possessed, imposing, but modest, unassuming, unofficious man of influence; the same unobtrusive individuality of character and sterling rectitude of conduct, in all stations of life, secured the respect and confidence of all who came in contact with him. He possessed a strong physical frame, and during a considerable portion of his life, especially during the last twenty years of it, was favored with good health, and was capable of uncommonly severe mental endurance. His strong natural faculties had been improved

Digitized by Google

by constant habits of sobriety, personal restraint, and untiring industry. He was a sincere Christian, a helper and friend to the needy and afflicted, a liberal supporter of benevolent enterprises, a good neighbor, and his domestic affections were especially strong and tender. He was married in 1805 to Miss Nabbie Cook, of his native town, and reared to maturity three sons and four daughters. His death took place at the house of his son, Hon. Reuben Hitchcock, in Painesville, March 4, 1854, when on his way home from attending the Supreme Court at Columbus, where over-work had brought on a severe illness. It was mourned throughout the State as a severe public loss, and resolutions of respect were adopted by the bar generally, and in the Legislature.

GOVERNOR SAMUEL HUNTINGTON.

Samuel Huntington, one of the most distinguished characters in early Ohio history, was born in Coventry, Connecticut, October 4, 1765, and was designated, as the Norwich records show, Samuel 3d. He was the *protégé* and adopted son of Samuel Huntington, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, president of Congress, and governor of Connecticut. The subject of this sketch graduated at Yale, 1785, and had for those times a very complete education. He was a man of great refinement, and very polished and courtly in his manner and address. Old letters speak of him as being small in person, but of fine presence, and a man of remarkable activity. He was married in 1791 to Hannah, daughter of Judge Andrew Huntington; was admitted to the bar in Norwich, and remained there practicing his profession with his uncle until his decease, when he made a visit to Ohio. This was in the year 1800, and in the following year Mr. Huntington removed to Cleveland, bringing his wife. He was immediately introduced to public life, and it followed naturally that, with his talents, activity, ambition, and force of character, he was successful. He appears to have belonged to the moderate Republican faction in politics, and to have retained the confidence of the Federalists. He was appointed by Governor St. Clair in 1802 lieutenant-colonel of the Trumbull county militia regiment, and a little later one of the justices of the quorum. He took by common consent priority on the bench of quarter sessions, and his advancement was rapid from the time he first entered the country until his untimely death. In 1802 he was one of the delegates to the convention which framed the State constitution, and after its adoption was elected senator from Trumbull county, which then included the whole Reserve; and on the meeting of the first Legislature at Chillicothe was chosen speaker. The first commission given under the authority of the State, made by Governor Tiffin, appointed him as one of the three judges of the Supreme Court. In the following year he was made chief judge, and he held this position until 1808, when he was elected governor. The office of receiver of public moneys at Steubenville was offered him by President Jefferson, as was also that of judge in the territory of Michigan; but both were declined. During the war of 1812 he was paymaster in the army of the Northwest. Old records show that Samuel Huntington was one of the largest among the original land-owners of Cleveland. City lots 1 to 6, 61, 75, 76, 78, 80 to 84, 190 to 194, 206, and 210, were in his possession. About the time that he removed to Painesville he exchanged a portion, if not the whole, of these lots with John Walworth for the present farm property of his sons, Colbert and Julian C. He came to Painesville in the year 1805, and remained in that place during the few years left of his life. He was one of the original proprietors of Fairport, and aided in founding that place. Governor Huntington's interests and acquaintance were at no period confined to the immediate locality in which he dwelt. He was known and honored throughout the State, traveled about much through the Reserve, always occupied with some project for the advancement of the country's condition, and constantly exerted a strong influence. Once, while making a journey to Cleveland upon horseback, it is related that he came very near losing his life from the rapacity of a pack of wolves, which attacked him while his horse was floundering through a swamp near what is now the corner of Euclid and Willson avenues. The horse did his part nobly, and the rider, who had no firearms upon his person, kept the savage animals at safe distance with an umbrella, though they followed him almost to the door of the big double log house south of Superior street, at which he stopped. It should be borne in mind that Mr. Huntington rose to the dignified and honorable position of governor when only about forty-three years of age. He was a man capable of filling almost any position ably, and had his career extended over a few years more than it did he would doubtless have attained even a higher place in the service of the State or nation than that of governor. As it was, he made an impression upon the men of his time that outlasted his life, and exerted an influence that no doubt had a very favorable effect upon Cleveland and Painesville, the places of his residence. He died June 8, 1817, and his widow November 29, 1818.

The following additional matter relating to Governor Huntington is taken from vol. xix., book v. of manuscripts in possession of the Western Reserve Historical Society. These extracts are evidently in Charles Whittlesey's handwriting:

Samuel Huntington made his first visit to Ohio in 1800. He traveled over the usual route from Connecticut by way of New York, Philadelphia, and Pittsburgh. Mr. Huntington was the nephew and *protégé* of Governor Huntington, of Connecticut, whose name he bore. It is reputed that he had visited France in early life. Whether this report is true or not, it is known that the early settlers of Ohio spoke of his manners as somewhat Frenchified; others say he was a gentleman of highly polite and polished address, somewhat in contrast with the rough usages of the pioneers of the west. His journal shows he was a person of active habits. Soon after his arrival, July 25, 1800, Mr. Huntington continued his journey through the forest along the banks of the Ohio to Marietta, the first settlement in this State. He here formed the acquaintance of Governor St. Clair and the principal officers of the territory northwest of the river Ohio. It was his intention to examine the country as far as Cincinnati, but this determination was changed, and he returned to Youngstown. Mr. Huntington was by profession a lawyer, and was a resident of Norwich, Connecticut, where he married Miss Huntington, a daughter of Andrew Huntington, about 1793. His associations at the east had been with the Federal party. After visiting a large number of the towns on the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga, he determined to become a resident. In the territory of the northwest Republicanism was in the ascendant, and by degrees Mr. Huntington assimilated himself to their ideas. . . . In person he was neither tall nor short. In constitution he was inclined to consumption,—a disease which, while it tends to shorten life, gives brilliancy and precocity to the intellect. Mr. Huntington, by the serenity and approachability of his manners, became popular with the settlers. By his superiority of education he immediately placed himself among the prominent men of the territory. Having returned to Connecticut he collected his family and effects, and, in the spring of 1801, set forward to his new home over the Alleghenies. He was a member of the Connecticut Land Company, and therefore always owned real estate on the Western Reserve. The lots in Cleveland adjoining Bath street were among his drafts.

The first week in October, 1800, was spent in examining the city of Cleveland. He came from David Abbott's mill, at Chagrin Falls (Willoughby), along the ridge-road, and through the settlement in Euclid.

The day, he says, was pleasant and cool. He lodged with Lorenzo Carter, and sallying forth the next morning, the elevated plain where the city was laid out was covered with small oaks. On the west side, which then belonged to the Indians, he found a "long, deep, stagnant pond," which produced fever among those who lived near the river. The settlement, however, was not large or powerful, there being only three families, all of whom had the fever. After sailing out of the mouth of the river, in five-feet water, they coasted along the shore a few miles to the west, and returning, proceeded along the Newbury road to the ridge, near Kingsbury's. From there, looking west over the wooded plain, the river, and the lake, they saw a prospect indescribably beautiful. At Newbury Falls, the mill of Wheeler Williams was found to be nearly completed, and resting there over the Sabbath, October 5, the party made their way along the trail to David Hudson's (T. 4, R. 10).

Mr. Huntington selected Cleveland, then in Trumbull county, as his future abode. A house of hewn logs, known in those days as a block-house, was erected in the summer of 1801, and in the fall his family, consisting of three children, was domiciled there.

He was a member of the Constitutional Convention, 1802; State senator, January, 1803; and speaker, *pro tem.*, March, 1803.

During the year 1807 he removed to a farm on the bank of Grand river, below Painesville. Previous to the war Painesville had taken the lead of Cleveland as a future city. The great State road from the forks of the Muskingum to the lake (laid out in 1804) terminated at Painesville. Probably on account of the unhealthiness of the place, Judge Huntington decided to leave Cleveland. He became interested in the mills at Newbury, and for a short time removed his family thither. Negotiations for an exchange of property with the late John Walworth, Esq., of Painesville, were in progress. Mr. Walworth had, in 1805, been appointed collector of the district of Erie, and contemplated residing at Cleveland. In 1807 this exchange was consummated.

Mr. Huntington built his new mansion at one of the curves of the Grand river, where a long view was had along the shore in a southerly direction, beyond which the conglomerate hills of Geauga County had the aspect of mountains. He cut a vista through the forest of more than a mile in length in order to get a view of the lake. Some tamarack-trees procured from a swamp were planted on the lake-front by his own hands, which are still flourishing and beautiful. The encroachments of the river upon its banks has destroyed the old road that passed

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Seabury Ford

LATE GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF OHIO

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

between the house and the stream. In the winter of 1811–12 he was a member of the lower house from the county of Geauga. The following summer was characterized by the prosecution of the war with England. Our arms were disgraced and the State of Ohio seriously compromised by the surrender of Hull, at Detroit, in August of that year.

Governor Huntington took an active part in the defense of the lake country. The surrender took place on the 16th, and on the 24th he was on his way to Washington city with Colonel Cass, to press upon the department the absolute necessity of vigorous action. Three regiments of Ohio troops, the hope and sinew of the State, were dissipated and rendered useless. Having labored assiduously with the department and aided in procuring money and supplies, he returned in September, in the capacity of district paymaster, with funds for General Harrison's troops.

Of his abilities as a lawyer we know but little. The confidence shown by the Legislature in his professional qualifications was favorable to his talents, he being then only thirty-eight years of age. He was active almost to restlessness. In the year 1815, while engaged in work upon the road to Fairport, he had the misfortune to break a leg. The fracture did not unite well, and the confinement it occasioned greatly impaired his health. This aggravated the constitutional tendency to pulmonary disease, and finally terminated his life in June, 1817.

GOVERNOR SEABURY FORD.

What a host of memories this name conjures up! Notwithstanding the State came to be full of his name, it takes me back to student days, back to boyhood, my earliest recollections of Burton, of militia musters, the greatest events of the age, forty or fifty years ago. To me, what a place was Burton, away over the tops of the eastern woods, sitting on her fair hill, and seeming to dominate all the country around, as she did! There I saw my first real lion and tiger and monkey, under a little canvas, against the west end of Esq. Hickox's barn. There we used to go to the store kept by Vandeuser, and then to George Boughton's; and I can remember of many a time looking with wonder from the top of the hill north, and seeing the large, high, white house, as it then looked to me, of Esq. John Ford. Once an elder brother and I went to deliver some nice new maple-sugar at the house of Esq. Cook. The most I remember of it is my seeing there a slender, tall, willowy young girl, comely, with large eyes, who eagerly appropriated some of the sugar, and who some years later became the bride of a certain young general whom I afterward used to admire, in golden epaulets and yellow plume, on muster-days. I may not approach the subject of this sketch save through the golden fringe of half-memories. A word, too, is due from me to Burton. It was early a place of importance. One of the most intensely New England towns it was in all the Reserve, fortunate in the character of its first settlers, and most fortunate and proud of the fame and value of two of its men,—men surrounded and backed by others of the same stamp,—never widely heard of beyond the home circle. Not a county-seat or commercial or manufacturing place, it always was, and still is, a centre,—a position which has won for it no little ill will from some of the not remote townships. It was founded in the early years of the century by a people of pure New England blood, character, habits, thrift, and religion. They planted the church and an academy; and why the latter did not become a college was a matter I never understood. The Hitchcocks and Fords, with their kindred, the Cooks, and others of the same virile stocks and hardy fibres, the Hickoxes, allied to the Newbury Pundersons, were all there early in the century. The community from which the chief-justice drove away in his one-horse wagon, to fashion the judiciary of a great State, and from which annually went the young farmer, graduate, and lawyer to fashion its legislation, are both coming back to fill the places in the township, and be recognized only as the equals of their fellow-citizens and neighbors, must have had a good deal of character. Doubtless these surroundings and backings must have given help and strength to the distinguished individuals referred to. There is not another town in the State that has given it a chief-justice and governor. Its material was by no means exhausted in these. The family of the chief-justice has furnished another of the able lawyers of the State, himself at one time a distinguished member of the judiciary; a learned divine and an accomplished head of a college; the youngest brother has long been recognized as one of the most enlightened legislators of the State, while one of the younger Fords revives the memory of his father in the halls of the Legislature, is quite the equal, if he does not surpass him in ability, though seeming less ambitious. There are the Goodwins, reared and formed in Burton, whose success elsewhere is doubtless due to the strength and impetus derived from their early training.

Some men have made a reputation by a single speech, as did the late Tom Ford at Philadelphia, in 1856, and Colonel Ingersoll at Cincinnati, in 1876. Men before unheard of have been seized upon by an accident, which occurs only in conventions, and are nominated to office, and become famous for a day. The subject of this sketch owes nothing to accident or luck. He achieved nothing which he did not earn twice over, and nothing ever came to him that was not overdue. He was not a maker of speeches, nor a sayer of brilliant things. He made no proclamation or assertion of himself, was no seeker of high places. He began, and, with intelligent labor, patiently constructed every step of his way, in open light, from his own door, through years of hard, faithful, and valuable public service, to the head of a great State, at the age of forty-seven; and save his relative, the late Chief-Justice Hitchcock, whose career his own resembled, few men have rendered more intrinsically valuable services to the State, with so small a return of emolument and fame, as Seabury Ford. The monument to his memory is the solid, enduring, useful work of his own hand, so unostentatiously placed in the working machinery and structure of the State as scarcely to be identified, and so long ago as not to be within the memory of the younger generation.

He was born at Cheshire, Connecticut, October 15, 1801. The Fords were of good Scotch extraction, and trace back their pedigree two or three centuries. His father, John Ford, was a man of large and vigorous mould and great enterprise. His mother was a Cook, sister of Judge Peter Hitchcock's wife, and daughter of Elam Cook. The Cooks were from Kent, England, and settled in Plymouth prior to 1640.

John Ford visited the Reserve twice before his migration, and purchased a thousand acres of land within the present township of Burton, Geauga County. In the autumn of 1807, with two yoke of strong oxen, one pair on the pole worked in breeching, and a stout, springless wagon, with his family, of which Seabury was then the junior, he made the transit of the intervening six hundred miles, much of it an unbroken wilderness, in forty-two days, which seems to me to have been great expedition. The tale of this journey will have been told a score of times in the volume of which this is a part. John Ford built his cabin one-half mile north of Burton Village, and there worked and lived out his days, a successful and opulent man. The homestead is now the residence of the youngest son, Colonel Henry H. Ford, so widely known.

Seabury's childhood and boyhood were spent in the woods, growing up surrounded by a very intelligent circle of seniors, early evincing much aptitude for learning and study. He quite inherited his father's vigor and strength of body and limb, though not attaining his height. All his early years were spent in the ordinary avocations of a well-to-do farmer's younger son. He became a dexterous and adventurous woodsman, felling trees, hoeing corn, and bringing the cattle from the Cuyahoga bottoms. The most expert wrestler of the boys and youth of his age, his ascendency as an athlete attended him through his college career, when, after the first year, the baton of command, in old time won by the Yale boys in fierce fight from a party of sailors, was voted to him, and he held it unchallenged until he graduated. At ten, for a time he attended school in Warren. At eighteen, he showed such aptitude that his father yielded to his entreaty, and promised him a collegiate course. Before this time the enterprise of a few men secured a good academical school at Burton. Here he was placed under the tuition of Rev. David L. Coe, the principal. He prepared for college in company with Rev. Dexter Witter, the son of a Burton farmer, and in the autumn of 1821 the two youths were provided with a stout horse and wagon, in which were placed their rural outfits, with which they headed for "Old Yale," under the classic elms of New Haven. The journey was not performed in much less time than the memorable westward migration fourteen years before. The horse and wagon were disposed of, the young men passed successful examinations, and were entered, the first from Ohio, as I believe. I cannot linger over Mr. Ford's collegiate career. We know that he faithfully mastered all his studies, and graduated high in the class of 1825. On his return to Ohio, he commenced the law under the late Samuel W. Phelps, at Painesville. Mr. Phelps was a very accomplished lawyer, but died soon after, and Mr. Ford transferred himself to the office of his uncle, Peter Hitchcock, where he finished his studies. Admirably prepared for the law, few men more thoroughly mastered it in the two years of preparatory study. He was admitted in 1827, at about the same time the Wades came to the bar, and two or three years preceding the admission of his cousin, Reuben Hitchcock. Mr. Ford opened an office at Burton, where he always continued it, though later he was strongly urged to remove to Painesville, and form a partnership with Mr. Hitchcock. Burton was not a good point for practice, though the extensive acquaintance of the family and his own personal popularity secured him a fair share of all the business arising in the south part of the county. He was married September 10, 1828. His wife's family and associations were of Burton. He early became enlisted in commanding and disciplining the militia, in which he rose to the highest rank, soon became engaged in politics, and never gave the continued care and attention to his profession, in which, with his ability and industry, he was certain to have reached a very high position.

Digitized by Google

He had from the first a relish for politics, and an aptitude and ambition for affairs. His bias, surroundings, and training were with the friends of Henry Clay, the supporters of Mr. Adams, and, although not a Mason, he was not of those who deemed it desirable to organize a party in opposition to Masonry, and the anti-Masons defeated him in his first canvass for the Legislature. Nor was he of what was for a time known as the Paine party (followers of C. C. Paine), though he voted for him. He was necessarily a Whig, and the party took final form and name in 1834. In 1835 he was elected a representative in the Legislature, and, with the exception of a single year, he served in that body till 1848, two or more terms in the Senate, was speaker of the House, and I think twice of the Senate, as the presiding officer of the Senate was then also called. Few men in Ohio had so long a period of service in the Legislature; no one was on the whole so useful to the State. Within the limits of a sketch, which cannot be passed, one can hardly bring within the intelligent appreciation of the newer generation the extent and value of his labors in this field, nor does it possess salient features of interest to the average mind of to-day, accustomed to the events of the war. At his entrance upon public life the State was groaning under an enormous debt for extensive, unfinished, and generally unproductive canals. She was without any system of finance, either as to banks or taxation, and her scheme of common schools was hardly rudimentary. The greatest known period of financial disaster fell on the American world in 1837, and, that no source of evil might be wanting, the State was often in the hands of the Democratic party—*of the Ohio Democracy.* Those were the days of Sam Medary, of McNulty, Byington, and Governor Jenkins, of Columbiana.

Mr. Ford at once thoroughly prepared himself for his duties. He mastered all the known sources of information, studied with care all the reports of the various departments of the State government, and brought to the discharge of his duties a carefully-acquired fund of information, such as few men, even of that time, were masters of. In the House he was soon recognized as one of the most valuable members, was placed on all the working committees. He shrank from no labor and avoided no task. He seldom addressed the House, and then on thorough preparation, and upon some matter of business legislation, and, as he invariably had some much-needed information, he was always listened to with interest and close attention. Such was his steady and long-continued labor, that from a stout, heavy man of two hundred pounds weight he shrank in four months to one hundred and sixty or less, and never after attained his old, or rather his younger, avoirdupois.

In 1838 he was the rival of Joshua R. Giddings for the Whig nomination for Congress, and failed by one or two votes only. 1840 saw the uprising of the American people to overturn Jacksonism, the first and most pernicious period of mere personal government in American history. Mr. Ford took a very conspicuous part in this wonderful campaign, which introduced what is called stump speeches into the political canvasses of the north generally. With a host of well-arranged, well-digested documents, he devoted his time and means to the service. He made himself widely felt in the campaign. In 1841 he was elected from the counties of Cuyahoga and Geauga to the Senate. In 1842 that body held a special session to apportion the State for Congressional representation, under the census of 1840. Sherman was governor, and the Democrats were in a majority in both Houses. The wrongs of 1840 were to be avenged. They tore and mangled the State into hideous, distorted caricatures of districts, when to prevent the consummation of the scheme by the forms of legislation the Whig members of both houses resigned. The following from the Senate journal recites this event in that body:

"Mr. Ford presented the resignation of the following senators: Messrs. Barrett, Carpenter, Crowell, Ford, Foos, Henderson, Perkins, Root, Sill, Staunton, Van Vorhes, Wade (B. F.), and Waddle."

They withdrew, and, on the next day, the speaker issued his warrant to compel their attendance, which was returned with this indorsement:

"*Under existing circumstances*, I cannot compel the attendance of the members upon whom I have served the warrant without an application to the governor to call out the military force.

(Signed) "GEO. KNAPP,
"*Sergeant-at-Arms of the Senate.*"

Governor Shannon did not call out the military, "existing circumstances" continued to exist, and the members did not return. The Legislature was at an end. Five years later eighteen Democratic senators seceded to prevent the Whigs from passing an apportionment bill for the members of the State Legislature, the obnoxious feature of which was the division of Hamilton county.

The step by each party was revolutionary, unwarranted, and in each instance was a bad party measure. Mr. Ford, with the other resigning members, was re-elected. The Democracy of that period opposed every form of paper money. David Tod would coin pot-metal for want of gold and silver. The Whigs afterwards secured the possession of the State, constructed a new system of banking upon secure foundations, created a new scheme of taxation, placed the common schools of the State on an enlightened and liberal basis, and gave to the State the beginning of that prosperity, and the form and structure of policy under which she has continued to prosper, and from which she has never departed. It is no more than just to Mr. Ford, and no injustice to others, to say that Ohio is more indebted to him than to any other one man for the fashioning and adoption of these wise measures. The discussions which they gave rise to contain no abler or more forcible productions than the speeches delivered by him while they were under discussion,—speeches widely read, justly admired, and which largely contributed to the success of this policy with the people. In 1844, Mr. Ford was a conspicuous supporter of Henry Clay, of whom he was a life-long admirer.

Mr. Ford had twice been widely named as candidate for governor. At that time the Western Reserve was looked upon as a section, and one which exercised out of proportion to its population an influence in the State; but it was the Whig stronghold. In the Whig convention of February, 1848, its claims were admitted, and Seabury Ford was the Whig nominee for governor. That was the fatal year of General Taylor, of the Buffalo convention, the secession of the Whigs of the Reserve, and the formation of the Free-Soil party. It was mainly by the efforts of these men that Mr. Ford was nominated. They controlled the new party so far as to prevent the nomination of the Free-Soil candidate for governor. They knew and trusted General Ford. They could not prevent the insidious, ingenious, and malignant efforts of the Democrats, seconded by the old Liberty men, from harassing the candidate, and greatly compromising his prospects of success. He maintained discreet and dignified silence. He was badgered with questions to know how he should vote at the ensuing Presidential election. He replied, "By ballot." He was taunted with having his mouth padlocked, and teased and tested in a way most trying to an honorable, high-minded man, whose enemies never had to go far or look long for him. Among those brought into notice by the Free-Soil movement, as one of its recognized leaders, was a former law-student of General Ford, who secured strong commendatory letters from Mr. Giddings, Edward Wade, and other acknowledged Free-Soil leaders, published them, and devoted himself personally to secure the election of his preceptor. The election was close. John B. Weller, who offered the resolution of censure upon Mr. Giddings for his Creole resolutions in Congress, was the Democratic nominee, came on to the Reserve, and delivered his usual bullying speeches, which had a tendency to induce the Free-Soilers to adhere to Ford, to insure Weller's defeat. The majority for Ford was less than a thousand.

On the assembling of the ensuing General Assembly, neither of the old parties had a majority. Their mutual injuries and hatreds were too deep for accommodation. There were between them half a score of contested seats in the House. The Democrats broke into the Hall of Representatives at an unusual hour, swore in all their claimants, and organized a House. Anarchy and confusion reigned at the State capital for the five weeks following. On an organization, and at the convention of the two Houses to canvass the vote for governor, a clerical mistake in the returns of Lorain county was discovered, which would elect Weller by nearly three hundred. On the attempt of the Whigs and Free-Soilers to correct this, the Democrats, under the lead of Senator Whitman, broke up the convention in a row, and it was quite three weeks more before the canvass was made and Governor Ford inaugurated.

His inaugural and annual messages are among the clearest and ablest of the Ohio State papers. His discharge of the duties of governor was among the most useful and honorable to the State of all the able men who have filled the position. The old constitution left but a narrow field to the executive. Every part of this was fully improved for the public good.

In 1849, the cholera made its appearance in a malignant form at the State capital, and amid the consternation and flight which ensued, Governor Ford remained, and devoted himself with all his individual faculties and executive powers to the arrest of the disease in the city and numerous and crowded public institutions of the State. His example and authority were a benefaction in that day of visitation. Indeed, it may be said that the inmates of all the State charities, as well as of the large penitentiary, were, during all the days of his public life, the special objects of his care and providence.

Upon the resignation of Thomas Corwin of his seat in the Senate, to take a place in Fillmore's cabinet, Governor Ford at once tendered it to Thomas Ewing, between whom and himself existed a warm friendship.

Mr. Ford left the office of governor with the reputation of an enlightened, firm, just, humane chief magistrate, as he had before helped to stamp on the legislation of the State the features and characteristics of a wise and sagacious law-giver. He needed rest. It came too late. More than fifteen years, the best possible of his life, of any life, unselfishly, unstintingly, at great personal sacrifice, had he given to the State. He not only needed but had earned repose. His health was more

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Reuben Hitchcock

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

seriously impaired than he or his ever-watchful wife had suspected. Soon after the expiration of his executive duties, in 1851, he was stricken with paralysis, under which he lingered till May 8, 1855, when he passed away.

Harriet Cook, wife of Seabury Ford, a daughter of John Cook, Esq., a man of wealth and position, of Burton, was born in 1807; was reared there with much care. The marriage was a pure love-match. She was scarcely fifteen when the young student went to Yale, but he carried the young maiden's fancy with him, and though in the years of his absence she matured to a tall, slender woman of much beauty and grace, greatly sought after, her maiden ear remained closed till he should come to speak the words he had not hinted, words he was not long in saying on his return. There is extant a pleasant sketch in the handwriting of Seabury, of a famous old-time excursion, of many days and miles, by Seabury and Harriet, when he was twenty-three and she seventeen. It was in far-off 1824, his junior vacation. He came home, and was to visit Warren, Austinburg, Harpersfield, and elsewhere, and he invited Harriet to accompany him. Her mother permitted her to go, and each well mounted, with a small portmanteau attached to the saddle, in which were the needed changes and finery, rode away. Think of that! the future first lady of the State, visiting the aristocracy of Warren, with her entire extra wardrobe in a small valise! It was in the tender, sunny days of early September that these, unattended by maid or matron, gayly dashed off towards Parkman, through the woods of never-pleasant Southington, to Warren, which they reached that night. Miss Cook became the guest of R. P. Spalding, while the young Yale student went to the Perkinses. There they remained two nights, and had two notable parties made for them. Ah me! there was a real aristocracy in Warren in those times, with a lingering touch of the old-school gentility, flavoring and toning up the manners of the young free west. From Warren they rode in a single day to Austinburg, forty miles or more, and became the guests of the Austins. There they remained a week. The eldest of the sons was a great stage proprietor, and one day a four-horse coach bore them to the lake, and then to other resorts. After a week they mounted and turned their horses toward Burton hill, and rode through the awful swamps of Windsor, where the trail was a quaggy wallow of mud, and where the saddle of the young maiden turned, and she only failed of finding the bottom with her hands by springing from the treacherous thing, and lighting on her feet, to be drawn out, readjusted, and remounted, with blush and laughter. They reached home, and the youth went regretfully back to the "humanities" in Yale, and wrote a minute account of the excursion, but said nothing ere he went. It needed not. Though girls were then sought early and earnestly at seventeen, she waited, knowing in her maiden's heart what and whom she might trust and wait for.

She had a loyal admiration as well as true love for her husband. He always remained the one man to look up to and be ambitious for. She reared their children, kept the home bright and warm in his absence, welcomed him with ardor when he came, and sat at his side, his consort, when chief-magistrate, with just womanly pride. Since his departure she cherishes his memory in the hopeful loyalty of true and Christian widowhood.

Five sons were born to them, William R., July 5, 1829; died April 19, 1847, a manly youth.

Samuel M., born December 6, 1831; died March 9, 1835.

Seabury C., born September 6, 1834; now a prominent merchant of Cleveland.

George Henry, born March 10, 1842; a lawyer by profession, a man of decided ability, who has twice, with great credit, represented his father's old county in the Legislature, and for whom one is inclined to predict a political future.

Robert Neal, born May 7, 1846. A German would predict a prosperous life for him for being born in May. He is a successful banker, associated with George H. at Burton.

The home of the Fords was a model from the first,—the centre of a large circle of intelligent, well-to-do, hearty, rather home-keeping relatives and friends, where were nurtured and kept vigorous all the homely virtues, charities, truths, and wisdoms that characterized the Puritan ancestry, planted and cherished in the warmer and freer climate of the west, to which were added the graces of refined culture. It was impossible for sons to grow up in a better atmosphere. From this home went forth nothing but wholesome and pure examples, gentle and far-reaching charities. It was a usual thing, down to the days of his chief-magistracy, for Governor Ford to go three or four miles to "watch" with some unfortunate sick man, who found no other help. The helpless here ever found a refuge and the houseless a shelter. After the great bereavement came young daughters, wives of the younger sons, with their new, fresh lives and loves, and the forms and voices of young children, to lighten up and make glad its hearth and surroundings.

In person, Seabury Ford was about five feet eight, deep-chested and heavy-shouldered. He had a remarkably well-formed head, brow, and eyes, with a striking, manly face; in manners unaffected and simple, a man of wide and varied reading, especially in early American history, familiar with all current politics, well versed in the studies of finance and political economy. The characteristics of his mind were clearness and force; rather slow, but with the power to grasp and fix a subject, until its utmost secret and quality were mastered. His mind was logical, and he came to be a capital good speaker. Master of his subject, master of a terse style and nervous language, speaking from intense conviction, without a suspicion of insincerity, he never failed to command attention and respect, and never left a subject without enlightening the minds of his audience. Of warm and ardent temperament, his passions, though ardent, usually lay powerless under his will. A sincere, uncalculating friend, a good deal of a partisan in politics, he was a most sincere and devout hater; a hater of all things mean, sinister, or indirect; a hater of all manner of shams, with which he classed the Democracy of his day. With them, it was war, bitter, utter, interminable. He was reared an orthodox Congregationalist, and his religious sentiments partook of the sincerity of his nature and character, finding expression in life and action rather than profession and creed.

At fifty-one, his death was untimely; but just at the maturity of his faculties, at a time when he could be most useful, when the State was full of his name, when he had rounded a most complete and honorable career, second to none in value to the public, when he might have looked to higher fields in the broader arena of the nation, he was stricken down, leaving his sons in their unformed characters and lives, and a country which needed his head and hand. It seemed like the economy that shatters a strong, well-fashioned column just as it is completed, leaving a public edifice unsupported that required its strength.

REUBEN HITCHCOCK,

lawyer, born at Burton, Geauga County, Ohio, September 2, A.D. 1806, and now (1878) living at Painesville, Lake County, Ohio, was the son of Peter Hitchcock, hereinbefore noticed, and Nabbie Cook. His parents were married in 1805, and in the following year removed to Burton from Cheshire, Connecticut, where they had both previously lived. He received his preparatory education at the Burton Academy, his preceptor being Rev. David S. Coe; and in the spring of 1823 entered Yale College, having made the journey there from Burton on horseback. In September, 1826, he graduated and returned to his home in Ohio, where, for the next three years, he had charge of the same academy where he had acquired his preparatory education. His spare time was occupied with the study of law in his father's office. In 1831 he was, by the Supreme Court of the State in Geauga County, admitted to practice in the several courts of the State, and at once removed to Painesville, where he commenced practice in partnership with Stephen Mathews. This association continued but a short time, and after a few years he formed a copartnership with Eli T. Wilder, now of Minnesota, which continued until the year 1841, when he was appointed by the governor president judge of the court of common pleas for that district. Having most satisfactorily performed the duties of this appointment, he resumed practice in Painesville with Mr. Wilder, and continued it until 1846, when he removed to Cleveland, and formed a partnership with H. V. Willson and Edward Wade, under the firm-name of Hitchcock, Willson & Wade. This firm ranked among the first in the State. In 1850 he was elected from Cuyahoga county to the constitutional convention of the State, and was an influential member of that body. He also there rendered especial service in devising a system for the liquidation of the public debt of the State. In 1851 he returned to Painesville to live, still retaining some business interests in Cleveland, and in the same year was elected judge of the court of common pleas of the district of which Lake County was part. This position he filled with acknowledged ability until January, 1855, when he yielded to the solicitation of Governor Tod that he should take an active part in the management of the Cleveland and Mahoning railroad. Resigning his place on the bench, he became vice-president and general legal adviser of that company, and continued to devote his time and attention closely to its business until the road was substantially completed. Although this road proved a decided success, the company was much embarrassed during its construction, and his position was consequently one of much labor and anxiety. When measurably relieved from active service here, he resumed practice in Cleveland with James Mason and E. J. Estep, under the style of Hitchcock, Mason & Estep, his time being divided between the railroad company and that firm until 1865, when he retired from general practice, but retained his connection with the railroad company, as director and general adviser. Soon after his admission to the bar he attained a high standing as a lawyer, and his practice extended throughout northern Ohio, and continued thus extensive until his retirement, as aforesaid. His familiarity with the affairs of said railroad, and with railroad management and legislation generally, led to his appointment, in 1869, as receiver

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Wm. L. Perkins

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the public debt, and the board of public works, into whose hands the revenue from that source came, were known defaulters. For years that excellent auditor and patriot, John Brough, had pressed on his party the solemn truth that the State must repudiate unless more property was got on to the duplicate and the board of public works reformed; but every effort to that purpose had been met with the factious opposition of the Democracy. In the Legislature of 1840–41 the Whigs knew nothing could be done except to get ready and prepare the people for the political revolution which they knew was coming. The banks of the State were wholly insufficient to render it any assistance in paying the interest on its debt, or sufficient currency for the business of the people, and had repeatedly suspended, and it was important that the subject should be got fully before the people. A bill for a systematic State bank was introduced in the House and was carefully discussed, section by section, taking a broad range, embracing the whole subject of banking, largely in the charge of Mr. Perkins, steadily and ably opposed by the Democratic members; and when considered complete a caucus was held, and it was determined that on its third reading one speech only should be made, and that by Mr. Perkins, and should be published. A large amount of statistics and other material had accumulated; it was near the close of the session, and after one hour's speaking he took unanimous leave to write out and publish his speech at his leisure to save the time of the House. It was very generally published through every part of the State, and had a large influence in the coming change and the final adoption of the "State Bank of Ohio."

In 1843 he was elected to the Senate for the senatorial district of Lake and Ashtabula, and held the position four years, at the close of which, his business demanding his attention, he refused re-election. The State finances had grown worse and worse, so much so that when the interest became due in June, 1843, Wall street refused to loan the money to pay the deficiency on the credit of the State alone, and we were only saved from the disgrace of repudiation by the private suretyship of Alfred Kelly. Full of anxiety for the honor of the State, a committee of influential gentlemen of his constituents waited on Mr. Perkins after his nomination, and demanded a pledge that he would use his influence to procure an act to reduce the pay of all salaried officers and all fees and compensations for public services in the State. He declined, but added that if they chose to give him their demand in writing, he would answer through the press. On receiving it, he made the following reply in the public papers:

"PAINESVILLE, September 18, 1843.

"GENTLEMEN,—Your favor of the 12th, making of me certain inquiries, I found on my table several days since. In my reply I answer that my views of the duties of a senator are these:

"In the first place he must support the constitution of the United States and of the State of Ohio. This he is sworn to do.

"The next and only remaining duty is truly to represent his constituents, and by every honorable means, to the utmost of his power, carry out their wishes and advance their interests and that of the State. He is not to represent a part of his district, but the whole, and in matters of difference the majority of them. Aside from the constitution, he is to have, as a member, no will or desire except the wishes of his district and the true interests of the whole commonwealth. On these principles I shall always act. Conformable with them, if the people of my district desire the measures which your inquiries indicate, those desires I deem it the duty of their senator closely, honestly, and patriotically to represent. My opinions on the matters embraced in your inquiries the people are entitled to, and I am ready to give them, either in reply to written questions, or in public before the people. Your communication does not ask for my opinions, but rather precludes them. Having reflected deeply on the subject, I feel myself obliged to declare that I can give *no pledges*. Some of the reasons for this conclusion I will, briefly as I can, proceed to state. Absolute instructions, to be obeyed or followed by resignation, and pledges before election, I consider inconsistent with the purity of elections and subversive of a representative government, the security of which is that it unites the advantage of popular control with the free exercise of the sound judgment and discretion of the representative. He carries with him the wishes of his constituents, which, with fidelity, he is bound to represent. He meets the representatives of the other parts of the State, who also bring the views of their constituents. Before a vote is taken the question is debated; the wisdom of all parts of the commonwealth is mingled together, in order, from the contemplation of the whole, that the best measures for the common good may be adopted. If all come pledged there is no room for deliberation or consideration, and the State, instead of being one body politic, is a heterogeneous cluster of dissimilarities, each striving for mastery and undue advantage over the others. I will illustrate the evil of pledges by one out of a thousand examples. At the time of the distribution of the surplus revenue the south part of the State had become factiously deranged on the subject of turnpikes, canals, and railroads at the public expense. Under the (so called) plunder act part of the State south of the national road was traversed all over, parallel, transverse, and diagonal, with turnpikes and other public works, and northwestern members were disposed to appropriate the national funds to the same purpose. The people of the Western Reserve desired to have them used to reduce the public debt and save taxation. An attempt was made in Geauga County to get up instructions. Had it prevailed, or even had half a dozen of the members from this part of the State been pledged to the latter measure, the southern policy would have prevailed; the surplus revenue would have been appropriated to new improvements, entirely or chiefly south of the Reserve; and our State debt at this time would have been ten millions more than it now is, and every honorable citizen of Ohio would now blush with shame to acknowledge his State among the repudiating ones of the south. Happily, the members from the north were able to get rid of a greater evil by submitting to a lesser. Positive instructions and pledges have always been opposed to Whig principles, both in the United States and in England. In the latter country I may instance Lord Chatham (2 Lieber's 'Political Ethics'), and Burke in his speech before the electors of Bristol, in 1780, Lord Brougham, who is decidedly opposed to pledges as subversive of the cause of liberty, and Mr. McAuly, who has greatly distinguished himself in the cause of reform (2 Lieber, 555). In the United States I may instance every prominent Whig, from Washington (1 Sparks' 'Writings of Washington,' p. 491) to General Harrison, in his speech at Fort Meigs, who then said in substance that a system of that kind enabled the demagogue, who recklessly promised everything to everybody, to obtain office in preference to the upright citizen, who would not sell himself to so vile a purpose, and that they who were the most profuse in pledges before election were most ready to forfeit them afterwards. The true mode, said the hero, sage, and statesman, is to elect men who you know are faithful and true, and leave them, untrammeled, to carry out the wishes and best interests of the people. If they fail to do it their day of reckoning will come. In the Ohio Legislature, as often as the question has arisen the Whigs have rejected it. Consider again. When a member goes to the Legislature pledged, his whole influence is destroyed. Those whom he attempts to influence reply to his arguments, 'These are not your opinions; you are pledged.'

"'Besides all these reasons, pledges look to me like a purchase of votes. I cannot stoop to it. I should expect hereafter to be spurned by my own constituents for servility, for destitution of moral courage and independence of character, without which a public agent is a public curse.'

"I stand before the people of this senatorial district as their conventionally-nominated candidate. I avow myself proud of the distinction; and if the people see fit to repose in me so much confidence as is necessary to the proper and honorable discharge of the duties of their senator, I trust I shall not abuse it. But if it is their pleasure to fetter their members by positive promises, I can only say that on such terms I cannot, conscientiously, serve them.

"I am, gentlemen, with great respect,

"Your fellow-citizen,

"WM. L. PERKINS.

"Messrs. O. A. CRARY, S. HUNTOON,
SAMUEL BUTLER, AND ED. PAINE,
"*Committee.*"

On his way to Columbus, for he was elected by an overwhelming vote, he learned that the auditor had resolved to expose the board of public works in his annual report. He hastened to the auditor's office for confirmation, and to arrange united action: said to him, "You know, Mr. Brough, this will be your political death." "Yes," he replied, "but I am the financial officer of the State, and without their reformation and reduction of expenses, and a larger revenue, the State must soon repudiate on my hands, and political death in that manner would be certain and disgraceful." The exposure came. The retrenchment bill, and the bill for an act to appoint a committee to investigate the affairs of the board of public works, were early introduced. The first reduced the fees and salaries of all State officers, including the executive, the judiciary, and the legislative, about one-third; the per diem of members of the Legislature, from three dollars to two dollars. Both were opposed by the Democratic vote, and the first by offensive amendments. First, striking out the name of their champion, the State printer, and finally by repealing the docket fee of the lawyers. In every form the bill took it received the finally successful advocacy of Mr. Perkins, though he was repeatedly appealed to by lawyers, members of his own party, to abandon it. The success of the other bill was the eventual reformation of the board of public works. During his successive terms in the Legislature, he was always chairman of the committees of the judiciary and of common schools. Among the important acts of legislation were the acts to provide more effectually for a correct and equal assessment of money, and of capital in trade, for the purpose of taxation, and

Digitized by Google

pointing out the mode of levying taxes, and the act to tax money-brokers, and the grand institution of "The State Bank of Ohio." This was specially in and under the advocacy of Hon. Alfred Kelly, who drew up the bill, and Mr. Perkins, in whose charge, more especially, was the system of the independent banks. Among the important measures originated and carried through triumphantly, against strong conservative opposition, requiring two sessions to accomplish it, was an act to authorize husbands to insure their lives for the benefit of their wives and children, and an act to protect the wives' property, and the husbands' interest in it from execution to satisfy his debts, and restraining him from conveying or encumbering his interest in her real estate unless she should join in the deed. In 1844 he was elected as one of the presidential electors, and in 1848 was a member of the Whig convention which nominated President Taylor. He, with all the other Ohio delegates except two, balloted for General Scott, in compliance with the sentiments of their constituents. Upon the result, they did not disguise their disgust. They retired for consultation. A majority were disposed to withdraw, but were prevailed upon, largely by the influence of Mr. Perkins, to return and vote for Mr. Fillmore, who was popular on the Reserve, for Vice-President. The south, seeing that Ohio voted almost unanimously for Fillmore, fell in, as if by way of pacification, and Mr. Perkins always thought Mr. F. owed his nomination to him. On full consideration, seeing that either General Taylor or Cass must be elected, and that it was better for the country that the government should be in the hands of the Whigs, he gave what influence remained to him towards the election of Mr. Taylor, and withdrew forever from politics, and ever after devoted himself to his profession. He was for over twelve years prosecuting attorney, first of Geauga, and then of Lake County, and three terms mayor of Painesville. An active, earnest member of the local school board, and many years president of the incorporated "Educational Society," and a devoted toilsome member of the Congregational church, taking special interest in the Sunday-school and Bible-classes.

He was always, in the Legislature or out, and even early as 1825, as a correspondent of the *American Mercury*, of Hartford, a valiant champion of women's rights, and a zealous worker for the remedying of their wrongs; but never an advocate of "woman's rights," in the more modern acceptation of the term.

In 1868, a mild attack, as the physicians called it, of paralysis seriously impaired his physical powers. Thereafter he declined all business to the jury, without rejecting chancery and other paper business, until, in 1873 and 1874, his last argument in the Supreme Court of Ohio was successfully made, and the case Miller *vs.* Teachout, reported in O. S. R., vol. xxiv., after more than half a century of successful, honorable practice.

In the earlier years of his life he received occasionally an inspiring visit from the muse. Luxuriating on the banks of the Connecticut, and expecting a visit from the affianced of an elder brother, who resided near Boston, whose patronymic was *Bird*, and who had asked him to write in her album, the essay as follows appears in his manuscripts:

"Pray, sir, will you write in my album?"
"I thank you; with pleasure I will, ma'am."
For who could the trifle refuse?
It was easy to ask,
And 'twas easy to say;
But it is a task,
And 'twill take me all day
To determine what subject to choose.
I found myself in a dilemma involved,
And all these questions must first be resolved
Before I proceed in the matter.
Must the subject be grave,
Or must it be gay?
Must I rant, must I rave,
On a word shall I play?
Will this or will that please her better?
To solve these doubts and resolve me,
I called on the muses three times three;
But the muses knew naught of the matter.
I complain'd to the sun, I complain'd to the moon,
But the sun hurried on, and the moon follow'd soon,
Dryly saying, I made a great clatter.
A beautiful star appeared in the west,
She'd travel'd along from far in the east;
'Tis Venus, I think, that they call her.
She pitied my plight as she look'd from above,
And forthwith dispatch'd her most beautiful dove,
With lines on a petal as follow:
"As I flew from the east, borne along by the wind,
I passed a fair creature; 'twas one of your kind.
She will come, I declare on my word;
And you'll quickly indite,
For you'll know what to write
When you've seen and conversed with the BIRD."

He was twice married: first, in 1826, to Miss Julia Gillett, a niece of Nathaniel and George Griswold, distinguished importing merchants of the city of New York. By this wife he had one son, William, now in the employ of Pratt & Co., of Buffalo; and again, in 1837, to Mrs. Margaretta S. Waite, the widow of Robert Waite, a broker, late of the city of New York, daughter of Daniel Oakley, a merchant in Pearl street, in the same city, and niece of Jacob Lorillard. By her he had six children, of whom four died. The survivors are Mary Lee, who married Charles H. Morley, a wholesale and retail hardware merchant of Fort Scott, Kansas, and George, assistant editor of the *Daily and Weekly Times*, of Cincinnati.

GENERAL JAMES A. GARFIELD.

A STUDY.

We were told that the ancient Greeks sometimes resorted to expedients at discord with our notions to secure excellence in the physical endowments of children.

In modern times no known effort has been made to breed men with reference to any particular qualities of body or mind. Men, in their superb egotism, seemingly never doubt their capacity to secure offspring of the required pattern, without regard to any of the conditions which doubtless control the production of the species. Possibly this subject has not much occupied the attention of many thinkers, with the idea of improving the race. Possibly a student of human physiology and heredity would venture a prediction of the probable result in form, and some of the leading mental features of the offspring of a pair, could he ascertain the mental and physical histories of several generations of their ancestors. Whatever might in this way be predicted of bodily form or feature, to men the mental endowment of human offspring seems to be the result of pure accident. Fools of every grade are the product of seemingly well-endowed parents, the result of hidden latent causes. It is seldom, however, that a strong, healthy brain is the product of two fools, and I doubt whether a really great man was ever born of a mentally weak mother. Whatever might be the mutual contribution of the parents, a mother cannot bestow on her child what is not in her. Nor is there a good or evil genius present that bestows the good, great, or evil gifts which bless or curse. Whatever is is the gift of the two, or the result of their united gifts. The man of practical science will, with some certainty, tell what locality of the earth's surface will yield slate, coal, salt, iron, or gold; he will hazard nothing as to the product of a youth and maiden known to him from their childhood. Nor yet when he sees the child, and marks his form and growth, can he, till the man reveals himself, decide the quality or quantity of the mental endowment.

Great men rarely, perhaps never, appear under seemingly similar circumstances. A man and woman under the common conditions, and yet marked with minor variations, wed, and a genius is born of them. The vulgar observers of his advent look to see it repeated from other twos, under similar conditions, in vain. So men who observe something mean or common in the early years of a great man's life usually attribute his success to that. In the boyhood of General Garfield, he drove the horses that dragged a canal-boat on an Ohio canal one or two trips, and his biographers have usually set this forth as the leading event of his youth, and quite all that is known of him, and which is supposed to have given the bent and impetus which launched him on the world as one of the great men of his time,—as in the life of a much less conspicuous individual, who was successfully nominated for Congress, an admiring editor, in searching for the pregnant cause of his advance, found it in the fact that while a student at an academy, in boyhood, he sawed two cords of wood for the institution. For boys of moderate ambition doubtless other schools can furnish wood-sawing, but for the more aspiring the Ohio canals offer small facilities.

The birth of a great man is a thing of pure accident to the parents, and this enhances the wonder in the eyes of men. Nature has no accidents, nor is she surprised at her own works. All are equally prepared for and of equal importance to her, which is a comfort. It matters not whether we say Providence had certain results to work out, and prepared a specially-endowed man for its accomplishment, or that certain particles of organic matter—protoplasm—have certain properties, which flowing along certain vital channels, gathering and losing as they flow, unite when those channels coincide, with a certain result. The ordinary incidents of human life push the ordinary man along the usual courses. He does the common work of life, because he can do no other. The same incidents push the extraordinarily-endowed man along the same avenues, and he grapples with the unusual, the extraordinary, and works their processes, because he has the power to do it. Both lives are necessary results of natural causes.

A herd of men, strangers to each other, enter the American House of Rep-

Digitized by Google

J. A. Garfield

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Engraved by Samuel Sartain Phil.

J. A. Garfield.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

resentatives. Two or three, half a dozen, go sooner or later to the lead, become creators and directors, because it is in them to do that work. The rest are led, because it is in them to be conducted by the others. What has produced the difference, and whence was derived the leading elements and qualities of the men, is the problem.

In the instance with which I am to deal I shall not attempt its solution. I can only hint at scanty antecedents. We know that much, many unusual qualities, went to the making up of the subject of this sketch. Just what they antecedently were, and how they were conducted and united in his production, would be a matter of the vaguest speculation. The conditions of such an inquiry are not in our hands, and the science which should guide it is of the unborn.

Some popular delusions must vanish in reference to him. He did not grow up a stalwart, unlettered, good-natured Orson of the wood, nursed by a bear till seventeen or eighteen, and then under sudden inspiration rush through school and college in an intellectual rage, ravishing from the sciences their sweets and secrets, drawing from books their blood and souls, and devouring and assimilating teachers and professors.

The Garfields had many years resided in Massachusetts, and may have been of Norse extraction. One of them, Abram, a grand-uncle, was at Concord, and gave a deposition as to how the battle began. A nephew of his pushed off into the wilds of Otsego county, New York, where his son Abraham was born. He is said to have been a man of almost heroic proportions, endowed with marvelous physical strength; one of those large-souled, generous-hearted men who, notwithstanding they might overcome by weight and strength, nevertheless win by the sweetness and richness of their natures. Many legends exist of his great strength. A laboring man, all his implements and tools had to be of corresponding size and weight; and, though the best-natured man in the world, his courage matched his strength, and on more than one occasion he employed it in resisting others. Once on the canal, where he had a large job, and was living with his young wife, and a gang of hands, the roughs of a neighboring job, led by two bullies, the terror of the whole line, came to get up a row with his men. At the first demonstration of these leaders he sprang upon and overcame them effectually ere their fellows could come to their aid, and thus secured peace. He was from that moment the acknowledged monarch of the line of work, and ruled generously. Abraham had a half-brother, Amos Boynton, his mother's son by another husband, whose fortunes were connected with his.

At the foot of Mount Monadnock, in New Hampshire, lived a brother of Hosea Ballou, and of this family were two daughters, Eliza and a sister. Highly endowed intellectually, reared with the care and circumspection of New England, with its thrift and prudent economies, these sisters became the wives of these brothers, Eliza wedding with Abraham. Of these two—this grandly-formed, large-natured, large-souled, kindly man, and this slight, intellectual, spirited, high-souled, and pious woman—was born James A., their fourth and last child. The event occurred in the woods of Orange, Cuyahoga county, November 19, 1831.

After the canal job, the brothers took their families to make for them permanent homes in Orange, built their cabins near each other, and, save one, there was then no human habitation within six miles of them. The Garfields were alive with a generous ambition to win more than a bare subsistence. The implements of work were to be the weapons with which to conquer labor, and not whips in the hands of necessity to scourge them as the slaves of toil. Work, hard, long continued, and unremitting, to make a home of intelligence and virtue for their children, and, with the leisure and opportunity, for better culture for themselves. The forest rapidly yielded to the eight-pound axe of Garfield. In time an extensive field, surrounded by the woods, was ripening its wheat in the summer sun. A fire in the forest threatened its destruction. By a desperate exercise of strength and activity the crop was saved. The overtaxed man, overcome by heat, sat in the cool wind, and contracted a violent sore throat. A quack came, placed a blister upon it, and the strong man was strangled. He only said, "Eliza, I have planted four saplings in these woods. I leave them in your care." He walked to the window, called his faithful oxen by name, and died.

When the earth was placed over him the battle of life for Eliza began. The eldest child was a stout lad of ten. The first work was to complete the unfinished fence, to protect the wheat. The rails for this were split by the slender Eliza, and the two laid them up. The land was unpaid for. Food was to be won from the earth.

At his father's death James was less than two years old; the second and third children were daughters. The eldest inherited his father's generous and devoted nature in large measure. With him, till he was thirty years of age, there was but one purpose in life,—to help his mother, and do all within his power for his sisters and younger brother.

The Garfields and Boyntons, isolated from others by neighborhood, education, and habits of life, were greatly dependent on each other for society, and grew up almost one family. The young Boyntons, as the Garfields, especially the daughters, were of quick parts and great intelligence. They had between them a few books. They generally managed to have a school at least during the winters. So far as the future statesman was concerned, instead of growing up untutored until the divine frenzy seized him, he became a good reader when he was three years old, and could almost repeat the contents of some of the volumes at his command, at an age when the children of to-day are thought first eligible to the alphabet. Eliza knew her responsibility, and entered upon the task of his education. He early made great proficiency, and the man who fancies that the stupidity of his son is the counterpart of the child or boyhood of General Garfield is sadly misinformed on a vital matter. So emulous were the young people that, mastering all the branches taught in their early schools, they annoyed and worried their teachers about studies and lessons, and with questions quite beyond their reach. At an early day, and when James was advanced enough to take part in it, they established among themselves a class of critics, to examine and determine the accuracy of the use and pronunciation of words and the construction of sentences. To this class and its critical labors General Garfield expresses his obligation for the habit of carefully scanning the use of words, and their arrangement in sentences and paragraphs, written or spoken.

His cousin Harriet and himself associated the most in their literary labors. Somewhere they came across a volume of tales of the sea,—some kind of a "Pirates' Own Book,"—with which they became fascinated. They went over with the worn, but never worn-out, stories, till the young boy's imagination took fire, and he read and dreamed a boy's impossible career on the ocean. Some vein of a love of roving sea-life and adventure had come to him with his other gifts from some Norse ancestor,—some old viking,—which this book kindled, and which has never quite burned out or been extinguished. What came of it may be seen later.

His father and mother had early become interested in the religious movement on the Reserve, which resulted in the organization of the Disciple churches, and this gave to her maternal care and admonition the religious sanction of her earnest convictions of duty and destiny. A woman of spirit, with a capacity to manage and control children; to all a mother's solicitude and anxieties, was added some apprehension on account of James, a frank, natural, tender-hearted, loving boy. Every fibre of his large frame was redolent of a love of fun, and not without a spirit of mischief, while his eldest cousin, Boynton, was the embodiment of ingenious hectoring. There was one notable winter, in which the boys convicted a teacher, in the then populous district, of incapacity to parse a sentence of ordinary English. They agitated against him, demanding his expulsion, and made so clear and strong a case on him that a school-meeting was called of the patrons, before which they appeared as prosecutors, and sustained their charges. Despite the popular voice, he managed to retain his place, and most of the scholars, with the Boyntons and Garfields, were withdrawn. These were in the habit of holding their lyceum debates and other exercises in the school-house each week. To prevent this, the door was locked against them. Boys, under such circumstances, show as little respect for locks as love proverbially does. The youths held their meeting inside the house as usual. A man was dispatched to Cleveland, twelve or fourteen miles, for another, which was out of the way in time. Never was there such a door or such locks, though, doubtless, the world is full of such boys. At the fifth and last of these failures of the locks, careful Mrs. Eliza discovered that the handle of her fire shovel showed marks of a strange usage, and there is a tradition that the new-fallen snow retained the imprint of a foot, of two feet, that always turned back to her house as home. The good woman was greatly disturbed. She still looks grave at every reference to that magical school-house door. James escaped Middle Creek and Chickamauga, the greater perils of Congress, but expiation may still be required for that "rape of a lock."

He largely inherited the proportions, strength, and personal qualities of his father, and in the open-air life, active exercise, simple fare, and regular habits of such a boy, he grew rapidly, and at sixteen was a full-blooded, rollicking, spirited, light-hearted boy, living and growing. Though quick-witted, with considerable power of mimickry, more exercised then than now, we can fancy him a very green looking boy, with the untrained, uncouth ways of a youth of the country of that day. One would like to know what he thought of himself. Of course, he sometimes looked in the glass, where he met a broad, round, laughing, richly florid face, expressive of little but animal good nature. What did he think of that immense head? Of course, he tried on the hats of other boys,—of men,—and could get it into none of them. Did he ever think of that? Did he all the time carry around that callow mass of brain, without a suspicion of what it might become? Did he think he was like other boys—one of the common sort to work and play, be kind, love mother, sister, brother, cousins, especially cousin Harriet; chop wood and clear land, hoe corn, dig potatoes, run and jump, throw down all the boys, live and vegetate in Orange,—hilliest and remotest of townships,—with no

Digitized by Google

thought or suspicion to the contrary? The mule carries alike a sack of coals, a casket of gems, or precious gums, as a horse bears a clown or prince, not knowing the difference. A boy is not a mule—is something better than a horse. When does it dawn on a man of remarkable parts, not that he is unlike others,—every one feels his unlikeness to his fellows,—but that he has parts in excess of others? The fool, perhaps, always thinks that. I am not dealing with a fool. A man is as much of a mystery and a revelation to himself as others. It is probably best that impending superiority be hidden from young mortals of the male species.

Seemingly his principal business—whatever was or is his ultimate destiny—of these years, was to live and grow strong and healthy. Growing wise was not then in order. It never becomes so to the mass apparently. He was to strengthen and develop, broaden and deepen; must be wide in the shoulders, deep in the chest, straight in loin, strong and straight in leg and thigh. The base of the brain was of more consequence then; no matter what Humphrey Marshall, Senator Lamar, or Judge Kelley might severally be doing in these years, it was his business to grow. By and by he will ripen, and at an early day, for use; and so, in his sixteenth year, in the spring, he went to Newburg to chop one hundred cords of wood. I don't know what he was to receive for it. It is not of the least consequence whether it was twenty or twenty-five dollars. It was not money that was of the chief use to him, though he worked for it. From the margin of the wood where was his work, there was an outlook of the wide lake, on which, under the deep blue of the March and April sky, went the white-winged ships. Day by day there to the north was the bright ridge of slaty-blue, "the high seas" of the books. It was like the sea of which he had always dreamed. It was the sea, and there were ships and sailors and sailor-boys. All the latent secret longings of his nature, quickened and fed by his childish reading, were aroused. Here lay the sea beckoning to him. Here he would begin and master the rudiments,—a funny idea for a boy at his age, this of thoroughness of beginning at the bottom. When he had mastered these fields of fresh water, he would go and take the boundless ocean,—that which is itself the boundary. And so he chopped and split and piled his hundred cords of wood, pausing to gaze and sigh and resolve. He was to be a sailor, not "a fisher of men." In one of these mysterious coming and going, never staying, weird phantoms of the blue, he would come and go, toss and beat, and see the far-off regions of the east, which lay in his ardent imagination like colored bubbles or painted dreams, only he knew they were real. And over the wide Pacific, the world of sundown seas and living islands, these should rise out of the blue and come to meet him, and his feet should tread their shores. All this should be his; and thus he dreamed as he chopped and piled his wood.

He afterwards hired out to a Mr. Treat during the haying and harvesting season, and still dreamed of the sea. With his small earnings, putting by the persuasions and entreaties of his mother, he made his way to Cleveland to begin at the bottom and work up. In the harbor he found but a single vessel which he thought he would like to go on. To that he made his way, stepped lightly up to the gangway-plank, asked eagerly for the captain; was told that he was below, but would be on deck in a minute. He had never, save in dreams and pictures, seen a captain, a poetic hero, a cross of angel and pirate, in feather and spangles,—instead of which there stepped on deck a hardened, red-faced, brutal wretch, half drunk. He was evidently in a towering rage. The nascent rover of the blue modestly asked him if he wanted a hand. The enraged brute turned and poured upon him his pent wrath in curses, oaths, and made no other answer. The men on deck heard this with illy suppressed chuckles. The poor boy, struck dumb, endured one minute of distressed, awkward silence, which seemed an age before he could recover and walk away.

So far from curing him of his sea longing, it rather strengthened and gave it a new direction; or rather, it suggested a new and the true mode of entrance upon his career. The captain's treatment showed him that he was too young and green to become a sailor without some initiatory process. In turning the matter over in his mind the canal presented itself as the true starting-point, and from the canal he would graduate to the lake, and so flow out to the ocean. On the canal the lowest point was that of driver. For this post he would compete. To a canal-boat he went. The first boat he applied to wanted a driver, and he secured the station.

Poor boy! Had his career ended with that trip, not a woman but would weep for his fate. He had not the faintest idea of swimming, and knew nothing of water, save as a beverage, and occasionally to wash hands in. On that first and most important tour he fell into the canal fourteen times, and had fourteen miraculous escapes from drowning. After all, he showed his quality, and on return to port, the end of his first and last round trip as driver, he was promoted from the tow-path to the deck, as bowsman. This brought a new experience. On his second trip to Beaver he had his first fight. While in motion, he stood on deck, with a "setting-pole" on his shoulder, some twenty feet from Dave, a great, good-natured, hulking boatman, with a quick temper, with whom he was on good terms. The boat gave a lurch, the pole was sent with violence in the direction of Dave, and reached him before the warning cry. It struck him midships. Garfield expressed his sorrow promptly. Dave turned upon the luckless boy with curses, and threatened to thrash him. Garfield knew he was innocent even of carelessness. The threat of a flogging from a heavy man of thirty-five roused the hot Garfield and Ballou blood. Dave rushed upon him with his head down, like an enraged bull. As he came on, Garfield sprang one side, and dealt him a powerful blow just back of and under the left ear. Dave went to the bottom of the boat with his head between two beams, and his now heated foe went after him, seized him by the throat, and lifted the same clenched hand for another buffet. "Pound the d——d fool to death, Jim!" called the appreciative captain. "If he haint no more sense than to git mad at an accident, he orto die." And as the youth hesitated,—"Why don't you strike? D——n me if I'll interfere." He could not. The man was down, helpless, in his power. Father as well as mother stayed the blow. Dave expressed regret at his rage. Garfield gave him his hand, and they were better friends than ever.

The victory gave him as much prestige along the canal as that accorded him through the North for thrashing Humphrey Marshall at Middle Creek. The general says that not long after he came near being thrashed himself, and for cause deemed sufficient by the international code of the canal. At a certain distance each way from either gate of a lock is set what is called a "distance-post." If it happens that two boats approach a lock at the same time, the one that first reaches his distance-post has the first use of the lock, and the other must lie to and wait. The bowsman who violates this rule of reasonable law does so at the peril of immediate war. At a lonely place in the canal one night, Garfield's boat and one from the other way approached a lock at the same time. The other reached his distance-post first. In one instant's rashness Garfield, disregarding the other's rights, dashed on, opened the lock-gates at his end, and thus took possession of it. The insult was appreciated. The rival bowsman, a burly infuriated Irishman, leaped from his boat and made for his foe, illuminating his approach with a shower of Irish threats and curses. Being in for it, Garfield awaited his approach, leaning against the gate with seeming coolness, replying not a word. When the enraged man had approached within a few feet, the youth, in a commanding voice and manner, ordered him to halt then and there, on peril of being instantly awfully whipped. The audacity of taking the lock, the coolness and authority of this command, the height of the young man, looming on the amazed sight of the enemy, arrested his approach, and he contented himself with announcing certain punishment for any future outrage of the kind, and the boats passed. The general admits that his conduct in the first instance was the rashest folly, and in disregard of duty. In the second, it seemed the best way out of a difficulty. He was but sixteen.

Garfield himself attributes his early abandonment of the canal and the change of his cherished plans to a combination of circumstances, which, though more numerous, resolve themselves to two—his mother and the ague. The memory of one of his tributes to Neptune in the muddy waters of the canal lingered in his boyish mind, with the refrain, "It might have been." He had taken one of his many tumbles into the canal, and grasped the dangling end of a drag-rope which hung over the stern. It seems to have been in the night. Hand over hand he sought to pull himself from the water, too deep for him; and hand over hand it paid out, giving him not the least help. His position became perilous. Himself became alarmed, as he struggled seemingly more and more helplessly. Finally the rope became fixed, and lent itself to his aid, and he drew himself on board. Curious to know the cause of its mysterious conduct, he found on examination that it lay in a loose coil, and in running over the edge of the boat, in his grasp, it had been drawn into a crack with a sort of kink, like a knot, at the point, which alone prevented it paying out its whole treacherous length. In his wet clothes he sat down in the cold of the empty night, to contemplate and construe the matter. It seemed then, to him, that there was but one chance in one thousand that a line thus running over the edge of the boat should both run into a crack and knot itself; and that one chance had saved him. Then came the thought of home and mother, and how with seeming indifference he had left her, and under the impression that he was going upon the lake. He remembered that he had not written to her during the three months he had then been absent, and he pondered over the pain and distress his misconduct had doubtless caused her; and he knew of the constant prayers with which her love had surrounded him, as with an atmosphere from the dawn of being. He had, in his modest self-abnegation, never regarded himself of any especial consequence in the world, and the rope had not now fastened itself for him on his account, but solely at the intercession of that mother. Morning light and the life of the next day came with new thoughts. The peril and escape of the last night faded to the memory of an unpleasant dream, the figments of which lost their hold upon him. Be a

Digitized by Google

sailor he would. Then he had broken with home; had gone for himself; had a right to shape his own life, provided he did well, worked, and earned money, and avoided vicious courses. But the drenching, the malaria of the canal, were too strong for the health and will of sixteen. He began to shake incontinently. He called up his will and determination; set, or tried to set, his teeth. However firm his will, his body would shake and his teeth would chatter. The boat was on its way to Cleveland, and he determined there to lay off and get well. From Cleveland he went to Orange. He drew near the old home, consecrated by his mother's presence, in the evening, and weak and shattered stole to the door. Her voice came from within in prayer. With uncovered head he bowed and listened, as the fervent prayer went on. He heard her pray for him, her son, away from her, and only in the providence of God. "Would He preserve him in health of body, and purity of life and soul; and return him to be her comfort and stay." When the voice ceased, he softly raised the latch and entered. Her prayer was answered. Not till after that time did he know that his going away had quite crushed her.

He was at once prostrated with the "ague cake," as the hardness of the left side is popularly called. One of the old school M.D.'s salivated him, and for several awful months he lay on the bed with a board so adjusted as to conduct the flow of saliva from his mouth, while the cake was dissolving under the influence of calomel, as the doctor said. Nothing but the indissoluble constitution given him by his father carried him through. However it fared with that obdurate cake, his passion for the sea survived, and he intended to return to the canal. The wise, sagacious love of the mother won. She took counsel of other helps. During the dreary months of drool, with tender watchfulness she cared for him, without the remotest word to his immediate past. She trusted in his noble nature. She trusted in God that, although he constantly talked of carrying out his old plans, he would abandon them. Not for years did he know the agony these words cost her. She merely said, in her sweet, quiet way, "James, you're sick. If you return to the canal, I fear you will be taken down again. I have been thinking it over. It seems to me you had better go to school this spring, and then with a term in the fall, you may be able to teach in the winter. If you can teach winters, and want to go on the canal or lake summers, you will have employment the year around." Wise woman that she was.

In his broken condition it did not seem a bad plan. While he revolved it, she went on. "Your money is now all gone, but your brother Thomas and I will be able to raise seventeen dollars for you to start to school on, and you can perhaps get along after that is gone upon your own resources."

He took the advice and the money, the only fund ever contributed by others to him, either in fitting or passing through college, and went to the Geauga Seminary, at Chester.

I have thus rapidly passed from General Garfield's birth, through the mythical and legendary period of his life to that of history, a wider space, in which other matter of interest in those chrysalis years, would throw much strong light on the structure and growth of his character and mind.

The period of his school education, with the unfolding of his mental powers, and the development of the latent traits of character which go also to the formation of reputation, are of the greatest importance to a correct appreciation of the matured man, but must yield to a more rapid treatment. At the close of the spring term at Chester, he had so far recovered as to enable him to work as a day laborer at haying and harvesting. It is curious the fantastic changes which time and the after-success of a man works in the memories of other persons concerning him, and of their own agency in bringing him forward. At an earlier period young Garfield had worked for a merchant at boiling black salts. While so employed the daughter of the house came home from the Geauga Seminary, actually attended by a real professor, or so they called him. Young Garfield had never seen a specimen before. He actually sat at the same table, and was permitted to linger in the same room in a remote corner, where the effulgence was not too strong, until nine o'clock in the evening, when the good mother, in a decided voice, announced that "it was time for servants to retire." Soon after, he found himself in his little bedroom, up stairs, without being conscious of the details of the journey thither. "Servant." It was not a good word for the ears of even an intended sailor boy. His term was quite out; the merchant sympathized with him, said what he might, and offered an increase of wages, but the servant retired at the end of the month.

Ah, "the whirligigs of time," and the compensations they bring! The daughter became the wife of the wonderful professor, and a few brief years later, when on a visit to the lady mother, the three went to a reception tendered to the popular President of a College and eloquent young Senator, when the mother congratulated him with cordiality, and herself warmly, for once having him a member of her family. The servant had retired.

And so this summer, a farmer of the neighborhood for whom he did yeoman's service in the harvest-field attempted to defraud him of a part of his scant wages, and was only foiled by the youth's spirit. He lived to speak of "Jim Gaffield" as one of his boys whom he had raised and helped forward in his day of penury.

With the money thus earned the young man purchased more decent raiment. When he reached Chester for the fall term, he had just six cents, and these he cast into the contribution box on the ensuing Sunday at church, and so he resumed his education.

In the neighborhood of the school there was a large two-story house in the course of construction; to the master builder he applied for work, as he had an aptitude for the use of tools, and was familiar with a jack-plane and jointer. He secured the job of dressing the "clap-boards" for the weather boarding at two cents each, and one vacation day he dressed fifty, the first time in his life that he received a full dollar for a day's work. He made his way through easily, and in the autumn he received the examiners' certificate as a teacher. When the call came to "the Ledge," in his honest judgment of himself, he shrank from undertaking the school. In his doubt, he applied to his Uncle Boynton. After a moment's thought, he replied, "Take it. You will go as 'Jim Gaffield;' you must come away as 'Mr. Garfield'," and he did.*

That winter, Father Lillie, a disciple preacher of local fame, held a protracted meeting in the neighborhood, and yielding his assent to the faith of his ever-hopeful mother, he united with her church organization, and this severed the last strand of the cord which bound him to the dream of the ocean. All these it took,—imminent peril of death, illness, devoted love of mother, her prayers and intercessions, an abiding thirst for knowledge, newly awakened, his conversion and union with the church. The centre of them all was the sweet, beaming, tender, lovely face of his mother, the light from which brought out all the alluring or repulsive features of the others.

Not many years since, in speaking of these trials and temptations of his early years, he said, half regretfully, "But even now, at times, the old feeling (the longing for the sea) comes back;" and walking across the room, he turned with a flashing eye, "I tell you, I would rather now command a fleet in a great naval battle than do anything else on this earth. The sight of a ship often fills me with a strange fascination; and when upon the water, and my fellow-landsmen are in the agonies of sea-sickness, I am as tranquil as when walking the land in the serenest weather." But the sea lost her lover.

At the close of his school on "the Ledge," he went with his mother to visit a brother of hers, in the south part of the State. Save on the canal, this was his longest journey and made on the railroad, his first ride on the cars. They stopped at Columbus, where Mr. Kent, the representative of Geauga, showed them much attention, and young Garfield saw the wonders of that capital. At Blue Rock an unfortunate school-master had just been disciplined by the scholars of one of the districts and dismissed, and he was induced to take them in hand for two months, and did. During the time he rode on horseback seventy miles to Athens to see a real college, the first he had ever seen.

What a strong light this incident throws on the unconscious workings and influences of the real forces of the young man's mind!

The longings of this strong and still undeveloped nature were in a new direction. It was no longer the sea, the remote shores of old lands, the lonely islands, and pictured archipelagoes, but the cloisters of learning, its abode; the walls and roofs of the mere edifice appealed to an imagination which seems early to have exercised a strong influence over him. He seems now to have turned all the energies with which he was so abundantly endowed, in the new direction. The little seminary of Chester, to which he returned from Blue Rock, was sufficient for the present. This must have been the summer of 1850. The ensuing winter he taught school again; thus enlarging his own powers and thoroughness of acquisition. An ingenuous mind never acquires so surely as where it masters for the purpose of imparting. A man must find his learning so roomy that he can turn in it, and still find it at his hand. As one has said, a man's soul must be large enough to turn round in, or it cannot be much of a soul.

The story of this school life has been told with fair amplitude in history and fiction. Rich and useful as it is, my purpose is more to help finish out the artist's transcript of the noble head and face, to furnish forth the complete idea of the man, than to tell a tale, however graphic, of the details of a very interesting career. To show, if I may, what he was and is, rather than what he said and did. There is such incompleteness in a life, running at full tide like a river on whose banks you stand, that even this is scarcely possible. At mid career, perhaps, one can at best furnish a conception of what a man seems, rather than what he really is. That can possibly only be known when his years are completed.

Some intelligent, hard-working farmers, caught up and moulded into unity of sentiment by the remarkable religious movement in which Alexander Campbell

* Gaffield was the common pronunciation of the name.

Digitized by Google

was a leader,—a movement hardly possible to have originated save amid a pioneer people, who are always remitted somewhat to the primary conditions of life, which seems to place them nearer nature and God,—had worked into accomplishment their idea of an institute of learning, needed for the education of their own youth. They had found in the scriptures, pure and simple, not only an abundant formula of faith, but a code for church government as well. They knew it was written in an original language, and, among other things to be provided for, was the means of a thorough mastery of this and the Latin tongue. This was a school much in advance of Chester; it was the central literary light of the new, or the reorganization of primitive Christianity, and to this the young scholar would necessarily make his way. It was an event in the history of Hiram rather than in that of Garfield, when he entered her new fresh halls and rooms. The incidents of school life, which with the passage of time were to become traditions, were yet to occur. With craving sharpened, faculties still wholly immature broadened and strengthened by his course at Chester, and a capacity for study greatly enlarged, the large-headed, broad-shouldered, deep-chested young giant, with his surplus of life, finding vent in loud gushes of laughter, and the thousand ways in which an overflood of young male animal vitality finds innocent outlets, he concentrated his energies on Greek and Latin. One can almost fancy that a thrill from the grasp of his warm, strong hand must have run back to the ashes of the old writers, whose thoughts he was to master, with the language. Two years at Hiram and he was largely the best scholar she had, and he became the standard by which to measure her future prodigies. We are not told what were his methods and peculiarities of study. We know very well that he had no peculiarities. A direct nature of his breadth and force can never become eccentric, could hardly be otherwise peculiar. He was different from other young men rather in quality and quantity. He exhausted Hiram and needed more. He wrote to Yale, Williams, and Mr. Campbell's young college at Bethany, gave a modest account of his acquisitions, and wished to know what time it would require in their classes to complete the university course. They severally answered two years.

Singularly enough, he turned from Bethany. There was a leaning in it toward slavery, by which it was surrounded. It was less thorough. The youth who would grow up to a sailor, possibly an admiral, from the towpath of a canal, would be content with nothing less than the most complete. Beside, he was quick enough to see that his religious association was a little exclusive, though confessedly as broad as the scheme of salvation, and he wished to see and mix with a body more cosmopolitan,—preferred the older and more advanced East. "If you come here, we shall be glad to do what we can for you," was the conclusion of President Hopkins' letter from Williams. There was a little warmth, sympathy in these words that touched a nature so responsive, and this decided that Williams and not Yale should graduate him. Through the discovery of life insurance the young student raised the necessary means, on a policy he secured on his own life, which was a good risk, and the summer of 1854, in his twenty-third year, saw him in the junior class of Williams.

At Williams, the air was warm and close with the styles, fashions, and conventionalisms,—stifling, with the artificialities and refinements of city life. A young man the product of a city can never apprehend the emotions and confusions experienced by the country-bred youth who finds himself suddenly in their midst. He is afraid of a great town, and patronizes a third-rate hotel rather than face the monsters of a first. It is not in nature that the elegant students from the wealthy homes of the East should not note and comment upon the Western specimen. Let it not be supposed that the young athlete, on whom canal water made little impression, was impervious to the glances that ran him over or took him in. He was the most sensitive of mortals.

The youth who, abashed by the manner of a drunken brute, went from the lake to the towpath, had but the humblest conception of himself. What mattered it though he was intellectually a giant, and a genius so large and general that it had no special tendency, and therefore not recognized as genius,—that his intellect had the fashion of Cicero, of Demosthenes, his imagination was Athenian, his thought moulded and polished by Virgil and the classics? He knew he was rural. He thought he might be rustic. He could see that he still looked unripe. The full blood was all too near the thin, fine-fibred skin of the face, and that was too broad. He never could see why that head, disproportionately large even for those shoulders and chest, need be quite so big, light as he carried it. He had not thought much of his dress. Now it was impressed upon him that his coat was of Hiram. His boots were Hiramy, and so were his pantaloons. His hat he purchased in Ravenna, but was not Williams fashion. Why had he not gone to Bethany? Alas! it is both Darwinian and Taineian that man is the servant of his environments, and more than one man has been made unhappy by his coat. Surely there are crosses enough without putting a man at feud and disadvantage by his garments. Better that he be without. The loftiest ambition, the highest soul, has its weaknesses; and I have heard of an advocate, not unknown to fame, who managed to defer the closing speech to the jury, in a great case, till he received by express, a fitting pair of dress-boots. He wanted to be his best, and boots were alone wanting. Young Garfield's nature was roomy enough to absorb Williams, faculty and students, and his magnetism made them his own. They and he forget the lack of grace in his dress in his other abundant grace, and he wore his garments as he might. He kept his place in his class to the close.

At the end of two years he received the award for metaphysics, the best honor of Williams. Metaphysics! who would have suspected that? Who would have supposed that the kind of power and grasp that clutches the particles of the spirit of things, and follows filmy speculation to shadowless atomless conclusions in the abstract, and so sets Williams wondering, were his? "Metaphysics, after all, may be a specialty with Mr. Garfield." "Yes, I have observed that the subject in hand with him, whatever it is, becomes a specialty."

Mention has been made of the slenderness of his means and meagreness of compensation he earned, where it seemed to reflect light on his character. Had I ever heard of his higgling over the price of a barlow-knife, or woodchuck-skin whip-lash, I should mention the oft-repeated scantiness of his expenditures, and the sum total of his debt when he took metaphysical leave of Williams. It might then help to a better understanding of the man. Great men may be small in money matters; when they are, it may as well be known. It helps to equalize great and common men. Mr. Garfield seems rather of the temper of the knight who twisted off an unweighed quantity of his golden chain, and threw it in silent disdain to the churl who asked wages for hospitality.

On his return to Ohio he was honored with the post of languages in the Hiram Institute. The next year he became its president. As an instructor, he became famous, so far as such a post can confer distinction. Doubtless there are minds gifted with a special aptitude for instructing. It was now thought this was his gift. He never had any of the pedagogue. He never would have realized any man's idea, save his own, of a professor. I doubt whether there was any one or two things that peculiarly fitted him for teaching. I think there are few things to which, if he turned and concentrated himself, that he would not do about as well as the best in that line, and shortly. It is said that Greek and Latin, in his mouth, ceased to be dead languages, a manner. That the secrets of most of the sciences revealed themselves to him, and so were freely translated. The power lay in the warmth and magnetism of his nature. A power to animate things, make them move and take color. In some sense a born orator, his rank as such I do not speak of. His mastery of language gave him a copious vocabulary. He was full of enthusiasm. Anything which engaged his attention five minutes awakened it. Never was there such talkings up of lessons as his; nor had any studies ever before seemed so attractive to the pupils. They saw them through his medium, which was warmth as well as light. He was born—had all his days save his Williams days—lived at the heart-beat of the common people, and knew exactly the influences which control them, and that they measure everything by the money standard of cost and what could be got for it in cash. He knew that they even estimated him by the money he could earn at teaching, and hence the eagerness to know the money cost of his education. A young farmer, in the emulation which the young professor's name produced, secured a quarter in the institute. He became charmed at the world of letters opened to him. His father refused, hesitated; was seen and talked with by the young president, who made it clear, to even his apprehension, that a more thorough education enhanced the cash value of the youth. Would it have been better on the whole that Garfield had remained a college professor or president? It is pretty certain he would not long have remained at Hiram. His proportions were not suited to that, and he would have grown much the faster. Would it have been better if his plans of life had embraced the idea of adhering to some one thing? Was he incapable of that? Is here the weakness in him? Or is there too much of him or of something,—too much or too little?

The years of his teaching coincide with the years of his preaching. Whatever may have been the effect on others, which must have been salutary, and although it was a useful training-school to the young men, the drawback—less hurtful to him than to most—is the half-odium attaching to an ex-clergyman. Most of the callings a man may turn from to others, without a shadow of discredit. The clerical is not one of them. He was at the most a lay preacher. Under the disciple rule any brother may offer his views. Of all peoples they were most given to discussions, public, private, and all the time; of reading, discussing, and expounding the Scriptures. A young man of Garfield's gifts and temperament, dealing with Scripture texts and lessons, would become a public speaker on the themes of such universal interest. Of course he excelled. I have no doubt he liked to preach. All true artists love to practice their art. For a real born speaker, with warmth of temperament and imagination, the exercise of his gift

Digitized by Google

has a great charm. To feel every fibre alive and tremulous with a theme, and rise and launch himself with fearless confidence on speech, "wreak himself on expression," kindle and glow, lift the audience and be lifted till the sentiment and emotion of all becomes one, and his the utterance of it, gives to the speaker a rare delight. The pleasurable glow remains though the physical frame may become exhausted. Garfield had no call to preach; felt none. Had none of the intense religious enthusiasm that has made so many smaller men so famous. He had natural enthusiasm, warmth, sympathy, sensibility, language, rare powers of speech,—had faith. He lacked the kindling inspiration of an intense evangelical spirit that hears the voice of the strong necessities of its own nature. He was never set apart for the ministry of the word by the authority of his people. Though he spoke often, in many places, was famous among his people, who have produced so many able and some widely-famous ministers, few of whom have much of the clergyman about them. Earnest, zealous, able, eloquent Christian teachers are they, with a very small modicum of the clergyman. Perhaps had Garfield remained a college professor or president he would have continued to preach, with what success is not difficult to forecast. In the superabundance of him he did other things beside. Among them, it is even said that in 1858–59 he saved some money, which was a thing he would be less likely to succeed in than in any other field of human enterprise that occurs to me. A weakness in this matter is doubtless amiable; it is a great personal inconvenience, and not by any means necessarily allied to excellence of mind, character, or morals. Money values are not be be ruled out as vulgar or vicious. They are the only measures of property, and should be kept in their place. To estimate a man by his worth in money provokes a guffaw of the gods. Whatever he may have done in the way of this acquisition, he made many political anti-slavery speeches. Here was a field broad and standing thick with material, the use of which could not fail to be most effective in his hands. Since the pre-revolutionary period no cause has done so much for American oratory, as we still miscall our public speaking. The other two together, Temperance and Woman's Rights, save with the sex, do not approach it. Most of the good platform speakers of middle life of the North were formed in this school, so nearly allied to the more vulgar and not very useful political speaking common to all parts of the country.

With his great personal popularity Mr. Garfield could not well have avoided politics and becoming officially a public man. I don't think he tried. He must have had a relish for affairs. I don't see how, with his robust vitality and abounding animal life, he could well have long lived in a college cloister. He was elected to the Ohio Senate in the autumn of 1859, and was then twenty-eight. This indicates a possible change in the plans of life. So earnest and thoughtful a man had plans and programmes, and long had carefully arranged and adhered to programmes for the discharge of his duties and avocations. Such men by such means conquer time and win leisure. There is one other evidence of this change of plan. In the same autumn he entered his name as a student-at-law in the office of Messrs. Williamson & Riddle, of Cleveland, and had full five minutes' conversation with the junior as to the books and course of reading, from whose hand he subsequently received a paper that he had diligently studied that science two years, under whose instruction was omitted, and was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court at Columbus. He doubtless then intended, as he has several times since, to turn himself to the practice of the law. Of the cause which could have led to this, speculation would be useless. We have a catalogue of the reasons which turned him from the sea, though they did not banish the viking from his heart. Less cogent reasons, and perhaps fewer in number, may have been ample to lead to change in the plans of his life.

He was then a member of the Ohio Senate, and quite every day from that to the present has been spent in the public service. His figure on the public stage soon became conspicuous. The character of his services and the manner in which he has rendered them early called the public attention to him. As his period of service lengthened, his fame broadened; the impressions he produced deepened. As we study and contemplate him he grows upon us.

Perhaps I might leave him here. His career is matter of already written history. Its muse will assuredly care for him. This sketch is not written for him or his friends, nor at their dictation. I have undertaken to furnish some sketches of many men well known to me, though less known to fame than he, for a domestic history. I must in the fulfillment of this undertaking so far glance at the incidents of these later years, or of some of them, as to suggest the lights and shades they throw upon him, to show the effect they have produced, the changes they have wrought in the man himself, and help as I may to form an estimate of him.

It will be remembered that Garfield entered the Ohio Senate in 1859, when the leaders of slavery had so far changed the forms of resistance to the exercise of their constitutional rights by the northern people that the contest would inevitably escape from the forms of political action and assume that of war. It cannot be said that the North were not amply warned in time. Hardly a man of that region, a year later, believed the South meant an actual collision of arms. It may be that it was as well that the North was incapable of being thus alarmed. The parties were mutually deceived. The South was in earnest, but, in turn, believed that war, inevitable and bloody, would not ensue, for it was assured that the farmers, mechanics, traders, and manufacturers would not attempt to enforce the rights and laws of the nation against them. The South was more foolhardy than the North supposed; the North less timid and pusillanimous than the South believed. Curious it now seems, that the peoples of one blood, language, laws, and actual government, who had lived, associated, traded, and intermarried, occupied the same lands, and jointly carried on the same political institutions, could be so divided by the single thing of slavery, that they could have so misunderstood each other. So it was. The conflict was rapidly approaching. The domestic agitations and political convulsions that must precede a contest so great and near, were shaking and shaping the minds and actions of the peoples of the two sections, and, unconsciously on the part of the North, conducting them to the margin of the inevitable conflict. These interests and agitations superseded the ordinary themes and interests of legislation and discussion. It was the day for the advent of large-brained, warm-natured men of profound convictions, under the passionate impulses of the fiery blood, beating out the fullest pulse of youth. In a way, Garfield's constitutional make, the source from which he sprang, the life he had lived, the training and discipline he had gone through with, fitted him admirably for the important part he performed in preparing Ohio for the contest, and leading her side by side with the more advanced northern States into it, and preparing himself and fellows for their own individual shares in it. It is still strange how that war fought itself, and though utterly unprepared with material, soldiers, and commanders, perhaps the most surprising thing, after all, was the admirable and thorough preparation of the people themselves for the war, amazed as they were when it broke upon them. The causes which led to it worked this fitting—the planters, nursers and growers of the ideas, the germinal elements which produced the northern half of these fashioning causes, were older than Garfield. He and the men of his generation, the young, fiery orators, who, under the impetus of older forces and movements, were but to shape the things of the last moments ere the conflict, were to arouse, marshal, and lead the masses into the field, transform and be transformed into soldiers and commanders. His share of this work he did faithfully and well. When has he shirked or been wanting? He became almost at once the foremost in it. That, too, is quite his way. Who would expect him long to lag in rear of the most advanced, and that not wholly from emulation,—he has given little evidence of great personal ambition,—as from the qualities and forces of his nature, which, when turned in a given direction, take him as far as men can go, and greatly in advance of all save the very few? With these his race is probably yet to be run. The man's nature makes it inevitable. Seemingly he leaves himself in the hands of events.

No quotation I could make from any speech of the several effective ones delivered by Mr. Garfield in the Ohio Senate would do them or him justice. Quotations are always unjust. Of his immediate associates, J. D. Cox, of Trumbull county, and James Monroe, of Lorain, then in the Senate, were his most efficient co-workers. I make no comparisons of these men, nor shall I contrast Mr. Garfield with any. It is probable that with Cox was he the more intimate. When it became probable to these two young men that a conflict of arms would ensue, each knew that he should go to the field, each felt that he would be called on to lead others. However that might be, each would be there to meet whatever foe he might find. They at once applied themselves to study the art of war. Both had read Cæsar, were familiar with the history of modern campaigning. They now took the subject up as an elementary study. Garfield, as we know from the natural logical thoroughness of his mind, began at the soldier's towpath. Cox showed all through the war his natural aptitude, and the helps he drew from study never remitted.

Whatever may be said of the genius or talent or both, necessary to fit forth a great military leader, the glitter and dazzle, the pomp and splendor, which ever attend the movements and encounters of men in arms, throws so much glamour over the names of successful generals that their essential merits are lost sight of. The real nature and quality of the faculties, by the possession and exercise of which men succeed as generals, is, after all, a little dubious. The war showed that there was an abundance of this talent among us, and of excellent quality. It is useful in war, itself the most absurdly useless of human avocations. Barbarians and savages have it, and doubtless it is developed early in men. Men succeed early in life as commanders, and with us men who failed in everything else, before and after the war, succeeded well as subordinate commanders, and may have had the ability to conduct a campaign.

At the start, Cox received the first command. The early three months' regiments were permitted to elect their field-officers. Upon the organization of the Seventh, Garfield was at Cleveland, and at Camp Taylor, and may have

Digitized by Google

been willing to have been its colonel. The pushing, dashing Tyler carried off that honor. The first of his exploits was to sit down to breakfast with the boys one morning, at Cross Lanes, in the enemy's country, never thinking that chaps unmannerly enough to break out of the Union would break in on a colonel at his breakfast, but they did, and broke up the Seventh. During the summer, Garfield, who began as lieutenant-colonel, was in command of the Forty-second at Camp Chase, and stamped himself upon it in a month. He was teacher, professor, and colonel in one. On the 15th of December, in obedience to an order from General Buell, commanding the Department of the Ohio, the Forty-second was sent to Cattlettsburg, Kentucky, and its colonel proceeded to headquarters at Louisville. The preparations and expectations, the longings, possible doubtings, of the eager, anxious months were to be put to the test of actual war.

What a picture the interview of Buell and Garfield would make in the hands of an artist! Buell, the most accomplished military scholar and critic of the old army, and the most unpopular as well as one of the most deserving generals of volunteers of the war, astute, silent, cold. Garfield, with his glowing thirty years and splendid figure, made to fill and set off the simple blue uniform, with his massive head well borne, and eager, flushing face, and bringing the warm atmosphere of his generous nature to confront his questioning and undetermined fate. A keen, sharp, searching glance, with a few cold, unconnected questions. Humphrey Marshall was moving down the valley of the Big Sandy, threatening eastern Kentucky. Zollicoffer was on the way from Cumberland Gap, towards Mill Spring. In concise words, as if to one skilled in military technics, the general, with a map before him, pointed out the position and strength of Marshall, the locations of the Union forces, the topography of the country, and lifting his cold eyes to the face of the silent listener, said, "If you were in command of this sub-district what would you do? Report your answer here at nine to-morrow morning." The colonel, with a silent bow, departed. Daylight found him with a sketch of the proposed campaign still incomplete. At nine sharp he laid it before his commander. The skilled eye mastered it in a minute, and issued to its author an order, creating the Eighteenth Brigade of the Army of the Cumberland, assigned Colonel Garfield to the command. After directing the process of embodying the troops, came this sentence, brief enough for the soul of wit:

"Then proceed, with the least possible delay, to the mouth of the Sandy, and move with the force in that vicinity up that river, and drive the enemy back or cut him off." Never was order more literally executed, or with greater promptitude. Buell seemingly risked much on the accuracy of his judgment. Garfield, who had never seen an enemy or heard a musket fired in action, suddenly found himself in command of four regiments of infantry and eight companies of cavalry, charged with the duty of driving from his native State the reputedly ablest of its officers, not educated to war, whom Kentucky had given to the rebellion, who commanded about five thousand men and could choose his own position. He was at Paintville, sixty miles up the Sandy, was expected ultimately to unite with Zollicoffer, advance to Lexington, and establish the rebel provisional government in the State. He was a man of great intellectual abilities, and famous for having led the Kentuckians in the charge at Buena Vista. The roads were horrible, the time midwinter, and the rains incessant.

Before nightfall of the 9th of January, 1862, Garfield had, at the head of fifteen hundred men, driven in the enemy's pickets between Abbott's and Middle creeks. He dispatched orders to his reserves at Paintville, twenty miles away, less than one thousand strong, and bivouacked in the pitiless rain, to await morning and the struggle. Wrapped in his heavy cloak, with his men about him, on the edge of unknown battle, he lay. There was plenty of time to think,—to think of everything. How the mind, armed with incredible flight in such a supreme moment, will flash the world around! Back over all his life. The canal, his boyhood, trivial things, his mother, old Williams. His wife and babies, and then the Hiram Eclectic boys, a full company of whom were then near him, because he was there. They had followed him. He knew their fathers and mothers. They had, in a way, put them into his hands, and he had brought them here. Somewhere near lay the enemy, of known superior strength. Where should he find them? At odds, in position as in numbers, he must expect. His main force, the Fortieth, the Forty-second, had never faced an enemy. How would they behave? And then he turned to himself to question—question his innermost self—for weak places, lingering, unexpectedly maybap, in spirit, perhaps in mere nerve, in the lowest part of his body, who can tell where may be a treacherous weakness? Then his thoughts wandered away to things he had always revered. And then came the drowsy numbness of sleep, with a sense of the nearness, the presence of the dear ones in his precious, peaceful home.

After all, it was not so easy to find General Humphrey Marshall. Not on Abbott's creek at all. He was so near, his foe could feel his presence; had found his cavalry and artillery. Where was Marshall's self and his army? Garfield could almost hear him breathe. What a day of hunt that was! He was certainly on Abbott's creek; and Garfield would strike Middle creek, and so get in his rear. In executing this movement, he found the enemy perked up on the side of a ragged, wooded hill, as if to be up out of danger. In fact, he was too much up to defend himself. And about four P.M. a rattling fire began. About as much as could be got out of one thousand muskets that attacked on one side, and three thousand on the other. Never was there such a banging as the rebs made. They, too, were raw, and firing down a steep hill. On level ground raw troops fire up too high, and wound the clouds, if in range. The rebs could not get down to our boys, who, under cover of the trees, kept onward and upward. There were too many rebs, for the trees and logs would not cover a fifth of the poor fellows.

Though an up-hill business, the Union soldiers did not aim too high, and they were pushing on up to see where they hit. Finally a rebel reinforcement came up over the crest, and the idea seemed to strike them to make a rush down and sweep the Union line—thin as a skirmish-line—out. At this instant Union Colonel Monroe and his Kentuckians—four or five hundred—got up so as to get in a very unpleasant enfilading fire, when round a curve in the road came Colonel Sheldon, with his one thousand from Paintville, through twenty miles of mud. Round they came, in the rear of Garfield's little handful of reserves, and gave a loud cheer. The reserves took it up and sent it to the struggling boys on the side-hill, who sent it up to Humphrey Marshall. Sheldon threw his men in line, and, though the ground was miry, they started on a double-quick. Too late. That shout and the sight of the shouters did the rest of Humphrey's business. The shoutees did not wait for shot, or anything worse, but turned and scrambled up hill, followed by the Ohio boys. Night came down: the soldiers gathered up their wounded, and the whole force concentrated on a good position, —pickets thrown out, and preparations made for a final struggle the next day.

Shortly after dark a bright light blazed up behind the hill of battle. The Union soldiers beheld it with wonder. It was Humphrey Marshall's last fire. In it he consumed every possible thing that might hinder flight or be of value to his foe, and by the light he hied him away to Pound Gap.

In reading the histories of the numerous generals on both sides of the war, the greatest stress is laid upon the fact of whether a given man had been tried by the only reliable test,—a separate, independent command. If he had not, or failed under it, his fame had yet a flaw. Garfield met this at his entrance on the field. I never attempted but once an opinion on the movements of our army. I saw the flight from the first battle of Bull Run, and I ventured to suggest that the movement was in the wrong direction, and, as I remember, not executed with military precision. For this criticism I was promptly hanged, burned, and drowned,—in effigy. I venture nothing on the merit of this campaign. Military writers have awarded it high praise. Its fault was the temerity of the attack. The commander had no knowledge of the character of the force and commander opposed to him, save what his unpracticed eye could hastily catch when in a possibly too dangerous neighborhood. Probably the dispositions made by Marshall might have revealed all that it was necessary to know, but I have no doubt he would have been attacked under almost any circumstances. Garfield was capable of extraordinary personal exertions, and the weight of his force—in fighting, pluck, and *morale*—was perhaps never surpassed by men of their experience. His own subsequent criticism of his conduct was that the attack was rash in the extreme. "As it was, having gone into the army with the notion that fighting was our business, I didn't know any better." The general plan of the campaign must have been based on true military principles, for it was approved by Buell.

I have almost exceeded my limits. This hasty outline must shrink to a mere mention of incidents most useful to my purpose. Garfield received reinforcements, and held the conquered territory for a time. Rations grew scarce, and the only source of supply was from the mouth of the Big Sandy, which the long-continued winter rains in that mountain region had swollen to an unnavigable torrent, up which a salmon could hardly make his way. The colonel was at the mouth. He had a cargo of provisions placed in the little stern-wheel, "Sandy Valley," and ordered it to start up. The captain refused. No craft could be found to attempt it. The river was sixty feet deep; had risen almost to the tree-tops along its wooded banks. Garfield ordered the captain and crew on board, stationed a plucky officer on deck over the captain, and himself took the wheel. Steering a canal boat had not been wholly in vain. The captain protested; declared no such craft could stem such a down-sweeping tide. The new helmsman had the steam turned on, and headed the shuddering little craft up-stream. With her greatest power she could not make three miles an hour. Night came. The captain implored that the frightened thing might be tied up, but she was kept head-up, and the determined colonel kept the wheel. She plunged her nose into the bank past digging out. Colonel Garfield manned a boat, pushed across the stream, extemporized a windlass, and with a line pulled her out, and sent her on up to his hungry boys. He started on Saturday. All that day and night, Sunday and

Digitized by Google

Sunday night, and at nine o'clock Monday morning they reached the camp. A tumult of cheers welcomed him. Spite of military rule, the young commander barely escaped being carried to headquarters on the shoulders of his soldiers. Of the whole time in climbing the Big Sandy, he had been absent from the wheel but eight hours.

He was formed for a soldier's idol.

The Big Sandy campaign could have no wide significance, save on the fortunes of the two commanders. Humphrey Marshall disappeared in a shower of ridicule and sarcasm from both sides. The attention of the country was for a day concentrated on the young man who had shown such dashing qualities. He was made a brigadier-general, to date from January 10, and ordered to report to General Buell. The separation from the Forty-second was a real affliction to both. His new command were two Ohio and two Indiana regiments; nor did the fortunes of war ever again place his old regiment under his command or in his presence.

He was enabled to get into the second day's battle at Pittsburg Landing. He had his share in the tedious siege of Corinth, and finally advanced to Huntsville, where he was at the close of that campaign. He was placed at the head of the court-martial on General Turchin, which developed his qualities and fine ability in new directions. The old malarial influences, the result of his early campaign on the canal, quickened by the climate of the South, brought a vigorous return of the old foe, and late in the summer he was obliged to return home. He was ordered to relieve General Morgan at Cumberland Gap, but was still in the clutch of the ague when he was directed to report at Washington as soon as his health permitted. The eye of the secretary of war had been on him from his first appearance in the army. His knowledge of law, the ability displayed in the Turchin case, his admirable judgment on all occasions, and his ardent patriotism induced Mr. Stanton to place his name among the first of the court for the trial of Fitz-John Porter. The history of that famous trial is to be re-written, with what result is unknown. It is known that General Garfield then had no doubt of his guilt. He is not one to make or change his opinions lightly. In him, however, the moral qualities which produce a firm, quick sense of justice are strong and active.

During this long trial he became intimate with General Hunter, the president, who desired to have him in the contemplated campaign in South Carolina; and, with his intensified anti-slavery sentiments, the assignment to this field was gratifying to the young general. Meantime was fought the sanguinary battle of Stone River. Geraché, the chief-of-staff of the commanding general, was slain, and Garfield, appointed to the vacant post, was sent to Rosecrans, in January, 1863.

This commander, in some respects the most brilliant general of the army, was the poorest judge of men; and though one of the best-hearted, he had one of the most unaccommodating of tempers, especially in his dealings with the powers at Washington. His deficiencies were admirably supplied by his new chief-of-staff. There was perhaps not a prominent general in the army who could not have been supplemented in the same way. The quick eye of the new chief saw the defects in the organization of the army. These could be measurably supplied. He saw the incapacity of the wing commanders, A. M. McCook and T. L. Crittenden, and promptly recommended their removal. The general could not injure "two such good fellows." The inefficiency of McCook lost the first day at Stone River. They went on to Chickamauga, where he ruined the field. Garfield would have supplied their places with McDowell and Buell. His arrival at headquarters was about the beginning of the bitter, acrimonious correspondence between the general of the army and the war office, which laid the foundation for his being relieved from the command under a cloud. Garfield found the army at Murfreesboro', and here it lay, spite of the urgency, the importunity, the almost command of the secretary of war for action, till the 24th of June, in the presence of Bragg. Rosecrans needed reinforcements, material, supplies. He had defeated a superior army at Stone River. The secretary could not understand why he should hesitate to assail an inferior one now. It needed explanation.

Rosecrans required the formal opinions of his corps, division, and cavalry generals as to the safety and expediency of an advance. The seventeen, with singular unanimity, coincided that it should not be attempted. The chief-of-staff collected these opinions, analyzed, and replied to them, showed their weakness, and conclusively that the army could move at once. This bore date June 12, and the army marched the 24th. The paper has been pronounced by high authority the ablest of its kind of the war. On the morning of the advance one of the three corps commanders, Crittenden, said to Garfield, at headquarters, "It is understood, sir, by the general officers of the army that this movement is your work. I wish you to understand that it is a rash and fatal move, for which you will be held responsible." The army marched on the short and brilliant Tullahoma campaign, which relieved that region of Bragg and his army. Had it been commenced a week sooner his army undoubtedly would have disappeared from the war. Probably the incessant heavy rains only saved him finally. It would have saved Chickamauga.

The influence of Garfield on Rosecrans was very great. Better for all had it been entire. Crittenden and McCook commanded two of the three corps in the great battle of Chickamauga,—battle of blood, glory, and disaster. The armies in array were seventy thousand Confederate and fifty-five thousand Union soldiers. Thomas commanded on the left and McCook the right. It is said Garfield wrote every order on this field save that fatal one to Wood, which he did not see. This in effect induced him to break the line of battle, and with his division take a position in the rear of another. Longstreet saw the blundering gap, and launched the impetuous Hood into it. The battle on the right was lost. The whole wing crumbled and dissolved, and McCook's whole corps, panic-stricken, fled, a swarm of frightened wretches, back to Chattanooga.

The tramping flood of mere human beings, reft of reason, caught the general and chief-of-staff in the rush. One eye-witness says that the conduct of the two men, stripped in an instant of all power to command by the dissolving of the charm of discipline, was superb. Garfield, dismounted, with his figure above the surging mass, and his resonant voice heard above the din, seized the colors from the fleeing bearer, who had instinctively borne them off, planted them, seized men to the right and left, faced them about, and formed the nucleus of a stand, shouting his ringing appeals in the dead ears of the unhearing men, reft of human attributes, save their insane fear. A panic is a real disease, which for the time nothing can stay. His exertions were vain. The moment he took his hands from a man he fled. The fleeing tide swept on. With a hasty permission from his chief, Garfield turned away to where the thunders of Thomas' guns proclaimed the heart of the battle to beat fiercest, and against whom the enemy had concentrated his heaviest battalions. If the weakest-pressed wing had been thus crushed, what might be the fate of the left? Thomas was not McCook. While Garfield, with a few staff-officers and orderlies, went to warn and aid Thomas, the general, with firmness and coolness, hurried to Chattanooga to gather up, preserve, and reorganize the atoms of McCook's Corps.

Garfield's mission was by a long and perilous ride, crossing the lines of the fleeing and their pursuers, having an orderly killed on the way. Finally, almost alone, he reached Thomas, half-circled by a cordon of fire, and explained the fate of the right. He informed him how he could withdraw his own right, form on a new line and meet Longstreet, who had turned Thomas' right and was marching on his rear. The movement was promptly made, but the line was too short to reach ground that would have rendered it unassailable save in front. At that moment Gordon Granger came up with Steadman's Division, met Longstreet at the opening thus left, and after a fearful struggle forced him back. Thomas, the army and its honor, with the soil of the disaster on the right, were saved. It is said as night closed on that awful day, with the warm steam of blood from the ghastly wounded and recently killed rising from the burdened earth, Garfield and Granger, on foot, personally directed the loading and pointing of a battery of Napoleons, and sent their shot crashing after the retiring foe, and thus closed the battle of Chickamauga.

What there was left of the Union army, was left in possession of the field. The battle was fought September 20, 1863. After a few weeks, Garfield was sent on to Washington with dispatches. Too late to save his honored chief. His best skill and ability had from his arrival at Rosecrans' headquarters been interposed, first to save him from his own pungent temper, and then from its consequences with the department at Washington, where, with the aid of maps, he made a most masterly *exposé* of all the movements of the army of the Cumberland. Montgomery Blair, one of the most sagacious observers and judges of men at the capital, was filled with astonishment and admiration at its clearness, force, and completeness. "Garfield," said he, to a personal friend to whom he related the occurrence, "Garfield is a great man."

General Garfield, on his arrival at Washington, found himself a full major-general of volunteers, "for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Chickamauga."

One curious transaction, occurring while Garfield was connected with the army of the Cumberland, has never to my knowledge transpired in history, or in any form. It is within the memory of the well-informed that during one or two years, including quite the whole of 1863, there was a strong, decided, and almost bitter feeling of hostility to President Lincoln, personally, on the part of the leading radicals, in and out of Congress,—a condemnation of his policy and management, and a lack of confidence in his ability and strength of character. It is known that Mr. Greeley shared this sentiment to the fullest extent. He and the rest naturally felt the greatest anxiety to secure the best possible man as Lincoln's successor in 1864, and it was largely due to the difficulty of securing a candidate that induced these men silently, and rather sullenly, to acquiesce in the instinctive

Digitized by Google

choice of the masses, which secured his renomination at Baltimore. The brilliant qualities of Rosecrans, and the fame of the battle of Stone River, drew their eyes to him as the possible man on whom to fix and bring forward; and Edmund Kirk, a writer of some ability and shrewdness, was sent forward with letters to Garfield,—in whose judgment they had confidence,—with instructions to remain at headquarters, observe, gather up opinions, learn the views of the chief-of-staff, and, if all concurred, Rosecrans was to be approached, sounded, and his acquiescence in the plan secured if possible.

The clear, sagacious mind of Garfield saw the futility and probable evil consequences of the project at once. He gave it such emphatic discouragement that it is believed no whisper of it ever reached Rosecrans, or any considerable number of men not in the secret. These reasons he urged among others: that it would be ruinous to the usefulness of his general; that it could not succeed; that it ought not to. Kirk was convinced, and the idea was abandoned. He, however, cultivated the acquaintance of Garfield, to whom, like most men, he was strongly drawn, and managed, in various conversations,—in which Garfield is the frankest of men,—to draw from him something of his early life.

As a consequence, not long after, there appeared "The Patriot Boy," by Trowbridge. Of the hero of this pleasant novel the friends of General Garfield had little difficulty in recognizing the hero.

The military career of General Garfield ends here. A year before, in his absence, the people of his congressional district desired, of all things, to place him in the House, and they elected him. Ordinarily, this would have been gratefully acquiesced in; now it came to break a high, brilliant, possibly a great career in arms, where, in his judgment, he could be equally and perhaps the most useful. As a matter of ambition, the sacrifice was great. He was a full major-general, with the largest confidence of the secretary of war, was the idol of the men he commanded, had the entire confidence of the army, save some of the "seventeen generals" of the army of the Cumberland, perhaps, and at that time the promise of a continuance of the war was of the largest. Easily he saw that no man could in the glitter and splendor of arms, and the names and fames they made and marred, with which the land was filled, make for himself a name in Congress; that the executive was substantially the government; that Congress was but a committee of ways and means, and all its powers went but to swell, strengthen, and sustain the executive arm. Mr. Lincoln wanted the aid of his fresh, strong, sagacious intellect in the House. Backed by his fame in arms, he would be a power. He urged and implored him to change his field of labor; and, judge of man as he was, and hopeful of a speedy end of the war, he foresaw that, whatever might be the aid derived immediately from the young general's turning civilian, his ultimate field was there. Garfield acquiesced. He seems scarcely ever to have controlled his own destiny.

The oft-expressed purpose of this sketch to present a personal view of General Garfield rather than a meagre history must be taken as accomplished here. Few lives present richer or more varied and attractive material to the biographer. The opportunity to write a complete life it is hoped will not be presented to any man of this generation. The people of Geauga and Lake have him with them. His public life is their property, one of their most valuable possessions. They know history as well as I do. I have brought forward, from the early, uncertain past, so much of it as will enable them somewhat to realize his qualities and capacity for service, and help to some appreciative judgment of his stature and position, so difficult to estimate in his presence. Never, till a man can be drawn against a background of the past, when he and all his surroundings have become subject to the law of perspective, and the light about him has become cold and pure, can a historian draw him with accuracy of judgment.

One or two things I may venture further, and mainly in the light of my own narrative, and somewhat in answer to a question asked by friends of the subject of it. "What is the lack in Garfield? What is the thing wanting?" Not large and obvious, or what it is, as well as its absence, would at once be seen. Some little thing wanting to completeness; a lack felt, not seen, hard to define, yet a coming short of the perfection demanded of him. And, then, instances are mentioned where he has unexpectedly failed, in that he has not met the demand of the occasion, or of his friends' expectations; and in a most baffling and unsatisfactory way, a half-score of times. It has been defined as a lack of moral courage, and ere the words have ceased came some exhibition of that attribute or quality pure and simple.

More than once it has appeared in the course of this narrative, if such it may be called, that important changes have occurred in Mr. Garfield's career without much intelligent action on his part, when the matter was seemingly within his control. Men are hardly willing to allow that he could be guilty of fault of judgment, or hesitate from not clearly seeing the right. His failures may not be covered with these charities. In his own and in the affairs of the public there is an unwillingness to credit him with common fallibility, and charge it to the common account of the weakness of human nature. So well endowed is he that he should want in nothing, even that little thing so small and uncertain as to elude identity and escape detection. I do not believe in human perfection. I may only query for this puzzling lack. I go back to this recent remark, that his life, however rich and varied, has lacked the unity of seeming design, or that sort of continuity indicative of plan adhered to, either of which argues possible lack or superabundance.

His one passion was the sea. For its indulgence he toiled and schemed, if this last word will apply to the mental processes of such a man. When that was finally given up, not overcome, he turned himself to acquire an education. Yet why, in the ordinary philosophy of life, is the mystery. The son of wealth may be educated, merely because his father is rich, and desires he should have the polish of culture. Garfield was poor, and must make his own way. What did he propose to do with his learning when acquired? What use would he make of himself when educated? It looks much as if, when brought to face this problem, with the stimulus of a strong, eager, hungry mind he pushed into and pushed on from that logical sense of completeness which he early exhibited. So it would seem that he became a teacher because it was there to be done; he found pleasure in it, excelled in it, but found in time that whatever his programme was, it did not embrace a college professorship, and so of his preaching. Clearly he studied law by design. If it was with any intention of pursuing it as a calling, it has never in any considerable degree been adhered to. He tries cases occasionally, and well, in the Supreme Court of the United States. I do not believe that he entered public life to make of it a trade, a calling, or a profession, and I think he has constantly intended or expected to retire from it. A man often intends the opposite of what he expects. In short, to a superficial observer, his life, rich and varied, seems rather the result of his surroundings, which he has not resisted, but, with a remarkable adaptability, has turned himself largely and readily into the new channels. Why didn't he defeat the salary bill? An answer, two or three of them, can be given without involving any lack of quality or faculty. I am now referring to another thing, which brings this matter of lack to an issue, where some reply is called for. Why don't he lead his party in the House? Long service, rare ability, complete mastery of all the essentials,—position included, quickness, temper, personal bearing, absence of enmities, all unite. The reins trail carelessly through the hall, are thrown over his desk repeatedly, are sometimes in his hands, and admirably used on occasion. Why don't he take them firmly as his, assert himself, be the man he is, and make the most of it? Why, indeed? That is the question.

Why did he not carry off the Seventh Ohio Regiment? Why did he permit himself to be appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Forty-second, when he might as well have been full colonel? Why has he not grasped the Ohio senatorship, or done half a score of things for the not doing of which he is complained of?

He is not a self-seeker, never has been. By nature he cannot be. His lack is egoism, if the absence of that quality is a lack; and whenever or wherever that element, if such it is, of men's nature enters into the subject of action, he will be apt to take that course from which it is absent, or the least involved. If, other things being nearly equal, a course is open to him which he can take without self-assertion, he will take it. So of that notable case of the salary bill. If all the other considerations were equal, self-assertion, not courage nor firmness, for they were rather needed for the course he pursued; but self-assertion, egoism, the thing I, was the thing to defeat it, and hence the bill passed. That setting of oneself up above all others is not much in his nature, no vestige of arrogance. Courage of the chivalrous order—spirit abundant, but to set himself up, claim for himself, which this involves—is certainly not much in him.

Let his party, formally or informally, elect him leader, and see what will come of it. They would have to do it spontaneously.

As bearing on this delicate matter, which I touch with gentle hand, one incident in Mr. Garfield's early congressional career may be mentioned. The Wade-Davis manifesto of 1864, containing so much truth, yet so actually revolting to the Republican masses, was a sore thing with them, and for a time cast a cloud even on Mr. Wade.

The Republican convention in Garfield's district had assembled in Warren to nominate his successor in Congress. It wanted to nominate him. It was said that he had not condemned the manifesto; on the contrary, quite justified it. If there was anything predetermined in that body, it was a unanimous condemnation of that paper. And Garfield, and no other man who upheld it, could receive a nomination at its hands. It was troubled. It loved him. It would compromise, would do any thing but approve that paper. It sent a committee to his hotel, and respectfully asked his views, certain that he would in some way accommodate himself to their requirements, at least enough to permit his re-nomination. There were not wanting friends to advise some little show of concession. Here was a chance for that lack in the man to help him out. The

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

S. L. Phelps

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A. L. Phelps

Digitized by Google

general went in looking a little grave, took the stand, and, in a ringing, proud, half-defiant speech of twenty minutes, approved the manifesto and justified Wade. Amid the silence of the blank amazement of the convention he strode haughtily out. A spirited young delegate, seeing the silent dismay of the elders, arose with "By George! the man that has the courage to face a convention like that, deserves a nomination," and moved it by acclamation. Ere the feet of the retiring Congressman had passed the outer threshold, the building shook with the thundering acclaim that declared him the nominee. That people has little faith in his lack of courage of any kind.

Rare and varied as has been the career of this gentleman, one phenomenon has attended both himself personally, and the estimation of him by the public,—a steady, rapid, uninterrupted growth. Not only has he been tried in many fields, in all of which he has easily and assuredly excelled, but the man himself has steadily developed, broadened, deepened, and risen in intellectual qualities and excellence, and now, at forty seven, is evidently making as steady an advance in healthful mental growth as at any time since known to the public. Mental old age will come late to him. Probably not at all. He may even overcome the unknown defect in character or mind, or what it proves to be by sheer growth.

Compare him with any man who entered public life at about the same time, with all of them for that matter, or with any man at the period of his career corresponding with the years of Garfield's public life, and who of them have ever attained a wider regard and confidence, and with so few drawbacks, forfeitures, and blemishes of record? Has there ever been a time when his position before the country was so steadily and rapidly growing as now?

I foresee but one danger: it springs from no defect of character, but the peril of being named by some superserviceable friend, or ingenious enemy, for an unnamed place prematurely. I believe him too well poised to be personally injured. Let the future provide for him as has the past. He may leave himself in the hands of the fates or forces which have been so kind to him. But the impression that he, or they, or it were shaping things for any special elevation of him would greatly impair his advance in the public confidence and esteem, and render him less useful. Whatever he might do in such a contingency would wear a sinister aspect. It would look as if done for a special purpose. Leave him to grow and serve.

Mr. Garfield, in his professor days, was joined in marriage with Lucretia, daughter of John Rudolph, of Hiram, a lady of rare excellence of character, charm of person and manner, alike loved and admired at the capital as in the country. They have a promising family of sons, with one daughter, an attractive cottage and farm in Mentor, a pleasant, modest residence in Washington.

CAPTAIN SETH LEDYARD PHELPS.

Seth Ledyard Phelps, eldest son of Alfred, and bearing the names of his grandfathers, was born at Parkman, June 13, 1824. When about two years of age, as will be remembered, the family removed to Chardon, and the descendant of Seth Phelps and William Ledyard, who was endowed with a robust constitution, fine physique, and the leading characteristics of his race, grew up a Chardon boy, with such advantages for education as the schools and the old academy of the village afforded. By spirit and temperament he was quite the leader in the rollicking adventures of the boys of that neighborhood. He early developed great fondness for rifles, shot-guns, fish-rods, and kindred virtues; was a crack shot, an expert hunter and woodsman at an early day. Strong, hardy, and adventurous, a passion for wild sports has attended him, and been freely indulged all through life in all parts of the world accessible to him.

At seventeen he was a tall, well-made youth, with a frank, manly bearing, and spirits barely within conventional restraints; of great, though moderately indulged, aptitude for the acquisition of knowledge. His eagerness for active out-door life and enterprise marked him for other things than a professional career or the quietude of civil life. Familiar with all the forests, ponds, and streams in the Geauga region, having hunted in the wilds of Michigan with his Uncle Nelson, his mind was filled with longings for adventure.

With the influence which his father could command, an unsuccessful effort was made in 1841 to secure the young man's entrance into the academy at West Point, to which the family certainly had claims. In the spring of that year a young man just admitted to the bar became an inmate of his father's office, of temperament to understand and sympathize with the youth's spirit and wishes. They were at once friends, and the young lawyer became the confidant of the young man, who was eagerly turning for an opening out to a career. One day, as young Phelps made known the disappointment of his military hopes, and was sad over it, his friend asked him how he would like to enter the navy. "Nothing would suit me so well," replied the young man, who had never seen a body of water larger than Monson and Punderson's ponds, except Lake Erie. He went on in a sad way to say that "after the failure at West Point he did not like asking his father to undertake to secure his entrance into the navy." His friend suggested that he ask for it himself. This led to an animated discussion, at the end of which the future commander wrote the following note:

"CHARDON, June 20, 1841.

"HON. ABEL P. UPSHUR, *Secretary of the Navy.*

"SIR,—My grandfather served in the Revolution, was with Wayne at Stony Point. My father served in the war of 1812; was wounded at Queenstown, and captured with Scott. I am seventeen years old, and also wish to serve my country. Please, sir, appoint me a midshipman.

"SETH L. PHELPS."

This was inclosed in a letter to Mr. Whittlesey, then in Washington, with a request that he deliver it to the secretary, with any word he might be pleased to say, and committed to the post-office. Ten days later the young men received a communication from the navy department, asking for the applicant's height, and whether he was free from disease. His friend put a rule to him, and he promptly answered,—

"Five feet eight inches. Sound as a roach.

"Respectfully,

"S. L. P."

The note from the department was most hopeful, and a reply to the last was anxiously looked for, and the matter remaining confined to the two friends, was talked over daily. July ran into August, August lapsed into September, which faded into October, and no further word. The two were in despair. The answering note was a matter of form. Nothing was heard from Mr. Whittlesey, nor was he again written to. The thing had quite ceased to be mentioned between the young men, and Phelps was casting wistful glances about for something in which to invest his surplus energies.

One dark, late, October day Phelps, Sr., came in from the post-office, speechless from surprise, as was his way, bearing in his hand a formidable package tied with tape, under the seal of the navy department, addressed to "Midshipman Seth L. Phelps." Silently he handed it to the junior counselor, who coolly took it. "Oh! it has come, has it? Well, we've been for some months looking for it." An explanation followed. There it was, an appointment as midshipman, with orders to report to Commodore Stewart, on board the "Independence," of the home squadron; and, like a young salmon hatched in the remote head-waters of an ocean-going stream, he followed it down to the great realm of the sea. He had a quick, vigorous intellect, a good eye, a firm nerve for the new world which he entered, as well as for the new lessons of his profession. He took his place naturally, as born to it, in the aristocratic circle of the naval officer. He served in the home squadron; was sent in the "Columbus" to the Mediterranean; saw the cities of Italy, the coasts of South America; saw a good deal of the world, of its old life, real and other, by all of which he profited. He wrote home many letters to his father, his younger brother, Alfred, and his older friend, that were graphic, and full of sparkle and vigor. The Phelpses were all good writers. After three years he came back. He went away a fresh, ruddy, rollicking boy, natural, pronounced, emphatic. He returned the finished, easy, slightly toned-up young gentleman of the quarter-deck, drawing-room, and ladies' boudoir, with his morning costume, evening dress-suit, kids, and French boots. Chardon had seen nothing like it. Alfred, a strong, tender, and brave-hearted boy as ever hunted and fished in the woods and streams of the Reserve, was at first overcome, and wept his disappointment in the presence of their common friend. It was, however, soon discovered that the heart, nature, and spirit were the same, only matured, and the manners fashioned in the new school and surroundings of his new life. If he had learned so much that was new, he had forgotten nothing good of the old, and was an immense favorite in a single day, —a position he has never lost.

All this belongs exclusively to Chardon and Geauga life, and I have brought it out with more breadth than space will permit for the residue of this sketch. If well told, that would be a fascinating tale of the sea; of wandering the wide oceans over; of adventure, danger, storm, and battle; of strange lands and peoples; with the weird charm and flavor which the mysterious sea imparts to the lives of her children who float on her bosom or perish in her depths. Of all this I can give but passing glimpses, with slight accounts of a few striking incidents.

In January, 1845, Mr. Phelps sailed on the "Jamestown," a beautiful twenty-gun sloop, for a tour against slavers on the coast of Africa, the severest duty known to the service. Here he spent a year, during which he saw all the barracoons, commanded a party for shore duty, and intervened in the wars of the natives. Early in February, 1846, while the "Jamestown" was lying at one of the Cape de Verdes, she fell in with, and captured, an outward-bound slaver, a schooner, called

Digitized by Google

the "Robert Wilson," fitted up with the usual appliances, and carrying a cargo of rum, to be equitably exchanged for slaves. Certainly, whoever sells the one should have the other in exchange. Her whole force, excluding officers, was thirteen. A lieutenant, two marines, and seven seamen, with Midshipman Phelps, were placed on board, as a prize crew, to take her back to Norfolk, for trial and condemnation. This was many months before the young officer's twenty-second birthday. After parting with the "Jamestown," it was discovered that the instruments of navigation for keeping the ship's reckoning had been thrown overboard, and there was no means of determining their progress, and of telling where they were, except by what sailors call "dead-reckoning," made up of the course and distance by the log, without reference to the celestial bodies, and which, in the most skillful hands, is very illusory. The captured crew were not confined; on the contrary, were assigned to service with the prize crew, while it was the duty of the marines to stand sentinel, off and on. That rum worked its true mission. The slaver crew broke through the bulkhead, came at the casks, supplied the lieutenant, who, laying by a supply for the voyage, got drunk, and kept straight on to mania-a-potu, and remained *hors du combat* for the rest of the voyage. The slavers were drunk enough to mutiny, shared the rum with the prize crew, and themselves took refuge in the forecastle, and when called for duty refused to come up, and remained insolent and threatening.

The young officer in command knew he could rely on no one but himself. Looking about the deck, he saw one of the slavers, and, drawing his revolver, he ordered him, on pain of instant death, to precede him down the narrow, dark companion-way to where the mutinous men were assembled, saying to him that, if any of his mates used a knife, he, as in the advance, would be the victim. In this way the daring commander, unharmed, gained the presence of the mutineers, whom, with his cocked revolver covering them, he ordered upon the deck. So perfect was his command that one by one they immediately obeyed, and he followed the last. On deck, he made them a sailor's speech, plain and direct. He told them that there was not the least probability that they, the common seamen, would be tried for piracy, as slavers; that if they compelled him to have them tried for mutiny, he would see every devil of them duly and properly hanged; that if they would return to duty, and remain faithful, he gave them the word of an American officer never to report their present misconduct. If they did not, he would instantly put them in irons. He had but six pairs of irons, and they should be put in a row, coupled together, on deck, and take their chances. After this neat bit of nautical harangue he sent for the irons, while the marines stood guard, and turned carelessly away, to leave the poor fellows to their own counsels. The frank, heroic conduct of the young officer had its proper effect, and after a short consultation they accepted his proposition, and he had little further trouble with them. The mischief, however, extended to the "Jamestown" sailors, and discipline, in the known condition of the lieutenant, was seriously impaired. The bulkhead was restored, but again broken through by Mr. Phelps' own men. One of them, a seaman named Bettinger, of gigantic proportions and strength, under the madness of the rum defied his commander, and threatened, if he persisted in an order, to throw him into the sea, and the signs were, rather, that his messmates would back him. Mr. Phelps promptly called four of the slaver's crew, and ordered them to arrest and iron the mutineer, while he stood by with his arms. After a desperate struggle, he was ironed, and chained to a ring-bolt on deck, where he remained. In addition to the dead-reckoning, the young commander expected to discover his approach to the coast by the rising temperature of the water, which he constantly tested by the thermometer, and detected the fallacy of that theory. On nearing the land he encountered the awful six-day hurricane of March, 1846, the most violent and fatal known, and as such is still remembered. The ironed mutineer would inevitably been washed overboard had he not been fastened to the ring-bolt.

On the subsidence of the storm unmistakable signs of land were discovered. By rare fortune he was off Charleston, on the best course, and was soon after relieved by the presence of a pilot,—the first moment, for days and weeks of the greatest peril, in which he could for an instant relinquish the command of the ship to a competent hand. The address, skill, and courage with which he encountered and put down a most dangerous mutiny—two of them—and met and baffled the fury of the hurricane, was only equaled by the powers of mental and physical endurance with which he faced the awful strain upon both. It may well be doubted whether modern naval annals can produce a parallel instance of equal conduct in an officer so young. One wishes he had been in command of the "Somers" during the mutiny of the ill-fated "Philip Spencer." I must trace this story out. It was never before told to the public. The character of Mr. Phelps is to be exhibited in even a more striking light,—that of magnanimity to the criminally wretched lieutenant, whose name he has never mentioned in connection with these transactions.

On the arrival in Charleston, Mr. Phelps undertook to get his miserable superior in a possible condition to discharge the remaining duties of the commander of the prize,—report her, with a statement to the United States district attorney, for proper action in court. As soon as he could trust him, he made up a statement for him which would entirely hide that officer's own delinquency; and, as far as the management of Mr. Phelps was concerned, save him from punishment, or even publicity. At the same time, it would also hide the rare merits of Mr. Phelps. Thus armed, the lieutenant made his report to the district attorney. His account of the interview, on his return, induced that officer to call on the lawyer, whom he was surprised to find in possession of all the facts, picked up by the pilot on board, and reported to him.

The schooner "Robert Wilson" was owned and fitted out at Providence, R. I. The captain was a man of culture, a member of one of the old Knickerbocker families of New York. During the hurricane, the fury of the waves swept the schooner's bulwarks away and poured a deluge into the cabin, washed the captain's wig off, and exposed a number of damaging letters concealed in it, which were fatally used against him on his trial, and directly implicated several of the orthodox pillars of the Providence churches. The captain was indicted for piracy, the prize libeled for condemnation, and Mr. Phelps ordered to remain in South Carolina till the case was tried. At the trial, before Judge Wayne, of the United States Supreme Court, when placed on the stand, he declared that he renounced in advance all claim for prize-money for the capture of the slaver, and proceeded to give his testimony. He was quite the only witness. The counsel for the prisoner several times assailed him on the cross-examination, but the court silenced him. The captain was convicted of piracy, and sent to the penitentiary, and this by a South Carolina jury; in marked contrast with the conduct of a New York jury, which, about the same time, acquitted a slaver captured at Loango, while slaves were being placed on board of her. The lieutenant who made that seizure was then sued for damages, and a judgment was rendered against him for eleven thousand dollars. The derelict lieutenant, placed in command of the "Robert Wilson," was ordered for trial by court-martial, and soon after committed suicide at Washington.

While in attendance upon the pirate captain's trial Mr. Phelps made the acquaintance of General Sherman, then lieutenant of artillery, which speedily ripened into a life-long friendship. The men resemble each other in virile manhood.

After the trial young Phelps was ordered to Annapolis, to complete his studies for examination. His only other opportunities were on shipboard, while on duty. Two days after his arrival came the news of the fateful battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. He at once applied for orders, and was sent to join the little "Bonita," a schooner of sixty tons, built in New York for the Mexican government, and secured by ours. There were three of the same class, and two small steamers, of all of which the government possessed itself. These, when armed, constituted the famous "mosquito fleet" of the Mexican war, and were at once dispatched into the Gulf of Mexico. The "Bonita" carried one long, old-fashioned thirty-two gun. These light-draft vessels were capable of entering the streams and harbors, and rendered efficient service. Mr. Phelps remained on this coast through the war, the "Bonita" taking an active part in every affair in which the navy was engaged. In the famous bombardment of Vera Cruz, the fleet attacked what was supposed to be the impregnable castle of San Juan d'Ulloa, and the forts on the sea-front. During some parts of the battle the "Bonita" was so near the works as to receive grape-shot. The diminutive size of the craft alone saved them from destruction in the fearful cannonade to which they so fearlessly exposed themselves.

The exposure and suffering in these two years and a half of service were greater than that on the coast of Africa. Some part of the time Mr. Phelps did shore-duty in that malaria and fever-smitten region, during which, in the summer of 1848, while alcalde of a Mexican town, he was stricken with yellow fever, prescribed for himself, and took drastic doses of calomel. In the delirium which supervened he ordered his Mexican attendants to drench him with cold water. The splendid physique which he inherited carried him through, at the expense of the permanent disabling of the wrist-joint of the left hand, due to the heroic self-treatment during his illness. He was now invalided for a short time, and then ordered to Annapolis, where he passed the next summer, at which time he would have been entitled to an examination. This was followed by a place in the high-school observatory, in connection with coast survey.

Such was his position in the navy as a man of scientific attainments that, in 1850, he was ordered to join Lieutenant James M. Gilliss at Santiago, Chili, whither he had been sent with a party, and an outfit of instruments, to establish an observatory and make a series of observations to determine the sun's parallax, in connection with other astronomical labors. He remained in this service till its completion, late in the autumn of 1852, when the party returned to the United States. From that time till the spring of 1856 he was on duty in Washington, working up the Chilian observations.

Digitized by Google

We may well understand that this was a period of great interest, during which he contracted his marriage and established himself in the innermost circles of the capital's society.

He was married in October, 1853, to Miss Lizzie Maynadie, a daughter of General Maynadie, of the ordnance corps. He was a very accomplished gentleman, of French birth. Her mother, a daughter of the famous Mason family of Virginia. She, herself, was one of the most attractive and accomplished of the young ladies of Washington. Beyond, and out of the reach of official society, there are at the capital some of the most charming social circles found in American life, made up of the families of officers of the navy and army, the cultured of other cities and countries, with just an infusion from the foreign legations,—circles unknown to, and impenetrable by, the noisy comers and goers who flash for an hour in the noisy, coarse glitter and glare of what is known to the world as Washington society. It is obvious that Mr. Phelps would be but a passing votary of fashion, could never worship at society's altars, or win promotion by toadying to official place and power. With rare personal advantages, manners, and address, inherited from cultured ancestors of educated sentiments, and the glamour which surrounds the names and persons of young men who have acquired reputations for gallant conduct in desperate enterprises, it is no wonder that in these circles, where his bride was reared, he became quite as much a favorite as he cared to be.

In the spring of 1856 he was ordered to the steam-frigate "Susquehanna," for a cruise in the Mediterranean. During this period she assisted in the first attempt to lay the Atlantic cable. The enterprise was shared by a British line-of-battle ship, and, as is remembered, the cable parted when some five hundred miles had been paid out. After the failure the frigate returned to the Mediterranean. Thence ordered to the Gulf of Mexico, to look after Walker, raiding in that region. While on this duty, in the spring of 1858, the yellow fever broke out on shipboard, and became one of the most terrible pestilences ever known. The frigate ran into Kingston, Jamaica, and a third of the crew were sent to the hospital. Mr. Phelps escaped. His terrible acclimatization in the *tierra caliente* of Mexico doubtless was his protection. Negroes were employed as stokers, and the cruise continued. After the ship's return to New York she was frozen with cargoes of ice and salt. Yet men who afterwards went on board of her died of yellow fever. After a whole winter her depths were fatal, and it was not until the second spring that it was found safe to break out her hold.

In the autumn of 1858, Mr. Phelps was ordered to the Pacific for duty on the "St. Mary's," sloop of war; cruised in her and the "Saranac," returning to the United States in January, 1861. Was then ordered to duty at Washington to finish up the "Chilian scientific work." He came back to find the foundations of the government apparently breaking up, and the hearts of men everywhere failing them. No man could forecast the future, and scarcely any two agreed as to the true course of patriotism. The Phelpses were from the start necessarily Federalists, and naturally graduated into the later Whigs, with broad national views. In no sense political partisans. Every fibre and instinct of their strong, high natures, all their traditions and associations, were American and patriotic.

April came, the fall of Fort Sumter, and the awful war. At the start there was little, save the most irksome and inglorious of all blockading, for the navy, compelling quarantine for the infected rebel coasts. Mr. Phelps was ordered to report to the engineer bureau of the army for duty, and attached to the army of Washington. Sent to Norfolk, he was a most unwilling participator in the destruction of the navy-yard and unfinished vessels,—a measure which his judgment never approved. Returning, he was employed on the works about the capital. In June he was directed to report to Commodore, now Admiral, Rogers for duty on the Mississippi, where the navy was to develop a new method of conducting a great war, and to which few officers contributed so much skill, courage, and good conduct. His first duty was to get the incomplete upper river craft, hastily and imperfectly transformed to gunboats, down the river. The water was falling rapidly, but after weeks of arduous labor he brought them down the Ohio to Cairo. Here they entered at once upon the most active service; and, although their boilers, steam-pipes, and machinery extended from bow to stern, high above the water-line, protected only by three inches of oak planking, they became at once efficient in the western warfare. They were the "Conestoga," "Lexington," and "Tyler." The former was under the command of then Lieutenant Phelps. The first effective service of the flotilla, under the late Admiral Foote, which consisted of seven vessels, four of them partially iron-clad, was in the brilliant campaign under Grant against Forts Henry and Donelson. These forts were some ten miles apart, at a point where the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers approach each other,—the first and slighter protecting the Tennessee, and Donelson commanding the Cumberland. The gunboats captured Henry after an hour's fierce cannonade, although the most of the garrison escaped to Donelson. Afterwards the flotilla engaged the much heavier water-batteries of Donelson, and, after a five hours' contest, were obliged to withdraw, badly battered. Grant, however, invested the fort, beat back the fifteen thousand rebels, who made a desperate attempt to cut through his lines, and Buckner concluded "to accept the ungenerous and unchivalrous terms you (General Grant) propose," which were "unconditional surrender."

In the naval engagements the "Old Woodens" were under Mr. Phelps' command in both battles. In the interval their commander swept the Tennessee to Muscle shoals, capturing the rebel transports and gunboat "Eastport," with which he did such splendid service, and finally blew up with his own hand after the Red River expedition. He landed, drove off a regiment from its quarters, captured its camp, two lots of arms, returned to the Ohio in time to join Foote in the desperate fight with the Donelson shore-batteries. Phelps' appearance in North Alabama produced wide-spread consternation. After the fall of Donelson, he was placed in command of the iron-clad "Benton," Commodore Foote's flag-ship, and became flag and fleet captain.

The fall of Donelson compelled A. Sidney Johnson to retreat from Bowling Green, a stronghold in Kentucky. It was found impossible to defend Nashville, where "there was mounting in hot haste," and a hurry to Memphis, three hundred miles from Bowling Green, and General Buell made the capital of Tennessee his headquarters. Columbus, another rebel stronghold in Kentucky, under the Reverend Episcopal Polk, which commanded the Mississippi, became untenable. He had barely escaped when Admiral Foote, with his flotilla, and General Sherman, with three thousand troops, made their appearance. The enemy had spanned the Mississippi with a mighty chain, and hurried down its flood forty-five miles to "Island No. 10," which they strongly fortified. The island is at a sharp bend of the river, on the Missouri side, a few miles above New Madrid. Here the rebels, concentrated and strengthened, made a desperate stand for the control of the Mississippi, upon which, as was soon to appear, rested the foundations of the Confederacy. Pope was already—early in March—in front of New Madrid, which had strong earthworks, and six gunboats in the river. Foote was prepared to attack No. 10 about the 15th of March, and two days later, with five iron-clads and four mortar-boats, he made a fearful though ineffectual assault of nine hours, doing little damage. Meantime the engineers cut a canal across the peninsula, which permitted the gunboats to pass below the island, while two, in a foggy night, passed it in the river, when the island was compelled to surrender, with some thousands of men. The fleet then moved down, and was next arrested at Fort Pillow, on the Chickasaw bluffs, near Islands 33 and 34. A long, ineffective bombardment, in which shore-mortars had a part, followed, about the middle of April. Meantime the enemy, reinforced by a powerful ram from below,—bomb-proof, backed by their gunboats, on the 4th of May attacked our flotilla, crippled the "Cincinnati," and a general battle ensued. The ram was finally cut into and sunk. One of the enemy's gunboats was burnt, another had her boiler exploded with a shot, and the battle ended in their general discomfiture. Fort Pillow was evacuated, as was Fort Randolph, below, soon after.

This was followed by a pitched naval battle, near Memphis, June 4. The severe wound of Admiral Foote, in the battle of Island No. 10, finally disabled him for active duty, and he was succeeded by Commodore Davis, who dropped down near Memphis and anchored, with five gunboats and four rams. The next morning, a rebel fleet of eight gunboats approached in line of battle, and opened fire at three-quarters of a mile. The fleet up anchors, and in line bore down, opening fire as soon as the safety of the city permitted, when a fierce battle ensued. In its course, the Union ram "Queen of the West" crushed the "General Price," and forced her on to the Arkansas shore; was in turn assailed by the "Beauregard" and disabled. Thereupon, our ram "Monarch" sunk the "Beauregard," with a large portion of her crew, and taking the "Queen" in tow removed her from peril. Meantime, Captain Phelps' ship threw a fifty-pound shot from a rifled Parrott into the rebel "General Lovell," aft near the water-line, when in four minutes she filled and sank in seventy-five feet of water with her crew. The remaining rebel boats, drifting, though still firing, headed for the Arkansas shore. The "Jeff Thompson" was the first to strike land, was deserted, and burned by a shell. The crews of the "Bragg" and "Sumter" escaped in like manner, while the swifter and luckier "Van Dorn" escaped down the river, where she was soon after destroyed. The battle lasted an hour; was witnessed by the population of Memphis, who saw their fleet destroyed by one of about the same weight and force. The city surrendered to Captain Phelps, who landed for that purpose, and was first met by the smiles of a beautiful Union woman. The victorious fleet swept down the river, meeting no obstruction till it reached fatal Vicksburg, which, with Port Hudson, were the only points of any strength in the hands of the enemy. These were clung to with a dying grasp. It was now the 24th of June, 1862. They were not to fall for more than a twelvemonth. Here the upper fleet found Admiral Farragut below with his squadron, having four regiments on board, under General Williams, whose second in command was another Chardon boy, General Hal Paine. He and Phelps had parted boys. They now

Digitized by Google

met grave commanders, laughed in their mutual surprise at each other's appearance, talked over dear old Geauga days, and separated.

I may not linger at Vicksburg, nor tell of the bombardments or running the river batteries, nor how the rebel ram "Arkansas" came down the Yazoo and ran through the Union fleet, and took refuge under the rebel guns, and how she refused to be destroyed or captured; and how the siege was finally raised, and Davis and Phelps steamed up to the mouth of the Yazoo. Up this stream Captain Phelps commanded an expedition, made many captures, and rendered much valuable service. After the Yazoo expedition, congestive chills compelled him to retire and recruit. During this interval he visited dear old Chardon, and returned to the squadron, now under Admiral D. D. Porter. Preparations were made for the final fate of Vicksburg, and Phelps had orders to run the batteries and go below. The "Eastport" smashed her bottom on a sunk log. Ere she could be repaired, Vicksburg and Port Hudson had fallen. The Mississippi was ours, the Confederacy severed, and though many great and bloody struggles were yet to be encountered, they were all death-struggles.

When the "Eastport" was repaired Captain Phelps found the fleet to consist of fifteen iron-clads, with forty or fifty other efficient craft. He was assigned to the command of the second division, with the personal command of the "Eastport," his powerful iron-clad ram. The field of his duty was the Mississippi, from the Arkansas to the Ohio, and all its tributaries, including those rivers, the Tennessee, and Cumberland. It was a relentless, endless, vigilant armed patrol of all those waters, many of whose banks were in the hands of the enemy, who infested their wild, cane-brake, interminable shores, in all possible forms of hostilities, from organized warfare, lawless partisanship, down through all the grades of raiding, marauding, murdering, piracy, and rapine. The details of these patrols and adventures, of batteries in ambush, and waylaying sharpshooters; of the surprises of rebel camps, the consequent destruction of life, and capture; of all the strange, startling, sometimes amusing, sometimes ludicrous, and always interesting incidents of this service, would fill a well-told volume. In the annals of modern warfare there is nothing else like it.

In the latter part of January, 1864, the disastrous Red River expedition set out for the capture of Shreveport, the annihilation of the rebel forces west of the Mississippi, the consequent crushing of the enemy in Texas, and the acquisition of boundless cotton,—the last a matter known to be near the heart of President Lincoln. Over this I must linger. Its objects, briefly, were patriotism, politics, and plunder. The campaign claims the high authority of General Halleck. The region was in Bragg's department. His lieutenants were Kirby Smith and Dick Taylor,—two somewhat mythical palladins,—with a mobile force of twenty-five thousand, near Shreveport. The assailing force was to be Porter's powerful fleet, with forty thousand men under Banks, made up of ten thousand of Sherman's old force from Vicksburg, under A. J. Smith, who were to move up the Red river on the fleet, take Fort De Russey, and remove the impediments planted in its bottom and along its banks by the industrious enemy. At Alexandria this force was to meet General Banks, who would reach it overland with fifteen thousand men, while Steel, with fifteen thousand more, was to march direct on Shreveport from Little Rock. Planned admirably, one would think, to permit a vigilant enemy with twenty-five thousand good troops to attack each in detail with an overwhelming force.

Porter, who knew his man, placed Phelps in command of the advance division of the fleet, with the powerful "Eastport" in the van, to pluck the teeth and claws of the rebels. It was the most arduous service of the navy in the war. Slowly the obstructions were removed, and the "Eastport" and her consort, the "Neosho," pushed on to De Russy.

After a few shots from the "Eastport" the fort was carried by assault by Smith, who landed. The "Eastport" pushed on with her supports, and Alexandria was abandoned without a struggle March 16. Here a junction was made with Banks, and here the real difficulties commenced. By all the rules the river should have risen, but, being rebel, it fell, although they did not. From Alexandria up is a rapid, with six feet water on the fall at that time. The heavier iron-clads had to be left at Alexandria, which some of them reached with difficulty. The others, drawing from seven to ten feet, were forced up with laborious slowness. Here, too, three thousand men were returned to Vicksburg; and as Steel could by no possibility co-operate with Banks, his promised forty thousand were reduced to half that number, while the aggregate rebel force barring the way to Shreveport was twenty-five thousand, well appointed, and seventy guns. From Alexandria to that place was one hundred and eighty miles, much of the way a thin, sandy pine region, thinly inhabited. The river continued to fall, and the gunboats could not get beyond Grand Ecore, just above Nachitoches, which is on the old channel. Here unquestionably Banks should have stopped. He did not. I cannot even sketch his adventures in detail. He pushed forward on the 7th of April, and on the next day, late in the afternoon, he met the trans-Mississippi army, twenty thousand strong, under Kirby Smith and Dick Taylor, at Sabine Cross-Roads. Not a third of his army was in supporting distance. When outflanked, outnumbered three to one, after an hour's desperate fight he was forced back. Another of our divisions, under Franklin, came up, a new line was interposed, and the foe, by a sweeping charge, crushed it back spite its desperate resistance. The narrow forest way was choked with a supply-train, and an orderly retreat was impossible. The loss of valuable officers, guns, and material was great, and but for stanch old Emory it would have been a rout. He was in the rear of Franklin; was told of the disaster in front. He drew up three miles from Sabine in admirable disposition. When the rebels came cheering and yelling on, and charged up the pleasant slope, they were stopped; our advantage of position was overbalanced by their numbers, and after an hour and a half at close quarters darkness put an end to the fight. Emory certainly saved the army, possibly the fleet. There was still A. J. Smith's fresh division.

The next day was fought the terrible battle of Pleasant Hill between the more nearly-equalized armies. Both claimed the victory. We retook some of our guns and many prisoners. Banks had nothing for it but to retreat, and he began it so early that there was showing for the rebel claim. However the merits of this day may be settled, the expedition was a disastrous failure.

Meantime, toilsomely, the gunboats had worked their upward way to Springfield Landing, when news of Sabine Cross-Roads, Pleasant Hill, and general ruin reached the adventurous commander of the advance, with orders to return. He was about essaying the removal of a steamboat sunk to stay his upward way when he received it. Reluctantly he obeyed. The river was low and falling, and the navigation almost impossible. And now came the victorious enemy, swarming the cane-covered banks of the narrow stream at every turn and bend, with artillery and sharpshooters, the latter so high as to be able to fire down upon them with impunity, while the men, greatly exposed, toiled to work the boats over the shoals and bars of this treacherous river. They made a regular attack at Coushatta. After which, with two thousand cavalry and four guns, we were constantly annoyed. Our vessels could at best make not more than thirty miles a day, and were obliged to tie up at night, so that the enemy could easily keep up with them. At length General Tom Green, with two thousand infantry (Texans) made a more determined attack, and his head had to be blown off, and one of his guns disabled, before he could be quieted. His frantic men seemed to think that in that narrow, crooked, shallow channel a gunboat could be carried by an infantry charge. Finally, the "Lexington" got them under a raking fire of canister, and strewed the bank for a mile with their bodies, which had a tendency to enlighten them. Five hundred of them were killed here, which so far improved their military knowledge that five thousand more, who were hastening to intercept the boats at a point below, changed their minds and course of advance.

Meantime, slowly the beleaguered gunboats worked downward. The "Eastport," as she had been the first to advance, was now the last to retire. The van had become the rearguard. She was finally blown up by a rebel torpedo. Her indefatigable captain raised and towed her sixty miles by two powerful tugs and pump-boats. She finally stuck on a sunken rebel raft, from which no power at his command could remove her. She lay across the narrow stream, forming a dam, forcing the river to run around bow and stern in two forceful torrents. Admiral Porter ordered her destruction. The neighborhood was infested with the enemy, and briefest time and most effective means were required. Neither ship, guns, or machinery should be theirs. To her broadside she added bow- and stern-guns. The last were removed, and great quantities of powder placed in the bottom under each of these casemates. Powder was placed in the cylinders and among the machinery, with a train laid along the deck communicating with the various deposits. This was covered with cotton. When all was ready, the crew, officers, and every living thing was removed from the vessel save the intrepid commander, who remained to fire the train with his own hand. His means of escape was a gig, with a crew of four holding at the stern, into which he was to leap. He resolved to fire the train in the officers' mess-room, from which he would pass through his own cabin, traverse thirty feet of deck, leap through the stern port-hole, and gain the taffrail and gig. Lighting a match, he parted the train of cotton-covered powder, and coolly applied it to the end leading to the bow, and stood for an instant to observe the effect ere applying the match to the other end of the train. In an instant he was enveloped in a cloud of smoke and flame. The exploding powder threw burning fibres of cotton everywhere, and ignited the train leading to the stern casemate, over which he must pass in the race of fate. There was an instant's confusion of the cool, daring brain. The pre-determination of the strong man ruled the lithe frame as an instinct. He passed the cabin, dashed across the deck, shot from the port-hole, and leaped from the taffrail as the doomed thing quivered with the throes of destruction, and he lit in the gig as the mighty mass of iron and timber was hurled harmlessly over his head, by the powder under the stern casemate, with a power which shook earth and river for

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

H. C. Paine

HON. HALLECK C. PAINE.

REPRESENTATIVE FROM WISCONSIN

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

H. Paine

Digitized by Google

leagues. Instinctively the gig's crew liberated her, and the torrent, leaping like a mad thing, swept the light shell away,—not too soon, for in an instant the thunder of the stern was answered by the thunder of the bow. The iron mass fell short of the fleeing boat. The solid timbers, rent to shivers, gave them a shower of light buffets. Porter from his boat, half a mile below them, saw the flame leap from the port, but did not see his intrepid officer, and supposed commander and ship had perished together, while his devoted crew were anxiously awaiting him on the "H. Hindman," a tin-clad, light-armed, light-draft craft, with just iron enough to protect from minie-bullets,—whom he joined.

Immediately following the destruction of the "Eastport," the rebels, twelve hundred strong, made a rush to board the admiral's little tin-clad "Cricket," which stood out from the bank and opened on them with grape and canister. The "H. Hindman" and another got in a cross-fire, and in five minutes the coast was cleared. Twenty miles below, at the mouth of Cane river, on rounding a bend, the squadron came upon a rebel shore-battery of eighteen guns, hidden in the canebrake. The "Cricket" was ahead, and had the fire of every gun, receiving thirty-two shot and shell in four minutes. Her after-gun disabled, every gunner killed, or wounded. In an instant a shell exploded by her forward gun, sweeping off every man, entered the fire-room, and left but one unwounded man there. Porter himself assumed command, improvised colored gunners, put an assistant in the place of the slain chief-engineer, stepped to the place of a wounded pilot, and ordered her to run past the battery, which she did. One of the pump-boats received a shot in her boiler, and her people were killed by steam. The other, lashed to the light draft "Juliet," was disabled in the rudder. The "Juliet" had one of her cylinders smashed, and her steering-wheel shot away. The "H. Hindman" had a shot through her magazine, where it passed through a barrel of powder, and also a man, but failed to blow up the ship. Phelps laid his vessel between the disabled crafts and battery, and covered them until they were able to get out of range by heading up river. During the night he repaired damages as he could, lashed the two gunboats together, and at eleven the next day moved down to pass the hidden battery. Quite the first shot from the enemy smashed the "Juliet's" remaining cylinder, and the next demolished the "Hindman's" steering-apparatus. The vessels were unmanageable, going round and round, striking the shore at every whirl, under the battery. They, however, got by, though awfully cut up. The pump-boat was less fortunate; disabled, it ran on the opposite shore, and was captured. Ere the vessels moved in the morning Captain Phelps had placed on the decks a large quantity of shell, with quarter-second fuses. True, they might be ignited on board, but the readiness with which they could be used against the enemy overbalanced that hazard in his mind. Just as he passed below the battery, around the bend, the rear of his foe was uncovered to him. Training an eight-inch gun, with one of these quarter-second shells, upon them, it was dispatched for their destruction. It exploded in their midst, and so far as could be seen it left neither guns in position, or gunners standing. This was the last shot of the Red River expedition, sped by the hand which fired the first. Captain Phelps had not been out of his clothes, or slept, save by hasty catches, for the last three weeks.

The battered ships and exhausted crews reached Alexandria without further accidents, and Captain Phelps returned to his old command of the upper waters. As showing the character of this service, and the estimation of its chief, this incident may find place. He usually traversed his field of labor in a light, swift tin-clad, called, "The Hastings," in which he had a cabin neatly fitted up, where he kept his papers, clothes, arms, etc. On the 4th of July, about noon, as "The Hastings" was brushing along the cane-covered banks of White river, the thought of a salute came into the captain's mind, and he left his easy-chair in his cabin and stepped to the pilot-house for a word about the salute. Just at that moment two hundred rebel rifles cracked from the canes, not thirty feet distant. The fire was concentrated on the captain's cabin. His chair, drawers, and clothes were riddled, his sword shattered, and all his little properties cut to shreds. The volley was for him, by those who knew him and his habits. From where he stood he saw a hand rise in the act of ramming a cartridge. With a rifle at hand, the owner of that arm was ended in an instant. "The Hastings" ran down, and with shell routed the waylaying enemy.

In the autumn following—1864—the war on the Mississippi was substantially over, and, at his request, Captain Phelps was detailed from that service, and reported at Washington. Meantime Admiral Porter had been detailed and assigned to the Atlantic squadron, for the purpose of capturing Fort Fisher, the only thing left for the navy. He requested that Captain Phelps be assigned to the "Monadnock," a double-turret monitor. This the department could not permit, as the captain in command could not be detached. There was no other desirable position. A few months elapsed. Captain Phelps had been twenty-four years in the navy, with a record stainless; no breath of censure or complaint had ever questioned any part of his conduct. Strong, able, cool, sagacious, skillful, brave, daring, equal to all emergencies, he was justly regarded as among the very best officers in the American navy, a service second to none. High-minded, with the pride of his race, he had never courted influence or solicited favor. No powerful party, no clique, had ever made his fortunes an object of care, and his promotion, in view of his rare merit, was slow.

Uncomplainingly he accepted the fortune, as he met the hardships of the service, the winds and waves of the sea, the mutiny of a drunken crew, as he applied the match to the powder-train of his own ship, rather than that she become a prize to the enemy. While he was proud of the service, and silently cherished the memory of his own part in it, clearly he had discharged his full duty to his country, and might now retire with honor. His private fortune was yet to be cared for. In severing his connection with the navy he consulted valued personal friends, among them Governor Dennison, then a cabinet officer, as also his boyhood friend, in the secret of his entrance into the service. The latter laid the matter before the secretary and the President. The secretary said that Mr. Phelps was one of the most valuable officers in the navy, with whom they should part with reluctance. He regretted that they could offer him no inducement to remain; that the country had no claim upon him, and the department would leave it to his own choice to continue or sever the band of service. In these views the President fully concurred, and he resigned in the autumn of 1864.

A most advantageous offer was made him by the Pacific Mail Steamship Company to become its general foreign agent, which he accepted. In this capacity he resided for a time at Acapulco, traversed the country between that town and Mexico; visited China in establishing the trans-Pacific line of mail steamers, took charge of the company's affairs in China and Japan, where he spent some years. He was made vice-president, when his duties took him to South America, Europe, and Asia repeatedly. In 1873 he became dissatisfied with the management of the company, both in its alleged transactions with members of Congress, and generally, when he retired from its service.

Since that time he has resided in Italy for the advantage of his daughter's education. In January, 1875, he was appointed by President Grant one of the commissioners of the District of Columbia.

The vicissitudes of the war made the two officers personal friends, and the President said, that had Captain Phelps been in the United States, and not in China, upon his accession to the presidency, he should have offered him the secretaryship of the navy.

As one of the executive of the district, Mr. Phelps' rare business capacity, executive ability, fine address, and power to deal with and manage men, were of the greatest service. Belonging to no clique or ring, possessed of qualities that preclude his ever being connected with or influenced by such associations, to Governor Dennison and himself is mainly due the great success of the commissional government of the district, hastily devised by Congress as a temporary expedient, but which, in their hands, became so efficient and popular as to meet the approval of Congress and the people of the district, and became, by a recent law, the permament government of the capital. The President, properly estimating the services of Captain Phelps in this position, re-appointed him to the longest term of the civil commissioners, and his colleagues elected him president of the board. The place is one of great usefulness, and of honorable ambition.

He is completing a beautiful residence at the capital, cherishes a warm attachment to Chardon and Geauga, and keeps alive all the memories of his early life. He retains his old passion for wildwood sports and adventure, has pursued every variety of game in every quarter of the globe, and still manages to find brief relapses into this old life in the forests and streams of the mountainous region of the upper Potomac, regarding Washington as his final home.

GENERAL HALBERT E. PAINE.

The Paines are honorably mentioned in Bloomfield's "History of Norfolk County, England, in 1316," from whom they trace their descent. Of these, Stephen, the first of that name, migrated to Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1635. His son Stephen went to Indian Seekouk, and changed its name to Rhehoboth. The fourth Stephen removed to Pomfret, Connecticut, and fought in the old colonial wars,—was at Louisburgh. His son Stephen pushed to East Windsor, and served in the Revolution,—saw the surrender of Burgoyne. His son Eleazer was born in time to be a drummer-boy in a Connecticut regiment, and drummed to good purpose. When that was over he married Anna Elsworth, and pushed off through the woods to Ohio in 1803, built his cabin on the site of Painesville, and gave it his name. Sons had they,—Hendrick E., Franklin, Charles C., and Eleazer,—men inclined to dominate their fellows; and, with their collateral Paines and following, in the old days before the division of Geauga, they made up the

Digitized by Google

Paine party, which sometimes controlled and for many years largely influenced the county and Reserve. There was martial blood in the Paines. They not only fought in the old wars, the War of 1812, but furnished a large number of colonels and generals for the militia in time of peace. In the last war the Geauga Paines produced two distinguished major-generals,—the subject of this sketch, and his cousin, Eleazer A., who was a graduate of West Point.

Eleazer, Jr., wedded Caroline Hoyt, of Chardon, on the 2d of November, 1824. She was a daughter of Judge Noah Hoyt, and sister of Sylvester W. Hoyt, for many years one of the most prominent men of the old county. The Hoyts were from Danbury, Connecticut, and the old judge was one of the earliest settlers of Chardon, and deserves a sketch. The Paine grandsons could furnish columns of the most graphic and laughable anecdotes of him, in which the grandmother, a woman of great wit, would largely figure.

Halbert E., oldest son of Eleazer and Caroline, was born at Chardon, February 4, 1826. Eleazer Paine was a merchant and very successful business man at Chardon, and died at the early age of thirty-seven, leaving Halbert E., George E., James H., and Caroline Paine. Of these, the daughter became the wife of Eli Bruce, and died within a year or two after her marriage. The others survive. The father was supposed to be rich, and the estate was quite equal to the education of the children. Halbert was early destined for a learned profession, and educated with care; was at several of the best academical schools. He evinced unusual ardor in his studies, and possessed that emulation which aimed at the first place, which his parts and industry always secured.

He entered the Western Reserve College at the commencement of the academical year 1841, and graduated with the class of 1845; not only the first of his class, but he was always esteemed as the first scholar ever educated at that institution. He was now nineteen years of age, tall, well made, and with more than the usual good looks of the Paines, a race distinguished for personal advantages.

After leaving college he spent a year in Virginia, engaged as a teacher, traveling and studying the country, acquiring a knowledge of it found useful in the campaigns in which he bore so conspicuous a part in his riper manhood.

On his return to Ohio he entered the law-office of Phelps & Riddle, at Chardon, and pursued his studies with his usual ardor. On his admission he went into the office of Hitchcock, Wilson & Wade, at Cleveland, to perfect himself in the practice. This was in 1849.

On the 15th of September, 1850, he was joined in marriage with Eliza L. Brigham, daughter of Harvey Brigham, of Windham, Portage county. The attachment was said to have commenced in his college days. The bride was esteemed one of the most beautiful and accomplished young ladies of a wide circle, and the union, by the numerous friends of the parties, was regarded as fortunate and happy. The only offspring of this marriage, Miss Lizzie Paine, is greatly esteemed and admired in the society circles of Washington.

The young lawyer practiced in Cleveland and Painesville until 1857, and although he did not secure a large practice, he was justly regarded as a rising man of much promise, and that in a profession where twenty per cent. is a large estimate of the successful. The bar of northern Ohio was at that time large and able, and the competition sharp. In 1857, Mr. Prince removed to the city of Milwaukie. He found there a large, influential, and growing German population, and at once turned his attention to their language, which he readily mastered, and spoke with the facility of a native, addressing them, and juries, if need be, with the ease of a Heidelberg student, although I never understood that he became a proficient in lager beer and sour wines. His success at the Milwaukie bar was assured. For some time before the war he was a partner of Carl Schurz. Then the war came. The President issued a proclamation for seventy-five thousand volunteers to enforce statutes of the United States. To the people it was a call from Heaven to enforce the laws of God, and five hundred thousand responded.

Among the earliest to offer was Halbert E. Paine. When first commissioned he served for a month as quartermaster of the Second Wisconsin. His fitness for command was at once apparent, and in May, 1861, he was placed at the head of the Fourth, which, under his command, soon acquired a high reputation for discipline, steadiness, and bravery, and was esteemed among the most effective of the western troops. With ardor and impatience he went forward in July. On the route a railroad company hesitated and higgled about prices. He seized a train and locomotives and went forward and joined the hard-fighting, hard-fortuned army of the Potomac. His modesty, hesitancy to assert himself, which had retarded his advance at the bar, disappeared in the army. He could never be assuming and arrogant, but he was a natural commander and leader of men in war. His fine qualities came out at once; a tender, lovable comrade, full of the chivalry and dash of the soldier, tempered with the thoughtfulness, sagacity, and responsibility of command, his superiors readily recognized his merits, while his modesty and courtesy saved him from the envy and jealousy of the men of his own rank. I can only glance at his career in the field. The first year of the war was full of inconsequent action. The fall of 1861 saw him in the command of a brigade in eastern Virginia. From November till February, 1862, with his regiment he was stationed at Patterson's Park, Baltimore. On the 19th of February he went with his regiment to Newport News; from thence to Ship Island, March 8, the day before the raid of the "Merrimac." The next move was on New Orleans, where his regiment and the Thirty-first Massachusetts, under Butler, were present, and witnessed—all they could do—the dashing passage of the forts by Farragut, when they landed, May 1, 1862, and took possession of the town. This region of sun, swamp, and malaria was henceforth to be the theatre of his labors as a soldier.

On the 8th of May he was sent up the river on the first of the ineffective expeditions against Vicksburg.

While at Baton Rouge, the capital, his regiment was quartered in the State-House. Sitting one day at the desk of a member, in the hall of the House of Representatives, Colonel Paine employed a leisure moment with the contents of the drawer, and was greatly amused to find a proposition of Samuel P. Hopson, a former citizen of Munson, Geauga County, in the colonel's childhood, to construct a gun of especial death-dealing quantities to the northern hordes. The attempt on Vicksburg was attended with many small affairs, but the place was reserved to demonstrate the generalship of Grant. A part of the summer of 1862 was a period of special annoyance and oppression to Colonel Paine, growing out of the unfortunate temper and views of duty of his immediate superior of the old army, General Williams, an officer of courage and ancient views. There were a large number of colored servants permitted to officers' quarters on shipboard and in camp, quite as many hangers-on of that color as were useful. While up the river at Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, and other points, very considerable accessions were made to this class. The officers and soldiers of the north at that time had not learned to distinguish between their older followers and these recent acquisitions, and they doubtless carried down the river a large number of escaping slaves. The masters and their agents followed. The policy of the war then was to put down the Rebellion, if it could be done, without injury to slavery; but in any event to protect the rights of the master. On the approach of the slave-hunters, Colonel Paine refused to permit them to enter his camp in search of their chattels. On application to General Williams, he issued an order to Colonel Paine, then commanding a brigade, to place all the colored people outside his lines. This would expose them all to certain capture. The colonel refused to obey; the general reiterated; the colonel remained firm. The general ordered his arrest, but the colored people remained in camp. The colonel took a position behind a recent act of Congress on the subject which did not fully cover him. The articles of war required that charges be preferred in eight days. No charges were preferred, and the matter hung all summer. Meantime the second attempt on Vicksburg was to be made with all arms. Colonel Paine was the most efficient officer in General Williams' command, and he issued an order modifying his arrest. When the troops were formed in line of battle, the colonel was to resume his sword and command; with the repulse of the enemy he was to drop his sabre and truncheon of command, and be a prisoner *ad interim*.

Two or three incidents occurred on the expedition, showing the eminent absurdity of this state of things. On the return to New Orleans, Colonel Paine reported the case to General Butler, preferred charges against General Williams, demanded charges against himself, and a trial. Meantime General Williams was killed in a rebel attack on Baton Rouge, when a summary order from General Butler relieved Colonel Paine of his irksome position, and placed him in command of the army of Baton Rouge. At Vicksburg the land forces saw little service, but witnessed the active operations of the gunboats, the exploits of the rebel ram, and many exciting incidents. The day of Vicksburg was again postponed.

Colonel Paine and Captain Phelps—then Admiral Davis' flag-officer—were Chardon boys together, and had not met since those far-off days. The colonel knew his old playmate was on the fleet below the town, and inquired for "a young officer by the name of Phelps." He remembered him as a rollicking boy of sixteen or eighteen, while Phelps thought of the colonel as a tall slip of a lad of twelve or thirteen. The surprise of the Geauga boys was beyond measure, meeting there on the flag-ship, in the Mississippi, under the embattled heights of Vicksburg; one a grave, already gray, officer of forty, a wanderer on every sea, and under every known sky, and the other a tall, dark, striking leader of a brigade of western soldiers. The recognition was followed by a hearty burst of laughter at the vanished illusion of years, as they recalled old boy memories of the cherished Chardon days.

While in command of the forces at Baton Rouge, the rebel General Breckinridge lay near, with an army of ten thousand men. Paine fortified, held the place, and compelled the enemy to retire. In the fall, Banks succeeded Butler in command, and directed a movement against Port Hudson. On Paine's approach to the place, an incident occurred, showing the perfection of drill capable

Digitized by Google

of being reached by the horse. On the march, in a dark night, the general's horse, at the head of his column, suddenly came to full halt. The thing was inexplicable to his rider until, on inquiry, he found he had been trained in the artillery, and at the instant caught a bugle-call to halt, sounded more than a mile in the rear, and so faintly that the general did not detect it. The place was fortified, and an immediate attack was contemplated. Paine's Brigade approached under cover of the darkness, and bivouacked in close order near the fortification. The general and staff lay down, with the brigade standard pitched at their heads. A soldier learns to sleep at once, and soundly, even under the roar of battle.

At eleven o'clock a staff-officer of General Banks made his way to headquarters, hastily delivered an order, and galloped off. What it was no one knew. It was to advance or retire. No mortal heard or could tell which. The general construed with the instincts of a gallant soldier, and ordered an advance. As soon as the force was in motion the aid, who was still near enough to discover it, returned and repeated the order. It was to withdraw. The attack was not made, and Port Hudson, like Vicksburg, was yet to be more famous. Ere withdrawing from the neighborhood, General Paine was sent to observe the rebs at Urchom village, where he remained for some time.

Then followed the first Red River expedition, in which Paine's Brigade had its full share of the marching fatigue and fighting. In April, 1873, Paine succeeded Emery in the command of the Third Division, and Banks' command was called the Nineteenth Corps. From Alexandria he was ordered to march overland upon Port Hudson, against which a final effort was to be made by the corps alone,—scarcely twelve thousand strong. Grant, who was about to demonstrate finally against Vicksburg, invited Banks' co-operation. This would be to uncover the lower Mississippi. He then crossed the river and commenced the brilliant campaign which ended in the capture of the city on the 6th of July. Port Hudson, on the left bank below, was the next most important point on the lower Mississippi. Strongly and regularly fortified, with forts, outworks, and rifle-pits, beyond which were abatis-work, felled trees, and other entanglements, protecting the whole land-front. The forces, though quite inadequate, took up positions, so as to completely invest the place by the 23d of May. Weitzel formed the right, on the north, or upper side; next came Grover; then Paine and his Third Division; farther to the left, and below, Augur, with T. W. Sherman, forming the left on the river. Farragut was on the river with six or eight gunboats, most of them below. He had already made the splendid run of the formidable batteries, which brought on an all-night furious cannonade, resulting in the burning of the gunboat "Mississippi."

On the 27th of May the first general assault was made, intended to be simultaneous. Paine and all the right pushed in at ten A.M., the hour, while Augur and Sherman did not commence till two P.M. It was a day of awful carnage. I can only follow the personal fortunes of my hero. Never was more determined and heroic fighting,—our soldiers in the open field, so far as the enemy's abatis and other devilments left it open, advancing against quite an equal number of trained soldiers behind regular works. All day long, in face of a relentless fire, Paine's rapidly-diminishing division made a steady advance, eating the way, and devoured as they went, forcing the enemy from their rifle-pits, behind their outworks, and finally behind the more formidable fortifications. Foot by foot, and finally inch by inch, and where merciful darkness finally found him, there, amid his dead and dying soldiers, slaughtered horses, and the wreck and waste of a murderous day, he lay, clinging with a death-grip to the land he had won, within three hundred yards of the forts. Here, during the night, he brought up cotton bales, shielded with raw-hides to prevent their taking fire, with which he covered the front of his torn and bleeding line. All the next day, and all the days, amid the festering stench of dead and unburied men and horses, fighting, digging, dying, he slowly worked his way forward. Not a head was raised above the frail movable barrier that was not marked; not a rebel head was lifted above the parapet that was not a target. On the 10th of June, at three A.M., a general advance was made, so as to secure an attacking distance from which the final assault should be launched. The movement was detected and defeated.

The sufferings of the enemy were fearful. Fighting behind works the casualties were not so great, but provisions grew scarce. First mules and then rats, while no minute's rest day or night was permitted to them. The 14th of June was the day for the final effort. At dawn of an intensely warm day, General Paine's Division, two regiments in line, preceded by skirmishers, and followed by a column, advanced to the assault, under a murderous fire of all arms. The line rushed forward, carried an angle, entered the works, and was nearly annihilated. So fearful was the hail of lead and iron that the flanks, overawed, recoiled and went to cover. The general himself, at the head of the column, sprang forward to restore the line, and, in a voice heard over the fierce din of battle, called his soldiers again to their feet. His tall form, attitude of command, marked the leader, and concentrated the rebel fire. "Shoot that damned curly-haired officer!" was heard from the rebel works. The command that would have hurled the fiery mass of northern soldiery forward was cut short. A minie-ball shattered the bones of the left leg below the knee, and the heroic leader went to earth. His fall and the devouring fire of the enemy sweeping every inch compelled a recoil of the assaulting force behind its defenses. This was the result everywhere. The works were not carried. What the result might have been in Paine's front had he stood five minutes longer can only be surmised. The place was surrendered on the 8th of July, two days after the fall of Vicksburg. The Mississippi was won, the Confederacy sundered.

General Paine fell near the rebel works,—so near, in fact, that he escaped death or capture. Some of the soldiers who escaped were near him at the casualty, and knew that he was not killed, and the rebels were near enough to discover the great anxiety on account of some very important officer left on the field. They saw him, heard his voice, and knew pretty near where he lay. Might easily have seen him had one of them been permitted for a moment to get on to the rampart. At the short range the old sharp practice with the rifle was resumed, and ruled the day. A sortie would have been fatal to the party making it. The showing of any part of the person often uncovered death. The shattered limb doubled under the general as he fell. He knew that inflammation and swelling would soon follow. A wounded soldier was near enough to give him a pocket-knife, with which he cut and removed the boot. He forgot the drawer-strings until too late, and suffered excruciatingly in consequence. The ground was an old cane-field, and reaching up over his head, he grasped the stubs of cane and drew himself around so as to have the protection of the hilled-up earth. The rebels, with their attention to the spot, poured hundreds of ineffective shots in his immediate vicinity during the day. As the sun mounted up and burned his upturned face, he cautiously pushed his cap up over it, which drew the rebel shots. His thirst became intolerable, and a wounded soldier passed him a canteen of water. This received a minie-bullet through it while the general held it over his mouth. The slow, burning hours dragged on, with the fierce sun glaring on his unprotected form, and the air a few feet over him constantly cut with the hissing, pinging bullets, or shattered with heavy shot and shells, while ribald taunt, shout, and bravado were exchanged backward and forward over him by the near combatants.

He was the object of the most devoted love of his old soldiers, and more than one lost his life in the attempt to succor him. Of the day he kept no note. At one time a desperate and fatal effort was made to rescue him. A voice reached him that two men would rush up with a stretcher to bear him off. He must be ready. He shouted back a peremptory order forbidding it. The rush was made. Two devoted soldiers rushed up, threw a stretcher to his side, and fell dead at his feet pierced with a score of bullets. He had periods of merciful unconsciousness. Finally the fierce, slow sun sank. The cool airs of evening fanned the field of the dead and dying, dew descended, and small insects piped their tiny notes in the subsiding din of the awful day. Night and darkness and a comparative cessation of arms came together. At about ten that night, Colonel Kimball, of one of the Massachusetts regiments, with a small party of soldiers stole up, rescued, and carried him off in the darkness. Through the enemy's country he was carried to New Orleans and placed in the hospital of Hôtel Dieu, under the charge of a skillful surgeon of the enemy. Here he was found by his ever-faithful wife. A glance of the surgeon's eye showed the hopelessness of saving the limb. He was in no condition for amputation. Ere that was reached came a hemorrhage of the wound; an attempt to take up the artery failed, followed by another. It was taken up at the thigh and again broke away, and then came amputation. Three hemorrhages in thirty-six hours. The splendid physique and vitality given him by his parents, an active life of purity and sobriety, and his thirty-seven years carried him through it all, and he returned to Milwaukee in July. Here he was the strong, brave, athletic, handsome man, a fragment, *a maimed cripple.* True, he had been made a brigadier-general and was brevetted a major-general "for conspicuous gallantry" on the stricken field of the 27th of May, where his brilliant handling of his men and splendid courage and conduct were the admiration of both armies, and the impression he then made had been greatly strengthened by his pluck and qualities as a commander since. But to become a fraction! It was not in human nature—man nature—not to repine, to deeply deplore it. What though it consecrated him to a deeper and tenderer admiration, stamping him with the coinage of battle, one of the bravest, so that all the world should hail him with acclaim, and forever make him, his person and fame, sacred?—the loss was to be forever regretted.

Then came a far bitterer thought. He had tested himself in every capacity of a soldier but one, and knew that he had everywhere equaled the best. He was thirty-seven, with a major-general's commission gloriously won, feeling that he had the qualities and capacity for high command. He had won the rank and place that entitled him to be trusted with it. He dropped his eyes sadly to the fragment of his limb, and sighed to think that it might bar the way. Sad and fatal pre-

Digitized by Google

monition! He never again led the indomitable Third Division. The old Fourth Wisconsin, whom his hand had fashioned to the perfection of American soldiership, were never again, with the old flag, to pass him in review, rally under his voice, or follow him in the heady charge. When one remembers his splendid military qualities, the position he had won, the state and extent of the war, which was to continue nearly two years longer, one greatly regrets that he was not continued in the field.

As soon as his limb permitted he reported for duty, and, being an accomplished lawyer, was detailed on the court-martial for the trial of Surgeon-General Hammond. He earnestly protested, and implored to be returned to the front. Stanton was inexorable, and he sat down to his fate. This brought him to the capital, where, on that and similar duty, he remained during the following winter, his wife winning her way in the society she was so well fitted to adorn. When Early invaded the district the next June, he saw one day of promised work. He was assigned to the command of a division of the fortifications. Soon after he was placed in command of the military district of Illinois, with headquarters at Rock Island. This was during the draft riots, the threat of liberating the prisoners at Chicago, and the meeting of the McClellan convention in that city. By the industry and care with which he collected and collated the information, it became clear that the threatened danger of a movement from Kentucky and by the Knights of the Golden Circle was no idle rumor. General Sweet was placed in command at Chicago, and received stringent orders, and all through the State the utmost vigilance was exercised. Undoubtedly the thorough preparation and prompt action of the commander, with his reputation for courage and good conduct, although his available force was small, were a main cause that the impending danger never came to a head. McClellan was peacefully nominated, and as peacefully crushed out at the ensuing election. General Paine was afterward assigned to Hancock's new corps, and repaired to New York. Meantime Richmond fell, the war was over, and he soon after resigned his commission, formed a copartnership with James H. and Byron Paine, and resumed the practice of his profession at Milwaukee.

In the mean time, in his absence, without action on his part, the Republicans of his district elected him to Congress at the election of 1864, and he took his seat at the opening of the Thirty-ninth Congress. He was elected and served in that body and through the Fortieth and Forty-first. His admitted ability, and the fame which he brought from the war, his modesty, pleasant address, and still youthful appearance, united to make him a conspicuous object in the House, and secured him prominent places on important committees. He was placed at the head of the committee on militia, and served on the committee on reconstruction during its entire existence. He was on the committee of elections, and chairman of it during his last Congress. It is one of the most responsible places in the House, the post for a good lawyer, where a man can do more really hard service for the public, with less reputation to himself, than in any other place in either House. The duties of this arduous position were never better performed, and more to the satisfaction of the House. He also matured and secured the adoption of the signal-service act, of such great value to the country. Few men have ever passed through six years of more devoted service in the House so creditably, and with such an universal esteem, confidence, and respect of his fellows. After all, he is not so much a leader of men in civil life. The beat of his pulse and tone of his nature are martial. The blare of trumpets, the roll of drums, a plain filled with troops in array, the handling of masses, the conflict, roar and clangor of battle, riding at the head of charging squadrons, were more in his life, naturally bright and gay of spirit though he is.

After his congressional service he became a citizen of Washington, where he practices his profession with success, having the care of important election cases, and appearing in the Supreme Court of the United States among his varied calls.

It was said that he has been offered the post of commissioner of patents. He was offered the post of assistant secretary of the interior by the present administration. He has a pleasant home on South A street, a few minutes' walk from the capitol, and rather avoids society, where his wife is at home and his daughter greatly admired.

In manners graceful and pleasing, one of the most genial of men in his own rather private circle. Just at the meridian of life, self-exiled from active politics, with his name high on the list of his country's heroes, one still thinks that a public career must be in store for him.

GENERAL MORTIMER D. LEGGETT

was born at Ithaca, New York, April 19, 1821. He moved to and settled in Montville, Geauga County, Ohio, with his parents in September, 1836. He worked at clearing land during the day, and studied by hickory-bark fires at night, under the instruction of his parents and his older sister, Ann Eliza. At the age of eighteen he went to the Teachers' Seminary, at Kirtland, where he remained until he graduated at the head of his class, and became a tutor. He married Marilla Wells, the daughter of Absalom Wells, of Montville Centre, July 9, 1844. Was admitted to the bar the same year. He became interested in common schools, and labored incessantly with Dr. A. D. Lord and M. F. Cowdry, Esq., for the establishment of our present system of free schools. He graduated at the Willoughby Medical College in the spring of 1846. He went to Akron in the fall of the same year, and organized the first system of free graded schools ever instituted west of the Allegheny mountains, under what was known as the Akron school law. He remained there two years; then went to Warren, Trumbull county, in 1849, and organized the same system. At Warren he commenced the practice of law in 1850. In 1856 and 1857 he was professor of pleading and practice in the Ohio Law College. At the end of 1857 he removed to Zanesville, Ohio, where he continued his law practice, and had general supervision of the public schools.

When the war broke out in 1861, being a personal friend of General McClellan, he went with him to West Virginia as a volunteer aid, without pay. In the latter part of 1861 he was commissioned by Governor Dennison to raise and organize the Seventy-eighth Regiment of Infantry. He enlisted as a private,—the first enlistment in the regiment. He completed the organization of the regiment of ten hundred and forty men within forty days, and in the same time was private, second lieutenant, first lieutenant, captain, major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel. With his regiment he joined General Grant at Fort Donelson during the short siege of that place.

The discipline and conduct of his regiment were such as to win the favor of General Grant there, and an intimacy sprang up between General Grant and himself at that time which has since continued. He being the youngest colonel in rank at Fort Donelson, General Grant attached him to his staff in order to enable him to use General Grant's name in issuing orders, and thereby take a larger command than his regiment.

He was in the battle at Shiloh, and received there his first wound, but did not leave the field. He commanded in an affair of the 16th of May, 1862, while advancing on Corinth, Mississippi, where he won his commission as brigadier. In this action he had one horse killed under him and another wounded, he escaping uninjured. He had command of our forces at Middleburg, Tennessee, on the 31st of August, 1862, when, by a ruse, with five hundred men he defeated Van Dorn's four thousand, and got honorable mention by General Grant, and a special letter of thanks from the secretary of war. He was in the battle known as "Hell on the Hatchie," and the battle of Iuka, in the latter part of 1862. He was in all the movements against Vicksburg in the spring and summer of 1863, including the running of the blockade, the battles of Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills (where he received a severe flesh wound in the thigh), Big Black, and the siege of Vicksburg.

Up to this point he had commanded the Second Brigade of the Third Division of the Seventeenth Army Corps. But the Second Brigade being by "turn" in reserve, he was transferred to the command of the First Brigade of the same division, which held the only position where there was reasonable hope of breaking the rebel line of works by assault. The rebels had erected a heavy fort to protect this exposed position. A sap was driven under this fort, and in the afternoon of July 1 twenty-seven hundred pounds of powder exploded directly under the fort, utterly demolishing it. General Leggett had a body of picked men standing ready, and at their head rushed into the crater this explosion made before the rebels had recovered from their surprise, and after a very fierce and bloody contest, lasting twenty-three hours, was left in peaceable possession of the position, though severely wounded in the right side, left shoulder, and elsewhere. This was the evening of July 2d. Early on the 3d, negotiations for the surrender of Vicksburg commenced, and continued nearly all day.

In consequence of the First Brigade having broken the enemy's line, it was assigned the honor of first marching into Vicksburg, receiving the surrender and raising its flags. General Leggett was helped upon his horse, and went in at the head of his brigade. As soon as sufficiently recovered, he was promoted to the command of the Third Division, Seventeenth Army Corps, and placed in command of the post. While there he commanded in an expedition to Monroeville, Louisiana, to destroy some rebel boats, also up the Yazoo river, and during the early part of 1864 commanded his division in Sherman's raid to Meridian. After the capture of Vicksburg he was brevetted major-general.

He entered the Atlanta campaign in the spring of 1864 as commander of the Seventeenth Army Corps, and participated in all the battles of that campaign. He received special mention from General Sherman for his action at the battles of Kenesaw Mountain and at Atlanta. He captured the mountain at the left of the Kenesaw during a terrible thunder-storm, when the raging elements so

Digitized by Google

drowned the din of battle that our own army had not discovered his advance until the storm broke away, when his command on the mountain crest was taken for the enemy preparing to attack our forces, and a brisk cannonading was opened upon him and continued until an aid-de-camp could be sent back to notify of the mistake.

In the evening of July 20, 1864, he received orders from General McPherson to order his troops, if possible, so as to capture a hill overlooking Atlanta. This hill was strongly fortified, and held by a large force. At sunrise on the morning of the 21st he advanced, and, after a short but desperate struggle, took the hill and captured a number of prisoners nearly equal to the number of his troops engaged. The great battle of the 22d of July, one of the fiercest contests of the whole war, was brought on by the Confederates to recover possession of this hill. The battle raged almost without a moment's cessation from half-past eleven A.M. until eight P.M., but he held the hill, and against fearful odds and at a great loss of life on both sides. McPherson was killed in trying to get to him, almost at the beginning of the battle. For his conduct here he was promoted to full major-general. The hill was named in General Sherman's report "Leggett's Bald Knob," and is known generally at present as Leggett's Hill.

He was with Sherman in Sherman's march to the sea. His last engagement was at Pocotaligo, South Carolina, where he had a running fight of twenty miles, and captured a large fort at Pocotaligo in January, 1875, releasing our army from Savannah and opening the way through the Carolinas. At the close of war he returned to his business at Zanesville. When Grant entered the presidency he was at once offered very desirable positions, but at first declined entering political life in any shape. He once said in the hearing of the President that he knew of but one position he would be willing to accept, if tendered, and that was commissioner of patents, which was then satisfactorily filled. This is a position regarded as less partisan than almost any other, and was in the line of his tastes and business. A few months later the place was vacant, and was immediately tendered to him, and accepted about the beginning of 1871. He held the place four years (two years longer than he intended), and then resigned, and settled in Cleveland, Ohio, where he has since established a very large practice in his profession.

He had one daughter and four sons. His two older sons are partners with him in the practice of law in Cleveland. His youngest son died in infancy. His son Mortimer died at Cornell University in the fall of 1873, under circumstances of mystery adding to the severity of the bereavement. He graduated from Columbia Law College, and was admitted to the bar before he was seventeen. His daughter married H. A. Seymour, Esq., of Connecticut, who is settled in Washington, District of Columbia, and engaged in the practice of law. His wife died in the autumn of 1856. She was remarkable for her intelligence, her graceful manners, her even temper, her cheerful disposition, her hearty entertainments, and her great benevolence. Her house was always open, and all who knew her loved her.

This is a sketch too slight and rapid to do any justice to the man and his career. It indicates rather than portrays one of the most heroic, energetic, and successful commanders of the war,—a man who, by virtue of his high personal endowments, great energy, indomitable courage, and skill, marched directly from the ranks to a major-generalship, who was in as many battles as any officer of the war, and who when in command of a party never suffered defeat.

At the grand review of all the armies at the capital, after the close of the war, no general officer was more heartily and cordially received in the President's pavilion, and congratulated with greater warmth and heartiness by the President and secretary of war, than was he. What a day when the great secretary, in presence of the nation, of the nations of Europe, first met and thanked the generals whose names and fame filled the land! Of the best of these, General Mortimer D. Leggett was recognized as the peer on that day of fame and glory.

In person of the ordinary height, broad-shouldered, athletic, and well-made, with a large, broad, finely-formed, and striking, manly face, ruddy and well-looking, of easy and frank manners, well endowed mentally, the tone of his mind, like that of his physique, is robust vigor. A good public speaker, always acquitting himself well.

A man of ardent temperament, kindly and amiable, he wins life-long friendships, and is steady in his devotion to others.

The cause of education has been specially advanced by him. He filled the important post of commissioner of patents with ability and credit; and now, at the maturity of fine and well-cultured abilities, he may look forward to a long career of honorable usefulness.

We regret our inability to place his portrait at the head of this sketch.

JOSEPH ADAMS POTTER,

brevet brigadier-general United States army. Born in the village of Potter's Hollow, Albany county, New York, June 11, 1816. His father, R. H. Potter, was born in New Bedford, Massachusetts, in 1782, where he spent his boyhood until the age of eleven.

His grandfather, Samuel Potter, with six brothers, enlisted in the Revolutionary army the day Washington assumed command of the army, under the old elm-tree yet standing near Cambridge, Mass. He rose to be a sergeant in the army, and was detailed as sergeant of the guard at Washington's headquarters at the old stone house in Newburgh, New York, during the famous winter when Washington, Lafayette, Knox, Putnam, and others made it their winter home.

The mother of J. A. Potter was of the Adams family of eastern Massachusetts, and a direct descendant of Samuel Adams,—hence his name. His grandfather, Joseph Adams, built and resided in the third house built in Catskill, New York.

GEN. JOSEPH ADAMS POTTER.

Of J. A. Potter, up to the age of seventeen, his youth was spent in school and university, occasionally assisting his father, who was a large merchant for those days, when tan-yards, asheries, and other branches were component parts of a business man's operations.

At the early age of six his passion for powder and firearms was developed to such an extraordinary degree that a careful watch had to be kept over him. Where there is a will there is a way, however, and in connection with his brother, Champlin R. Potter, three years his senior, he outwitted his parents often, and had many a hunt on the hills at the base of the Catskill mountains with his brother.

The school and university days, passed without more than the usual escapades of spirited youth, brings him to the age of seventeen. Through all this time, however, the love of his rifle exceeded that of anything else, and many a day was spent in the woods. It may not be amiss here to illustrate how early predilections will cling to a man through life.

At the age of nine or ten his most intimate boy friend was a boy by the name of Tremaine. One day, while they were sitting under a tree, they talked together, as boys will, as to their plans when they had grown to manhood. Tremaine said, "I am going to be a lawyer and remain at home in this county." Potter says, "As soon as I get to be my own master I will go to the far west and lead a roving hunter's life." The life of Hon. Lyman Tremaine, attorney, judge, member of Congress, and attorney-general for his State, shows how his prediction was fulfilled. As for the other, these pages will show part of his career, as before stated.

In the early summer of 1833, at the age of seventeen, by consent of his father, he went to Michigan with a party of friends, ostensibly to pay the taxes on his father's lands, but in reality to carry out his ideas of adventure as far as possible. The party he traveled with were relatives of General Charles C. Paine, and stopping here a week with them gave him his first look at Painesville.

But pages could not write his history from that date. After a series of adventures in the territory of Michigan, he went by stage to White Pigeon, paid the taxes on his father's lands, and then at the suggestion of a Chicago merchant, Mr. P. F. W. Peace, who was a fellow-passenger in the stage, he accompanied him to that village, then not having over six hundred inhabitants. The only way of getting there by land was by wagon from Niles, Michigan, down to the

Digitized by Google

beach of Lake Michigan, near Michigan City, and from there on the beach around the head of the lake to Chicago.

After a few days there with nothing to do, he joined a party of Indians, being put under the care of the chief by Robert Kinzer, then an Indian trader of Chicago, and went on a tour with them west and north of Chicago.

They went directly west without finding inhabitants until they reached the house of Mr. Dixon, at what is now Dixon's Ferry, Illinois; and this was the last house seen until they reached Fort Winnebago, way up in now the State of Wisconsin. Where the city of Madison now stands there was one trapper's shanty, according to his recollection; and coming east the next point they made was the trading-post of Mr. Junot, where the city of Milwaukee now stands. There were few, if any, white inhabitants there or in the vicinity. Mr. Junot told him there would be a village there some time, but it might not be in his day; but people would eventually settle there. The Milwaukee of to-day would seem to have fulfilled the prediction.

He relates with much interest the incidents of the trip,—the days of feasting and starvation, and the gradual change from white man to Indian in looks,—starting with clothing, and returning with nothing but a coon-skin cap, buckskin shirt, leggings, and moccasins. Returning to Chicago from Milwaukee, they followed the beach of the lake when practicable, though a short distance back was a good trail on the bluffs, passing Root River, Little Fort, etc. After five days' tedious march the flag of old Fort Dearborn came in sight.

The romance of the Indian character had descended to a very common reality, and after a half-day's scrubbing and a change to the habiliments of a white man he felt much relieved. He has never repeated the experience of that five weeks. Returning to Monroe, Michigan, he was invited by a Mr. Wadsworth to accompany him on a trip through the woods from the river Raisin to the trading-post, where the city of Grand Rapids now stands. After getting up their outfit,—a pony, saddle, a tin-cup or two, a frying-pan, and other necessary traps,—they started. Living entirely on the products of their trusty rifles, sleeping under the trees with no covering but the canopy of heaven, studying nature in its wildest forms, an almost daily adventure with the wild denizens of the forest, it was truly one of the pleasantest episodes of his life; and while he has always looked upon his Indian trip with disgust as the most disagreeable of his life, the trip of four or five weeks in the wilds of Michigan is among the bright spots of his existence.

The winter of 1833–34 was spent at Monroe, Michigan, and in the fall of 1834 he went to Illinois with his father and family, spending the winter of 1834–35 in a log house on government land just below La Salle, on the south side of the Illinois river, near where the village of Toneca now stands.

The uneventful life of a farmer could not suit him; and after seeing his father and brother in a good house on a section of land they had united in purchasing, he bade them good-by, and in two weeks was back again at Monroe, Michigan.

Being at once employed by the government as assistant engineer on the ship canal just commencing at this point, it decided his destiny and business for life.

In 1836 he was tendered an appointment to West Point by General Lewis Cass, which he declined, but was immediately appointed civil engineer, attached to the war department, and as such was sent in 1837 to superintend the repairs at Grand Run harbor, Ohio. This brought him to Painesville, where he married Catherine, daughter of the late Dr. S. Rosa, on the 31st of December, 1840. She died in February, 1853, at Painesville, Ohio.

Being tired of public service, and in consequence of the reduction of his pay by the failure of appropriations, he engaged in mercantile pursuits in a small way; but not having the requisite tact for trading soon found himself in embarrassed circumstances, and after struggling along for a year or two he applied again for duty as an engineer. The connection between himself and the government had not been entirely severed, as he was at all times in receipt of a small pay as agent in charge of public property and repairs at different harbors along the lake.

Reporting again for duty, he was sent to make the survey of the reef in the northern end of Lake Michigan, on which the far-famed Waugothanee light-house now stands.

Being off duty for six months, he was engaged by the Lake Shore railroad company, and built the greater part of the road between Painesville and Willoughby, with the first bridges, both at Willoughby and Painesville.

While thus engaged he was called to go to Waugothanee and complete the light-house there. From that time he has never left the service. The war found him engaged in surveys on Lake Superior, under the then Captain, but afterwards Major-General, George G. Meade, United States army.

Being ordered back to Detroit, he there found his appointment as lieutenant, Fifteenth Infantry, United States army, and captain in the quartermaster's department, with orders to go to Chicago, to take charge of the fitting out of the troops for Illinois, Wisconsin, and incidentally of Iowa and Minnesota.

Very few know the amount of business devolving upon a quartermaster in time of war. It was no uncommon thing to disburse two or three million dollars in a month. The numerous employees necessary, the necessity for signing each paper in person, and the entire responsibility for the extended operation, render the position one of great care.

In addition to the regular duties of supplies, the charge of building, maintaining, and providing for the prison camps at the west was on his hands. At one time he had thirteen hundred prisoners in Camp Douglas, one thousand at Madison, Wisconsin, and from four to six thousand at Springfield, Illinois.

While stationed in Chicago, he married Mrs. Hattie Spafford, of Hartford, Connecticut, whose sad death, at Galveston, is spoken of farther on.

Made a colonel by act of Congress, July 4, 1864, he was transferred to Fort Leavenworth, to the charge of that immense depot, and the districts of Kansas and Nebraska, including the plains to New Mexico, in one direction, and Salt Lake on the other. All the posts on the plains and the new posts in the Territories drew their supplies from this depot and St. Louis, and, as may be supposed, the officers responsible for all could not have what might be called an easy time of it.

The daily pay-roll of men averaged eleven hundred employees, as teamsters and laborers at the depot. Two hundred six-mule wagons daily on duty for depot work. One winter, thirteen thousand mules and four thousand horses on hand, and at one time, twenty-three hundred wagons, with their outfit of mules and men, on the plains.

Early in the spring of 1867 he was ordered to Detroit to settle his accounts, and managed to get there just in time to meet an order directing him to report to General Sheridan in New Orleans. Arriving there in March, he was ordered to Galveston, Texas, to report to General Charles Griffin, as chief of the quartermaster's department.

Previous to leaving Leavenworth, his rank of colonel expired by limitation, and for fourteen days he was a captain again, but he was immediately promoted to a majority. On the 13th of March he was brevetted major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general United States army.

The events of the year 1867 in Galveston will ever fill a page in the history of yellow fever epidemics. On the 5th of July the fever was pronounced epidemic, and it was too late to try to get away. Suffice it to say that, worn out by the constant attentions required, the almost daily calls to bury some friend, the only officer except General Griffin left on duty at headquarters, doing the duty of adjutant-general, inspector-general, and chief quartermaster, he went to his residence on the last day of August, bidding his general good-by, as was their daily custom, for they knew not when they parted daily at two P. M. that they would ever meet again. That evening at seven he was attacked by the fever, and on the evening of the third day was pronounced dying.

His wife, who had kept up her courage until that moment, when her husband was dying in one room, her infant son in a dying condition in another, and the corpse of her nurse-girl being then carried out of the house, kneeling down beside the bed, kissing him good-by, she was picked up and carried from his bedside with the fever raging in her veins. She died in six days.

During that night the fever took a favorable turn, and he was saved. After twelve days he was taken from his bed, to find his wife, his commanding general, his two body-servants, dead, and no one left but his little boy, his house in the hands of servants and strangers, and every trunk and drawer ransacked, and all his wife's jewelry, silks, laces, etc., gone.

Immediately he received a telegram, by order of General Grant, giving him three months' leave, and on the 10th of October he was assisted to the steamer, bringing with him his little boy north. At the expiration of his leave he reported again for duty at Austin, Texas, where the headquarters had been established. During the time he was stationed in Texas he was charged with the affairs of the quartermaster's department, and the building of several new posts at points selected in the western and northwestern part of the district.

In the course of duty he had occasion several times to visit the Mexican border, and speaks of some of his notable trips to the Rio Grande, and his pleasant visits at Matamoras with the different military governors. Being invited, with a number of officers, to an entertainment given to them by General Palacio, governor of Tamaulipas, Nueva Leon, and states bordering on the frontier, he was fortunate enough to meet an old school acquaintance in the person of the chief of the Mexican staff, who was a thorough English scholar, and who commanded the firing-party that shot Maximilian, Mejia, and Miramon.

The regiment of *Zapadores* being paraded, the very men who fired on poor Maximilian were pointed out, and he was presented with several pieces of coin as being part of that distributed to the men by the emperor just before they shot him. One of the dollar pieces he sent to Horace Steele, Esq., of Painesville.

A history of one notable trip through western Texas beyond the Cross Timbers,

Digitized by Google

with a command to select a site for a new post, near the borders of the "Llano Estacado," or Staked Plains, would be very interesting. The game killed, the change of base in consequence of *Comanche* interference, the hurried march to the highlands, and the return to Austin by an entirely new route, after a two months' tour, would fill a volume alone.

In the spring of 1869 he was relieved in Texas, and ordered to the charge of the large depot at Jeffersonville, Indiana, and after a year there was sent to New Mexico as chief quartermaster for that district, taking post at Santa Fé.

The year there was most agreeable. During his stay he erected complete sets of officers' quarters, building them of the sun-burnt "adobes" of that country, but putting on them civilized roofs of tin, very much to the surprise of the owners of the flat, mud-roofed residences of that country.

He burnt the first brick and built the first brick chimneys in Santa Fé. With a climate unsurpassed on the globe, and fertile valleys, the purest of water, hot, cold, and chalybeate springs equal to any known in the world, and more gold than in any known mining country, it does not seem to fill up with settlers.

His health failing he was sent out of the country, and after a year and a half on duty at Detroit, he was sent South, where for the past four years, during all the reconstruction troubles, he has been in New Orleans.

Returning to Painesville, Ohio, to settle his accounts this spring, by order of the War Department, he hopes to be retired from the army, and spend his old age among the companions of his early years, and wind up his long life in a home of his own.

WILLIAM L. UTLEY.

William Lawrence Utley, second child and eldest son of Polly and Hamilton Utley, was born at Munson, Massachusetts, July 10, 1813. The tide of emigration that carried so many of the New England settlers out to the fertile lands and dense forests of the west took with it the Utleys in the fall of 1817, and it was at the early age of four that young Utley was set down in that section of the western wilderness now Newbury, Geauga County, to the simple life and untrammeled freedom of a pioneer boy. He was by nature a born woodsman; the dense woods were a vast and enchanted play-ground to his boyish years; and even in maturer life the deep, trackless forests were to him a source of unending delight. Though his parents were people of culture and refinement, who passed muster among the best in staid, well-regulated New England, their son grew into perfect harmony with his wild surroundings, and drank in the breadth and freedom of his forest home with the avidity of a nature tuned to the grand and beautiful; and at the age of eleven, with his rifle for a companion, he scoured the woods as fearless as an Indian. His love for, and skill with, his gun earned him the nickname of "Gunner," and one of his hunting exploits at the age of ten deserves to be preserved as a verification of some of the marvelous tales of boyhood adventure that so delight modern youth. While wandering one day in the woods with a boy-friend of his own age they came upon a bear. They had borrowed a rifle, and taken turns in firing it, and it was now young Utley's turn to shoot. He was enthusiastic over such formidable game, and, as neither of the boys was strong or large enough to hold the gun out for deliberate aim, he looked about for a place where he could rest the gun and at the same time cover the bear, but nothing could be found. His boy-friend was dubious about attacking the brute, and perhaps did not care to face it long enough to steady the gun while the more courageous Utley could shoot. So the latter knelt down and directed his friend to fire over his shoulder, which he did. There was a flash and report, and the young hunters saw their prey topple over and lie motionless. They made a very circuitous and cautious approach, and found that their charge had taken effect in the creature's brain, but he was so large that they were obliged to content themselves with stripping off the skin, which they did with an old Barlow-knife.

While young Utley's days were spent in the woods, the long evenings were enlivened by the wonderful tales which the hunters and trappers brought to his father's cabin, and his love of adventure and boyish admiration for daring and courage were kindled into a longing to share the dangers of their exploits. Even as he grew to manhood, his taste did not take the practical, thrifty turn which was considered the test of worth and excellence in the young men of that day. Felling trees, clearing out underbrush, and hewing logs had no charms that could compete with the woods and his gun. And the log-house raisings counted more upon the sweet tones of his violin when work was done and a dance in order, than upon his material aid in the labor of the day. To put it mildly, he was considered "unpromising." But with all the disapproval of the worthy mothers and fathers of the Reserve, there was a fund of energy, force, and will in his composition that was only awaiting its proper outlet, and it came to the surface in after-years in a way that wonld have surprised the critics of his youth had they lived to watch his career. Capability he had, and of a high order. His natural artistic talent was undoubtedly strengthened by his long wood rambles, and he was early the author of pencil-sketches of considerable merit. His taste for music was inherited from both sides of the house, and, when young, he was quite a master of the violin. He possessed a voice of strength and sweetness, which, aided by an accurate ear and true musical taste, made his singing a pleasure to all listeners; but in that practical, hard-working community, these gifts and their indulgence were looked upon as mere folly. His old father alone truly sympathized with his son's tastes, and regretted his own inability to aid in developing them.

At the age of eighteen the subject of this sketch was apprenticed to learn the carpenter's trade, and, to use his own words, "succeeded as well as a person having neither taste nor ingenuity for it could." His carpentering finally took a practical turn, which gave his career an impetus onward, and out of the surroundings and uncongenial pursuits of his Newbury life. An itinerant inventor passed through the neighborhood with an invention that was to startle the Reserve from its preoccupation with log hut raising and stock-breeding, and wake up the inventors of the age. The invention was a patent churn, warranted to bring butter under any and all circumstances. The young carpenter saw its possibilities; and with an eye to speculation and, perhaps, a wish to prove to the Newburians the error of their judgment in regard to his practicality, he purchased a model and the right to manufacture, and gave himself up to churn-making. Then followed a brief dash into the mercantile world in an old wagon with his churns aboard, and a discouraging effort to dispose of the fruits of his labor; but the neighborhood and immediate settlements were not alive to the merits of the invention. The patent churn was a drug in the market, and the result was a financial catastrophe, in which the liabilities were thirty-seven dollars and sixty-three cents, and the assets one doctor-book, one dust-pan, and three brush brooms, the equivalent of the one churn disposed of. This, his first speculation, and its failure, seemed but a fulfillment of the harsh predictions as to his future, then current in the neighborhood. He had just passed his majority, and he resolved to get away from unfavorable comment and the scene of his defeat, and try his fortune in the world east of the western woods. He left his old home poorly clad and with just five shillings in his pocket, and after a few months' wandering found himself at the home of an uncle on his mother's side, who lived at Alexander, New York. Here he gradually took on the manners of the outside world, and met with encouragement in his artistic and musical tastes from his uncle, who was a celebrated violinist for his day, and also from a retired merchant and former portrait-painter, Mr. V. R. Hawkins, who discovered undoubted talent in his pencil-sketches, and gave him all of his brushes, colors, and implements of art, some of which Mr. Utley retains to this day. During the succeeding three or four years his life was in keeping with his inclination and talents. He devoted his time to painting and music; traveled some, and spent one year in Lockport, New York, under the instruction of a recluse artist. One year he passed in Michigan, and then returned to Alexander, New York. In 1840 a company of wealthy gentlemen planned sending him to Rome to study the old art masters, but his spirit of independence would not allow of his incurring such an obligation, and so the idea was abandoned.

July 14, 1840, he married Louisa Wing, daughter of Benjamin and Eunice Wing. Miss Wing was born at Fort Ann, Washington county, New York, and was a lady of much grace of manner and person, who was esteemed for her character, womanly qualities, and refined, gentle nature. Their first child, Hamilton, was born July 11, 1841, and in May of the following year Mr. Utley carried his family back to the Ohio home which he had left seven years before. He remained there a year, then went to Mishwaukee, Indiana, and in the summer of 1844 moved his family to Racine, Wisconsin, where he kept a public-house with little profit. In 1848 he began to figure in politics, and having previously seceded from the Democratic party and its pro-slavery tendencies, he became a radical Republican. He served as marshal and deputy sheriff, and in 1850, and again in 1851, he was elected to the Legislature. He became very popular, and was one of the prominent men of the State. In 1852 he was appointed by Governor Farwell adjutant-general of the State, and held the office two years, gaining much credit for the manner in which he organized the militia. For the next four years he was again a private citizen, and in 1860, much against his inclination, he was called to the State Senate. Here he found himself a power in shaping the course of the State for the great struggle upon which the country was then entering. A memorable speech which he made at that time upon the attempted repeal of the personal liberty bill, brought the cravens of both parties to a realizing sense of the ruin they contemplated. The Republicans had agreed in caucus to vote for the repeal. The Democrats, of course, to a man, supported it; and Mr. Utley returned to his place in the Senate, from a brief absence, to find affairs in this condition. In a short, stirring appeal, a brief venting of fiery

Digitized by Google

eloquence and patriotic indignation, that left the cowardly measure helpless and demoralized, he brought the Republicans back to their allegiance, and showed Wisconsin her bounden duty to the cause of liberty and the honor of the country in the dark days of civil war. He was next active in the Senate in preventing the sending of delegates to John Tyler's peace convention, at Richmond, Virginia, after the firing upon Fort Sumter, and in 1861, without his solicitation or knowledge, he was again appointed adjutant-general of the State. At that time there was no official list of the number of troops in the State; but at the end of seven months he had put thirty thousand men into the field. An autograph letter from President Lincoln complimented him upon the accomplishment of his difficult task and expressed the hope that his record might be a model for older States. He also received a complimentary letter from the governor of New York, and Governor Randall, of Wisconsin, was officially congratulated by the War Department, at Washington, upon the efficiency of his adjutant-general. In 1862 the adjutant-general's office was changed from the jurisdiction of Wisconsin to that of the United States, and Mr. Utley left it and returned to the Senate, where he was again prominent.

After the extra session of 1862 he exchanged political life for the retirement of a little farm which had become one of his hardly-earned possessions, and one day in the latter part of July, while he was hoeing in a field, a man approached him and, to his great surprise, presented him with a commission as colonel in the volunteer service, with instructions to raise a regiment for immediate service. Although his first impulse was to refuse the commission because of his ignorance of military tactics, his patriotism finally prevailed, and he was soon on his way to Madison, where he received instructions to raise a regiment in ten days. At the end of that time he reported at Madison with two full regiments. He selected one, and in a few days had it in camp. On the 15th of September he was sworn into the United States service, and started for the front. He crossed the Ohio river at Cincinnati, September 20, in the face of the enemy, under Kirby Smith, who was then menacing Cincinnati, and aided in repulsing the enemy and driving him out of Kentucky. He entered Kentucky about the time that Lincoln issued his first emancipation proclamation, and found the State in anything but a hospitable mood toward Union soldiers. He determined, nevertheless, to see the work of emancipation carried out to the letter in that State; was the first to undertake it, and the only one who never compromised in a single instance. He was hunted like a dog all over the State; his regiment was mobbed in the streets of Louisville, and he forced to make his way through with fixed bayonets. He had a fall and winter campaign in the State of the severest kind, and was constantly on the move in rain, snow, and mud. However, his hardships there were eclipsed by one persecution that followed him out of the State and haunted him for seven years in the garb of justice. It seems that while encamped in Kentucky a slave boy owned by Judge Robertson, a leading jurist of the State, took refuge in the colonel's camp. There he found protection, and made good his escape from slavery. Judge Robertson obtained a judgment against Colonel Utley in the Kentucky courts for a large amount, and carried it successfully to the Wisconsin courts; and though emancipation had knocked the fetters from slavery years before, Colonel Utley had, at the close of the war, to meet the judgment of the vindictive Kentuckian.

From Louisville, in 1863, Colonel Utley with his command was transported down the Ohio and up the Cumberland river to Nashville. From Nashville they went to Franklin, where they joined a portion of General Coburn's brigade, numbering about fifteen hundred men. Here they encountered Generals Forrest and Wheeler, and repulsed them. But during the night, Forrest was reinforced by General Van Dorn, which brought the number of the two commands to at least eighteen thousand men; General Coburn was wary about advancing, and advised the post-commander of the overwhelming rebel force. But the commander ordered them to push forward (and was afterwards cashiered for the order). It is needless to say that the result was a desperate fight and the capture of Coburn's small command. Colonel Utley displayed great coolness and courage, at one time taking a rifle and going into the ranks with his men, and the rebels pronounced the engagement one of the hardest they had ever been in. The fate of the captured soldiers was that terrible one so often described in the history of the war,—a rebel prison with all of its horrors. Libby was their destination, and there Colonel Utley endured the hardships and privations for two months. He was then exchanged, and joined his regiment at Nashville, his men and the line-officers having all been exchanged first. From Nashville they went back to Franklin, the scene of their capture, and thence to Murfreesboro', where Colonel Utley was placed in command of the post containing the commissary stores of the entire Army of the Cumberland. The rebels, learning that there were only twelve hundred men protecting the supplies of the brave men then fighting and starving at Lookout Mountain and Chattanooga, sent Wheeler and Forrest back with six thousand mounted men to capture the small command and cripple the main army by destroying their supplies. But they found Colonel Utley prepared for the encounter. Instead of remaining in the city, where, as the rebels calculated, he would have been an easy prey, he had everything in readiness to fall back upon the fort, three-quarters of a mile off, where there were twenty heavy guns bearing upon the city. He stationed scouts twenty miles out to give the alarm in case of an attack, and being notified of the rebels' approach within ten miles of his post, he issued circulars, previously prepared, notifying the citizens that he was about to fall back upon the fort; that his guns bore directly upon the city, which he would level to the ground in case a rebel was allowed to step inside the city limits. His project was to have the property-holding rebels intercede with the rebel officers and keep the invaders out.

The plan worked to a charm. As soon as the colonel's pickets were driven in the terrified rebel citizens rushed out to stay the advancing host; and they succeeded. The rebels formed about the city at a safe distance, but did not attempt to enter. A number of the circulars fell into their hands, and they were not at all consoled at having marched one hundred and fifty miles only to be outwitted by superior military strategy, which the colonel's manœuvre was thought to be by all the general officers in that region. The rebel citizens of the place were so pleased with the management of the affair that they tendered Colonel Utley a public dinner, which was declined. He commanded the post until the spring of 1864, and then went to Nashville to prepare for the Sherman southern campaign. At Nashville news reached him of the failing health of his wife, and, procuring leave of absence for twenty days, he hurried home, only to be in time for her funeral. Upon his return he joined General Hooker's corps and started on that memorable campaign known as Sherman's march to the sea. He participated in the battles of Rocky-faced Ridge, Resaca, Dallas' woods, Golgotha church, Culp's farm, and Kenesaw mountain. Besides these main fights, he was really under fire for fifty days at a time on the skirmish-line, most of the time without tent or blankets, and for fifteen successive days without change of clothing. During the entire campaign, up to the time of the taking of Atlanta, he was constantly on the front line. But finally, just before the surrender of Atlanta, he broke down under the continued hard strain, and went home to recuperate with the gratifying consciousness of having helped the war to its end, and earned the gratitude of his country and the respect and admiration of his brother officers and soldiers.

An incident is related of his return from Libby prison that indicates the esteem with which he was held in Wisconsin. The old governor of his State, Randall, was then postmaster-general, and he presented Colonel Utley to Secretary Stanton as his former adjutant-general, and the man most entitled to credit for carrying the war-measures through the Wisconsin legislature.

After recuperating for some months upon leaving the army, Colonel Utley turned his attention and varied experience to account in editing a paper. His paper, the *Racine Journal*, became the most prosperous weekly paper in the State, and after conducting it nine years he accepted the position of postmaster of Racine under Grant's administration. This position he held eight years, and administered the affairs of his office to the entire satisfaction of every citizen within his postal district. During all the various and responsible positions which he has held, no finger has ever been raised to mark him as other than the most upright of men. His frank, genial manners and generous impulses have always drawn to him the friendship of others, and his fearlessness, firmness, and decision in times of trial have made him one of the leaders of men. Above the distractions of war and politics he has managed to preserve his love of art and music, and, as a proof of his activity and enterprise in these latter days, he has recently launched another journal—the *New Deal*—upon what promises to be a successful career. Mr. Utley is still a resident of Racine, Wisconsin.

HON. LESTER TAYLOR.

Born Aug. 5, 1798, few lives comparatively have been so long; certainly in the varied usefulness of an active man of a fine practical ability, unusual public spirit, wide experience, and large intelligence, devoted more to general and public affairs, and the advance of the whole than to private gain and aggrandizement, very few in Geauga County have approached it. For the later years Mr. Taylor has quite given his time and unimpaired faculties to various causes of enlightened neighborhood, township, and county improvement; the collection, collation, and preservation of the history of the county; and to other causes which absorb his time, trench on his means, and return to him no vulgar rewards whatever.

I have been familiar with this long, useful, and unselfish life, the example and lesson of which should be preserved, and I turn to the three or four pages of data, a dry outline without breadth or color, as if the hand that furnished did so grudgingly, and feel that my labor must be less fruitful than I could wish. Especially

Digitized by Google

I would have known more of the subjects, measures, and bills brought to the attention of the legislative bodies of which Mr. Taylor was a conspicuous member, and the condition and needs of the time.

The Taylors must have been of a good, vigorous race in their Connecticut antecedents, of which I have not a word. Horace, the elder brother, was a public-spirited man, and built an academy at the centre of Claridon, and on a less extended field lived a life of practical usefulness like his brother.

The family, by New England thrift, was well-to-do. This, to the newer generation of the Western Reserve, furnishes the idea of rich lands, abundant harvests, fat cattle, and easy lives, but which, in fact, was a steady, unrelenting struggle, almost a war, with a hard, sterile soil, a rigorous climate, and unkindly surroundings, for what, to the easy-going, well-off farmer of Geauga, was a meagre, thankless return, compelling a study and practice of all the small economies in order to make the least advance in acquisition, and the slow, almost imperceptible gains of even the most successful New England farming family.

HON. LESTER TAYLOR.

Of such Mr. Taylor was a son. He received a good common-school education. His parents were never able to send him to an academy, that hope and ambition of the aspiring youth of his day.

The common school of that time was a totally different institution from the schools of to-day. A course in the Chardon high school of to-day is a better and much more useful course than Yale or Harvard furnished at the day of his birth. He began with Dilworth's arithmetic and ended with Daboll; a small abridgment of Murray's grammar came in late. In geography, a book of questions and answers—a map, not to speak of an atlas—was then unheard of in a country school, and yet with those meagre, scanty helps were formed the intelligent, sinewy, fibrous minds of that time, which did not grow up indolent in the fatness and abundance of easy means of learning, but were hungry, craving, and unsatisfied. He never attended a summer school after he was ten. At eighteen he taught school, as did Garfield and Ludlow, though such cases were rare.

Hartland, the town of his nativity, had an abundance of good air and fine scenery, was rough, hilly, rocky, and had plenty of good water. It was not a bad place to raise children. The hardy and enterprising usually left it as soon after reaching years of discretion as parents permitted. One would hardly remain there later.

Lester went at twenty and joined Horace in the still abundant woods of Claridon. Notwithstanding his hardy rearing, young Taylor had reached early manhood with a slender constitution and slight strength, compared with most of the robust pioneers. He went on to the farm where he now lives, then beautiful forest slopes, and struck the first of the incessant blows which changed it with time to the beautiful present. When he left Hartland he left his troth with sweet Mary Wilder, and it was to make a home for her that he journeyed and toiled three years, cleared the home fields, built his cabin, and set rose-trees about it, and in 1821 he visited Connecticut, married, and carried her to the new Claridon residence.

From the first he taught school in the winters. In 1819 he "kept" a four-months school in Mentor, and the surviving pupils gave him a famous reunion a few years since. The year of his marriage Claridon celebrated the 4th. Mr. Taylor was the "young Demosthenes," and a blunderbuss of good Queen Ann's time, a "queen's-arm," was the artillery of the occasion.

In 1824 the log cabin, the homestead, was consumed by fire, with quite all its contents—a calamity for any time, a great one then and to them.

Mr. Taylor early organized a literary club and debating society, and Claridon has seldom been without one since. He had decided to be a farmer, and an intelligent one—not merely to plant and grub, but understand, study, sympathize with all the processes involved, and be enabled to conduct farming with intelligence and profit, and derive from it something of the higher pleasures of science and observation as well as that of gain. He became a subscriber to the *New England Farmer*, and extended his patronage to other agricultural journals as they sprang up. He began also to buy and collect books as occasion and means permitted, which in time became quite as extensive a library as any to be found in the county. He early turned his own and the attention of his neighbors and friends to the uses and beauties of tree-planting and culture about the houses, lawns, yards, highways, and public places; is to be regarded as the pioneer in this, and was quite the first to discover and make available for this purpose the rare qualities of our native trees, the elm and maple. His own beautiful farm, and Claridon generally, bear ample evidence to his fidelity to an early matured taste for arboriculture.

His early devotion to the cause of a thorough common-school education was marked and practical, wisely judging that in this field was the mission of the American educator. At an early day it was the duty of the courts to appoint examiners of teachers, and Mr. Taylor was one of the earliest, with William L. Perkins and others, in the county. At an early day his then fine, erect, soldierly person attracted the attention of Colonel C. C. Paine,—all that family were colonels and generals,—and he appointed him adjutant of his regiment. Such was his popularity that the commissioned officers of the regiment, with whom it lay, not long after elected him to command them, and the title of colonel, thus acquired, only yielded to that of judge afterwards.

As is generally known, the Western Reserve had received for school purposes a large grant of government lands situate in Tuscarawas and adjoining counties, all in the State. It became necessary to utilize the proceeds of them, as well as to open them to settlers and permit the country to be improved; and in 1830 an act was passed for this purpose, which required that they should be appraised. Mr. Taylor was appointed to this responsible duty, in company with Amos Seward, of Portage, and Ahaz Merchant, of Cleveland. These lands, aggregating sixty thousand acres, were not to be sold for less than the appraised value, although, if not sold within the time specified, were to be offered at public sale. The proceeds were the foundation of the common-school fund for the Western Reserve. That Mr. Taylor executed this duty with fidelity needs no assurance. When completed, he was detailed by the board to report the result at the capital.

Mr. Taylor was elected to represent Geauga County in the general assembly of Ohio, and re-elected,—the first for the session of 1832–33, and the second for 1834–35. I think these elections were by the anti-Masons, who then embodied much of the active intelligence of the county, and the last time he and Seabury Ford were probably rival candidates. However it was, the people of Geauga have always had a serious purpose in the elections of representatives.

None of the second generation of men remember the State politics of those years. We know there were threats of awful war by Governor Mason, the territorial governor of Michigan, about a strip of land, on which stood the then small town of Toledo. The people of that region, in May, 1835, assembled in convention and formed a State constitution, with a boundary so liberal as to include Maumee bay, the mouth of the river, Toledo, and a wide strip of Ohio; and Governor Mason, then quite twenty-one years of age, assembled his forces, with a proclamation, at Monroe, which some people in Ohio then supposed to be a stout-headed, malicious old man, instead of a town, who was setting the young cockerel up to this mischief, and who marched toward Toledo with bloody intent. Good old Robert Lucas, Democratic governor of Ohio, convened the Ohio legislature by proclamation as stout as that of the governor of all Michigan, and Colonel Taylor was of those who responded. Governor Lucas called for volunteers finally, and some of us boys offered to go, but were never mustered. It made a national commotion, however, and John Quincy Adams, who had a capacity for being wrong-headed, stood with "that old Monroe," egging on Governor Mason. Congress finally offered to admit Michigan if she would relinquish her claim to Ohio, and take the upper peninsula instead, a wide wild region north of Mackinaw, between Lakes Superior and Michigan. She refused in 1836, and accepted in 1837. Colonel Taylor, who had a hand in holding Ohio quiet during this excitement, could have told us all about his part of it.

Time elapsed, and in 1846 he was elected one of the associate judges of Geauga County, with Judge Aiken and Judge Converse, which made a very respectable court of itself. Judge Taylor had in his younger days often appeared in the magistrates' courts and before arbitrators, had presided as justice of the peace for

Digitized by Google

many years, had read some of the elementary books, and, with his quick accurate apprehension of things and the respect entertained for him and his associates by the bar, he made a very good presiding judge. Under the old constitution, many powers and duties more municipal than judicial devolved on the associate judges. This place he filled until the change of the judiciary under the new State constitution in 1851.

In politics Mr. Taylor was a Whig of the Giddings and Frank Wade school, which, with a few notable exceptions, was the Geauga type. With the most of these he became a Free-Soiler in 1848. In 1854 he was elected by them again to the House, where, with the memory of his former service, he at once took a high position.

In 1856 he was elected to the Senate by the counties of Ashtabula, Geauga, and Lake. These were the years of Tom Ford as lieutenant-governor, who was never in the chair, the only real service he could render; and it was one of those "nevers" that was much better than late or even early. Judge Taylor was elected president *pro tem.*, and presided at the opening ceremonies of taking possession of the Senate chamber in the famous new State capitol, and generally during his senatorial term was regarded as one of the best presiding officers of that body. During these years Judge Taylor was justly regarded throughout the State as one of its most able and faithful legislators.

Reared with a profound respect for New England orthodoxy, Judge Taylor gave his enlightened assent to the general soundness of its faith more than fifty years ago. He carries his warm vitality, and is carried by it, into all things which he deems worthy his concern. He would necessarily be of the new-school wing, and could not fail of being one of its representative men; was of the Lake and Geauga church conferences for twenty years, and chosen by conference to represent it in the first national council of the Congregational churches at Boston, in 1865. Also in the national council at Detroit, in 1857.

Judge Taylor was largely instrumental in the formation of the Geauga Historical Society, in 1875. Upon its organization he became its president, and has continued at its head to the present time. He has devoted much time to traveling about and holding pioneer meetings in the various townships, delivering addresses, looking up the surviving settlers, stimulating the interest of all classes in the general subject, gathering material, and securing the selection in each of the townships of a competent person to write its history, and has urged them to such diligence that the society has felt itself authorized to canvass for a cheap edition of its undoubtedly valuable collections. He has taken a lively interest in our work, contributed whatever was in his reach, and deplores the action of his association, which precluded our use of its gatherings.*

Judge Taylor was one of the most active promoters of the organization of the Claridon Farmers' Club, instituted some twenty years ago, which has had his steady and warm support to the present time. At the recent August reunion and festival of the Claridon, Chardon, and Hambden clubs, at the centre of Claridon, he delivered a valuable extemporaneous address, full of practical wisdom, the fruit of long experience and wide and varied observation, reading, and reflection.

Prominent in all the social and so-called domestic associations of his region, Judge Taylor, a few years since, organized what is known as the "Central Park Association," the objects of which are to ornament the public grounds of the township, create a taste for, and lead to, general arboriculture, and the laying out and planting of lawns, yards, and grounds of private residences.

Judge Taylor early became a practical speaker, with an easy flow of language and good manner, a thing so useful, and to most Americans born so easy of acquisition, that one wonders why so few intelligent and leading minds acquire the power. Mr. Taylor's mind is of a logical order. He has the capacity, full capacity, of seeing and hearing, which so many lack, and thus draws information from what goes on about him, which he works into thought and ideas. He is without imagination, has little fancy, and perhaps less humor, save of a grim sort. The mind is sound, practical. Kindly, a just and liberal man, pure of spirit, and blameless of life, not greatly seeking, giving more than he receives.

His Mary Wilder fell by the wayside many years ago, after a true woman's unselfish life. True heart, her husband sought no other love. Sons and daughters she left. One devotes her maiden life to him. A son, in a tasteful home, is just across the way.

His homestead, one of the pleasantest situated in that region, has a fine outlook down a gentle slope, westerly, into the sweet vale of "Aquilla lake" and the western Cuyahoga. Here, with faculties unimpaired, in the serene mellowness of ripe years, with the softened rays of the "westering sun" gilding his years, they will run their serene and still luminous course.

* All of them seem to deplore, and the strange thing is that all together seem unequal to getting out of, their own unfortunate action.

HON. ROBERT BRECK PARKMAN.

Robert Breck Parkman was born in Leicester, Massachusetts, May 21, 1771. His father, Alexander Parkman, was a native of Westboro', Massachusetts, and was a soldier in the war of the Revolution.

Soon after its close he removed with his family from Leicester to Westmoreland, in Oneida county, N. Y., being one of the pioneer settlers of the town. His son, Robert, who was the oldest of the family, which in the lapse of time became patriarchal in numbers, was his father's chief assistant in the labors of the new settlement.

HON. ROBERT BRECK PARKMAN.

In 1792, soon after attaining his majority, he went to Cayuga county and began the study of the law, at the same time teaching school in order to defray his expenses. He also while studying engaged in dealing in real estate, and was so far successful that he became the owner of considerable land in and about Cayuga. By too close application to study and business his health failed, and he returned to his father's house, in Oneida county, where he remained two years. During this time, in 1797, he made his first visit to Ohio. This journey, which was made on horseback, was undertaken in part on account of his health, and partly to explore a tract of land which his uncle, Samuel Parkman, of Boston, had before this purchased, and which now constitutes the township of Parkman.

On his return to Cayuga he engaged very actively in forwarding the building of the first bridge across Cayuga lake, giving to the enterprise both time and money. This bridge was completed in 1799.

Early in 1800, Mr. Parkman was admitted to the bar, and began at once the successful practice of the law. In 1803 he again visited Parkman, at this time for the purpose of making a survey of the township, and also to become acquainted with its capabilities with a view to future settlement. At the same time he passed an examination before the Supreme Court, and was admitted to practice law in the State of Ohio. Just before his return to Cayuga, May 29, 1803, he was married at the house of Judge John Walworth, at Grand River, now Painesville, to Miss Lucy Phelps, second daughter of Judge Seth Phelps, of Aurora, New York. The bridal journey of several hundred miles was made on horseback.

Early in June, 1804, he left Cayuga with his wife and infant son for a permanent settlement in Ohio, and arrived at Grand River on the 17th of that month. Leaving Mrs. Parkman and child at the house of Judge Walworth, he at once proceeded to Parkman, the scene of his future labors. While laying the foundation for the practice of his profession, he acted as the agent of his uncle in forwarding the settlement of the township, having, in short, the whole management of the business. The letters of the elder Parkman at this time show great deference to his opinion and confidence in his judgment and integrity, which continued unabated through the many years of their close association in business.

Mr. Parkman was accompanied by his brother-in-law, Alfred Phelps, then a lad of eleven years, who was his companion in his first encampment in the forest. They found on their arrival that the commission appointed by the legislature to run the State road through Trumbull county was on the ground, and Mr. Parkman's first care was, if possible, to secure its passage through that part of the town which the water-power indicated as the future centre of business. In this he failed, and his next object was to erect a shelter for his family. Having chosen a spot near the river, and cleared it sufficiently by the help of a few settlers in adjoining townships, his cabin was made habitable, and in five weeks after his first arrival he saw his family installed in their new abode.

Digitized by Google

This cabin was without floor, doors, or glazed windows, and a large stump in the centre was used as a table. As soon as possible a saw-mill was built near this point, to which Mr. Parkman gave his personal attention, and soon saw it so far completed as to be in operation, when he at once took measures to provide a more suitable habitation for his family. This log house of three rooms, with floors, doors, and windows, stood on what is now the west side of the public square, and was completed and occupied before November.

At this time he was joined by his brother-in-law, Samuel Ledyard, and his wife, who was a sister of Mrs. Parkman, and the united families spent their first winter in the wilderness, with no neighbors nearer than Burton W. Nelson. Fortunately they had with them a small library of well-chosen books, which served to beguile their leisure hours; and as they were all persons of education and refinement, they were not without resources within themselves. Warren, sixteen miles distant, was their nearest post-office, but, for want of roads, could only be reached on horseback, and communication with the outer world was held only at long intervals. Captain Edward Paine, then living at Painesville, who was also a brother-in-law of Mr. Parkman, writes to him about this time, "You say you have no news to communicate. I think it must be on account of your retired situation."

In 1805 a post-office was established, of which Mr. Parkman was made postmaster, which office he continued to hold till the accession of Jackson to the presidency, in 1829, when, under the rule of political proscription for opinion's sake, it passed into other hands. In this month (August, 1805) Mr. Parkman's eldest daughter, Adaline, afterwards the wife of Julian C. Huntington, of Painesville, was born. Her birth is memorable as being that of the first white child born in the township. She grew up into a woman of uncommon beauty, but died in 1834, of consumption, before she had completed her thirtieth year.

No time was lost in pushing forward improvements. In this year a road leading from the point of Mr. Parkman's settlement on the river northeast to the State road was opened.

In 1806 a mill for grinding grain was built, surveys of land were made, and farms laid out, to all of which he gave his personal superintendence. As settlers came into the town his doors were always opened to them, and his house became their home till such time as they could provide one for themselves. He was their counselor in trouble, their physician in sickness, their guide and faithful friend always; and many a discouraged and homesick settler, by his timely aid and words of encouragement, had reason in after-years to bless the memory of the man whose influence saved them from loss, and in the end secured for them comfort and independence.

At this time, and till 1824, at which time occurred the death of Samuel Parkman, he had the whole care of his land on the Reserve, comprising some forty thousand acres, located in Geauga, Ashtabula, Cuyahoga, Portage, Lorain, and Medina counties, as well as that of other persons in Boston; and so faithfully did he execute his trust that during the twenty years of his service no word of dissatisfaction of his management was expressed. During these years also his law-practice was increasing; his business extended to all the counties of the Reserve in which courts were established.

In 1807, Mr. Parkman conceived the project of building a road between the Cuyahoga and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, as well as the clearing of those rivers of the fallen timber, in order to establish direct communication between Lake Erie and the Ohio river, with Cleveland and Marietta as termini. For the purpose of raising funds for this project, as well as to enlist capitalists in the undertaking, he visited Albany and New York in 1808. It does not appear that he was successful.

Meanwhile, his family was increasing. Early in 1807, his second son, Henry Seymour, was born, who was the first white male child born in Parkman, a sketch of whom is given in the body of its history. In this year, Mr. Parkman built another large log house in the northern part of the village, in which himself and family lived till 1818, and in which his children, Edwin, born in 1808, and died of consumption after a long illness in 1828, Lucy Maria, 1810, John Walworth, 1812, and Robert Breck, 1815, were born. Here, also, in 1813, John Walworth died in infancy—an event memorable as being the first death which had occurred in Parkman since its first settlement, nine years previous. There was then no lot set apart for a cemetery, and the child was buried in a quiet spot not far from the dwelling, where, not long after, was added the grave of a younger child unnamed. At the time of the death of these children, Mr. Parkman was dangerously ill with a disease known at that time as "the epidemic."

During these years he was "in labors abundant." Occupied as he was with the cares of his family, which included every settler, all of whom looked up to him as to a father, and with his extensive and varied business, he was the constant recipient of letters from those who had relatives somewhere in Ohio, or *absent* debtors of whom they wished information, or other cases. These were all attended to as far as possible, and the correspondence entailed would fill volumes.

In 1818 he removed to a house in what is now the village, built not long before by Charles C. Paine, and which was the first frame dwelling in Parkman. It is still standing, and in good preservation. While living here, in 1819, he was appointed associate judge, but held the office but a short time, as the performance of its duties was quite impossible in the midst of his other engagements. In the latter part of 1821 he removed to a house in the western part of the public square, which was long known as "the Parkman house," in which he resided the remainder of his life.

In 1820, Mrs. Parkman died, after a long and distressing illness, of consumption. She was, as before stated, the daughter of Judge Seth Phelps, of Aurora, New York, in which place she was born, October 7, 1783, and where the greater part of her early life was passed amid the comparative refinement of the society of that State, and in the enjoyments of the best educational advantages which her native place afforded Her first visit to Ohio was made in 1799, at which time she was the guest of her relative, Judge John Walworth, of Grand River, at whose house she remained till her marriage, in 1803. She accompanied her husband at the time of his first settlement in Parkman, and was the first white woman ever in the town. A true wife for a pioneer, she cheerfully bore her part of the burdens, and shared the discomforts of those primitive times.

As settlers came into the place her house was open to all comers, to whom she dispensed a cheerful and graceful hospitality; and thus for sixteen years, but during the latter part of the time in feeble health, she fulfilled the duties of a wife and mother, and also met the additional demands upon her time and strength to which her husband's position subjected her. Shortly after her death he wrote thus of her: "To her husband she was an excellent companion, to her children an affectionate mother; she was warm in her attachment to her friends. Hers was a life of sickness, particularly the last seven years, but yet a life of unceasing industry. The preparations for the hour of her departure, which she saw steadily approaching, stimulated her in the exercise of her remaining powers to be useful to her family, and her last moments presented to her friends a most perfect blending of the concerns of both worlds. To the acute distress which in her last moments she experienced she submitted without a murmur, considering it as the chastening of a Father whose grievous afflictions are for the best good of his children, and in the full belief that he would watch over and take care of her family, and that in his own good time all would meet in a better world."

She died August 6, in the thirty-seventh year of her age.

In 1823, Mr. Parkman married Mrs. Mary Burt, of Onondaga, New York, who survived him, but died in 1848 from lockjaw, in consequence of a fall.

Mr. Parkman was attacked by sickness when away from home on business, and after a long illness died at Orwell, Ashtabula county, in March, 1832.

His characteristics can be described in few words. He was possessed of a cheerful temperament which no disappointments or reverses of his own were able to disturb; he was firm without being obstinate, hopeful without being over-confident, and was thus admirably fitted for the position which he occupied as the leader in a new settlement.

JOHN PHELPS CONVERSE.

John Phelps Converse was the seventh son and eleventh child of Israel Converse, and was born in Randolph, Orange county, Vermont, January 27, 1792. His father was a native of Stafford, Connecticut.

The Converse family had its origin in the province of Navarre, France, where it was known under the name of De Coignieres. Roger and Robert de Coignieres settled in Durham, England, in the latter part of the reign of William the Conqueror. When the Reformation spread in France, the De Coignieres became Huguenots, and many of the family fell in the massacre of St. Bartholomew. Shortly after that event, Pierre de Coignieres, with his wife and two children, escaped to England, and settled in the county of Essex. In process of time the name, following the English pronunciation, became Conyers, and has been so called in England ever since.

In 1630, Edward Conyers, with Sarah, his wife, and his two sons, Josiah and James (with the addition of a third son, Samuel, born on the passage), sailed from England in the fleet with Winthrop, and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts. During the passage across the ocean the name "suffered a sea-change" by dropping a part of the *y*, and became Convers, and so remained for several generations. Just at what time the *e* was added to the name does not appear. Some branches of the family have not yet adopted it.

Some time between 1735 and 1737, Josiah, the fifth in descent from Edward Convers, settled in Stafford, Connecticut, in which town was born, Aug. 7, 1743, Israel, the father of John Phelps.

At the beginning of the War of the Revolution, Israel Converse entered the

Digitized by Google

army as second lieutenant in one of the regiments of Connecticut troops, and the same year was raised to the rank of captain. He remained in the army till the close of the war, and was discharged with the rank of colonel. In 1787 he removed with his family to Randolph, Vermont, and was one of the pioneer settlers of that place, in which town his son, John Phelps, was born, as above stated.

By the death of his father, which occurred in his fifteenth year, the subject of our sketch was thrown upon his own resources. While quite young he served some time with his brother-in-law, a merchant in Montreal. He afterwards returned to Vermont, and was engaged in a store with his elder brother and in attending school.

HON. JOHN PHELPS CONVERSE.

His health at that time not being good, he left Vermont in 1812, and remained some time in the vicinity of Utica, New York. During the first year he engaged in teaching, and was afterwards for some time the superintendent in a glass-factory. In 1816 he married Miss Betsey Collins, daughter of General Alexander Collins, of Whitestown, New York, who survived her marriage but one year. She died in February, 1817, leaving an infant son. A few months after this event Mr. Converse made his first visit to Ohio, taking the journey partly on account of his health, which was not good, and in part to ascertain its business prospects, with a view to future settlement. The Western Reserve was then the centre of attraction to all whose faces were turned towards Ohio, and in the course of his journeyings he reached Parkman, where he remained a few weeks. At this time also he went to Detroit, and soon after returned to Oneida county.

In July, 1818, he was married, at Westmoreland, Oneida county, to Miss Hannah B. Parkman, the youngest sister of R. B. Parkman, whose acquaintance he had made when in Ohio, she being then on a visit to her brother.

Immediately after this event he removed to Parkman and permanently settled there. In October of that year he purchased a place in the village containing several acres, on the southwest corner of which stood an unfinished house, into which, after putting it in order, he removed with his family, and in which he resided fourteen years.

There being then no house of entertainment in the town, and the location being favorable for that purpose, he opened a hotel, which was kept, with some intermissions, as long as he remained in the place.

For the purpose of creating a home market for the grain raised in the town and vicinity, Mr. Parkman and himself, in 1820, built, and for some years owned, a distillery near the river, and at that time it was looked upon as an important addition to the business facilities of the town; but as the owners were in their own habits temperance men, it needed only the rise of the temperance reformation to cause the building to be converted to other uses.

In 1821 they built, on the left bank of the river, below the village, a mill for the manufacture of linseed oil, which continued in successful operation till 1835. In 1833 they began the erection of a paper-mill, some rods higher up the river, on the opposite side of the stream. At this point the banks of the river are so high that, although the building was one of three stories, the roof only remained above the bank. After the foundations were laid, and the frame put up and inclosed, the original plan was changed, and it was finished as a flour-mill. This mill was burned in 1838.

In the autumn of 1824 he opened a store in the village. The next year he entered into partnership with his elder brother, Porter Converse, which continued till 1828, when it was dissolved and the business closed.

Shortly after this, Porter Converse removed to Unionville, entered into business as a merchant, and resided there till his death, which took place in 1870, in the ninety-third year of his age.

Prior to 1824 the mail through Parkman was carried on horseback once in the week.

Not far from this time Mr. Converse, with others, contracted with the post-office department to carry the mail from Fairport to Poland, Trumbull county, in a conveyance suitable for the accommodation of the traveling public, which was soon enlarged into a daily four-horse post-coach.

The route lay through Painesville, Chardon, Burton, Parkman, and Warren, and prior to the construction of railroads it continued to be the main line of travel for the section of country through which it passed.

His contracts were renewed and extended till the route reached Sandusky, Monroe, and Detroit. The prosecution of the business involved many journeys to Washington and a residence there of weeks, and sometimes months, during which time he became acquainted with Henry Clay and other leaders of the opposition in the time of the Jackson administration.

In 1832, the year of the first visitation of the cholera in the United States, he was dangerously ill with it at Monroe, Mich., but, not being acquainted with the forms of the disease, he was unaware of his danger, and thus recovered.

In 1833 the first mail ever carried across the territory of Michigan was carried by him to Chicago, then only a trading-post, with three or four houses, in the vicinity of Fort Dearborn, thus becoming a second time a pioneer.

He was present when the land upon which the city of Chicago is built was purchased of the Indians and their title extinguished, and, foreseeing the results which the advantages of the location would ultimately produce, he determined to transfer to it his interests and his residence, but a serious illness deterred him at the time, and the fear of sickness for his family, which was then the invariable attendant of western emigration, caused its ultimate relinquishment.

He closed his connection with the post-office department in 1836, after twelve years of service, in which time he had overcome all the difficulties of the route and literally made straight paths for the feet of those who should succeed him.

In 1825 he, with Eleazar Hickox, of Burton, and Isaac Mills, of Portage county, was appointed "to lay out, improve, and keep in repair a road leading from Chardon, in Geauga County, through Burton and Parkman village, in a direction towards Warren." The "working" of this road through Parkman devolved upon him, and was performed soon after the date of his commission. He also, not far from this time, superintended the putting in good traveling order several other roads in the township.

Mr. Converse was a member of the State Legislature during the sessions of 1842–43. In the winter of 1846 he was appointed one of the associate judges of Geauga County, and held the office till it was abolished under the new State constitution of 1851.

In 1863 he was appointed assistant assessor under the internal revenue law, but resigned the place on account of failing health in 1864.

Mrs. Converse died in 1859. She was the youngest daughter of Alexander Parkman, and was born in Westmoreland, Oneida county, New York, September 25, 1793. She was twenty-two years younger than her brother Robert Breck. She had been a longer resident in Parkman than her husband; her first visit was made in 1814, at which time, in company with her brother, she made the whole journey from Oneida county on horseback. They passed through Buffalo while it was still smoking from its burning by the British troops and Indians.

She was a woman of intelligence and energy of character, and in her own sphere met and discharged the arduous duties which devolved upon her in the various relations of life in which she was placed.

In 1862, Mr. Converse married Mrs. Rebecca Hahns, of Cleveland, who survived him. She died instantly of apoplexy in September, 1877.

Mr. Converse always took a deep interest in all matters pertaining to the public welfare, both as regarded his own neighborhood and that of the country at large, and was ever ready to give to such his hearty support.

He gave an ardent adherence to the government during the war of the rebellion, and rejoiced with all good patriots in the overthrow of slavery.

When he met with reverses of fortune—and he had his full share of them—he did not give way to despondency or inaction. His usual phrase at such times was, "We will pick the flint and try again." In politics he was a Whig of the Giddings and Wade school. He was one of the delegates to the Buffalo convention of 1848, at the time of the organization of the Free Soil movement, which culminated in the Republican party, to the principles of which he gave an unwavering support.

He was kind and affectionate in his domestic relations, and for the last twenty-

Digitized by Google

five years he was a member of the Congregational church. His death took place February 21, 1865, at the age of seventy-three.

His family consisted of four children; the eldest, Oliver Collins, the son of his first wife, who was born at Cayuga, New York, January 18, 1817, died at Parkman in 1839.

His three daughters, the children of his second wife, are still living.

OLIVER WOODWORTH LUDLOW, M.D.

Here was a man sprung from the common people, who never achieved any measure of what is called success, was not greatly learned, performed no striking action, accumulated no wealth, made no discoveries in art or science, endowed no college or hospital, founded no sect or new order, belonged to no church, was a member of no association, filled no official position, was not in the war of the rebellion, who died at the age of sixty-five, and yet the people, his friends and neighbors, spontaneously erected a monument to his memory. There must have been much in the life worth the living; something worthy of a record, and that will repay study.

Francis Ludlow was of English origin, born in 1776, on Long Island, and for the rest "was a shoemaker by trade," and died in Chatauqua, New York, in 1837. Sally Coltron was of Welsh blood, born in Tolland, town and county, Connecticut, 1872. She was a woman of strong traits and mental endowments, with quite a wonderful memory. She died in Wisconsin in 1858. These two were married in 1798, removed a good many times, and found life a constant hard struggle. Of the children born to them, the boys, save Oliver, were sailors, some of them famous Lake Erie captains—one at least an ocean-skipper.

Oliver, the eldest, was born at Seneca, Cayuga county, New York, January 1, 1800, was his mother's New Year's gift, and partook largely of her qualities. He early evinced great aptitude for books and learning: and though his father taught him to make shoes, his mother must have taught him other things. He was slenderly as a child, and grew up a slim, dark, thoughtful boy, black-browed, with curling black hair, and quite extraordinary eyes, dark and striking. With manhood came better health and fuller development, and at twenty-five he was an unusually handsome man, with a fine pose of the head and manly bearing.

At eighteen he taught his first school, and quite early showed a decided aptitude as an instructor, a faculty with which he was endowed in an eminent degree. He early, without the aid of an instructor, acquired a knowledge of the Latin tongue, which was a source of great pleasure to him, and quite mastered the rudiments of the various branches of mathematics. His first purpose seems to have been to follow this bent, and pursue teaching as a profession.

At nineteen, with a shirt in a cotton handkerchief, with a few shillings in his pocket, he walked from his mother's to Painesville, Ohio, where he was engaged for two or three years as teacher, and devoted his leisure with great ardor to the acquisition of knowledge. At twenty-two he went to Burton, where he remained three years. These were eventful, and had possibly, not a wholly favorable influence on all his after-life. There was then a flourishing academical school at that place; a thoroughly-organized, rather rigid church, a circle decidedly aristocratic, at the head of which was the late chief-justice of the State, not without despotic traits of character. Seabury Ford had just returned from Yale, and Reuben Hitchcock graduated soon after, and took charge of the academy. Young Ludlow was a man of great ardor of temperament, of great enthusiasm, versatile, possibly a little volatile in the pursuit of objects, some of which did not possess the power to draw him permanently. Here the young man engaged as a teacher in the academy, and also commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Goodwin, a physician of considerable local celebrity.

There was also a very beautiful young lady, a daughter of one of the favored Burton families, who attracted the young stranger, and in turn was powerfully drawn to him. It was a mutual attachment, of two strong natures. The young man's religious notions and life were at that time quite in harmony with Burton orthodoxy. He had been kindly received, was admired, but was not to be thought of as a suitor, a husband, of the beautiful, well-endowed belle of Burton. A penniless adventurer, coming from nowhere, he was one of the proudest and most sensitive of men—perhaps too proud, when he had the heart of the maiden. Perhaps, after all, he acted wisely, though under the influence of not the wisest human aspirations. He went away. Whether driven away by her, or by mutual concurrence or desertion on his part, or the intervention of others, I know not. I have been told, by an eye-witness of the meeting of these two, years after, when she was a wife and mother, and he a husband and parent, in a flourishing business. The emotions were overpowering to both, showing deep wrong and deepest hurt to the most sacred of human loves, wherever the fault may justly lie.

He went to Chardon in 1824, took charge of an academical school, and became a student under Dr. Everet Denton, a very remarkable man, and one of the most famous physicians of his day. Here he engaged in teaching with his usual success. He spent three or four years in this school and study, when, being eminently fitted, he applied for admission into the Ohio Medical Society, whose diploma would have made him an M.D., with the rights and privileges of a doctor of medicine. Here he was met by a paper from the late chief-justice, referred to above, containing a statement that he was dissipated, and possessed a character which precluded his admission into a society of honorable men. It was a thunderbolt which for the time blasted him. He denounced it as untrue, calumnious, and protested the purity of his life. He was young, friendless, unknown, and it was as fatal as the brand of heaven. Most unquestionably it did him grave injustice, as unquestionably the ostensible author of it supposed it to be true. He was utterly incapable of intentional injury. He was undoubtedly made use of by enemies who could not be known. In Burton the statements to the young man's prejudice were believed. There was much in his after-conduct, under the development of an unfortunate hereditary tendency, to give countenance to the tales of his irregular habits. Whatever may have been the intention of the real authorities, on which the distinguished writer relied, the shaft for a time seemed fatal. The student of years was not merely "plucked:" the foundation of a professional life seemed to perish, and promise and hope withered. It struck home to the deep, strong nature of the young man, and called into exercise the courage and inflexible elements stored in him. The wound rankled long. It never gangrened, nor were thoughts of fierce revenge cherished. Marked and seemingly marred, the now mature man, returned from the slaughter of his hopes and personal fame, offered himself to the heart of a pure maiden, whose family understood his surroundings and misfortune, was accepted and married, when, with scanty wardrobe and slender purse, he made his way to New York city, and entered himself as a student in the academy of medicine. This could at least graduate him, the Ohio Medical Society to the contrary notwithstanding.

He was obliged to do something to meet expenses. He applied for a place as teacher in the public schools, and was sent to the examiners. He was a little seedy in dress, with possibly something of the Bohemian in his manner that did not prepossess them. As the readiest way to rid themselves of him, they turned him over to a flippant young examiner to test his acquirements. He understood the purpose, and would annihilate the proposed teacher. He tried it with an impossible grammatical problem, which to his confusion, the applicant pleasantly exposed. This was followed by a few random questions of intrusive severity, which were easily answered, when an older and wiser man came to the aid of both, and the stranger was furnished with the needed certificate of fitness, and a recommendation for employment. The first day he had a dozen scholars. He had worn out his shoes in the journey from Ohio, and walked the school-room in his socks. The marvels the scholars told of him filled the room the next day. The third it was found too small. On Monday of the next week he was provided with a more spacious school-room. In less than two years he graduated, and with his diploma he returned to his wife and infant daughter, who awaited his return in Chardon.

He now removed to Newbury, five miles west of Burton; fitted up an empty log house; engaged himself to teach the winter school of his neighborhood, and held himself out to practice. Dr. Goodwin's ride extended daily into Newbury. It was here under the shadow, in the face, in defiance of those he was compelled to regard as his enemies, he resolved to fight the battle of his life. Few men possessed better personal qualities for such a contest, if true to himself. Mature, of superior personal advantages, fine address, a really learned man in his profession, of much general culture, of marked superior ability, large magnetism, great enthusiasm of nature, volatile, and with a hereditary tendency to a fatal weakness, it was to be a struggle mainly with himself. His school was a marvel of success. He won his way rapidly in his profession. He undertook the school the second winter. His increase of practice quite destroyed it. During the fourth winter in Newbury, his day-book came to the hands of an elder brother of the writer of this sketch for posting, and for a period of time slightly in excess of a month, during the prevalence of pneumonia, then called lung-fever, the aggregate charges were in excess of one thousand dollars, although the prices were very low.

Few men were equal to such labor, and perhaps at no period of his professional life were his calls so numerous. His life in Newbury was in many respects pleasant and prosperous. His reputation was constantly widening, and in the hands of thrift the proceeds, though rarely realized in money, would have been considerable. He had many pleasant associations, and was the centre of a widening circle of intelligent friends. His nearest neighbors on the west were the Riddles. He found there many books, periodicals, and newspapers. The third son of the Riddle family was then the male head of the house, whom he at once

Digitized by Google

strongly drew to himself, as he did one or two of the younger. He made himself their private instructor, inspired them with emulation and courage, supervised their studies, and gave direction to their ambition. When the elder of those referred to was deemed fitted to commence the law, he accompanied him to Jefferson, introduced him to Messrs. Giddings and Work, secured their interest in him and his entrance into their office. He watched his progress with the anxious care and hope of an elder brother, and on his untimely death, in 1837, he lamented him with a sorrow scarcely second to that of the stricken family. He was of the greatest service to a younger brother, and contributed largely to his education, and perhaps in a measure fashioned or gave bent to the purpose of his life.

In 1843 he removed to Auburn Corners, where he continued to practice his profession until his death, on the second day of August, 1865, driving his laborious rounds to the last, having visited a large number of patients on the day preceding his death, which was very sudden and late in the evening.

Something further must be said of his mental and moral endowments, of his temperament, ere I can in any way possess others of any just conception of the man. He had great ardor of temperament, was by nature an enthusiast, was alive to many forms of natural beauty and grandeur, and capable of appreciating the most exquisite charms of literature, with a preference for poetic forms. He was an accomplished astronomer, and was perhaps more steadily devoted to its study and a contemplation of its wonders than to any other branch of science.

He was at times a practical botanist, and while the passion was on he pursued it with a beautiful enthusiasm. I have known him to carry about fresh specimens, explaining the perfection and beauty of their structure, with a running comment upon their habits and histories, to every man and woman who could appreciate the beauty and delicacy of such rare creations. With his great magnetism and quite wonderful power of teaching, he found a great many whom he could interest, so I have known him to carry round a book and read some rare, beautiful, or striking passage to different individuals. Sometimes he would be vexed and at others amused beyond measure at the stupidity of some of the subjects into which he would attempt to cut these exquisite things. Thomson's "Seasons" did duty in this way for a long time, as did Young's "Night Thoughts," Beattie, and Hervey's "Meditations," Gray's "Elegy," and many other authors. Somebody gave him an old copy of "Watts on the Mind," and he immediately became a mental philosopher, and had us all eagerly cultivating our memories and other faculties. Sometimes it was English grammar; sometimes Euclid's "Elements;" Virgil to the very few; more usually astronomy. What I have called volatility does not at all accurately express what I mean. There were deep, changeless foundations of nature and character in him, seemingly never shaken, but he had many passions and enthusiasms, which seldom became chronic, but ruled quite sovereignly for the time. These were things, objects, purposes, and never persons. In 1836 he went for a week or so to Maumee to speculate. He took on Fourierism for a time, and lectured in his neighborhood. He was once asked to deliver a Fourth-of-July oration, and at once a due observance of the day was the chief end and aim of a normal American citizen. He roused up the whole community; went off to Gillmore's little furnace to secure the casting of a piece of ordnance, which was a failure. His patriotism carried him past the day, and he delivered an effective oration, although, I remember, he was, a few months later, not a little amused on coming across the manuscript of that locally famous performance. Phrenology lasted him two or three months, as did Owenism, and various megrims.

He possessed a wonderful power of throwing himself for the time into an enterprise, or current of thought, or new ideas. He was by nature something of an orator, had great natural eloquence, was a fine conversationalist, and hence was always an effective advocate or partisan. In politics a moderate Whig, a stanch Republican, but there was nothing in politics that aroused his easily-excited enthusiasm. Curiously enough, with this light surface shiftiness, his intellect, though of a brilliant, sparkling order, was strong, clear, and its workings logical. The mental balance was always in good normal order. A frank, natural, intensely sincere man, he was as incapable of concealment or finesse as possible. His fault was his frank directness; and when it is remembered that he was a hater of hypocrisy and a merciless pulverizer of shams, that he abhorred all meanness and made open war on all unmanliness and mental and moral cowardice, it may be supposed that, with his plain, forceful speech and power of sarcasm, he stirred up the gall of many. I speak of him as I knew him best, before he was forty. When he came to know men and himself better, he had a more catholic philosophy of human life.

The peculiarities of his mind appeared in his notions of names. The perpetuation of family names was with him a subject of ridicule. If a boy was snub-nosed, snub him again by calling him Bob, because he had a more snub-nosed and worse snubbed Uncle Bob. Perpetuate unpleasant personal peculiarities, and add to them whatever of odium some older relative may have acquired. Or make contrasts: Let little John succeed big John, and short John be tagged out with long John. In the instances of his own children: At the birth of his eldest daughter, in 1828, he was solacing his own misfortunes with the history of the beautiful and unfortunate queen of France, and she was named Marie Antoinette. On the birth of a son, in 1831, he was studying botany, and the boy was called after the Swedish naturalist Linnæus. Another was born in 1833, when the doctor and my elder brother were experimenting with an electrical machine, and he received the name of Franklin. Later, in 1835, while he was laughing over "Knickerbocker's History of New York," a third son was presented him, and he naturally took the name of its author, Irving. On the arrival of the fourth, in 1837, he was renewing his acquaintance with the Spartans, and this boy became Lycurgus; and it may be added that there was something in the appearance of each of these large-headed, grave, dark-faced boys fitting well to the names. A daughter, in 1842, received the name of Josephine. A third, in 1847, was blessed with the name of her mother,—a rare and blessed woman, who, on the birth of his youngest son, in 1849, bestowed his father's name of Oliver on him.

A man of large-heartedness, generous to injustice to himself and his own, though always with a large practice, his kindness and easiness with his patients made him content with the smallest, and often with no compensation. As may be supposed, he was foremost in all educational movements, largely in advance of his time. Himself by special gifts a teacher, no man had such a power of revealing matter to be imparted, of investing it with such attraction, and of inspiring a pupil with such a desire to learn. Common, dull, routine things, in his hands, became new, fresh, and surrounded with a charm. Largely an object-teacher, he early employed all the later means; and though early withdrawn from the charge of schools, he exercised a wide and most enlightened influence over them, giving his time, giving his means, and often disgusted at the stupid indifference of the common people to the greatest possible subject of concern, the wise education of themselves and children. In his charities he was as wide as his knowledge of men's needs, and as free as his capacity to contribute. Nor did he hesitate to strip himself or family to supply them. A man came along one day quite barefooted, and the doctor not only provided him with food, but sent him on his way in Franklin's boots, although that philosopher had but a single pair. On a small home-farm this youth one year raised eighteen or twenty bushels of beans, and dreamed of marketing them. The doctor's buggy distributed them if wisely yet too well, and in a few months beans had to be purchased for the family.

Many individual instances of his benevolence might be quoted. At an early day one autumn a young man in ill health found his way to the doctor's house, a weak, slender, helpless, homeless youth. He was taken in, cared for, nursed, cheered, tended, fed, clothed, and loved. He became one of the family. The helpless one, spite of the doctor's skill, at the end of a year died. At his grave his benefactor set up a neat monument, on which was inscribed,—

"Here rests his head upon the lap of earth
A youth to fortune and to fame unknown.
* * * * * *
He gave to misery all he had,—a tear;
He gained from heaven—'twas all he asked—a friend."

Dr. Ludlow was raised by his mother in the tenets of New England orthodoxy, and notes from his diary, while in Burton, show that he then adhered to her teachings, and was familiar with the struggles of mortal depravity with the allurements and chains of Satan, against whom he seems to have held his own. As he grew older, and mastered the secrets of science, especially of the younger geology, he broke from these narrower, and, as it seemed to him, dark and discrediting views, and orthodoxy came in for his sarcasm. Later still, he found a way of reconciling the seeming discrepancy, and sought for a plan,—for a kind of rationalism, which at best is a kind of pious infidelity. More latterly, despairing of finding a resting-place for revelation, the strong religious instincts so early nurtured by his mother found expression in the religion of humanity, of which he was a true, heroic, and tender-hearted practicer. He recognized men as his brothers, became reconciled to them, relinquished impossible expectations, sought the good that was in all, found much, and managed to content himself with it. He ceased to require of men what was not in them, and no longer upbraided them for its absence. He learned to moderate his expectations, and formulated a wise, practical philosophy of human life. He pursued his profession in accord with his views of the average man, and what he himself owed to the great whole of men, giving his utmost, requiring the least return. Loving much, he gave more; worthy to lead, he was servant of all. One incident of his early professional career illustrates the broad humanitarian ground he early occupied, and which, through his after-life, was better for his foot-prints upon it. In infancy of his eldest daughter, she, as was feared, was mortally ill. While she was seemingly failing, he was called to attend the confinement of a poor woman, already the mother of three quite young and otherwise helpless children. The

Digitized by Google

case was most critical and protracted. There was no other medical help. His own child was failing; his anxious wife sent repeated messages for his return. He dispatched the best advice and encouragement possible, but remained with his charge for three days. He conducted the poor woman safely through, saved her child, and left her to sustain the others. His own child recovered. The principle of his conduct was that his child, though dear, dear as life, was but one. Here were five, and he did not hesitate. The world finally came to know that here was a broad, natural, cultured man, of most active life, who lived on this principle, and when he died they built his monument.

As a physician, well learned, with rare powers of perception and observation, he studied his cases, corrected his reading, and the theories of the books, and so reached a power and skill to deal with human ailments rarely equaled. Impatient was he, and often baffled, like the gods, by the stupidity of mortals. So persistently would they violate the plainest rules of conduct in their lives, and then hurry off a messenger to him for relief, that they often withered under his reproof while his skill relieved their bodies. "Glutton! you fill yourself to the mouth with green corn and cucumbers. I've half a mind to let you work it out. I will next time." What he might he did to disseminate practical sanitary ideas and rules to insure healthful, vigorous lives among his people. This slight sketch would be incomplete, and injustice would be done the subject of it, if I omitted to light up another part of his life.

Dr. Ludlow inherited that so often fatal tendency which sooner or later calls into activity that insatiable, never again sleeping, always clamoring appetite, which once awakened ever possesses the soul and sense of the victim of it. Supposed to be more irresistible when thus derived than when engendered by the unfortunate's own excesses, how early it manifested itself cannot now be known. The subject of it, himself, always solemnly averred that the world could not have known it till years after the charges made upon him, referred to above. How soon he became aware that he was possessed of a devil—a veritable, malignant, restless, sleepless fiend—he may not himself have known. All his passions were strong.

His was a nature in which the potent elements of human character—of force and will—were the predominant in the main, though often worsted by a baffling, mocking spirit that brought wavering and uncertainty among them at times. At some time, and early, perhaps before his Newbury life, he must have become aware that, lurking in his nature, never to be expelled or wholly silenced, he carried this almost superhuman foe,—that, in the wonderful processes of conception and development which to him were ever a miracle, spite of the care and love of mother, spite of the living walls of her body, this pre-existent spirit of evil came and possessed itself of the pulpy embryo, to cry out, war against, overwhelm, and perhaps destroy, the good and glory of his life and soul. However this was, that knowledge came to him at some time, and the varying struggle began,—the struggle which in some form is fought out in every human soul,—not between this fiend and the better angels of man's nature, but between them and the lesser forces of passion and appetite. We know that the conflict was waged, and raged for years in a strong nature, a high soul, between Michael and his angels, and Satan and his,—an awful conflict in the narrow prison-house of a man's physical nature, in the boundless realm of a powerful, darkened soul. It is a war which the soul must fight alone,—one in which friends and dearest lovers can have little part, and from which the inscrutable God seems to withdraw himself, and leave the good to its own strength and weakness.

Through the busy hours of waking day, the nights of solitude and silence, in the family surrounded by wife and little ones, by the bed of the sick, at the council board, in the long lonely rides by noon, under the stars, whose motions he always observed with wondering awe, for days and weeks, months and years, the conflict went on. Sometimes the fiend triumphed, and days—darker than night—of humiliation, shame, and remorse. Despite his calling upon God, his hopes of human love, of wife and children, ambition, the praise of men, the scoffs of enemies, he fell, to rise and renew the fight. Many and many a time the good, brave, and true prevailed, and the hosts of evil were driven below and chained, barred down, and walled over, were kept imprisoned for years, and the exultant soul went forth in the redeemed sunlight with joy, only to be waylaid and overwhelmed again in darkness. Gradually the stronger, better elements grow yet stronger and more vigilant. The will more inflexible, the foe was driven to narrower and more limited regions, till the diminished prison was closed up, and no angel of evil ever after had strength to roll the stone from the living tomb.

All the later years of his life were years of serene, successful labor,—a great soul was redeemed to purity and unwavering strength. It was the days of consequent shame and anguish, as he recovered from a lost battle, that taught the recovering spirit the presence of the electric bond of brotherhood. That however proud in conscious superiority and elevation, it was, nevertheless, twin of the least endowed, of the most abased. This gospel of humanity he reverently accepted, and lovingly taught by the power and persuasion of a daily life and example.

His marriage, which brought the lamp of a pure, unselfish love to light up the abyss of his early life, shone strong and steadily over all his after-days,—a true, tender, strong, brave woman's heart, with all her instincts, courage, and purity of life, with the clear-mindedness, the hopefulness, and much of the strength of her race.* She was the strong man's help,—often his stronger help,—and at the end of that last, long, toilsome August day, her arms received the sinking form, and her breast sustained the head never again to lift itself in conscious manhood.

On the whole, few lives within our observation have been better rounded and more complete. A wise teacher of a charitable philosophy of human life, and finally himself more wisely taught. His people marked their just appreciation of him; but the example of a strong man, greatly tempted, often falling, but finally triumphing, redeeming himself to a life of wide usefulness, charity, and benevolence, will survive the marble with which they would commemorate their estimate of him.

THOMAS W. HARVEY.

Among the learned professions, that of the teacher has but recently found for itself a place. But a few years ago, and the church and law and medicine occupied the only recognized highways leading to scholastic fame. Through them, and through them alone, was it possible for the young aspirant, thirsting for knowledge and its ultimate rewards, to realize the bright dreams of his ambition.

THOMAS W. HARVEY.

But "the world moves," and conditions change. To-day there are other workers in iron besides the smith at his forge, and other workers of wood than the carpenter, with his saw and plane. The field of mechanical labor has widened, and whereas at one time it lay open only to a few rude workers, it now admits a multitude of handicraftsmen furnished with new tools and new methods provided by the inventive spirit of the times, and the result is, the world has been the gainer. The productions of mechanical labor are now of almost endless variety, meeting every requirement which utility can make; the products are better fashioned and greatly cheapened, until now the humblest person may enjoy comforts and luxuries which a few centuries ago were undreamed of by kingly power.

What is true of the department of mechanical labor is also true of other fields of human activity, and especially true of the profession of teaching. From obscurity it has rapidly risen to prominence. Whereas but a few years since, the workers were few and unskillful, now they are many, and form an organized body of devoted laborers, everywhere recognized as belonging to a *profession* which honors them, and which many of them honor. In this important department of human activity are now employed much of the best brain and broadest culture of our land. How fitting that in the teacher we should find the highest order of talent; that he should be a man of thought and learning, eminent for scholarly attainments, and of unimpeachable character! for enlightenment and integrity

* Mrs. Ludlow was Harriet, the youngest daughter of Thomas and Sybil Metcalf, late of Chardon, and a sister of Mrs. Sidney Converse. She is a woman of great strength of character, and much sweetness, quietness, and tenderness of nature. She survives her husband, and resides with B. F. Ludlow, their son, on the Auburn homestead. The other sons and daughters survive.

Digitized by Google

both look to him more than to any other for encouragement, for life, and for future growth.

We of to-day should feel grateful that we live at a time when the educator has become an acknowledged force in this country. The soldier and statesman, the lawyer and jurist, the priest and bishop, with men skilled in physic, have been always, but the press and the public school are of to-day and the future. Each department has an important work to perform, but to the successful educator more than to any one of the others must society look for the realization of its best and brightest hopes.

Among the foremost educators of our State the subject of our sketch is justly ranked. For more than a third of a century he has been an industrious and constant laborer in his chosen profession. He is a New Englander by birth, and was born in New London, New Hampshire, on the 18th day of November, 1821. His early boyhood was lived in the old Granite State; but when he was about twelve years of age his father, Moses E. Harvey, removed to Ohio with his family, and purchasing a farm in the northeast corner of Concord township, settled thereon. Here young Thomas lived for the next four years, with pretty much the same experiences, no doubt, as were common to other farmer-lads of that day. But the sullen routine of farm-work was not congenial to his tastes. He could and did perform the endless variety of farm duties after a fashion, such as wood-chopping and brush-gathering, fence-building, corn-hoeing and husking, grass-mowing, and hay-hauling, potato-digging, cow-driving, milking and churning, and pig-feeding, but his heart was not in his work. In his breast there was a burning desire for knowledge that called loudly for a change regarding the life-labor which he must perform. And the change came.

In 1836, when fifteen years of age, he came to Painesville, and entered the printing office of Horace Steele, then the publisher of the *Republican*. Here he remained about six years, including the two years of his apprenticeship. His yearning for knowledge and his desire for a good education now increased. There was something about the very atmosphere of the printing-office that stimulated this thirst. Three or four months of attendance at the district school had been all each year of his boyhood and early manhood had afforded him. His leisure hours were now improved with rigid economy. He devoted them to reading and study. At first he was his own instructor, but as he began to make some progress, and by practicing economy to save a little out of his earnings, was soon able to employ a tutor, which he did for about two years. He attended the Western Reserve Teachers' Seminary, at Kirtland, during part of the years 1842, 1843, and 1844, at that time a most excellent school, and in a flourishing condition. At this place he made rapid progress as a scholar, and soon after leaving this school he established the Geauga High School, an academical institution, at Chardon, Ohio. After occupying this position for three years, some time in 1848 he removed to Republic, Seneca county, and became principal of an academy, in which he labored for three years. As his reputation as a well-qualified and successful instructor became more general, his services were sought in wider fields of labor, and in 1851 he became superintendent of schools at Massillon. Up to about this time public schools in Ohio existed only in name; there was scarcely no attempt made to classify or grade the scholars according to advancement in studies. The "High School" was almost unheard of, and State supervision slight. The teachers were often illy qualified, and always scantily paid. The profession had no standing; few ambitious men were content to remain in its ranks, but used it as a means of support while obtaining an education, and at the first opportunity leaving it for something more promising as a profession. Not so with Professor Harvey; others might desert their calling, others might serve it as a stepping-stone to other professions, but with him teaching was an enthusiasm, a labor of love, to which he would willingly devote his lifetime. He remained at Massillon fourteen years, when he was, in 1865, called to occupy a similar position at Painesville, in which capacity he served until 1871. At this time his name was brought before the Republicans of Ohio as a candidate for State commissioner of common schools. Although the names of other eminent educators were likewise presented to the convention, Professor Harvey was nominated and afterwards elected, and held the office for the regular term of three years.

In this capacity he rendered the State good service, doing much to strengthen the public school system, making many improvements, and adding thereby to his already wide reputation as a manager and able worker in the cause of education. In 1877, Professor Harvey again became superintendent of the Painesville schools, which position he at present occupies. His abilities as an educator were so well known that he has been tendered the charge of the schools at Cleveland, as also those at Columbus, but declined serving in both instances, being at the time engaged in work that claimed his time and attention, and entirely congenial to his tastes. Mr. Harvey's contributions to educational literature have been considerable and valuable. His long experience in the class-room made him thoroughly familiar with text-books, and, realizing their many imperfections, and their lack of adaptation to the pupil's wants, it became a cherished purpose to do something towards improving them. But the duties of his profession were exacting and absorbed his time, leaving him little opportunity to carry out his plans. However, while engaged in the discharge of the most arduous school-room duties, he was still able to employ a few moments of each day in the work of preparing a series of text-books, which at last were published, and immediately came into favor with leading school-men. Among the titles of his books are "Practical Grammar," "Elementary Grammar," "First Lessons in Language," and a series of readers and spellers. He also assisted in the preparation of the Eclectic series of geographies. All these books are now published by Van Antwerp, Bragg & Co., Cincinnati. Mr. Harvey has contributed at intervals for many years to the leading educational periodicals of the day.

During all the years of his professional life Professor Harvey has been frequently called upon to lecture in various localities, and in this way filled in intervals he could spare from his literary labors. In 1845 he attended at Chardon the second teachers' institute held in the State. In this field he has been a worker from the beginning, and as a lecturer and instructor has a reputation far beyond State limits. Professor Harvey has been a tireless and systematic student all his life, and has been very successful in imparting knowledge to others. He is a man of large and varied information; careful, painstaking, and thorough in everything he undertakes. He is modest and unassuming in his disposition, sensitive to praise, plain in his habits of living, and in his method of speaking direct and forcible. In manners he is affable and genial to an unusual degree. He is still in the prime and vigor of manhood. With regular habits of life, pleasant family and social relations, a kindly disposition, a mind well trained by observation and study, and stored with the riches of books, advancing years will sit lightly and pleasantly upon him, and may be looked forward to as bringing him more and more of the ripe fruit of the golden autumn of a well-spent life.

A. L. TINKER.

We have been unable to obtain the data with which to prepare this gentleman's biography; and all we can say is that he stands confessedly at the head of the bar of his own county, and is regarded as one of the foremost lawyers in northern Ohio. His field of practice is very extensive. His wife is the eldest daughter of John A. Ford, formerly of Burton.

HON. JOEL F. ASPER.

Joel F. Asper was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, April 20, 1822. He removed with his father to Ohio in 1827, was admitted to the bar in 1844. He was a delegate to the Buffalo convention in 1848, and editor of the *Western Reserve Chronicle* in 1849. From August 13, 1850, until March 25, 1852, he edited the *Chardon Democrat*. In 1861 he raised a company and was mustered into the volunteer service as captain, serving at the battle of Winchester, where he was wounded. In 1862 he was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and in 1863 was mustered out of service on account of wounds received in action. In 1864 he organized a regiment of

Digitized by Google

National Guards, and became its colonel, and was with it at the battle of Kellar's Bridge, receiving compliments for his services there. The regiment was known as the One Hundred and Seventy-first. In December, 1864, he removed to Chillicothe, Missouri, and practiced law successfully. In 1866 he commenced the publication of the *Spectator*, in which he advocated the nomination of General Grant. He was a delegate to the Chicago convention, also to the State convention, where he secured the adoption of a suffrage amendment plank in the platform. He was elected to the Forty-first Congress as a Radical Republican, but was defeated in the nominating convention for re-election to Congress by *one vote*. He practiced law with success up to the time of his death, October 1, 1872.

Mr. Asper was widely known and generally esteemed. For a new member he occupied a fair position in the House. Mrs. Asper, who survives her husband, was well known and very highly esteemed in Chardon.

THE PHELPSES OF GEAUGA

are a remarkable strain of men. Physically finely formed, well endowed mentally, men of strong, fine fibre, capable of endurance, with great will-power and force of character, and whose careers in the service of their country have been marked by the higher qualities of patriotism, courage, and conduct of the heroic cast. Three generations of them have manifested their devotion to the country by gallant service in every general war in which it has been engaged. I regret that I cannot give some account of the genesis of this family. It must have come of good stock. Such men do not spring spontaneously from the earth. Their roots must strike deep and reach back. The first of them,

HON. SETH PHELPS,

was a native of New England, and born Nov. 17, 1751, undoubtedly in Connecticut, yet of the place no record shows, nor can any of the descendants tell. Hon. E. B. Morgan, a near relative, says, "I always understood he was of Groton, Connecticut. The first glimpse I get of him has the germ of a romance. When a body of our troops in the Revolution were marching through a Connecticut town, a beautiful young maiden, one of an admired and admiring throng of such, said to a companion, pointing to the gallant officer at the head of the column, 'Do you see that handsome young officer? He will be my husband some day,' and he was." The smitten maiden was Lucy Ledyard, a sister of General Ledyard, and niece of that Colonel Ledyard slain by a ruffian officer for a too heroic defense of a fort, on the invasion of Connecticut by Arnold. The young officer was Captain Seth Phelps, of the Continentals. I never heard the story of how the wished-for event was brought about. The condensed record says it occurred Sept. 10, 1780, so it was during the war. I know, also, that he was with Wayne when he carried Stony Point with unloaded muskets, and was an aid to General Washington on the great day at Monmouth, and that he served through the war.

The Ledyard family was not only historic, but of social distinction; one sister was the grandmother of the Mr. Morgan referred to, who says that the Phelps and Lucy marriage also took place at Groton. Another sister was the wife of the patroon Livingston. After the war Phelps, in company with John Walworth, purchased a body of several hundred acres of land,—the site of the beautiful town of Aurora, Cayuga county, New York,—to which he removed in 1789 or 1790. Here he built a somewhat famous house, known as "Castle McComber." He laid out the town of Aurora, then with all that region in the old county of Herkimer; and, though not a lawyer, he was appointed the president judge of a court answering to the Ohio court of common pleas. On the division of Herkimer, Aurora became the seat of the new county of Onondaga, and Judge Phelps, as he was ever after called, became the judge of the new county. Among other positions he was many years a prominent member of the New York Legislature. He sold out his property in New York in 1817 or 1818, purchased quite a body of land in Ohio, which he may have visited much earlier, and removed to Parkman, Geauga County, where he died in 1826. Lucy, the wife, died at the birth of E. F. Phelps, the third son, March 9, 1796. His second wife was Sally Pierce. They were married in May, 1797. The eldest son, Dr. Seth Phelps, died in Demerara, South America. The daughters—Lucy became the wife of the late Judge Parkman; Ann became the wife of Samuel Ledyard, 2d; Mary was the wife of Captain Edward Paine, of Chardon. The other sons of this marriage, Alfred and Edwin F., will be spoken of hereafter. Of the second marriage several children were born. The sons were Theodore, Nelson, Hamilton, and the daughters, Phyana Mrs. Orlando Cutter, and Sally, who became Mrs. J. O. Granger.

In person Judge Phelps had singular advantages: tall, commanding, with a large head and aquiline features, a face handsome in youth and striking in middle life and old age.

From a letter written for my use I subjoin a sketch of his character: *

"Judge Phelps was a remarkable man. With limited education, he was one of nature's noblemen. Of strong good sense, firm as a rock, despising anything like a trick or misrepresentation, strictly honorable. His knowledge of law was like that of any good sound farmer, yet he was made the presiding judge of the county of Onondaga; when Herkimer was divided, and when Onondaga was divided, and Cayuga created, he was continued for several years. It was said he had little use for books; and in that day justice was sought, technicalities and quirks were left for the learned of this age. His decisions were seldom appealed from, and when done, seldom reversed."

ALFRED PHELPS,

the second son of Judge Phelps, was born at Aurora, on the 3d of April, 1792. He died at Chardon, April 24, 1864. Though his life was darkened by the loss of his mother in early life, his infancy and early childhood were passed in the lovely village of Aurora, on the shore of Cayuga lake, fondly spoken of by all the dwellers of that favored spot. A dreamy, imaginative boy, his name, Alfred, impressed him that in life he must press after knightly renown and all human excellence. When eight or nine years old he accompanied his sister Lucy and her husband, R. B. Parkman, to Ohio, and became a resident of Parkman, where he passed several years of his life in the woods. He retained a vivid memory of the blind, and at places quite impassable trail from Painesville to Parkman, and especially of the crossing of the unlovely Cuyahoga he had a distinct recollection. At twelve he returned to Aurora. A good deal of care was bestowed upon his education. He evinced great ardor in study, and, though modest to shyness, he early gave indications of a superior mind.

On the breaking out of the war of 1812, though a youth of eighteen, he was eager to enter the service, and was appointed a lieutenant of infantry in the regular service. His regiment was ordered to the Niagara frontier, and formed a part of Van Rensselaer's force at the ill-starred battle of Queenstown, where, as will be remembered, the militia refused to cross over and sustain the regulars who had made a successful landing, on the ground that it was unconstitutional for militia to march off the national soil. In the effort to cross, the boat in which was young Phelps was swept below the proper point, and landed under a steep bank lined by British infantry, who opened their fire. Nothing daunted, he leaped ashore, formed his men, and attempted to lead them up the almost perpendicular bank under a murderous fire. Many of his command were killed; many recoiled and sought cover. A few struggled up after their lithe leader, to be killed or captured at the top. Phelps, sword in hand, had nearly gained the height, when a plunging shot struck him across the forehead, carrying away the left brow, and leaving the ugly scar which he bore through life. He fell, rolled down the bank, and lay insensible till the dead and wounded were cared for when the battle was over. As will be remembered, the cowardice of the militia compelled Scott, then a colonel, to surrender, and Lieutenant Phelps became a prisoner of war. Soon after capture he, with several prisoners, were near being massacred by Brock's Indians, and were only saved by the daring intrepidity of Scott and the timely intervention of the British officers. Phelps and the other officers were paroled and sent to Albany.

The course of the war was adverse. We had no officers to give in exchange, and finally the magnificent idea came to Mr. Madison's war council that the paroled soldiers could do garrison duty, and Mr. Phelps and his associates were ordered to relieve the troops stationed in some of the forts, and enable them to take the field. There was no other alternative but to break his parole of honor or resign. This last the young lieutenant, with equal reluctance and indignation, felt compelled to do, and left the service quite at the commencement of the war. The step was taken rather at the command of his father, who, with other prominent men, made an unavailing effort to secure a change in the order of the war office at Washington. Judge Phelps was necessarily a Federalist, and this action of the administration did not lead to a change of his political sentiments. Young Phelps had an aptitude for arms, had a youth's ardor for military distinction, and his father's example before him. It was with the greatest anguish that he saw this career closed to him.

He now turned to his books, and finally returned to Ohio, studied law under Judge Parkman, an accomplished lawyer, and was admitted to the bar. He was married to Anne B. Towsly in July, 1820; a young maiden of his native Aurora, with whom he established himself as a lawyer in the village of Parkman, about 1821. Here they resided five years, and their two eldest children, Eliza and Seth L., were born. During this period he became prosecuting attorney of the county, and prosecuted and convicted Ben. Wright for the murder of Warner,—the only man ever hanged within the limits of the old county of Geauga.

---

* Hon. E. B. Morgan, July 12, 1878.

Digitized by Google

In 1826, Mr. Phelps removed to Chardon, and opened an office, which was for many years the only law-office in the village, and, with the exception of General Ford's, at Burton, the only one within the limits of the present county.

Here he established the first newspaper press in Chardon, and for several years successfully published it, conducted entirely by himself. He was not a printer, and depended wholly on his foreman for the management of the mechanical part of the enterprise. He was a fine, vigorous writer, with a relish and facility for the better walks of literature; was too elevated for the "slang-whang" style and contests of the press of that day. In politics he was an opponent of political Anti-Masonry, and a supporter of the Henry Clay school.

In 1841 he received A. G. Riddle as a partner, and later A. H. Thrasher became a member of the firm. This last firm continued till he retired from the bar.

In 1842 he was elected to the House of Representatives of the Ohio Legislature, and again in 1844.

In 1854 he became an independent candidate for probate judge, and was elected.

The duties of these stations he discharged with a high degree of ability and a most conscientious fidelity. Mr. Phelps' whole life was guided by the most exalted sense of justice and honor.

In person, Mr. Phelps shared largely the advantages of his race. Of full height, large head, aquiline features, erect, dignified, with a touch of the old-school gentleman in his manner, which removed him a little from the mass, and gave him the air of exclusiveness which distinguished all of the older members of the family. He was a man of marked ability, always underrated; as a speaker, logical, forcible, using choice language; too diffident and indifferent to popular applause for a successful jury lawyer. As a chancery and probate lawyer, he had no superior in the West. As a high-minded, high-souled man, of stainless integrity, he was the peer of the best. His spirit and susceptibilities were a little too fine and nice, his tastes too cultivated to relish the rough mingling of the vulgar things about him; and to the common man he seemed cold, distant, haughty, aristocratic. A tenderer, gentler nature, capable of great firmness, with an inflexibility of will, seldom ruled a man's heart and soul. It was his fortune to be highly prized and greatly loved by those to whom he was fully revealed; while to the mass he seemed cold and proud to the last, though universally respected and honored. The attachment between himself and his younger brother, Edwin F., a strong, brave, tender nature, with many of his peculiarities, was of an unusual character, and his devotion to his younger and less fortunate half-brothers was marked with great generosity. Never in command of great means, he was a liberal, public-spirited citizen, and the kindest of neighbors.

Mr. Phelps died several years ago. Mrs. Phelps survives him, living in Cleveland. Of their five children, Eliza died unmarried. Seth and Alfred, Jr., are spoken of elsewhere. Mary became the wife of Dr. Mixer, and resides in Iowa. Edwin F. remains unmarried, and Lucius died in infancy. Dr. Mixer is a gentleman of learning and skill, and served as a surgeon in the gunboat service through the war, as did the younger, till his health failed.

EDWIN FORMAN PHELPS,

third son of Judge Seth Phelps, was born at Aurora, March 9, 1796. He was the youngest child of the loved and lamented Lucy, around whose memory lingers the glamour of romance, born of that one speech when she first saw her then future husband. It is said that from his dead mother's bosom he was carried away on horseback by Mrs. Forman, an aunt, a long distance and cared for through infancy.

His father was married a year from the following May, and another son, Theodore, was born in April, 1798. We find his elder brother, Alfred, going to live with his sister, Mrs. Parkman, and the younger, Edwin, doubtless found a home much of the time with his numerous friends. I may attempt but the slightest sketch of him. Something of adventure was in all the sons of Lucy, with a vein of romance. Seth, the elder, died in Demerara; and I have heard of Edwin as an early voyageur on Lake Ontario, and he became a most expert boatman, a builder of boats early. Indeed, he was an expert sailor and an accomplished hunter. I cannot speak of his education, but he was a man perhaps excelling Alfred in his acquaintance with belles-lettres literature; a man of finer tastes or capable of a nicer appreciation of the excellencies of a poem or prose composition, it has never been my good fortune to know. At an early day in life he became a member of the firm of Paine, Phelps & Co., at Chardon, one of the largest establishments ever in the county. He was a most accomplished business man, though ultimately the house became involved.

At what time he became an artist or how I am unable to state. For painting and crayon-drawing he had much talent, and did good work in both lines. I hear of his painting in Philadelphia, and there is still a fine head of Dr. Rush by his hand in the old homestead, the present residence of his son Ledyard. So I know that at one time he and Bambro, an artist, were in the service of Audubon, the ornithologist, drawing his specimens, and that upon a time, when the three were hard pushed, they began to draw likenesses in crayon, quite the first of portraiture in that way. Mr. Phelps quite excelled in this style of art, and many fine heads show his excellence in this line.

Mr. Phelps married Cornelia, second daughter of Dr. Everet Denton, and is said to have attempted the romantic fancy of educating his own wife. They became the parents of one son, already named.

Edwin F. was in some respects the most highly favored of his family. Less erect than his brother Alfred, he had a remarkably finely-formed head, large and massive, yet of perfect symmetry. The face deserves to be called beautiful, manly, strongly featured yet rounded, softened, the face of a poet or artist. He had much imagination, and the whole cast of his very vigorous mind was high with nice and delicate perceptions and susceptibilities. More approachable than his brother Alfred, he had much warmth and gentleness and the elements of personal popularity. Full of tenderness and sympathy, charitable of men's faults and follies, he had withal the high breeding and a touch of that air which in another might be pride or haughtiness, and which in him indicated the nice lines which forbid familiarity with things essentially vulgar.

His last years were saddened with misfortunes, darkened, perhaps, by errors. If these dimmed they did not sully him, and death came to redeem and restore him. As if to reassert herself and her works, Nature, with the finger of death, cleared away the clouds, purged away the errors and frailties, and restored the marks of a fine, high nature, a lofty and noble soul in the despoiled casket. His was the kingliest head and brow, the most beautiful and manly face and form, in death that my eyes ever rested upon, which they did with mingled awe, admiration, and wonder. Never before was it so apparent what he was; no matter how dimmed or obscured, or how long the cloud had rested upon, death vindicated his claim as one of the noble and beautiful works of the hand of God.

ALFRED PHELPS, JR.,

second son of Alfred and Ann Phelps, born at Chardon, July 2, 1827, married to Jennie Pomeroy, of Chardon, October 17, 1854, and died at Kobi, in the East, in 1869. He received a fair English education, worked on the farm, studied law, practiced some, was full of energy and activity, a vigorous sportsman, with an abundance of ability, which would hardly be chained to the confinement and drudgery of a law-office.

He early volunteered for the war, and was placed as paymaster on the gunboat "Conestoga." He was not intended for a paymaster,—no Phelps ever was in time of war. He finally got transferred to the soon-to-become famous "Eastport," where he filled the place of first master. He was then placed in command of the "Champion," and during the war commanded three different boats on the southwestern rivers. He was in the battles of Forts Henry and Donelson, and in most of the fights on the Mississippi, Tennessee, and Cumberland, and so down to the mouth of the Red river, where he was for a time stationed. He always performed his duty with bravery, promptly and manfully. His was one of the most manly spirits of the war. Whatever he was or failed to be, he was a man in every hair and fibre, in intuition, education, and bearing, and received numerous testimonials of his meritorious conduct. The war on the rivers ended in the autumn of '64, and he returned to Chardon.

His elder brother, Seth, was in the Pacific Mail Steamship Company's service, which may have led to his entering it also. This he did in 1866. On his way out to his post, in China or Japan, he suffered wreck, but reached land. He finally arrived at Hong Kong, where, as the company's agent, he remained a year. He was then sent to Yokohama, was promoted, and transferred to Hioga and Kobi, and died suddenly at the latter place, of pulmonary apoplexy, in 1869. Embalmed, his remains were returned, and rest by his father in Chardon.

Alfred had many of the strong peculiarities and qualities of his family. Frank, spirited, brave, generous, warm-hearted, the most approachable of men, free from the air of exclusiveness which surrounded the most of the elders, no man was better or more universally liked, or more deeply and sincerely deplored. No death could be more untimely.

Mrs. Jennie Phelps, a lady well endowed in person and mind, of charming manners, resides with their two daughters in Cleveland.

BARTON F. AVERY

was born at Aurora, New York, September 16, 1796; died at Chardon, Ohio, April 12, 1857.

The Averys had their pleasant seat at the beautiful town Aurora, on the shore of Cayuga lake; were related to the Ledyards, of Connecticut, and allied to the

Digitized by Google

numerous family of the Morgans. Daniel Avery was a man of wealth and consideration, and for many years a member of Congress. A younger brother, Dudley Avery, was married to Hannah Morgan November 8, 1792. Of these were born two sons and two daughters. Barton F. was the second son. The eldest son, Dudley, died in infancy; one daughter, Hannah, in 1839; and one, Mrs. Caroline Fellows, widow of Henry Fellows, now of Cleveland, survives. The mother died in 1804. Soon after her death, the father left them, went southwest, contracted a second marriage, became a wealthy man, living near Baton Rouge, where he died in 1816. He never returned north, nor ever made any provision for these children, though it is said he intended it, but died ere his purpose was executed. The three fell to the care of their uncle Daniel, who had a numerous family of his own. Barton F. lived with him until he was eighteen or nineteen years of age, faring as children thus left may, until at the age named, with a cousin, Austin H. Avery, of about the same age, he ran away to Ohio, and arrived in Parkman in 1814 or 1815. Here he remained until his removal to Chardon in 1834 or 1835. By those who remember him in youth, he is described as handsome, intelligent, quiet, and very gentlemanly. He possessed great mechanical talent, and with almost any possible tools could make anything of wood or metal and without previous apprenticeship. His mechanical talents were in great demand in the new, rude country, and he set up a shop for the production of various needed articles. At Chardon he purchased the tavern-stand previously known as the Hoyt, which was afterward known as Avery's, now Benton & Co.'s, which he carried on with great success till the division of the county, in 1840, which ruined the business. In 1842, being satisfied that the traffic in strong drinks was immoral, he abandoned it, and kept a temperance house for some time, sold out the property, removed to Cleveland, where he pursued the hotel business quite successfully, returned to Chardon, and set up an express, which ran between Chardon and Cleveland. While in Parkman he was postmaster for many years, also a justice of the peace. While he kept Avery's Hotel he was postmaster of Chardon. In 1848 he was elected by the Legislature one of the associate judges of the court of common pleas, and discharged his duties with ability and dignity, till the new constitution changed the judiciary. In politics he was always a Democrat. Of good person, pleasant manners, modest and retiring, he silently grew in the respect and confidence of men by the force and strength of the inherent excellences of his character, purity and integrity of life, joined with good sense and kindness of heart. He was widely acknowledged as one of the best and most prominent of the citizens of his town and county. Almost without a fault, quite without an enemy, a man of good judgment, whose friendship was sought, and whose counsel was prized, his success in the accumulation and management of property was not at all commensurate with the love and respect with which he was universally regarded. At the age of twenty-one he was married to Betsy Brown, September 23, 1817. She was born at Rutland, December 3, 1800, and not seventeen at marriage, an orphan, living with an uncle, a lively, sparkling, black-eyed brunette, pretty and attractive. Her life, though shared by one of the kindest of men, was full of hardship, which she bravely met; cursed with infirm health, which she heroically endured. She became the mother of seven children, of whom the eldest died in infancy. The youngest, Mary, a beautiful girl, died at seventeen; Marie, wife of W. W. Bruce, of Cleveland, born in 1825, died March 20, 1878; Caroline, second child, wife of A. G. Riddle, born December 4, 1821; Elias, born January 21, 1823, resides in Dunkirk, New York; and Frederick Dudley, of Chardon, born January 24, 1834. Mrs. Avery resides with the last named, a prominent citizen of Chardon, and in her advancing years enjoys the love and esteem of all the generations who have known her.

L. E. DURFEE, ESQ.

This gentleman is the senior of the well-known law firm of Durfee & Stephenson, of Chardon. He was born Sept. 15, 1817, in Hopkinton, St. Lawrence county, New York. His father, Joseph Durfee, was a native of Connecticut, and his mother, Charlotte Hopkins, a native of Vermont. They were married at historic Ticonderoga, in 1810. The Durfees were of good Irish extraction, and first planted themselves in Rhode Island. They were probably refugees in Ireland from France, and the name may have been D'Urfey. At what time Joseph Durfee established himself in Hopkinton, I am not advised. It was a wild, savage region, covered with forests and infested with wild beasts, against which the inhabitants had to band themselves for their own protection, and where young Durfee spent his boyhood and early youth, in the absence of many of the more refining pastimes in the hunting of wolves and other animals, for which it is said he early evinced a taste and aptitude. Fishing, hunting, and trapping received his early attention, the pelts of the smaller fur-bearing animals his main source of revenue. These were his pastimes. His serious business was work on the farm. He somehow early made a speaking acquaintance with the alphabet, and evinced fondness for books, for which he paid some of the money left by his father in his hands, proceeds of the fur-trade. He found his way to the schools, and became interested in arithmetic, for which he undoubtedly had a natural aptitude. He seems also to have readily acquired the rudiments of such other branches as were put in his way in the common schools of that region. Like other country youths, after ten or twelve years of age his chances for school were limited to the winter seasons. At eighteen he had mastered all the schools could do for him, and his father thought him well educated, and that, on the whole, he had been liberal to him in that matter.

When he was thirteen his father was elected to the important post of supervisor of the township, which brought a mass of books and papers under the eyes of the future counselor, with which he seems to have made himself early familiar, and acquired some notions of affairs and tastes for business matters connected with the statutes and civil service of New York. He troubled the elder Durfee with a great many puzzling questions. The attention he bestowed on these subjects and the frequency of his discussions of the questions involved in them, with his early gravity of demeanor, won for him the title of squire at the early age of sixteen, rendered as his due, as we are informed. At eighteen his father declined re-election, and the books and papers, and the opportunities they afforded, departed from the "squire." He then desired his father to enable him to improve his education and study law, which was declined, and for the time the idea was abandoned.

In 1836 his father visited the west, and resolved to make Geauga County his future residence. Two elder brothers of L. E. were then in Ohio, and they persuaded the father, against the importunity of L. E. the younger, to abandon the idea of Chicago or the farther west, and fix himself in the State of their adoption; and the subject of this sketch became a citizen of this State, greatly against his youthful predilections. The removal took place that fall. Mr. Durfee purchased land in Troy, a saw-mill and a house in the village of Parkman, where the family took up its residence, which proved not much in accord with the tastes of the young man. Here he was inducted into the saw-mill, a part of the senior's new purchase, and had to square logs instead of the statutes of New York, and had to deal with "deals" and sawdust. One advantage the change brought—a good select school, of which he was permitted to avail himself during the winter, and in which, from his studious habit and the grave and earnest character of his mind, he made very satisfactory progress. The crash of 1837 came with ruin to the elder Durfee. He escaped with fifty acres of land in Troy, where he now took refuge, and where the rest of his days were spent. The young man reached the age of twenty-one, which was in the year 1838, a healthy, athletic, robust, ambitious youth, when, with a few needed things tied in a bandanna handkerchief and five dollars in his pocket, he turned from his mother's door, not to attend the Supreme Court at Columbus, but in search of fortune or fate west. The fifth morning found him on the banks of the Maumee. Taking the left bank, he visited old Fort Meigs, and saw the Indians in the neighborhood. At the Otsego mills, beyond, he was offered fifteen dollars per month for his labor. He accepted, and engaged for a year. He remained a year and a half, and returned to Troy with the malaria in his bones, satisfied with Maumee.

At Troy he found B. F. Abel engaged in an excellent high school, and he became a pupil. Here he was a fellow-student with A. H. Thrasher, whom he had seen at Parkman, and they became life-friends. Quickened by Thrasher's example and urged by his advice, Durfee now determined to undertake the law, without money and health shattered by the malaria of the Maumee. Years were coming on,—that is to say, he was a ripe youth, and time for dalliance was past. He pushed through his self-prescribed course, and became a student in the office of Governor Ford. Here he remained with profit for several months, and then changed to Tiffin, the office of Cowdry & Wilson. Here he became a deputy sheriff, finished his law-course, and was admitted to the bar. He was then nearly thirty years old.

He now visited the Territory of Wisconsin, found that he was still suffering from ill health, returned to Geauga, and spent the winter. Meantime, business came in upon him and settled the question of location. He remained in Troy some three years, and did what came to him.

On the 31st of December, 1851, he formed his first and probably wisest copartnership. He was united with Miss Sophia C. Tinckham, a most estimable lady, in marriage, and removed to Chardon in December, 1852. Mr. Durfee had already practiced in several of the counties. He now concentrated his efforts to build up a business with its centre at Chardon.

Henceforth his life is that of a hard-working, painstaking, and, on the whole, a very successful, lawyer.

In the case of Lamson *vs.* Pool, referred to in the sketch of A. H. Thrasher, aided by E. T. Wilder, he was the counsel for plaintiff, and opponent to Messrs.

Digitized by Google

Riddle & Thrasher. There, in the first trial, the jury stood eleven for the plaintiff, but on the second the verdict went for the defendant,—a not unusual thing to find a second jury agreeing with the minority of the first. So also in the Bosley and Spencer water case, Mr. Durfee was opposed to Mr. Thrasher. There was no lack of ability and learning on the part of Mr. Durfee in these cases.

The changes of time brought Messrs. Thrasher, Durfee, and Hathaway into the same firm, one of the strongest of the later years in Geauga, to which Mr. Durfee contributed his full share. To his efforts mainly was due their success in the important case of Dunlap *vs.* Knapp (14 O. S. Rep., p. 65). The case of Chamberlin *vs.* the Painesville and Hudson railroad company, was specially in his charge, and in this his labors entitle him to much credit. There he had the not unusual satisfaction for him of having his views finally adopted as the law of the case (15 Id., p. 225). So also the same railroad company *vs.* King (17 Id., p. 535), carried up from Cuyahoga. Indeed, it is a rare compliment to the accuracy of Durfee's learning and judgment that he is usually sustained by the court of the last resort.

Mr. Durfee does not claim to be a brilliant man, neither witty nor very eloquent. I should say his mind worked with commendable slowness and caution. It is singularly accurate and clear in its processes; and if his conclusions cost him much care and labor, they are worth the cost. He tries a case well and thoroughly, and because his preparation has been ample. He understands that the best work in the trial of a case is done out of court. As a speaker he is methodical, clear, and can be compact, his argument logical, without a touch of fancy or a ray of humor. His voice and manner are good.

On the whole, considering the many disadvantages under which Mr. Durfee labored in early life, he is entitled to the highest credit for the position which he has won for himself at the bar. Strict integrity, a high purpose, great energy, and patience have secured his enviable place, and will sustain him in it to the end.

He began at Chardon as a partner with Judge Bissell. This was succeeded by the firm of Forrest, Durfee & Hathaway. Forrest went to Warren and the juniors remained, till the company, with Thrasher, was made up. On the death of Mr. Thrasher the juniors remained in company for some time, and in 1865 the present firm of Durfee & Stephenson was formed, and still continues.

In politics Mr. Durfee was reared a Jackson Democrat. Born in St. Lawrence county, he could hardly have been otherwise. The issues of slavery enlightened him, as they did many patriotic Democrats.

In 1870 he was elected prosecuting attorney, and served two terms. He seems not to have been ambitious of place; and though winning and enjoying largely the esteem and confidence of the people, less worthy men might surpass him in the mere race of popularity.

HON. ISAAC NEWTON HATHAWAY.

This gentleman is the eldest son of James Hathaway, was born and reared in Geauga, and may be regarded as a representative of the better cultured and endowed men born of the unions of the younger pioneers, formed after their arrivals on the Reserve. He is a product wholly of Geauga County. His father soon became one of the successful, well-to-do business men, and he was never subjected to the personal hardships of the less favored; though by no means reared either in indolence or without the exactions to industry, care, and thrift taught by all prudent fathers alike; though in his case not under the usual stimulus of necessity. The young lad early displayed an aptitude for study, and was kept at the common schools until he could profit no further by them. He was then placed in the academical school at Kirtland, under Dr. Lord, which for many years enjoyed a wide reputation for the ability with which it was conducted. After his course there young Hathaway was much in his father's office, assisting in the prosecution of his numerous pension cases, and also in his duties as sheriff.

He finally entered upon the study of the law, for which he was well prepared; and after the usual course of reading was admitted to the bar, and entered into a copartnership with William O. Forrest, Esq., his senior at the bar. Mr. Forrest was a man of popular manners, with considerable ability as an advocate, but constitutionally opposed to much study. His notions of law were such as he picked up about the courts, and in the atmosphere of law-offices and bar-rooms. Young Hathaway read with care, was a good student, and with the law supplied by him, and his industry, the new firm was well prepared to meet the wants of clients, and soon came to have a very fair business.

Hathaway himself was a frank, generous-spirited boy, with a fine person and pleasing manners. As he came to manhood he had a large circle of friends and acquaintances, was generally esteemed, and popular. His connection with his father's business brought him into the knowledge of many people, and the confidence felt in his father's integrity was a part of his merited inheritance. He, perhaps, had more than the usual diffidence of a modest young man as to his own ability to manage a case in court and conduct a trial. His partner labored under no such embarrassment. Indeed, in the quality where young Hathaway most lacked, he abounded, and the firm was in no respect deficient in assurance.

There is a test to which every young man is brought who undertakes a profession in the village where he was reared, especially one of the frank, accessible manners and social qualities of Mr. Hathaway. They are apt to have surroundings—be under influences in the first leisurely years of professional life—which may draw them away from the labors and duties, especially of the lawyer, often fatal to success. A great many young men of fair promise and talents have never successfully passed through the peril of this charm. To all his immediate associates Mr. Hathaway was "Newt," and to the world "Newt Hathaway." It is very greatly to his credit in so lazy a town as Chardon then was, that while he remains the same pleasant, approachable man, he had the real mental qualities and strong, manly fibre to go on successfully through the dallying days of young lawyerhood and young ladyhood to a developed, decided manhood, and become a successful lawyer. The lines of his character were always well drawn, and his judgment of men and things, of the qualities of actions and conduct, good. A safe and judicious counselor; and, if weak at all, it was on the side of abounding good nature and kindness.

After two or three years Mr. Durfee entered the firm of Forrest & Hathaway, and was undoubtedly of much service to it, and possibly to Mr. Hathaway personally. Subsequently, after the departure of Mr. Forrest to wider fields, Mr. Thrasher formed a copartnership with Durfee and Hathaway. Since the dissolution of that firm Mr. Hathaway has been connected with other gentlemen of the Geauga bar.

In politics Mr. Hathaway was a Whig; became a Free-Soiler, and necessarily a Republican. A few years ago the Republicans of Geauga, Lake, and Ashtabula elected him to the Ohio Senate. He was then at ripe years, with large general information, and at once took rank with the first members of that body. His good judgment, clear and decided views of things, fitted him well for service in that body, where, with his fine person and courtly manners, he could not fail to win the confidence and esteem of his fellow-senators. It is the misfortune of that senatorial district that no man can serve it but a single term. The absurd rule that each county claims it in turn is usually fatal to a long continuance in the Senate of any man, whatever his worth may be.

Mr. Hathaway's service was alike useful to the State and honorable to himself. He has, I believe, also served one or two terms as prosecuting attorney. Mr. Hathaway may certainly be regarded as a fairly successful man. He stands well at the bar, and occupies an enviable position in the public estimation. By his good judgment and skill in business he has placed himself in the possession of a handsome property. In the dark days of Chardon he showed himself a liberal, public-spirited man, and has always used his means with liberal discrimination for the public welfare. Mrs. Hathaway was the youngest daughter of the late Moses Haydon, and is spoken of in the sketches of Newbury. Their residence is among the most pleasant of the many charming homesteads of Chardon, augmented by the marriage of the only daughter, who, with her husband, form a part of this interesting household.

They lost their only other child, a beautiful and interesting son, in childhood.*

HONORABLE HENRY K. SMITH.

This gentleman was the eldest son and the third child of Marsh Smith, and was born at Parkman, Geauga County, August 10, 1832. There his childhood and boyhood were passed under the care of his parents, and he received such opportunities for education as the schools of that neighborhood afforded him. His father and mother were persons of unusual intelligence and refinement, and he grew up in the atmosphere of a home well calculated to develop the finer traits and higher excellences of nature and character. He became a resident of Chardon at nineteen, and was noted as an intelligent, gentlemanly youth, rather shy, to whom most people at once took a liking and gave him their confidence. The ensuing two years he spent in his father's office, in acquiring general information, ripening, and preparing himself for a life of usefulness.

At the age of twenty-one he entered the law-office of Messrs. Riddle & Thrasher, at Chardon, and devoted himself with docile industry to the mastery of the law. He soon became known to his instructors for his real worth, and gained their confidence and friendship. After a novitiate of three years, he was admitted to

* In justice to Mr. Hathaway, as well as to his father, it should be said that the promised data for both sketches never came to hand, and these were made up from the writer's recollection as this work was passing rapidly through the press.

Digitized by Google

H. K. Smith

J. M. Statham

L. E. Durfee

Jas E. Stephenson

A. H. Thrasher

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the bar in 1856. Soon after he received the appointment of deputy sheriff, the duties of which he discharged with care and fidelity. He also was intrusted with the responsible duties of the treasurer of the county.

In the spring of 1857, on the decease of the then clerk of the court, H. Gotham, Esq., he was appointed his successor. In the autumn of the same year, he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county by the people.

Thus in the space of a year or two, he familiarized himself with the duties of several of the most important offices of the county, and entered another of much responsibility. Here he acquitted himself so well that he was elected to a second term. Soon after his first election, he formed a law partnership with W. O. Forrest, and in 1861, after the termination of the partnership of Canfield & French, by the death of John French, he entered into partnership with D. W. Canfield, which continued until his election to the office of probate judge, in the fall of 1866. He has held that office ever since, having been nominated this year for the fourth time, and each time by acclamation. While in company with D. W. Canfield he was twice elected justice of the peace of Chardon. February 22, 1854, he was married to Miss Harmony Stocking, daughter of D. W. Stocking. They have had three children, one dying in infancy. The eldest, Stewart S., aged twenty-one, is book-keeper of the Geauga Savings and Loan Association. The youngest, Halbert Dennis, is twelve years old.

Judge Smith was among the most active and efficient in rebuilding Chardon. He has largely invested in real estate and its improvement, and the block in which is the opera-house is mainly owing to the enterprise of himself and brother Theron. The sterling integrity of the Smiths, father and son, doubtless has been the leading cause of their great personal popularity in Geauga County. Perhaps no man has ever exercised a wider influence in it than Judge Smith, who is happily formed to win and retain the esteem of all classes, and no man was ever more utterly devoid of the arts by which the mere demagogue seeks to make his way. The confidence which he enjoys is the deserved tribute of worth and excellence. Mrs. Smith, by her fine womanly qualities, contributes much to strengthen the position of her husband, and their home is one of the pleasantest in Chardon.

Of the brothers and sisters of Judge Smith, it may be mentioned that Mrs. Peter Bates resides in Iowa; Mrs. J. G. Durfee, in Troy, Geauga County; Mrs. John Brooks, in Chardon; his brother Theron, in Chardon; as also Newell R., and his father, Marsh Smith, mentioned elsewhere.

Theron is a man of much intelligence, and shares Judge Smith's spirit of enterprise, and like the rest of the family, is much esteemed.

JAMES E. STEPHENSON.

Conspicuous among the prominent men of the Geauga of to-day stands James E. Stephenson, a son of Elder Thomas B. Stephenson, late a prominent preacher in the Baptist church. He was born at Staten Island, New York, Aug. 17, 1819. With his parents he removed to Ohio in 1824; settled in Mentor, and removed to Chester, Geauga County, in November, 1829. At the age of fifteen he went into the service of Austin Turner, at the centre of Chester, merchant and hotel-keeper, where he remained until he was twenty-one,—his means of education were the common schools and the old Chester Academy. Two days after his time was out, he went to southern Indiana, and engaged in the study of the law, for which he had much aptitude. After a year he returned to aid Mr. Turner in the prosecution of his business, until Mr. T.'s death, in 1845. He was, on his return, elected justice of the peace, which office he held twenty years. Meantime, he prosecuted his legal studies as he could. Accustomed to try cases before magistrates from the sixteenth year of his age, he finally abandoned all other pursuits and devoted himself to the law in 1864, and removed to Chardon, where he has since resided. January 1, 1865, he formed a copartnership with the well-known L. E. Durfee, Esq., and the firm soon came to command a full share of the business of Geauga, and extended it to the surrounding counties.

He was appointed commissioner of drafts by Governor Tod during the war, and performed the labors of the delicate place with care, tact, and fidelity.

In 1875 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Geauga, and discharged its duties with ability. He has been prominent in sustaining the interests of education, and filled several official places in connection with the schools with profit to the public.

He early became a member of the Baptist church, and has maintained his relations to it by a consistent observance and practice of the duties and charities of a Christian life.

The career of such a man is not eventful. It has been peaceful and useful, winning for him the respect and esteem of a wide circle. A man of fine person, good address, pleasing manners, strict integrity, and faithful to the duties and requirements of a varied life, entitling him to honorable mention in a domestic history of his county.

On the 6th day of July, 1843, he was joined in marriage with Lavina, daughter of Libbeus Norton, Esq., an amiable and estimable lady. They became the parents of four sons, all whom are living.

ARTHUR HENRY THRASHER.

To enable one to comprehend a man worth the trouble, one wants not only to know him well, but two or three generations of his ancestors on both sides, and their surroundings. I knew Arthur H. Thrasher well—for ten or fifteen years was on terms of great intimacy with him. I have felt for few men a sentiment warm enough to be called by the oft-desecrated word, love. He was one of that few. I knew something of his father and uncle Ben. I never saw his mother or heard anything of her. I know little of her family, and nothing of his early life. The name Thrasher has a decided sound. The Thrashers, father and son, were most decided men. They came from New Hampshire, which, from the number of her population, has produced more remarkable men than any other part of the republic. Men have to be uncommon to live there. Winter rules half the year, and the whole of all the years must be given to a ceaseless struggle for life, in which the feeble perish young, if the feeble are ever born there. Jacob and Benjamin Thrasher were cousins of the Websters, Daniel and Ezekiel on the mother's side, through whom the brains must have come. Dr. Jacob Thrasher, father of Arthur, was a remarkable man, standing six feet, spare, bony, erect, well made, with a magnificent head, all forward of and above the ears—a man of rare dignity of bearing when he chose, of classical education, rare intellect, keen, subtle, caustic, endowed with great wit and pitiless sarcasm. His life was a failure. Why, I hardly know. His sometimes more than convivial habits had much, doubtless, to do with it. A man of thrifty notions, of most despotic and unaccommodating temper and habit of thought, bitter prejudices, more feared than loved, though of considerable influence from his intellectual gifts. After his arrival in Troy, Geauga County, though bred to medicine, which he had abandoned, he was much employed in the trial of cases before magistrates. Had no knowledge of law, but his sagacity, wide knowledge of men, wit, and sarcasm made him one of the most formidable of all the irregular practitioners. His fame was wide, and his range extensive. I met him in this field in my callow of lawyer days, and was at once favored with his respect and esteem. I found him a man of great knowledge and experience of men, with as large a fund of practical information—tested, distilled, and used, until to me it seemed veritable wisdom—as any man I have ever met, and with a readiness, tact, and ability, his conversation interspersed with anecdote and keenness of wit, was rarely equaled. I owe him much for valuable advice and suggestion. He was poor, lived on a new farm, tried cases, imbibed whisky, was at feud with many whom he blasted with his wit and sarcasm, and to me is still an enigma of human character, conduct, and fortune.

His younger brother, "Uncle Ben," with his personal advantages and much of his intellect, was his direct antithesis in most respects. Tender, amiable, thoughtful, popular, a man to be loved, with a turn for philosophizing, a fund of anecdote, and a mild, amiable wit that made him one of the most companionable of men, he, too, was much before the justices of the peace, where it was a pleasure to meet him. The fairest-minded of men, when convinced that he was in the wrong he was very apt to acknowledge it. The attachment between these remarkable brothers was something romantic.

Arthur's mother was a Branscomb, a respectable New Hampshire family. He was named Arthur for the only brother of his mother. That Arthur was a lawyer, a man of ability, several times a member of the New Hampshire Legislature. He died early, leaving a son, Charles H., a graduate of Dartmouth, who has for many years been in the consular service of his country, filling different positions with great credit, and who has several sisters. I understand that in the later years of Arthur Thrasher's life he made the acquaintance of these relatives, whom he greatly esteemed.

Arthur H. was born at Deerfield, New Hampshire, March 19, 1819, and, as I think, was the eldest of a large family, mostly boys. In his infancy the family removed to Crown Point, Essex county, New York, and thence to Troy, when he was twelve. One can imagine that the Thrasher boys were not spoiled by their father with indulgence. His notions of parental authority must have been wholesome.

I have no glimpse of Arthur until he was sixteen or eighteen, when I hear of him at school in Parkman. Later I hear of his occupying an otherwise deserted log cabin, subsisting himself, by the aid of brother and sisters, in Troy, under the tuition of the late B. F. Abel, Esq., an accomplished teacher and one of the most amiable of men. Here he was deep in the classics.

Digitized by Google

I also hear of him in school at Delaware, Ohio, of his teaching for short periods. His father seems to have early left him to himself, probably about all he could do for him; and to one of the nature, character, and aspirations of young Arthur, this could be done with absolute safety. Emulous, pure-hearted, patient, hopeful, docile, but high-spirited and proud, an early death or honorable success invariably attends such youths. Under the difficulties surrounding him he made his way—may have matured slowly. So much the better in the long arduous struggle in life. At ten, fifteen, or twenty-five no man can with any certainty forecast the five or six great men of forty years hence—perhaps not one of the five hundred extraordinary, or even of the one thousand distinguished, of that future. His grasp of a knotty point, a problem, was that of a vice. He held it till he extracted its secret, till it dissolved to simples, in his hand.

In 1844 he entered the law-office of Hitchcock & Wilder as a student of law. After a few months he went to Southern Indiana and taught school. Here with a brother he purchased a drove of swine, which they took to New Orleans. It proved a bad speculation. He, however, managed to return to the law, and was admitted to the bar in 1848. For the ensuing two years he made Troy his headquarters, attended to cases before magistrates, and appeared in some trials at Ravenna and Chardon.

In 1850, on the removal of A. G. Riddle to Cleveland, at his request, Mr. Thrasher became a member of the firm of Phelps, Riddle & Thrasher. Subsequently, of the firms of Riddle & Thrasher; Riddle, Thrasher & Williston; Phelps & Thrasher; and Thrasher, Durfee & Hathaway, practicing in Geauga and Lake, with excursions into Ashtabula and Portage. He lived in Chardon till his death, December 9, 1864, at the early age of forty-five.

Mr. Thrasher never held an office, never sought one. He was a thorough lawyer. It opened a field of labor which enlisted all his powers; its successes gratified his ambition, its emoluments gave him the means of liberal living, and with his care would have produced affluence. The firm of which he first became a member had one side, usually the plaintiffs, of quite all the cases in Geauga, and a fair practice in Lake.

Mr. Thrasher's ability and industry, with the aid of Mr. Riddle in trials, kept up and rather increased it, especially in Lake. His application approached the wonderful. He thoroughly mastered the law. That which he once secured he always retained. No hint of fact or law was lost on him. As fast as means permitted he added to the library, and his books were implements of warfare, not embellishments to attract or please the eye. The practice of the law with him was a constant conflict. The declaration was a declaration of war,—instant, relentless, and without quarter or cessation; always pushed to extremity, never abandoned till the end was reached; ever renewed till the last honorable expedient was exhausted. His client was his friend, brother, himself. His cause, his cause; his feelings, his feelings; his opponent, his advocate's enemy. He supplemented the knowledge and zeal of the lawyer with the interest, zeal, and animosity of the party. While this secures the utmost fidelity, the most untiring, persistent attention and labor, the brain is sometimes too heated, and the mists of passion obscure the vision. The danger is, your opponent becomes your enemy,—never can become your client. There never was a safer man to entrust a case to than Arthur H. Thrasher. No man ever dreamed of corrupting him. "The cause he knew not he searched out," literally. If law there was in all the books that would help him, his counsel would certainly find and bring it forward. If a man in the world knew a thing which would aid him, his counsel would surely have him at the trial; and all that could be done in the way of preparation, care, and industry, a high degree of ability in the trial and presentation of the case, without regard to the amount involved or the time consumed in the trial, were certain to be well and thoroughly done. The danger was overwork, too great care. He usually knew exactly what the witnesses on his side knew, and all they knew. He was often exacting as to the precise form of the words they should use, and he returned again and again to the point, often when unimportant, until he had it as he wished it; or, as sometimes happened, in the forgetfulness, perversity, or anger of the witness, he was foiled altogether. As a lawyer, Mr. Thrasher ranked high. Time, growth, industry, talents, are all requisite to produce a lawyer. These would certainly have conducted him to the very foremost rank.

As an advocate, a speaker, he was strong, clear, argumentative, and forcible; was without imagination or fancy; was always too intensely in earnest to indulge the vein of pleasant humor which made him a delightful companion. His speeches at times might have been improved in method and quite as effective if of diminished length. Sometimes after a masterly presentation of his case, in the fear that he had omitted something or had not produced it in its strength, he returned to different parts of it, at the hazard of weakening or confusing the effort as a whole. He had many of the advantages of a good speaker,—a fine, well-knit, tall, slender form; open, frank, manly face (resembling his mother's race, I am told); aquiline features; dark, fine eyes; glossy, wavy black hair, carefully arranged; and dressed with a neatness and style of costume unusual in a village, and which sometimes provoked the comment of the rustic. One of the most honorable and high-minded of men, he thought well of himself, though not too well. Modest he was, but he knew he was every inch a man, and always dressed and bore himself as became a man and the thorough gentleman that he was.

No man at the head of a large practice, which he pursued with the methods and industry of Mr. Thrasher, could long survive. Though with a fine physique, pure, temperate, blameless life, the man who should have gone on to the head of his profession, ruled on the Supreme Court bench of his State, presided as her chief magistrate, or, wiser still, have remained in private practice, so labored in it as to sap the foundations and conditions of life itself and die at the immature age of forty-five, distinguished in the small circle of two or three counties, and great only in possibility.

Among the cases of local celebrity which connect themselves with Mr. Thrasher's name are those of Lampson *vs.* Pool, of Troy, all about a yearling steer, which both claimed. It was rutted, had its tail cut in due form in the spring, and turned away with the herd on the rich Cuyahoga bottoms. In autumn it had waxed fat and kicked. Pool secured it; was sued by Lampson. It was worth seven dollars, cost a thousand, divided a township, illustrated a principle in the Supreme Court and the folly of the law as men appeal to it, and added much to Mr. Thrasher's reputation, who finally won it.

Then there was the case of Bosley *vs.* Spencer, for flowing water back onto his water-wheel, in South Thompson, which his side gained, mainly through his efforts. Tucker and Tucker, all about a puddle of water. The Tuckers, of Chardon, brothers, of narrow, strong, unyielding qualities, were at feud. There was an intermittent little brook meandering, when it could run, through a field of Hosea Tucker. At one point on the line between them a sup of it could at times be had, in an angle of the line fence on Orrin Tucker's side. Orrin had plenty of other water; could use this, when there was any, for stock. Hosea put in a stout fence at that point, which cut Orrin off. Orrin put a suit to him straightway; employed able counsel. Thrasher & Co. defended. Five years the war lasted. Orrin was beaten finally, and ruined, and Dr. Thrasher uttered an epigram on the poor old mother of these sons.

Who in Geauga and Lake does not remember Mrs. Fuller's case *vs.* Hezekiah Cole, for breach of marriage promise, and every thing else, tried the last of many times at Painesville in February, 1861? Thrasher made the case, in a way. He resurrected the facts, and witnesses too, and finally secured a verdict, though others aided in the trial.

I need only mention the case of Ohio *vs.* Cole for poisoning his wife. In this case Thrasher literally created the defense. He did very much to educate the medical witnesses, whose testimony was effectively used. It is true that on the final trial Renney and Labe Sherman made the speeches, but Thrasher was the life, brain, and spirit of the remarkable and successful defense. Indeed, so intense and long continued were his labors and anxiety in this case that I have always attributed the ruin of his own health to it. Cole's whole life was not worth the idlest moment of the brave spirit that dimmed its own earthly day for him.

Let it not be suspected for a moment that Mr. Thrasher's enemies even ever accused him of sharp practice or the use of unfair or dishonorable means in any of these ardently pursued cases. His warfare was open, frank, and most honorable.

On the 19th of December, 1850, Mr. Thrasher joined in marriage with Miss Mary A. Merriam, daughter of M. D. Merriam, Esq., of Burton, and granddaughter of the late Johnson F. Wetton. Of attractive person, carefully educated, and very pleasing manners, devoted, and womanly, she brought to him the contrasts and counterparts without which even devoted, untiring love may fail to secure rational happiness.

Of earnest and sincere convictions and reverent nature, Mr. Thrasher had always treated the subject of religion with respect. A year or two before his death he felt constrained to openly acknowledge his deepened convictions, and became an active member of an organized body of orthodox Christians. He was of the advanced on the subject of slavery, and behind none in ardent patriotism.

In his early years at the bar the intensity of his advocacy made him some enemies. As he advanced in years he softened somewhat the ardor of his invective. He came finally to understand that his opponents were not all totally depraved, and his clients and witnesses not monopolists of truth and virtue. All the world finally came to see the integrity and purity of his life; that his faults sprang wholly from his zeal for what to him was the cause of justice and truth; and they felt and acknowledged the essential manliness, strength, and force of his character, and regarded him accordingly. Daily was he growing in the esteem, confidence, and respect of his fellows. More and more was it seen and felt that

Digitized by Google

here was a strong, brave, pure man,—one to be trusted and confided in,—and he was rapidly reaching his proper place in the regards of men. In his own circle, by his own fireside, with his kin and friends, he was always the truest, tenderest, and most thoughtful of men, made up of the excellences of his father and uncle.

My hand lingers tenderly and lovingly over this sketch. I am loath to finish and leave it. I know it will have the tribute of my tears. He was one of the most cherished of my manhood's friends. When I clasped his hand in mine I knew that its pulse was absolute truth,—that his instincts were loyal and his spirit high and pure.

Of his marriage was born a son, Albert J., May 3, 1858. He has the manly figure and bearing, with the mentality, of his father; the blonde complexion, blue eyes, pleasing face, and sparkling manner of his mother. Thus far he has not developed the bodily vigor and hardihood which permits the devotion to study he would so much desire. That will come in time. He is an object of much interest to the wide circle of his father's friends. With his mother, whose life of pure widowhood is one of devotion to him, he finds his home, with her parents, at their pleasant retreat in Burton.

HON. B. B. WOODBURY.

The head, face, and eyes of this gentleman indicate the possession of qualities distinguishing him from the mass. Energy, enterprise, force of character, with breadth of intellect, are apparent there. One would expect success in life. His career is marked by these qualities, and success has been achieved without the suspicion of indirect means. Out of all the years of his active life, seemingly no memories can arise to cast shadows on his days of retirement.

HON. B. B. WOODBURY.

Of good old English stock, early planted in New England, his father, Daniel Woodbury, was born in Essex county, Massachusetts, in 1778, and carried to New London, New Hampshire, when he was six, by his parents, where he was reared, married, and lived till 1834. A stanch Democrat, and the first of that faith to be elected to office in New London. He served his town as representative in the Legislature, and in other capacities; removed to Geauga in 1834, and died at Chardon in September, 1854, at seventy-six years of age, a man of marked traits of character and much intelligence.

The mother also was a native of Massachusetts, a Messenger, greatly esteemed in life, and, with her husband, a member of the Baptist church. She died at Chardon, May 8, 1856, aged seventy-eight. Of the eight children of these parents, the eldest, D. P., was a graduate of West Point, belonged to the engineer corps, and died in the service in 1864. Though never a resident, he was often in the county of Geauga. W. W. Woodbury, a younger brother, was a partner of B. B., and died at Chardon in 1849. James M., the youngest, was for many years a resident of Chardon, married Sophia Benton, of that place, and died in Illinois in 1850. A daughter, Mrs. Chase, was also a resident of Geauga. Of the family but three survive, the subject of this sketch and two sisters.

Benjamin B. was born at New London, Merrimac county, N. H., December 12, 1810, and grew up a New England farmer boy, in the tough, hard ways, as children would now think, to which the families of that day and region were necessarily subjected. At three years of age he began to go to school, and secured about ten weeks each summer and winter, till at nine or ten, when steady work took the place of school. When sixteen and seventeen, he had three months each year at an academy, and this, with his intellectual quickness and intelligence, was all the help he ever derived from schools. At seventeen he taught school, and from that time on till twenty-two he taught winters and worked the rest of the year. In 1832 he went to Concord, now Lake County, where he had friends, and became a clerk in the establishment of T. Rockwell & Co., where he remained two years. In 1834 he returned to New Hampshire to aid his father in a removal, with the younger members of the family, to Ohio. Their first stay was in Newbury, where B. B. taught a school in the well-known West Part, in the winter of 1834–35. This was the Utley-Munn-Hayden neighborhood, and his school was attended by quite all the young people which at that important period of the township history made up Newbury society. The school was long remembered, and Mr. Woodbury, then twenty-four, was for years the standard of excellence as a teacher, and never forgotten by the young ladies and gentlemen, his associates as well as scholars, of that memorable winter.

The ensuing year was spent in straightening up and closing out the affairs of Rockwell & Co., then came a year in charge of a blast-furnace company in Pennsylvania, when he became a clerk on a steamboat, running from Pittsburg down the Ohio and the lower rivers, in which service he remained till 1840.

These were in the "flush times of the southwest," when steamboating on the Mississippi and its lower tributaries was full of that incident and adventure, half romance, half matter of hard fact, and all rough and robust life, on the borders of civilization, which used to startle and charm the northern reader, of whatever of its semi-savage usages and history which found relation in the current press. A volume of the occurrences and incidents of these four or five years, which happened to, and in the presence of, Mr. Woodbury might be written.

The clerk was the important man of the boat; of more consequence to the owners than the captain. Had more actual powers and greater responsibilities. He made all the contracts, saw to the receipt of all freights, its delivery, and the collection of all bills, and payment of all charges. It was new life and experience to the New England clerk and schoolmaster, then in the early maturity of twenty-five, well-looking, of frank, gentlemanly manners, alert, shrewd, ready, modest, sagacious, and not wanting pluck. He was soon up to the whole science of the river, of advertising to leave at a certain hour, firing up, and yet holding steam and passengers twenty-four or thirty-six hours at Pittsburg, or stopping all that time at Wheeling for the stage-passengers from Washington. At Cincinnati, Louisville, or St. Louis, till the hidden purpose was accomplished. He explored the business habits of the Wabash men, became familiar with the men and waters of the Tennessee and Cumberland; knew the manners and ways of life on Red river, and all the pleasant and piquant peculiarities of the lower river sporting world, and yet had the address to carry himself unharmed, and unsullied in person and character, through them all. He met the full variety of river life, was "snagged" on the third trip down, when the craft became an utter loss; was placed on a new boat, and for two or three of the last years her practical master as well as clerk.

Wearying of the life, desiring a different field and larger revenues, he left the river, and in June, 1840, with such savings as he had made, embarked in merchandise in Chardon, where he established himself with his younger brother, W. W., in a general retail establishment, in the old Samuel Squires store, at the southeast corner of the square. This they carried on successfully for three years. Business then could alone be conducted on a system of credits, so long and wide, as eventually to absorb the largest capital. At the end of three years the firm found all its means in debts due it, while its liabilities were almost alarmingly large. There was little money in the county. To force collections and pay off these liabilities was past the power of the shrewdest men. The county was full of good oxen, steers, sheep, and hogs. Indeed, after fifteen or sixteen years of dealing in cattle, Mr. Woodbury has been heard to say that the county at that time would support a third more stock than now. With the debts due them, evidenced by notes, the Woodburys went out and changed them for cattle and farm-stock, with the proceeds of which they met their own indebtedness, at least fifteen-sixteenths of it. In a comparatively short time every dollar was paid without a suit or compromise of a dollar.

This closing out of merchandise led to a change of business. Mr. Woodbury purchased the well-known stock-farm south of Chardon village, and became a most successful dealer in cattle for sixteen years. The junior partner died in 1849, after which the senior worked on alone. How lonely after his brother left his side no one knows. In business his methods were buying, improving, and selling at home. The risks and costs of an eastern market he left to others. He had facilities for wintering seventy-five head, and summering twice that number of cattle on his own lands.

Digitized by Google

When he commenced as merchant he had but the savings of the wages of a few years as clerk. No one would hazard an opinion of the results upon retiring from the cattle trade. It might be safely said that he was a capitalist, knowing the full value of money, and had rendered the commercial equivalent of his acquisitions. Mr. Woodbury's promptness, the certainty with which he met every engagement, the sterling integrity which marked all his transactions, largely augmented his working capital, while the sagacity with which he conducted his affairs saved him from losses.

In the June of 1858 he was appointed to fill the post of county commissioner, vacant by the death of a member of the board, and was elected to succeed himself at the ensuing election,—a rare thing for a resident of Chardon.

The office of commissioner is one of the most important in the county; and in this position Mr. Woodbury's intelligence, business tact and skill, with his broad and liberal views, were of great service to the public, and contributed much to put the affairs of the county on the basis of enlightened business principles.

In 1861 he was elected to represent the county in the State Legislature, and re-elected in 1863, a great and unusual compliment to a dealer in stock by his customers and neighbors. This position, so often mistakenly estimated by the people, so often unworthily bestowed, has rarely been by the votes of Geauga committed to worthier hands.

Mr. Woodbury was reared a Democrat. To that party, with his father, he steadily adhered till 1844, when it became apparent to them that it was irrevocably wedded to slavery, and they withdrew from it on the fullest convictions of their duty. During all the years of Republicanism he was a Republican by judgment and a patriotic sense of duty. Well informed, accustomed to liberal views, Mr. Woodbury carried into the House the same sagacity and appreciation of practical life and affairs which had marked his career in private life.

In nothing do the people more often blunder than in the qualities most useful to them in deliberative bodies. The ready, fluent speaker is usually their first choice. Such are often the most useless men in the body, and if they escape being bores their constituents may be regarded as fortunate. Every man is soon known by his fellows for his real worth, and esteemed accordingly; and no qualities are valued higher, and none are found more useful in a legislative body, than a thorough and practical knowledge of business. Mr. Woodbury soon came to be known for his really useful talents and capacity, and was rated accordingly. Nature formed him for a ready and fluent speaker, but an early disease marred the organs of speech, notwithstanding which he became with practice a good business debater.

Mr. Woodbury shared all the earnestness of purpose and determination in action of the men of his section and party, on the breaking out of the war, to put down the rebellion. His prominence as a public man, and known energy and sagacity as a private individual, marked him as peculiarly well fitted for the important post of chairman of the military committee of the county. The histories of this and similar organizations never have been, and probably never will be, written. Quite as important in their bearing on the results as the movements of men in the field, no *éclat* marked their most successful and important achievements, and at the end of the war they melted out of existence without note or word. A great necessity called them into existence; they met its demands, and disappeared. All that can be said is, that the chairman of the Geauga military committee promptly, faithfully, and efficiently met the requisitions of the trying position, and performed its duties with unselfish and patriotic fidelity.

In the summer of 1867, Mr. Woodbury sold out his outlying real estate, and moved into the village of Chardon. Wishing for more active life, in the autumn of that year he became interested in a wholesale grocery establishment at Toledo, from which he withdrew the year following. He returned, but did not intend to remain in Chardon. The disaster of the fire overwhelmed the village, enlisted his sympathies, and in the effort to rebuild the town the sufferers received his hearty co-operation. The story of that effort is told in the history of Chardon. One hesitates to speak of the personal merits and deservings of some of the prominent actors in this enterprise, for fear that it might seem invidious. I believe it is conceded that, as president of the building association, Mr. Woodbury was of great service, while by his prominence in organizing the savings bank, and in the erection of its fine building, as well as in other ways, he liberally and effectively contributed to the reconstruction of the town.

In the life-and-death struggle of Chardon for the county-seat, in all its various phases and bearings, as in the erection of the new court-house, his services were of the utmost value. His extensive knowledge of men and things at the State capital, and the position he held in public estimation there, enabled him to be of great service in the legislative contest, while his intimacy with the affairs of the county and business experience enabled him to contribute largely to the enterprise of building the new court-house.

It may be also mentioned that for the time of his residence in the village he has been an efficient member of the town council, and is now the chief engineer of the fire department. He has for several years been a director of the First National Bank of Painesville, and president and director of the Savings Bank of Chardon.

I have not deemed it worth while to recall the dead enterprise of the Painesville and Hudson railroad. The fault of its failure was not chargeable to Mr. W. and the gentlemen associated with him, nor was his and theirs the fault of loss to others. Of the old struggles that attended the abandonment of the project, nothing need here be said. Had it not been for the Painesville and Hudson the Painesville and Youngstown railroad would never have been built.

In person Mr. Woodbury is slightly above the average height, spare, yet well formed, erect, and active, with a frank, manly face, courteous and affable, there is yet a tone of reserve in his manners, which may be mistaken for coldness or distance. These are no part of his nature; manly, kind, and warm-hearted, a man of much reading and wide observation, of singularly good judgment of men, a fine conversationalist, marred only by the slight injury of the organ of voice before referred to, few can be more pleasing companions, and few men of Geauga have gained a more enviable position, or fill and enjoy it so worthily.

In July, 1840, Mr. Woodbury was joined in marriage with Mary Ann, daughter of John Murray, of Concord, an accomplished woman of great intelligence, attractive person, and charming manners. Though childless, the union is one of rare felicity.

In an elegant residence on the east side of the square in Chardon, surrounded with an opulence honorably gained, this happily-matched pair, with the respect and esteem of a wide circle of acquaintances and friends, seem secure in a well-chosen and well-ordered withdrawal from the more bustling activities of life.

ORRIN SMITH FARR

is of direct English descent, his grandfather migrating to this country and settling in Connecticut, opposite Bellows Falls. The father of Orrin was the oldest of the family, and went to Ohio in 1813; served in the United States army in the War of 1812. He returned to Connecticut, and after two years married Betsey, oldest child of Nathaniel Mastick, and with her removed to Ohio, settling first in Lorain county, near the site of the present town of Elyria.

O. S. Farr

Of Mr. Farr's great-grandfather, on the mother's side, whose name was John Salter, this story may be told. He was the only son of a rich Holland family, and when nine years old he went on board a British man-of-war, was decoyed below, and carried to sea. He was retained on ship-board in various capacities, and remained in the English service nine years. Finally, when his ship was in Boston, he deserted, changed clothes with a stone-mason, and pushed inland, under the name of John Mastick, and, though pursued, escaped. He settled, married, had children; afterwards an advertisement appeared in a New York paper for the heirs of the rich Holland house, and one of his sons, with such proofs as he could gather up, went to Europe, and was never heard of after.

Digitized by Google

Orrin Smith was the seventh of ten children, and born in Shalersville, Portage county, May 24, 1835. In 1840 the family moved to Troy, Geauga County, purchased and lived a little north of Fox's Corners. Young Farr early evinced much energy, supporting himself at thirteen, and having the care of the family at eighteen, and from that time for many years. After the father's death the property became the subject of litigation, which lasted thirteen years, and till May of the present year, when it resulted in Mr. Farr's favor. Judge H. K. Smith, of Chardon, then at the bar, and who had charge of Mr. Farr's interest, suggested to him that he enter upon the study of the law under his care, and loaned him Walker's "American Law" and Blackstone. Acting on this suggestion Mr. Farr, on his way home, purchased a small law library and took up the study, carrying on his farm at the same time. He pursued the law with commendable diligence, and was admitted to the bar in August, 1868, then at the mature age of thirty-three.

Mr. Farr early had a decided inclination for the bar, but was hampered by so many embarrassments that the chance did not seem to come to him till an age when the experiment is usually deemed hazardous, unless to one with special aptitude, which Mr. Farr undoubtedly possessed. His friends and acquaintances had such confidence in his ability, that when at the bar but a year, he was brought forward, nominated, and elected prosecuting attorney of Geauga County, and removed to Chardon, where he has since resided. He was elected mayor of the town in 1876.

Mr. Farr's opportunities for an education were limited, but a quick, shrewd mind made up for much of the deficiencies. His father was a life-long Democrat. At nineteen young Farr secured the *Boston Liberator*, *The New York Tribune*, and *Cleveland Plaindealer*. Whoever read the two former, even in connection with the *Plaindealer*, would be certain to have healthful and enlightened political ideas, and as a matter of course he graduated a stanch Republican, and is known as an occasional effective political speaker.

He has all his life been a practical temperance liver and advocate, in support of which he is an able advocate, and recently won the deserved commendation of the Painesville press for a speech delivered in Kirtland.

In person Mr. Farr is medium size, well made, of pleasing person and manners, calculated to win his way, and sustains himself at the bar, where, for his length of practice, he has gained a satisfactory position.

His health disqualified him for military service. During the war he was an ardent patriot, and devoted his time and means liberally to the common cause.

There is every reason to expect from Mr. Farr a growth and maturity at the bar which steadiness of application is sure to win for men of less ability.

In 1860 he was joined in marriage with Cynthia, youngest daughter of Chester and Caroline Nash, and granddaughter of Joseph Nash, Esq., of Troy. Her mother, Caroline, was eldest daughter of Benjamin Kingsbury, also of Troy. Joseph Nash and Benjamin Kingsbury both have honorable mention in our pioneer history of Troy. Mr. Farr is highly esteemed by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

DR. EVERT DENTON.

I pause pencil in hand, with nothing on my page but this name. I recall a form seen when I was eight or nine years old, and wonder wherein was its charm. I turn to the brief memoranda of the surviving daughter, think of the son, as I saw him with his sons at work in the printing-office, and I try to reproduce to myself the impressions of cotemporaries and hesitate. I would know more of this man.

"Born at Greenwich, Connecticut, about 1790; was an only child," is all there is of race, ancestry, or blood. As if he were to begin or end a line. Much precedent matter has to go to the formation of such a man. Every woman cannot give birth to one of his class, nor are they often the result of accidental procreation. Who was his father? What was the strain of men of which he sprung? Above all, who and what was his mother, and of what kindred or race? She had only this one; as if that was quite all to be asked of her. One half thinks that he should not have been sent into the then scarce-peopled region of the Reserve of that day to be worn and torn in its rough ways, and spent and wasted in its rude and solitary places. Besides, he died at forty, ere his maturity, and so at best he was but a fragment of what would have been a complete whole. Elsewhere he might have grown to that whole thing. Are there really plans and systems for the growth and development of human beings, as such, to which other things are made to bend? Or are they merely used to advance some other object, to which they and their lives are subordinated, and so there may be no human completeness, but men are used, broken, and cast by when this other unknown scheme requires it, without reference to man's well-being? Or is their scheme or plan of any sort? Or are things left to work together and assimilate as they may, working on and well for a time, and then pulverizing each the other, and becoming drift and waste, to fertilize some other field mayhap, for God or the angels to reap other where, under some scheme of husbandry which to us is no scheme, but confusion? And I turn to this briefest of outline, "Was an only child. Graduated at Columbia College at twenty-one."

All that can be made of this is that no time was lost in the idling and dalliance of youth. He could not have failed in scholarship, though he may have been careless of his place in his class; and yet no classmate but what would be careful of him. No one had a greater aptitude for words that might sting if he willed it. "Was soon married," so the legend runs, "to Eliza Granger, of Suffield." We are told nothing more of Eliza, save that she became the wife of Evert Denton soon after he graduated, which was much to say of her or any woman. He loved and honored her, and this speaks well for a man at his or any age. After this marriage he seems to have remained and practiced his profession in Connecticut till the birth of his eldest son, Evert, when he thought it time to go, so he removed to Lockport, New York, where he remained till other children were born, when, becoming involved for a friend, he felt obliged to push farther west, and went on to Chardon. This was about 1820. Whoever would know the condition of the place at that time will get a tolerable idea of it from the historical sketch of the town in this work, or that of Magonigle later. His wife, Eliza, was now in slender health, and died two or three years afterwards,—poor thing! He was a skillful and most accomplished physician and surgeon when he reached Chardon. No man of his class had ever before been in that region. They are rare everywhere. He soon commanded the largest practice in the county, limited only by the days, roads, and his powers of endurance. This life he pursued with ever-increasing fame until the autumn of 1829, when, in the rough roads of the country and the speed at which he was compelled to ride, though skillful as well as a bold rider, he was thrown from his horse, received a severe injury, followed by an internal abscess, resulting in his death a year later. One wonders if it was that abominable brute which he called Enoch that did this thing for him.

Dr. Denton was undoubtedly the first physician of his day in the west; would have been one of the first anywhere. After all, it does not take a man of the greatest intellect to become the most eminent doctor or lawyer of his time. Minds of a certain cast and tendency, with application and industry, may reach either of those positions. In my time, at Cleveland, the first physician there, judging by his practice and the fact that physicians employed him, knew nothing out of his profession, and his whole stock of ideas were exhausted in five minutes of commonplace conversation. Yet he was externally an accomplished man and a really able practitioner, and learned in his school of medicine. He turned his whole mind into his patients and cases, and there was not a bit over.

Dr. Denton was largely more than a doctor. He was a man of mind, of intellect, of ideas, thought; more than that, he was a man of genius. Had the quick, ready apprehension and grasp of subjects, in which they seemed to unfold and yield themselves up to him. His reading was extensive, and his mastery of writers was wide and varied.

Without advantages of person or a striking face, his eyes were fine, and his manner and address, sometimes abrupt, were usually easy and charming. In conversation his power was remarkable, his dark, plain face would light up, his fine eyes lend an added expression, and his person become endowed with flexile grace. When a boy of nine, living my few years in the woods of Newbury, a notable case came on for trial before Esquire Ulty, against the famous Indian doctor, Smith, for quackery, under an Ohio statute. Dr. Denton was summoned as a witness, and Mr. Hawes came down to defend. On the night following they stayed at my mother's house. They were on horseback, and the next day Mr. Hawes carried me off to Chardon behind him. It was a warm July day, the roads bad, and we were long hours on the journey. Though soon otherwise wearied of the ride beyond endurance, there was the charm of that face, of those eyes, the musical flow of words, the grace of gesture, as the conversation ran between them, which quite beguiled me. If it had such power for the uncomprehending boy, what must it have been to him who understood and participated in it. The two were intimate, and for several successive weeks I saw Dr. Denton many times, was at his house, intimate with the oldest son, and observed the deference, respect, and admiration with which the strong, practical men of that day approached and treated him. His wit and readiness of repartee, his facility for conning and uttering striking and extraordinary things must have been remarkable. Forty years ago, the country was full of his sayings, which, however, could no more be gathered up and placed on paper than could one glean up the sunbeams, after they had faded from tree, hill-side, and field, and cast them upon a wall. Isolated things are still remembered. It would be unjust to the memory of the man to repeat them here, and would give no idea of his intellect or manner.

Digitized by Google

He passed away at forty. He has already faded to a memory, and will soon become a myth.

In the hasty, but grateful labors of a few weeks, I have gathered up a few almost forgotten names of men and times better (?) than these. Among the first of them should be placed that of Evert Denton. He had a true physician's soul. The dearest thing to him was human life; the greatest enemy, that which assailed its citadel; though a sayer of pungent, and sometimes bitter things, the tenderness of heart and kindliness of his nature were abiding. There was quickness, violence of temper, yet mercy and charity were sure to prevail.

After the death of gentle Eliza, Dr. Dunton contracted a second marriage, with Sidney Metcalf.*

Speaking of her two husbands after the deaths of both, this sagacious, clear-seeing woman said of them, "Any woman could have found happiness with my second husband. He was a good man. My first was a man for any woman to be proud of. He conferred honor."

Of the four children of Eliza, Evert, a youth of great promise, died ere he completed his education. Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, died in her early womanhood. Cornelia became Mrs. Edwin F. Phelps, the mother of Ledyard Phelps, Esq., of Chardon. She died many years ago.

Maria, the youngest, and singularly gifted, resides with her nephew, in the E. F. Phelps homestead. Of the two by Sidney, Richard E., the son, has something of the genius of his father; is a man of much learning, but has never found the field best suited to his gifts and acquisitions. A son of his evinces much poetic talent.

Sybil, the daughter, was a beautiful and intellectually-endowed woman, who died early, as mentioned elsewhere.

HON. VENE STONE.

This gentleman would have been a leading man anywhere, in the class of life in which he was willing to remain.

He came from Ghoram, New York, in 1802, and, though he purchased property in the northeast corner of Newbury, he built his house, and lived in Burton as late as 1820. His then new and framed house was built in Newbury, where his son, Franklin, still resides. His first wife was Charity Hopson, sister of Samuel Hopson, of the Western Reserve pioneers. The marriage was in 1803 or 1804. They became the parents of two daughters: Emert, the wife of Luison T. Patchin, now deceased, and Carolina, wife of Samuel James. Charity died early, and he married Alice Williams, sister of the late Calvin Williams, of Burton. Of this marriage, Minerva became the wife of Hiram Fowler, and lives in Munson; Franklin married Fanny Bunnett, and lives on the homestead; Eliza became Mrs. Davis Woodward, and lives in Munson, surviving her husband; Mary, the youngest, died in infancy.

Vene Stone died at an advanced age, March 7, 1871. His second wife preceded him in August, 1869. He commanded the company of Burton soldiers ordered to Cleveland on the surrender of Hull at Detroit, and afterwards filled all the township offices; was elected once or twice to represent his county in the General Assembly of the State, and also was an associate judge of the court of common pleas. All these positions he filled with credit; was a man of fine person, dignified manners, very superior understanding, with reading, and sterling integrity. Few men of his day enjoyed higher consideration. He was one of that rare older type which seems to have become nearly extinct.

I can now recall no better living specimen of this class than Colonel H. H. Ford, of Burton,—a type of men, whom everybody instinctively trusts, of whom nobody asks questions, in whose lives no suspicious circumstances ever could arise, and who never had to explain anything.

A portrait of Mr. Stone will be found grouped with other old settlers in another portion of this work.

ERASTUS SPENCER

was born at New Hartland, Hartford county, Connecticut, on the 30th day of September, 1805, and is the youngest son of Nathaniel and Lydia Spencer. Nathaniel Spencer's family consisted of three sons and three daughters, there being one sister younger than the subject of this sketch. When but six years of age he moved, with parents, to this county, and located in Claridon township, where his father purchased four hundred acres of land, upon which he erected a log house, near the site of the residence now owned by Erastus Spencer. The journey from Connecticut to Ohio was accomplished with two wagons, each drawn by three horses, and was much more tedious than those made at the present day, with all the modern conveniences of travel.

Mr. Spencer's early life was devoted to clearing away the forest and preparing the soil for agriculture, in the face of all the labor and difficulties with which his co-pioneers of that early day had to contend. In 1818 or 1819, Nathaniel Spencer built on the site of the residence represented in the accompanying engraving the first frame house ever erected in the township of Claridon, although Ralph Cowles and Asahel Kellogg erected small frame houses during the same summer.

On the 25th day of September, 1834, he was married to Julia C. Kellogg, daughter of Asahel and Amanda Kellogg, who were also early settlers in the township of Claridon. From this union there were born six children, as follows: Elnora A., born August 9, 1835; Clinton E., November 17, 1838; Warren E., October 18, 1841; Tracey A., July 10, 1844; Lucy L., January 29, 1847; and Lucy M., who was born February 20, 1853. Of this family Clinton, Tracey, and Lucy L. died during the month of July, 1849. Elnora was married to R. E. Waters, October 17, 1861, and died April 6, 1877. Warren was married to Nancy Douglass December 31, 1872, and Lucy M. to C. W. Carroll, September 2, 1874. After his marriage he continued to reside at the old homestead, and with his excellent wife cared for his father and mother during their declining years, and until their death ever provided a comfortable and happy home. In 1840 he was elected sheriff of Geauga County, which office he held for two terms, or until 1844. He was afterwards member of the State board of equalization, and was for fifteen years director of the Painesville and Hudson railroad company.

As early as 1853 he brought from the State of Kentucky eleven head of Durham cattle, the first short-horned Durham stock ever introduced into the county. From that time he became a successful breeder of Durham cattle, and has done as much as, or more than, any other person in the county to raise the grade of horned cattle in this vicinity.

At the age of eighteen he joined the State militia, and in 1833 received a commission as colonel of the Second Regiment, First Brigade and Ninth Division, of the Ohio State Militia.

In 1854 he erected the house at present owned by him in Claridon, where he continued to carry on his farm and breed Durham cattle until the spring of 1873, when he purchased a residence in the village of Chardon, where he removed, and in which he has ever since resided.

Thus do we record the principal events connected with the life of one of Geauga's earliest pioneers. Ever a man of considerable vigor and endurance, the age of seventy-three finds him with physical and mental powers almost unimpaired. Actuated by motives of public spirit, his history has been closely identified with that of his adopted county. Owing to the hospitable and benevolent disposition of himself and wife, their house has ever been a home for the homeless,—an inspiration to the struggling inebriate, and a strength to the weak who have fallen in their way,—while to-day many have grateful memories of kindnesses received from Erastus Spencer and his earnest wife.

MARSH SMITH,

son of Seth and Polly Smith, was born in Manchester, Vermont, August 18, 1799. His mother's maiden name was Marsh, the family to which Hon. George P. Marsh belongs, and his great-grandfather, who represented an old English family of wealth and cultivation, came to America about 1760 (which was soon after his marriage to a Welsh lady by the name of Newell), and settled in the colony of Connecticut.

Marsh Smith was one of eight children,—seven boys and one girl,—only two of whom are still living, viz., Sandford Smith, of Parkman, and Franklin Smith, of Nelson, Portage county. When a boy Marsh Smith removed with his parents to Georgetown, Madison county, New York, and thence preceded them a year to Ohio, in 1818, settling in the woods of Parkman. He cleared off a farm, worked at farming and carpentering, and October 28, 1823, was married to Miss Eliza Colton, of Nelson, a descendant of the Connecticut Coltons,—a family known for their thrift, intellect, and puritanic virtues.

Marsh Smith held various positions of honor and trust in the township of Parkman. For twenty years he was justice of the peace, which office he resigned to take that of county auditor, to which he was elected in 1850, and which he held six years, removing to Chardon in the mean time. He was afterwards county commissioner for one term, and in 1860 was assessor of real estate. Of late years he has resided mostly with his children.

Mr. Smith is a man of superior understanding, widely known, and few men have in a higher degree enjoyed the confidence and esteem of their fellow-citizens.

* See the Converses, in the history of Chardon.

Digitized by Google

D. W. CANFIELD

was born in Chardon, Geauga County, Ohio, September 21, 1828. His father, Platt Canfield, was the oldest of the four sons of Aaron Canfield, who, with his family, removed from Tyringham, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and settled in Chardon in 1814. Aaron was a grandson of Colonel Samuel Canfield, of New Milford, Connecticut. The mother of D. W. Canfield was a daughter of Nathaniel Read, of Berkshire county, Massachusetts. The subject of this sketch received his education principally in the schools of Professors Alfred Holbrook and T. W. Harvey. He was engaged in teaching three terms, and in 1849 was married to Sophrona E. Allen, daughter of Ira Allen, Esq., formerly from Danby, Vermont. He remained for several years after his marriage on the farm originally occupied by his father in Chardon, during which time he prepared himself for the practice of his profession. In 1858 he graduated at the Union Law College, and was admitted to the bar the same year. During that year he also formed a copartnership with John French, which was terminated by the death of Mr. French in October, 1861. The same fall he was elected prosecuting attorney of Geauga County, and held that office four years.

D. W. Canfield

In 1861 he formed a copartnership with Hon. H. K. Smith, which terminated in 1866 by the election of H. K. Smith to the office of probate judge of Geauga County. Upon the retirement of Mr. Smith, another copartnership was formed with Judge M. C. Canfield, which continued for five years, and was dissolved by the election of M. C. Canfield to the office of Common Pleas judge. During the time he was a partner of Mr. Canfield he served two years as representative of the county in the State Legislature. Shortly after this he held the office of mayor of the incorporated village of Chardon.

In 1871 he formed a copartnership with Hon. I. N. Hathaway, which lasted until the fall of 1875, when he was elected Common Pleas judge, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge M. C. Canfield, and served in that capacity until the expiration of his term, at which time he again resumed the practice of his profession.

The Canfields were among the earliest, as they have always been among the most substantial, respected, and influential families of Chardon. The subject of this sketch may be styled emphatically a self-made man, owing more to his fortunate parentage, especially to a most excellent, intelligent, and devoted mother, and to his own native energy and will, than to any outward advantages for his success in life. He received only a common education. As a lawyer he early took a prominent position at the bar of his county, which he has ever since maintained, the experience acquired in a long and successful practice having in later years added greatly to his professional resources. Possessing very considerable natural force and fluency as a speaker, combined with quick discernment, ready tact, and an earnest, pleasing manner, he has the essentials of a good advocate, and, in the presentation to a jury of a case in which his sympathies are enlisted, is not often excelled. The duties of the several honorable and responsible positions to which he has been called have been discharged with ability and fidelity. In the House he served with credit on the judiciary and other important committees, and was recognized, even by his political opponents, as a most useful member; and it is believed that no judge with so short a term of service ever left the bench with a better record. He has always been active and efficient in the promotion of the interests of his town and county, every enterprise having this end in view meeting with his cordial support. He is also a strong advocate of the temperance and other reform movements. Though by early education and associations a Democrat, he became identified with the Republican party from its organization, and has long been one of its acknowledged leaders in Geauga County. A man of clear intellect, ardent temperament, and strong attachments, few have more decided elements of popularity or success.

Mr. Canfield's life has been blessed with that greatest of benefactions, a wife in whom those qualities that grace and ennoble womanhood are united in a marked degree. To him she has always proved a real helper and a loving companion. Active in the affairs of the church and society, and faithful to the duties of the home-life she so fondly loves, she has ever proven herself to be the true woman, wife, and mother.

He has three children living,—one son, Ira W. Canfield, and two daughters: Eva C. Metcalf, wife of Thomas Metcalf, Jr., of Council Bluffs, Iowa, and Lizzie L. Canfield, of Chardon. He has lost one daughter,—Della W., who died August 23, 1877, aged eleven years and eleven months,—which bereavement was the greatest of all the sorrows of his life. In religion he has been a member of the Christian church for more than thirty years.

WILLIAM HOWARD,

AUDITOR OF GEAUGA COUNTY,

was born in Bainbridge township, in said county, November 7, 1833. His father was William R. Howard, of Washington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, who, with Martha Howard, his wife, removed to Bainbridge, Geauga County, Ohio, in the year 1821, where his aged and estimable widow still resides. The subject of this sketch in early youth evinced an ardent desire for an education, and hence availed himself of the best opportunity afforded him in the common schools for obtaining an education. When his school days were ended, he continued to study and improve his mind continuously while engaged in his labors upon his farm. He was married October 8, 1856, to Lorinda A. Osborne, who for several years had been an efficient teacher of the schools of the county, and one of the most estimable young ladies of the township, who, by her intelligence and amiability, is entitled to great credit for the progress made by her husband. In 1860, William had prepared himself to enter the schools of the medical profession, and was only prevented by circumstances that seemed to render such a course impracticable. In 1870 he was elected justice of the peace, and served until elected to his present position, in the fall of 1870. He has a family of three daughters. In religion he has for nearly twenty years been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he takes a lively interest. He and his family have always enjoyed the confidence and esteem of their neighbors, and of all with whom they have been associated. In politics he has been a strong Republican since the organization of the party, and has always been an earnest advocate of the temperance cause, and all other reforms that have a tendency to elevate and better the condition of the human race. By his ability, sound judgment, industry, and sterling integrity, he now possesses a competency of property, has a highly respectable and accomplished family, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who know him, with every prospect of many years of useful and honorable life before him.

S. E. BODMAN

was born in Huntsburg, Geauga County, on August 6, 1843, and is the youngest child of Samuel and Susan Bodman, who were natives of Williamsburg, Massachusetts, and removed to Ohio, settling in Huntsburg in 1833. They still reside in that township. The subject of this sketch received his education primarily at common school. He had the advantage of two terms at Chardon Academy and the same at Burton Academy. Upon the completion of his education he was married, September 25, 1866, to Miss Lazette D., only child of Smith Wright, of Huntsburg. After marriage he engaged in mercantile pursuits with his father-in-law, and continued until the fall of 1873, when he relinquished it to accept the somewhat arduous position of treasurer of Geauga County. He served his first term acceptably, and was re-elected in the fall of 1875. His term expires by limitation in the fall of 1878. He has been an efficient and obliging officer. In the spring of 1877 he purchased a half interest in the store of Rose & Smith, and from the court-house enters the store, under the firm-name of Smith & Bodman. From the marriage one child was born, August 15, 1868: this Mary Jenette. Politically, Mr. Bodman is a member of that grand old Republican party. He is a member of Chardon

Digitized by Google

Lodge, No. 93, Chardon Chapter, No. 106, and Eagle Commandery, No. 29, Knights Templar, of Painesville. He is a member of the Congregational church of Chardon.

SILO P. WARRINER,

COUNTY SHERIFF,

was born May 10, 1840. He is the second of a family of four children. His parents were Willard and Emeline A. Warriner, of Claridon township. The father settled there at an early date, and now lives at Riverton, Franklin county, Nebraska. The mother died September 7, 1846, aged thirty-two years. The education of the subject of the present sketch was derived from the common schools of his native township. Upon the completion of which, or upon attaining his majority, he became one of the noble band who went out to do battle for the flag. He enlisted September 10, 1861, as a private in Company G, Forty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was promoted to sergeant, then orderly-sergeant, and then first lieutenant, of his company, in which position he was mustered out on the 27th day of November, 1865. He was with the regiment in all its hard-fought battles. Upon the call for re-enlistments he was among the first of his company to respond, re-enlisting for another term of three years. He was wounded at the battles of Chickamauga—where he was slightly wounded in the right ankle—and at Mission Ridge,—at the latter battle receiving a gunshot wound through the right arm above the elbow, and another in his right side, the ball passing out near the spine. This was a painful affair, from the effects of which he was disabled for a short time. His record as a soldier is something of which he may well be proud. Discharged as above mentioned, he returned to his native county, and was actively engaged in the milling and lumber business until 1875, when he closed out, and purchased a half interest in an extensive cooperage manufactory. This was burned March 6, 1876. He was elected to the office of sheriff of Geauga County in October, 1876. Having been renominated by acclamation at the county convention, fall of 1878,—thus paying him the highest possible compliment to his faithfulness as an officer. He was united in marriage, October 14, 1868, to Miss Sarah M., daughter of Benjamin K. and Louisa Brainard, of Hambden. From this marriage has been born one child, Elwin P., born April 2, 1875. Mr. Warriner has ever been a member of the Republican party. He is a member of the fraternity of Freemasonry, at present affiliating with Chardon Lodge, No. 93, Chardon Chapter, No. 106, and Painesville Council, No. 23, R. and S. M.

WILLIAM N. KEENY,

oldest child and son of Cyrus and Margaret Keeny, was born in the township of Berkshire, Tioga county, New York, on the 3d day of November, 1824, and with his parents removed to the township of Chester, Geauga County, Ohio, in July, 1827, where he resided until February, 1833, when he removed to the adjoining township of Munson. In 1836, May 20, he lost his right leg near the hip, by reason of an injury from the falling of a tree cut down by himself and a younger brother. From that time attended common district school for about two years, and then a private or select school—taught by Wm. A. Lillee—for some three or four terms. The winter after he was eighteen years of age he taught school with rather indifferent success, and in the latter part of summer and the autumn following attended the Western Reserve Teachers' Seminary, under the management of Dr. Asa Lord, afterwards for many years superintendent of the Ohio Asylum for the Blind. Taught school the next winter with fair success, and the next summer again attended the Western Reserve Teachers' Seminary. In November, 1844, obtained employment in the office of the clerk of the courts of Geauga County. This in a great measure determined his business for life, as, with a few short intermissions employed in teaching, etc., he has been employed in the clerk's office of Geauga or Cuyahoga counties up to the present time. During his employment in Geauga County he commenced the study of law with Phelps & Riddle, and was admitted to the bar at Chardon, in April, 1854, but has never practiced his profession. In 1853, June 1, he was married to Miss Julia A. Smith, of Chester, in Geauga County, Ohio. They have had three children, as follows: Leslie, born September 20, 1854; Ernest Sumner, born August 10, 1858, and Clara T., born November 21, 1859, the last two of whom are still living. Leslie died January 15, 1856, at Cleveland, and is buried in Chester. In July, 1853, he found employment in the clerk's office of Cuyahoga county, where he remained until October, 1856, when he returned to Chester, Geauga County, and at the October election, 1857, was elected clerk of the courts of Geauga County, Ohio, and has held that office continuously since January 4, 1858, at which time he took possession of his office, and is now renominated for another term of three years.

In politics he was originally a Whig, but since the organization of the Republican party he has acted with that, and is still an advocate of the principles proclaimed by that party. In religious belief he would probably be called orthodox, being rather inclined to the doctrine and practices of the Baptist church.

HENRY LAWRENCE HITCHCOCK, D.D.,

president of Western Reserve College, was born in Burton, Geauga County, Ohio, October 31, 1813, and died in Hudson, Summit county, Ohio, July 6, 1873. His father, Hon. Peter Hitchcock, was chief-justice of Ohio, and for twenty-eight years sat on the Supreme bench of the State. After a good preparatory education in his native place, he entered Yale College in 1828, at the age of fifteen. Graduating in 1832, he returned home and took charge of the academy at Burton, where he taught two years with complete success. He remained still a year longer at Burton, teaching private pupils and himself studying theology. In 1835 he entered Lane Seminary, where he studied theology under Dr. Beecher for two years. In 1837 he was licensed to preach at his home in Burton, and there preached his first sermon. In the same year he was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational church at Morgan, Ashtabula county, remaining there about two years and six months, when he was called to the newly-organized Second Presbyterian church of Columbus. He remained in charge of this church fifteen years, laboring with great zeal and success. A fine building was erected, and so great was the interest in spiritual affairs attending his ministry that this building was soon found to be inadequate. He organized a Congregational church out of the surplus membership of his own church, and succeeded in placing it on a strong foundation, while continuing to increase and strengthen his own organization. By his ability, energy, and unaffected piety he won for himself a leading place among the clergy of central Ohio, and attracted to his church strangers from all parts. In May, 1855, he was elected president of Western Reserve College, and was inaugurated July 12 of that year. The work he had undertaken was one of labor and difficulty. The college was in great financial embarrassment, and the prospect was every way discouraging; but he devoted his entire time and means to the task before him, and the result was success. His labors were multifarious. It was his duty to raise, collect, invest, and superintend the funds of the college. He preached twice every Sunday in the college chapel during term-time, and taught in the department of natural theology and evidences of Christianity. Besides these duties, he was subject to incessant calls to perform ministerial labors of every description. As a result of his efforts, all the incumbrances of the college were removed and over one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars added to the permanent fund. The grade of scholarship was kept to its high standard, and in the year 1869–70 the number of students was larger than it had ever been before. Under his administration one hundred and forty-seven young men completed their college course, and were graduated by him.

In the autumn of 1867 his health gave indications of breaking down, and the necessity of rest became apparent. The winter was spent in the south of Europe and in England, and in June, 1868, he returned with his health much improved. Returning to his college work with the old vigor and courage, it was not long before the discovery was made that the recuperation was but temporary, and that he could no longer perform the duties of the position with the old success. Two years after his return he desired to resign and seek some easier field of labor; but a proper successor could not be obtained, and so he was induced to remain a while longer. Three years afterwards he found it absolutely necessary to surrender the responsibility of the presidency, whilst continuing actively engaged at the old work. Two years more were spent in this manner, when, in the latter part of June, 1873, he was called away to solemnize a marriage in the neighboring town of Atwater. On returning in the evening he took to his bed and never rose again. He was very anxious to preach the baccalaureate sermon, for which he had prepared, but was unable to do so, and after a few days his illness terminated in death, July 6, 1873. Whether considered as a minister of the gospel, a president of a college, or as a teacher, his abilities were remarkable. As a financial manager he had few equals. This was shown by his great success in establishing two large churches in Columbus on a sound foundation, and by his bringing Western Reserve College out of the embarrassments in which it was wellnigh sunk and putting it on a sound financial basis. As a college executive he had the rare quality of being able to maintain strict discipline and at the same time retain the sincere and unqualified respect and affection of the students, who loved him as a kind father. Patient, modest, self-sacrificing, faithful, he was beloved by all who knew him, and had not a single enemy. Few who have lived so long, and held for so many years a position like his, could truthfully have such a tribute paid to their character.

Digitized by Google

Silo P. Warriner

S E Bodman

William Howard

H. A. Dimmick

Wm. N. Keen

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Asa Gridley

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ALBERT GALLATIN RIDDLE.

ALBERT GALLATIN, sixth son of Thomas and Minerva Riddle, was born at Monson, Mass., May 28, 1816. When he was but seven years old his father died, leaving the family fortunes, never the most prosperous, much shattered by the withdrawal of their sole dependence. The household was partly broken up, and the young boy had the usual fortunes of a child in a family thus dispersed. A year after his father's death he was sent from home to live, but after three weeks he escaped, and returned to his mother. Soon again, a young lawyer of Chardon, D. H. Haws, who aided in settling the estate, visited the Riddles, took a fancy to the lad, and carried him behind himself on horseback to Chardon. Here he lived in the family of the late Ralph Cowles a few weeks, when he ran away again through the woods to his home. He was now permitted to remain with his mother for a year or more, until her second marriage, when he went to live with Apollres Hewett, the administrator of his father's estate, who seems to have had a strong liking for the youth. His mother's second marriage proved most unfortunate. Discovering her mistake within a month after the wedding-day, she collected the few effects she had brought to the new home, placed them in an ox-wagon, and taking her children, went with them on foot a distance of ten or twelve miles back to the cabin built by her first husband. In the autumn the third son, Harrison, returned home to the aid of his mother, and the two elder remained away. Harrison was about seventeen, manly and precocious, of strong character and unbounded energy, and under his management the family affairs began to prosper. The ensuing spring, in the absence of her husband, Mrs. Hewett dispatched home the lad Albert. About this time, also, there came into the neighborhood Dr. O. W. Ludlow, a man of considerable attainment, possessed with a passion for books, and of a rare faculty for imparting instruction. Harrison was a youth after the doctor's own heart, and fell much under his influence. The Munns and Utleys, for the time and section, were cultivated people, and the Riddles had the reputation of possessing unusual intelligence. They had books, and had secured several of the leading newspapers, among them the old *New York Mirror;* and later the township library, of which association one of the brothers (Almon) was president, was located in their house, which became a resort for the reading people of that region.

Albert remained at home for two years. He is remembered as a quick, forward boy, with an uncomfortable tendency to say sharp things and invent rhymes and couplets at the expense of other members of the family and neighborhood. He was a devourer of books and newspapers, and had at the time, together with his sister, next younger, and who quite exceeded him in literary hunger, read Gibbons' "Rome" and every other book in the small collection before alluded to. When he was twelve years old his elder brother, Almon, took him to Seth Harmon, a farmer in the northeast corner of Mantua, and as his guardian apprenticed him to Harmon as a farmer. The Harmons were well-to-do and well connected, and young Riddle was in all ways accepted and treated as one of the family. In the winter he went to school, in the summer he planted and hoed corn and made hay, and in the fall he dug potatoes, husked corn, made cider, and got in as much hunting and rough riding of colts as any boy of his age in Portage county. From the warmth with which to this day he cherishes the memory of his Mantua life, it may well be supposed that his home there was a pleasant one. It was not, however, in the books that he should be a farmer, and in the summer of 1831 he returned to Newbury, where, during this and the following season, he engaged with his elder brothers, Almon and Merrick, in house-carpentry. But his ambition was for something beyond lumber and jack-planes, and the following two years were spent partly under the tuition of Dr. Ludlow; so much of his time alternating between his books, and guns, and fishing-rods, as to win for him a reputation for idleness and uselessness. In the spring of 1835 his brother Harrison began the study of law at Jefferson, in the office of Giddings & Wade. At his earnest desire Albert, with a set of bench-tools, went to Hudson, where a feature of manual labor had been organized for students in connection with the preparatory department and college. He seems now to have entered upon his carpentry or studies there, although an article in "Johnson's Encyclopedia" says he was educated at Western Reserve College. At the end of a few months he appeared again to his disgusted and disheartened friends in Newbury. He was understood to have visited relatives in southern Ohio, and did not feel called upon to give any reason for returning. Very likely it was only a choice of two methods, and he preferred rather the one he followed at home to planing and chiseling his way through Cæsar and Euclid at Hudson. He now entered upon his books with zest; taught school in Auburn during the winter, and the following spring entered the Painesville Academy, where he remained a year with great profit to himself. He found here a popular lyceum, of which the young lawyers and students were members, and among whom he at once took a high position as a debater. When asked how he discovered that he had the gift of oratory, he replied "that he did not know. That he could neither remember when his mother taught him to read, nor the time when he could not speak." His first public appearance, as recollected by others, was in reply to the Mormon apostles at Newbury Centre, some years before this date.

While in Painesville he met with one of the great misfortunes of his life, in the sudden death of his brother Harrison, a young lawyer, and partner of Reuben Hitchcock, of Painesville. His end was caused by intense and long-continued application to study. Albert entered upon the study of law under the tuition of the late Governor Seabury Ford, in the spring of 1838. It was thought by some that he undertook the profession reluctantly,—an injustice, for such was his ardor in his new pursuit that in three months he was obliged to give himself a vacation in which to recuperate. He was admitted to practice in 1840. At his examination, in the presence of the Supreme judges, one question, mooted among the lawyers of that day, was asked him concerning certain estates tail in Ohio. His answer was accepted as the solution of it. To his grief and disgust, not another was put to him, and he was obliged to sit through the torment of three or four other young men under the pitiless queries of the committee, and was not permitted to correct their blunders. He had almost memorized the first volume of Chitty's "Pleadings," in which he found his profit through all his professional life. His legal curriculum also embraced, among other books, Buller's "Nisi Prius" and Bacon's "Abridgment." He found for the first time in Governor Ford's office Shakspeare's, Scott's, and Irving's Works, and Smith's "Wealth of Nations," all of which he found time to read. He also made himself felt as a political speaker in the Harrison campaign of 1840. Three weeks after his admission to the bar the Whig county convention nominated him for the office of prosecuting attorney, and he was duly elected. His predecessor and competitor, O. P. Brown, held the office by appointment until his successor should be elected and qualified. At a term of court immediately following his election Mr. Riddle appeared to enter upon the duties of his office, when it was objected that to qualify him he must be commissioned by the governor of the State. The statute was silent on that point. The matter was argued at length by the older lawyers of the opposing parties, before the Democratic associates, Wright, Brackett, and Bosley, and decided against the prosecutor elect. Mr. Riddle then arose in his own behalf, and in a brief speech brought out a new point: that the clerk of the court was the returning officer, and the governor could alone be informed of the election by the clerk's certificate. Mr. Riddle exhibited that certificate to the court which appointed the clerk, but which decided that it could not see it, and must wait to be told by the governor what the certificate was. The point was brought out so broadly and made to look so absurdly ridiculous that the whole bar and crowded court-house burst into a shout of laughter, in which the court joined, though adhering to its decision. The applause and congratulations from the old lawyers quite compensated the young advocate for the delay of his office.

In the intervening time he devoted himself wholly to criminal law, and at the ensuing term of court, upon entering his office, the new State's attorney, who always led in his own cases, met with a decidedly brilliant success. He received convictions in several important cases, losing but one verdict, and was complimented by Judge Willey from the bench as the youngest and ablest prosecuting attorney in his circuit. At this time quite all the practice before justices of the peace in Geauga County was in the hands of the "irregulars," among whom David T. Bruce and Dr. Thrasher were most famous. At the commencement of his law studies young Riddle was called to try cases before the magistrates, and in a few months his practice in these courts was quite extensive; it increased until his admission to the bar, and was not limited to Geauga County. Popular estimate of him was flattering and rapidly extending, and the region often rung with stories of his contests with Bruce and Thrasher.

Digitized by Google

At this time also all the business of the counties of Geauga and Lake was in the hands of the Painesville lawyers. Mr. Riddle now formed, in Chardon, a partnership with the late Alfred Phelps, a good lawyer, a man of fine culture, but of exclusive manners, and without confidence in himself as an advocate. His business was exclusively on the chancery and probate sides of the court. Into the new firm Mr. Riddle could bring little save his ability and determination to succeed. He had not a law-book, not a dollar of money, hardly a decent outfit of clothing. He was twice re-elected prosecuting attorney, serving a term of six years, at the end of which time he was engaged in nearly every case tried at Chardon, and had quite a practice in Lake County. Among the prosecutions conducted by him with much credit were the cases of Britton for murder, and Dr. Meyers for horse-stealing. Mr. Riddle was an ardent Whig of the Giddings class. Long before 1848 he was noted for bitter philippics against slavery. Upon the nomination of General Taylor he issued the first call for a mass-meeting at Chardon, which inaugurated the "Free-Soil" party of Ohio. Leading men came from the surrounding counties; they were timid and hesitating, and attempted to control the large gathering in the interest of conservatism. After two or three hours of cold counsel Mr. Riddle took the floor, and ere he left it, at the end of a half-hour, the tide which was to overwhelm the Whig party of Ohio had swept in. The convention unanimously declared against Taylor, and was immediately followed by similar conventions in all the Reserve counties. The Whig party did not disappear, even on the Reserve. It bolted in a mass. Geauga and Trumbull counties at that time comprised a legislative district, and the Whig conventions of both counties nominated Mr. Riddle for the House, with Isaac Lee, of Trumbull, as his colleague. These nominations were followed by others from the new Free-Soil party.

That was a memorable year in the history of Ohio, for the revolutionary attempt on the part of the Democracy to overturn the existing government and seize the State. The immediate pretext was the effort of the Whigs to divide Hamilton county, thereby gaining from a part of it a Whig district with two representatives and a senator. To prevent the passage of the bill, the Democratic senators seceded, whereupon the Whigs managed to pass the bill in the House by resolution, and declared it a law. The Democrats then called a State convention, declared the law void, appointed a committee of safety, and perpetrated an unusual amount of other folly. The election was close. The presence of the Free-Soil party prevented either of the old ones from securing a majority in either House. At the opening of the ensuing session the Democrats mustered their forces, entered the hall of the House at an early hour, swore in all their members, and organized themselves as a House. The Whigs also made their way in, and extemporized a House of their own. Of the eight Free-Soil members, three joined the Whigs and three allied themselves with the Democrats, thus at once losing the force of a separate body large enough to control. In this state of confusion, Mr. Riddle entered the hall with Mr. Lee; they addressed the Democratic speaker, and were sworn in. Upon application, Mr. Riddle also was enrolled in the Whig House, and in the confusion and disorganization which prevailed during the following five weeks he was the only member recognized by both sides, and he alone was permitted to address the fragments of Houses. After a day or two of excitement, the Free-Soilers were enabled to harmonize, and Mr. Riddle presented to the two Houses their propositions for reorganization. It was received with yells, hisses, and groans by the Democrats, and with applause by the Whigs. Mr. Riddle attempted to address the mobs, and the Democrats tried to prevent it by renewed uproar. They soon came to a better understanding of the spirit and temper of the man before them. He delivered his speech, which has been accredited as among the first efforts of the kind made in the Ohio House, and which familiarized the State and country with his name. The House was finally organized on the basis of the Free-Soil proposition, and in all matters where the Whigs and Free-Soilers acted together during that session Mr. Riddle was their acknowledged leader. It was through his efforts that while there was elected a Democratic speaker and a Free-Soil clerk, the Whigs were awarded the sergeant-at-arms; while the judges elected accorded with the political majority of the counties and circuits for which they were chosen. Among the speeches delivered by Mr. Riddle during the session, those on the repeal of the division of Hamilton county, and the so-called "Balance of Power," commanded much attention.

Though detesting Mr. Chase, the Whigs preferred that the Democrats should elect him to the senate to helping the Free-Soilers elect Mr. Giddings; accordingly, Mr. Chase became a senator. Notwithstanding Mr. Riddle had obtained for the Whigs what they could not for themselves, and though certain it was that by his personal influence with the Free-Soilers was secured the small majority which made his old tutor and friend governor of Ohio, the Whigs of Geauga were completely alienated from him. Peter Hitchcock, Jr., was nominated for the House, and Governor Ford made speeches in the canvass against Mr. Riddle. Personally, Mr. Riddle was popular with the Democrats, and during this year their conventions nominated him for the House. Mr. Riddle was the only Free-Soiler re-elected, and by a majority largely in excess of the entire Democratic vote. When the Legislature reassembled, the parties were found to be nearly balanced again. The Free-Soilers presented Mr. Riddle's name for speaker: the Whigs withdrew their candidate in his favor, but he was defeated by the treachery of Spelman, Free-Soiler from Summit county, who voted for the Democratic candidate, Leiter, so as to secure the election of Stanley Matthews as clerk of the House. Mr. Riddle was defeated by *one* vote; Mr. Stanley Matthews by a large majority.

During the session the office of secretary of state was offered to Mr. Riddle, which he declined. He introduced and carried through a bill for a constitutional convention, and on his return home was pressed to accept a seat in the convention irrespective of party; this, also, he declined. It is not too much to say that at this time he was regarded as quite the most promising man of his age in the State, and was thought to possess talents and address of the kind needed to insure success. Seemingly, the inclination of his mind was not in the direction of politics. He began life with a resolve to owe no distinction which he might achieve to mere official positions. Whatever might be the estimate of friends of his ability to win popular place, he had learned by a short and unpleasant experience that he was unfitted to enjoy it. His health had been for many years greatly impaired, and it was feared that it would be unequal to the severe strain he imposed upon himself.

In January, 1845, he married Caroline, eldest daughter of the late Judge Avery, of Chardon, a young lady of rare grace of figure and of strong, sweet traits of character. With his wife and children he took up his residence in Cleveland in the spring of 1850, where he formed a partnership with Samuel Williamson, a lawyer of position and acknowledged ability, and determined to dedicate himself purely to his profession. It may be admitted that the branch of the law to which Mr. Riddle most devoted himself, though not from choice, is better calculated to win a paragraph in a newspaper, than to command the attention of a banker, commission merchant, or railroad king with an important commercial case. The criminal lawyer may find it pleasant to have a reputation for making eloquent, witty, or pathetic addresses; men of business sometimes go to hear such performances, but they seldom give general or even special retainers to such advocates, unless they happen on the wrong side of a desperate case. Upon his removal to Cleveland, Mr. Riddle took Mr. A. H. Thrasher into the Chardon firm, extended engagements into Lorain and other counties, and made his first appearance in the criminal court at Cleveland for lack of civil business, where he was soon largely engaged. His most important case of this date was the trial of Brooks, a man who placed obstructions upon the track of the Cleveland & Pittsburg railroad, which led to the death of the engineer and injury to several others. Mr. Riddle defended Brooks, who after a protracted trial was convicted of murder in the second degree. The prosecution was conducted by the late F. T. Backus. Mr. Riddle's defense placed him among the best criminal lawyers and advocates of Ohio. His partner, Mr. Williamson, a very able man, was of singularly retiring manners and habits. A year or two later he was elected prosecuting attorney, that the county might have the services of his partner as prosecutor; the preparation of indictments and trial of cases mainly devolving upon Mr. Riddle, who succeeded Mr. Williamson at the end of his term. Mr. Riddle declined re-election. He adopted as rules of official conduct never to prosecute a doubtful case, and never to prosecute a man of whose guilt he himself had doubt, even though certain of convicting him. Such was the public confidence in him that no complaint was ever made of his conduct of the State's cases under these rules.

Conviction was generally looked for when he put a man on trial, unless, as sometimes happened, the evidence induced him to abandon the case. Of the fifty last cases for various felonies tried by him, the record shows forty-seven convictions. Among the much talked of cases prosecuted by him, were Parks, for the murder of Beatson, removed from Summit to Cuyahoga county; of Cameron, Stead, and others, for the purchase of property and payment for it in counterfeit money.

Mrs. Stead, disguised as a man, made the purchase, paid the money, and sold the property to a third person. Mr. Riddle prosecuted the whole party, though long baffled by the disguise of Mrs. Stead, who was called Brown, and could not be found, of course.

The public were much shocked at Cameron's arrest, as he was not present at either sale. He was a young lawyer, was on pleasant terms with the State's attorney, and but a little while before had borrowed from the latter "Story on Sales." When the book was returned, it was discovered that a certain leaf had been turned down and a certain passage marked, which to a quick eye revealed his complicity in the matter by discovering the law relied on, and the lawyer who advised the mode of purchase and transfer. The scheme was to rob the owner

Digitized by Google

of his property and place it in the hands of the third party in such a way as to make his title legal, although he actually paid nothing for it. When Mr. Riddle penetrated the disguise of the person who made the purchase, discovering Cameron's mistress in Mrs. Stead, the evidence was complete. The Cleveland bar generally, including Andrews & Spaulding, volunteered in Cameron's defense. All the accused were convicted, however, though Cameron managed to escape out of the country. Later, Mr. Riddle secured the pardon of Mrs. Stead, whose career was one of sad romance. Another case of note in these years was the Cole seduction and breach of promise case, at Painesville,—a strange, tragic affair, which Mr. Riddle closed for the plaintiff, in reply to Mason, of Cleveland, and Sherman, of Ashtabula. Also the case of Chamberlin *vs.* Sherman,—a breach of promise trial in Geauga County. Chamberlin, a designing man, arranged a marriage between his daughter of nineteen and Sherman, a well-to-do farmer of seventy. On the morning of the wedding-day, Sherman's friends rescued and carried him from Parkman to Claridon, where the same day they married him to a respectable middle-aged widow. Honorable John Hutchins and others were for the plaintiff, Riddle & Thrasher for the defense. It was legally a question of damages, and the old man was rich. The promise and breach of it were confessed. The case seemed to have been invented for Mr. Riddle, its conditions being so exactly to his liking and capacity. While addressing the jury, Hitchcock, on the bench, strove in vain to stem or break the tide of sarcasm, ridicule, and wit that overwhelmed the plaintiff's case. The girl was out of court; the father, the defendant, and his wife were present; the old man propped up in an arm-chair. Hutchins and the judge did what they might, but a general verdict was returned for the defendant. The court offered to set it aside, but the plaintiff would not go to another jury.

The justly-celebrated "Oberlin Rescue Case," before the United States circuit court for the northern district of Ohio, occurred in the latter of these years. John, one of the most abject of the black race, fled from his master in Kentucky, and, as many of his race before had done, found refuge in Oberlin. Armed with a power of attorney, one Jennings, of Kentucky, secured a United States marshal in Ohio with a warrant under the slave act for John's apprehension. Instead of openly arresting him, they stole into the neighborhood, had John decoyed and betrayed into their hands, and fled with him to Willington. The alarm was given, and Oberlin rushed to the rescue. John was re-captured and sent to Canada. Professor Peck, Ralph Plumb, and some twenty others were indicted and put on trial at Cleveland, in April, 1859. The indicted put the case entirely in Mr. Riddle's care, with authority to take to his aid any of the bar whom he might choose. The parties were tried separately. The district attorney, George W. Belden, was assisted by Hon. George Bliss, both prominent Democratic lawyers. In the first trial, that of Mr. Bushnell, Mr. Riddle was assisted by R. P. Spaulding, F. T. Backus, and S. O. Griswold. The trial produced great excitement in Ohio, and through the north generally. Mr. Riddle's argument occupied two days. Portions of it provoked great applause, the district attorney demanding that the court-room be cleared. Dan Rhodes, a cousin of S. A. Douglas, himself a prominent Democrat and wit, wept profusely during portions of the speech, and excused his emotion by saying "that it was all he could do for Riddle." There were none but Democrats on the jury; they of course convicted the prisoner, the verdict surprising nobody. Bushnell's conviction was followed by that of Charles Langston. Both prisoners were sentenced, and the court adjourned. Their advocate took the case to the State Supreme Court, and Judge Scott allowed a writ of *habeas corpus* in the cases of Bushnell and Langston; the marshal attached the record of conviction to his returns, and thus the whole case was under review. It was heard before the whole bench, and argued at length by Mr. Riddle and Attorney-General Wolcutt for the relators, Judge Swayne, now of the United States Supreme Court, appearing with Mr. Belden for the United States. The court decided, two for a discharge and three for upholding the law. The defense now changed its tactics. The grand jury of Lorain county indicted the Kentuckians, marshal, and posse for kidnapping, under the Ohio statute, and they were arrested. This changed the complexion of affairs. Able counsel from Kentucky held an interview at Cleveland with Mr. Riddle and his associates to learn their purpose. They were frankly told that it was designed to force the United States to abandon further prosecution of the "rescuers," and to liberate those already convicted. "Don't you know," demanded Mr. Stanton, of Kentucky, "that John was a slave, and that his pursuers had a right, under the United States laws, to take him by any means they chose?" "I know all that," was the answer; "but don't *you* know that although John was a slave, you can't identify the man you captured. He is beyond your reach now, and you have not a witness in the world by whom you can prove that he was a slave. Your gang, instead of executing their warrant like men, kidnapped the boy as thieves; and as kidnappers they shall be tried, convicted, and sent to the penitentiary, unless these men are liberated."

The Kentuckians went on to Lorain, where, by the temper of the people, they found that this threat would certainly be executed, and humiliating as it was to Slaveocracy, the terms were acceded to, and further prosecution of the cases was abandoned. The "Rescuers," who for months had been in jail, returned home to hold a grand ovation, at which it is fair to imagine their chosen advocate as the principal figure. The well-known judge, Jeremiah S. Black, of Pennsylvania, was at the time United States attorney-general, and in the event of a decision by the Ohio Supreme Court adverse to the fugitive slave act, there was great peril of a collision between the two governments. Salmon P. Chase was then governor of Ohio, and, at his request, the attorney-general of the State appeared with Mr. Riddle. Had the "Rescuers" been liberated by the Supreme Court of Ohio, the ultimate result was beyond human forecast. Some years afterwards Judge Black and Mr. Riddle sat face to face at a dinner-table, in Washington. Judge Black was indulging in reminiscences of that time, and with his usual force was setting forth the peril, and the means which he had prepared to meet it. He went on to speak of a lawyer of Ohio, by the name of Riddle, who, he said, had been instrumental in bringing about this dangerous state of things, and whom he would like to see, and hear what he had to say for himself. A gentleman at Judge Black's side told him that the author of that mischief was the person who then sat before him. The judge looked in amazement at the smiling and still youthful face opposite him. "What did you intend to do by your course?" he asked. "To secure the acquittal of my clients," was the reply. "Did you not know that you were imperiling the peace and integrity of the government?" "If the Supreme Court had decided your slave law to be unconstitutional," said Mr. Riddle in reply, "it would not have been the law of Ohio. If then you should have sought to enforce as law that which was not law, the responsibility would have rested with you. I confess, judge, that the idea of precipitating over that act of Congress a collision between Ohio under Chase, and the United States under Buchanan and his attorney-general, *did* occur to me as a thing *not to be shunned.* It might have hastened the present war, when the south would have been as little prepared as the north was." A spirited discussion followed, which was the beginning of a warm friendship,—Judge Black had already seen an argument of Mr. Riddle's in the case of "Ohio *vs.* Cole," of which he expressed much admiration. A year after their encounter he wrote to Mr. Riddle to form a law partnership with himself in Washington, which would have been accepted but for the fact that Judge Black did not then intend to reside in Washington. His declared wish was that his young son, Chauncy, might be trained to jury practice by Mr. Riddle.

The case of Cole just alluded to was one of much temporary notoriety, both for the atrocity of the murder, if murder it was, of a wife to make way for a mistress, and for the ability of the counsel employed in the trials. The first was in Geauga; the court, believing in the defendant's innocence, changed the *venue* to Ashtabula, where a capital conviction was never obtained. R. P. Ranney, Sherman, and Thrasher made the defense, Mr. Riddle conducting the prosecution. His reply following the arguments of Sherman and Ranney was conceded to be the most brilliant ever delivered in that region, was reported at length, and widely read. Although the jury acquitted Cole the people condemned him, and he fled the country in fear of an execution of the popular judgment. In 1858, Mr. Riddle had been talked of for Congress, but he declined to canvass in opposition to his personal friend, Edward Wade. In 1860 the popular manifestations for a change were so decided that he made an active canvass. The contest was for the nomination. His most formidable competitor was Hon. F. T. Backus. He was a few years Mr. Riddle's senior, was able and popular, was sustained by the powerful and wealthy conservative wing of the Republican party, and by the open partisanship of the Cleveland *Herald*, the *Leader* remaining neutral. A more high-minded and honorable canvass could not have been made where all parties were so warmly interested, and, though Mr. Riddle was the successful candidate, both gentlemen remained, as they had before been, warm personal friends. Mr. Riddle's district was then composed of Cuyahoga, Lake, and Geauga counties. In July, 1861, he took his seat at the extra session of the Thirty-seventh Congress, called to meet and devise measures to overcome the Rebellion. It may be observed that in American history no time has ever occurred when it was so impossible for a new man to make a reputation as during the Thirty-seventh Congress. The executive was the whole government. The legislative merely met to swell the arms and augment its force and power. Fame crowned the brows of the soldiers; the legislator was not named. Had there been peace, the time was past when a name could be made by a single speech, or a reputation in one Congress. Mr. Riddle was one of the few who early predicted that the rebels would fight. He was among the first to enlist, though his exceedingly delicate health unfitted him for a soldier's life; but he would have gone forward had his company and regiment been sent to the field before the convening of the House. Much of his time and all of his spare means were devoted towards equipping and caring for the

Digitized by Google

soldiers, and in Washington he was conspicuous for his faithful attention to them and their wants. Of six nephews old enough to bear arms all entered; one lost his life and four fought the war through.

Mr. Riddle was largely instrumental in raising the Seventh and Forty-first Ohio Regiments, and in securing General Hazen to command the latter. He also procured an order for a battery, and aided in raising it, which went with the Forty-first to the field. The first Union flag raised over the capitol at Nashville was that presented to the Forty-first Regiment by one of his young daughters. Of Mr. Riddle's congressional career, it may be said that he was most fortunate in winning the respect and confidence of his fellows. He made it a rule to be always in his seat, and there to do nothing but attend to the business of the House. His chair fell in the midst of the leaders, who, in the pressure of numerous calls, were wont to refer to him to know the state of the pending question. At the assembling of this Congress there was but one party in fact or name, and in the House there were not more than thirty members who may be said to have had decided convictions. There was no caucus and no nomination for speaker or other officers of the House. Mr. Riddle, with many of the radical Republicans, voted for Frank Blair for speaker. Galusha A. Grow was elected, and rewarded Mr. Riddle with the tail-end of two unimportant committees, although they became fast friends. At the extra session Mr. Crittenden, who had been transferred to the House from the Senate, introduced his famous *slavery-saving* joint resolution, which became at once, and so long remained, a stumbling-block. It specifically declared the objects of the war, which were in no event to subvert slavery. On that proposition, will it now be believed that there were *but two votes in the negative? John F. Potter*, of Wisconsin, *and A. G. Riddle*, of Ohio. Their isolation upon this important matter led to a fast friendship between them. Afterwards, when it was intimated to Mr. Riddle from the State department that he might be appointed consul-general to Canada,—an office which would then, in 1864, have been very acceptable to him,—upon ascertaining that Mr. Potter very much desired the place, Mr. Riddle promptly withdrew, and urged the appointment of his friend, to whom it was given. Mr. Riddle first attracted the attention of the House in the somewhat celebrated election case of Butler *vs.* Lehman. Both men were from Philadelphia. Lehman, a Democrat, was the sitting member. Butler, a leading Republican, contested his seat. The majority of the committee reported in Butler's favor, one Republican uniting with the Democrats in a minority report. Mr. Riddle made a thorough study of the case, and became convinced that Butler's claim rested in pure, but ingenious, fraud. The case was opened by Dawes, chairman of the committee, and but feebly replied to on the part of Lehman. The Democrats had no hope of his retaining his seat, and made but a slender effort for him. It was a case for an advocate, and Mr. Riddle came to Lehman's rescue. His first words took the ear of the House. Members gathered about him, among others the venerable Crittenden, and Wickliffe, of Kentucky, and Lehman, who had never remarked his advocate save as one of a common herd, stood before and as near as possible, with tears running unheeded from his eyes. This speech of forty minutes presented a totally new aspect of the case. Sedgewick, a noted Republican lawyer of New York, followed in a speech on the same side.

The debate ran three days, with another speech from Mr. Riddle, when the vote was taken, resulting in a majority of one for Lehman, who proved a sincere supporter of the Union cause. Mr. Riddle took a leading position in the contested election case of Upton, of Virginia. Mr. Upton was one of the few Republicans of the northern part of his State who, while their Democratic neighbors were seceding, cast about a dozen votes for him for Congress, no one else being a candidate and no other votes being cast. The Democrats opposed him on account of his known anti-slavery views, and the committee reported unanimously against him on the ground of a paucity of votes. Mr. Upton requested Mr. Riddle to take charge of his side of the case. Mr. Riddle's argument was considered very original and ingenious, and on the vote he was sustained by more than fifty of the ablest Republicans of the House. His leading idea put forth was that the voters were the agents of a district to put it in official relations with Congress. That all men, women, and children, and all possible interests were the real constituency of a district. That no conspiracy of the voting agents, short of absolute unanimity, should be permitted to prevent these dozen voters and their interests from representation in the House. That one vote, cast as near in accordance with the law as one man could do it, was competent to elect, inasmuch as the law was silent as to the number of votes requisite. No one attempted to reply to this position.

Mr. Riddle's first set speech upon the great question of slavery was made in January, 1862. Its chief purpose was to urge the arming of the slaves as soldiers, and in point of time, was the first utterance of the kind on the subject. Incidentally he discussed their relation as subjects of the United States under the constitution. That, while under the State governments they might be treated as slaves, they were also subjects of the national government, owed it allegiance, and were entitled to its protection. That the United States was lord paramount, and could permit no inferior power to come between it and its subjects. Judge Thomas, of Massachusetts, said the view was startling; that it would overturn slavery, and he knew of no reply to it! Members at once subscribed for an immense edition of it, though some of them, when the glow of its delivery had passed, were doubtful of the propriety of circulating it.

Mr. Riddle's argument on the bill to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia was made the subject of a hopeful and able article by Horace Greeley in the *Independent*. Whoever reads his speech in favor of striking out the legal tender clause in the bill authorizing the issue of the first one hundred million of national currency, will see how little advance has since been made on that subject. The speech on the ship-canal bill gave great umbrage to the Pennsylvanians, and Moorhead was put forward, with a terse little written speech prepared for him, to assail him. Mr. Riddle replied in a way that brought down the House, and congratulations from all parts of it.

Isaac N. Arnold, of Chicago, and himself, were the only avowed, outspoken friends of President Lincoln in the House at the end of the Thirty-seventh Congress; and Mr. Riddle's speech, delivered on the last night of the session, and devoted to the conduct of members towards the President, and in review of current events, was made a leading campaign document in Ohio and elsewhere during the ensuing canvass. Among other of Mr. Riddle's congressional speeches may be mentioned the eulogies on Senators Baker and Pearce,—the last at the request of the Maryland delegation, radical though he was, and slaveholders as were they.

The first battle of Bull Run must be regarded as fatal to Mr. Riddle's congressional career. It was known that when a battle was fought he intended to go into it with the "Cleveland Grays," then in one of the First Ohio three-months regiments. His party did not reach the neighborhood, though pushing on with all expedition, till the battle had begun; he made his way into the field, and was under fire, but did not reach his friends. In the stampede, commencing in the rear of the army and extending to the field, he was not carried back, but made his way to where his Washington party were halted. This was in the gorge at Cub's run, in the rear of the field, where carriages, army-wagons, fleeing soldiers, and frightened citizens were at a stand-still. In this *mêlée* Mr. Riddle rescued from under the horses' hoofs a little drummer-boy, who, together with a hapless and hatless New York soldier, had places in his carriage with his party, and where they were amply cared for by all. Just when they were under way, a man wearing a major's straps, swordless, and seemingly distraught with fear, but otherwise sound and unharmed, got upon the carriage, and insisted on entering it. The vehicle was overloaded already. The officer's abject condition excited disgust in the minds of all. Mr. Riddle denounced him as a coward, threatened to shoot him, and finally pushed him from the step where he was standing.

At Centreville the herdsmen were observed gathering up the beef cattle and driving them toward the Potomac for safety, though about them lay the left wing of the army, which had not been engaged, and which was entirely fresh. From here the road was thick with abandoned muskets, provisions, ammunition, etc. Mr. Riddle gathered and carried along at least a half dozen bright, new muskets, many of which were loaded. His carriage was in company with another containing Senators Wade and Chandler, Brown, the sergeant-at-arms of the Senate, and a Major Eaton. When two miles west of Fairfax Court-House, the whole party, well armed, halted, formed across the highway, stopped and held back the tide of runaways, to the number of several hundred, till a regiment, on its way to the field, came to their relief. In this *mêlée* one of Senator Wade's party—Major Eaton—was severely wounded by a shot from a revolver. At Fairfax Mr. Riddle delivered the arms he had picked up to an officer, who promised that they should see service, and made his way leisurely back to Washington. On his return to the capital Mr. Riddle wrote a hurried but very graphic account of the affair to Mrs. Riddle. Written as it was *after* so fatiguing and exciting an experience, and *to* his family, the letter was one of much freedom of word and description. From the family it was sent to a friend to read. It fell into the hands of a sub-editor of the *Leader*, who, without consulting his chief, selected the most striking passages and printed them. It is proper to say here that the editors of the *Leader* and *Herald* were rival candidates for the Cleveland post-office. The *Leader* had never received any party patronage, and Mr. Riddle, though under no obligations to the *Leader*, recommended its editor for the place, which course, it is perhaps unnecessary to say, did not commend itself, nor him, to the *Herald*. The portions of Mr. Riddle's letter which appeared in the *Leader* were seized upon by the *Herald*, and a malignant ingenuity tortured and twisted them into a most effective instrument with which to assail the absent man. Naturally enough, the public mind at the time was in a most feverish condition. Those who were not then in the district can never be made to compre-

Digitized by Google

hend the success of these assaults. Mr. Riddle's friends even seemed to have been struck dumb, and never did recover the power of effective speech. From one of the most popular of men he became the most odious; and that, too, without an act or word of his own further than those outlined in the letter to which allusion has been made. It was never pretended that he mis-stated a fact; no part of his letter was questioned; but he was charged with various atrocities and cruelties; among them to have thrown a wounded soldier from his carriage, and left him to be trampled upon and die in the road. He was burned, hanged, and drowned in effigy in various parts of the district. Friends wrote him not to return to Cleveland; or if he did, to keep aloof from public places. This, of course, was not in accord with his own temper.

On his return he was at pains to present himself at the most frequented points, especially in the neighborhood of the *Herald* office, but no word or whisper of disrespect fell upon his ears. It was well known that he was not a man to be assailed in that manner. Mr. Riddle made a calm and temperate statement of the occurrences of the 21st of July, 1862, and his connection with them, which was published both in the Ohio and in many of the eastern papers, the *New York Times* pronouncing it the best account of the battle then given. The *Herald* continued its war upon him, however, during the remainder of his congressional term,—various persons even assailing his wife when they had not the courage to attack him. Meantime, he busied himself in raising and caring for volunteers, and in attention to his duties in Washington, making no further reply to the attacks of his enemies. Mr. Greeley, his warm personal friend, urged him, in 1862, to announce himself as an independent candidate for re-election, and promised him the aid of the *Tribune* in the canvass. This course would have been in accord with Mr. Riddle's own wishes, but other counsels prevailed. At this time, also, the *Herald* clique had influence enough to induce the Ohio Legislature to make an important change in the district,—detaching Geauga and annexing Summit county. His opponents for the seat made constant and ingenious use of the *Herald* libels, and he was defeated in the convention by the defection, as was said, of his Cleveland supporters; he led in the ballotings, but they were the first to give him up. His mistake was in not following Mr. Greeley's advice; that, and the failure to go to the defense of John Brown when applied to for that purpose, may be regarded as two patent blunders of his life. In the latter matter, Mr. Riddle was absent from Cleveland when the message reached there, or he would have gone at once. Late as it was when he reached Cleveland, he was anxious to start, though it was then thought impossible to reach the scene of the trial in time. It was found that he might have done so, and it has been the keenest regret of his life that he did not go. "You cannot save him," said his friend, D. K. Carter, "but you can embalm his memory for history as no other man can." Something of this Mr. Riddle may have also felt. After the close of his brief congressional career he devoted himself again to the law. He was also largely instrumental in bringing forward John Brough for governor in 1863. He attended the State convention, and did effective service in the Vallandigham campaign, from the first predicting that Vallandigham would be defeated by fifty thousand on the popular vote, for which declaration he was thought to be wildly visionary.

The following autumn Mr. Riddle was asked to accept a consulate in Cuba, for the purpose of making an examination into the plans and workings of the blockade-runners,—a consulate being a convenient pretext. In December, 1864, he took passage to Nassau, and from thence to Havana, in a British steamer, which carried a large company of rebels and blockade-runners. Ere his departure from Cleveland, the bar unanimously tendered him a public dinner, the only honor of the kind, it is said, ever rendered by the members of that body. Mr. Riddle went by way of Nassau; was absent until the following May, performing his mission to the entire satisfaction of the State department, and remained in its service some time after his return. He was the means of the capture and detention of two blockade-runners, and of breaking up a well-arranged and extensive scheme, having its headquarters in New York. He studied Spanish rule in Cuba, and became greatly interested in the island.

He was now in a position to consider his own future, and leaving the Canada consul-generalship to Mr. Potter, he determined to establish himself in Washington in the practice of law. A very promising opening proffered itself in a firm, the leading lawyer of which had recently died. On consultation with Judge Black, whose offer of partnership was pending, this was thought to be the most immediately eligible, and it was accepted. His family followed him late the succeeding autumn. Those who knew the strength of Mr. R.'s attachments to his life-long associations of persons and places can imagine something of the effort this change cost him. The new firm, for various reasons, was not a success. The prosecution of claims was so utterly distasteful that Mr. R. refused to enter upon it, and would never attempt to "lobby" cases in Congress. He had the confidence of Mr. Stanton, secretary of war, and was retained in many important military cases, where he achieved both reputation and fees. Among these were his defense of General Baker at Washington, and again at Trenton, and of General Schofield at Richmond, all of these being memorable cases. At Trenton Mr. R. was associated with Mr. James T. Brady, of New York, who surrendered to him the closing argument, with which, and also his management, Mr. Brady was so well pleased that he invited Mr. R. to remove to New York,—a solicitation subsequently renewed with flattering assurances. Mr. Brady's death soon after prevented further consideration of the matter.

On his entrance to the Washington bar, Mr. Riddle was, and continued to be for some time, the only Republican lawyer in the courts of the District, and his success with juries soon brought him a very large practice. For a time he was the sole adviser and advocate of the colored race in the District; seldom, however, receiving the smallest fee for his services. He has always retained their confidence.

A word should be said of the celebrated "Safe Burglary" case, in some respects the most remarkable that has ever occurred in this country. A strong combination of the citizens of the District of Columbia were prosecuting its government before a joint committee of both houses of Congress. A conspiracy, originating with persons near the President of the nation, was formed to charge the crime of burglary and larceny on the leader of these citizens in such a way as to cause belief that it was done to aid the prosecution. The safe in the office of the United States district attorney was prepared, the office broken open, the safe blown with gunpowder, the contents carried for delivery to the leader's house, as prearranged, and only failed of being received there from sheer inability to awaken his household. Though the plot was most ingenious, through its failure at the last its managers were compelled to prosecute their own tools. The assistant district attorney fell under suspicion for his dilatory proceedings and other causes. Congress investigated the affair, abolished the District government, and sent its evidence as to this crime to the attorney-general. He was thus compelled to notice the case, and the office of the district attorney, the headquarters of the plotters and scene of their workings, was set aside. Mr. Riddle at this time was absent among the White mountains. There was not, nor could there be, any suspicion of his ever having been connected with any ring, and the attorney-general knew and trusted him. It was also said that the person most suspected desired Mr. Riddle's appointment in charge of the case. This person and Mr. Riddle were warm friends, and no doubt there was an impression that, influenced by this friendship, Mr. Riddle would save the other from any penalty attached to his complicity in the matter. In any event, whatever the influence that placed the case in Mr. Riddle's hands, or whatever the expectations formed of his treatment of it, certain it is that he refused to convict the poor tools in jail. The whole case was taken up anew, and investigated before the grand jury in all its bearings.

Mr. Riddle soon found that he was without support from any quarter, the "ring" having influence in every direction. The Washington detectives were spies upon him, and he could secure no aid from the United States officers in New York or New Jersey. When the indictments were found, the Washington Republican press opened upon him personally, and pursued him throughout the trial. It was notorious that the jury was "packed" to acquit; yet the force and vigor of the prosecution made the certainty of the guilt of the accused so clear, that three or four of them stood steadily for conviction. After the trial Mr. Riddle made an arrangement with the chief executor of the conspiracy, by which a confession of the whole affair was to be made to him. At this time, when he had no doubt of the surety that the really guilty ones would be brought to justice, he was suddenly dismissed out of the cases, which for a time were ended. Within eighteen months this same chief executor and a subordinate made full statements of all the facts of the case. This confession proved the accuracy of Mr. Riddle's theory from circumstantial evidence to the minutest detail. This case had to be reviewed on the trial of Babcock, who was now indicted with another for the crime. This chief and subordinate were the principal witnesses, but as they had severally sworn to the opposite facts three separate times, hirelings as they were, thoughtful men, who had no doubt of Babcock's guilt, acquiesced in his acquittal. At the latest moment Mr. R. was appointed to try this case also, and was leading counsel. The prosecution of the "Safe Burglary" case was fatal to every man towards whom the carefully-prepared and justly-used evidence directed suspicion; they were marked and ruined men. It was, to some degree, an unfortunate affair also for the man who conducted the prosecution. The secret and wide ramifications of the "ring" conspiracy embraced a large number of influential men, who dared not openly confess to cause of enmity towards him, but who were enabled to seriously interfere with his private practice. The mind of the President was poisoned against him, of which fact an evidence may be cited. The postmaster-general, Mr. Jewell, wished Mr. R. to prosecute certain parties for fraud in the post-office department, but was not permitted to retain him in the cases; and in such various

Digitized by Google

ways has he been made to feel the persistent influence of secret, and because secret, powerful enemies.*

As will be seen in the reports of the Supreme Court of the United States, Mr. Riddle is often before that tribunal, and few are accorded a more attentive hearing. Mr. Riddle is the authority for the statement that he never volunteered a speech, and never but *once* volunteered as counsel. It is his idea that "a lawyer, like a woman, should wait to be asked." He has tried a hundred cases without a fee, but never offered himself in but one. This was the case of a poor black girl for the murder of her white lover,—Minnie Gains. She was reared a slave, and the circumstances of her betrayal and desertion when but two or three months advanced in pregnancy, were heartless and cruel. She was a woman, and colored. The murdered man was well connected, and a clerk in the treasury department. It was in the early years of emancipation, and there was an intense feeling against the prisoner. She killed a white man whose conduct, in the popular opinion of the capital, had honored her. She had not a friend; was almost unknown among those of her color; no money, and of course no counsel or witnesses in her behalf. Mr. Riddle volunteered his services, and sent messengers into the interior of Virginia, where, at much expense, he secured the attendance of witnesses. One of his daughters, with other ladies of Washington society, visited the poor woman in prison, and sat with her during her awful trial for her life. It was one of the first cases in which colored jurors sat,—the jury being about equally divided, black and white. The trial lasted many days; excitement ran high; but the jury returned a verdict of acquittal. The girl Minnie and her child obtained a good home in a family in Boston, where, at last accounts, she was "proving herself worthy of her good fortune." This was one of about forty cases of homicide in which Mr. Riddle has appeared, on one side or the other, in his professional life. Only one of his numerous defenses entirely failed. This last was the case of Barney Wood, a Union soldier, who shot a man in a drunken fury. In spite of every effort of his counsel in his behalf, to the jury and the Executive, he was convicted and hanged. Mr. Riddle has never since appeared in a homicide trial. In the case of Bolster, for murder,—an earlier case,—Mr. Riddle was retained when the prisoner was under sentence of death. When the retainer was forthcoming, it was found to be from the earnings of Bolster's mistress. It is needless to say that the fee was declined, though Mr. Riddle went on with the case.

Another case—Darden, for the murder of MaCarty—grew out of feud between the two classes of Washington gamblers. It, of course, created much excitement among this peculiar class of "gentlemen," and Mr. Riddle was the object of much effusive attention from them. The liberal fee he received was paid by John Morrissey, though no other evidence that he was otherwise connected with the affair ever came to Mr. Riddle's notice. Though much in the criminal courts, Mr. Riddle has always had a large civil practice, and stands quite as well as a commercial lawyer. Of his reported speeches which have received wide commendation, may be mentioned that delivered at the Cleveland Melodeon, on the death of John Brown, his eulogy of the late Secretary Stanton, and the more recent similar address to the Washington bar commemorative of his friend, the late Judge Paschal. His unpublished speeches before the bar on the deaths of Chief-Justice Chase and the younger Stanton, his pupil and friend, are said to be fully equal to the other efforts.

From the commencement, Mr. Riddle has been the unhesitating advocate of the various measures for the advancement of women, and of men as well. The progress of the race, with women perpetually undeveloped, he compares to the "effort of flying with one wing." That the purity of social life can only be attained by the complete delivery of woman into her own hands, which means simply the power and intelligence to take care of herself. That by nature she is less inclined to mercenary marriage than is man. That true marriages can never become the rule until men are compelled to compete for wives. That "woman suffrage" is only a means, not the end. At the request of leading women in the movement he appeared before the judiciary committee of the House of Representatives in support of the proposition that by a just construction of the fourteenth and fifteenth constitutional amendments women are entitled to vote. This he enlarged in the case of Mrs. Spencer, who attempted, and was not permitted, to vote. The argument was never, nor can it be, refuted. These speeches, widely circulated, were the arsenal from which were drawn all the weapons used in the affirmative of the above proposition.

A passion for books has always been a distinguishing trait of Mr. Riddle's, and he is an inveterate buyer of professional and miscellaneous works. He rarely reads a book through, but when he has mastered an author and seen the scope of his work, he leaves it, as he has little taste or leisure for details. His inclination is rather for history and biography, though his library gives evidence of reading in universal channels, including Darwin's, Spencer's, and Mill's works. His first publication was a series of eight provisional law lectures, delivered before the first graduating law class—colored students—of Howard University. The edition was favorably noticed, and received the commendations of prominent lawyers from all parts of the United States. His first novel, "Bart Ridgely," was published in 1873, and was pronounced the best American novel of the year. It seems to have taken a permanent place in American literature, and is said to have been written for the most part without a thought of publication. As in the case of most first novels, the author unconsciously wrote in a good deal of himself, and of his experience, but there is not the slightest foundation for the impression that the story was an intentional autobiography. The hero and heroine are unquestionably creatures of pure fiction; men and women touched by the portrayal, find in the former their highest ideal conception of a manliness at once sweet and strong. Among the numerous letters addressed to the author is one from one of the foremost statesmen of the land, who said "that so completely did it idealize and realize some of his own personal experiences, that while reading it in a railroad car, he laid his head down on the back of the seat before him and wept with the abandonment of a child."

Many letters were also received claiming to identify the author as the hero. One writer said that he heard Mr. Riddle make the speech given in the ejectment trial of the story,—a speech which, unfortunately for the man's memory, had never an existence outside the book's covers. The ensuing year appeared the "Portrait," also a tale of the "Reserve," drawn somewhat from the author's life in Mantua. It has less redundancy than "Bart Ridgely," and has the advantage of a more ingenious plot. Although many readers of "Bart" were disappointed in the "Portrait," not finding in it the flavor and freshness of the first, from a critic's stand-point it is an advance upon the former, and the author is said to regard it with more favor than either of the others. The following year the Appletons brought out "Alice Brand," a story of Washington at the close of the war. This was received with quite as much commendation as the first, and evinces more inventive power than either of the others, though the story, or stories, are less pleasant. Many readers at a distance charged the author with an overdrawing and color of the state of things existing then at the capital, but intelligent residents of Washington at that day can identify many of the leading characters and incidents, and know the work to be a graphic picture of that strange time.

Mr. Riddle's facility for writing is very great, and is exercised exclusively during the minutes and hours not required in the pursuit of a very active professional life. It may be said that he has never found a single entire day which he could devote to literary work, and as well that he has never neglected a matter of business for it. His capacity for dispatching professional business will account for the time he finds for other matters. The "Portrait" was written within the limit of twenty-two days. The author's habit is to work out his idea mentally, or permit it to work itself out, before committing it to paper, and not until the whole is complete does he go over or correct a single page. He has also done much newspaper work, and furnished many short stories, all more or less connected with his early life, the memory of which has an enduring charm for him. He is said now to be engaged on the pioneer histories of the townships of Geauga County.

In this sketch the attempt has been to make a nearly colorless outline of a busy life, beginning in the obscure pathways of the woods of northern Ohio, and leading finally to the nation's capital. The popular judgment of some of his work has been referred to; the intention has been to refrain from an over-statement of its favorable character. No effort of the writer has been made to estimate his mental or moral qualities, portray his character, criticise his conduct, or judge of his performances, literary, professional, or forensic. Not a word of his person, manners, or qualities, his likes or dislikes, or how he is esteemed socially. Nothing has been said of him in his various relations to public or private life. He has been before the eyes of men, has done much work, has met with many of the vicissitudes of human experience. The world must judge of his life and character, and assign him his place among the men of his generation. It is possible that in the hands of a master a biography of him might not be without interest, and be found to contain lessons of use to others. F. R. B.

* The best account of this remarkable trial was written by General Boynton, and appeared in the *Boston Law Review* for April, 1877.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF THE TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES

OF

GEAUGA COUNTY, OHIO.

INTRODUCTORY.

I AM to write the history of the townships of Geauga County. Let me ask the aid of my readers' imaginations. Let them step back with me across the intervening years to the beginning of the century, when from the Pennsylvania line westward from the southern shore of Lake Erie southerly to the Ohio lay the whole fair realm of plain, hill-side, and forest, river, creek, and streamlet, under the sky, rains and snows, as it had grown to be under the fashioning hand of nature. Covered with a wonderful forest, with a soil of uniform fertility, no arid plains, rocky or sterile hills, no impassable swamps, or waste of savannahs, a well-watered land, with no question of right or title in dispute, it invited the occupation of hardy and enterprising pioneers. These, in the main, were to be drawn from the less-favored East across an intervening stretch of many hundred miles of entire land passage. Enterprise, courage, and hardihood will alone undertake the labor, endure the hardship, and overcome the obstacles. These qualities can only successfully plant the new homes and genesis of a new State in these woods. Their enemy will be, by the savagery of nature, in forest, soil, wild beasts, and wild men. The energies of this wild nature, when converted to the purposes of civilization, as found here in their strength, will be the main forces to bear the new communities forward with certainty and rapidity. For the rest, the factors of success must be brought with them. As we know, the territory to be occupied rests on secure title, has been surveyed into townships of the uniform area of five miles square, from which they vary with the varying lines of a not exact engineering skill. While these blank wastes of forest will present differences in the quality of soil, timber, and water, in advantages of mill-seats and building-stone, none will be greatly above or below the average. The proposed colonists are to be mainly of one type,—the hardy, tenacious, intellectual, thrifty New Englander. The movement will be wholly due to the individual desire of the middle class to better itself. No State will make or mar by interference. Wealth and class-influence will be quite absent from it. A uniform set of men, of a common origin, intelligence, religious and moral sentiment, will each, in his own way and time, transfer himself and movables over the same road, by the same means, to the same region, build the same habitations, chop and clear the same trees from the same lands, and plant it with the same seeds. Here they will have the same wants, supply them in the same way, all alike going to the same soil, forests, and streams for food and clothing; have the same diseases, meet and overcome the same obstacles; shoot the same wild animals, see the same Indians, encounter the same bears, build the same mills, school-houses, and plant the same churches, and nearly at the same time, in each of those sixteen townships. As a general rule the first settlers purchased land in small tracts, and the county presented few instances of large landholders, who themselves became occupants.

It is obvious that precisely the same features, the same vicissitudes and incidents, will be common to all these histories, varied but little by time, circumstance, or individual traits of the various actors. The annals of one township to a stranger will be but a counterpart of most of the others. It will be seen, that although people of a common origin, manners, and customs came and possessed this common country, under the same circumstances, yet the townships, in a few years, came to have characteristics of difference, more or less marked. Those first settled secured some necessary advantage. Some were fortunate above others in the character of their first settlers, men of enterprise, who built them up, or who stamped their individual traits enduringly on the community in its infancy, gave it a direction in the way of education, morality, or religion, which it retains. It might not be supposed that mere township lines would mark this difference. It is to be remembered, however, that all within the lines are brought, and moulded into greater or lesser, but always considerable uniformity, by the wonderful but silent process of the political organization of the township which so widely distinguishes the North from the South. A force under the influence of which we were born, of which we are barely conscious, the potency of which we cannot ourselves appreciate.

In making these sketches I am necessarily dependent for information gathered by others. This I use, as in the main accurate, giving credit for the source. I am only responsible for the use I make of it, and shall have abundant occasion for the indulgence of my readers.

I have pursued the chronological form as the clear and natural one for narrative, giving prominence to the earliest settlers and their lives, bringing the sketch, in this form, down to a period when the arrival of new settlers ceased to be an object of interest. In this respect the ordinary incidents of human life, attracting little attention elsewhere, are of grave importance here. The most insignificant man in a New England town, if the first settler of a Western Reserve township, is a man of such proportions that he becomes one of my heroes. So, the first child, is born to eminence. The first slain by accident is a martyr, and the first to depart by the usual exit has his monument set in the memories of survivors, and shall have a place in these pages. All marriages are romantic. The first bride of a Geauga township shall have the tribute of my pencil. It is the reverence, eager interest, with which we turn from these ripe dull days of these later years back to these initial points,—these beginnings of things,—which throws a glamour over these incidents, imparts to them an atmosphere in which they loom to seeming importance, surrounds them with a tender interest, which perpetuates them in story and legend.

These first things I have endeavored to preserve. So, too, the beginning of the civil organization of townships, with the names of succeeding officers. Something of the old militia history, and whatever has in any way marked the current of history, or led to changes in the pursuits or thoughts of the people. Their efforts in education; the manifestation of the religious sentiment; the introduction of the various orders, as my sources of information will permit. The later military records and agricultural statistics will be added by other hands. So, too, an account of morals, manners, customs, popular amusements, general intellectual developments, will fall more naturally to the hand that shall sketch the general history of the county. A. G. R.

NOTE.—It will be seen that some of the townships, in the matter of biographical notices, occupy much more space than others. This is entirely due to the material received. The writer found it impossible to secure from many of the townships a single scrap, date, or place of birth, marriage, or death; and for many of the sketches in the general biographies, they were kept back until too late to do the subjects proper justice. All were written gratuitously.

The overfullness of Newbury is due to my personal knowledge, and the kindness of friends in giving data. Numerous letters to the friends of prominent families in different townships remain unnoticed. I intended to write an extended notice of Eleazar Hickox, but time absolutely forbids. Every possible moment I could steal from other duties, from the 1st of July till this hour, has been given to this work.

WASHINGTON, September 20, 1878.

Digitized by Google

CHARDON TOWNSHIP.*

CHARDON township is No. 9 of range 8 of the Western Reserve, came in 1808 to be distinguished as the shire town of the county of Geauga, as such must have the first place, although, as will be seen, several of her sister townships were settled some years in advance of her.

SITUATION, SURFACE, SOIL.

Chardon is bounded north by the county line; Munson lies on the south, with Hambden on the east, and Kirtland on the west. It popularly disputes with other points the honor of the greatest elevation. The Little mountain is in the northwest corner. It has the usual variety of surface of the country, which affords drainage, and the pleasing undulations, quite broken into hills at some points, so delightful to the eye. Chardon hill, to south-southeast, furnishes one of the finest outlooks in northern Ohio.

Her soil is that strong, persistent clay, modified along her streams by loam, with a sprinkling of sand, common to the region. The whole once covered with a magnificent growth of forest-trees, of maple, beech, chestnut, oak, ash, elm, basswood, poplar, the most of which has long since disappeared. Much of the surface has underlying sandstone, which crops out at many points, affording fine quarries of good building-stone.

STREAMS AND WATER-COURSES.

A considerable branch of Grand river, rising in the southwest angle of Hambden, makes a bend into and across the northeast part of Chardon, from which it receives small tributaries. While the eastern branch of the Chagrin, rising in Newbury, Munson, and Chester, makes an abrupt entrance across the western line, gathers up the waters of three or four small branches, and as directly turns west into Kirtland, breaking the surface into a succession of considerable hills on its course. High banks and hills also border all the branches of Grand river, caused by the general elevation of the surface; many fine springs break from the base of the hills, and the township may be said to be unusually well watered.

NAME.

Peter Chardon Brooks,† a large owner of western lands and a proprietor of the township, early offered to the county commissioners of Geauga to donate the land for the village plat to the county for a county-seat if the proposed town should receive his second name. The proposition was accepted, and hence the name of the town, which for civil purposes was a part of Painesville, and became a part of Burton, by order of the county commissioners, in March, 1806.

SETTLEMENT.

The commissioners, under the act of the legislature to establish county-seats for the new counties of Geauga, Cuyahoga, Portage, and Ashtabula, governed by the idea of geographical centre, which, by the erection of Ashtabula and Cuyahoga, left Painesville, or New Market, at one end of a long strip, selected Chardon hill, in the southeast part of the township. This was approved by the court, to which under the law the report was made, at its June term, 1808. A deed was made of the site to S. W. Phelps, as director, Sept. 16, 1811, and by him dedicated in December, 1812.

At the time of this location and order, as at the day of purchase, not a tree had been cut in Chardon township, but at some time early a man of Painesville, by the name of Jordan, went on to the town plat, and built a house by the spring, northeast of the middle of the square, and moved his family into it, thus becoming the first settler.

What became of Jordan I know not. Mr. Canfield several times speaks of the house by the spring as the "Jordan house," but makes no mention of Jordan. Origen Miner, who has written much and well of pioneer history, is my authority for this item.‡

I shall treat the village and its life with that of the township, of which it was at first the heart, brain, and hand. As seen, Samuel W. Phelps was director of the county-seat and village plat. He, with the aid of Captain Edward Paine, secured the "chopping" of the square in 1811.

Curtis Wilmot, of Burton, and others unknown, were the principal axemen in the work. In March, 1812, Norman Canfield, father of Rev. Sherman B. and Austin Canfield, an earlier resident of Hambden, who was the first justice of the peace in that region when all was Painesville, and captain of the militia company which made the short campaign to Cleveland, in August of the same year, came over and built a log house where now stands the hotel of Benton & Co., which was soon after occupied by his family. The house was spacious for the day. Had three ground rooms and a chamber, reached by a primitive ladder from the outside, and soon supplemented by the jail. This structure gave place to a framed building erected by Mr. Canfield, in 1818, included in the larger building of D. W. Stocking, and widely known as the Chardon House, of Benton & Co. "Mr. Canfield was the first settler of the township."§

I am inclined to follow Mr. Miner, and regard Jordan as the first in point of time.

In the spring of the same year a log house, near the present residence of Judge D. W. Canfield, was put up, for a court-house. Into this Captain Paine moved with his family, and occupied it during the summer. This was a house of one room, and all its appointments of the pioneer order of axe architecture. Mr. E. V. Canfield sketches with a free hand, and graphically, the fixtures and furniture which it contained when devoted to the purpose of its erection. In the mean time, Captain P. built and moved into a new house of his own, a few yards distant, which my historian calls princely.

The population, which had thus doubled—omitting Jordan—in a month or two, occupied its energies, interrupted by the war, with the more fatal struggle with the giant trees. These were regarded as the standing enemy, to be pursued with a too successful war, which the political economist deplores and the man of sentiment is melancholy over.

In July of the same year Samuel King, of Long Meadow, Massachusetts, with his family and effects, drawn by four oxen and a horse, reached Chardon, after a journey of forty days. He moved into the court-house, built an addition, and used the seat prepared for the judges—the judicial bench—as a doorstep. The surrender of Hull, in August, sent a shiver of fear to all dwellers in the woods, under the influence of which Mr. King packed up and returned East, as did many others, and Captain Canfield and Edward Paine made such hasty provision for the safety of their families as they could, and marched towards the enemy.

It is said that Captain Paine, clerk of the county, securely packed up the archives, judicial and municipal, of Geauga, consisting of one small volume and several papers, and solemnly deposited them in the safe of the Rocky Cellar, a geological structure northeast of the village, ere he departed for the wars, and that the vandal red man failed to find them in his absence.

Leaving his family in New York, Samuel King returned in the spring of 1813, cleared the court-house lot, and built a more commodious court-house in the rear

* From E. V. Canfield's Sketches and other sources.

† To the resident of Geauga this gentleman is but part of a name. One, and that the middle third of his, is borne by their county-seat. It may be well to realize the man to the curious by a brief note of his life. He is of sufficient importance to have writers differ as to his birthplace. "Appletons' Cyclopædia" says he was born at Medford, Massachusetts, while the later "Johnson" assigns North Yarmouth, Maine, as his place of nativity, January 6, 1767. He died in Boston, January 1, 1849. His boyhood and youth were passed on a farm, and he was of age the year the constitution went into effect. Under the influence of the Napoleonic wars, which sent American vessels abroad, Mr. Brooks had the sagacity to select marine insurance as a business. He became secretary in a Boston office, and succeeded the principal in the management of its affairs. He labored with all his powers, and studied the law of marine insurance till he became one of its then few masters. His diligence and activity in business, the promptitude with which he paid losses, insured early and great success. The vast fortune he amassed was no part of it due to speculation; but, with rare good judgment, he availed himself of the opportunities which his business opened to him. Among these the chances of sending abroad articles of trade as "adventures" to the foreign markets, of which he was well advised, brought the most satisfactory returns. In this trade he embarked quite all his means. Such was his success that he retired in 1803, one of the richest men of "solid Boston." His notion of wealth was the personal independence it secured. The good attained was never hazarded in quest of extravagant gains. He was connected with many benevolent associations, to which he was most liberal. Passed his summers on the estate of his ancestors, at Medford, where he was a thoroughly practical farmer. Was a member of the first municipal council of Boston, of the executive council, and often of the Senate and House of Representatives of Massachusetts. He exerted himself to suppress the universal resort to lotteries, then prevalent, for the most meritorious purposes, and enjoyed the largest public and private respect, confidence, and love. Of his daughters, one became the wife of Edward Everett, one the wife of R. L. Frothingham, D.D., and third, Mrs. Charles Francis Adams. A good biography of Mr. Brooks appeared in Hunt's "American Merchants," by Edward Everett.—M. A. R. K.

‡ Geauga Democrat, Aug. 19, 1868.

§ Sketch by Mr. E. V. Canfield.

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF E.N. OSBORN, CHARDON TP., GEAUGA CO., O.

LITH. BY L.N. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of the old academy, for seven hundred and fifty dollars, where a term—the first of the court in Chardon—was holden that fall. The structure was of squared unframed timbers, a court-room above and jail below, which may be remembered as "old Judge Hoyt's barn." Mr. King's family—a wife, Hannah, and children, Hannah, Warren, John, and Jabez, the two latter so long and well known in Chardon—returned to Chardon in June, 1813. He, Canfield, and Paine logged and cleared the square, and took their pay in "farm produce," raised by themselves, on the same ground, which they were to use for two years. What a rugged perspective of blackened stumps, roots, and cradle knolls that old-time clearing must have presented! Samuel King died of fever in 1817.

The 4th of July, 1814, was celebrated by a ball, a grand affair, at the Canfield tavern. Simeon Root, one of the Claridon pioneers, furnished the music. The names of the assembled beauty and fashion, the places whence they came from, the styles of dresses they wore, the bill of fare, and wine list of the host, have not reached us; all, with the throbbing hearts, like the bubbles of mirth, and gladness of that hour, have perished from earth.

Mr. Canfield says that in the fall of 1813 a man, Antony Carter, whom he calls "black Antony," came to Chardon with his wife,—the fourth family in town he calls them,—and for a time occupied a small log structure on the site of William Munsel's shop,—the county commissioner's office. He afterwards built a neat cabin north of the square, on the Painesville road.

The fifth was the family of Jabez King. He was a brother of Samuel. He finally took up his residence in a house built by one Jordan by the spring at the northeast corner of Cyrus Canfield's lower orchard. This must have been in 1813. Here Mrs. King gave birth to the first pioneer child. The important event made much noise in the woods. Mrs. Paine, Mrs. Canfield, Mrs. Samuel King, and Mrs. Antony Carter were the only ladies in the settlement. The latter was not requested to be present, while Mrs. Bond and Mrs. Brown, of Bondstown, were. This was the first color line drawn in the county. Mrs. Carter endured it with fortitude. Her irate husband took it hardly, and he returned with her to Trumbull county to await the fifteenth amendment.

This first child, a girl, was named Laura, and became the wife of O. P. Hale. Jabez King, the next year, made an opening west of the square, built on the Teed place, and died in 1838, preceded by the death of his wife. The first death seems to have been that of Curtis Wilmot, of Burton, caused by a falling tree while chopping on the public square.

The first mail-route must have been established from Painesville to Warren, in 1813 or 1814, and a post-office in Chardon, of which Captain Paine was the first postmaster. Rankin, of Warren, was the first mail-carrier, and made Captain Spencer's house, in Claridon, a resting-place, taking four days for the trip, and on foot. The lowest rate of letter postage then was twenty-five cents for any distance.

The first jail, doubtless contemporaneous with the first court-house, was a log pen, an "annex" to the west side of Canfield's tavern. Mr. Canfield tells of one McDougal, on being found guilty of debt, was very properly sentenced to this prison for a ten-days' bread-and-water diet, and Mr. Canfield deplores that he did not serve out his time for the benefit of the reflections which he otherwise might have had. In disregard of the law, he impenitently and impecuniously "leaked out" immediately.

John B. Teed came into the county in 1812, went back, and returned in 1813. Soon after he became a resident of Chardon. August, 1814, saw the arrival of Hosea Stebbins and his wife, Patty; Benjamin Cadwell and Olive, his wife; and Jedediah Sanger and his wife, who all became well-known citizens of Chardon, and passed away many years since. About the same time came Christopher Langdon, his wife, and four children. The younger daughter, Mary, became the wife of Hilen Canfield, and the mother of Judge M. C., Christopher C., and Newton. Daniel Hendryx and wife must have arrived about the same time.

The fall of 1814 was marked in the Chardon chronicle by the arrival of Aaron Canfield, his wife, Lydia, and their sons, Platt, Hilen, Orrin, and Cyrus, from Massachusetts. Platt was married, his wife's name was Polly, and they had one son, Aaron B. Aaron was a brother of Norman, with whom he lived for a time on his arrival. He traded his land East for land in Chardon. He soon became like his brother, a man of mark, and died many years ago.

The sons filled well their places, and sleep with their fathers. The Canfields became a power in the town and county, and they and their descendants have exercised a wide influence.

Horace Peck, his wife and sister, his brother-in-law, Lucius Smith, and Smith's son, Laurin, came with or soon after Aaron Canfield. The rest of Lucius Smith's family came in the spring of 1815, and commenced the settlement of King street, where the Smiths lived and died.

Joseph Bond must have come over from Bondstown before this arrival, and his brothers, Stephen and Eli Bond, probably came the next year (1815) from the same place. Langdon moved into the Jordan house, as Mr. C. calls it, by the Cyrus Canfield spring, the first built in Chardon. The spring was a famous "watering-place" within my own memory. The whole town is underlaid by a mass of freestone, which crops out on two or three sides of the hill, and which precluded the sinking of wells by any means known at that day. The first and for many years the only one was by the old Canfield tavern, sunk in 1815. Another was sunkl ater by C. C. Paine, on the Worrallo place, south of the square. An early attempt was made to sink another in the middle of the square, which was renewed from time to time till 1842 or 1843. At the day of which I now write, and for later years the spring referred to was the common supply of the village, until the one down Water street, by the old carriage-shop, divided with it the village custom.

Langdon was a miller, and went over and built a saw-mill near the Cadwell place, and thus became a benefactor to the dwellers in the woods. Peck went out on to the King street, before, or at about the same time the Smiths did. John Roper and his wife came with Langdon. They brought a family of four children. One of the daughters became the wife of Nathaniel H. Parks, already a resident of Bondstown (Hambden), one of the earliest and well-known women of the village. The Ropers went into the Jordan house. In 1818, Roper built a grist- and saw-mill in the northeast part of the township, on Big creek, the tributary of the Chagrin,—the first grist-mill in Chardon, an era in all new settlements.

As stated, the Smiths built over in the west woods. One day, in their early sojourn, a son fifteen years old wandered away into the wilderness. When missed, search was made and he was not found. The next spring a lock of hair, a shred of clothing, a button or two, fixed the identity and revealed his fate,—a prey, living or dead, to the gangs of wolves which infested the forests, and for years made the nights hideous with their howlings.

Timothy B. Robinson prospected Chardon in 1812, and became a settler in 1817.

The spring of 1815 saw an important accession in the Kings, Zadock and George, accompanied by Samuel and Edward Collins. Zadock's wife, Fanny, was a sister of the Collinses. They brought two boys, Granger and Roderick. The elder died October 7, 1815, and is supposed by some to have been the first child that died in Chardon. They settled on the street which took their name. Mr. King was an honored man. His son William, born in 1816, was long a well-known physician of Chardon.

George King married—as was Samuel Collins—the evening before leaving the East, brought his wife, Ann, with him, and settled near his brother Zadock; lived a long and prosperous life. The wife of Samuel Collins was a sister of the Kings, near whom he settled. Edward went to Burton. Of the sons of Samuel one is J. W. Collins, of Bainbridge; a man who has filled public stations with credit. In 1816 or '17, John King, father of Zadock and George, came on and settled near the sons, who, with their families and kin, made an important group in the future current of the township history.

Nathaniel H. Parks, from Suffield, Connecticut, reached Chardon in 1815, and first settled and lived some time in Hambden, where he set up a carding-machine and voted in 1817. He also set up a carding-machine, driven by horse-power in the flesh, at the northeast corner of Chardon square, in 1820 or '21. Levi Edson must have come as early as 1815, as near as I have ascertained.

Ariel Burton visited Chardon in that year, and became a settler in 1816, accompanied by his brother Otis. Roswell Eaton, known as Captain Eaton, and Sally, his wife, came with them, as did Simon Gager, who went on to Claridon, near Reuben Hall's. Zadock Benton came in June of the same year. The Bentons began as soon as they came to clear land where they planted themselves, north of the village. It is said they lived in a house Ariel purchased of John Hunt the fall before,—the first mention made of him. He seems to have been the first blacksmith, and came in 1813 or '14. The year following, Zadock Benton, Sr., his wife, Lydia, with their remaining children, Orrin, Elihu, Lydia, and Nancy, with them also Warren Benton, a relative, who all became inhabitants of the township. The Bentons formed another strong and important group of citizens. I am informed that of the original settlers, Orrin, living in the village, at the age of ninety-one, is the only survivor. His son is a proprietor of the well-known Chardon House, while many of the surviving descendants are widely scattered.

In 1816, Benjamin Rider and his son Crosby arrived, followed by the residue of the family, his wife, Benjamin, Jr., Rufus, Isaiah, Samuel, and daughters, Hannah and Lucy. Many amusing anecdotes are related of the simplicity of the senior, a pious deacon of the Baptist church, of which the family were stanch pillars, and in which Rufus and Isaiah became ministering elders.

Eleazar Paine must have become a resident of Chardon soon after the county-seat was located. He was later a leading merchant of the county; filled important places; married a daughter of the late Judge Noah Hoyt; was the father of General Halbert E., George E., James, and Caroline Paine.

Digitized by Google

Thomas Metcalf, from Enfield, Connecticut, settled in Chardon in June, 1817. He came with Samuel Smith's family, accompanied by his sister, Mrs. Converse. Thomas, after a year's labor for Smith, purchased a farm at the centre, and must have been about the first who broke the boundless "contiguity of shade" in that region. He married Paulina Beard, of Burton, in 1827. Still resides in the village, honored and esteemed. His father followed him three years later, with the rest of the family.

Samuel Smith married an elder sister of Thomas Metcalf, purchased a farm north of the "Big Creek," where he built and kept a well-known tavern. Later, he removed to the village, and, while he lived, kept the stone tavern built by his brother-in-law, Dr. Asa Metcalf. His son Comfort, and daughter, Mrs. Rexford (formerly Mrs. Randall), live in the village. The Cloughs, Jared, Ambrose, and Chester, came about the same time, and settled in the same neighborhood, with Thomas Metcalf.

A Mr. Hurlburt, a young lawyer, and relative of Captain Paine, was, at an early day, a resident of Chardon. He practiced and wrote in the clerk's office, of which Mr. Paine was chief, who, in addition, was recorder, auditor, and postmaster.

Later, Daniel H. Haws came in, had an office in the little brick court-house, rented land, planted broom-corn, migrated to Cincinnati, became a ginger-bread peddler in the streets, beat General Harrison for the legislature, procured a divorce for a wealthy young lady, married her, and died with the first visitation of the cholera.

In the fall of 1816, Dr. George Emery located in Chardon, of whom I find nothing.

Dr. Denton came in 1820.

Dr. Justin Scott was an early resident of Chardon. He built the old Hoyt House, now owned by E. V. Canfield. These were succeeded by Drs. Perram and Hamilton.

James Bronson, the first shoemaker, came in 1814, from Connecticut; his wife, Hannah, came in 1815. Later came his sister, afterwards the wife of Samuel Magonigle, a carpenter, and J. P., who came in 1824 or 1825. This venerable couple still reside in the village.

Jonathan Bestor came in 1814; moved into the Hoyt court-house, as it came to be called, and built a log house on the site of the house of his son Jonathan, and near the present residence of Daniel, another son.

In 1815 or 1816, came the Sawins, and settled on King street.

The Hoyts (Judge Noah Hoyt), from New York, must have come in 1820 or 1821; and Sylvester N. in 1824,—a conspicuous man, who held county offices. His sisters—one became Mrs. Eleazer Paine, one Mrs. Dr. Hamilton, and the third, Mrs. Ira Webster—all deceased, as are the parents.

David T. Bruce, a man of large influence and widely known, came into Madison in 1820; thence removed to Newbury in 1821, and became a resident in Chardon in 1825.

Ralph Cowles, son of Judge Asa Cowles, became a resident of Chardon in 1820, or soon after. He married a daughter of Lyman Benton, of Burton; removed to Cleveland after a long, useful residence in Chardon; leaving a son in Cleveland, and a daughter, Mrs. Homer Goodwin, who lives in Sandusky.

John O. Granger came early; married a daughter of Judge Seth Phelps; was a man of much enterprise, and died many years ago.

Simeon Corbin and Julius C. Sheldon set up the first store in 1816, on the east side of the square, and stood charged on the tax duplicate of 1817 with ninety cents tax. Corbin built the first framed house in town, now a part of the residence of Mrs. C. A. Bisbee.

Samuel Squire was an early settler, and is said to have established himself down South Hambden street, 1823. Was once treasurer of the county, and a merchant. His son Samuel and family now reside in Oberlin.

Salmon Carver, Horace Hossford, and the Sawins came in 1817 or 1818.

1815 was signalized by the first wedding in Chardon, when Martin Langdon and Phebe Sanger were joined in wedlock by Esquire Hosea King, of Hambden; and we have had first births and deaths, and other first things. Very many persons, many of worth, some of note, and a few of distinction, before and largely since the dates of our last arrivals, settled or were born in the limits of Chardon. Some of them will have mention hereafter in other connection. Sketches of many will be added. Chardon is well peopled. Why should I attempt to further note these disconnecting entrances on a stage where I cannot attend the actors? I can give no details of individual labor, adventure, suffering, or enterprise, out of which alone can spring interest and sympathy. Genius itself has no power to impart life, give color and action to this disconnected record of the mere arrival of the settlers to which space limits me. I leave this planting of the pioneers in these forests, on the day of their arrival, to note somewhat their actions in mechanical and commercial pursuits, as individuals or in association; their civil organization for political purposes and the cause of education; their dealing with threatened pauperism; their voluntary association for religious worship, the advancement of morality, for benevolent objects, social culture, or general progress.

ORGANIZATION.

In 1812 Chardon became a part of Hambden township. I find no note of the severance. Pursuant to order of the county commissioners, the first township election was held in the court-house, on the first day (Monday) of April, 1816.

The record is before me, in the hand of Edward Paine, clerk of the township. Aaron Canfield was chairman; Norman Canfield, Chrisopher Langdon, judges of election; Norman Canfield, Zadock King, Stephen Bond, trustees; Norman Canfield, John Roper, overseers of the poor; George King, Jedediah Sawin, fence-viewers; Chris. Langdon, lister and appraiser; and John Roper, appraiser; Jos. Bond, Jr., Chris. Langdon, and Geo. King, supervisors of highways; Hilen Canfield, constable; Aaron Canfield, treasurer. I find no poll-book nor names or the number of the voters.

The lister and appraisers performed the duties of the present assessors. The fence-viewers adjudged the sufficiency of fences on complaint, assessed costs of line fences, useful at an early day. A political reformer many years later, after zealous labor, procured the abolition of these then nominal offices, and retired from public life. The name of this benefactor sleeps with the fossil officers.

The overseers of the poor were important functionaries, and I glance through the thick little quarto record, tempted by the beautiful hands of Edward and Eleazar Paine, and others, clerks, to see how they performed their duty, or for any other bit or incident of township history.

I see that Aaron Canfield failing to give bail as treasurer, Nathan Thompson—first mention of him—was appointed treasurer January 10, 1816. It is gratifying to know that the supervisors did their duty then. How much road was cut out, or how much corduroy was laid, does not appear. Their places were no sinecures. Their course is approved March 3, 1817. At the election of April, 1817, the name of Calvin Thwing appears as treasurer, as does that of his brother Luther as trustee in 1818. So the Thwings were here early, and were stirring men. I also find Aaron Stebbins one of the five supervisors of that year. Road districts were increasing,—an important feature. In 1819, I find Nathaniel Clark had come on, and was elected fence-viewer, and Clark Bennett, who was made lister; and Isaac Beebe is announced one of the supervisors. In 1820, David Gray appears as a trustee, and Zenas Warren—Swarthy Zenas—is a fence-viewer. Rodolphus Stebbins is a superintendent of roads. This year, under date of September 1, Lucius Smith and Daniel Hendryck, as overseers of the poor, issued an order to Simeon W. Bently, Stephen Hosmer, Asahel Dodge, and Bill Kenedy, to depart the township forthwith. The alleged cause was feared pauperism, never much encouraged. This order was issued to S. Corbin, who served it on them all promptly. This is all the mention made of these worthies rejected as surplusage. Their names look well enough, except that of Bill Kenedy, about which there is a flavor of disrepute. It would be curious could we trace the after-histories of the "warned out." The constable, we know, went to the dogs early. In 1821, Ezra Baily is a supervisor, as are Elijah Bushnel and Stephen Allen. This same year William Rexford was told to go, but stayed and did well, though warned again. I also find that Simeon Bently was again admonished, and Asahel Dodge, who had evaded the former notice, was likewise reminded of his social status.

Bill K., after all, was the only one who heeded, for, little later, Steve Hosmer got it again. He is this time coupled with one Oliver Heath. On the very next page there were two Satterlys found in the woods somewhere, and ordered to go in the same ceremonious way, and not "stand on the order" of their going, and it is to be hoped they did not.

In 1822 the township was divided into eight road districts.

Here I come upon the name of Dr. Evert Denton, one of the most remarkable men of his time, as township clerk. He, too, wrote a beautiful hand. I also find Truman Clark among the supervisors. I see that Rexford recked not, and was again warned; as was Nelly Hosmer. One is sorry for Nelly. So, also, Zadock, Sybil, Betsey, and Laura Stebbins were directly told they were not wanted. Chardon was particular then. I find Joseph Felton a lister in 1823. Gideon Morgan is treasurer, and Thomas Metcalf became constable. Also Dorus Curtis and William O. Marshall—name of evil—were among the supervisors. This year a road tax was levied, equal to the county rate for the same purpose. In a hasty run along the track of this old record for names of the newly arrived of consequence enough to receive the votes of the citizens or warning of the "overseers," one looks in vain for any mention of a justice of the peace. Among the numerous attentions of the overseers one is struck by the names of some of the most conspicuous men of the county. One is inclined to think that Chardon was full or foolish in the olden times. Among them occurs that of David T. Bruce, who had

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF THOMAS METCALF, CHARDON, GEAUGA CO. O.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. E. REXFORD & FORMER RES. OF L. J. RANDALL DECEASED. CHARDON, GEAUGA CO. O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

this honor from the official hands of Dave Gray and Deacon Ben Rider, June 9, 1825, served on him by Austin Canfield, constable. I turn the leaf on this bit of curious history, and on the other side of the same leaf, in Mr. Bruce's marked handwriting, I find the record of his election as township clerk. His descendants, among the first and most respected of the county in life, association, and position, can afford to permit this to transpire for the light it throws on the men and incidents of that day.

There lies before me the poll-book of the township election of 1826, by which it appears that forty votes were cast.

I find a list of householders for the year 1829, residents of the five school districts of the township, in the well-known hand of Ralph Cowles, township clerk, aggregating 133. Of these, No. 1 had 57; No. 2, 24; No. 3, 19; No. 4, 21; No. 5, 7; and No. 6, 5. I am tempted to transcribe the list for present dwellers in Chardon. Time and the fifteen other townships forbid.

BEGINNINGS.

I have noted most of the arrivals in their order to 1818, and indicated many others to 1825–26, and later. Of the comers, few were men of means; all began at the rude surface of the tree-covered earth, that common ground of a real and pure democracy, as each must toil or perish, and at the same labor, with the same implements, for the primal thing, subsistence. Like babies, with whom the sole test of the use of a thing is can it be eaten, and so all goes to the mouth, so the toilers of these infant settlements were the subjects of this law of alimentativeness, and the things which could not be eaten, though sighed for, could not be sought. When a whole people are thus engaged wants are primitive, and everything is taken at first hand, directly from the earth, the forest, and streams, or from the animals and fish which inhabit them. No middle-man, mechanic, or manufacturer, comes between producer and consumer. Each eats his own, or starves. The man, often with woman's aid, clears the forest, plants and tills, digs or reaps, shears a fleece, or strips off a skin. He and his helpmeet weekly prepare, manufacture, and assimilate to their needs, living on the raw, uncultured edges of civilization, and waging relentless war on the common savagery of nature, setting up the machinery of their artificial lives by her ceaseless streams of force and energy, and bending and binding her to their will and use. So these men began here sixty-six years ago; and lo! from the brows of these beautifully-cultured hills, these happy, sheltered homes of this rich, proud, gay, careless people of the second, third, and fourth generations of descendants of these scarcely mentioned men, and their unnamed but more helpful, hopeful wives, and see the wondrous change. I would gather up the items and elements of this marvelous transformation, trace the individual lives and labors of these workers, trace back the forest paths to their cabins, see the woods recede, the huts and hovels give place to the neat, vine-trellised cottage, the trail of blazed trees to the perfected road. See the school-houses rise on the hillsides and the church-spire from the springing village midst; meet troops of happy, neatly-dressed children on their way to school, with the springing up and incoming of all the charities of advanced human society; mark the change in the industries, note the germs of improvement, and follow them to present completeness; follow all the advances of the new community along the rugged ways of progress till they grow smooth and bright; pause as an old toiler falls by the wayside, and mark his resting-place; drop gentle words with tears when in the old time some mother, some tender woman, had sunk under a too-heavy burden; lay buds and tender sprays on the forgotten graves of children buried under the shadow of what to the mother seemed the dark and awful woods. This is a labor I would gladly undertake with all the beginners of all these townships. If ever done, another hand, on more ample pages, shall do it. It is a life most precious to the few living whose unshod feet trod its rude ways. They still put their sandals reverently off as they turn back to it in memory, for that ground to them is holy ground. Some leaves—faded flowers of that life—would I gladly press between these pages here and there, that some fragrance of a day, a people, a life passed beyond recall, that lingers only in loving memory, might, like the faint odor of violets, flavor this my work.

CHURCHES.

The religious sentiment usually finds expression in advance of effort for mental culture. Unlike Burton, Claridon, and Chester, the early settlers of Chardon seem to have brought no strongly-marked preference for church organization of any sort.

Captain Paine, a man of vigorous, active mentality, had free notions, and I suspect that Norman Canfield was less orthodox than his sons, while David T. Bruce was a Universalist. To establish a church in the face of these men would require no little effort and much grace. Undoubtedly Joseph Badger tried it. Mr. Canfield says that the famous Dow preached several times in his grandfather's bar-room. A monument marks his grave in beautiful Oak Hill cemetery, at Georgetown, D. C. John Norris and faithful Father Eddy were here early, as was Rev. Luther Humphrey. Ezra Booth, subsequently a convert of Joe Smith's, established a Methodist Episcopal church here in 1818, in which have since labored quite all the itinerant preachers of that efficient but undemocratic branch of Christians who have ridden and preached in northern Ohio since. "Old Billy Brown" held forth early, and peculiarly to the brethren there, and once as late as 1845 or '46.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH ORGANIZATION.

First class formed in September, 1818. Members, Zadoc and Polly Benton, Ariel and Lucinda Benton, Otis and Lydia Benton, David and Esther Gray, Gideon and Ruth Morgan; Rev. Ira Eddy, first minister; Zadoc Benton, first class-leader. Meetings were held in the log court-house until 1835, when a church was erected which cost three thousand dollars; has been rebuilt; is now in good repair; has a fine organ. Total membership, July 1, 1878, one hundred and twenty-three. Average attendance in Sabbath-school, sixty; William Howard is superintendent. Services, Sabbath morning and evening; free pews. Pastor's salary paid by voluntary contributions. List of pastors from organization to present time: Philip Green, Alfred Bronson, Henry Knapp, E. Taylor, J. Crawford, R. Hopkins, D. Sharp, S. Dunham, J. I. Davis, T. Carr, W. R. Babcock, J. Scott, L. D. Prosser, C. Brown, J. W. Hill, J. McLeon, J. Winans, T. Jemerson, B. O. and A. Plympton, T. Stubbs, J. K. Halleck, J. Lucock, A. Callender, J. R. Lock, E. J. Kinney, W. Hunter, W. Wining, J. Leslie, J. O. Wood, R. A. Ailsworth, S. Smith, J. L. Holmes, J. Robison, J. Graham, —— Aiken, J. Chandler, A. Rurges, P. Burrows, J. H. Tag, A. Norton, L. W. Ely, M. H. Bettes, —— Butler, H. N. Stearns, G. W. Maltby, H. D. Cole, A. Walker, S. C. Freer, T. Guy, William Sampson, T. Radcliff, E. C. Latimer, J. Akers, William Raynolds, H. Kellogg, W. A. Matson, R. Norton, E. R. Knapp, W. H. Wilson, J. D. Norton, C. N. Grant, C. T. Kingsbury, A. Van Camp, J. H. Dewart, W. N. Reno, and R. F. Keeler, the present pastor, now in his second year.

Peter Chardon Brooks had early promised a bell to the first church-edifice erected in Chardon, and when reminded of this promise, he donated the bell for the building above mentioned, in 1834. It was first tolled to announce the death and age of Mrs. Aaron Canfield, December 20, 1834, and in the same solemn tones rendered this service on the death of Zadoc Benton, January 3, 1835. Julian Teeds' hand used to awaken the clanging tones of that instrument, and I remember that once, while up engaged at his favorite labor, he fell in a fit, rolled down the roof to the eaves and dropped to the ground, but survived the fall.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH IN CHARDON.*

The preliminary organization of the regular Baptist church in Chardon was effected on September 1, 1817. The permanent organization was completed on October 1, 1817, the council from the neighboring churches called for the purpose consisting of Elder Joseph Call, of Mentor, Deacon Warner Goodale, of Madison, Elder Benjamin Barnes, of Kingsville, Samuel Thompson, and Abram Scott, of Geneva, Elder Azariah Hanks and Benjamin Rider acting for the church.

The records of that early church are meagre. The minutes of the preliminary meeting, the articles of faith, and the church covenant, are yet extant in the bold, round handwriting of Willard S. Fuller. But after saying, "We, whose names are hereafter subscribed," the names are omitted. The minutes of succeeding meetings are kept, however, with the names of recruits to the church from time to time; and on January 1, 1824, the clerk corrects the omission by gathering up the names of all members up to that time, nearly all of whom the records show to have united with the church after its organization.

The charter-members of that first Baptist church were evidently few. Among them prominently figure the names of Azariah Hanks, Benjamin King, Benjamin Rider, and their families; perhaps, also, John King and Rufus Rider. For ten years the church was prosperous, gathering to its fold many of the influential families of the township, and reaching an aggregate membership of nearly one hundred—a large number for those years of sparse population.

During these years, however, a new element had been working its way into the Baptist church, causing much discussion, and gradually drifting it away from the old landmarks, the purport of which is seen in the following resolution, which came up for final passage at the church meeting on the 29th of March, 1829:

"*Resolved*, That we will reject all articles, creeds, and confessions of faith, and take the Holy Scriptures alone, believing that they are sufficient for the guidance and government of the church of Christ."

Having been received into fellowship as a Baptist church on their articles of covenant and confession of faith, when these were rejected by the passage of the

* From an historic address by W. I. Hayden.

Digitized by Google

above resolution, they ceased to be a Baptist church, and, very properly, fellowship was withdrawn from the church, as I understand, by the association to which it belonged, and for more than two years there was no Baptist church in Chardon.

On the 18th of June, 1831, nine persons whose names are recorded, and who did not approve the resolution above, met, in their own language, "to establish a Baptist church," and proceeded to draft new articles and a new covenant. On October 5, 1831, the council of delegates, called for the purpose, met at the academy, in Chardon, and recognized the following members as "The First Baptist church in Chardon": Isaiah Rider, Sarah Rider (2d), Benjamin Rider, Sarah Rider (1st), Amasa C. Manley, Esther Manley, Rebecca Manley, Lucy Rider, Anson Dwight, Eliza Dwight, Rebecca Cook, Ann Cook, Simon Gager, Wm. Ober, Fanny Ober, and Betsy Vaughn.

These met from time to time to renew covenant, and to attend to the ordinances, wherever they could,—in the academy, in the Methodist Episcopal church,—or in private houses, enjoying the ministrations of Elders Rider, Stephenson, Carr and others, occasionally, and increasing in numbers and strength.

On September 3, 1836, Sherman Manley, Benjamin Cook, Jesse Vaughn, and Philo Stoddard were appointed a committee to build a meeting-house. That committee seemed to have labored somewhat diligently, for there are reports from time to time; but so great were the difficulties in the way that it was July 11, 1840, when, in the language of the record, "the church met for the first time within the walls of her new chapel."

The light of that society has never gone out, though at times it may have burned dim. It has quietly kept to its work, always embracing some of the most influential citizens of the town, and to-day, though small in numbers,—only forty-two members,—it is one of the fountains of religious strength in Chardon.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The first organization of a Congregational church in Chardon was made on the 15th of February, 1834. The clergymen officiating were Revs. Dexter Witter and Myron Tracy. The following-named persons appearing were constituted said church: Sherman B. Canfield, William Young and wife, Austin Canfield and first wife, S. N. Hoyt and wife, Amanda Canfield, Susannah Shattuck, Ann A. Benton, Ralph Cowles and wife, Cornelia Ward, Lucy S. Newell, and J. O. Worrallo. Rev. Mr. Witter ministered to this church the summer next following its organization,—one sermon on the afternoon of each fourth Sabbath. His successor, Rev. Mr. Olds, was engaged for one year; at the expiration of which, Rev. Mr. Swift ministered to it two years the whole time, and three years one-half the time, and closed his engagement the first of May, 1843. During the first twelve years the several accessions to this church were in all forty persons. For the balance of the twenty-one years its waning was manifest. On the 14th of April, 1855, a reorganization of this church was effected by Revs. Mr. Witter and Mr. Bushnell, beginning this time with a membership of twenty-four, six of whom were from the first organization. This new effort for a while promised well, and the church grew from twenty-four to forty members in the course of some ten or twelve years. At length, not having a house of worship, it became dispirited and the number of its members greatly reduced by removals and deaths, till at last it had but a nominal life.

The next organization is the present one, made by the Plymouth Rock Conference, on the 24th of February, 1875, with a membership of nineteen.

The present elegant brick church-edifice was begun in the spring of 1875, and dedicated July 20, 1876, by the Rev. Dr. Walcott, of Cleveland. The cost of church and real estate, twelve thousand dollars; furniture, organ, etc., eight hundred dollars; membership, June, 1878, forty-two; Sabbath-school of one hundred scholars; average attendance, sixty. Messrs. Carroll and Bodman, superintendents.

THE DISCIPLES' CHURCH.

A history of this church in Chardon is a history of a great religious movement on the Reserve, mainly led by Alexander Campbell, and had its origin in the Baptist church. The denizens of old States, broken into individuals and transplanted into an unoccupied new territory, not held under the charm of an effete civilization of an annihilated or departed race, become essentially a new people. A civilized man in the woods easily reverts to barbarism or savagery. His primitive surroundings powerfully draw him towards nature. A colony planted as were the pioneers of the Reserve in some sense came to be a primitive people. Living near, in the arms, on the bosom of nature, they felt a fresh stimulus of the religious elements and instincts. In the new freedom, old faiths and traditions become shams, meaning nothing; are hindrances and torments. Man, stripped to his naked soul, seems to stand in the immediate Presence in the forests as never in man's temples in the cities. Nothing stands between him and God. The earnest, democratic Baptist, with the American traditions of his faith, in the western woods, was peculiarly alive to these influences, and he found new readings of the teachings of the apostles and their Master.

The earlier years of the century saw a quickening of the religious sensibilities in the West, not limited to any sect, and these causes, together, in the lead of men of strong, deep, fervid natures, of souls of the heroic stamp, like Mr. Campbell and the men of his leading, resulted in the rapid spread of the new, or restored, views and writings of the old Christian masters. These men, from the prominence of their spokesman, who had many of the qualities of a leader, were at first known by his name, but finally adopted the English word representing the cognomen of the first followers of the Galilean Teacher.

Holding with the Baptists as to the form of baptism, differing with all orthodox sects mainly in the object and efficacy of the rite, and in rejecting all evidence and forms of faith and church government, save as found in the later Scriptures, which they boldly studied and construed for themselves, with little respect for old glosses, full of the new wine, zealous and fearless,—like all young sects, they became aggressive, while their intrepid leader became the most famous and skillful of all the able controversialists of his day. He did battle-royal with Robert Owen, that soft, pure-hearted, misguided philanthropist. He defended evangelical Christianity against the church of Rome, championed by Archbishop Purcell. He laid lance in rest and tilted with O. A. Skinner, the renowned Universalist. He furnished weapons for all the new disciples, who, truth to say, were no way averse under his example to use them. Militant were they. Mr. Campbell visited Chardon at the Baptist ministers' meeting in 1824. He produced a profound awakening. His *Christian Baptist* was an efficient advocate.

Such church organization as the New Testament in their hands warranted grew up in Chardon soon after this visit. King street was the locality more immediately influenced, and the Kings, their kin, and neighbors, were the first to confess the new or old faith. Lucius Smith, John Collins, Zadoc and George King, and many others who became steady life-believers. The high character of these men, and of others, their influence and zeal, gave their church at once a firm footing in Chardon.

In 1836 a church edifice was erected on King street. Later, in 1846, a tasteful building was erected just south of Chardon square, completed in 1876. The church now numbers one hundred and twenty, under the care of Elder D. R. King and of C. B. Spencer. Among the conspicuous fruits of this early movement should be mentioned Elder Wm. Collins, a son of John Collins. He was born in Enfield, Connecticut, 1799, removed with his father to Chardon in 1816, was baptized in March, 1822. He prepared for the ministry under the urgent persuasions of Elder Rufus Rider, seems to have graduated at the Baptist theological school at Hamilton, was licensed by them in November, 1822, and returned to be caught up in the new movement, "was duly set apart by ordination to the ministry of the word," which St. John says was God, October 26, 1826. For thirty-four years he proclaimed it, was a strong persuasive speaker, loved by his fellow-disciples, respected and esteemed by all others. He died some years ago. Much of this time he was connected with the Chardon church.

In 1853, J. W. Errett labored in the church three years, followed by James Encill, and he by R. Chapman, who died there, was succeeded by Orange Higgins, J. W. Ingram, W. S. Hayden, and R. S. Groves. Elder King, now in charge (1878), is highly spoken of. The deacons are L. G. King and A. B. Canfield; clerk, Seth H. Sawyer.

THE UNIVERSALISTS.

It has been the fortune of this branch of the general Christian family to be depressed by its seeming friends. Those too sinful or slothful to become orthodox have sought shelter and fancied safety in the structure of this faith. Not carefully shingled with dogma nor any too well fenced with tests of moral conduct, not a few profess the faith who will hardly find salvation within its scope should it prove true, while the belligerent atheist and deist are always seeking to build them up as a counter-irritant to orthodoxy, and the Universalists are thus handicapped with the weight of all. It must be remembered, too, that they lack one of the inspirations of their orthodox brethren,—that of fear. Men who do not believe in Kidd's money seldom organize to find it. Those who do not believe in hell will not combine or labor greatly to avoid it, whatever else they may do.

At an early day there was a Universalist church society in Chardon, at what time formed or by whom I am not advised. David T. Bruce, and, later, Joseph Cowles, were stanch members, while Captain Paine, an admitted infidel, gave it aid, comfort, and reproach. Mr. St. Clair, an uncultivated man of ability, was an early preacher there, as was Mr. Rains, a man of some culture. Both were caught up in Mr. Campbell's movement, duly washed, and preached that faith, as was Rev. E. Williams. Dr. Bradley, and then young Tracy, preached there. The last followed in the order of the elders. Rev. Mr. Doolittle occasionally preached to them, a man of education, also Mr. Hoag. It is a religion of cul-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

L. M. MOFFETT, ARCH.T GLOIN & MOFFETT, BUILDERS.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA.

RESIDENCE OF J. O. CONVERSE, CHARDON, GEAUGA CO., O.

Digitized by Google

THE OLD HOUSE.

Sidney Converse

"The last of the old house, so long our home, recently disappeared, and only the memory of what it was remains to us. The oldest inhabitant can scarcely remember when it was not a familiar object. The place of our birth and the scene of our life's purest and sweetest experiences, — the untiring solicitude and unselfish love of father and mother, ending only with life, and that joyous commingling of kindred spirits which makes even the humblest home an earthly paradise,—we had learned to regard it with feelings akin to affection and reverence. With sadness we saw its walls laid low, for they were endeared by many cherished associations and fond remembrances of loved ones, seeming, as our mind recalls them, a myriad throng who once gladdened it with their presence, but who are gone to return no more. The dear old songs they used to sing linger in memory like sweet echoes from the other shore, though their voices are stilled forever. Plain and inelegant as the old house was, no other could ever be half so dear. But, since the forms and faces that alone endear them must vanish, why cling to walls of wood and stone, which time will also at last efface? Rather should we, with a tender tear for the past, cheerfully meet present duties and gratefully accept present blessings, while patiently awaiting the promised glad meeting after a little in our Heavenly Father's house of many mansions."—*Geauga Republican*, December 20, 1876.

Jude Converse

"OLD HOMESTEAD"-CONVERSE FAMILY.

Julius O. Converse

Mary E. Converse

Julia P. Converse

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ture rather than of propagation. Later came S. P. Carlton, a man of ability, and others. Old Father Doloff probably preached there, of limited education, a man long-headed, gentle, and often sweet, with brains enough to fit a theological seminary and furnish forth a score of revival preachers. The society never can be said to have flourished, nor is it of consequence when it ceased.

EDUCATIONAL.

Mr. Canfield says that the first school ever taught in Chardon was in the summer of 1815, in the little building for the commissioners' office, by Miss Mehitable Hall, a sister of Reuben Hall, and afterward Mrs. Orrin Spencer, and the mother of H. N. Spencer. The first winter school was by Levi Edson, a person of academical education, an amiable, excellent, indolent man, said to be a good teacher. At an early day an academical school had an existence in Chardon, where there was early developed an appreciative spirit on the subject of education. Dr. O. W. Ludlow, a student of Dr. Denton, was an instructor of it as early as 1824 or 1825. He boarded at Aaron Canfield's tavern, on the east side of the square, and used to sound a bugle in the morning as a signal for the pupils to assemble.

*In 1826 a brick building was erected near where T. H. Eaton's store now stands. This was known as the Brick Academy. In the upper room was taught a select school or academy; the two lower rooms were used by the district. This building was used for school-purposes until about 1840 (?). The following are among the persons who taught in the academical department of this school: Dr. Asa B. Metcalf, Dr. O. W. Ludlow, Mr. Kirtland, Sherman B. Canfield, Mr. Rust, J. O. Worrallo, and others. In the district department Mr. Harris, John Treat, J. O. Worrallo, and others were teachers.

After this brick academy was sold to John King, Abel Wilder taught a select school in the basement of the Methodist Episcopal church, when the district school was transferred, about 1843, into a two-story building, erected on land then owned by Ralph Cowles, just south of the present residence of William Munsell. From this time the select and public schools were kept separate. The former was conducted in the basement of the Methodist Episcopal church by T. W. Haney, who succeeded A. Wilder. In a short time a company was organized, who purchased the Frank Paine store-building, standing just east of A. P. Tilden's present residence. This was converted into a school-building, and a school, known as the Geauga high school, was taught there, first by T. W. Harvey, from 1845 till 1848. Mr. Harvey was succeeded by Professor Holbrook, F. S. Thomas, and R. E. Denton. Job Fish and L. W. Canfield were also instructors in this building. This was about the last attempt to support a high school or academy separate from the public schools in Chardon. Meanwhile, the district schools, consisting of three departments, were conducted in the building on the Cowles lot. The following is a partial list of the teachers who taught there during the twelve years the school was continued in that place: Doctor Moore, W. N. Keeney, D. W. Canfield, B. F. Curtiss, Isaac Griffin, Mr. Thompson, Miss Nancy and Miss Lucy Merrill, Miss Gotham, Miss Amerrilla Collins, Miss Bail.

About the year 1855 the school-board purchased the building situated in front of the present school-building, and known as the Cyrus Canfield Hotel. School was continued in this building until the April of 1873, when it was transferred to the present building. During the time school was kept in the old Canfield Hotel, the number of departments was increased to five. The following persons were among the teachers employed in this building as superintendents or teachers in high school: Messrs. Barber, Bulkley, Stone, Pulsipher, Professor Norton, Doctor McBride, Mr. Edson, T. S. Gurney, William Strong, Doctor Nichols, James A. Wood, George F. Waters, W. S. Hayden, H. N. Stephenson, and Mr. Beardsley, each taught one term with pupils selected from the high and grammar departments. C. W. Carroll taught one year in the latter department. Among the lady teachers in this building we find Julia Warner, Emma Miller, Mary Bidwell, Mrs. Florence Wells, Hettie Wells, Tiffany, Bundy, Sweat, Collins, Julia Dickinson, Murray, Cleveland, Louisa Shaw, Mrs. Cook, Rhoda Thompson, Hessie Rogers, Alice J. Fowler, Minnie A. Taylor, Addie Davis, Kate Smith, Sara Bartlett, and Miss Russell.

May 4, 1872, the board of education, consisting of E. V. Canfield, J. E. Stephenson, and Philo Pease, let the contract for erecting the present building to Couley & Gloin for twenty-two thousand three hundred dollars,—the building to contain five school-rooms, one recitation-room, one chapel, cloak-rooms, etc., two stories high, and to be in size sixty-four feet by seventy-eight feet. To provide for the payment of this amount, the board issued two series of bonds at eight per cent., payable September 1, 1876, and September 1, 1881.

June 25, 1878, the board of education authorized the issuing of seventeen thousand dollars in bonds, in denominations of one hundred, two hundred, and five hundred dollars, bearing interest at six per cent., payable semi-annually; bonds payable September 1, 1877; the proceeds arising from the sale of these bonds to be applied to redeeming second series, issued in 1872.

In the spring of 1873 the present building was completed, and the schools were opened there. From that time until the fall of 1875, W. S. Hayden was superintendent. He was succeeded by Alvin Smith, who held that position three years. Miss E. Metta Rogers has been assistant in high school for some years, since the schools have been in the present building. The grammar department has been taught by C. W. Carroll, Miss Arvilla Goodel, C. R. Hollis, H. N. Stephenson, Miss Kate Smith, Miss Fannie M. Bard, Frank Howard, and Mrs. Anna T. Treat. The intermediate by Miss Minnie Taylor, Miss Kate Smith, and Mrs. Bennett. The secondary by Miss Kate Smith, Miss Laura M. Stephenson, Miss Mattie Parker, Mrs. Adaline Benton, Mrs. Louie V. Smith, Mrs. Rose Burnett, and Miss Mary Pomeroy. The primary by Miss Alice J. Fowler, Miss Sarah N. Wright, Miss Laura J. Burdett.

The school-building is now furnished with suitable philosophical and chemical apparatus, is well seated, and continues to present numerous advantages to students from without the district.

The teachers for the school year of 1878–79 are C. W. Carroll, superintendent and principal of high school; Miss E. Metta Rogers, assistant in high school; Mrs. Anna T. Treat, teacher of grammar department; Miss Emma Stuart, teacher of intermediate department; Miss Mary E. Pomeroy, teacher of secondary department; Miss Laura J. Burdett, teacher of primary department.

SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

Chardon Chapter, No. 106, *R. A. M.*, was instituted October 17, 1868. The following were the charter members: Companions, Harlo N. Spencer, Isaac N. Hathaway, Henry K. Smith, Royal P. Munsell, Perley Fuller, Joseph T. Sherman, Tracy W. Scott, Hercules G. Carroll, Luther P. Scott, Rufus H. Tucker, Henry S. Wood, Henry Bartlett, and Byron W. Canfield. The first officers were: H. N. Spencer, H. P.; I. N. Hathaway, K.; H. K. Smith, Scribe; H. S. Wood, C. of H.; R. H. Tucker, P. S.; T. W. Scott, R. A. C.; H. Bartlett, G. M. 3d V.; P. Fuller, G. M. 2d V.; J. F. Sherman, G. M. 1st V.; R. P. Munsell, Treas.; B. W. Canfield, Sec.; L. P. Scott, Guard. Stated convocations, first and third Tuesdays of each month. Total present membership, seventy. The officers for 1878 are: A. W. Benton, H. P.; I. N. Hathaway, K.; Henry Bartlett, Scribe; C. W. Osborne, C. of H.; M. L. Maynard, P. S.; S. E. Bodman, R. A. C.; J. A. Wood, G. M. 3d V.; L. V. Carpenter, G. M. 2d V.; S. L. Griffith, G. M. 1st V.; T. C. Smith, Treas.; L. C. Cowles, Sec.; L. M. Moffit, Guard; and J. C. Hollis, organist.

Chardon Lodge, No. 93, *F. and A. M.*—The first lodge of this society was established on the 16th of January, 1828, with the following charter members: Edward Paine, Jr., C. L. Ferris, Thomas R. Wheeler, D. St. Clair, J. D. T. Bruce, Chandler Pease, S. V. R. Laraway, Asa Foote, Orrin Spencer, Merrick Pease, and Roderick White. This charter was granted by Thomas Corwin, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio. The first officers were Edward Paine, Jr., W. M.; Reuben Brown, S. W.; David T. Bruce, J. W. The first meetings of this lodge were held in the chamber of the residence of David T. Bruce, on Water street, then in one of the jury-rooms at the court-house, and afterwards in the hotel of Cyrus Canfield (the old main school-building, now occupied by Witler & Son for a planing-mill).

The charter of the present lodge bears date October 18, 1842, and gives the names of constituent members as follows: Manning Shumway, William Fox, B. F. Avery, H. M. Merrell, R. White, Chester Moffatt, John Willey, Hiram Wescott, Samuel Ford, Edward Paine, Jr., Orrin Spencer, E. P. Norton, Watrous Mentor, Jeremiah Johnson, S. V. R. Laraway, David T. Bruce, and others. Officers on organization: Henry M. Merrell, W. M.; B. F. Avoy, S. W.; R. White, J. W.; Orrin Spencer, Treas.; David T. Bruce, Sec.; Watrons Mentor, S. D.; Manning Shumway, J. D.; John Wiley and E. P. Norton, Stewards. When the extensive conflagration prevailed in Chardon in July, 1868 (further notice of which is given elsewhere), the lodge-room was destroyed, and nearly all its contents. This entailed a heavy loss, from which the society has never fully recovered. They however rebuilt, and have now an elegant hall; are in a prosperous and harmonious condition. Present membership, ninety-three. Stated communications, second and fourth Saturday evening of each month. Officers for 1878: L. M. Moffett, W. M.; C. W. Osborne, S. W.; L. V. Carpenter, J. W.; Alonzo Pease, Treas.; S. L. Griffith, Sec.; M. L. Maynard, S. D.; F. S. Morris, J. D.; Henry Bartlett, Chaplain; J. A. Wood and George F. Center, Stewards; O. O. King, Tyler; and J. C. Hollis, organist.

Chardon Lodge, No. 213, *I. O. O. F.*, was instituted March 5, 1853, with James L. Comstock, L. A. Hamilton, A. L. Rogers, Daniel Warner, Jr., and Lucius E. Durfee as charter members. The first officers were A. L. Rogers,

* By C. W. Carrol, Esq.

Digitized by Google

N. G.; L. A. Hamilton, V. G; L. E. Durfee, Sec.; Daniel Warner, Jr., Treas.; A. H. Gotham, C.; S. McGonigal, W.; Eli Bruce, I. G.; J. S. Wright, R. S. S.; A. Cook, L. S. S. Present membership, sixty. Regular meetings, Monday evening of each week, in Odd-Fellows' Hall, second story of No. 9, Union block. The officers for 1878 are H. Bickle, N. G.; A. H. Chamberlain, V. G.; Z. S. Warren, W.; W. L. Canfield, C.; I. W. Canfield, R. S.; L. D. Pease, P. S.; O. O. King, R. S. to N. G.; E. A. Johnson, L. S. to N. G.; A. Pard, I. G.; C. A. Sanger, R. S. S.; M. H. Hamlin, L. S. S.

Chardon Encampment, No. 204, was instituted June 20, 1876. Charter members, S. L. Griffith, C. A. Sanger, George D. Colby, J. W. Buttery, C. M. Turner, O. O. King, and M. H. Hamlin. The first officers were S. L. Griffith, C. P.; O. O. King, H. P.; C. A. Sanger, S. W.; C. M. Turner, J. W.; A. H. Chamberlain, Scribe; J. W. Buttery, Treas.; B. W. Canfield, Guide; E. A. Johnson, 1st W.; H. D. Osmond, 2d W.; J. Bickle, 3d W.; H. Bickle, 4th W.; M. H. Hamlin, I. S.; G. W. Stillwell, 1st G. of T.; E. E. Warren, 2d G. of T. Membership, twenty-six. Stated meetings, first, third, and fifth Thursday of each month. This institution is in a flourishing condition financially. Officers for 1878: A. H. Chamberlain, C. P.; Z. S. Warren, S. W.; I. W. Canfield, J. W.; E. A. Johnson, H. P.; H. Bickle, Scribe; S. L. Griffith, Treas.; D. W. Canfield, Guide; C. A. Sanger, 1st W.; J. Bickle, 2d W.; O. O. King, 3d W.; H. D. Osmond, 4th W.; A. S. Watts, 1st G. T.; G. W. Stillwell, 2d G. T.; M. H. Hamlin, I. S.

G. A. R.—There was formerly an organization of the Grand Army of the Republic located at Chardon. This has, however, ceased to be.

Farmers' Club.—The farmers in the north part of the township have evinced their appreciation of their calling and of themselves by forming a club, January 3, 1878. Officers: President, A. G. Barton; Vice-President, Ira Woodruff; Secretary, C. P. Bail; Treasurer, Jonas Tuttle. Constitution and by-laws adopted. A counterpart of the club by ladies was organized soon after, and the meetings and discussions are spirited and interesting, winding up with a social union of both sexes.

MANUFACTURES.

Undoubtedly the oldest manufactory now in operation in Chardon is the tannery on South Hambden street, built by Samuel Squires as early, it is thought, as 1823. It is now owned by John Kissick. Has done an extensive business. The first tannery was set up by John H. Justus, west of Water street, south side. L. J. Randall in about 1850 erected a building on South Hambden street, designed for a morocco-factory, and which he worked as such some eight years, when he converted it into a cheese-factory. On the death of Mr. R., which occurred some six years later, the business went into the hands of A. P. Stoughton, of New York, who conducted it some two years, since when it has passed under numerous managers, until, in the spring of 1873, the "American Dairy and Commercial Company" leased the factory and grounds of Jabez King, and the season following erected the capacious buildings now occupied by them, costing fifteen thousand dollars. The name was changed to "Chardon Creamery." The cheese is made by the "Freeman Process." The season of 1877 there were manufactured ninety thousand pounds of butter and one hundred and sixty-two thousand pounds of cheese, working the milk of nearly one thousand cows, paying the prices quoted by the leading New York papers. This firm works a factory in Montville, and a number in other localities. The net price paid patrons in 1877 was eight and three-quarters cents per ten pounds of milk. The average receipts for the month of June, 1878, were seventeen thousand pounds of milk daily. E. G. Ellis is the agent for the manufacturers at this factory.

In 1845 or '46 the Chardon steam mill company was formed, and a steam saw-mill erected on the cross-road east of the village, afterwards sold to Alfred Phelps, Jr., who ran it several years, when it was burnt, the not unusual fate of such ventures.

W. Witter & Son, founders, began business in the year 1861. Their works were situated on the corner of Washington and Water streets. Amount invested, fifteen hundred dollars. In the year 1874 they removed the old building, and, purchasing the union school-building, placed it on the site of the old manufactory, refitted it, putting in new machinery throughout, and added making sash, doors, and blinds to the business. The amount invested at present is five thousand dollars.

In April, 1874, Austin Chilson erected a building on lot 98, Painesville road, and therein began the planing-mill business, with scroll- and jig-sawing, mouldings, etc. Amount invested, two thousand five hundred dollars. Still in successful operation.

In June, 1862, O. G. Thayer came to Chardon and began the business of gun-smithing. The present gun- and machine-shop, on lot 98, was erected and put in operation in 1874; capital invested, five thousand dollars; does general repair work in the machine department. Makes a specialty of fine target rifles.

Among other items we may mention the saw-mill of John Bailey, South Hambden street; brick-kiln of Charles Colemans, established in 1875, by James Beach & Son; spring bed manufactory, Messrs. Quirk and Manley proprietors; carriage manufactories, N. Collins, R. P. Parsons, A. W. Benton, and T. C. Crompton.

The lumber-yard of Elmer Riddle, at the depot of the Painesville and Youngstown railroad, was established in 1875. He handles about one million feet of lumber annually; deals in shingles, lath, and all needed building-material, in which a considerable of productive capital is employed.

Blacksmiths.—L. V. Carpenter, S. L. Griffith, H. Crowningshield, H. P. Mathews, John Hardaker, James Highland, A. Clark, and Ed. Griswold.

D. F. Avery has for many years carried on the business of carriage, sign, and house and ornamental painting and graining, and ranks high as a mechanic in his line.

BANKING.

In the spring of 1857, Messrs. L. J. Randall and O. A. and T. M. Burton established a private banking-house. They did a large business. Ceased operations in 1861. The same year Messrs. L. S. Ayers and Jno. Murray (2d) commenced to do a banking business in connection with their merchandising. They discontinued in 1864, and Messrs. John Murray (2d) and B. W. and E. V. Canfield started a private banking-house. In 1867, B. W. Canfield retired, and the remaining partners prosecuted the business until May 1, 1873, when D. W. Canfield became a partner, and under the name of Canfield, Murray & Canfield continued business until September 2, 1876, when they were forced by an unfortunate combination of circumstances to cease business. The Geauga Savings and Loan Association received a charter March 3, 1873. Capital, $100,000. Incorporators: B. B. Woodbury, D. C. Gridley, A. P. Tilden, E. N. Osborn, L. T. Wilmot, and W. C. Thrasher. May 13, 1873, officers elected as follows: President, B. B. Woodbury; Vice-President, W. C. Thrasher; Cashier and Treasurer, T. C. Smith; Directors, B. B. Woodbury, W. C. Thrasher, Horace Tucker, Samuel Bodman, A. P. Tilden, E. N. Osborn, D. C. Gridley. Daniel Johnson and H. J. Ford, directors, and B. B. Woodbury, W. C. Thrasher, and E. N. Osborn, committee on finance. In the summer of 1873 they built their elegant bank-building. This is located on the corner of Court street and Public Square. It is in size twenty-two by sixty-six feet; two stories in height, and cost nine thousand dollars.

GENERAL BUSINESS.

Hotels.—"Chardon House," Benton & Co., proprietors; "Burnett House," A. M. Goodrich.

J. O. Converse, proprietor and publisher of the *Geauga Republican* and job printing-office, Randall's Block.

Dry-Goods.—J. F. Field, Messrs. Kelley Brothers, Smith & Bodman, and S. Patchen.

Millinery.—Mrs. F. A. Eaton, Miss Lydia Bruce.

Hardware and Tin.—Kelley Brothers, Parks Brothers, G. C. Smith, J. F. Bruce.

Drugs and Medicines.—A. Cook, W. C. Parsons; also books and stationery.

Grocers.—Canfield & Co., A. D. Downing & Co., Bartlett, Hilliard & Co.

Jewelry and Silverware.—O. H. Pilken and H. H. Bisbee.

Meat-Markets.—Toop Brothers and J. Houghton.

Boots and Shoes.—Bartlett, Hilliard & Co., E. Hastings, W. G. Harrison.

Harness-Shops.—J. O. Teed, and Henry Pease. Both these gentlemen are also proprietors of livery-stables.

Furniture and Undertaking.—H. Bickle and W. G. Munsil.

Miscellaneous.—Geo. H. Garrett, flour and feed; Lester Moffat, auction-store; E. Johnson, restaurant and reading-rooms; Thomas Christian, tailor; E. D. King, cigar-maker; Eggleston & Co., photographers; S. W. Newell, carriage-trimmer.

Present Physicians and Dentists.—L. L. and A. L. Bennett, T. H. Sweeney, O. A. Dimmock, T. M. Cowles, E. Morse, O. Pomeroy, J. W. Atwood, and S. McNutt. Dentists, M. L. Wright, F. S. Pomeroy, and A. D. Sawyer.

The present postmaster is O. R. Canfield.

THE FIRE.

A note must be made of the destruction and rebuilding of the business part of the village. So intimately is the village interwoven with the general history of the township, or rather so fully has it absorbed and swallowed up the Chardon of the pioneers, that I treat them as one.

Whoever recalls the old town will have a memory of a score of irregularly-built, ill-arranged, slovenly-kept, incommodious wooden buildings, with two or three brick structures, standing in a straggling rank, fronting the square on the west side, reach-

Digitized by Google

L. J. RANDALL.

LEANDER JASON RANDALL was a son of Jason and Martha Randall, who were born in Bridgewater, New York. Jason Randall and wife and five children removed from Genesee county, New York, to Kirtland, now Lake County, Ohio, in February, 1819, and in the spring of 1830 they moved from Kirtland to Munson, and afterwards to Chardon, Ohio, and died there,—Jason R., February 1, 1852; Martha, November 24, 1856. L. J. Randall was born in the town of Sweden, Genesee county, New York, February 15, 1818. He was the fifth of a family of ten children.

In young manhood he taught common school winters, went grafting in the spring, and worked by the month as a farm hand till August, 1843, when he formed a copartnership with Benjamin Cook, the father of Alpheus and Pardon O. Cook, at Munson, Geauga County, for the transaction of a general mercantile and produce business. This copartnership continued about one year, and in September, 1845, he formed a copartnership with Pardon O. Cook and Bradley C. Randall, a brother, under the firm-name of Randall, Cook & Co., at Chardon, Ohio, for the transaction of a general mercantile and produce business. In 1847 they added to their business the slaughtering of sheep, buying sheep pelts, pulling the wool off them, tanning the skins, and manufacturing them into morocco, and the tallow from the slaughtered sheep into candles. Some years as many as ten thousand sheep were slaughtered, and from ten to twenty thousand sheep pelts purchased and pulled. This copartnership continued until October 10, 1853, when it was dissolved by mutual consent, the senior member of the firm wanting to increase their business, and his more conservative associates not wishing to venture more extensively. After the dissolution, L. J. Randall continued the same business until the fall of 1854, when he added the slaughtering of cattle and packing of beef to the other business. This he continued for two seasons at Chardon, and for five or six years after in Cleveland, Ohio. This was a large business. Some seasons he killed and packed upwards of four thousand head of cattle.

In the spring of 1857 he sold his store in Chardon and commenced the banking business, as senior partner of the firm of Randall & Burtens. This business continued until the fall of 1861. In 1859 he opened a produce commission business in New York, as senior partner of the firm of Randall, Hamilton & Co. This business continued some three or four years. In 1860 he engaged in the business of buying cheese, then made by the farmers instead of factories, as now. The year's purchase amounted to upwards of one hundred thousand dollars, and this business he continued until the time of his death. In 1861 he again engaged in the mercantile business, and in the fall of that year he purchased the cheese made by the first factory operated in the county. In 1862 he embarked in the manufacture of cheese by the factory system, starting the second factory in the county. This business he added to, year after year, until 1869, when he owned six factories, and rented one, which he worked that year. In 1864 he commenced operating in railroad stocks and gold, in Wall street, New York, which he continued up to the time of his decease. His transactions in this branch of business were enormous, frequently almost controlling the market of one or two of the leading stocks, the purchases and sales amounting to millions of dollars daily. In 1866 he invented and patented a process for pressing a series of cheeses with a single screw. These were a small cheese weighing six pounds, of a very fine quality, intended for family use, and readily brought from one hundred to one hundred and twenty-five dollars per ton more than ordinary cheese. In 1868 he built the Randall Block, at Chardon, Ohio, one hundred and forty-one feet by sixty-six, at a cost of about forty thousand dollars. In 1869 he took the contract to build the court-house at Chardon. He died before there was a brick laid.

L. J. Randall was married to Eliza Smith, March 9, 1847. Her parents were Samuel and Sibbyll Smith, of Chardon, Ohio. Of this marriage were born Sibbyll M., February, 1848; Lucinda A., September, 1849; Juliet V., June 12, 1852; Florence E., March 31, 1855.

Juliet V. married Ira W. Canfield, May 22, 1872, now living at Chardon, Ohio; Sibbyll M. died April 7, 1848; Lucinda A. died March 12, 1856; Florence E. died October 1, 1856.

He was not always successful in business enterprises, often met with losses, and frequently large amounts. In 1847 the wool-house, used for drying the wool pulled from sheep pelts, was burned, and again in 1849. In 1868 he suffered largely by the fire that destroyed almost the entire business portion of the town of Chardon, losing three entire buildings, and from two to three thousand dollars' worth of wool and goods. He frequently said during his life that it was as necessary for him to meet with these reverses as it was to be successful; that if he was always successful, that the excitement would so affect his nervous system that he would soon be a fit subject for an insane asylum.

As seen, the life of Mr. Randall was one of constant and intense activity. He was, in many respects, a most remarkable man; to his great activity be added the capacity for large enterprises, a grasp and ability to successfully manage large undertakings, and several of them at the same time. While he could originate and set on foot a new and extensive business, such was his sagacity and power over details that each in turn was made to succeed, and no one even partially failed. Without capital at the commencement, he was obliged to use it, and such was his credit, and the confidence men had in his integrity, sagacity, and skill, that he could usually command what he required. The energy, dash, and force with which he pressed an enterprise was equal to the skill with which he perfected and managed it.

Of vigorous, compact form, capable of great endurance, pleasant, frank, manly face, and prompt address, he had no time for external polish of manners, nor did he ever become interested in books or papers beyond the price current. His life was one of action, on the double-quick; his perceptions, in his lines of thought, quick as a flash, and very certain; a bold and skillful operator, his end at mid-career cut off a man who had not made his mark, and was only really preparing to do that. In his early days at Chardon, while that was yet his field, no man was ever so useful to it. He did more business, of a kind to employ men and give activity and life to a town, than all his predecessors, who had dozed out their lives before he came to wake them up. He was attached to Chardon; there was his home and early life associations.

His business transactions involved him in many expensive and sharply-contested law-suits, and the uniformity of his success in them marked the care and skill with which he mastered and never lost sight of details. He was a kind-hearted man, steady in his friendships, true in all his engagements. He leaves only a daughter, and when men cease to speak of him, his name will be forgotten in Chardon.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ing from the old court-house, south, to the corner, with every sort of a disreputable, unswept sidewalk in front, and a series of badly-whittled wooden benches along the walls of the buildings. There was little to do, and no great disposition to do more. Randall's store, near the south end, was the only redeeming feature in the ragged row. Chardon was quite content with itself, had the county-seat, and, if profits were small to her business men, they were certain. Life was cheaply maintained, and a sense of indolent security pervaded and brooded over the good folk of the county-seat.

"But Linden saw another sight,
When the drum beat at dead of night,
Commanding fires of death to light."

On the warm July night of the 24th, 1868, the villagers, as was their wont, retired early, and by nine P.M. every window was darkened. There was a light northeast wind fanning the bare, treeless, littered square, and raising small eddies of dust in the empty, silent streets.

At the serene hour of two the next morning, some wakeful eye discerned a bewildering light in the rear of the row, and then another, and yet a third, all at the outside. A moment and the awful cry of fire! fire! fire! rang through the sleeping town, awaking the whole people, who awoke also to the realization of their utterly helpless condition. Not an engine, not a bucket, not a ladder, or even a reservoir of water, no filmy outline of a fire organization had visited the brain of any till the unnatural dawn of that lurid morning burst on them, with the light of their tindery buildings crackling in the leaping flames. Chardon had a plenty of stout, manly stuff in her men, and plenty of courage and devotion in her womanhood. Half clad they rushed to the already lost battle of their town; a desperate and determined stand was made on the battlements of the old court-house, which was also lost, and with it the seat of the county put in peril. All attempts to stay the burning were futile. The whole wooden row was soon a mass of melting flames, roaring and leaping, and sending jets into the heavens, burning out the heart of the July night. It seized on the court-house, the wooden roof and tower of which, overtopping the village, led and lent its pyre of flame to the destroying grandeur of the spectacle, lighting from the hill all the surrounding country, and projecting ghostly shadows in strange unwonted directions. Southward the tempest of fire swept, and the desperate citizens, in the light of their blazing stores and shops, rushed to the defense of their imperiled homes. The width of Water street, the lightness of the wind, saved the south street, or the marble-marked village of the dead, on the fair southwest slope of the hill, would have contained the only unburned homes in that part of the town.

When the morning of the 25th succeeded the morning born of fire, the town from Water street to the Methodist meeting-house was a mass of charred, smoking ruins, with groups of villagers, increased by men and women from the surrounding country, who sad and wondering, stood about talking over the great calamity.

Chardon was full of good stuff—how much and what it never before knew. From the smouldering ruins of the old town was to spring the new Chardon, with a new life, new energy, and new ambition, to conduct to a better and higher destiny. In the hands of an average people the town would never have been rebuilt. The owners of the ruin-encumbered ground would have sold and departed dispirited. The county-seat would have passed to more ancient Burton, and instead of writing these chronicles within the walls of the spacious new court-house, strangers would now be pointed to the ruins of the old, and asking for the site of the gallows on which Wright was hanged sixty years ago.

On the following Monday a spontaneous meeting of the citizens resolved to rebuild the town by organized and combined action. Wisdom, harmony, and energy controlled the meeting, and guided the future action of the people, which marks the sterling qualities of the citizens. It was resolved that the whole burnt district should be covered with fire-proof buildings, and a building association was formed. The first steps were to find temporary shelter for the trades and interests thus despoiled, and quite wonderful old "Bee-Hive" had a magical entrance upon the southern margin of the square. Chardon was never so wide awake, never so capable, never so creditable. Her men and women became a new people, full of the new wine of awakened energy and enterprise. It began to find its real capital and the better inner resources of its own people.

In two weeks the Chardon Building Company was perfected, with J. F. Bruce, president; B. B. Woodbury, D. W. Canfield, D. C. Kellogg, Jabez King, and John Murray, Jr., directors. Of that board, I. N. Hathaway became secretary, and E. V. Canfield, treasurer. Immediately a contract for "Union Block" was entered into with Messrs. Herrick & Simmons, of Cleveland, and the work began August 24th. The corner-stone was laid with gratulations, and finished the next January. It is a two-story brick, of good material and style, two hundred and thirty-one by sixty-six feet, with twelve spacious stores on the first and fine rooms on the second floor. When done, but eight thousand dollars were due the architects. The Masons built their hall in connection with Union Block, thus adding a third story near the centre. Union Block covered about two-thirds of the burnt district. Of the owners of the residue, L. J. Randall was the largest. His enterprise, seconded by the others and an organization of citizens who were willing to risk their means in the undertaking, enabled the parties to put the Randall Block under contract in September, and its completion followed that of the Union Block. This is one hundred and forty by sixty-six feet, with an attic and fine basement, seven feet higher than Union, and cost forty thousand dollars. It is constructed in a style and with a finish superior to Union, and compares favorably with good structures in well-built cities, is an ornament to Chardon and a credit to the enterprise of the builders and projectors.

The destruction of the old court-house and change of site left a gloomy vacancy north of Union Block. H. K. Smith purchased the property, and opened Court street west to the railroad station, one of the pleasantest and most useful improvements of the town. With the aid and under the lead of B. B. Woodbury, the savings bank was organized, of which Mr. W. became president, and built its fine structure on the corner of the new street, in 1873. In connection with this, Messrs. H. K. & T. C. Smith, Tilden, and Osborn, built the adjoining store; the bank at the cost of ten thousand dollars, and the store at seven thousand dollars. This was followed the next year by the erection of the Opera-House Block. The enterprise was projected also by Mr. H. K. Smith, with whom his brother, T. C., united, for the lower story, and an organization of public-spirited men of Chardon combined for the cost and construction of the Opera-House. Of its class, this is a beautiful and creditable edifice. These buildings are constructed in a superior manner, and present a fine appearance. With a small building and the new jail, these complete the west side, and form the new Chardon.

That July morning, ten years ago, came with clouds and seeming ruin. It was the dawn of a new and better era. Individuals may never have recovered. Chardon was built by it, yet her greatest gain was in the revelation of the qualities and the development of the characters of her men and women, the fathers and mothers of the new generation, who have also indicated their progress by the erection of their beautiful school-building, and the care with which they provide for the education of those who follow them. From that structure my eye turns to a fine bit of church architecture, at the southeast corner of the square, built by the Congregational church in 1876; and I recall the solitude of the square of 1825, and its still, dreary, empty aspect in 1841, almost with surprise.

Subjoined is a list of the losers by the fire: J. O. Converse, *Democrat* office and post-office; Rush & Harrison, hardware store; A. Weaver, boots and shoes; E. A. Hayes, billiard-room and saloon; Canfield & Canfield, law-office; L. J. Randall, dry goods; J. N. Adams, boots and shoes; Mrs. A. Marsh, millinery; Eggleston & Brother, photographers; Henry Chapman, Tucker & Clark, grocers; Parlin & Parkin, groceries and crockery; Bestor & Tibbals, photographers; B. W. & H. F. Canfield, insurance agents; Miss Caroline Parmalee, dressmaker; J. O. Teed, saddle- and harness-shop; A. Cook, drugs; Nichols & Parsons, drugs; W. S. Wight, jeweler; Samuel Squire, dry goods and groceries; B. W. Canfield, clothing; John Stohl, tailor; J. A. Hathaway, law-office; E. D. Richardson, dentist; Murray & Canfield, bankers; Robert Murray, dry goods; J. F. Bruce, hardware; B. N. Shaw, shoe-shop; C. H. Marsh, tin-shop; Shaw & Shaw, dry goods; D. C. Kellogg, Kelley Bros., hardware, dry goods, and groceries; Mrs. F. A. Eaton, milliner; James Ehrlich, dry and fancy goods; R. P. Munsell, boots and shoes; Durfee & Stephenson, law-office; Masonic Lodge; Odd-Fellows Lodge; A. J. Walton, James Brewer, bakery.

The history of Chardon would be incomplete without a reference to the agitation for the removal of the county-seat at different times. As is known, it was established with great care, by commissioners appointed by the legislature, while Chardon hill was a wild, and in strict accordance with statute law. The division of Geauga, by the erection of the newer counties about her, left it very long, compared with the width. Painesville was at one end and Burton near the other. The commissioners examined both. Justus Miner urged that the selection of either would lead to a dismemberment of the county by the other, and also urged the adoption of a geographical centre, which prevailed. A survey was made, and the elevated table-land in the northeast corner of No. 9, range 8, selected. Established with such solemnity, it was peopled under the supposition and in the faith that it would remain the county-seat. The idea of vested rights in this case, however, is absurd in law, and would be mischievous in practice. The rule is the general public good, to which localities, individuals, and small communities must yield. What Miner predicted came to pass, though neither of the claimants was selected. Painesville was never satisfied. It made many and vigorous efforts to secure a change to that point. Failing, it finally, in 1839–40, secured the erection of Lake, which threw Chardon into a northwest corner of the residue

Digitized by Google

of the old county. It was inevitable that the south part of the county thus formed should agitate for a new application of the old governing idea of a geographical centre. On the destruction of the county buildings, the opportunity was presented; and, in addition to the destruction of their property, the Chardon people were threatened with a loss of what gave it its principal value, and the calamity which had seemingly ruined them brought the life-and-death struggle to save them from the greater loss of the county-seat. To them it seemed as if their rivals, instead of sympathizing with them, exulted in the destruction of their town, as it gave them a chance to bear off the long-coveted dominion of the county, and thus render their ruin remediless. Everybody deplored their loss, but when it is remembered that a large expense was to be borne by the people to restore the county buildings, few candid minds can be found that will not say that the people had the right to examine the whole subject anew, and say where they should be placed, and in the exercise of this right those who desired to place them elsewhere, for the bettering of the public convenience, and themselves incidentally, were not amenable to a charge of intentional injury to Chardon and its friends.

The struggle came. The men of Chardon leaped forward to the encounter. Whatever other considerations were involved, the sympathy of men was with them. The odds were thus with them, and, as sagacious men foresaw, the otherwise well-matched and as fairly-fought—as such struggles ever are—contest was decided in their favor. It was a great success for them, and modestly, generously, and magnanimously worn and enjoyed.

A county-town always becomes an object of jealousy on the part of outlying sections. Country distrust of town is supplemented by the always-prevailing impression that the county-seat men are in conspiracy to retain or secure the offices. The necessity which compels the men at the county-seat to lead in political movements exposes them to the charge of being "the court-house ring" or "clique." That there is sometimes ground for this is doubtless true.

ADDITIONAL FIRE ITEMS.

In 1850, Thomas Metcalf erected on North Hambden street a building twenty-four by eighty feet in size, and three stories high, and put in steam fixtures for the manufacture of turned work, lath, shingles, etc., investing three thousand dollars in the enterprise. This was operated by him until the year 1874, when Messrs. Hamblin & Warringer purchased the property and connected it with a general cooper-shop. Amount invested, four thousand dollars. It was burned March 6, 1876. Partially insured. Loss, two thousand dollars.

In the year 1873, Messrs. H. G. Skinner and Dr. O. Pomeroy erected an extensive flouring-mill on the corner of Washington and Water streets, at a total cost of thirteen thousand dollars. It was fully equipped with improved machinery and three run of stones, for both merchant and custom grinding. On June 17, 1876, the mill was destroyed by fire. Origin unknown. A portion of the insurance, amounting to six thousand seven hundred dollars, was paid. Other minor losses have occurred from fire, but we have not the details.

THE LITTLE MOUNTAIN.

This is a striking formation of sandstone in the northwest corner of Chardon, rising at the upper margin of a high plain stretching south from the lake, from which side it presents the appearance of an ocean-beaten cliff—as sometime it was of the great fresh-water inter-ocean of which it was an island—or the jutting cape of a promontory. On its northern side it is a cliffy structure, rising one hundred feet or more. On the top is a high table-land of considerable extent, irregularly shaped, half a mile across, with precipitous rocky margins three-fourths of the way around it. Much of this surface is covered with a beautiful pine forest, with oak and chestnut on the more southern portions. Its lowest elevation southeasterly is considerably above the surrounding country. This is a striking landmark, especially from the lake, six miles north of it, and of which its northern margin commands a splendid outlook. The rocks present many caves and fissures, and numerous fine springs of ice-cold water make out from their base.

As may be supposed, this singular and striking formation early attracted attention. In 1834 or 1835 a Mr. Reynolds built the "Mountain House" near the north margin of the rocks, which was kept open as a resort from that day to this. Some years later, in 1854 or 1855, D. W. Stocking, of Chardon, purchased ground and built a fine house near the western margin, commanding the approaches from that point. He was a man of faith, hope, patience, and enterprise. He built cottages, and did much to attract the attention of pleasure- and rest-seekers to this delightful retreat. Finally, a company of wealthy Clevelanders bought and got into possession of the whole, and built numerous and tasteful cottages and fixtures over the attractive and available points, and converted it, in fact, to a remote suburb of that city, strictly for private purposes, and Stocking and his excellent lady returned and built a pleasant home in Chardon.

THE VILLAGE ACT OF INCORPORATION.

In accordance with an act passed by the general assembly of the State of Ohio, March 17, 1851, incorporating a certain tract of land in the township of Chardon as a village of the same name, an election was held, and the following persons elected: Alfred Phelps, mayor; C. H. Foote, recorder; O. P. Brown, Philo Pease, John French, Norman Parsons, and Horace Wilkins, trustees.

1852.—Wm. King, mayor; C. H. Foote, recorder; L. A. Hamilton, A. Cook, J. S. Wright, C. Knowles, and L. D. Pease, trustees; C. Knowles, treasurer.

1853.—A. H. Thrasher, mayor; E. V. Canfield, recorder; A. Knowles, J. S. Wright, A. Cook, C. Knowles, and L. D. Pease, trustees.

1854.—N. Pomeroy, mayor; J. M. Comstock, recorder; C. Knowles, treasurer; J. S. Wright, R. R. Bourne, A. L. Rogers, J. B. Mathews, trustees.

1855.—Mayor and recorder re-elected; A. Cook, C. Knowles, L. Moffitt, and A. W. Young, trustees.

1856.—D. E. Durfee, mayor; A. H. Gotham, recorder; A. Cook, C. Knowles, J. M. Comstock, H. M. Mixer, and John H. Converse, trustees.

1857.—C. Knowles, mayor; C. W. Munsell, recorder; A. Cook, J. H. Converse, D. W. Stocking, J. B. Bassett, and H. K. Smith, trustees.

1858.—David Warner, mayor; B. W. Canfield, recorder; A. W. Young, T. L. Phipps, H. Gould, J. Murray (2d), and John Stohl, trustees.

1859.—J. N. Hathaway, mayor; J. French, recorder; H. Gould, J. Murray, C. C. Fields, J. F. Bruce, and C. L. Canfield, trustees.

1860.—Mayor re-elected; H. K. Smith, recorder; C. L. Canfield, L. E. Durfee, Wm. A. Keeney, T. H. Swany, and E. V. Canfield, trustees.

1861.—W. N. Keeney, mayor; L. C. Ludlow, recorder; C. L. Canfield, C. W. Munsell, E. V. Canfield, J. Murray, and H. N. Spencer, trustees.

1862.—C. L. Canfield, mayor; L. C. Ludlow, recorder; R. P. Munsell, W. Witter, M. Stone, O. P. Newcomb, and J. F. Bruce, trustees.

1863.—Mayor and recorder re-elected; W. Roberts, E. V. Canfield, C. W. Munsell, W. Witter, and M. L. Canfield, trustees.

1864.—A. H. Thrasher, mayor; H. K. Smith, recorder; J. N. Hathaway, D. W. Canfield, A. Cook, D. D. Pease, and Thos. Metcalf, trustees.

1865.—A. P. Tilden, Mayor; C. W. Munsell, recorder; Thos. Metcalf, D. C. Kellogg, A. McGowan, H. S. Wood, and J. Murray (2d), trustees.

1866.—A. McGowan, mayor; C. H. Lamb, recorder; J. Murray (2d), J. Nichols, A. Cook, H. S. Wood, and J. B. Mathews, trustees.

1867.—S. W. Newel, mayor; T. C. Parsons, recorder; J. Nichols, S. McGonigal, C. L. Canfield, C. W. Munsell, and A. W. Young, trustees.

1868.—E. V. Canfield, mayor; O. N. McGonigal, recorder; Nichols, McGonigal, Munsell, H. G. Clark, and P. M. Combs, trustees.

1869.—Mayor and recorder re-elected; M. C. Canfield, B. B. Woodbury, A. Kelley, W. T. Rexford, Jr., and T. C. Smith.

1870.—Mayor and recorder re-elected; R. P. Munsell, M. C. Canfield, and T. Metcalf, council for one year; T. C. Smith, A. Richmond, and W. A. Keeny, council for two years.

1871.—M. C. Canfield, treasurer; M. C. Canfield, George Manly, and A. Kelley, council for two years.

1872.—D. W. Canfield, mayor for two years; N. H. Bostwick, recorder for two years; B. W. Canfield, treasurer for two years; I. N. Hathaway, E. R. Eggleston, and B. B. Woodbury, council for two years.

1873.—O. R. Parks, A. W. Benton, and T. W. Porter, council.

1874.—J. E. Stephenson, mayor; H. Bisbee, recorder; G. Manly, Jno. Watts, and E. R. Eggleston, council; B. W. Canfield, treasurer.

1875.—S. W. Brewster, A. D. Dowing, and Alonzo Richmond, council.

1876.—O. S. Farr, mayor; I. W. Canfield, recorder; B. W. Canfield, treasurer; S. E. Bodman, C. L. Canfield, and A. Cook, council.

1877.—B. B. Woodbury, A. Kelley, and Lester Moffett, council.

1878.—O. S. Farr, mayor; W. S. Metcalf, recorder; B. W. Canfield, treasurer; S. E. Bodman, C. L. Canfield, and S. L. Griffith, council.

Samuel King, of Springfield, Massachusetts, came to Ohio in 1813, and with his family, consisting of three boys and one girl, located on the place now occupied by Delos Canfield. He built the first jail in Geauga County. It was constructed of hewn timber. He died about 1820. The mother died in 1858.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT

was organized March 21, 1877, under the State law, and is composed of sixty-five men. The present officers are B. B. Woodbury, chief engineer; Anson Kelley, assistant; B. W. Canfield, foreman; M. L. Wright, assistant; T. C. Smith, treasurer; and H. H. Beshu, secretary. A Rumsey & Co. hand-engine, a hook-and-ladder, and a hose-truck, with eight hundred feet of two-inch rubber hose, were purchased, at a total cost of $1350. The water-supply consists of six cisterns on the square, with a capacity of twelve hundred barrels, and an

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

EDWARD BRUCE ESQ.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

open reservoir in the centre, supplied by hydraulic rams. The engine-house is thirty by forty-two feet. It was erected in 1877, and is located on the east side of the public square, at a cost of $700. There are also six Babcock extinguishers, which are very efficacious in an emergency.

POPULATION.

In 1850, 1621; 1860, 1539; 1870, 1772. Of the latter 132 were of foreign birth, and 3 colored.

The officers of the township for 1878 are L. D. Stancell, L. C. Cowles, and Alonzo Pease, trustees; P. M. Cowles, clerk; B. W. Canfield, treasurer; E. Patchen, assessor; Lawrence Faulk, James Scott, and Aaron E. Scott, C. P. Bail, S. W. Newell, A. P. Tilden, justices of the peace, and sixteen supervisors.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	218 acres.	3,342 bushels.
Oats	624 "	20,740 "
Corn	438 "	13,739 "
Potatoes	116 "	11,590 "
Orchards	219 "	2,328 "
Meadow	1654 "	1,855 tons.
Butter		94,375 pounds.
Cheese		116,000 "
Maple sugar		17,325 "

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

EDWARD PAINE,

a son of General Edward Paine, and, with his father, a pioneer of Painesville, was known through the long life of his father as Edward Paine, junior. He was a native of New England, and was born at one of the seats of the Paines, so many of whom with their descendants became settlers of the old county of Geauga, where they were for many years a powerful, almost a controlling element, the influence of which, though latent, still doubtless remains. Edward, Jr., was also known as Captain Paine.

He married Mary Phelps, daughter of Judge Seth Phelps, and thus in a way cemented the older alliance of the Paines and Phelpses. His daughter became the wife of a son of Governor Huntington. These unions indicate the social position of the Paines in the early history of northern Ohio. As is seen by the history of Chardon, he was one of the three real pioneers of that township, where he took up his residence in 1812, and where he continued to reside until his death.

He was then clerk of the county, which office he held until 1828. He was also auditor and recorder of the county, and the first postmaster of Chardon, which offices he filled for many years.

He was in early manhood when he went to Chardon, and though carrying with him the manners and polish of the older eastern school, he at once lent himself with great energy to the demands of pioneer life, with which he was already familiar. He was one of the first on the Reserve, was at Cleveland in 1798, and became a resident of Painesville in 1802. In person of medium size, well made, lithe; of active habits, and capable of great endurance. He was adventurous, and having a relish for out-door exercise, he became an accomplished woodsman and a skillful hunter. In his hunting excursions he wore the Indian moccasin. His mastery of the craft won for him the reputation of luck, and many anecdotes used to be told of his success in slaying bears, deer, and wolves. At the time of his settlement at Chardon the beaver-dam and meadow near the village were inhabited by its ingenious and interesting builders, and Captain Paine became a curious and friendly neighbor and student of their life, manners, and customs.

He was among the most energetic of the younger citizens during the darkness of the early days of the war of 1812, and went at once to the most exposed points at the front. His father was then general of brigade, and he was active in duty on his staff. Captain Paine was a man of great quickness and sparkle of mind. He received a good English education; was a man of much general information, approachable, and mingled with all the leading men of his time. Though he held many of the minor offices he was unambitious of high place, nor did he seem ever to care to place his rather brilliant mind to any great use. He excelled as a conversationalist when the art existed as such, and was worthy of cultivation by men of parts. Mr. Paine was one of the happiest sayers of smart, sparkling things, in which he excelled most of the men of his time; was rather emulous of the reputation of being the producer of conversational pyrotechnics. An ardent partisan, by his warmth of temperament he usually overwhelmed his opponent with squibs and crackers, or sent him skyward on a rocket, or confused and bewildered him with a profusion of fire-works.

In politics a Whig, and not over tolerant was he of any form of Democracy; nor had he for Democrats much of that amiable weakness sometimes called charity. The persons of his political opponents usually came in for the sarcasm and contempt which others might have reserved for their political doctrines only.

So in religion. A confessed disbeliever in Divine revelation, the constitution of his mind made him an intolerant opponent of orthodoxy; and his brother-in-law, E. F. Phelps, used to say of him that he was the most bigoted liberal he ever knew. Could he look upon Chardon now and see an orthodox church newly planted on his lawn, and his mansion-house turned to a parsonage, it might provoke a tempest of pyrotechnics.

These, however, were a small part of the real man. He was warm-hearted, true, noble, and generous, and such he proved himself through a long life. His bitterness was superficial, had no place in his nature. It was rather the conversational habit of one who spoke in epigrams, and the seeming acerbity was but to add edge and point. I doubt whether he ever had a real enemy.

So abounding was his kindness, so open and broad his practical charity, so transparent his real nature, and so widely his true character appreciated, that Democrat and minister alike would approach him as a man, with the certainty that his utmost service would be freely rendered to the needy, the afflicted, or the sufferer by any form of misfortune. A practical Christian who questioned the authority of the law which was the rule of his life. His opportunities in the world were large, his talents much above the average, and of the character and quality which attract and win. One cannot but feel that while his life was just and charitable, his conduct regulated by strict truth, high honor, and the purest integrity, he might easily have labored in a field of much wider usefulness, and filled places where he could have more largely contributed to the general welfare. It was his misfortune to have early been the centre of an admiring circle of friends, instead of being launched upon the world in a way to have called into action his fine endowments and considerable acquirements in such a manner as to have developed the latent and more manly qualities of ambition, when he certainly would have gone to the lead of affairs in a great State, instead of being the witty sayer of smart things in a small country village.

Still, the life was useful, its early strength given to the planting of men in new situations, and it was for him to choose his career and mark the lines beyond which he would not go.

E. N. OSBORN

was born in Somerset, Vermont, October 8, 1823, and with his parents, Daniel and Maria Osborn, came to Ohio in the fall of 1829, settling in the township of Chardon, on the farm now owned and occupied by him. The country was but little improved at that time, and of those who had already planted themselves at the time of his arrival, but few are now living. Mr. Osborn's occupation is that of a farmer and cattle-dealer, and by dint of hard work, industrious and frugal habits, he has succeeded in acquiring a large property. He owns some six hundred acres of land, all of it under improvement. He was united in marriage, October 6, 1849, to Arodyne Day, who was born in Mantua, Portage county, Ohio, June 24, 1828. The result of this union was two children, Lester D., who was born September 22, 1850, and D. Edward, August 3, 1857. Mrs. Osborn died August 31, 1858, and March 24, 1859, he married Cyrena Bancroft, who was born August 25, 1829.

He united with the Baptist church of Chardon when about thirteen years of age, which relationship has continued without interruption since. Mr. Osborn has held various township offices, such as justice of the peace, assessor, or trustee, which he has filled acceptably.

THOMAS METCALF.

The subject of this sketch, who is the fifth of a family of twelve children of Thomas and Sybil (Chapin) Metcalf, was born in Enfield, *Hartford county*, Connecticut, January 10, 1798, and is therefore now *in his eighty-first year*. His education he received from the common schools of his native State. He came to Ohio and located in Chardon in 1817, arriving June 24. Six others accompanied him, none of whom are now living, viz., Samuel Smith and his wife Sybil (Mr. Metcalf's sister, the eldest of the family), their two children, Horton and Maria, Sidney Metcalf (another sister, then but thirteen years old), and one Benjamin Hibbard. His brother, Eben Metcalf, and family, located in Chardon at a much later date,—in the spring of 1851,—removing lastly from Attica, Seneca county, Ohio. On the journey to Ohio, which occupied six weeks,

Digitized by Google

Thomas drove a yoke of oxen and lead-horse, then called a "spike-team," for his board. After his arrival in Chardon he worked for about a year and a half for his brother-in-law, Mr. Smith, subsequently known for many years as the landlord of the popular old stone tavern in the village, who first located and opened a tavern in the north part of the town. He then took up one hundred acres of land at the centre of Chardon, now owned and occupied by Mr. Samuel Churchhill, where his parents afterwards settled, and where his father died, and now lies buried. He there erected a log shanty, and kept "bachelor's hall" for about a year. His parents followed him to Ohio in 1819. In 1824 he removed to the village, and built a house, the frame of which is standing, as part of the old homestead on North Hambden street, still occupied by himself and family. He also built an ashery on the same premises, and near the site afterwards occupied by the cooper-shop, burned in 1876. This ashery he operated for some twenty years. His father died March 17, 1828, aged sixty-two; his mother, March 6, 1859, at the great age of ninety years.

Mr. Metcalf was united in marriage on November 15, 1827, to Paulina, daughter of Jedediah and Charlotte Beard, of Burton. The Beards, who were from Vermont, were among the earliest and most respected residents of that township. From this union the following children were born: Horace, born August 10, 1828, married Sarah J. Lanigan, of Cleveland. He was deputy United States marshal in 1874, and was shot near Springfield, Missouri, where he then resided, in attempting to arrest a criminal, and instantly killed. Armstrong, the next child, born December 12, 1830, murdered in Texas, April 21, 1861; Alfred B., born November 22, 1832, married, and resides in San Francisco, California; Harriet, born October 12, 1834, died March 16, 1845; Lovira A., born February 3, 1837, married M. H. Collins, now resides in Jamestown, New York; Henry H., born June 30, 1839, married Lida Ford, of South Bend, Indiana, resides at Council Bluffs, Iowa; George, born September 30, 1841, resides at Council Bluffs; Thomas, born June 23, 1844, married Eva, daughter of Hon. D. W. Canfield, of Chardon, resides at Council Bluffs; Ellen S., born May 14, 1846, married Everett B. Rush, of Chardon, her husband deceased; she resides at home; Frank, born March 28, 1848, married Nellie M. Henry, of Erie, Pennsylvania, September 5, 1878; resides in Bradford, Pennsylvania; Sarah S., born August 13, 1850, resides at home. All the children exemplify the virtues of their parents. The Metcalf Brothers, wholesale dealers in hats and caps and ready-made clothing, are prominent business men of Council Bluffs. The Metcalfs, wherever found, seem to have had a common origin, and to possess the same characteristics,—honesty, intelligence, frugality, and independence.* Thomas Metcalf, though an unambitious man, has held several responsible offices in his township, among them that of justice of the peace for three terms, and has also enjoyed the unlimited confidence of his fellow-citizens. In politics he was formerly a Whig, and is now an earnest Republican. On the 21st of April, 1873, at the age of sixty-five, Mrs. Metcalf, the faithful partner of his joys and sorrows, and sharer of his labors for so many years, was stricken with paralysis, from which she has never recovered, though otherwise enjoying, with her husband, a good degree of health. Many blessings crown their long and useful lives.

AUSTIN CANFIELD.

MRS. AUSTIN CANFIELD.

AUSTIN CANFIELD,

one of the old settlers and solid conservative citizens of Geauga, was born March 10, 1804, at Litchfield, Herkimer county, New York, and is still living in Chardon at the age of seventy-four years. His parents, Norman and Susannah Canfield, moved from New York State into Geauga County in 1812, first settling in Hambden, and soon after going to Chardon, where the father opened an inn, which stood upon the exact spot now occupied by the Chardon House. It was a double log house, and many of the old residents of the county and the country contiguous remember the substantial hospitality, of which they received the benefit, under its roof. Austin Canfield assisted his father in the tavern and upon his farm, coming up to manhood's estate with no fear of hard work, and with a wholesome respect for the class of people who earned their living. When his father died, in 1821, the son moved on to the farm where he has resided until the present time, though the land long since was sold off in lots, and only the ground about the site of the old house left remaining. The regard in which Austin Canfield has been and is held by his townspeople is shown by the fact that for many years of his life he has been in occupancy of public positions of trust and honor. He was several times elected county assessor and also township assessor, and in the years of the great bank failures was appointed commissioner of insolvents, a place which he filled to the general satisfaction of the people with whom he dealt in his official capacity and to the public. He was captain of the old Light Infantry, a company said to have been the best in the Reserve and in the State. As early as 1833 he united with the Presbyterian church, of which denomination, and the Congregational church in later days, he has been an active member, and most of the time deacon. It was as a nurse, however, that Austin Canfield has been most widely known through the later active years of his life. For a long period he was always called by neighbors and even people at a considerable distance in cases of sickness, and many persons now living bear thankful testimony to the care which he bestowed at the sick-bed through long night-watches. He seems to have been peculiarly fitted for this delicate duty, and in its discharge has, through tact and tenderness, done a vast amount of good, and endeared himself to hundreds of his fellow-creatures.

DAVID T. BRUCE AND THE BRUCES.

David T. Bruce was born at Winchinden, Franklin county, Massachusetts, December 15, 1784; was married to Lydia Forrester, August 12, 1821; and died at Chardon, May 12, 1857.

His childhood, boyhood, and young manhood were passed in Massachusetts, at the close of the last and beginning of the present century. His education must have been fair, and in addition to the common branches he understood surveying. In 1820 he visited the Western Reserve, was at Madison, Lake County, went back, was married, and returned to Ohio with his young wife. For one or two years he lived in Newbury, on the place now owned by W. A. Jenks, and was engaged as a partner with Amos Parker in a distillery, a business which he

* See sketch of Mrs. Sidney Converse, by Hon. A. G. Riddle.

Digitized by Google

understood. He was at one time concerned in the distillery in the northern part of Claridon, and must have lived there for a time. In 1824 he removed to Chardon, purchased and built a residence on the north side of Water street, opposite the large spring, where he lived all his after-life. He and Merrick Pease were partners in merchandising, which he carried on in his dwelling-house, and they built the old brick store, on the west side of the square, north of the old academy, some time about 1827. Mr. Pease died in 1830, when Bruce established the first tin shop in the present limits of Geauga. With this was connected a grocery store. In 1842 he sold out that establishment to his eldest son, John Forrester.

In November, 1842, he purchased the printing establishment and paper, known as the *Geauga Republican*, of J. W. White, and in company with his younger sons, W. W. and Eli Bruce, he edited and published the paper, and carried on a general job office, till the infirmities of age induced him to retire.

For quite all his life Mr. Bruce was one of the widest known, most active, and influential men of the county, though filling no official positions, except in the township, where he was clerk, trustee, and justice of the peace. I think he never sought office. He was a man of more than ordinary intellect, well informed, a large reader, of positive opinions, frankly expressed, always defended. Nor was he free from dogmatism. The kindest-hearted of men, a highly esteemed neighbor, a sturdy friend, a liberal and public-spirited citizen. In religion, Universalist; in politics a Whig and Republican; zealous in all. He was a man of great activity and industry.

Early in his career he began to appear as counsel in the magistrates' courts. Fluent of speech, with a quick, shrewd mind, of much resource, and that knowledge of law picked up from the statutes and the hand-books of practice in the magistrates' courts, a wide knowledge of men and acquaintance with affairs, not underestimating himself, he soon came to be widely known and greatly sought after in this class of cases. For many years he transacted a larger business before the magistrates than was ever before or since done by any man in or out of the profession in northern Ohio. Very popular with the mass, having the confidence of the magistrates, a full command of the language which might overwhelm an adversary, a master of all the arguments likely to lead or influence the common mind, he was in these forums a most formidable and often a dangerous advocate. He was generally treated with respect by the regular profession, whom he often met, and for whom as opponents he expressed a preference which they doubtless reciprocated. After he became connected with the press he gradually withdrew from this practice. Probably the diminution of small litigation incident to an older stage of social life and manner of transacting business had much to do with it. In the heyday of his fame the country was full of anecdotes of his sayings and doings in the lower courts, and men went miles to see and hear him on these occasions.

Mr. Bruce was a born politician, and not averse from controversy. His information was extensive and quite accurate. Without attempting to write many leaders, he was a terse, pointed writer of paragraph-like articles.

Mr. Bruce was of the old Masonic fraternity, and, of course, on that side of the old profitless controversy; was one of the first to revive the lodges. In his day, he was the associate, friend, or opponent of the elder Paines, Canfields, Kings, Phelpses, Squires, and that set of men who have passed away, and their friendships and feuds have passed with them. He had a vigorous dislike of a Democrat, little respect for orthodoxy as a dogma, but tolerant of the personal failings of even his opponents. Stout champion and bitter partisan, he was full of kindliness, and the older Chardon lost few better men.

Mrs. Bruce was widely esteemed as a true woman, full of kindliness and charity. Of the daughters, the eldest, Charlotte, became the wife of Charles L. Knowles, and has resided most of her life since in Brooklyn, and survives her husband with several children. The youngest, Lydia, with much of the vigor and force of character of her father, resides in Chardon.

J. F. Bruce, the eldest, born June 6, 1822, was bred by his father to the tinner's business, which he still prosecutes in Chardon. His first wife, now many years deceased, was Amy Rockafellow, of Chardon, of whom were born two sons. The younger of these is in company with his father. His second wife is Laura, daughter of Moses Haydon. Mr. Bruce is a man of great personal worth, and highly esteemed.

William Wallace Bruce, second son, born in 1825, was bred a printer, and pursued the business, with his father and younger brother, Eli, for many years in Chardon and Cleveland, of which latter place he is a resident. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and of extensive cultivation. A fine writer, though of retiring manners, William Wallace was well prepared to fill any position in life. For many years he was the efficient superintendent of the Cleveland post-office, which he filled with great credit to himself and usefulness to the public: His wife was Maria, daughter of Judge B. F. Avery, a woman of much excellence. She died at Cleveland in the early part of 1878. The four surviving children, two sons and two daughters, reside with the father. As a family, they are noted for their devotion to each other.

Eli, the third son, born in 1827, also by profession a printer, publisher, and editor, and associated with William Wallace, married Caroline, daughter of Eleazar Paine, and granddaughter of Judge Noah Hoyt, for his first wife, and Caroline Eldridge became his second wife. By the last he leaves three sons. He died several years ago; was a man of rare excellence of character, fair ability, and universally esteemed. The Bruces have worthily filled their fair positions in life, and will leave excellent records for integrity and good citizenship.

THE HOYTS.

This family group formed for many years an important and interesting feature in the society and history of Chardon. The numerous descendants are widely scattered.

JUDGE NOAH HOYT

was a native of Danbury, Connecticut, and his wife, Rhoda Waters, a native of Richmond, of the same State. We have not the date of their marriage, nor removal to Chardon, Ohio, nor yet of their deaths. He died at Chardon, at the age of eighty-four. His wife survived him a few years, and died at the age of eighty-nine. In New York he was elected a judge, and removed to Chardon in 1822 or 1823. They were shrewd, intelligent persons, of whom many pleasant anecdotes are remembered. Mrs. Hoyt especially was noted for her quaint wit and shrewd sayings, a talent which is pleasantly shared by several of her descendants. Of their five children,

SYLVESTER N. HOYT,

only son, was born in 1795, and died in Chardon in 1854, at the age of fifty-nine. He held the office of county treasurer for fourteen years; was a man of more than average ability and superior intelligence.

His wife was Eleanor Converse, sister of Hon. Julius Converse, governor of Vermont, and also of the late Jude Converse, of Chardon. They were married in 1823, and removed to Chardon in 1824, where they resided until the death of Mr. Hoyt, after which Mrs. Hoyt removed to Cleveland, where she resides. Mrs. Hoyt is a superior woman, endowed with a fine person, great intelligence, and pleasing manners. In her young days was possessed of a fine voice, and excelled as a vocalist.

Of the children of Sylvester and Eleanor, one daughter, Susan, is the wife of E. B. Hale, Esq., the well-known banker of Cleveland. They have a fine family. The younger daughter, Mary, is the wife of J. S. Tilden, Esq., also of Cleveland. Of the sons, George, has for years been the popular city editor of the *Plain Dealer*, married Abbie Worthington, of Cleveland, and resides there. The second son, Henry, married Helen, the daughter of Orlando Cutter, of Cleveland, and resides in Pennsylvania. Frank, the youngest, unmarried, lived in Topeka, Kansas. He died recently.

The eldest daughter of the elder Hoyts, Mary Ann, became the wife of Dr. Scott, of Parkman, and the mother of a numerous family. The second daughter, Caroline, became the wife of Eleazar Paine, and mother of General H. E., George E., James H., and Mrs. Eli Bruce. Subsequently to the death of Mr. Paine, she became the wife of Rev. Mr. Eaton, moved away, became the mother of two daughters, and died several years ago. Another daughter, Susan, became the wife of Dr. L. A. Hamilton, late of Chardon, also the mother of Charles and Eugene, of New York; Cornelia, the wife of Mr. Barna, of Cleveland; Mary, unmarried, who resides with Mrs. Barna; and Maria, the wife of Mr. Cowan, also of Cleveland. The third daughter of Judge Hoyt, Maria, at ripe years, became the wife of Ira Webster, Esq., late of Chardon, a well-known citizen of that town.

Of this whole group, all the seniors, except Mrs. Eleanor Hoyt, of Cleveland, have passed away.

SAMUEL MAGONIGLE.

This gentleman is by birth a Virginian, and was born June *23, 1810.* Yet so near the line was his birthplace that he may claim to be a Pennsylvanian, if it suits him better. Indeed, some years of his infancy were spent at Cross Creek in Pennsylvania.

Early in life he became a resident of the near town of Steubenville, and grew to be a citizen of Ohio. Here he learned the carpenter's trade, and remained till he was twenty-three, when he took himself to Chardon, Geauga County, where he arrived in 1824. Here he actively prosecuted the business of a house-carpenter and joiner until age enfeebled his hand and dimmed his eye.

Digitized by Google

At that time Chardon village presented about this appearance: one-half of the old brick court-house, then just built, with a little tin-covered cupola, stood on the west side of the square; just south, and a little back, was James Bronson's dwelling, which was also a shoe-shop; to the south was the old court-house, used as an academy, and the old hewed-log jail, where men could only be reached by *habeas corpus* or general jail delivery. On the corner near the Ira Webster place Mr. Magonigal very soon built a house for Hulburt, the young lawyer with whom William Wilber was then a student. The old Norman Canfield tavern-house, as it was built, was then occupied and kept by the Hoyts, I think. Across the street from it was the long, narrow, low wooden store building of Eleazar Paine. East and back was the new, freshly painted house of Captain Paine. North, on the east side of the square, was the first building put up for a store. It stood out on the common, was painted red, and a family by the name of Corbin lived in the east of its two rooms, and an Irishman by the name of Wheeler in the west. The next and only building on the east side was one-half of the Aaron Canfield tavern-house, where all the Canfield boys then lived. Mr. Canfield, Sr., was the jailor. On the north side, at the northeast corner, was the house of Dr. Denton, then in the heyday of his popularity and usefulness. Dr. Asa Metcalf and Dr. O. W. Ludlow, a brace of handsome young men, were students of his. Ludlow taught the academy, and blew a buglehorn as a signal for his school to assemble in the morning. At the northwest corner of the square was the small peachblow-colored house of Ralph Cowles. And these were all the buildings about the square. These, with one or two down South Hambden street and one or two down Water street, were the Chardon village of that day. The Langdons and Bonds lived down north, and a few others were not remote. Sylvester Hoyt came to Chardon that season, and the present E. V. Canfield house had been built and partly finished by Dr. Justin Scott. Daniel H. Haws, the young lawyer, came there the same year. Captain Paine filled quite all the county offices, and was postmaster beside. Bruce went there about the same time,—and Chardon was a humdrum, lonely little town, perked up pretentiously on its hill quite by itself, when our young and very handsome carpenter arrived there with his broad-axe and jack-plane. He was quite an addition to the place, liked it, was liked, and so stayed.

Elizabeth Brunson, a sister of James Brunson, was born in Connecticut, November 6, 1810, and came on to her brother's, at Chardon, in February, 1826,—a very sprightly and attractive girl, as she is still a sprightly and attractive woman. They became acquainted and lovers very soon, and were married the 11th of June following. They still reside in the village. Of their considerable family, the eldest daughter, Mary, a widow, Mrs. Marsh, and her daughter, reside with them; the others elsewhere. Mr. Magonigle is of fair intelligence, was of fine person and pleasant address, early gained the esteem of his neighbors, and always retained it. He was all his life identified with Chardon village, filled the offices of the township and village, and is a good representative of the place and men of his time. He and his wife are now old people, both hale and cheerful, and both much respected and esteemed.

DR. D. A. HAMILTON

was born at Blandford, Massachusetts, March 12, 1807, and died at Chardon June 7, 1867.

He was graduated M.D. at the medical college of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and came to Hambden, Geauga County, in 1830, having, it is said, just fifteen cents when he arrived there. Here he commenced practice, and though he remained but a year, he made an impression of use to him, on his removal to Chardon, not remote, a year later.

April 26, 1833, he was joined in marriage with Susan, a daughter of Judge Noah Hoyt, a most excellent and highly esteemed woman, whom he survived and was married a second time.*

Dr. Hamilton was slight in figure, of pleasant countenance and address, of fair capacity and great industry. He was an enthusiast in his profession, and kept up with its current literature. After many years of practice, he attended a regular course of lectures at the Willoughby Medical College, and was quite abreast of all advances of his school. Loving and honoring his profession above all things, an intense hater of every form of quackery, intolerant of all kinds of medical heterodoxy, his industry and zeal, his fidelity to duty and the sick, soon carried him to quite the head of his profession in Geauga County, which he maintained, notwithstanding his shattered health, to the day of his death. When once enlisted in a case, no time, no labor, no fatigue, no cost was counted, save as dross, against success. Kindly natured, tender, and full of sympathy, he became the warm and steady friend of his patients, estimating their steady regard and confidence as vastly above all other compensation. Capable of great personal sacrifice and devotion, a defection from his school, an abandonment of himself, was the sorest wound he could receive, and sometimes provoked resentment, when there was an element of personal ingratitude in the desertion. As he was the stanchest and warmest of friends, so his enemies found him always alert to return blows, which he sometimes anticipated.

In two memorable criminal cases he became an important expert witness,—in each for the defense. The case of Ohio *vs.* Barnes, for murder, arose soon after Dr. Hamilton became a resident of Chardon. It was a horrible case: a young girl set upon in the woods, outraged, and strangled. The prosecution permitted the case to rest largely on the proof of the outrage, in which the evidence was not precise, while there could be no doubt of the murder. Dr. Hamilton showed quite conclusively on the stand the weakness of the criminative evidence on this point. The case, however, went off on the doubt of the defendant's identity with the murderer, and he was undoubtedly properly acquitted. Dr. Hamilton showed himself a master of all the medical aspects of the case.

In the later case of Cole, for the murder of his wife, tried once in Geauga, and again in Ashtabula, the defendant was indicted for causing death by strychnine. The moral evidence was overwhelming; the scientific inconclusive. On this point the labors of Dr. Hamilton and his younger associate, Dr. Mixer, under the solicitation and urgency of Mr. Thrasher, counsel for Cole, were something amazing in the number and variety of their experiments, the time, skill, and zeal they expended in their cases under various conditions. Dr. Hamilton felt hurt by the manner in which the leading counsel for the State dealt with his testimony, and it led to a suspension, almost the destruction, of a life-long friendship.

Outside his profession, Dr. Hamilton was an ardent politician, and a liberal public-spirited citizen, of a high and fine sense of personal integrity and honor, never questioned by his enemies; the kindest of neighbors, the truest of friends, the most zealous of patriots, his death was a loss still deplored, and in some respects not to be restored.

* For the fruits of the first marriage, see the Hoyts.

DR. POMEROY.

Dr. Orange Pomeroy, son of Horace Pomeroy, and grandson of the first pioneer of Huntsburg, was born in Huntsburg, December 7, 1835, and educated at the Western Seminary. He commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Steer, then of Huntsburg, now of Burton. In the spring of 1857 he attended medical lectures at the college of medicine and surgery, at Cincinnati, from which he graduated March 1, 1860. He located at Fowler's Mills, in Munson, and the following May was appointed assistant surgeon in the One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which his business would not permit him to accept. In 1863 he was appointed to the Sixteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; joined his regiment at New Orleans, of which he had the entire medical charge. Under the heavy pressure of work and the unhealthful climate of the coast, his health broke down, compelling him to resign. He returned to Fowler's Mills, and resumed his practice as soon as he was able. In June, 1867, he moved to Chardon, and, wishing to advance himself in his ever-advancing profession, he went to New York to attend a course of lectures at Bellevue Hospital, where he graduated, after which he returned to Chardon and established himself. He may be considered one of the most successful physicians, as well as one of the most enterprising citizens.

THE CONVERSES OF CHARDON.

My Chardon days began in the spring of 1841, and I lived for several years at the hotel of the late Judge Avery. Just west of the hotel, under pleasant trees, amid shrubs and flowers, was the cottage-home of the Converses. At that day Mrs. Converse and her sister-in-law, Mrs. Hoyt, were very comely young matrons, and quite the leading women of Chardon society,—would have been leaders anywhere. Famous singers were they of old-time fugue tunes and psalmody. The Converse mansion was the first house to which I was invited in the village. It was my fortune to at once secure the ever-continuing friendship of the gifted mistress, than which no greater blessing can fall on the giddy days of young manhood,—a wise woman is so much more than a wise man can be. It was also my luck to early acquire the regard of her husband, which attended me through all his life, and the memory of my Chardon days brings them ever to mind. I gladly undertake the office of a little sketch of them, too warm perhaps for history. I could not do a dry, hard outline, nor attempt a cold analysis of character. I approach them with the tender reverence with which we draw near the resting-place of cherished ones, and lay there an offering to their memories.

Digitized by Google

It is seen that the form of the woman rises first in my thought. This is no disparagement to the man. There were few men of her time who would not have been second to her, and the deference to usage which requires me to draw his outline first on my sheet does violence to my nature and judgment, which places a true, noble woman before any man.

JUDE CONVERSE ("UNCLE JUDE" IN CHARDON).

Mr. Converse, born at Randolph, Orange county, Vermont, July 21, 1806, was the youngest of the twelve children of Joseph and Mary Converse. Of these but two survive, Governor Julius Converse, of Vermont, an eminent lawyer, and who reached the chief magistracy of his State through several of the most important subordinate stations in the gift of her people; and Mrs. Eleanor Hoyt, of Cleveland. Another sister, Mrs. Mary French, was for many years a highly-esteemed resident of Chardon; was the mother of Mrs. Mary Foote, widow of the late Charles H. Foote; John French; Hon. Warren C. French, an able lawyer and leading citizen of Vermont; J. Wales French, of Kirkland, Oneida county, New York; Mrs. Calvin Knowles; and Henry French, of Cleveland.

Jude was reared in New England, where his ancestors were early planted, grew up amid its green hills, cold blue streams, and snowy winters. The youngest of a large family, one can easily understand he was the half-spoiled pet of older sisters, imbibed the ideas, inherited the traits of character, had the usual education and habits of thought of a genuine New England boy. His brother-in-law, Hoyt, was for many years one of the most prominent men of Geauga when its northern boundary was Lake Erie. In 1828 young Converse followed his sister to Chardon, where, with the exception of two years at Cleveland, he resided the rest of his life. Soon after his arrival he engaged in mercantile enterprises, which he pursued with varying success for many years. The final failure in business, that severest test of integrity and reputation, involved no loss of character and no diminution of esteem and confidence. During most of the administrations of Presidents Lincoln and Johnson he had the management of the Chardon post-office, which he was compelled to relinquish, on the invasion of disease, to the general regret of the people. On the 8th of November, 1832, he was joined in marriage to Mrs. Sidney Denton, widow of the late Dr. E. Denton, of Chardon. Of this union and its fruits I am to speak elsewhere. His death occurred at Chardon, on the 4th day of February, 1874, and there his remains repose.

The Converses were a well-looking race, a good share of which fell to Jude. Slenderly made, standing five feet eight, blonde, blue-eyed, with fair hair, pleasing manners, and one of the frankest of manly faces, in which the guilelessness of the heart and soul were written in the clearest characters. His was a joyous, loyal nature, rich in all the social qualities, tender, simple, pure, generous, just, susceptible of enduring attachments, and endowed with the qualities which win much love. He received a fair intellect, which saw clearly, formed earnest convictions, upon which he unhesitatingly acted. Not self-assertive, unambitious, modest, his name was rarely heard out of his village. No one perhaps ever lived in it more loved and esteemed, or died more regretted.

SIDNEY CONVERSE.

When one stands in the shadow of this woman, estimates her possibilities, and turns to the calm, tame serenity of her way in life, which any woman could have trod, he feels as if there had been a misapplication, a misappropriation of faculties. Of the usual height, commanding presence, full-corsaged, a massive head, broad brow, large-brained, large-hearted, large-souled, rich-natured, with a will that could be imperious, and an air and look that might become regal, one is prepared for the unusual, the striking in her career, and half-regrets her sex or curses its narrow limits. Her life presents a fine subject for a study. A memoir would bring out her traits with breadth and fullness; a sketch in some sort will be a failure.

Sidney Metcalf was born in Enfield, Connecticut, March 16, 1804. She also was one of twelve children. Her father's name was Thomas, and her mother's Sybil. Thomas and Eben Metcalf, of Chardon, and Orrin Metcalf, of Natchez, Mississippi, are brothers. Mrs. Elizabeth Chandler, of Seneca county, Ohio, is a sister, as was Mrs. Samuel Smith, of Chardon, also Mrs. Doctor Ludlow, of Auburn. One would like to know more of the Metcalfs. They were a strong-fibered race, coming from New Hampshire granite. Governor Metcalf, of New Hampshire (and probably Governor Metcalf, of Kentucky, also, as the Metcalfs are supposed to have had a common origin), was of that blood, and so is Honorable Charles E. Glidden, of Warren. Thomas Metcalf was a strong, positive-minded man, of exceptional force of character and intelligence, as is Thomas, Jr., of Chardon. Orrin, a younger son, is a leading man in his region, and for many years sheriff of Adams, his county of residence, in Mississippi. Another son, Doctor Asa B., early became a resident also of that State, and after many years of successful practice there, removed to California, where he died, and where his widow and two accomplished daughters, Mrs. Ellen J. McHenry and Mrs. Emma M. Hay, still reside. The mother, Sybil, was said to be one of the most amiable of women, which I can believe.

I knew nothing of the girlhood of Sidney. I thought the name a funny one for a girl; somehow it always seemed appropriate for Mrs. Converse. She accompanied the Smiths to Chardon in 1817, when she was thirteen, and grew and ripened in the richness and freedom of those years. Such a nature and mind as hers will educate themselves, and secure all there is of the best within their reach. At the age of twenty she formed her first marriage, becoming the second wife of Dr. Evert Denton, of Chardon, and assumed the care of his four children. Dr. Denton was one of the most famous physicians of his day, in a very wide circuit; a man not of striking personal appearance, but of great learning and brilliant parts; a sayer of things to be repeated, many of which remain. After a happy union of six years, Sidney became a widow. This was in 1830. She now went through one of the sorest tests of a woman's life,—twenty-six, very attractive, a widow. In 1832 she formed what one might fancy her more real marriage, with Jude Converse. Quite certain I am that the conditions favorable to a happy union quite abundantly attended this last. The first husband was a man to be admired, honored, revered, and doubtless loved. The second was a man more to be loved. The gifted never seek the same gifts. The beautiful wed the plain, and genius mates with the moderately endowed, and is proud of the acquisition. The heart does not always find its own, but seldom fails to recognize it when it does. The dark, cynical, witty, original man of genius, inferior presence, and forty years, might not successfully rival the handsome, gay-hearted, high-spirited youth of twenty-six. Sidney had intellect and courage enough for half a dozen. However it may have been, the marriage was one of rare unity and happiness. The home realized the ideal conception of that word. The bright days of prosperity without found answering light within. When the outside world darkened it was illuminated by the radiance from the hearthstone. There heart, soul, love, tenderness, warmth, courage, and hope never diminished; surrounding darkness only made them appear more conspicuous, steady, and enduring. With children and grandchildren idolizing and clinging to her, the woman, when she reached her second and real widowhood, pined. On the first anniversary of her husband's death she was smitten with illness, and five days after, February 9, 1875, she followed him.

It has been said that no woman attains all her best until motherhood. Mrs. Converse was the mother of six children. Of the four by her first husband, Richard E. and Sybil reached maturity. Richard is a man of singular gifts and fine acquirements, which for some inscrutable reason have never been utilized, and, though possessing many excellences, many men with none of his genius make a larger figure in the world. Sybil also had rare intellectual qualities, marked with a dreaminess that rendered her peculiar,—a beautiful, gentle girl, of brilliant intellect. She died when twenty-five, at her uncle's, in Natchez, of yellow fever. Of the two of the last marriage, Julius O. will be the subject of the following sketch. The others died in childhood; the last, Mary Ellen, at the age of two and one-half years. A rare, precocious child, her gifts provoked the fatal favor of the gods, as in classic ages.

The mental qualities of Mrs. Converse were practical, of the cast we call masculine, because of their rarity among women. Her mind was enriched by wide and varied reading, her perceptions quick, and her judgment of men and things of singular accuracy. Few detected the tendency of the times with greater sagacity, or were more fertile in suggesting expedients. Force and strength were the leading features of her character. The religious element was large and well developed in her nature; her views of the order called advanced. Self-poised, clear-seeing, strong, and masterful, though always womanly, she was necessarily a centre. Tender woman, wife, and mother, the law of her household was love. Generous and sympathetic, her heart was a refuge to the stricken, and her hand a ready helper to the needy. In her neighborhood she was a resource of strength, wise counsel and charity; in her circle she led without seeming to, and ruled by appearing to serve. When one contemplates her completed life, he may perhaps cease to regret that no broader and higher career was opened to her.

JULIUS ORRIN CONVERSE.

This gentleman bears the names of his two uncles, the governor of Vermont, and Metcalf, of Natchez. The only son and surviving child of the subjects of the two preceding sketches, he was born at Chardon, May 1, 1834, and is now forty-four years of age. He is what the English call "personable," stands six feet high, with more the complexion and look of the Converses than of the Metcalfs. With the kindly amiability of his father he unites the fine sense, good judgment, and many of the mental characteristics of the mother. The born pet of his parents through infancy and early childhood, he came as near being spoiled by over-tenderness as falls to the lot of the children of the most devoted. From the day that he was able to walk he was the perpetual companion of his father, who

Digitized by Google

never relinquished his hand unless engaged in some act requiring both of his own. In his walks to and from the "Red Brick Store" to the post-office, to make calls or for recreation, Jude was invariably attended by Julius. What the result of continued prosperity in business would have been to the junior may not be known. The child, so tenderly cherished by the father, had early to learn the bitter-sweet lesson of persistent, fruitful labor. He was not placed early at school, nor did he ever at any time enjoy any but the commonest advantages. It is believed that after his thirteenth year his attendance at school was of the scantiest. A child of Sidney Converse would hardly be entirely dependent upon outside facilities for education. Julius could at no time, in the constant presence of his father, have been a harum-scarum, rollicking boy.

At sixteen he entered upon his novitiate in a life-long service of the press. It was in the office of a village newspaper that he grew, developed, and ripened, as strong-minded men do. It was there that he received his real outside education. He is a favorable specimen of what it may do for a boy of pure New England descent. I cannot imagine the faintest touch of the Bohemian type, which is found distributed in all printing establishments, on the character or habits of Julius. A boy might run away from such a father as Jude Converse; a tramping jour. printer never had a mother who greatly resembled Sidney. Her providence must have been too wise, wide, and warm to permit the birth of a wish to wander out of its circle. His first work, beginning in 1850, was under the young Bruces, William W. and Eli, on the *Geauga Republic.* He then served under the late Hon. J. F. Asper, afterward member of Congress from Missouri, who conducted the *Free Democrat.* He was succeeded by the late J. S. Wright in 1852, who subsequently changed the name of the paper to *Jeffersonian Democrat.* Young Converse followed the press in this change of owners, and continued in a subordinate position until he became the proprietor and editor, in January, 1859. These useful, fruitful years were mostly spent in the same office, when, at the early age of twenty-five, he assumed the responsibilities of the head and owner of the establishment. The Converses were without exception pronounced Whigs. Julius had breathed no other air; indeed, there was scarcely enough of any other for a single breath. This came to them early impregnated with decided anti-slavery sentiment, and ere young Converse graduated to full citizenship the Whig party had disappeared. During this period he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1858. He has a good mind for the law, where, in the long run, the solid wins against the brilliant. He took the paper, then free from local rivalries, with all the patronage of the county, and at once met the requisitions of his position. His predecessor was a cautious, prudent manager of the journal. From the young editor it at once took a sharper and more advanced position upon the one topic of slavery.

The next year saw the election of Mr. Lincoln and the secession of the States, followed by the awful war, which fought itself, dictated its own policy, fashioned all policy, and formed all individual opinion. The whole nation was at war, and all men, women, and children were more or less warriors, soldiers, auxiliaries, victims, sufferers, and mourners. During all those years, the young editor, ever stanch, contributed his full quota to the one cause. The *Jeffersonian Democrat* was finally changed to the more significant *Republican.* The paper has steadily grown, broadened, and deepened; keeping fully abreast of the intelligent community who sustain and are in some sort sustained by it. Reared and living nearly all his days in the village of Chardon, the centre of a purely agricultural community, whose character and habits of thought are his, trained to the constant calling of understanding and supplying their intellectual needs, when the narrow limits of the means at his command are remembered, contrasted with the expensive pages of the city dailies and weeklies with which it competes, the *Geauga Republican* must be esteemed quite the model country newspaper. With its staff of good writers in each township, it certainly meets one of the demands of the city editor: it furnishes to his scissors all the happenings within the limits of its circulation. Mr. Converse is a good writer. He occasionally grapples with a point or problem, and, in a half-dozen clear, well-considered, compact, vigorous paragraphs, disposes of it. The fault I find with him is, he writes too little. Then, when I estimate the space at his command, and mark the disposition he makes of it, and see that quite the whole of it is filled with original matter, in short, pithy articles and paragraphs, I excuse his forbearance. Really, the amount of skill and ability expended by one man on a successful country paper would quite well furnish forth a lawyer, a doctor, two or three preachers, and half a dozen lecturers.

Early in Mr. Lincoln's administration he appointed Mr. Converse postmaster at Chardon, and renewed it. This is the only office Mr. Converse has ever held. I have never heard that he sought any office. He has most of the time, for years, been chairman of the Republican central committee of his county, and serves constantly on the district committees, judicial, senatorial, and congressional, giving the best of a ripened experience and rare judgment to the Republican cause, without other reward than the unstinted confidence and esteem which have always attended him. Singularly unambitious and modest, always underestimating himself, and never claiming anything, frank-natured, generous, of integrity undoubted, the blue-eyed, slender, silent boy who, a few years since, was the docile companion of his father's footsteps, has silently and unconsciously matured into one of the first men of a community of unusual intelligence, critical, and exacting in the qualities of its trusted men. Certainly, this is much.

On the 24th of December, 1862, he was united in marriage with Julia P. Wright, daughter of Daniel H. and Susan P. Wright, of Freedom, Portage county. The Wrights were of vigorous Massachusetts stock, coming from the neighborhood of Northampton, inheriting and transmitting to their children the virtues and characteristics of the New England race. They were the parents of five children, one dying in infancy. Of the two sons, Daniel fell in the murderous battle of Cedar Mountain. He carried the colors of his regiment, the gallant Seventh Ohio, and met the usual fate of the standard-bearer. Our army suffered a severe repulse there, and the hands which slew buried him.

Arthur, less fortunate, contracted disease of the camp, march, and exposure, and died in hospital. Less favored in death, parents and sisters had the solace of seeing his grave made by kindred hands near his home. The parents survive in honored age.

Mrs. Converse, a niece of the former proprietor of the *Republican*, was born in Huntsburg, March 5, 1836, was carried to Freedom at seven, and grew to womanhood with the intelligence and culture which came almost naturally to the children of the favored Reserve. A brunette, with a good face and fine eyes, accomplished, with womanly ways and manners, winning the love and confidence of Sidney Converse,—a sure test of many excellences,—she succeeds her in the love, confidence, and respect of family, friends, and neighbors. She, too, graduated early in the school of adverse fortune, was herself a teacher of children, and derived the strength of character, independence, and completeness of development which the women of her race receive from such training. Of this marriage a daughter, Mary, fourteen years of age, is the offspring,—Converse, as one sees, in face and form, in disposition and ways also, I may imagine her going around much with her father, watching his eyes, and hearing his words. Later, the mother traits will appear. Daughters inherit from fathers and sons from mothers. The German common folk have a pleasant superstition that to be born in the month of May, a "May child," is to secure happy fortunes. Mary Converse shares with her father this pleasant omen. The children of such parents as they were born of are surrounded by more fortunate influences and providences. The family circle is complete with the presence of Sarah N. Wright, the attractive younger sister of Mrs. Converse.

When last in dear old Geauga (summer of 1878), I was several times in the present Converse mansion,—the new and beautiful residence. It seemed pervaded with the warmth and spirit of the old life, whose memories were to be perpetual, and whose legends and traditions would live in perennial freshness.

SAMUEL SQUIRE

was born October 16, 1799. His wife, Sophia A. Hurd, was born six months earlier, April 29 of the same year, and they were married at Woodbury, Connecticut, in February, 1823. They moved to Chardon in the same year, Mrs. Squire going first to Carlisle, Lorain county, Ohio, with her parents, and making the entire journey from Connecticut with ox-teams. Mr. Squire stopped at Painesville and plied his trade, which was that of a tanner, and while there he determined to settle in Chardon. He purchased land east of the square, and commenced the tanning business, which he carried on until 1834. From that time until 1840 he carried on his business successfully, and finally adopted merchandise.

In 1840 and '41 he was county treasurer. June 9, 1848, his wife died. In 1850 his son, Samuel, Jr., became his partner in trade; and he died November 9, 1854.

Mr. Squire was a man of pleasant personal address, much intelligence, and sagacity.

Of the several sons, Samuel, the eldest, a man of much shrewdness and intelligence, succeeded his father in business, which he successfully prosecuted in Chardon for several years, when he removed to Oberlin, where he now resides. His wife, a sister of Mrs. Joel F. Asper, is a lady highly esteemed. None of the sons now reside in Geauga County.

CHARLES H. FOOTE

was born in Newtown, Connecticut, May 18, 1812; was the son of Heber and Lucy Foote, direct lineage of Nathaniel Foote, who settled in Wethersfield, Connecticut, about the year 1615. Mr. Foote came to Chardon in the year 1829,

Digitized by Google

a boy seventeen years of age, in company with Mr. G. J. Ackley, from the State of New York, who then commenced the mercantile business in this place.

In the spring of 1834 Mr. Ackley left Chardon, and Mr. Foote remained to settle up the business. He then went into partnership with Mr. Wm. Wilber in the mercantile business; afterwards sold out to Mr. Samuel Squire. He was then engaged for many years as deputy in Mr. D. D. Aikens' county clerk's office. Afterwards was elected county treasurer, and from that he was elected sheriff of the county, holding that office as long as the law allows; after that he engaged in various kinds of business until his death, which occurred October 15, 1874.

Mr. Foote was a man of much enterprise and activity and always identified with Chardon, where he was among the first settlers.

September 17, 1835, he was married to Mary French, daughter of Joseph and Mary French, and a niece of Governor Converse, of Vermont, Jude Converse, and Mrs. S. N. Hoyt; a very intelligent and attractive woman. They became the parents of three children, of whom the eldest, Mary, resides with her mother in Chardon. Julia, a beautiful accomplished girl, excelling in musical studies, and a general favorite, died at the age of twenty-one. The other they lost in infancy.

JOHN FRENCH

belongs on one side to the Vermont and Chardon Converses. His mother was sister of Governor Julius Converse, of Vermont, and Jude Converse and Mrs. Eleanor Hoyt. On the father's side, equally reputable. He was born at Randolph, Vermont, December 1, 1817. He received a good academical education for that time and place, and went West to Chardon in 1835. He there entered the store of his brother-in-law, Charles H. Foot, where he remained until 1837, and was then in the service of the engineers of the old Ohio railroad company. He was next in the service of D. D. Aiken, clerk of the county, and mastered the forms and became an adept in the business of that and the various county offices, and formed acquaintances useful to him in after-life. In 1844 he was elected recorder of the county, and re-elected till his period of office covered four full terms. In 1851 he became a law-student in the office of Riddle & Thrasher, but was not admitted till 1858. He then formed a copartnership with Judge D. W. Canfield, and continued in the practice of the law till his death, October 20, 1861, in the forty-fourth year of his age.

Mr. French's long and intimate acquaintance with every form of business, his strong, native good sense, clear judgment, and poise of mind made him one of the safest of counselors and most accurate lawyers within the range of his practice. In the conduct of his business and cases he relied on the perfection of his preparation, the thoroughness of his study, rather than on any special gift of oratory or skill. His mind was characterized by that uncommon thing in this world, common sense. He was, in the good use of terms, one of the truest and best of men, —frank, generous, loyal, pursuing none but the most honorable ends by none but the most honorable means.

If success in life is measured by acquisition of property, Mr. French's life was not a failure. If estimated by the position he gained and held in the regards and judgments of honorable men,—by the confidence and esteem he won from the world of all classes,—there was his success eminent. His death was untimely. The world can never well spare such men. To take them off at forty-four is in a way robbing the community. It was his fortune, with perfect frankness of manner, and a character with none but firm and manly lines in it, to win none but friends. No man of Chardon was ever more generally and deeply deplored.

In the autumn of 1846, Mr. French was united with Miss Martha J. Smith in marriage, a lady of pleasing person, vivacious and sparkling manners, highly esteemed, and who survives him. Though childless, the union was one of rare felicity.

JAMES HATHAWAY.

Of the men who emigrated to the Reserve in youth with the limited advantages for education of an eastern boy of that day, and who sought to make his way by the literal labor of his own hands, quite the first place should be accorded to him whose fine head and striking face are here illustrated.

Mr. Hathaway arrived in Geauga County in 1813 or 1814, and went into the employment of Lott Hathaway, a distant relative, in east, or rather northeast, Claridon, where he remained about a year in that hardest and healthiest work, chopping and clearing land. From there he became employed about the old Higby mill, so often spoken of as in the south part of Hambden, but which really was in the north part of Claridon.

He soon became interested as an owner, and when, from the cutting away of the forest, the upper Cuyahoga branch began to fail, he set up what was known as the "Bull-mill," driven by ox-power, at first intended to grind for the still, but which was resorted to by the surrounding settlers for grinding for their families. This business he came to control, and pushed it with great ardor. These were in the old times when faith in whisky was not only universal, but orthodox; when the builder of a still was a twofold benefactor, as furnishing a market for grain and supplying the great demand for whisky.

Afterwards he became the owner of a steam-mill in Hambden, which he ran with his usual enterprise and success, and to which he added a still.

Mr. Hathaway, to a shrewd, strong mind of unusual vigor, added that cultivation which may be acquired by a very busy man from books and newspapers and in a wide intercourse with men and the active world, and early became one of the best informed men of the county, as he was one of the foremost men of business in it. These qualities, joined with his acknowledged integrity of character, early indicated him as one of the fittest for the offices of the township, many of which he held. He was for many years a justice of the peace, and his admirable judgment, practical good sense, and the general respect of the people secured confidence in his decisions.

In 1842 he was a candidate before the county Whig convention for the office of sheriff, with every prospect of a nomination, when an enemy circulated a slander with such adroit and malignant industry as to defeat him. It was at once seen and felt to be a malicious falsehood; but the temporary mischief was done, though it as speedily recoiled on the head of its propagator.

This wrong was afterward repaired by a nomination and election, followed by a re-election to this office. The law made a man ineligible to a third term. Mr. Hathaway had already made himself familiar with the pension laws, and became one of the most sagacious and successful prosecutors of claims,—a business which he conducted for some years at Chardon, of which place he became a resident when elected sheriff.

He subsequently became a large purchaser of pine lands in the northwest, and a dealer in western lands. Ultimately he removed West, and died there several years ago.

Our artist's sketch represents him as late in life, after his robust constitution was broken by severe illness and his full habit had yielded. He was of medium height, fine head, and handsome, manly face and features. He was a man of great vigor and activity of mind; a thorough business man, employing none but honorable expedients. He was one of the kindest of men, generous and liberal in his dealings. He was widely known and generally respected and esteemed. The duties of sheriff were performed with ability, fidelity, and promptitude.

He married and reared a family of sons and daughters. Of these the well-known Hon. I. N. Hathaway is the oldest.

Mrs. Hathaway survives her husband,—a lady greatly esteemed for her virtues and excellences.

Digitized by Google

BURTON TOWNSHIP.

BURTON has the honor of being the first township settled within the limits of the old county of Geauga. To her also belongs the credit of having produced a Governor and Chief-Justice of the State, and both at the same time, both natives of the same county, birthplace, and nearly related. Her early history has some features of peculiar interest, and she should be treated with as much breadth as our limits will permit.

This township is No. 7 of the seventh range, and lies one tier east and two south of the county-seat, lying between Claridon on the north and Troy on the south, with Middlefield east and Newbury west of her.

STREAMS, SURFACE, SOIL, TIMBER.

The eastern and western branches of the Cuyahoga, one from the northeastern and the other from the northwestern quarter, unite in her southern central region, and flow southerly into Troy, the eastern with a direct course southwesterly, while the western, and much the most beautiful stream, makes many graceful bends and sweeps, and runs into the other and larger quite at right angles. The west receives one considerable affluent, Edson's Mill creek, and two or three smaller. In the southwest section are two considerable natural ponds, which discharge their waters in Bridge creek, in Troy. On lot 40 there is also another laid on the map. From the general elevation of the township, it is seen that these considerable branches of the Cuyahoga must give the surface an interesting and picturesque appearance. Each has high banks with narrow valleys, the eastern bordered with a marsh. Burton square and village, a little north of the actual centre, rests on the high table-land between the two, and has a commanding outlook of all the surrounding country.

In soil Burton is not greatly distinguished from the surrounding country; has considerable variety. Her narrow valleys are quite fertile, with a sprinkling of sand in her loamy clay. There is some waste-land along the eastern Cuyahoga. Oak, chestnut, and whitewood prevailed in her timber on the more sandy portions, with a predominance of maple and beech elsewhere. In her early history Burton was noted for her orchard productions, annually furnishing apples to the newer settlements of Newbury, Munson, Claridon, Western, Troy, Huntsbury, and more remote sections.

INDIANS.

There was something like a permanent occupancy of the woods of Burton by the natives. They had their village or camp south of the square, on the lower and sheltered ground, where, it is said, they established themselves in 1799, or rather after an absence they returned to that point. Here, near the west end of the bridge over the eastern Cuyahoga, they had a burying-ground, indicative of permanency of occupation, at least by the dead, or a considerable mortality. No means seem to have been taken to learn anything of this now interesting people, not even to what tribe they belonged. Linus Brooks calls them *Tonawandas*, which would indicate they were from the neighborhood of Buffalo. No other authority gives them any name. They were fragments of some of the western tribes, shattered by the awful defeat by Wayne in 1794. "Big Deer" seems to have been a head man among them, and there was the noted George Vincent, of whom I used to hear from the Harmons, early settlers in the northeast part of Mantua. These must have been the same Indians who used to traverse Middlefield to and from their haunts in the swampy woods of Windsor.* A few Indians camping here and there would be known to the whole Reserve, and the uncertain accounts which reach us give a wrong impression of their numbers.

The venerable Elijah Hayes says that while attending the second school kept in Burton in 1803, down by the creek west of the square, the young Indians, with the instinctive hatred of savagery to civilization, doubtless, used to come about and throw stones and clubs against the school-house, and the plucky Charity Hopson, the mistress, had to go out and drive the young heathen away. The people were too busy taming the wilderness getting food to think of attempting to educate these children of it. The pioneers from New England had only the traditions of the *Pequot* and *Narragansett* wars, the wars of King Philip, of Mount Hope, and brought with them no border animosities, and cultivated none but the most amicable relations with these comers and goers on their trails through the woods. The same tale is told of their flight at the beginning of the war of 1812 by the Burton pioneers, as of other townships, of their being met in the British service by soldiers of the Reserve, of the return of a few of them and their destruction.†

PROPRIETORS' SETTLEMENT.

The township was owned by Titus Street, Turhand Kirtland, William Law, Benjamin Doolittle, and Mr. Barnes. These men seem to have undertaken the first settlement of their own property, and for this purpose they made up a party, numbering some fourteen or fifteen men.‡ They started early in the season of 1798, rendezvoused at Schenectady, went up the Mohawk in boats, thence down East, Oneida lake, Oneida river, and the Genessee into Ontario, up this to *Gee-round-about* bay, where, with a reinforcement of men and a boat, they coasted up the Niagara; up that, carried their boats around the falls, and so on by the river to Buffalo, where they found but one white man and his family, and where was but their one log house.

At Buffalo the working-party numbered twenty-one, whence they coasted to the mouth of the Conneaut, which they reached the 28th of May, where they separated. Seven of them commenced at the Pennsylvania line to cut a road to the mouth of the Cuyahoga. Later, they went on to Burton to begin an improvement. They brought two yokes of oxen and two or three cows, the stock being driven on the old Indian trail along the beach. The working-party reached Burton in the summer, and commenced immediately the destruction of the grand chestnut forest that covered the square. It is certain that Thomas Umberfield and his wife, a niece of Mr. Law, accompanied this party. Hickox says that three families came. He was a son-in-law of Umberfield; married in 1808. That they were Thomas Umberfield's, Isaac Fowler's, and Amariah Beard's, originally from New Haven, but last from the hills of Washington county, New York. As an inducement to this great enterprise, each of the stout-hearted women was promised fifty acres of land anywhere in the township. Peter Hitchcock and A. B. Carlton assure me that it was always said in Burton that Mrs. Umberfield was the first white woman who set her foot in the township, and that she received one hundred and sixty acres of land. This may be; and certain it is the others came the same season. These settlers came up Ontario, the Niagara, and Erie, also in open boats, freighted with their goods and implements, with their cattle driven by the working-party. They landed at the mouth of Grand river, on whose banks no tree had been cut, or cabin or tent of civilized man erected. Here a frail cabin of bark was constructed, to shelter the women and children and store the goods. It is probable that some or all of the Burton working-party joined the settlers here. If they did not, some came with them. Hickox says that two men came from Buffalo to work the boat and return with it.§ Having provided a shelter for the families, the men blazed a road to Burton, underbrushed it on their return, and made it passable; constructed "mosquito sleds," a kind of "limber peter," on which they transported their goods and families to their intended homes in the houseless woods. Colgrove says that Umberfield and family were with the working-party, which accords with the Burton legend; that they reached Burton the last of July, and commenced at once to clear the "town plat,"—square, probably; that the work was divided into four parts: the northwest was assigned to Umberfield, the southwest to Mr. Law; Kirtland took the southeast, and Andrew Hull's party the southwest. Titus Street had a little over four acres cleared south of the square, and Colonel David Holbrook an equal quantity to the east. These clearings were sowed with wheat. The original seven men, as he says, were joined by others, and after sowing the wheat, they all returned to work on the road, leaving Umberfield sole monarch of the new wheat-field. He says that Umberfield was joined by Beard in the fall, who had spent part of the summer in Euclid, where he had a daughter born. He does not mention Fowler at all. That a man by the name of Edwards, who had settled in Mantua, came to Burton with his family and spent the winter, which may be. Captain Edwards was an early settler there. There could have been no wheat sowed that year. Nothing is clearer than that the square was not cleared, nor any considerable quantity of

* See Middlefield.

† See Mrs. Pike's version of this story in the sketch of Troy.

‡ See Colgrove in *Geauga Democrat*, August 30, written in 1854, and doubtless taken from some of the survivors.

§ Hickox, *Geauga Democrat*, December 1, 1869, and following numbers.

Digitized by Google

land. With the force and time it could not have been. We shall find men clearing the square years later, and way-worn women, on their first arrival, weeping at the desolate appearance of piled logs and dead trees that encumbered it. I think Hickox, who reached Burton in 1804, and four years later married a daughter of Thos. Umberfield, and spent the most of his life there, is the more reliable. He says these three families came together from the same place; that Mrs. Umberfield took her fifty acres adjoining the square on the west; Mrs. Fowler hers where Gilmore's mills were subsequently built; and Mrs. Beard hers just west of the residence of Mrs. Governor Ford. He is probably mistaken as to their all going together. He says that the first clearing made in Burton was a small patch in the northwest corner of the township where the timber was thin. Here Fowler underbrushed and girdled a small plat, and sowed and planted a few vegetables, as he would not have done had the square, and eight acres besides, been already cleared. This small opening was afterwards known as the "Burton garden." He adds that "none of them were hunters, and they would have starved that winter but for the Indians, who fed them till the next fall, when their crops matured."

He was mistaken about the Indians, for it is said, on good authority, that they came the next fall after, 1799. Umberfield built his cabin down by the spring, near the cheese-factory. We are not told where the others stood, nor of the life lived in them,—the sorrows and solitude of the winter, the howling of the wolves, and the screeching of panthers, nor of the return of spring. No one has told of the social feuds,—how Mrs. Beard invited Mrs. Fowler to drink sassafras tea, and omitted Mrs. Umberfield and Mrs. Edwards, who retorted by holding a "real bohea" seance of their own, nor what was said about it. Of course the highest society of the hill had its "they says." The cabins were sheltered by the forest, clothes were worn with care, bones were picked clean, broken, and the marrow extracted—we can imagine; that the woods were explored for roots, and perhaps bark, for nuts and wild plums in their season, we know. That any word or echo of the far-away world reached the forest recesses which they haunted rather than lived in, has not been verified to us. Colgrove says that Jonathan Brooks and the two Ponds came that winter, and cut a road in the north part of the township, which is possible. His son, Linus, does not mention it. He says Brooks left Connecticut for the Reserve, April 1, 1798, in company with Pond, and that he understood they went into the service of Atwater, engaged in surveying, in which he mastered all woodcraft. He was in Mantua in 1800, and went to Burton to live in 1801. Colgrove says that during the winter Beard went with oxen to Mentor, where wheat had been raised, and procured some, and Edwards invented a hand-mill and ground it. There was a heavy fall of snow in October, and sap would not run till April, so it was dreary enough.

This must have been the winter that Beard paid twenty-five cents a pound for bear-meat, and I am inclined to think that Jonathan Brooks and Phineas Pond made their excursion out of Egypt for corn, this winter. They could not have carried the corn from Burton, for there was none there; nor would they have gone to Youngstown to get it ground the next winter, for the Beard mill was built the summer and fall of 1799.

Brooks, whose training with the surveyors had developed a natural aptitude for woodcraft,—a slight, wiry, well-made man of twenty-two, clear-headed, alert, and full of expedients,—at the darkest hour volunteered with Pond to go to Poland, some sixty miles, buy what corn they could pack, return to Youngstown, where it could be ground, and bring it to the famishing women and children wasting and waiting in the woods of Burton hill. No youth of to-day would dream of the exploit, no one could have achieved the enterprise. Following the surveyors' lines, they reached Poland, secured the corn, returned to Youngstown, had it ground, and took the trail for Burton. Night came on in the savage, gloomy woods. Even Brooks was at fault. The less hardy, less-hearted Pond, overcome, sank in the snow, unwilling and unable to make further effort. Brooks, brave and lithe, cleared away the snow, with ready flint, steel, and tinder lit a fire, for which he found dry twigs, brush, and broken limbs of fallen trees, and soon its cheerful flame dispelled the night from the charm of its warm circle. His ready hatchet chipped a broad piece of wood from the body of a small tree, and with the water of melted snow he mixed a quantity of the meal, which he baked on that chip, and presented it, hot, to his famishing, fainting comrade. Hope and courage came back to him. They passed the night in that camp, and the next day carried meal and joy to the cabins on the hill. We are to hear a good deal of this brave youth. Later, as his son Linus says, he backed a hand-mill from Cleveland, which weighed forty-five pounds,—the first, he says, in Burton.*

Mr. Colgrove says that Brooks and Pond killed two deer during the winter, which was quite all the meat they had. The Indian hunters had not then returned to their old camp.

* Letter of L. B., *Geauga Leader*, July 7, 1876, further quoted.

The Fowlers, from Guilford, New Haven county, Connecticut, came to Ohio with the surveying-party which went to Burton. Mr. Fowler remained a year or more, and returned to Connecticut and married Aseneth Hopson, and returned to Burton, arriving there, it is believed, in May, 1799. He located first and opened a boarding-house a little south of Burton Square, near a spring some rods south of W. J. Ford's present residence. Mrs. Fowler was given twenty acres of land, in consideration of labor performed in boarding the workmen of this party. This was situated across from the fair-ground; they resided on this for a time, and sold their interest to Peter Hitchcock, Sen. He next purchased one hundred and sixty acres on the west side of the road, opposite the residence of Colonel Henry Ford. He exchanged this with Jonathan Brooks for the same number of acres of land in lot No. 3, and upon which he settled in the fall of 1802. His oldest son, Hiram, who was born March 11, 1800, informs us that he remembers well the circumstance of the family's moving out to this place. Here the father died July 14, 1811. The mother married Israel Coe in the fall of 1812, and removed to Rootstown, Portage county, soon after. Of the children of Mr. Fowler we find that the eldest married Minerva Stone, and located in Munson about January 1, 1831. The next child, Milo, was born January 13, 1802. He went in company with the above brother, and built a house near the present one of Hiram Fowler. (See Munson.)

We are told by Colgrove that two children were born in Burton in the spring of 1799, one to the Umberfields and one to Mrs. Hunnis, who only finds this scant mention.

This was true of Mrs. Umberfield and Lottie, Mrs. Howard was the child referred to. Mr. Colgrove says, also, that Eli Fowler was at Burton in the summer of 1798, returned east in the autumn with three or four men, and that they brought a load of provisions for the colonists the next spring, which they landed at Grand River; that when they reached Burton they found eighteen persons there, which is very probable, and that other accessions were made that summer. Their coming was like a special providence. "The 4th" of that summer was patriotically celebrated among the logs, stumps, and girdled trees on the square. It seems that in the fall of that year Eli Fowler, with a cart and oxen, accompanied by his brother Isaac, and Mr. Umberfield, pushed off into Pennsylvania for supplies. At Griersburg they secured four sugar-kettles, some oats and flax-seed, and a few sheep and swine. It is also said that cats were secured from somewhere, and sold readily at a dollar each.† Dogs were plenty and useful, as in all new communities where they are trained and cared for.

The spring of 1799 was signalized by the arrival of Ephraim Clark, a millwright, and his family, with his son Isaac and family; also Nathan Parks, Henry Parks, Benjamin Babcock, Eli Hayes, and Edmund Hubbell. Some of these came to assist Clark in erecting what came to be known as Beard's mills, on the west branch of the Cuyahoga. Seth Hayes must have come the same year. Colonel Jedediah Beard about the same time, 1799, must have reached Burton. There was then a small mill at Youngstown and a little corn-cracker somewhere south of Cleveland, and when the mill on the Cuyahoga started it was the third on the Reserve. The land company contributed five hundred dollars in land, and the iron gearings, towards it. Seth Hayes bought the irons at the new iron-works at Pittsburg, boated them up the "Big Beaver" to a point where a Mr. Moore met him with an ox-cart. The grist-mill was a log structure, as were the others mentioned. A saw-mill was erected later, and framed.

The winter of 1799–1800 the colonists were short of provisions, and Colgrove says they were relieved by the meat of Seth Hayes' bear, which I refer to the fall or early winter of 1800. It is said that they drew provisions from Pittsburg the summer preceding, notwithstanding those large wheat-fields, of which we do not hear again.

Mr. Clark and his party came to Burton by way of Pittsburg, as several did later. Between Pittsburg and Burton they camped ten nights in the woods. Those who estimate the number and size of the swamps and streams to be passed by what meets the eye now, will have no conception of the difficulty of this transit from those causes alone. The Cuyahoga and all the streams were three times as large then as now, the smaller ones more than three times as numerous, and many fair fields now waving with corn or spread out in wide meadows were then impassable swamps.

Eli Hayes came to Burton in the season of 1799, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, over in the northwest corner, and moved his family there the next summer, going by way of Pittsburg. He traveled by the usual aid of an ox-team. With him came his wife, Lucy, and three children,—Polly, who became the wife of Jacob Burton, Elijah, born in 1796, and now living, and one younger. Elijah says that the Beard mill was built in 1800, and Colonel Jede-

† Oze Blakeslee told in a public address, a broad story of the propagation of cats in Burton, in which Mrs. Umberfield was interested, as a specimen of woman's ingenuity.

Digitized by Google

diah Beard, Seth Hayes, and a man by the name of Babcock came that year. Babcock went on to Cleveland.

I find it impossible to reconcile some of these conflicting statements. Seth Hayes had much to do with the Beard mill, and his nephew, Elijah, should know when he came. If he is right, the mill was built in 1800. Joseph Hayes must have come the same year. All the Hayeses settled together, over in the northwest corner of the township, where the seniors lived and died, Seth in 1816, Eli in 1864. The incident of the capture of a wolf by Eli Fowler and Mr. Clark occurred this summer. Eli Fowler became a great hunter. A man by the name of Woodruff visited the colony that season, and saw the wolf. Of him Colgrove tells a story in connection with Judge Kirtland. The judge invited Woodruff to dine and served a rattlesnake to his guest, and Colgrove leaves the impression that these reptiles were excellent and not rare food. In my childhood a similar story was told of Mr. Thorndyke, proprietor of the township of that name in Portage county, and was more likely to be true of him. It is apocryphal at the best.

SETH HAYES' BEAR STORY.

The winter of 1800–1 was of much severity, and an apprehension of scarcity was realized. Seth Hayes had evinced the qualities which rapidly developed him into a hunter. His weapon was the imperfect flint-lock rifle of that day, with a covering over the lock to protect the priming-powder in the pan. "He was a still-hunter," a "stalker," like John Johnson and others, and unlike Horace Pomeroy and Bartley Johnson. He stole upon the game or awaited its approach, under cover. Luck had not attended him this season. Several days of ineffective hunting followed. His ammunition was quite exhausted, and winter was already on; the Hayeses and their neighbors were scantily supplied. Finally, on a good hunting snow, the foiled hunter went forth determined to win meat. The story has been told with a variety of detail. I follow Elijah Hayes substantially. The scene was in the edge of Claridon, near the Cuyahoga, at what was called the falls. A little stream makes in there over rocks, in which are small cave-fissures and crevices, offering retreats for the larger beasts of prey. Into one of these, on this day, Seth Hayes tracked in this snow a large bear. An examination satisfied him that he had probably here made his winter den, and that he was now at home. Carefully closing up other apertures from which he might escape, alone, and miles from possible succor, with the gloom of the wintry day about him, he, with a small opening for his own entrance and exit, prepared some strong stakes and drove about the mouth of the den, laid by his rifle, and, hatchet in hand, and his knife ready, on hands and knees he crawled into the retreat and assailed the grim old warrior in his den. Many blows were there exchanged; the hunter withdrawing with his face to his foe, fighting as he retired; when he gained the mouth, with two or three more prepared stakes, driven by his hatchet, he hastily closed the entrance on the foiled bear, whose well-known tactics are not to make a charge, and who seldom, when wounded, as now, retreats. Hayes now had it all his own way. He had no bullets. He loaded his rifle with a beech-slug. His flint had become useless. He struck a spark from another, prepared for that purpose, but unfitted to the rifle-lock, and with the fire thus produced discharged his gun, which, at the near range and careful direction, converted the imprisoned brute into food for his babies and neighbors. The bear was large and fat, and Hayes finished the day and famine by drawing his slain foe over the snow to his cabin. The exploit marks alike the desperation of the times and the daring of the man. His neighbors hailed him as a benefactor. To us he is a hero. To them the greatness of the relief threw into shadow the means by which it was accomplished. We cannot comprehend the strait they were in, and see only the coolness and daring of the hunter. However estimated, it stands with the first of pioneer exploits—with the rescue of his dog by McConoughey, a few years later, in Bainbridge.

However much of the time Jonathan Brooks was in Burton in 1799 and 1800, according to his son's account, he did not settle there till the autumn of 1801. A favorite he must have been in his native Cheshire, and the winter ere he left it his young boy-and-girl associates saved for him the seeds of the apples they ate, and he bore them to the western woods in his pack of forty pounds. In 1800 he took up land in Mantua, below the station, on the river, where he built a hut, cleared a bit of land, and planted some of these seeds. For some reason, possibly because he learned that relatives and friends from dear old Cheshire intended to migrate to Burton, he abandoned his Mantua cabin and sprouting seeds and went to Burton. Here he purchased two lots north of the square, three-quarters of a mile on the west side of the Chardon road, known as Cheshire street, from the natives of that town, who made their homes on it afterwards, cleared some land, and planted the residue of the mementos of his Cheshire friends, the produce of which made the beautiful orchard across the road from his Uncle Deacon Cook's, and were distributed among the other of the early settlers. A tanner and shoemaker was he by trade, and by the side of a little brushy pond, north and west of the present residence, which he built later, he sunk some large troughs for vats, and opened the first tannery in the county, and probably on the Reserve. The chronicle of Burton carries me on to a pleasant incident in 1802, a great event in the life of young Brooks, an episode in the history of the township, the memory of which comes to us across the dead years with the flavor of young love. With Ephraim Clark and his wife came a son, Isaac, and three unmarried daughters. Whoever carries well-brought-up, sensible daughters into a frontier settlement is in a fair way to become popular and a grandfather of the people. Polly, the eldest, married Joseph Moss, and was afterwards the wife of Luther Russel. The younger, Hannah, was married to David Hill, first carpenter and joiner. Rachel, the second, seems to have early won the heart of Jonathan. Tall, comely, with large, beautiful eyes,* she was one to appreciate young Brooks. I would tell the story of their courtship if I knew it. They were married at Burton on the 30th of June, 1802, Judge Kirtland coming from Poland to solemnize the union of a rare and rarely-mated couple. This was the first wedding of Burton.

This same summer Vene Stone came, and, though he purchased land in Newbury, he also bought land in Burton and settled there. He boarded, until his marriage, with Joe Hayes, and lived in Burton until he built a framed house in Newbury many years later.

According to Elijah Hayes, the first school of Burton was this summer, in a building down west, near the site of the cheese-factory, by a spring, and it was kept by Sally Miner, whose father was the first settler of Chester, and that a log school-house was built the next year on the road west, near the mill-brook, which was kept by Charity Hopson, sister of Samuel Hopson, a pioneer of Burton, and the first settler of Munson. A little later she became the first wife of Vene Stone. She it was who used to "switch off" the young Indians who interrupted the planting of the sciences in the woods. Charity became the mother of Emerit, Mrs. L. Patchin, and Mrs. Caroline Jones, and died early.

I have no record of 1803, save this mild contest of civilization and savagery, conducted by charity on one side and the juvenile reds on the other. That others came that season is probable. Burton was still feeble, lonely; trails from remote places were opened from Middlefield, Chester, and Hambden to Beard's Mills. Trails reached to distant Mentor, north to Grand River, to Youngstown, Poland, Warren, and Mantua; but from the brow of Burton hill the lonely dwellers in the isolated cabins looked over an unbroken expanse of tree-tops, from which they could see the rising smoke of no settler's cabin. When they reached Burton, Ohio was the "northwest territory," and they were in the feeble outline county of Trumbull. In November, 1802, a convention in Chillicothe formed and adopted a wisely-drawn State constitution, adopted largely from that of Tennessee, which, though never submitted to the people, was accepted by Congress, and the blank, empty territory became in name a State in 1803. Her forests were still unbroken, her lake a waste, her great river a solitude. Tribes of Indians held their old seats in her midst, and bloody battles were yet to be fought on her soil, and these Burton hills and valleys were yet to reverberate with the thunders of a great naval battle which should decide the empire of the west.

March 22, 1804, is marked in the annals of Burton by the arrival of Eleazar Hickox, a native of Connecticut, in youth an adventurer, who had spent a year in Poland, in the employ of Jonathan Fowler, 1803–4, had made a journey East, and now returned to the West to fill the Reserve with his enterprise, and make it familiar with his name; to largely develop and aid the infant settlement, fill high places, make and mar a fortune, and die in poverty and neglect. Born July 25, 1776, three weeks younger than the nation, he was now in his twenty-eighth year, dark, with striking features, well made, hardy, sagacious, quick, and ready, modest manners formed by much mixing with the world of that day, of great executive ability, a man for a new country, and then unmarried, he planted himself in Burton. It always after held the place he called home—was it more than a name?—and there is his grave.

He performed the journey up the lake, on the ice, with a horse and cutter; came near being lost through the ice. At Grand River he found General Edward Paine and two or three other families camped in small temporary huts. They came the fall before (1803), and were clearing and getting ready to settle. There were two houses at Painesville. In one, that of Mr. Smith, he stayed his first night. Twelve hours of hard work took him to Bondstown, where he stayed. In his enumeration of the inhabitants of Burton, on the day of his arrival, I find no names not mentioned in this sketch, except J. S. Cleveland. Of him he says that he came there in 1802, and built a small framed house near where he (Hickox) built a brick house, now the residence of W. J. Ford. Elijah Hayes says that Cleveland brought on a stock of goods, and that he was the first merchant; that later, on the first militia organization, he was elected captain of the company; Jedediah Beard, lieutenant; and Lyman Benton, ensign.

* Mrs. E. V. Canfield, of Chardon, is a granddaughter, and inherits Rachel Clark's eyes.

Digitized by Google

Mr. P. Hitchcock says that David Hill was the first carpenter, and came early; that he built a framed house near the John Punderson residence, which was the first framed house in Burton. He lived there.

Ephraim Clark's barn seems to have been the first framed barn, which I think must have been built before 1804. He moved to Mesopotamia in 1807. Amariah Beard moved to Chester that summer, and Hickox fitted up this place, bought goods of Jonathan Fowler, of Poland, and John Irwin, of Pittsburg, and became the second merchant. His goods came from Poland on a six-ox sled. Among his customers the Indians figure largely.

Elijah Hayes says the old academy was built in 1804, while Hickox puts it the year later. President Cutter, of the Western Reserve college, sustains Hayes,* although no school could have been opened in it as soon as he states, 1805. This year, also, Burton was visited by the tornado which devastated the forests of Chester and the intervening land, and killed John Miner. As it is mentioned only by Hayes, it was probably not so severe at Burton.

I find no account of the building of the first bridge across the Cuyahoga, as the east and principal branch was called, but in December, 1804, the east end of it, "a whole section," was carried out. This endangered the whole structure. The water was high, the weather intensely cold, and a great effort must be made. The settlers were convened, the thick ice broken up, and the work on the new section commenced. While at work Umberfield's only axe slipped from the ice and went to the bottom of fifteen feet of black wintry water. There was no prophet to cause it to rise and float. It was his only axe, worth five dollars, and could not be replaced. He offered a large reward for its recovery. Lyman Parks would undertake to do it. Umberfield had not the cash, and Hickox became responsible. Parks put down a strong pole, which two men held, when he stripped, went down into the ice-cold flood, which then ran with a swift current, recovered the axe, returned, dressed, and received the sum of *twenty-five cents* for the peril and exposure. So much was money then worth, and so much would the men of that day risk for small a sum. Enlivened by this characteristic episode, the work was resumed, and in time completed. Parks was the afterwards-famous counterfeiter.

The old academy must find mention. It was due to the efforts of the original proprietors of the township and some of the settlers. It was a building twenty-five by fifty feet, two stories high. It had two rooms twenty by twenty-five feet, and a hall ten by twenty-five feet through the middle below. One room was for a school, and the other for public worship and other purposes. Mr. Hickox had obviously forgotten the origin and scope of this proposed institution. It was the principal object of the care of the "Erie Literary Society," incorporated in April, 1803, by the first State legislature. The preamble sets forth, among other things, that a number of land proprietors, in the county of Trumbull, are desirous to appropriate a part to the support of a seminary of learning within said county, to effect which a charter was granted. The first corporator mentioned was David Hudson, and the last Rev. Joseph Badger. Trumbull then was the Reserve. The society received donations of lands, the avails of which, with private donations, were employed in the erection of the academy. Mr. Law donated eleven hundred and thirty acres of land, to revert if the college should be removed from Burton. This was reconveyed in 1841. The building was not finished within two or three years, and was destroyed by fire in 1810. The attempt was probably in advance of the public wants, and was not rebuilt until 1817. We may as well follow its history now.

The charter contemplates an academy or college with a faculty, library, and apparatus, with university powers to confer degrees, and the new building was so far completed that, in May, 1820, a school was opened under David L. Coe, a graduate of Williams, and continued under the charter till 1834. Among the first teachers in the first building was Judge Peter Hitchcock, and I think that in later years it was under the charge of his son Reuben.

In 1817 the Grand River presbytery set on foot an organized attempt for the education of indigent young men for the ministry, and these were placed in the academy after its commencement in 1820.

In 1818 the Portage presbytery was formed, which organized a similar effort.

These two presbyteries united in 1822 for the establishment of a theological institute on the Reserve. The joint body, after a season of prayer, concluded to rest the proposed school on the foundation of the Erie literary society, located at Burton, and offered certain propositions, which were accepted, and the union went on with such harmony as God permitted till June 3, 1824. In 1823 the theological managers became satisfied that an institution such as they desired could not be built up on the banks of the upper Cuyahoga, and agitated for a removal from Burton. The trustees of the Erie literary society refused. The ground urged was that Burton was an unhealthy location. Much feeling was engendered. It would be called ill had it been produced by any but a praying body of reverends. The theologians dissolved the connection, withdrew, and decided to set up for themselves and plant their institution at Hudson. Subscriptions were raised and a charter finally secured.†

Much of this lies in a broader field than even a history of the county. As it bears directly on the township of Burton, I have given this rapid sketch. The building up of the new college at Hudson was doubtless the main cause of the final decline of the academy at Burton. After the disruption it became in popular name what it had really been,—the Burton Academy. For many years it flourished, a vigorous, popular, and useful career. It finally declined, was discontinued. The old building, used for various purposes, grew shabby, until some wretch, fired with malice, or inspired by wanton mischief, burned it in 1840.

To resume the annals of 1805. John Ford visited Burton twice before his final removal there. I think he came first in 1804. He was a carpenter, and accompanied by Asa Wilmot, another. They stayed and worked some time. Hayes says he was the master-builder of the old academy, and raised the frame on his first visit, which would be in 1804. I am inclined to follow Hickox in this, who says that John Ford raised and covered his store on the first visit, and the academy on the second, in 1805, when he returned to his native Cheshire. He purchased one thousand acres of land north of the square, and made some improvement. Cotgrave, the swindler, and afterward cowardly colonel of the war, visited Burton that year. Probably Hall & Bradly, the hatters, also came the same year. Hall became foolish for want of success, and hanged himself not long after. Judge Parkman settled in the township of that name this year, I think, and during the summer all the Burton men spent two successive days in helping them to raise their first buildings, returning home the first night. The great event of the year 1806 was the arrival of Peter Hitchcock and John Cook, with their young wives and little children. They came by way of Pittsburg, Poland, and Youngstown, with a single wagon, drawn by a yoke of oxen and one horse. There were originally two horses; one gave out by the way,—a hard, slow, toilsome journey. At the foot of Parkman hill the team gave out, and, as the legend is, the two women, one with an infant, were sent forward with the horse on the Burton trail to finish their journey alone and send help to their husbands. Slowly up the blind trail the poor, worn women, carrying the infant, riding and leading the horse, made their lonely way through the unnamed forests of Troy to the marsh-bordered, black Cuyahoga. In crossing the bridge the horse caught his foot between two logs, and the poor things had to get a lever and pry up one of the logs. They then toiled on and up the steep hill, Burton, their hope and rest. They had been told that it was new and rude. Spite of all, they had fancied pleasant pictures of neat cabins under the trees, of happy, pleasant homes, though coarse and homely. When they finally gained the square, nothing met their eyes but the melancholy girdled trees, piled logs, and decaying brush. Wherever their expectant eyes fell, nothing but silent desolation met them. This was happy, pleasant Burton, their rest and home. It was too much. They had considerately relieved the worn horse of his burden and walked up the hill, so each had walked half the entire way. Overcome, they sank on the fallen trunk of a tree and broke into despairing lamentation. Bravely and uncomplainingly all the way, they had volunteered to make the last stage alone, to break utterly down at this final moment. They, too, were from Cheshire. Their cries and forlorn attitude attracted the attention of stalwart John Ford, their friend and townsman, as he was at work on the academy with Asa Wilmot. Two lone women coming out of the depths of the near woods! Wonderingly he hastened to them with strong arms and brave words of cheer. Poor, precious things! they were soon in a sheltered home, ministered to and cared for by sweet Rachel Brooks I well think. Fresh oxen, with provisions and men, were soon on their way to the waiting husbands in the woods. That baby was Nabby Cook, eldest child of John Cook, and died the October following.

Peter Hitchcock,—one wonders what manner of man he was: middle height, stoutish, with a big head, full of brains, and strongly-marked brow,—what had tempted him, a man of culture, into the wilds? We know he had a call to be the ablest and most useful of the chief-justices. Had he any premonition of that? Had his fainting wife? What could he have thought of while awaiting succor in the Parkman woods? Doubtless of the vulgar things nearest him, as great men must—of the failure of the oxen, at this last day of weariness, and food; of the ones dependent on him, and little of any possible future. John Cook bought and built just north of the square, on the west side, and Hitchcock purchased where his son now resides. They began a pioneer's war with the savagery of nature about them. John Cook established his tannery in 1807, when he was joined by his brother Hiram, who came later.

I turn to Hayes. He says that in the school-house down west two winter

* History of Western Reserve College, p. 8.

† President Cutler's History Western Reserve College.

Digitized by Google

terms of school were taught,—one by Joseph Noyes, and the other by Gideon Finch; the first mention of either of them. Finch, I am told, built and opened the first tavern, afterwards the Beals tavern, although Umberfield was keeping travelers down by the spring, as we know by Blakeslee's cat-story. I infer this was before the arrival of Mr. Hitchcock, who kept a school in 1806 or 1807, as I understand, in the Hayes neighborhood, and soon after in the academy, and, like the rest, had to meet their common wants and overcome them in the same way. Eleazar Patchin and his family came in 1807, and settled on the Tomlinson farm; afterwards he moved to Newbury.

In 1807 back came stout John Ford* with his family and goods on two strong wagons. A well-to-do man was he, and his domain lay on the east side of the north road, and he built down near Deacon Cook's. With him came his wife, Stephen, John A., and the infant governor of Ohio, who was to toil and grub with common boys, working out the destiny of Burton, and with his relative, Hitchcock, get ready to control the destiny of the State. Colonel H. H. Ford was born later.

Marimon Cook—known as Deacon Cook, father of John, Hiram, and other Cooks, and uncle of Brooks, to whom he taught the arts of tanning and shoemaking—and his family came on with John Ford. He and his son Hiram were the first skilled shoemakers who worked at the business. He bought and settled quite opposite his nephew's, with Hitchcock north and John Ford south of him.

Also Thaddeus Bradly, a native of Cheshire, and a Revolutionary soldier, though now from Vermont, came and settled north of Hitchcock, on the west side of the road, and so Cheshire street came to be settled early. His wife and the then wife of Deacon Cook were sisters.

Uri Hickox came in 1805. With Uri came, as hired-man, David Dayton. Uri with Dayton were employed to chop down the girdled trees on the square and clear the ground. When that was done, it was seen that it was not on the height of ground where, as Eleazar Hickox says, "we gave a strip twenty rods wide and thirty long, added to the north side." Hickox himself had purchased some eight hundred acres of land. That winter came also a family of Hills, who lived in his house, of whom nothing else is said except that Eleazar and Uri moved to the barn to make room for them. With these accessions came the more established social forms of life. Schools had been established. Rev. Joseph Badger came and preached. Regular worship was holden in the academy, where Hitchcock or Hickox read a sermon, Deacon Cook spoke in prayer, and Jonathan Brooks organized a choir of singers. He was a famous vocalist and a successful teacher of psalmody, of which Linus gives a pleasant account.

CIVIL ORGANIZATION AND CHANGES.

The year 1806 saw the organization of the county of Geauga. The first recorded order of the commissioners, sitting at New Market (between Painesville and Fairport) March 6, 1806, created the civil township of Burton. Originally there were districts; one of these, called Middlefield, in which there seems to have been an election in 1802. This order directs "that so much of the original district of Middlefield as lies within the county of Geauga, be and the same is hereby erected into a township or district by the name of Burton, and that the first township election shall be holden at the academy, in Burton, on the first Monday of April next." This, I think, embraced the twelve southern townships. Chester was detached in 1816; Canton and McDonough (Claridon and Munson), by the name of Burlington, in 1817; Middlefield, with Huntsburg, were made a township at the same time; Newbury was also set off that year; as were Kentstown (Bainbridge) and Troy (Auburn), with the name of Bainbridge; also Parkman, and Troy by the name of Welshfield, in 1820.

THE FIRST ELECTION.

The following officers of Burton township were elected April, A.D. 1806: Town Clerk, Samuel Hopson; Trustees, Justus Miner, George Wallace, Joseph Clark; Fence-Viewers, Seth Hayes, Noah Page; Overseers of the Poor, Isaac Thompson, Jonathan Brooks; Appraiser, David Hill; Lister, David Barrett; Constable, Uri Hickox; five supervisors of highways.

As antitheses, I give the list of the officers elected April 1, A.D. 1878: Town Clerk, H. C. Tuttle; Treasurer, R. N. Ford; Trustees, Andrew Fenn, Thomas Brown, Michael Kinney; Assessor, Lester Crittenden; Constables, S. M. Dayton, L. C. Turner; Justices of the Peace, Geo. W. Jacques, Chas. J. Scott; and fifteen supervisors of highways.

Benjamin Johnson seems to have been the first, and Joseph Clark the second justice of the peace. Johnson was a Revolutionary soldier, and came in 1806. I can give no account of Clark, nor of any of the trials before these magistrates. Hickox was commissioned the third, in September of this year. Samuel Burton, Lyman Benton, Noah Page, Luther Russell, Samuel Norris, Simeon Rose, Andrew and Lyman Durand, came in 1806. Lyman was a fiddler, a valuable acquisition. Burton was gay in the old time, and tales are told of the dancing of Peter Hitchcock, Sr., and John Cook.

In 1807, Gilbert J. Ferris, the first grower of fruit-trees, came up from Poland, bought a four-acre lot on the northeast of the square, where he seems to have lived and set out a fruit garden. He also purchased ten acres on the road east, on a part of which he planted his young trees brought from Poland. He seems to have been a cultivated man, and succeeded Hitchcock as a teacher in the then new academy. From his son, E. J. Ferris, I give these as residents of Burton in 1807: At the southwest corner of the square, Lyman Durand. On the road west, Samuel Hopson, Lyman Benton, Nathan Parks, and Jedediah Beard. On the road north, John Cook, Jonathan Brooks, Mariman Cook, John Ford, Peter Hitchcock, Thaddeus Bradley, and Calvin Williams, not before named. East, Gilbert J. Ferris, Matthew Fleming, first here mentioned, Noah Page, Luther Russell, and Andrew Durand. South, Joseph Noyes, whom Ferris calls a lawyer, A. Bradley, David Hill, Gideon Finch, and Simeon Rose. In the southeast part, Benjamin Johnson and Eli Fowler. In the southwest, Seth Eli and Jo. Hayes, Isaac Fowler, Vene Stone, and Amariah Beard. Down Oak Hill way, Freeman Hyde, the first blacksmith. He came earlier, was a good smith, a better lover of whisky, and it came finally to cost a pint over and above other charges to get a horse shod. Here are some new names: Eli Fowler has been mentioned. He was axe-man for the surveyors in 1798; was a famous hunter and trapper of wolves; married Martha Sperrey, and died in 1865. Calvin Williams became a man of substance and influence.

In 1808, Lemuel Punderson, an apprentice of the Fords, in Cheshire, and who had been three or four years on the Reserve, and E. Hickox formed a partnership, and cut a road west from Beard's mills to the town line, thence south to the foot of Punderson's pond, where they commenced and erected a mill; and still accessions continued to be made, roads were opened, framed barns and then houses were erected. Stumps began to decay and fruit-trees to bear. John Cook had established an extensive tannery, and Hickox & Punderson extended their stocks of goods. Cattle were purchased and driven away. Lyman Parks took a small drove to the new salt works in New York, and Hickox had been in open boats to Detroit as early as 1807, for cider, from the old French orchards. Jonathan Brooks also made a voyage to the same place, for provisions, a little later.

In the winter of 1809–10, the old academy was burned, during a term taught by Gilbert J. Ferris. It was supposed to be the work of an incendiary, made much excitement, and was a serious loss. Mr. Ferris continued the school in his own house. I can hardly give the names of the arrivals of 1810, 1811, or 1812. Among them were the Bealses, who went on to Welshfield and came back. With the last year came the war, and in August the disaster of Hull's surrender. Nothing seemed to interpose between the helpless settlers of northern Ohio and the tomahawk of the Indians. Wild rumors came on the wings of the western winds that they were on their way down the lake, murdering and burning from Sandusky to Huron,—were at Cleveland, so the rumor ran. General Edward Paine was then brigadier-general of the militia, and Jedediah Beard, a man of great energy, colonel of the regiment, including the men of Burton. On receiving orders, General Paine dashed through the woods, doing duty as staff-officer, and reached Beard's in the night, losing his hat in the brush and darkness, and issued his orders in person. Eleazar Hickox was major, and acted with usual promptitude; shoes were made and cartridge-boxes extemporized. The order was flashed through the woods, and the hardy, sun-browned hunters and pioneers responded. Meantime, to be certain of the look of things, Major Hickox plunged through the woods to Cleveland, and returned to hurry on the force. Such expedition was used, that they were the first on the ground. The appearance of Colonel Beard's men, discipline, and camp were greatly commended at Cleveland. The following are the officers from Burton: Colonel Jedediah Beard, Major Eleazar Hickox, Adjutant Peter Hitchcock,† Quartermaster Eleazar Patchin. Company officers: Vene Stone, captain; Eli Fowler, lieutenant; Simeon Moss, ensign (second lieutenant). Hickox says that a certain number only were wanted, but the whole command volunteered. Of these, Simeon Moss, John Chartte, Samuel Burton, Adolphus Carlton, Jacob Burton, Isaac Thompson, Ebenezer Hayes, Seth Hayes, Joseph Johnson, Gomer Bradley, Selah Bradley, Burt

* John Ford made his various journeys to and from the Reserve on foot, in time unequaled, unless by Howard, a pioneer of Bainbridge. In the team driven by him and Marimon Cook was a famous mare, "Old Blue," who made seven trips from Connecticut to Ohio and back, returning and ending her long and useful life in Burton, aged thirty-five. She figures largely in the early history of the Carlton family. Loalma Cook, daughter of Deacon Cook, became the wife of Adolphus Carlton, and mother of a large family of boys. They lived two and a half miles southeast of the square, across the Cuyahoga, and "Old Blue" furnished the mother transportation to and from her father's house, even when the children numbered five,—with one in her arms, two forward, and two behind,—and, when the number increased, the rest holding by the tail. She made the trip many times and oft, and always with "Old Blue."

† I had this from the late Eleazar Patchin.

Digitized by Google

Carvan, Amos Andrews, and Doctor Erastus Goodwin volunteered for a month's service.

The roll of the Burton soldiers of this brief campaign will be found in the soldiers' record on a previous page of this work. While the men were away, upon an otherwise calm day, came to the people on Cheshire street fearful sounds, up over the tree-tops and hill-side, striking dismay to deserted women and children. Of course it was the approach of the Indians, who would be certain to come with a great noise like that attending the passing away of the apocalyptic heaven and earth. Finally, some of the more adventurous went up to the square for information, where it was found to come from the reedy marshes of the pellucid Cuyahoga, where the bull-frogs were celebrating some grand centennial. The same fright, from the same cause, occurred to the few inhabitants of Troy, as related by Mrs. Pike. The soldiers were relieved and returned. The thunders of Perry's battle boomed over Burton hill on that 10th of September, 1813, and finally came news of the result, and Burton, which was then the whole of southern Geauga, was in security. With peace came a few of their old acquaintances, the Indians, trusting to the security of the treaty. Linus Brooks says that Major McFarland, of Bainbridge, and Luther Russell, of Burton, were of the final disposers of these. That the encampment on the Cuyahoga was broken up and the Indians killed, there can be little doubt. The names of those engaged in this act of needless and wanton, though natural vengeance, have never transpired with certainty to the public. It was then applauded. Few venture to condemn it now, and I have not called it by its right name.

I do not pursue the early annals of Burton further. The Flemings, old hunters, and one a famous rifle-shot, remain myths to me. Matthew was the famous one. Had been an Indian hunter in Virginia. He built a mill and a still over East, and died at sixty-one. Used to hunt Indians, folk said. I linger for a parting word of some of the early settlers not disposed of, not so full as I wished to make it. All of the first generation have passed away, some early, and a few lingered till recent years. Many moved away and are lost to us. Of the men and women of '98, the Umberfields, the name long since perished. Harry was a hunter, unmarried, and died long ago, in 1838, aged fifty-two. Some of the children of the daughters remain. One, Mrs. Humiston, daughter of Stella Hickox, lives in Burton. Thomas Umberfield finally built a tavern, the second in Burton, led an active life, and died in 1850, at ninety-six; Lydia, his wife, 1849, at ninety-three. They were not without much influence on the early fortunes of Burton.

Isaac Fowler was one of the surveying party as well as a '98 immigrant. He and his family have been mentioned.

Amariah Beard and his sons and daughters are dead. Colonel Beard and his family moved West many years ago.

From the tombstones of some of the pioneers, Mr. W. J. Ford sends me the last inscriptions:

Deacon Cook died August, 1858, at ninety-seven years; Lola (Lowly), the first wife, in 1812, at forty-seven; Elizabeth, the second, 1837, at seventy-six; Loalma, the daughter of Deacon Cook, died in 1873, at eighty-six; her husband, Adolphus Carlton, in 1823, at thirty-nine. Of these, A. B. Carlton, Esq., now of Burton, is a son.

John Ford died in 1842, at seventy-nine; Esther, his wife, in 1851, at eighty-three.

Eleazar Hickox died in 1868, at ninety-one; Stella, his wife, in 1837, at fifty-nine. Save Mrs. Henniston, I know of no descendants in Geauga. A nephew, Cutler Hickox, son of Uri, a man of note, lives in Newbury.

Benjamin Johnson, the first justice of the peace, died in 1828, at sixty-seven; his wife Susannah, in 1843, at seventy-two.

Thaddeus Bradley, in 1840, at eighty-four; and Parnel, his wife, in 1860, at ninety-three.

Calvin Williams, in 1860, at seventy-four; and Betsey, his wife, the same year and same age,—a striking coincidence.

Eli Hayes, in 1857, at ninety-two; his wife, Lucy, in 1855, at eighty-three.

Luther Russell, in 1851, at seventy-seven.

Lyman Benton, in 1845, at seventy-five; and his wife in the old time of 1813, at the early age of thirty-eight.

Matthew Fleming died at sixty-one, and Chloe, his wife, at forty-three; while the father, Nathaniel, died in 1811, at ninety-three. A daughter, Chloe, now Mrs. Root, lives in Claridon.

Dr. Goodwin died in 1869, at eighty-five; his first wife, Dotha, in 1846, at fifty-seven. Of the four sons, none reside in Burton. Little Nabbie Cook, who made that sad, long journey, came to Burton to consecrate its earth with her baby-form, died October, 1806, aged one year and two months.

We have had most of the first things which the reader has noticed, about which the average mind lingers with an eager interest,—a first marriage and several early and one or two first births. Some things remain to be mentioned. Hayes says that the first death was that of a man called Shannon, drowned while attempting to swim two horses across the west branch of the Cuyahoga; this was about 1800. He was buried on the east side of the square, near the residence of A. B. Carlton, as were two or three others, whose names are lost.

At an early day a burying-place was donated and set apart on the banks of the east Cuyahoga, near the Simeon Rose farm, where interments were made, and where the dead of Burton still receive sepulture. Many of the pioneers sleep in the north, or Williams, burying-ground. Hayes says the first Burton brick were made in the vicinity of the first burying-place by a man named Lyons and somebody else. Finch built and kept the first tavern as stated, and Umberfield must have kept the second. Peter B. Beals succeeded Finch, since which the house has been changed into the pleasant residence of M. D. Meriam, Esq. C. Pinney kept the old Umberfield tavern for years. Garry Crampton built a new one, and somebody kept in the Hickox house, all in the olden time.

Gideon Finch is thought to have been the first postmaster, and was succeeded by Beals, who retained the office long after the failure of his eyesight, when Peter Hitchcock, Jr., used to help him make up his returns.

If there is doubt about the first death, it is thought that the first regular coffin was made by John Ford and Asa Wilmot, on their first visit in 1804. It was for an Indian woman, who died in the camp down south of the square, and all the settlers were at the funeral.

The first carriage-makers were Augustus Rose, son of Simeon and Lucius Chatfield. Later came the extensive shops and works of the Carlton brothers, sons of Adolphus and Loalma.

Following Cleveland as merchants came Hickox and Peter B. Beals, Almon and Hiram Clark, James Converse, Jacob Vandeuzer, Noah Hall, James Peffers, George Boughton, Richard Beach, and other merchants, most of whom acquired a large competence. These were of a former time.

The first tailor was William Neal, a Manxman.

Justin Bradley was the first hatter, followed long after by Doolittle.

The first grist- and saw-mills were Beard's. The second grist-mill was Matthew Fleming's, and with this he run the first still. The third grist-mill was Robert Edson's, who ran with it the third still, and later the fourth saw-mill. James Gilmore built the fourth grist-mill, and later the fifth saw-mill. Selah Bradly built the second saw-mill and second still, and Calvin Williams the third saw-mill. A man by the name of Stull had a saw-mill in Burton at an early day, and somebody thinks of a fourth still up north somewhere at the same time.

Mills now occupy all these sites except Fleming's, Bradly's, and Williams',—no stills, but the "still small voice." It is also said that Eli Fowler built a saw mill on lot 50, in 1816.

CHURCHES.

The early leading men who settled Burton were of stout New England orthodoxy; and whatever may be said of that faith as a dogma, or its influences on sentiment, the colonies of the Puritans were found productive of courage, steadiness, enterprise, morality, early and advanced education. They proved the best colonizers in the world. On a small scale the same experiment has produced much the same results in the settlement of the Western Reserve townships, as may be seen from these sketches, not prepared with reference to that, nor by one imbued with the faith referred to. Reference has been made to public worship as an early observance by the pioneers of Burton. Hayes says Mr. Badger preached the first sermon, and that the Methodists were among the early laborers there.

A cousin of Lemuel Punderson, an Episcopalian clergyman, preached in the old academy as early as 1808, and Hayes remembers his text. Rev. Dexter Witter* says that the first public worship was at the house of Isaac Clark, east of Beard's mill, and that Mr. Badger preached his first sermon in 1802. Linus Brooks says the first sermon he heard was from the Rev. Mr. Bigalow, a Presbyterian.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregational church was organized August 22, 1808, by Rev. Enoch Burt, a missionary, from Connecticut, of this church. The following constituted the first members: Andrew and Lowly Durand, Marimon Cook and Lowly, his wife, Joseph Noyes, Esther Ford, Elizabeth Patchin, and Elizabeth Durand. This list does not include several names one would expect to find there. John Ford and Calvin Williams never had much credit for orthodoxy.

Of this devoted band, Marimon Cook and Joseph Noyes were chosen deacons. Deacon Cook, the survivor of them, was living on the day of the delivery of Mr. Witter's interesting address, but passing from earth on the third day following receives a beautiful tribute from his pastor. On the first Sabbath after the or-

* Commemorative Discourse, 1858.

Digitized by Google

banking. Colonel H. H. Ford became a general partner at that time, and the business has since been carried on without change of name of firm. The firm is well known throughout the country, and does a very large business.

Mr. Boughton married a younger sister of Mrs. Governor Ford.

ALMON B. CARLTON

is one of the active men of the Burton of to-day. He is a son of Adolphus Carlton, an early Burton pioneer, who was born in New Hampshire in 1784, and moved to Burton in 1808. December 31, 1809, he married Loalma Cook, who was born in Connecticut, February 24, 1792, and was the daughter of Deacon Marimon Cook, who brought his family to Burton from Cheshire, Connecticut, June 2, 1807.

Adolphus and Loalma Carlton had seven sons,—Elisha, Hiram, Almon B., Asa, Amasa, Marimon, and John,—of these only three are now living,—John, Amasa, and Almon B. September 4, 1823, the father, Adolphus Carlton, died, and Loalma Carlton, thus early bereaved, lived a widow fifty years, dying October 9, 1873.

Almon B. Carlton, third son of Adolphus and Loalma Carlton, was born at Burton, February 19, 1815, and is largely identified with the rise and growth of Burton from the embryo town which the first settlers planted in the wilderness over three-quarters of a century ago. Mr. Carlton shared the rough disadvantages of the youth of that region and time, and grew up among the vicissitudes and hardships incident to life in a new country. He is a representative of the fair average of the men of early birth on the Reserve in enterprise and intelligence. He served a number of years as assessor of internal revenue for his district. He is at present living in Burton, and is highly esteemed among his townsmen. He was married January 9, 1842, and has children.

JOHN A. FORD

was born at Cheshire, Connecticut, September 18, 1798, and died June 23, 1878, at Wilmington, Illinois. Eliza A. Barnes was born at East Haven, Connecticut, March 30, 1804, and died at their residence in Wilmington, Illinois, January 5, 1875. They were married April 1, 1820, and resided in Burton until the fall of 1857; then in Newburg, Cuyahoga county, until the spring of 1860; after that in Wilmington, Will county, Illinois, where both died.

Of these were born the following children:

Esther Lovilla, born May 3, 1826, and died October 31, 1830.

Martha Eliza, born February 5, 1829; married to A. L. Tinker, December 31, 1846; lived in Unionville, Ohio, to 1851, and since in Painesville, Ohio.

Third daughter, born May 26, 1831, died in infancy.

Wallace John, born November 21, 1832, in Burton; married, June 7, 1868, to Mary E. Staples, of Lubec, Washington county, Maine, in the Christian church at that place; lived in Cleveland, Ohio, Corry and Newcastle, Pennsylvania, and now in Burton.

Emily Lovilla, born in Burton, October 15, 1835; married at home to Dr. Charles B. Lacy, May 22, 1856; lived in Michigan until the summer of 1860, and since in Wilmington, Will county, Illinois.

Altha Esther, born in Burton, September 2, 1837; married to O. B. Hoadley, at home in Newburg, February 2, 1860, and lives in Burton.

Elias Alonzo, born in Burton, April 15, 1840; married to Lou. E. Jeffrey at her home in Cleveland, Ohio, April 15, 1863; residing in Cleveland to about 1868, except the year 1867, in Indianapolis, and since in St. Louis, Missouri.

Albert Eugene, born in Burton, August 1, 1842; married, in Wilmington, Illinois, August 23, 1867, to Cornelia L. McIntosh, and lived in Columbus, Ohio, until his death, July 6, 1876.

Cyrus Charles, born in Burton, June 24, 1844; married in Wilmington, Illinois.

Colonel John A. Ford was the second son of John Ford, Esq., and one of the four colonels of militia produced by the family. He was a man of clear understanding, well informed, esteemed, had largely the confidence of the community, and quite as popular as his more famous brother, Governor Ford.

ELIAS ALONZO FORD,

second son of John A. and Eliza A. Ford, was educated at Hiram, and taught school, just before the outbreak of the Rebellion, in Missouri.

In the spring of 1861 he assisted in raising a volunteer company in Geauga County for the three months' service, and reported at Chardon with the company, but was too late to be mustered in. He returned to Burton, and raised a company of "militia of the Reserve," under the Ohio State law, and was elected captain. He drilled and kept up the organization until President Lincoln called for three years' men, when he stepped out from the State company, with seven others, and formed the nucleus around which Company B, "Hitchcock Guards," Forty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was formed.

Mr. Ford drew up the enlistment-roll himself, and was the *first* to sign it. The company formed, an election of officers was had by calling the roll. Mr. Ford's name being first, he nominated William R. Tolles for captain, W. W. Munn for first lieutenant, and H. W. Johnson for second lieutenant, who were elected, and commissioned by the governor of Ohio. He then took his place in the ranks, but was at once appointed by the three officers to the highest place in their gift,—that of first sergeant. The company went into service in the fall of 1861, and early in 1862 he was promoted to second lieutenant, and soon after to first lieutenant, of the company.

At the battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862, he had command of Company B, Forty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The regiment had been the pivot upon which that day's battle had turned, as they had fought steadily, swinging around face to front on almost every point of the compass during the day. The terrible artillery fight, which began in the afternoon, brought the brigade in range of the enemy's shot and shell, and to save them every regiment had been ordered to a new position. After fighting gloriously, the order came for the Forty-first Ohio to "fall back" and get shelter across the pike. His company rose up in good order, and as his sword waved in the light, and his voice shouted in the roar of that awful cannonade, "Steady on the left!" a minié-ball struck his right shoulder, and, passing through the right lung, was afterwards cut from under the skin of the right breast. Giving the command of his company to the sergeant, he started for the field-hospital, feeling as if a cannon-ball had passed directly through him, but not knowing what the wound was. One of his sergeants, C. P. Bail, seeing that he was likely to fall, being weak from the loss of blood, hurried to him in time to support him across a corn-field and to the hospital. The ball being taken out, by Dr. Cleveland, surgeon of the Forty-first, he was removed to the division hospital, and as the surgeons passed round that "New Year's" morning, they whispered to the private soldier at his cot, "He will die." At nine o'clock that morning he was put upon a mattress and into an army-wagon without springs with Lieutenant H. P. Wolcott, whose foot had been shot off, and started back to Nashville, where he had begged to go rather than stay and die in the hospital.

For nine miles that day it was a race for life, the horses running from the rebel cavalry that gained the pike and were capturing everything; but the "will of a driver," Charley Stantial, refused to surrender, though the boys in his wagon ordered him to "give up," as they could not longer stand the jar of the terrible race and jolt over the stony road. He finally drove through an artillery cut on the bank of the pike, and, crossing back of a curve, came in the rear of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, where the pursuit ended. Pushing on twenty miles, the oozing blood jolting out from Ford's lung through the wound until the mattress was covered with gore, and until he was so weak he could not whisper, they reached Nashville in the evening, and the two lieutenants were well cared for in the hospital. The fearful ride over the stony pike that day so cleared his lung of clotted blood as, without doubt, to save his life. He was the regular army correspondent of the Forty-first to the *Cleveland Herald*, and from the date of his letter to the *Herald*, which is before the writer now, it appears that he was able to write on the 20th of January, twenty days after the ride, and on the 21st was started for home on a furlough. His recovery was slow, and his physician certifying that it would be a long time before he would be fit for field duty, he resigned, and was honorably discharged in May, 1863. His lung healed, but, on taking cold, the scar feels tight on the lung, though no serious difficulty has been experienced. Colonel Wiley, of the Forty-first, says of him at Stone River, that he "commanded his company with coolness and *steady* and *cheerful courage*, until disabled by a wound in the body." His company passed resolutions complimentary of his service as a soldier and officer, and forwarded them to the press for publication at the time of his discharge.

April 15, 1863, he was married to Miss Lucy J. Jeffery, of Cleveland; was agent in the Union ticket-office in Cleveland one year, and at Union depot six months. His abilities were recognized by the superintendent of the Cleveland, Cincinnati and Chicago railroad, and he was employed as general western passenger agent of the road; was promoted to general passenger agent of the Bellefontaine railway the fall of 1867, with an office at Indianapolis. On consolidation with the Cleveland, Cincinnati and Chicago road he was made general passenger agent of the whole line. May 15, 1871, he was promoted to general passenger and ticket agent of the Missouri Pacific railroad at St. Louis and salary raised; was with that company until September, 1876, when he was offered a better position and pay, which he accepted, and was made general passenger and ticket agent of the St. Louis and Iron Mountain railroad, controlling the passenger department of six hundred and eighty-four miles of railway, where he now is. Great energy and executive ability, with steady perseverance, have given him success.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF A. M. BLACK, HAMBDEN TP, GEAUGA CO., O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA.

Digitized by Google

HAMBDEN TOWNSHIP.*

SITUATION.

HAMBDEN was one of the first settled townships in the county. It is No. 9 of the seventh range, by the original survey of the Western Reserve containing fourteen thousand three hundred and twenty-three acres. Its surface is pleasantly undulating, giving many fine and some picturesque views. While it has few streams large enough for water-power, and none of considerable size, it abounds in living springs, and few farms are without a constant supply of water.

The soil is a clayey loam, intermixed slightly with sand; strong, better adapted to the smaller grains and grass. The township was originally purchased by Oliver Phelps, of Suffield, Connecticut, in 1798. In February, 1801, he transferred twelve thousand acres to Dr. Solomon Bond, of Connecticut, after whom the township was first named Bondstown. It was changed to Hambden by a vote of the people in 1820 or 1821. The *b* was inserted to distinguish it from Hamden, in another part of the State. Bond's purchase covered all except a tract a mile wide, previously sold to one Parker, and hence the Bond and Parker tracts.

SETTLEMENT.

In 1801 the township was part of the unbroken forest in possession of the Indians and wild animals. When Dr. Bond visited it, to look after his purchase, he seems to have remained on it some time, and is said to have built a shanty on the present site of the house of Philo Pease, near the southwest corner, which he occupied,—seldom seeing a white man, "milking his cow into a bottle, and baking his bread on a chip." Where he got his cow, or whence he derived the elements of his bread, we are not advised.

The years 1802 and 1803 saw eight or nine families within the limits of Hambden. The names of these settlers are given as Shadrack Ruark, James Rawlins, Joseph Bond, Jas. Bond, Jr., Thos. Evans, Thos. Evans, Jr., Wm. Evans, Steph. Bond, and Andrew Cooley,—all with families, except Steph. Bond. The Bonds commenced near Sisson's Corners, on lot 6; Ruark, on 24, near the spring, north of H. Gardner's house, and is said to have chopped down the first tree for the purpose of improvement; the Evanses, on lot 7; and Cooley planted himself on the east side of the public square, on lot 18, near Mrs. Gest's. Some of these—Ruark, Rawlins, and the Evanses—became dissatisfied with the o-cality, and moved away not long after their arrival.

In those days the only highway in Hambden was the "girdled road" crossing the southwest corner, leading from the mouth of Grand river southeasterly to the Ohio river, laid out by Thomas Sheldon in 1798, but by whom the trees were girdled I am not told. In 1804–5, the State road from Painesville south was run and chopped out, and wagons and sleds were able to pass over it,—an important event. The spring of 1808 was an important one to the infant community. John Quiggle, Stephen Higby, John Brown, Alexander Brown, Abednego Davis, and Robert Cummings, with their families, came in; and one may imagine the joy these accessions gave, when every arrival was an event, and the erection of a new cabin an occasion of public rejoicing. These were followed in July by John Elliott and Ichabod Pomeroy and their families, accompanied by Chester Elliott, an unmarried man. In 1808 the entire population numbered about seventy, and my informant names and mentions the more prominent of them in this manner: Joseph Bond, an honest old farmer from Massachusetts; James Bond, Jr., a farmer from New York; Norman Canfield, a stirring man of business capacity, and elected justice of the peace in 1812, while Bondstown formed a part of the civil township of Painesville, which it did till 1819, with much other territory. I am told that Canfield came as early as 1804.

Stephen Higby added the calling of miller to that of farmer. He became a benefactor, and built a saw- and grist-mill just across the south line of Hambden, in Clardon. Quiggle was distinguished as a *good* farmer,—a somewhat rare character in those wooden days, ere land grew barren and manure was discovered. After one or two removals he built on lot 9, where he lived, rounded, and ended an honored life at ninety-one. John Elliott was a farmer from Easthampton, Massachusetts. Ichabod Pomeroy seems to have been a man of mark, useful in his day and time; was the first man who honored his religion by public prayer, and performed the first public worship. He sometimes officiated on sad or solemn occasions, in the absence of clergymen. In 1812 he set up the first framed barn erected in Hambden, which is now a part of a barn owned by Mr. Calhoun. Stephen Bond and Andrew Cooly were farmers, and held offices in the militia. Alexander Brown, John Brown, and Robert Canning were emigrants from Ireland, and settled on lot 17. Something more could be said of them, of course.

Abednego Davis came from Maryland, which furnished less emigrants to the Reserve than Ireland, scarce as Irishmen were. Chester Elliott, a farmer, was also a carpenter and surveyor; surveyed Thompson, and put up the first framed house, his own dwelling, in 1811. It stood on lot 24, known as the Ladd place. Eli Bond and Peter Quiggle are spoken of only as single men,—a reprehensible state, which they doubtless departed from at the first opening. Of the thirty-six adult people of Hambden in 1808, but one survives,—Mrs. Sally Bond, of Cleveland, a sister of Noah Pomeroy, Esq.

At this time bears, wolves, elk, deer, otters, rattlesnakes, and other animals filled the woods in undiminished numbers, furnishing incidents of hunting and other adventure, with which pioneer life is replete. About this time paths or trails were opened from the Hambden settlements to Windsor, Thompson, and Le Roy. Older trails existed through the woods to the early settlements of Burton. Men felt the glow of neighborhood ten or fifteen miles, while the dwellers in cabins within less distance were quite of kin.

In 1809 two or three children were born, one died, and one adventurous couple, the first, were married. The first mention of these interesting incidents of human life; names are not given me. This year was also signalized by the first school, taught by Miss Anna Pomeroy, in the south part, in a house standing on land owned by D. C. Gridly, at a spring some forty rods west of the State road. Of the favored of this seat of learning, Austin Canfield, of Chardon, and Noah Pomeroy, Claridon, are known to be survivors.

The spring of 1810 found Moses Parsons, Chandler and Anson Pease, from Enfield, Connecticut, in the township as residents. The former on lot 26, the two latter on 21. In 1811, Daniel Booth and Deacon Benjamin King, with their families, made important additions to the young community. Both settled on lots 6 and 11. King built his cabin near the spring, on Hiram Gardner's farm. His son, Hosea, settled at the centre, built a tavern and other buildings, which were destroyed by fire a few years ago, while owned by Samuel Hathaway.

In the summer of 1810 a curious labor organization was set on foot by the men of the Hambden woods, called "The Bondstown Logging Society," with a constitution and by-laws. It was to continue four years, during which each member was to aid all the others in doing all their logging. Each member might with his own or hired hands chop as much as he was able. When ready, the logs were to be piled, fit for burning, by the whole force, assembled at a "bee." The code was curiously contrived to secure prompt attendance and efficient action. Its numerous fines and penalties were assessed, and payable in the currency of that day,—whisky, which, in that age of "truck and dicker," a holder could always turn. Mr. Maynard gives a graphic sketch of its organization and career. It ended with the first year. The constitution needed amending. The by-laws and members were sometimes in a fluid state, and, like other better-known institutions, it was found to work oppressively on the poor, as all things do.

The summer of 1810 was further marked by an encampment of Indians in the south part, probably a band of Omic's *Massasaugas*, who were found in the south part of Ashtabula county at an earlier day, and who sided with the British in the ensuing war. They contributed meat to the settlers, and their women were useful and expert basket-makers, which found ready sale.

1811 brought Isaac Pease and Freegrace Hancock from Connecticut to Hambden, where they bought farms. Pease also bought the Higby mills, which he rebuilt, and supplemented with a whisky-distillery, which his son, Merrick, ran many years. Later, James Hathaway was interested in this property, and when the water began to fail he put up a rude mill, propelled by a pair of bulls, called the Bull mill. The regular price for the orthodox proof of those days was twenty-five cents per gallon. A bushel of corn would generally exchange for a gallon. In the autumn of 1811, Nathaniel and Isaiah King came into the town from New York, and settled on the centre road, leading to Chardon. This year also saw two weddings in Hambden,—that of Anson Pease and Anna Pomeroy, and Peter Quiggle and Margaret Brown. The first grown man who died in Hambden is said to be Alexander Brown, who died of a fit in this same year.

* From a sketch furnished by L. G. Maynard, Esq.

Digitized by Google

1812 was the dark year of all the West, by reason of the declaration of war against Great Britain, and necessarily retarded the settlement of the Western Reserve. Hambden received but three families during the war. They were those of Edward Kibbe, Levi Hale, and Moses Parsons, all from Connecticut, farmers, and located, Kibbe on lot 21, and Hale on 18.

From 1808 till 1819 the able-bodied men within military age resorted to Painesville for service as militia. The company was commanded by Captain Andrew Cooly, of Hambden. In the fall of 1811 a new company was organized, composed of the men of Hambden, Chardon, Claridon, Thompson, and Le Roy. On the fall of Hull and Detroit, in August, 1812, this company, under Captain Norman Canfield, was called under arms, marched to Cleveland, and performed a campaign of nine days; days of darkness and dismay to the women and children at the cabins in the woods. Hambden had twelve in this contingent, viz., Sergeants Chester Elliott and Merrick Pease, and privates Chandler Pease, Anson Pease, Joseph Bond, Stephen Bond, Ichabod Pomeroy, Jr., Jesse Hale, Hosea King, John Quiggle, Nathaniel King, and Isaiah King. Of this band none were slain, none straggled. Later one-half of the company was called for. When under arms came welcome word that they were not wanted, and they joyfully broke ranks for the arms of wives and children. Hambden furnished three heroes for that old-time war, John Elliott, Jr., of Captain Parker's company, Anson Pease, and Nathaniel King. The two last were drafted; Pease served three months and furnished a substitute. The others were finally invalided before their terms expired.

During Perry's old sea-fight the guns were distinctly heard, as is said, all along the settlements in the woods, particularly in Hambden, though many days intervened before the result was known there. The year 1815 brought peace, if not prosperity, to all the western borders, and our Hambden woods saw its trees felled and new cabins arising in its still wide forests. Jonathan Allen, Nathaniel H. Parks, Luther and Jacob Pease, and Hezekiah Stocking, all from Connecticut, found homes in its borders at the close of the war.

The Peases were all blacksmiths, and set up the first blacksmith-shop in the township. What a benefaction this must have been, and what a variety of implements must have fallen under the hammer of these smiths! Previous to this the nearest shop was at Painesville. The fall of the same year saw the arrival of Philip Quiggle and John Fox, who purchased farms. Quiggle was from Brookfield, Trumbull county, and Fox from New York. 1816 brought David, Robert, and James Brown, Samuel Pratt, Daniel McCoy, and Obed Hale, who became inhabitants. This was a year of scarcity and much suffering. Provisions were packed from Poland, sixty miles away.

Joel S. Bartholomew came in December of this year from Connecticut, brought with him a stock of goods, built a store, and thus became the first trader. His store was in the south part, where he carried on business until his death, in 1818. 1817 brought an accession of eight families to the township. The so-called heads were John Bartholomew, Abraham and Joel Damon, Artemus and Park Swift, Lyman Converse, Joseph and Richard Barker, Chester Kentfield, and William Hunter. This year a citizen of Hambden, James Brown, was elected a justice of the peace. Jonathan Maynard and Hosea Damon also moved into the township this year. Up to 1818 the new settlements had been unusually healthy. This was marked with sickness, sore distress, deaths, and mourning. Up to this year two men, two women, and three or four children were the whole mortality of Hambden. Between March and July of 1818, Oliver Ladd, Augustus and Joel Bartholomew, Mrs. Allen, and several children died and were buried, while a great many more were very sick.

And here this all too meagre chronicle of Hambden closes. Space will only permit a hasty grouping and gleaning of some further matters of her history. She had incidents with bears and wolves. The latter once drove pious Deacon Ichabod Pomeroy into the top of a plum-tree, and held him there all night, solaced by prayer, thanksgiving, and the sonorous blasts of a conch, vigorously blown by Mrs. Quiggle, two miles away. And there was Aunt Peggy King, riding through the forest in her buxom days of young matronhood, when she was smitten with the woolly charms of a little roly-poly bear. In a moment of weakness she alit, picked it up, pressed the soft thing to her cheek, when, with a crash and a growl, came the raging mother. A minute later the young woman found herself dashing through woods on her horse, which she bestrode man and sensible fashion.

CHURCHES AND MINISTERS.

The minister who preached the first sermon in Hambden was a Presbyterian, the Rev. Mr. Robbins, from Connecticut, in 1804. Rev. Joseph Badger, that faithful missionary, preached occasionally in 1805, and afterwards. Others came in later, followed by Rev. N. B. Darrow, who formed a Presbyterian church in 1809, composed of five members,—Deacon Ichabod and Mrs. Pomeroy, Joseph and Mrs. Bond, and Rebecca Elliott. This was the first organized church in Hambden. It had no additions till 1821. Meantime, two were dismissed to other churches. It depended mainly for ministration upon visiting clergymen from other places, among whom were Rev. Mr. Field, from Massachusetts, Rev. Mr. Humphrey, of Burton.

Rev. Mr. Hanks, a Baptist clergyman, was the first minister whose regular services were secured for one-half of the time, alternating between Hambden and Chardon in 1818.

As stated, Deacon Pomeroy held the first public worship in Hambden.

Rev. Mr. Ruark was the first Methodist who bore testimony in the town. It is said he preached to three men, six women, and four children.

In 1818 Hambden was included in the Methodist circuit, and visited by Messrs. Green and Collins. It is remembered that the latter, on request, preached a sermon on Samson's fox-raid against the Philistines, in which he told the Hambdeners that "the devil's prospects for catching souls in Hambden were brighter than Samson's for capturing foxes in Israel." These prospects led to a discontinuance of the labors of the Methodists in that vineyard for the time.

In 1822, Augustus Sisson settled in the township, and soon after a small Methodist society was organized, composed of Mr. Sisson and wife, Charity Stebbins, and John P. Bosley. From this modest beginning sprang the present Methodist church of Hambden.

They built their church edifice in 1847, at a cost of twelve hundred dollars, and expended the further sum of three thousand dollars on it in 1866. The Congregationalists built theirs in 1853, at about the same cost. The Disciples, with the aid of liberal outsiders, erected a neat edifice, at a cost of less than one thousand dollars, in 1845. After a joint occupancy of a few years it was sold, and transferred to the uses of a school-house.

The Congregational church now numbers sixty-two. They have been ministered to by Revs. Luther Humphrey, Dexter Witter, Nathan Cobb, John W. Bucher, H. W. Osborn, P. A. Beam, Jason Olds, Eliph. Austin, Warren Swift, Stewart T. Coe, E. C. Bridge, L. V. Blakeslee, William Potter, C. E. Page, and A. D. Barbour.

The Methodist Episcopal church has a present membership of seventy-five; has been supplied by circuit preachers under the system of that organization.

SCHOOLS.

As stated, Anna Pomeroy taught the first school in 1809, and also in 1813. She was followed by Sally Pomeroy the next year. In 1811, Olive Booth kept a school in her father's house, opposite the Baileys. Dorothea Booth also taught the same year. In 1814, Thalia Beard, of Burton, kept the school, and in 1815, Mrs. Hezekiah Stocking taught a school near the centre. These were all summer schools. In the winter of 1817, Elijah P. Allen taught a man's school in the township, as did Daniel McCoy at the centre. Of the urchins favored by this resort of scholars was the chronicler of Hambden. Some forty, from four to twenty, received their daily mental pabulum at his hands, which were as familiar with the "birch" as with "Daboll" and the "American Preceptor." Some twenty-five are said to survive that slaughter of the innocents.

THE FIRST DEATH.

On full investigation it is ascertained that Mrs. Betsey Cooly was the first person who died in Hambden. Her death occurred in 1806. She left a young child, which was placed in the family of an uncle for rearing. Of this child it is stated that it crept out at the door of the uncle's house one day, was grabbed up in the mouth of a voracious sow, and borne off, doubtless to be devoured. A man saw the seizure, gave instant pursuit, and rescued the child, whose after-fortune should have been given.

Eleven Revolutionary soldiers have lived and died in Hambden, whose names must here find record: Reuben Stocking, Isaac Cheeseman, Abraham Damon, Ichabod Pomeroy, Jno. Elliott, Peter Quiggle, Isaac Pease, Samuel M. Starr, Nathaniel Hicok, Daniel Morgan, and Squire Davenport.

It is also said that there have died in the town some twenty-five men who served in the war of 1812, and twenty-one who were Union soldiers in the war of the Rebellion.

Four persons have committed suicide in Hambden: George W. Dexter, from loss of property and reputation by intemperance; Alvin Taylor, caused by intemperance; Mrs. Abigail Barnard, through jealousy of her husband; and Mrs. Radcliff, cause unknown.

ORGANIZATION.

At their meeting of March, 1811, the county commissioners made an order erecting the township of Hambden, of all the territory south of Grand river to the south line of Hambden, and from the east line of the county to the west line of Hambden. This gave it the present name, with a slice of the present township of Concord, the whole of Le Roy, the south part of Madison, and the whole of

Digitized by Google

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA.

RESIDENCE OF EDWIN BETTS, HAMBDEN TP. GEAUGA CO., O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

COL. ERASTUS SPENCER.

MRS. ERASTUS SPENCER.

RESIDENCE OF COL. ERASTUS SPENCER. CLARIDON TP. GEAUGA CO. O.

RESIDENCE OF PHILO PEASE. HAMBDEN TP. GEAUGA CO. O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA.

Digitized by Google

Thompson and Montville. The resident electors were to hold their first township election at the house formerly occupied by Andrew Cowey. Of that election I have seen no return, and have obtained no information. By order of the January meeting, 1812, the township of Chardon was annexed to Hambden. The first election of which I have an account was by the voters of the present townships of Hambden, Montville, and Le Roy; and took place in 1817, when they had a township organization, and held their election on the first Monday of the April of that year. The place of this interesting event is not given. Nathaniel H. Parks was elected clerk; Hosea King, Jonathan Allen, and Chandler Pease, trustees; Ichabod Pomeroy and John Quiggle, overseers of the poor; Nathaniel King and John Elliott, fence-viewers; Daniel Booth, lister and appraiser, and Levi Hale, appraiser; Jesse Hale, treasurer, and David McCoy, constables; Merrick Pease, surveyor of lumber. Also two or three supervisors of highways were elected for Hambden, and one each for the other townships.

The first State election was held October 14, 1817. The poll-book shows thirty-two votes, at the second thirty, and at the third twenty-eight. But one of the voters of these elections, Almon Booth, now of Chardon, survives.

The following persons have held the office of justice of the peace in Hambden, in the order here given: Norman Canfield, elected in 1812; Hosea King, James Brown, Warham Parsons, Augustus Sisson, James Hathaway, Zelotus Sisson, Austin Carver, Lewis G. Maynard, Ralza H. Thayer, Samuel Hathaway, John T. Field, Daniel Warner, Jr., Wm. H. Lacy, Oscar P. Quiggle, and Addison Stockham. The two last are the present incumbents. The present township officers are J. W. Carver, clerk; Charles E. Stafford, Charles Fenton, and B. W. Shattuck, trustees; O. P. Quiggle, treasurer; J. W. Brewer, assessor; W. R. Maltbie and Abner Colby, constables, with seventeen supervisors of roads.

PHYSICIANS.

It shows well for Hambden that it owned no doctor until 1830. The first resident M.D. of that favored region was Dr. L. A. Hamilton, where he remained a year or two, when he removed to Chardon, continuing to practice in Hambden. He was one of the most eminent practitioners of his day and school, and belongs more particularly to Chardon. He was followed by Dr. S. M. Johnson, who remained eight or ten years,—a man of skill and high character. He was succeeded by Drs. Chapman, Reed, Scribner, McAlpin, Tanner, and Mrs. Tanner. Dr. West is the present resident physician.

MERCHANTS.

As will be remembered, Joel S. Bartholomew was the first merchant, who died in 1818. He was succeeded by his father, who, after a year or two, abandoned the business. No other undertook trade in Hambden till 1850, when Jonathan Warner, of New York, brought on a heavy stock of goods, and erected a store on the east side of the public square. He did a successful business for many years. An alleged heavy robbery of his clerk in New York so impaired his means that he abandoned the business. At various times since he has been succeeded by Brown & Robinson, Daniel Warner, Samuel Hathaway, and J. T. Field. O. P. Quiggle at present carries on business at the centre.

MANUFACTURING.

As may be remembered, Hambden is without water-power, and little has been done under this head. As stated, in 1811 the Peases set up a still of a capacity to run fifteen bushels of rye and corn per day. As the old-time course of farming was to follow the first wheat crop with rye, produced at small expense, corn also became an abundant product; and that still flourished for twenty years, with usual results. The next machinery was a saw-mill, built by John Allen, on a small branch of the Cuyahoga, on lot No. 6. This was subsequently owned by Augustus Sisson. In the failure of water, incident to clearing up the forests, this went to decay. Shubal Manly erected a saw-mill on Bates creek, in the northeast part of the township. In 1816, N. H. Parks set up a small carding-machine in connection with Allen's mill, which was a benefaction to that region. In 1835 or 1836, Hosea King & Sons built a steam saw-mill on the State road, a little north of the centre, which soon after went into the hands of Daniel Hager, who added a flouring-mill and carding-machine, which were of great value to all that region. Some time after, James Hathaway became part owner, and he added a still. The property was burned in 1841. Skinner & Adams subsequently started a portable steam saw-mill, which went to Chardon, and was followed by another, still running.

The cheese-factory was built by James Langston, in 1862, and received the milk of one hundred cows the first season. The present proprietor, S. E. Carter, purchased the property in 1874. He manufactures cheese and butter. The present season (1878) the factory receives the milk of two hundred and fifty cows, produces seventy-five pounds of butter and five hundred pounds of cheese per day. The capital invested does not exceed three thousand dollars. Since Mr. Carter's ownership J. J. Tate has superintended the work.

AGRICULTURE.

As is seen, the population of the township was always largely agricultural, and pursued the early course common to the region, too well known and generally now deplored to require description. In time dairying became a leading interest. For the last three or four years the more intelligent farmers have directed their attention to the qualities of their soils, and wheat and oats are now largely produced. The current year (1878) has seen a product of from fifty to seventy per cent. of these crops in excess of any former production.

Hambden has an enlightened and well-conducted farmers' club, whose discussions evince much intelligence and challenge attention.

POST-OFFICES.

The first was established in 1822, and Augustus Sisson was the first postmaster, where the office was kept many years and then removed to the centre. J. B. Griste was the first postmaster at the new office. He was followed by George Hale, Thomas Brown, Samuel Hathaway, James McBride, John B. Griste, Royal Dow, J. T. Field, and Oscar P. Quiggle, the present incumbent.

SOCIETIES.

I find no mention of the order of Masons or Odd Fellows in Hambden. The Grange was organized in 1876, with a membership of forty-four, L. K. Lacy, master, Edwin Betts, overseer, and Charles Martindale, secretary. A fine hall twenty-six by forty feet, two stories, was erected in 1877 at a cost of $1000. There is a present membership of fifty-two.

Sons of Temperance Division, No. 168, was organized in 1875 by A. M. Collins, with a membership of fifty-five. It is now in a healthy working condition, with one hundred and forty-five names on its roll. Such success has attended its labors that two-thirds of the present inhabitants of Hambden have signed the pledge. Its present officers are J. Haldeman, W. P.; Mrs. J. Haldeman, W. A.; I. C. Wemple, R. S.; Mrs. I. C. Wemple, A. R. S.; Frank Worthington, F. S.; Edwin Betts, Treasurer; Rev. W. Potter, Chaplain.

POPULATION.

In 1850, 919, of which 7 were colored; in 1860, 902; 1870, 968, 1 colored. Hambden has gained instead of falling off,—the single instance in the county.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	210 acres.	3,509 bushels.
Oats	559 "	16,373 "
Corn	281 "	13,830 "
Potatoes	136 "	12,257 "
Orchards	266 "	2,796 "
Meadow	1523 "	1,816 tons.
Butter		37,887 pounds.
Maple-sugar		19,035 "

Votes for President in 1876, Hayes, 174; Tilden, 29.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

MERRICK AND PHILO PEASE.

Merrick Pease went to Hambden township from Enfield, Connecticut, in 1810. He put up a saw- and grist-mill in the south part of the township,* and soon after, grain being plentiful, and there being no outlet for it in the east, he put up a whisky-still. Between the years 1824 and 1827, or 1828, in company with David T. Bruce, he carried on quite a trade with Green Bay (then Fort Howard, a government post). In 1828 he moved his family to the farm that is now occupied by his son, Philo Pease, and in August of the same year he died.

Philo Pease was born in the southern part of Hambden township, September 18, 1814. At the death of his father he was apprenticed to learn the tanning and curing trade with Samuel Squire, Sr. At the age of twenty-one he was taken into partnership with Mr. Squire for a few years, after which he purchased Mr. Squire's interest. On July 7, 1836, he married Lucy Adams. Of this marriage the following children were born: August 12, 1837, the oldest daughter, Amanda; July 28, 1840, Benj. F.; August 7, 1847, Henry P.; Angeline was born February 10, 1850; George W., January 12, 1853; and Merrick, the youngest son, September 20, 1863. In 1852, Mr. Pease bought up the old Pease farm, and established his family there. Where his house now stands the first cabin erected in the township once stood, built by Dr. Bond, in 1801. Mrs. Pease was the daughter of Captain Upham, formerly of Massachusetts, an early settler of Newbury. Mr. Pease is widely known and much esteemed.

* The mills were actually in the township of Claridon. See Claridon.

Digitized by Google

MIDDLEFIELD TOWNSHIP.

MIDDLEFIELD, for many years known as Batavia, was one of the first settled townships of the county. It is known as number seven of the sixth range of townships on the map of the Connecticut Western Reserve. It is on the eastern line of the county, with Huntsburg on the north, Burton on the west, and Parkman south of it. Like all the surrounding territory, its surface is what is called rolling, in some parts hilly, as in the southwest. Like the adjoining country, it was covered with the heavy primitive forests of beech, maple, oak, elm, ash, basswood, chestnut, and hickory. In soil it varies little from the prevailing type of clayey loam, save that portion north of the east branch of the Cuyahoga, which is more sandy. The Cuyahoga crosses the northwest angle of the township, as does its eastern branch, having its rise in Huntsburg, north of it. The only other considerable stream is known as Swine creek. Many who have seen this water-course are inclined to give it the more vulgar name.

INDIANS.

The Cuyahoga and its neighborhood was a favorite resort of small bands of Indians for hunting and trapping. Indeed, much of the Reserve, while it held few if any permanent Indian villages, was, by common red man consent, a hunting-ground of small parties of *Wyandottes*, *Delawares*, *Shawanese*, and other tribes, who had names of their own, derived from a present chief or some object of natural history. Many of these natives were still in the valley of the Cuyahoga, on the borders of Middlefield, and were well known to the early settlers, and furnished some incidents which might be worked into a more extended history of the early settlement. Though sympathizing with the foreign British, and joining them in the subsequent war of 1812, the crushing defeat of the western tribes on the Maumee by Wayne, in 1794, left them abject and cowed, and the early settlers of the Reserve, quite without exception, found them docile and abject. It is said that news of the approaching war was first received by these wild denizens of the woods, who, in a single night, disappeared with its shadow, from all their haunts, by spring- and stream-side, and their few wondering white neighbors found nothing but deserted wigwams, empty hunting-grounds, and extinguished camp-fires.

They had a little camp in Burton, on the ground which afterwards became the old burying-ground, south of the village, from which was an Indian trail leading into Trumbull township, east across Middlefield, passing the residence of Joseph Johnson, along which large parties, with their ponies led by the squaws, were often seen going and returning to and from their hunts. The last of these trains over the old trail, was not in the usual guise. Strung out in thin file nearly a mile in length, each hunter flashed out in the fierce aspect of a warrior in his paint of fiery red. Their colors and deportment produced much uneasiness in the scattered settlements. Some of these settlers met some of these Indians in the ensuing wars.

It is related that on the return of peace a small band of them went back to their old haunts on the favorite Cuyahoga, and encamped at "The Rapids," in Hiram. They suddenly disappeared, and, as was supposed, had departed West. Their fate was finally thought to be quite different. It was generally said that they were here set upon by a party of the returned soldiers, and destroyed. The legend has it that but one escaped. This account was derived from one of the white avengers. The names of many prominent Indian-hunters of that time are connected with this supposed tragedy. Other forms of this story will be mentioned.

SETTLEMENT—1799.

Middlefield was originally purchased by the Connecticut Land Company, and, like so large a share of the Reserve lands, was in the hands of the late Simon Perkins, of Warren, for sale. The first known white occupants of the woods in the township—settlers they can hardly be called—were two men by the name of Romoyn and Hillman. This is said to have been in 1797. They built a rude cabin or shelter to protect them and their property from the storms and wild beasts. Their stay was short. They were probably hunters, and perhaps traders gathering peltries from the Indians, and are said to have gone to Canada.

The first permanent settlers were Isaac Thompson and his son James, who planted themselves in the Middlefield woods in 1799. They originated, as did many of the adventurous early settlers, from Pennsylvania, made their way to the present site of the city of Rochester, in New York, where Isaac purchased a hundred acres of land. It proved unhealthy, low, marshy, and aguey, and he abandoned it. Thence he removed to Charlestown, West Virginia. Of Irish parentage, if not birth, nomadic was he, and in a short time he traversed the Ohio forests to Mentor, Lake County, under inducements of a friend who had settled there. Mentor was then a swamp, and two years later he made his way to Middlefield. Here he built a tavern on the "Old Girdled Road," laid out by Colonel Thomas Sheldon, of Enfield, Connecticut, in 1798, opened by hands which long since ceased to wield axes. It led from somewhere about the mouth of the Grand river to Warren and the Ohio. This structure stood a few rods southeast of the burying-ground, the site of which is still marked by a few old apple-trees. This long wandering and many times settling in the woods must necessarily have quite perfected Thompson in the ways of pioneer-life. He must have become a master of woodcraft, an expert hunter, familiar with the streams, able to thread his way through the wilderness, brave, hardy, and inventive.

He was the first justice of the peace, elected in 1807.

James Thompson, the son and father of the present generation, then about twenty-one, was a man of mark all his life. He was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1779, and died October 15, 1877, aged ninety-eight, on the homestead made by his father, honored and esteemed. He was twice married, was the father of fifteen children, of whom ten survived him. These are generally esteemed.

It is said that quite contemporaneous with Isaac Thompson came the Wallaces, John and Robert; also S. Donaldson; as did Samuel Meno. The Wallaces built and kept a tavern. These, after a few years, are said to have moved away, leaving no representative of their name in the township. Robert Wallace married a daughter of Meno—the first wedding in Middlefield; and that of Page to a sister of the Wallaces was the second.

1801 is noted in the early chronicles of Middlefield for the arrival of Joseph Johnson. He, too, was a native of Pennsylvania, and purchased the land on which Romoyn and Hillman built their cabin, four years before. He was the father of John Johnson, Sr., James, and Bartley. Here he cleared a farm, lived his respected life, and died. What hand can restore the forests and portray the life with its incidents and spirit as seen by these pioneers? I find the name of Basil Kahow also as a settler of these early years. It is said he built a cabin on what is known as the old Chatfield farm. So the name of James Glenn appears, who settled in the east part in 1805. Also Silas Young, of Pennsylvania,—"Uncle Silas," a Quaker. He planted himself on the purling waters of Swine creek, in the southern part,—a thrifty man, bringing dollars with him, as was the wont of the men of his garb. Much could be said of Silas Young. James Heathmore, Sr., a native of Virginia, made Middlefield his home in 1806, and planted himself in the southwest corner. Some years since he moved to Ashtabula county. Ezra Bryant came early, as did a Sperry, who got drunk and was burned to death in his house on the old "Girdled road." Benjamin Wells was also an early settler. The day of his advent is not given, nor of others who followed, among them Jesse B. Bishop, from Connecticut, in 1806, who settled himself on the old State road, south of the Corners. We have not been favored with the names of those who, each in his own toilsome way, built cabins and hunted shadows and silence from the primeval woods for several of the following years. Nor have the supposed possessors of such data deemed it proper for their inscrutably wise purpose, best that the world should have the benefit of their carefully-hoarded knowledge. In 1815, Moses Morse came on from Massachusetts, and made himself a resident. A young man was he, and two years later he was made happy by receiving in marriage Lydia Thompson, then in the brightness of sweet sixteen, a daughter of our first pioneer Isaac, born in the Middlefield woods in 1801, the first girl-baby of the township. This thus favored individual is still living just south of the Corners. Among others, David Gleason was an early settler of the eastern part, and Daniel Gleason came in 1817. Moses Hutchins, of Connecticut, moved to Burton in 1812, and crossed over the Cuyahoga to Middlefield, in 1814. William Crittenden arrived in 1819 from New Haven, Connecticut. With his wife he brought four children, Julius, Frederick, Horace, and Julia. The two older are deceased. Frederick was the father of H. W. Crittenden, a merchant at the Corners. Another child, Harriet, is the wife of

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF H. ROBB, MIDDLEFIELD TP., GEAUGA CO., O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA., PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Daniel Morse, and lives at the Corners, and David, on the old homestead. Ambrose Perkins reached Middlefield in 1818, and located on the farm now owned by his son, William L. Russell Davis, from Connecticut, came the year before, and pitched his tabernacle in the woods that once stood on the present farm of Calvin Davis. Among the more recent important arrivals were Isaac Betts, from New York, who settled on the Burton and Middlefield road, and is still living. Also Joseph Hingston, about the same time, who first settled three-fourths of a mile west of the Corners, and some twelve years later moved into the southern part of the township, and died in 1858. Thomas Wilson, another migratory spirit, started from New York, went to Pennsylvania, thence to Youngstown, and brought up in Middlefield in 1823, where he sensibly remained, southeast of the Corners, on the Middlefield and Parkman road, on the farm now owned by the widow of his son Solomon. This widow was Lydia Evarts, who came from New York in 1822; was married in 1825. Of Thomas Wilson's other children, Rachel, Edgar, and Lyman are all dead. Calvinus W. Gray arrived in 1830, from New York originally, and settled on the farm now owned by his sons, A. J. and J. H. Gray.

I linger a moment to gather up the names of a few more of the worthy, old, and early pioneers not referred to in this outline of the settlement.

Otis Russel must have been of the first. He was there to sell a load of hay to Captain Spencer, of Claridon, in 1811 or 1812, who, at about the same time, bought a nine-year-old "steer" of Uncle Silas Young, to mate a five-year-old "ox," whose mate was a victim to that scourge of kine of that day,—the "bloody murrain."

There was also Eli Fowler—everybody's Uncle Eli—and his brother, Horace, who built their cabins in the lonesome mid-woods at the very beginning.

The dignified form of Major Chatfield, a stately gentleman of the old school, rises before me,—a man of culture and fine presence, a good reader, who impressively rendered the beautiful service of the Episcopal church, of which he was one of the planters in Middlefield.

Enoch Alden was an early settler, and lived to a good old age; and the Johnsons,—John, James, and Bartley, sons of Joseph Johnson. What a famous hunter was John and the younger, Bartley! and what stories could be told of them and their wildwood adventures! J. V. Whitey gave me the details of John's once being driven to bay by a gang of thirty or forty wolves in the Montville woods. He planted himself against the wide trunk of an old tree, and slew so many that the residue slunk cowed away. James was also a famous hunter, as was the younger, who was said to run the game, and who roamed the West when the game disappeared from the Cuyahoga, where the Johnsons used also to be successful trappers.

I drop these imperfect notes of the earlier peopling of Middlefield to gather up rapidly some of the incidents of the township history.

Next to the first cabin of an actual settler, the first saw-mill takes rank in importance. Our old Quaker Uncle Silas was the first manufacturer of boards, slabs, plank, and scantling in Middlefield. He set up a saw-mill in 1805 or 1806, which is said to be the first framed building erected in the township. Worldly-minded was Uncle Silas, or he would not have wandered so far from his "meeting-house," "monthly," "quarterly," and "yearly meetings." I am sorry also to record of him that he set a whisky-still running in 1807, against which his people had already borne testimony. He opened and kept a tavern; had speculative ways, and became a large flour contractor, for the army of General Harrison, in the war of 1812, buying wheat at two dollars per bushel in Columbiana county, getting it turned into flour as he could, and then hauling through such roads as were, to Fairport. When peace came he had many thousand barrels of flour on hand, which fell to peace-prices, and in many other ways he was a loser of capital. Many respected descendants of Silas Young are in the county.

One of the first framed houses in the township was built by Benjamin Wells at the Corners, now occupied by Eli Bishop.

In this building the first post-office was established, and Wells was the first postmaster,—a post he continued to fill for thirty or forty years.

Soon after the erection of this building James Thompson built the tavern house just south of the Corners, now occupied by Philander T. Thompson as a dwelling-house. James Thompson is said, also, to have built the first corduroy road through the swamps, and the first bridge over the Cuyahoga in Middlefield.

The first schools, as usual, were kept in private buildings. The first school-house was built at the Corners at an unascertainable date. Mercy Tracy, afterwards the second wife of this James Thompson, was one of the first teachers.

Rev. Joseph Badger, of course, was one of the first missionaries who preached to the dwellers in the Middlefield woods.

The first church-edifice erected was by the Episcopalians, who had a church organization many years before, and services at taverns and private residences.

The first mercantile establishment was set up by James Peffers, which stood opposite the present residence of Patterson White,—a small structure, though doubtless ample for the day. Hiram L. Bishop, long a prominent citizen of Middlefield and of the county, opened a store in 1837, as did J. B. Harrison at an early day. Some of the younger Thompsons have since carried on the business in the township and elsewhere.

The first wedding took place in or near the year 1800, and was the marriage of Robert Wallace and a daughter of Samuel Meno.

As stated, Lydia, daughter of Isaac Thompson, and wife of Moses Morse, was the first white child born in Middlefield, in 1801.

The first death—at least, the first interment in the cemetery—was that of Sarah, first wife of James Thompson.

ORGANIZATION.

It is said by Mr. Colgrove (*Geauga Democrat*, Aug. 30, 1871) there was an election for township purposes held in Middlefield the first Monday of April, 1802, by the people of Middlefield, Burton, Windsor, and Mesopotamia. This must have been the old territorial district of Middlefield, and more extensive than Mr. Colgrove supposed. I find no order for it in the Trumbull records, nor have I other information concerning it. Organization for civil purposes occurred in 1817, when, by an order of the commissioners of the county, Huntsburg and Middlefield were united as a township, and called Batavia.

The first election of which any record is preserved took place on the first Monday of April, 1818, at the house of John Johnson. From the names it appears that Huntsburg was then politically a part of Middlefield. Of the township officers then elected, Paul Clapp was clerk; Abner Clark, Simeon Moss, and James Thompson, trustees; Abner Clark and Calvin Fuller, overseers of the poor; Moses Townsley and John Young, fence-viewers; Paul Clapp, lister, and Jesse B. Bishop, appraiser of property; Jesse B. Bishop, Wm. Thompson, Simeon Moss, Stephen Pomeroy, and John Randall, supervisors of highways; Stephen Pomeroy, treasurer; and Benjamin Wells, constable. Isaac Thompson was the first justice of the peace who exercised the functions of that important magistrate in Middlefield, having been elected to the office at Painesville in 1806.

It is said that the township was originally called Middlefield. In early days, as is known, the people of many townships were associated for civil purposes; as one of such a group, Middlefield was a sort of centre, where the elections were held, as in 1802 and later. The old district above named Middlefield continued to wear her Dutch name till, on petition of her people, her rightful and a very pretty name was restored to her by the legislature.

This matter of the names of the townships is a curious one, and not without interest. I think it is not known how some of them were named, or by whom. Sometimes the settlers seem to have exercised the right of naming their own, as would seem proper, either at an election, a raising, or by petition. The last would imply that the right to change, at most, was not theirs. Sometimes it was done by the board of county commissioners, sometimes by the legislature. The two last bodies certainly have interposed to change existing names. In some instances, probably, a proprietor has given a name to his property, though such an instance has not come to my notice, unless Huntsburg is one.

CHURCHES.

As stated, the first religious organization was of the Episcopal faith, indicating the taste and culture of those who planted it.

The Methodists (Episcopal) organized a church as early as 1835, and soon after erected their neat edifice, just east of the Corners, about the year 1840. The venerable Anson Fowler, now of Burton, is said to have been the first class-leader. The present membership is twenty-two, under the care of the circuit preachers,—a system of church organization having rare and peculiar features of efficiency in all new communities, but having less advantages in old.

The Wesleyans organized in 1843. This was effected by the withdrawal of thirty-one members from the Methodist Episcopal. The names of the seceders are Almon and Maria Nichols, William B. and Hannah Gray, John and Patty Ford, William T. Nichols, J. B. Harrison, E. C. Harrison, A. B. Cook, Phebe and Clarissa Bishop, Mary Stone, John and Dolly Swaney, E. J. Hayes, J. W. Sherman, Ezra and Maria Richmond, Calvin and Betsey Kitcham, Carlton and Andelucia Clapp, John Allen, James Lepper, Lucy Ketchum, Silas Ketchum, H. W. and Maria Peck. Two and two into the new ark. Rev. E. J. Hayes, Jr., is the pastor.

INDUSTRIES.

THE LEBANON CHEESE-FACTORY.

The usual course of agriculture was pursued in Middlefield. The qualities and composition of her soils led to a predominance of grazing interests, finally taking the form of dairying. There is one cheese-factory in the township called as

Digitized by Google

above, situated at the Corners, under the proprietorship of Messrs. Pierce & Grant. It consumes the milk of nine hundred cows. Its product, about one hundred tons per annum, is said to be esteemed in the eastern market, and is shipped every week as cured.

A machine- and repair-shop is situated on the Burton and Mesopotamia road, east of the old State road. It is a general repair-shop, owned by William L. Perkins, a son of Ambrose. It was erected in 1838, on a spring brook, where Mr. Perkins carried on business for many years. In the busy hay and harvest season it is much employed in the repairs of reapers, mowers, and thrashers. It also turns out hubs, spokes, forks, and hoe-handles.

BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

Hollenbeck & Crittenden, general dealers in merchandise; Mr. J. Johnson, hardware; I. N. Thompson, merchant and postmaster; Church & Rose, boots and shoes; E. L. Ford, drugs and medicines; C. A. Sanford, ice; W. T. Hodges, hotel; O. N. Glendening, blacksmith; Charles Smith, ice; L. D. Ward, harness-maker; L. K. Murdock, boots and shoes; Bently & Landfear, furniture; White & Thompson, steam saw- and feed-mill; Patterson & White, steam saw-mill.

The physicians and surgeons at present are Dr. E. A. Burchard and Dr. C. S. Sandford.

However worthy these men are, they share the fate of all the men and things of this present day, and our readers of this generation will wonder why I give their and other names of the present time in these histories. Let them remember that I write not only for the present generation, but for the future. Our grandchildren may be as anxious to know something of us and our times as are we of the lives and times of our grandfathers.

EARLY INCIDENTS.

As illustrative of the men and times the following may be given: Joseph Johnson, of whom mention has been made, returned East a year or two after his arrival in Middlefield, and brought back with him a mare with foal. During the winter the mare was allowed to run out and obtain her living from the swamp grass, which was very abundant upon the Cuyahoga bottoms. Some time in the spring the old mare ceased to return to the stable at night, and after two or three days a diligent search was made for her through the woods. But she could not be found, and Johnson came to the conclusion that the Indians, who were quite numerous, had stolen her. After four or five weeks an old Indian who could jabber some very imperfect English came to Johnson, and, motioning towards the north, exclaimed, "Squaw horse, pappoose horse." Going with the Indian, the mare was found dead in a swamp, and around her the colt had continued to walk until it had made a well-beaten path. The colt, though afraid of the Indian, followed Johnson home. With care the colt was reared, became a valuable horse, and never parted with.

UNCLE SILAS TRADES WIVES.

For a Quaker, Uncle Silas was said to relish a practical joke. In that old time before the war of 1812 there was an elderly Indian in the neighborhood who became smitten with the charms of Aunt Hannah Young, then both young and comely. After much sighing and meditation, Lo proposed to Uncle Silas, who was of a speculative turn, to trade squaws. Uncle Silas seemed pleased with the idea, accepted the proposition, and incontinently agreed to swap off-hand, and named the day for an exchange of property. Mrs. Young, who was not advised of the disposition her lord had made of her, was a lady of unusual energy of character and muscle, and withal had very little romantic admiration for the noble red man, his person, habits, or character. The enamored Indian brought over his woman, like Milton's Eve nothing loath, and proceeded to the abode of the sighed for, where his stay was short. Precisely what occurred Mrs. Young never disclosed. Uncle Silas, who had secreted his diminutive person within sight, used to describe with immense gusto the exit of poor Lo from the premises, propelled by the broom of the irate spouse, who started him off on a freshet of scalding water.

AN INDIAN'S DOG'S LAST DAY.

James Thompson was so long and constantly annoyed by one of the most worthless of these wolf-like brutes, that in a moment of weakness and wrath, one day, he started him in advance of his equally worthless master for the happy, or otherwise, hunting-grounds. In the affections of an Indian his dog ranks with his wife. Thompson was aware of this, as well as of other less humane traits of the native nature, and knew that an Indian search, to be followed by possible Indian vengeance, would attend the disappearance of the canine. He knew also that his premises, almost the abode of the brute, would be first examined. He was planting out a peach-orchard at the time. He deepened one of the excavations to a sufficient capacity, planted the defunct dog, and set a tree in due order over him. Scarce was the work completed ere the arrival of the Indian master in pursuit of his favorite. Evidently his suspicions were excited, and subsequently, attended by friends, he carefully examined the premises. Planting trees was a new and suspicious circumstance to the Indians, and the newly-set shrubs were included in the items of the search. Had there been but this one tree, doubtless the remains would have been betrayed. An Indian was capable of the idea of planting a tree over a slain enemy, but so many, in such order, misled them, and the dog and the secret of his murder slept in peace and security.

The officers of the township for 1878 are E. Haskins and J. A. Pierce, justices of the peace; J. J. Rase, treasurer; H. W. Crittenden, clerk; J. L. Bamer, assessor; A. Maffet, S. C. King, and S. J. Church, trustees; A. C. Bamer and L. J. Gilson, constables.

In 1850 the total population was 918. In 1860 the total population was 872, a falling off of 46 in the ten years. In 1870 the total was 730, a diminution of 42, making 88 in twenty years.

The census of 1870 shows 16 residents of Middlefield to be of foreign birth.*

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	263 acres.	3,938 bushels.
Oats	560 "	17,400 "
Corn	490 "	3,665 "
Meadow	2375 "	2,591 "
Potatoes	57 "	4,345 "
Orchards	267 "	1,525 tons.
Butter		51,640 pounds.
Cheese		345,200 "
Maple-sugar		17,275 "

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HARVEY ROBB

was born at West Newton (formerly called Robbstown), Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1819. He was the youngest of eleven children. His parents, John and Susannah Robb, came to Middlefield in 1825, Harvey then being six years of age, and settled in the southwest part of the township, on the farm now owned by Horace Harmon. He continued to reside here until 1866, when he sold out, and purchased of Horace Steele the farm of two hundred and fifteen acres a short distance west of the Corners, better known as the R. M. Johnson farm. He is a progressive farmer, his farm being under a high state of improvement. He has recently built one of the most substantial and best-arranged barns in Geauga County. Mr. Robb never having married, his sister, Mrs. Augustus Rose,—her husband being dead,—keeps house for him. She is some six years his senior. In 1833 she was united in marriage to Augustus Rose, who was born in Burton in 1809. To them have been born ten children, seven of whom are living. Henry A. lives in Austinburg, Ashtabula county; George H. and Joel J. in Cleveland; Gordon C. in Salem, Ill.; Susan E., wife of O. P. Hastings, in Saybrook, Ashtabula county; Joseph J. in Middlefield; and Dudley C. at San Antonio, Texas.

THE GRAY FAMILY.

Stephen Gray, in company with two brothers, came to America, from Ireland, more than a quarter of a century prior to America's independence. The two brothers made a permanent settlement in this country, while Stephen, fond of sea-life, returned to the ocean, became captain of a vessel, and spent many years on the water, visiting all the ports of the world.

Returning from the sea in middle life, he married Eunice Bennett, and settled in Old Milford, Connecticut. His wife's family came originally from Scotland. After the manner of frontier life he sustained himself, and reared a family of ten children, whose names are as follows: Asel, Stephen, Eunice, Coolee, Lois, Rachel, Thaddeus, Betsey, Jabez, and Molley.

In his old age he removed to what then was a wilderness, settling in New Lebanon township, Columbia county, New York. Here he and his stalwart sons battled with the forests and wild beasts until they had conquered a portion of the wilderness and made a home for themselves. The captain spent here a happy life, and was always fond of relating to his family the adventures of his sea-life, one of which we here reproduce.

While in South America he was solicited to attend a feast, given by the chief men of the city in which he was temporarily staying, and as a refusal to be present would have given offense, he accepted the invitation. The host was a white man, and received his guest and ushered him to the reception-room, to be presented in form to the hostess. The lady was attired in the richest silks, but her

* See Observations on Population in Russell for discussion of this subject.

Digitized by Google

THE LATE RES. OF C. V. GRAY, NOW OCCUPIED BY A. J. & J. H. GRAY, MIDDLEFIELD TP., GEAUGA CO., O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVENTS, PHILA., PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

face was obscured by a mask. On rising for the introduction, she had the misfortune to lose her mask, and there stood before the astonished captain a huge negress, as black as Egyptian darkness. The group presented an interesting spectacle,—an annoyed and embarrassed hostess, a furious and enraged host, an amused and astonished guest. Dinner being announced, the guests were led to the dining apartment, and here occurred another event that carried horror to the heart of him who was a stranger to such scenes, which were, however, at that time of common occurrence in that benighted land. One of the servants, in serving the soup, had the misfortune to spill a portion of the contents of one bowl on "our lady's" silken robes. The host, already in ill humor by reason of what had occurred, became infuriated, and instantly drew his bowie-knife, and cut the servant's throat from ear to ear. This done, and the unfortunate victim removed, the feast proceeded just as if nothing of moment had happened. The captain lost no time in taking leave of the company, and hastily retired, with the hope that he might never again witness another such a sight.

Thaddeus Gray was the seventh child of Stephen and Eunice Gray, and was born most probably in the year 1750, though this is not established. He entered the service of his country at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, and served as captain for three years. After this he was alternately in the field and on the farm until peace was declared. In 1778 he was united in marriage to Miss Sylvia Russell. This lady was the daughter of Daniel Russell, a gunsmith, and who did eminent service for his country during the Revolutionary war by manufacturing and repairing guns for the use of his countrymen. To show of what heroic mould he was, it is related of him that having by accident broken his leg, and amputation becoming necessary, and there being no surgeon in the neighborhood, he, with his own hands, by the aid of his gunsmith's tools and two of his daughters to hold him erect, accomplished the difficult task himself with such skill that the wound in time healed and he was able to again resume his labor. Thaddeus Gray and wife were the parents of the following children: Clarissa, Esther, Daniel R., Alvin W., William B., Lorinda, Margaret D., Andrew G., Erastus M., and Colonius V.

Colonius V. Gray was the youngest son of Thaddeus, and was but three years of age when his father died. At the age of eighteen he was apprenticed to learn the carpenter's trade, and after one year's service without remuneration received three dollars per month for his second year's work. At twenty-one he became his own master, and at the age of twenty-two he married Miss Electa Ketchum, daughter of Justus Ketchum, then of North Adams, Massachusetts, but formerly of Long Island. The wife of Justus Ketchum was Lucy Griffin, and they were the parents of the following children: Roxa, Calvin, Electa, Sabrina, Justus, Jr., Nathaniel, Lucy, Anson, and Silas.

Immediately following his marriage, Colonius Gray removed to Middlefield, Geauga County, Ohio, where he arrived in the spring of 1830, with a set of carpenters' tools and thirty-four dollars in money, his wife having seventy-five dollars more, which she had saved from her own earnings. Uniting these sums, he contracted for one hundred and forty acres of land, lying on the west side of the north centre road, and on the east side of the east and west centre road, in Middlefield, and made his first payment. Both husband and wife were industrious, and as they "pulled together" success for them was inevitable. While he worked at his trade at fifty cents per day, she spun wool for her neighbors, and each was soon able to own a cow and calf, which at the end of three years realized to him in money the sum of twenty-six dollars. This was paid on their contract, and thus after the lapse of many years of toil and hardship their land was paid for and their home was all their own. Mr. Gray, however, was inured to hardship, and was a man of giant strength. He used to carry home from mill, nine miles distant, the product of two bushels of wheat in three separate bags,—the flour in one, the bran in another, and the middlings in the third. It would seem to-day a superhuman undertaking to carry so heavy and inconvenient burden so great a distance through almost a trackless forest, having to cross numerous streams, often swollen by heavy rains. But to a man of so great strength and such sterling grit the feat did not seem so herculean.

Mr. and Mrs. Gray practiced the most rigid economy. This they were obliged to do. They had to be content with the most simple household conveniences, such as he could himself construct from the limbs and trunks of forest-trees. His farming utensils, with which he raised his first corn, potatoes, etc., were a wooden spade and a crooked stick for a hoe. By his industry he was enabled not only to pay for his original purchase, but to add to it until he became the owner of two hundred and eighty-seven acres of land, now the homestead of his children, besides a purchase in Minnesota of quite a large tract. Mr. Gray died in Middlefield, January 6, 1871, in the sixty-third year of his age. His children are as follows: A. J. Gray, A. A. Gray, C. S. Gray, and J. H. Gray. The first named and the last occupy the old homestead, and, like their father, are men of industry and intelligence.

CHESTER TOWNSHIP.

THE twelve southern townships were erected into the township of Burton in 1806. I find this in the records of the doings of the commissioners of Geauga County, under the date of October, 1816, the year after the close of the war of 1812.

On petition of Wm. N. Hudson and others, inhabitants of No. 8 in the ninth range, Chester, praying that No. 8, with No. 7 (Russell), may be set off from the township of Burton, the petition was granted, the same to be called by the name of Chester. No. 7 remained a part of the new township till March, 1827.

An outline sketch of the people, and of so much of the territory of this new creation of the commissioners as is included in the present Chester, will be here given.

The northeast corner of Chester touches the southwest of Chardon. Munson lies on her east, and Mayfield, in Cuyahoga county, bounds her west. Kirtland is on her north, and her former counterpart, forest-covered Russell,—which was of very little use to her,—is on her south.

Chester is one of the best watered, best drained townships in the county. The east branch of the Chagrin rises on her eastern border, from which it receives seven or eight tributaries, large enough to find a place on her map; while the western receives a larger number from her westerly portion. They seem to flow every way, almost, from her elevated central portion. These streams, with the general elevation of her lands, gives every variety to her surface, except the level, which can only be found in narrow strips along her beautiful valleys. It is high, rolling, hilly, though not broken. Her soil is what might be expected,—generally clayey, strong, tenacious; retains and gives back to the generous fertilizer, in good crops, whatever he intrusts to it. Grazing and dairying is the prevailing industrial interest, and four cheese-factories are in active business in the township. The character of her soil and position indicates her forest products,—maple, beech, oak, ash, chestnut, poplar, hickory, and the other usual varieties. The products of her sugar orchards still make a considerable figure in her statistics, and, like her sisters, she furnishes fine harvests of apples and other fruits.

As may be seen by her map, the township was divided into three tracts of unequal area by lines running east and west. The northern contained four thousand six hundred and ninety acres; the middle, four thousand and thirty-eight; the south, six thousand and seven. These were again divided by lines at right angles with each other into lots of uniform size, but not uniform with each other. The boundaries and tract lines, at least, were run, in 1796, under the direction of Joshua Stowe, of Middletown, Connecticut, aided by Seth Pease, Amzi Atwater, and others.

At the old division of the purchase, it is said that so much of the Connecticut Reserve as lay east of the Cuyahoga was divided into what was called drafts, ninety-three in number. As the lands were supposed to be of unequal values, the townships were adjusted by an equalizing committee, and several were divided into fractions and annexed to some draft. In this way the north tract, No. 1, of Chester, was attached to North Hampton, now in Summit county, and was owned by Solomon Stoddard. The middle, or second, annexed to Aurora, Portage county, and owned by King, Sheldon, Swift, and others, of Suffield, Connecticut. The third was annexed to Hudson, Summit county, and owned by David Judson, Birdseye Norton, Stephen Baldwin, Theodore Parmlee, and Sam'l Oviatt, of

Digitized by Google

Goshen, Connecticut, and Nathaniel Norton, of Bloomfield, New York. It is not now known who made the subdivisions, or when. Theodore Lacy divided the south tract in forty lots, in 1801; the middle, or tract two, into twenty lots, as was the north also.

THE OLD CHILLICOTHE.

As the laying out of this road preceded the settlement of Chester, mention may here be made of it. Like all the old State roads, it was established by an act of the General Assembly, which named three persons, called commissioners, who ran and marked the line. This was actually usually done by one of the three. General Edward Paine, father of Captain Edward Paine, late of Chardon, was the commissioner who did this bit of old-time engineering, in 1801. His surveyor was Abram Tappan, often named in the records of those days. It extended from Painesville, meandering southwest through Mentor, thence crookedly to Kirtland flats, where it turns more southerly, and missing the centres, traverses Chester, Russell, Aurora, Hudson, to the old Portage, and down the Tuscarawas to its junction with the Walhonding, to where Coshocton stands, to Chillicothe, the old capital. General Paine was directed to "open the road," which he did by blazing the trees and lopping the brush,—"underbrushing" a way along on the best ground for a road nearest the marked line.

SETTLEMENT AND SETTLERS.

I return to Dr. Wm. N. Hudson and his associates of that petition, and note their arrival in the Chester woods, with some words of their lives. The mislaying hands of time and accident have placed that old paper beyond my reach; but the kinder hand of S. B. Philbrick, Esq., has placed two or three old letters, from Dr. Hudson and other men, in my possession, which will help me to some interesting facts of some of the stout old pioneers.

Justice Miner, in point of time and importance, has the precedence. He was born in Norfolk, Connecticut, in 1762. At a time not stated, he emigrated to Lima, Ontario county, New York. It must have been in 1800, for after a year's residence he started, in 1801, farther west; was a land-owner at Lima, for he traded off his farm, and in company with Harvy Sheffield, a son-in-law, a son Philo, Harvey Nettleton, and a Mr. Allen, he started for the Western Reserve, driving about forty head of cattle belonging to different persons then in the western woods. These were distributed, and proceeding to our nameless five miles square of woods, and what they held, he selected three hundred acres in the southeast section, and about the 1st of May he commenced the first clearing and built the first cabin ever known in Chester. This was on the farm now owned by William Smith. After cutting over some four acres, they returned to Lima to prepare and remove their families. In the February of 1802 the little band,—Miner, Sr., his wife and five unmarried children, Sheffield, his wife and infant child, and Philo and his wife,—started, with ox-teams, to traverse the two hundred and fifty miles of intervening roadless wilderness to their lonely hut in its circle of trees. On sleds were they, and in three days came a thaw, which delayed them a week. They camped out more than once ere they reached Buffalo, which consumed two weeks. Here young Mrs. Philo remained with a sister living there. Leaving her, they pushed on to Cattaraugus. The snows left and spring was coming, and they rented an old block-house of the Indians, where, with the oxen, the party remained, while the two young men pushed west to find some sort of a craft to freight them up the lake coast to the Reserve. They heard of one at the Chagrin, but failed to get it. They finally found one, badly stove, at Austinburg, which they secured and repaired. In this the adventurers coasted pleasantly down the lake. On the morning of the last day of this voyage a furious gale broke their cordage and tore their little sail to shreds. Nothing but courage and coolness saved them. They finally made the Cattaraugus, and an Indian helped to drag their shallop onto land, above the danger of being swept away. They went on to Buffalo for Mrs. Philo. Here they met a Mr. Phelps, whom the Miners supposed to be the well-known Judge Seth Phelps. Many things tended to this idea; nor can I determine who he was. He was there with a second wife and two small children, on his way to the Reserve. Judge Phelps, as Origen Miner calls him, found their party a most valuable accession. He was quite a sailor, and they found him a man of courage and enterprise and great intelligence. At Cattaraugus the boat was overhauled, made stanch, the goods packed, and the four families—fifteen souls—finally embarked on the almost unknown waters which have so often since proved treacherous. The passengers and crew on top of the goods made a too heavy deck-load. April 15, the expedition, with tents for landing, sailed out of Cattaraugus creek, with prow westward. The voyage was prosperous. There were nightly landings, unladings, and tent-pitchings on the woody margin of the lake, moon and star lit, camp-fires built, springs found, suppers, night-watches, and care, breakfasts at dawn, when the skies were scanned, and if they smiled the tents were struck, the boat laden, and another embarkation. Sometimes they remained weather-bound. On May day they entered the mouth of Grand river, landed at General Paine's, who welcomed them with the heartiness of the pioneers, old-school gentleman as he was. Meantime, the oxen had been driven by two younger, and hitherto unnamed, men,—John Sheffield, a brother of Harvey, and John Miner, a son of Justice. These seem to have made the journey in ten or eleven days, and took the cattle to Burton. On arrival of the boat, the men went to Burton for the teams, while the women and children remained at General Paine's, except Mrs. Miner, Jr., who was conducted to the new cabin to cook,—the chronicle hath it,—but really to charm the rude beginnings with her woman's presence; and thus she was the first of Anglo-Saxon blood to place her woman's foot on the untouched ground of Chester. The Phelpses, as is said, remained with General Paine. The last year's chopping was cleared and planted with corn, and another house built. In July all the Miners, goods and household, were sheltered in their new homes. It seems Mrs. Sheffield lingered at Painesville, or Burton, or elsewhere on the way, to add to Harvey's household joys and cares another baby,—the present Mrs. Benjamin Ellsworth. He erected a house, and moved his wife and babies into it on the 1st of September. This was on the farm now owned by a Mr. Post. These three went on with their rude but rich forest life till the next May came, with its wild-wood buds and flowers. Then came also another wonder. On the 9th of that month our young wife, Mrs. Philo, the Eve of this savage paradise, gave to it the first child of European blood. The little bud was a girl, and they called her Altha,—a pretty name.

During this summer of 1803, Dr. John Miner, brother of Justice, came on, took up a lot adjoining the land of the older residents, made a small clearing, built a cabin, returned and brought on his three children, and moved into it in the spring of 1804. I find no mention of a wife. A Mr. Beard also came in and built a house. Mrs. Harvey Sheffield also increased the small community by the addition of a small boy, the second birth of Chester. It will be remembered that John Sheffield came plodding along, driving the oxen. John knew what he was about, and so did Anna Miner, all the time. In April, David Hudson, Esq., came through the woods from the township of that name, and joined them in wedlock; and so this eventful 1804 opened with a baby and a bride.

These two primal events of human history were quickly followed by the inevitable third, in such unusual form that it is told in every history of the peopling of the then wilderness. It is about the only thing said of Geauga County in Mr. Howe's worthless "Historical Collections." Dr. John Miner had moved into his bark-covered cabin, still without floor or door, in the midst of the woods, and, with the men of the little settlement, was busy with the pressing necessities of the present and plans for the future. From the birth and marriage the season had ripened to mid July, when one of the fearful tornadoes, engendered on the lake, that have more than once smitten and devastated the highlands a few miles from the coast line, struck the forests of Chester. Serene was the morning, when slowly and silently the storm-cloud, black as night, cast its shadow over the wide still woods. Slowly it arose to the zenith, when its van could be seen through the green tree-tops. In the admonition of its shadow, beasts fled to their innermost haunts, and birds sought their deepest covers; while the known dwellers of the wood, with a boding sense of danger, half instinct and half the offspring of a higher intelligence, fearful of the defense which their cabins might yield, shrunk with pallid faces into their darkened recesses. A roar of loosened, resistless winds, mingled with the crash of the destroyed forest, was heard swiftly approaching from the northwest. An instant, and it struck a single, continuous, awful buffet; and where had stood the century-grown forest was a wide mass of huge prostrate trunks, broken shafts, upturned roots, splintered, shattered, and intermingled limbs and tree-tops, with the broad expanse of raging storm-cloud above. Then came the thunder and a deluge of water, while the tornado went shrieking and tearing its devastating way to the southeast, overthrowing the beautiful forests of Newbury and Burton. In the central path of its fury it left nothing standing. A sixth of the forest of Chester, says Dr. Hudson, perished in its breath that hour. Dr. Miner placed his children on the ground, below the naked "sleepers" which were to sustain the floor, and this saved them. After the first crash he stepped from his own cover to observe the effects, when a giant oak, grown and hardened by the rains and snows of a thousand years, from around which the lesser and frailer children of the forest had been swept, yielded to its now unbroken fury, and fell with its full weight and force on the doomed cabin, crushing it as if made of hollow reeds. Dr. Miner was instantly killed. His sagacious care saved the now orphaned children. As no mention is made of a mother, we infer there was none at that time. The effect, beyond the gloom which for years the event cast on the survivors, was disastrous to the settlement of Chester. Beard moved away, and wherever the tale of it was told eastward emigrants sought homes elsewhere. Dr. Miner's tragic death thus became the first demise of Chester. His crushed remains were buried by the hands

Digitized by Google

of the sorrowing pilgrims, and his children sent to the care of kindred at the East.

I hastily follow the interesting Miners of the Chester woods. Justice was twice married. His first wife was Mabel Plumb, and they were united in 1779. She died in April, 1811, and he wedded Hannah N. Moss, January 1, 1812. She died in October, 1831. He followed them July 27, 1850, aged seventy-one. His eight children were by Mabel. Of these, Philo, who was a man of ideas, and a justice of the peace, moved to Michigan in 1831, and died the next year. Charlotte, Mrs. H. Sheffield, died in Chester in 1855. Sarah died there in the early days of 1811. Anna died in Illinois in 1845; John in 1854; Betsey in Michigan in 1859. Of the whole family, Origen only is living. He is now seventy-two, and lives in North Munson, on a small place, a man of great intelligence, full of the lore and love of the pioneers, and has contributed more of the early history of Geauga, especially of Munson, and the religious movements of his day, than any other writer in the county.

In 1803 the first apple-seeds were planted. From these sprang many orchards, especially those of Mr. Smith, Mr. Wells, the Sheffields' orchard; also, that of Post, Pratt, and Jones.

After the disaster of 1804, no new settlement was made till 1806, when William Archer came on, and married Sally (Sarah) Miner, and settled in the neighborhood. This was the second wedding in Chester. Following the venerable Dr. Hudson, from that to 1809, no accessions by emigrants were made to the small community. On the 2d day of May of that year that gentleman and a little brother passed up the old Chillicothe, a mere trail, almost impassable from fallen trees, with a led horse, from Aurora, the nearest settlement south, into the Chester, or Wooster woods, intending to make a settlement at what is now called Chester Cross-roads. He found it difficult even to trace the trail, so indistinct was it. To lose it would be a disaster in the otherwise trackless wilderness. He "blazed" the trees—hewed off the outside bark with an axe—as he went. He seems to have located there that summer. That season, on the application of the Wooster men, the commissioners of the county appropriated ten dollars to reopen the road between Chester and Aurora. The population of Chester was out aiding in this work for a week, camping in the woods, and finally the way was made passable. The doctor, then young Mr. Hudson, of barely twenty-one, built by the spring, where a Mr. Hinkly also built, about 1850.

On the 22d of August of the same year Mr. Hudson undertook to remove his very young wife from Hudson to his new cabin in the woods in Chester. He traveled with an ox-carriage on runners. They reached Aurora that night. The next he put up on the hospitable bank of classic West Silver creek, this boy and girl husband and wife. He unyoked the team and placed a bell on the "near" ox, and turned them to feed on the rank herbage of the rich bottom. A brush-wood leafy bower—"bough-house"—the young man constructed, their only shelter. It was raining—rained all night. He intended, ere darkness, to yoke and chain up the oxen. Beguiled into forgetfulness in their leafy, leaky bower, the two passed the night drowsing and listening for the bell which clanged near, grew faint to a tinkle, and faded off in dreams. What did they care for oxen, those wedded lovers? On search the next morning, he found them not. After filling themselves, forgetful of the pair, they had returned to Aurora, whither, leaving his wife by the creek, he followed them with what expedition he could, recovered and hurried the treacherous brutes back to the lonely, waiting wife, with whom he reached Chester that night, and they became, he says, the sixth family there. John Miner, son of Justice, was married that year. Like Cain, he may have found his bride in the land of Nod, for I find no mention of her.* In 1811 came Jeremiah Iles, who wooed and wedded Betsey Miner, and made a lodgement in the neighborhood. Also another Sheffield, Alpheus by name, came and took Dorothy, a daughter of Dr. Miner—who seems to have returned—to wife. A marrying people were the Chester folk. The same year, 1811, Asahel Gilmore moved in from Massachusetts. The next year came also his brother James and family, their children mostly unmarried, and settled on lot 12, tract 2, the site of the village, near the centre. On the fall of Detroit, in August, all the males but John Miner hastened off to defend Cleveland. In their absence a strange rumor got itself whispered in the Chester woods that the Indians were scalping the defenseless women and children in the settlements east of them, and all the women, by a common impulse, gathering their children, fled and hid themselves in the woods. John hunted them up at nightfall, and induced them to return to the house of Harvy Sheffield, where he and a young Sheffield stood guard, or pretended to. In the morning came a joyful contradiction of the rumor, and a sense of safety was restored.

Silas Tanner came in 1814. He was from Massachusetts; had lived in Pennsylvania. He brought his wife and five children, and settled on lot thirty-six, tract three; was a justice of the peace; removed to Illinois, where he died. His wife died in 1847. Of the children Chester remained in the township, and died at sixty-four, from the kick of a horse. His wife was Alzina Tiffany, who came from the East with her parents in 1815, and settled where Horace Herrick now lives. Reuben Hulburt with his wife and children came, and settled in the north part of the township in 1815. Amos Satterlee and two unmarried brothers came in 1815. Amos erected a house that season in the north part of the township, east of the Chagrin, and returned for his family, and moved them to Chester the next year. Lyman Hitchcock came in 1816 and settled near him, on the west side of the river. John Scott took up lot thirty-five, tract three, in 1817; he died in 1859. His brothers, William and Asa, came about the same time, and James later. Among the early settlers, the years of whose several arrivals have not been ascertained, Dr. Hudson mentions Stephen Bassett, Libbeus Norton and brothers, David, Allison, Asa, Winsor, William Scott, and Asa Scott,—Dr. H. thinks in 1817, at which date, he says, there were about twenty families in the township. He attributes the frequent visitation of Chester by tornadoes as a great hindering cause of its rapid settlement. The one of 1804 was followed by another in June, 1810, only less destructive, doubtless the one which devastated the forests to the northeast. He also mentions one of the last of June, 1812, which swept the southern borders of Chester, laid waste the forests of Orange, Russell, and Newbury. It blew down a log house in Newbury, scattered the heavy logs, and even blew out the heavy puncheons of the floor, the man and his wife (the Rices; see Newbury) escaping with little save their lives.

Joel Gilbert, originally from Connecticut, came from Genoa, New York, to Chester in December, 1817, and settled a mile and a half west of Mulberry Corners. He died in March, 1852. His widow, third wife, survives, and resides on the old homestead. She is now seventy-two years of age. Mr. Gilbert was the father of seventeen children, of whom two—Warren C. and Almon—reside in Mentor.

Samuel Adams, from Genoa, New York, settled in Chester in 1817. Also from the same place, and in the same year, came Charles Odell, who located on lot 26, of tract 1. He subsequently went East on a visit, and there died. His brother Eli came and took possession of his property in about the year 1828, but there are none of the family now in the township.

Benjamin Fisk, an early settler on lot 6.

M. W. Cottrell, son of Nicholas Cottrell (see Willoughby), was born March 3, 1807. He was sixteen years of age at the time of the emigration of the family to Ohio. After a residence of some six years in Willoughby he came to Chester, and commenced the improvement of his purchase, previously made, located in lot six, tract one. The first year he cleared twelve acres and sowed it to wheat, made one thousand pounds of maple-sugar, and also erected his cabin. He was then unmarried, and boarded with the family of Stephen Bassett, for whose uniform kindness and generosity he cherishes the warmest feelings of gratitude.

November 18, 1830, he married Mary R. Covert, of Willoughby (then Chagrin), whose parents, Luke and Dinah Covert, located in that township in 1816. The result of this marriage was eight children, only three of whom survive. Mr. Cottrell, by dint of industry and good management, accumulated a large farm, some five hundred acres, which he divided among his children as they married.

Stephen Bassett, originally from Connecticut, moved to Genoa, New York, in 1809, where he remained until 1817, when he emigrated to Chester, settling on lot sixteen, tract one. He married, in 1810, Sally Adams, daughter of Samuel Adams, of Genoa, New York. To them have been born ten children, seven of whom are living, viz., Betsey, now Mrs. Mordecai Tambling, who lives in Illinois; Lucyette, wife of Russell Eldred, and lives in Lorain county, this State; Lynda, now Mrs. H. E. Hobert, and lives in Illinois; Stephen H., who resides on the homestead; Amy, wife of Lysander Howard, and lives in Kansas; Maria, wife of M. F. Howard, now in Illinois; Mary, wife of Wesley Franklyn, and living in Colorado. Mr. Bassett died in September, 1868. The widow survives, at the age of eighty-eight, but in feeble health. She lives with her son, S. H. Bassett, on the old homestead.

I gather and group a few of the more recent names of the early settlers of Chester: Clark Philbrick, at twenty-three went to Mentor, in Lake County, from Weare, New Hampshire, thence to the middle part of the State, from which he found his way to Defiance, where he remained three years; married Mary Hilton, moved to Cleveland, and, a year later, to Chester, which was in 1828. He purchased lot thirty-five, tract three, where he raised a family of five children, and died in 1849. Soon after, Chester became the residence of five more Philbricks, brothers, of whom but one survives. The Philbricks were men of substance, intelligence, and influence.

S. B. Philbrick, whose name is so prominently connected with the various enterprises of the township since his settlement in it, was born in the town of

* By the record, he married Remitty Corchran, of Cleveland, February 5, 1809.

Digitized by Google

Weare, New Hampshire, in the year 1800. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio, when twenty-six years of age, where he taught a school one winter. He also taught three winters in Newburgh. He settled in Chester in 1828, and located on lot thirty-five of tract three. October 4, 1835, he was married to Nancy A., daughter of Lebbius Norton.

I part with stout old Dr. Hudson with regret. Brave old pioneer, large dispenser of calomel and jalap; orthodox in creed, in faith, in the lancet; a wide and fearless rider, or trudging on foot the devious forest-paths of all the surrounding townships. A stanch, cheerful, trusted, intelligent, public-spirited man. A son of David Hudson, proprietor of Hudson township, born in 1788. He left Chester in 1818, studied his profession, returned in 1825, and we shall see and hear more of him. He was the first postmaster, the first to "speak in prayer," and left Chester, removed to Meigs county in 1838 or 1839, where he lived at the time of John Morgan's stupid raid into Ohio. At that time Dr. Hudson was crossing a street of Pomeroy, then in the hands of the rebs. One of them called, "Halt!" Not supposing it was addressed to him, he continued to walk on, and was shot down and died in the street.

To these may be added:

James Gilmore, one of the earlier settlers of the township, came from Massachusetts, bringing his family of nine children, five boys and four girls, with him. He settled on the present site of the town-hall. His son, Ashbel, settled on the farm occupied by Silas T. Gilmore. Six of his children are now living, and three are dead. G. W., the eldest, resides at the cross-roads; Silas A., a short distance south of the centre; Mary and Martha were twins, and married, the former, David Scott, and lives a mile and a quarter east of the Centre, and the latter Aretus Scott (deceased), and resides at the cross-roads.

Alonzo Meloin, from Cummington, Massachusetts, settled in Chester in 1824 or 1825, on lots 13 and 14.

S. C. Ferry, from Massachusetts, settled on lot 12, about 1826. Now resides there.

Oliver Ranney came to Chester from Genoa, New York. He was married in 1820 to Lynda Adams, daughter of Samuel Adams, of Genoa, New York, and settled on lot 24, tract 1. To them were born four children, viz., Emily, now Mrs. E. O. Lyman; Thomas, deceased; Julius B., who lives on the old homestead; and Alice, also, who is single. Mr. Ranney died September, 1876, aged nearly eighty. Mrs. Ranney still survives, at the age of seventy-eight.

Azariah Lyman was born December 6, 1777, in Westhampton, Massachusetts, where he remained until past the meridian of life. From Westhampton he removed to Norwich, in the same State, where he resided seven years, when he came to Chester, arriving in the year 1823, at which time there were but thirty-nine families in the township. He and Nicholas Cottrell traded their Massachusetts farms for lands on the Western Reserve belonging to Solomon Stoddard, and they came together with their families to Ohio, Cottrell, however, settling in Willoughby. The deed from Stoddard to Lyman, now in possession of E. O. Lyman, commences thus: "We, Solomon Stoddard, Jr., of Northampton, in the county of Hampshire and commonwealth of Massachusetts, Esq., and Sarah Stoddard, his wife, and Azariah Lyman, of Chester, in the county of Geauga and State of Ohio, yeoman," etc. He located on lot 25, tract 1. He married, November 27, 1799, Rhoda Rust, of Westhampton, Massachusetts. The children of this marriage are Fidelia, deceased, Sophrona, deceased, Roenna, now the widow of Alonzo Meloin. She lives in Wisconsin. Rhoda, widow of Seth Frissell, lives in Chester, and Mary dead.

The date of his second marriage was January 8, 1811, to Sarah Bartlett, of Westhampton, Massachusetts, his first wife having died November 17, 1809. The children of the second marriage are Newman R., deceased, Elihu O., of Mulberry Corners, Melissa, wife of E. W. Page, of Bloomfield, New Jersey, and Osman A., deceased. Mrs. Lyman (2d) died August 14, 1859. He died May 12, 1857.

The youngest of the children, Osman A. Lyman, possessed superior ability. He graduated at Western Reserve College in the summer of 1844. He was educated for the legal profession, and in early manhood practiced law with good success and promise of reaching high honors in the profession. But, obeying his convictions of duty, he turned his back upon the vocation of his choice, with all its flattering prospects of honor and wealth, and entered the ministry. During the war he served a portion of the time as chaplain of the Forty-first and Ninety-third Ohio Regiments. He was, in May, 1868, installed pastor of the Euclid Avenue Presbyterian church in Cleveland, in which capacity he labored faithfully and successfully until he was stricken down with paralysis, in the very prime of life, in the forty-sixth year of his age. Dr. Lyman stood in the very front rank of the Cleveland clergy for ability and usefulness.

As a matter of old-time interest, I insert from the tax duplicate of the county, for 1877, a list of the charter-owners of taxable personal property, horses and cattle, and the tax assessed.

Name of Owner.	Horses.	Cattle.	Dolls.	Cts.	Mills.
Gilmore, Asahel	...	3	...	30	...
Gilmore, James	1	6	...	90	...
Gilmore, James, Jr	1	1	...	40	...
Gilmore, Samuel	....	3	...	30	...
Hitchcock, Lyman	1	1	...	40	...
Hudson, William N	1	3	...	60	....
Hurlbert, Reuben	3	2	1	10	....
Iles, Jeremiah	1	4	...	70	....
Miner, Justin	1	5	...	80	...
Miner, Philo	....	2	....	20	...
Nortan, Elu	...	4	...	40	...
Nortan, Libbias	...	3	...	30	...
Odel, Charles	...	3	....	30	...
Roberts, John	1	6	1	90	...
Satterlee, Amos	...	4	....	40	...
Sheffield, Harvey	2	2	...	80	...
Sheffield, John	1	2	....	50	....
Tanner, Silas	1	8	1	10	....
Winsor, Asa	...	3	....	40	....
	14	65	10	70	...

ORGANIZATION.

Chester was early known by the name of Wooster, a name given it by Justice Minor. In the Newbury woods, across my father's land, was a well-beaten trail which we called the "Wooster road," coming from the northwest, and conducting to Punderson's mills, on which at an early day the Wooster men often journeyed. As will be remembered, the township of Chester, by that name formed of towns 7 and 8, of range 8, was established in October, 1816. Chester as thus formed remained till March, 1827, when township 7 was detached and became Russell.

The organization of the old Chester was effected the same year, and the first town-meeting for election of township officers was held at the house of William A. Hudson, on Monday, November 18, 1816. Justice Miner was called to the chair, and Silas Tanner and William N. Hudson chosen judges. The following officers were elected: Town Clerk, William N. Hudson; Trustees, Amos Satterlee, Silas Tanner, Justice Miner; Overseers of the Poor, James Gillmore, Lebbius Norton; Appraiser of Property, Philo Miner; Lister, Lebbius Norton; Fence Viewers, David Allison, John Roberts; Supervisor, James Gillmore; Constable, Philo Miner; Treasurer, Ashbel Gillmore; Justice of the Peace, Justice Miner.

To these we append the township officers for 1878: Assessor, Ira Lyman; Treasurer, E. M. Lyman; Clerk, B. D. Ames; Trustees, H. A. Herrick, M. C. Ferry, R. Scott; Constables, A. P. Post, H. Damon; Justices of the Peace, T. E. Smith, J. R. Reed.

The following have been the justices of the peace of Chester, and elected in the order named: Justice Miner, Silas Tanner, Lebbius Norton (serving fifteen years), Hatsel Hurlburt, S. B. Philbrick (fourteen years), Erastus Bates, Bela Shaw (six years), Austin Bisbee, James E. Stephenson (fifteen years), Philetus Hovey, Henry Damon, Silas T. Gillmore, Tracy W. Scott, Lucius Bartlett (six years), John Curtis, Tracy E. Smith, John Reed. Those whose time of service is not mentioned held the office for a shorter period.

RELIGION—PREACHERS.

Conspicuous as Chester became for a high religious character, there is little evidence that the first comers were conspicuous for early piety. Dr. Hudson says that until 1809 there were but two sermons preached to them. These were by Rev. Thomas Robbins, third missionary to the Reserve. They were not in the habit of assembling for worship, "nor is it known that a family altar was erected there till the beginning of 1810." Early in 1809, Rev. Hosea Sheffield, a Methodist, visited his friends in Chester, and preached to them. In 1810, Rev. Thomas Barr made a passing call, preached, and tried to induce the inhabitants to hold regular public worship. It was objected that no man in the settlement could "speak in prayer." He recommended Davidge's "Rise and Progress," to be used standing, as a substitute, which was acted upon, not without effect. Dr. Hudson thinks he observed a falling off in profanity, as if men used to swear in Chester. But it was in the wilderness then. Evidently the sturdy young man set up that "family altar" about these times, and soon came to "speak in prayer" at the Sabbath meetings. During the first of these exercises, Esquire Miner had been in Burton with his children for the benefit of a school. On his return he entered the place of worship on the Sabbath and said, abruptly, "Mr. Hudson, I understand you have prayed in meeting; I would like to hear you."

Being thus challenged, the brave youth responded, as he says, "at first in a very broken manner, but soon the mouth began to be filled with arguments, and finally found ready access to the throne of grace, and more freedom than had ever before been experienced in that privileged exercise." Notwithstanding this setback, I think the elder Miner and Philo held to their own notions. A school-house was set up in 1812, and from that time Chester bore sabbatical witness in the cause of orthodox Christianity. The zealous Methodists came and preached, a class was formed, and "family altars" arose.

Then came pious James Gilmore, a devout Baptist, who struck hands with

Digitized by Google

the stanch Hudson, "and a missionary now and then came to feed the hungry inhabitants." Once in four weeks came a hard-riding, hard-working, faithful Methodist around in his orbit of four hundred miles. Other zealous workers, among them Elder Stephenson, came in time, and Chester saw many "powerful revivals;" and the various branches of the church—Methodists, Presbyterians, Baptists, Free-Will Baptists, and the later Disciples—gathered large and most respectable memberships. Of these

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL

was first organized, which was as early as 1812, under the care of Rev. Mr. Riley. They worshiped in that same log school-house, and he continued for some time to minister to them. This was in the "old settlement" neighborhood, and this society was finally dissolved by removal in 1828. Another of this branch was established in the northeast part in 1818.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized in 1819, in the absence of Dr. Hudson, who left the year before. He refers to "Brothers Bassett, Lyman, and Gilbert" for information as to this interesting event.

We take the following from the church record relative to the church organization: "The Presbyterian Congregational church in Chester, Geauga County, Ohio, was organized November 12, 1819, by Rev. Messrs. Luther Humphrey and William Strong, of the Grand River presbytery, and Rev. Joseph Treat, of Portage presbytery. The following persons composed the church at its organization, viz., Parker Fellows, from the church of Middlefield, Massachusetts; Joel Gilbert and Crisulda Gilbert, from the church of Genoa, New York; Stephen Bassett and Sally Bassett, Consider King, and Linda Adams. The church thus constituted was voted to be put under the care of the Grand River presbytery."

Of these constituent members only two remain, Sally Bassett and Linda Adams (now Mrs. Oliver Ranney). First minister, Rev. W. Parmer; present minister, W. J. Jones. The building was erected, and dedicated in due form. Present membership, ninety-four; Sabbath-school, one hundred and thirty; superintendent, S. H. Bassett; Elders, Lewis Strong, Ira Lyman, S. H. Bassett, E. O. Lyman, S. H. Tinker; Clerk, Ira Lyman.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized in 1819. First pastor, Elder Goodell. Services were first held a short distance west of the Centre in a log structure, which was also used as a town-house. The present structure was built in 1870, and was dedicated by Rev. Dr. A. Strong, then of First Baptist church, Cleveland, now president of Baptist Theological Institute of Rochester, New York; cost of building, four thousand dollars; present pastor, F. E. Bostwick; membership, seventy-eight. Officers of the church: Deacons, L. Parr, H. Kenney; Clerk, N. Parker; Trustees, N. Parker, H. Kenny, W. E. Parr. Number in the Sabbath-school, sixty; W. E. Parr, superintendent.

THE FIRST FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized June 2, 1837, with ten members, viz.: Origen Miner, Sarah A. Miner, Christopher House, Esther Jones, Philip Laraway, Harriet Laraway, Edwin Jones, Lovica House, Sarah A. House, Margaret House. Origen Miner was clerk. Four of these original members still remain,—Origen Miner and wife, now living in Munson, and Edwin Jones and Esther Jones.

The church was organized by Samuel Wire and Dan H. Miller. Dan H. Miller was the first pastor; C. A. Gleason is the present pastor. The edifice was erected in about 1838, and has undergone extensive repairs since that time. The present membership is fifty; Clerk, S. B. Philbrick; Deacons, O. Miner, Ransom D. Scott. Number in Sunday-school, sixty; Elder Gleason, superintendent.

THE DISCIPLES' CHURCH

was organized by J. Hartzell, October, 1841, and reorganized in October, 1852, by C. Smith and A. L. Soule,—Alonzo Matthews acting as overseer, and Cyrus Millard and A. Scott as deacons.

Building erected in 1855 at a cost of fourteen hundred dollars, and dedicated by Calvin Smith. Present membership, about forty. Officers: Overseers, Allen Hartwell and Cyrus Miller; Deacons, P. P. Scott, Albert Finney; Elder, D. H. Gary; Sabbath-school of about thirty, of which Robert Hatcher is superintendent.

SCHOOLS.

Chester early reached a high position in the cause of education, which she has maintained. The first school in Chester was taught in a log school-house, located near where the "old settlement school-house" now stands, in the southeast part of the town, in 1810. The teacher was Susanna Babcock, of Burton. There were ten pupils, viz., Acsah, Rebecca, Festus, Justice, children of Harvey Sheffield; Phebe and Sally, children of John Sheffield; Anna, daughter of Wm. Archer; Althea and Rhoda, daughters of Philo Miner; and Origen, son of Justice Miner.

There are at present seven school-districts, the latest teachers of which were the following: District No. 1, Mary Gunny; 2, Jennie Hovey; 3, Ella L. Pitkin; 4, Lizzie Benson; 5, Edna Moore; 6, Lucy Robberson; 7, Martha Gloin.

The following are the clerks of the various school-districts, who, with the town clerk, compose the school-board: No. 1, Allen Harper; No. 2, J. R. Reed; No. 3, S. H. Bassett; No. 4, Walter Johnston; No. 5, Allen Pinney; No. 6, C. E. Burber; No. 7, Walter Phelps.

Average wages, three dollars per week through summer, and about one dollar and twenty-five cents per day through winter. Average daily attendance, eighteen to twenty. Children within school-age: males, one hundred and twenty-one; females, ninety-four; total, two hundred and fifteen.

THE WESTERN RESERVE FREE-WILL BAPTIST EDUCATIONAL SOCIETY.

From their first annual report of 1843 some interesting facts are obtained of this body. As the name indicates, it was a denominational enterprise, and conducted with great vigor. It had its origin at a meeting of "several friends of a sanctified education," at Munson, in August, 1841, at which S. B. Philbrick presided. This was followed by a general convention in Auburn, in October following. This was generally attended, and an organization perfected. The constitution framed at Munson was adopted, Mr. Philbrick elected president, with vice-president, secretaries, and a board of directors, of which Elder Ashly Craft and William Ray were two. Regular meetings of this board followed until the first term of the school was opened, August 3, 1842, under Asahel Nichols, of Chester, as principal, and thirty-seven students. A vigorous circular was issued, and the undertaking was pushed forward with zeal and good judgment. The best teachers were employed, the best approved text-books adopted, and all the improved methods of instruction reduced to practice. The school became an institution, took a high position at once, and was widely patronized. A great number of the leading men of the Reserve, in public and private life, received the controlling bent of their lives at this institution. The sexes were wisely educated together, and a great many cultivated women are indebted to the same source for their education.

It was incorporated by act of the General Assembly, February 17, 1843, by a Democratic legislature, representing a phase of sentiment of the "old red sandstone" period which, admonished by the latitude of the school, attached to the charter a provision that, if any person of African descent should be received into the school on the same terms with whites, the charter should be forfeited without judicial intervention. The sturdy Free-wills took it, with a vigorous objurgation of the obnoxious clause, and went their enlightening way without further reference to it. As Oberlin was earlier founded with special reference to the wants of that race, towards which currents of that hue early set, I am not advised that any of that blood sought entrance at the new school. They would doubtless have been admitted if they had. The institution went on its beneficent mission, quite fulfilling the wishes and hopes of its founders, till, in 1856, the attention of the denomination became centred in Hillsdale College, Michigan, and the proprietary interests at Chester were parted with to a new denominational association, under whom the institution has continued to flourish. Though not a township school, it was so largely indebted to the zeal, ability, and liberality of the citizens of Chester that a history of the town would be incomplete without this brief mention.

POST-OFFICES.

A brief recital of the facts relative to the establishment of the first mail-route through Chester (from Painesville to Aurora, Portage county) may be interesting. Some time in the year 1824, Azariah Lyman, a man of progressive ideas, induced a number of the settlers to subscribe for the Painesville *Telegraph*, the only paper published in this section at that time, the conditions of the subscription being that each subscriber should take his turn in going after the papers, and also for the mail. Mr. Lyman's purpose, while ostensibly being the circulation of the newspaper and the dissemination of knowledge among the inhabitants of his township, was *really* to arouse in them an interest in the establishment of a much-needed mail-route. The weekly tedious trips the members of the *Telegraph* club had to make to procure the mail and the papers was an effective lesson as to the advantage of a weekly mail, which should leave their letters and papers almost at their own doors. The result was that a petition for a mail was forwarded to the authorities at Washington, who answered that if the government could be secured against loss the prayer would be granted. Thereupon, Azariah Lehman, William N. Hudson, and Stephen Bassett executed a bond of indem-

Digitized by Google

nity to the government, securing it against loss should the receipts fall below the expenditures, and in the spring of 1827 Chester had a weekly mail. The route was a self-supporting one from the start, and the following January the bond above alluded to was canceled and surrendered to the executors. The Hudson boys and E. O. Lyman, son of Azariah Lyman, then ten years of age, were the earliest mail-carriers, and Dr. Hudson was the first postmaster. A tri-weekly mail was many years subsequently obtained, mainly through the efforts of E. O. Lyman and M. W. Cottrell. The government was induced to discontinue the line south of Chester Cross-roads, through which section there were east and west routes, and to change the northern terminus from Mentor to Willoughby. Mr. Lyman was also efficient in obtaining the daily mail in 1872.

The post-office at Mulberry Corners was established in 1852. Mr. E. O. Lyman was the first incumbent of the office, and has continued in that capacity until the present time, except two years, when C. C. Shaw was postmaster. There was never a grist-mill in Chester. Silas Tanner built the first saw-mill, about 1852, on the site of the Dean mill. Bradley built one in Barnes' neighborhood in the eastern part, as did Coats at an earlier day another in the northern part.

There is a steam saw-mill at Mulberry Corners,—the only one in the township,—built in 1850, by M. W. Cottrell. The present owner is C. W. Fessenden. There is in connection with the saw-mill a cider-mill and a feed-mill, with one run of stone. These were added several years afterward.

Little Mountain cheese-factory was built in the spring of 1875 by I. A. Foote, of Chagrin Falls, who sold it to E. F. Shepard, the present owner, in the spring of 1876. Number of cows, four hundred. Daily consumption of milk, about seven thousand six hundred pounds, and makes twenty cheeses, of an average weight of about forty pounds each, and fifty pounds of butter per day.

Union Valley cheese-factory is managed by a stock company, the stockholders being Leverett Barnes, John Gloin, William Martin, Jonah Williams, James Hash, Orrin Barnes, and George Angell, the latter being the superintendent of the business at the factory. Built in 1871. Average number of cows since commencement of business, about two hundred and fifty, and about four thousand pounds of milk per day. Make about ten cheeses per day, of thirty-five pounds each.

Old Settlement cheese-factory, established some six years since, and was run at first by a stock company, is now owned by Samuel Turner, who lives in Munson, but is carried on by William Sander, who rents it of Turner. The number of cows furnishing milk for this factory is about one hundred; daily consumption of milk, two thousand five hundred pounds, the produce being six cheeses of thirty-eight pounds each per day; also makes twenty-five pounds of butter per day.

Silver Creek cheese-factory was established in about the year 1866, by Lucius Bartlett, who, after running the business about seven years, sold to James Key, who sold to the present proprietor, R. L. Neill, in the spring of 1878. Number of cows, about three hundred, furnishing about four thousand eight hundred pounds of milk per day. Manufactures twelve cheeses per day, of nearly forty pounds each, and thirty to thirty-five pounds of butter.

The first store was established by Austin Turner, which was about the year 1830, and at what is now called the Centre. There are two now at the cross-roads, one owned by King & Barber, and the other by Pugsley & Gillmore, and another at Mulberry Corners, by E. O. Lyman. There were several intermediately between the first and present.

TAVERNS.

John Roberts built the first hotel in the township, which was located on the Chillicothe road, near the south line of township (date not given). The only tavern at present in the township is that of O. Shattuck, at the cross-roads. Austin Turner opened one at the Centre; at the same time he commenced merchandising there, which was continued till many years after his death.

PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Ira Lyman, physician and surgeon, received his degree at Dartmouth, New Hampshire, and soon after located in Chester.

Dr. Warren H. Gardner, physician and surgeon, came to the cross-roads about three months since from Nottingham, near Cleveland.

POPULATION.

In 1850 the census shows 1103; in 1860, 865, an astonishing falling off for ten years; in 1870, 727,—a further diminution of 138; a total of 376 in twenty years. See some observations on this grave matter in the history of Russell.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	224 acres.	3,163 bushels.
Oats	555 "	20,416 "
Corn	466 "	26,428 "
Meadow	2104 "	2,099 tons.
Potatoes	86½ "	8,566 bushels.
Orchards	200 "	470 "
Butter		54,325 pounds.
Cheese		225,574 "
Maple-sugar		21,048 "

Chester, next to Newbury, has the longest list of suicides, of which Origen Miner furnishes the following account:

Some time about 1850, Elder Thomas B. Stephenson, a worthy minister of the Baptist church of Chester, became deranged, I think, during a fit of sickness; but after he had recovered, his derangement continued, so that he needed watching for some time after; but at length recovered from his derangement so as to preach occasionally. I think it was during the winter of 1851 and 1852 that he committed suicide by cutting his throat with a razor while on his bed.

In the month of August, 1853, Silas Williams, a young man, son of David and Anna Williams, became partially deranged, so that his friends had applied for medical advice in his behalf. Towards the close of the month he cut his throat—I think with a pocket-knife—and died.

It was in the month of November—about 1870—that Mr. Asahel Baker, a man sixty years of age, cut his throat with an axe. He was found some distance from his house. He had shown signs of derangement previous to his death.

I believe it was in September—about 1872—that Elijah W. Scott, a worthy member of the Disciple church, in Chester, cut his throat with a pocket-knife, and was found dead, or nearly so, some distance from his house. He had been subject to seasons of depression of spirits for several years. He was about sixty-five years old.

It was in the winter—I cannot remember the year—that Mr. Edwin Herrick, of Chester, requested his brother to take him to the lunatic asylum, as he was getting deranged; but his brother thought it was not necessary, and did nothing about it. A few days after he hung himself with a log-chain in his barn.

About two years ago. James Baker, son of Asahel Baker, told his friends that he wanted to see his father. They suspected he was deranged, and watched him as much as possible; but he hung himself in the barn a few days later.

These were all persons of good moral character, and at least three of them professors of religion.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

LIBBEUS NORTON

was born at Killingworth, Middlesex county, Connecticut, December 1, 1788. In spring of 1812 came to Aurora, Portage county, Ohio, walking the entire distance from Springfield, Massachusetts, and carrying a pack, in twelve days; in the fall of same year returned to Massachusetts, and in the spring of 1813 returned to Aurora; in fall of that year enlisted as a volunteer in Captain Lusk's company for six months, and spent the following winter and spring at Huron and Lower Sandusky; in January, 1815, was married to Nancy Gilmore, second daughter of James Gilmore, of Chester. In February, 1816, he moved to Chester, and settled one mile west of Hudson's Corners, on lot thirty-seven, tract three, where he remained until 1870; having lost his wife, sold his farm and went to live with his daughter, Mrs. H. A. Herrick, with whom he resided until his death, which took place December 3, 1873, at the age of eighty-five years and two days. He was a man of great physical power, and peculiarly fitted for a pioneer. A man very much respected for his good common sense; was at an early day elected justice of the peace, in which capacity he served for fifteen years; held other places of trust, all of which he discharged with fidelity, and with credit to himself. A man of large sympathies; was ever ready to act the part of the good Samaritan. Every person in affliction was his neighbor. He left four daughters surviving him, all of whom were married; the oldest the wife of S. B. Philbrick, Esq., the second the wife of J. E. Stephenson, the third the wife of H. A. Herrick, and the fourth the wife of Wm. Quirk. All but Mrs. Stephenson still reside in Chester.

S. B. PHILBRICK.

Chester has always had a good number of men above the average in ability, intelligence, and worth. Among the first of these stands S. B. Philbrick, Esq. He was born in Ware, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, in 1800, where he grew up a New England boy, youth, and young man, with the sturdy vigor, intelligence,

Digitized by Google

and granite foundations of character of the better of the race of that birth and rearing. He went to Cleveland in 1826, and from thence to Chester, in 1828, and purchased and settled on lot 35, tract 3, which placed him a little south of the Centre. Here he married Nancy A., a daughter of Libbeus Norton, and began the earnest work of life. J. E. Stephenson also became a son-in-law in this family. Every man soon becomes known and appreciated for his real qualities, good or bad, and fares accordingly. Mr. Philbrick's neighbors and townsmen soon came to know that there was among them a man of quick parts, much sagacity and shrewdness, public spirit, probity and the qualities which mark a man for usefulness, and they availed themselves of these in the young man, and kept him in some of the more important of the offices much of the time. He has also served as a county commissioner.

He became connected with the Free-will Baptist church, and was a leading man in creating the sentiment of this young and zealous religious body in favor of planting an institution of learning that should secure a purified, progressive form of education. This sentiment he aided largely to organize and embody in the form of action. Many conventions were held, at which he presided; was the chairman of the active committees, which prepared addresses and issued vigorous circulars; and when finally, in 1843, a Democratic legislature chartered the proposed institution at Chester, and attached to it this purely Democratic condition, that if any pupil of African blood or extraction were received into it, except as a boot-black or washer-woman, then the charter was at once to become void without the useless formality of a judicial proceeding, Mr. Philbrick and his associates, after the manner of the late lamented Greeley, indulged in some fierce and proper expectoration in the face of this section, and proceeded to organize, and vigorously prosecuted their enterprise without let or hindrance from the Democracy. The institution became widely popular and of great usefulness.

Mr. Philbrick is one of the enlightened and zealous collectors of the items of pioneer history, is the historian of his township for the historical society of the county, and was of great use in furnishing the means for the sketch of Chester in our work. When the historical society refused us the use of its material, and declined to return to him his own history for our use, on the ground that it had voted that we should not have it, Mr. Philbrick at once placed his material and data at our disposal, as did the historians of several other of the townships, while some not only withheld theirs, but they and their friends refused to answer questions as to matters within their personal knowledge. One or two of them had secured the military records of their townships, notably in Auburn, and, public though they were, refused us all access to them, and compelled us, at large expense, to go to the State capital to secure what was public property. If imperfections are found in some of our histories, it is not the fault of Mr. Philbrick and many of his enlightened spirit, but this remarkable course should be remembered in explanation of them.

Mr. Philbrick, now at ripe age, in the full possession of mature faculties, the fruits of a large experience, the gathering of extended observation, and enjoying the well-won confidence and the deserved esteem of a large circle of friends and acquaintances, may expect to enjoy many years of a rich and mellowed life.

THOMPSON TOWNSHIP.

THOMPSON is the northeastern township of the county, with Madison and Concord on the north and west, both in Lake County; Ashtabula east and Montville on the south. It is the tenth in range six of the townships of the Western Reserve. Originally, it was surveyed into forty-two parcels or lots, forming six north and south, and seven east and west, and numbered from the southwest corner, going north.

The surface presents a singular formation,—that of a high, undulating tableland, which irregularly breaks away precipitously at what is called "the Ledge," northerly from the centre, and extends, with bends, curves, and angles, in a general direction, the right easterly and southeasterly facing northerly. The brow commands a wide outlook of the country; while from below its ragged, cliffy wall has an imposing appearance. Many caverns and fissures, with numerous springs, make interesting features along the bold line of this formation, which wears the appearance of having been a sea-wall, beaten against by waves for countless ages. The ledge, in a country having few striking features, affords points so attractive that they are made places of resort for picnics, excursions, and occasions of gatherings of various kinds. The rock which crops out or breaks here is of the kind called conglomerate, pebbly sandstone, which, with a dip of a few degrees to the southwest, underlies a considerable section of the township. This rock affords excellent building-stone, and several quarries of it have been opened and worked. It is the common freestone of all northeastern Ohio. The surface above this is sandy or gravelly, and is covered with a fine growth of oak and chestnut, which abounds generally in the township. There is more than the usual variety of soils in Thompson, the general character of which is good, and well adapted for either grazing or grain-growing. With no considerable streams, Thompson abounds in fine springs, and small confluents, rising in the northwestern and northeastern sections, find their way to the not remote Grand river. Some also flow from the southwest into the same stream. In the southern central part is a small natural pond, furnishing considerable power by its outlet, another tributary of the Indian "Raccoon river."

SETTLEMENT.

We have no real antiquity, but the first year of the century is ancient for us. In the year 1800, Dr. Isaac Palmer, of Connecticut, made his way into the township. He brought with him a wife and daughter; and, unappalled by the savage wildness and solitude of that region, he built his cabin and made his home on lot eleven, in the southwest part, which has now a good many occupants. At that far-off time a few men were logging and chopping Burton Square: Isaac Thompson was in Middlefield; there was not a cabin in Painesville, but two or three in Conneaut, Harpersfield, and Austinburg. If one would like to know what manner of man this Dr. Palmer was, who thus took wife and child on to lot eleven, his later neighbors of Concord would say, a curmudgeonly man was he, and a churl, unfitted for nearer community. Why he was called doctor I know not. We are told he cleared about eight acres, and after a few years removed to Concord, and planted himself first near "Perkins' camp," but removed to lot four, where he died in time. Nothing is told me of his brave wife, who took such a husband and home; not even her name, as is the fortune of women. Of that daughter, whose name is also unknown to me, it is said she in time married a man in Concord named Balch, which is not much in sound, and that she passed away also. This is all that is to be said of the Palmers, unless we inquire for other younger ones in Concord. Soon after the Palmers' arrival, as the legend of Thompson runs, a man by the name of Davenport went on to lot four, on the west line, and "haggled" over a piece of ground, and went off and left it. This was two miles away from Palmer's, who could hardly have heard his largest trees fall. One is not a bit curious about Davenport. He may not have liked the neighborhood.

Further, it is said that Elisha Miller, of Connecticut, purchased one thousand acres of the Connecticut Land Company in 1801: two hundred acres in the southeast corner, three hundred and sixty from the centre road east, lot twenty-seven and lot two, in the southern part,—only that don't make quite one thousand acres. In 1807 his son Elisha came on from old Connecticut on horseback, with Orestes K. and Jesse Hawly, who stopped in Austinburg. Young Miller came on to Thompson and took possession of lot two, which adjoined Doctor Palmer's. He did not remain long in the lonely woods, and returned eastward. We are told that no permanent lodging in this "vast wilderness" was made till 1808. Doctor Palmer must have found "his ride" very limited or very extensive, and doubtless went over to Perkins' camp before that date. In June of that year, 1808, we are glad to know that Joseph Bartlett came to stay. His native place was Southampton, Massachusetts. He traversed the intervening country to Buffalo with ox-teams shod, and the yoke on the "tongue" (pole) worked in breeching of course. At Buffalo the goods were placed in small boats, which were worked up the lake to the mouth of "Cunningham's creek," which empties into the lake near the east line of Madison, and now known as Madison dock. Meantime, the trudging oxen worked their way to the same point. Here the goods were again placed in the wagon, and a way was found to lot four, on the west line of the

Digitized by Google

township, where his settlement was made, now occupied by a grandson, Ansel Bartlett. His family at that time consisted of a wife and eight children; all deceased. A daughter, later born, Annette, who became the wife of Peter Trask, and resides in Thompson. With them came Abner Stockwell, a young man, who became a son-in-law in time. The senior Bartletts occupied their new home until their deaths, about 1830.

The year after the arrival of Bartlett, in 1809, came Seth Hulburt and family, —a wife and six children,—all the way from Northampton, Massachusetts. They must have been old acquaintances of the Bartletts, and were welcomed with loud demonstrations of joy, no doubt. They settled first east of the Bartletts, and there was great runnings to and fro between the cabins. Seth, the father, died in 1813. It was a sad time in the Thompson woods. Rev. Jonathan Leslie, of Harpersfield, came through the forest path, one of the few faint trails from Thompson out, and preached a funeral sermon; and he was laid reverently under the shadow of the forest, near his residence. As others, children and adults, afterwards died in the woods, friends came and laid them by Seth Hulburt, and the spot became sacred to sepulture, was a common burying-place of that day, never desecrated with the foreign name of cemetery. Finally, from neglect and the unfilial feeling of this later generation, this first resting-place of the dead was left to decay, and the tenderer hand of restoring nature has done what she may with her weed, plants, shrubs, and trees to hide from the day the resting-places of the kindred dust that has long passed from the care and memory of the living, —a reproach to the men and women of the Thompson of to-day, who leave the graves of their pioneers to forgetfulness.

In 1811, or about that time, Peter Trask, his wife, and nine children came also from Massachusetts, bought fifty acres from Bartlett, on which they settled. This made a large accession to the infant colony of Thompson. Mrs. Trask died soon after the death of Seth Hulburt, and rests by him in the common oblivion, whence the curious gleaner of the incidents of that far-off time, careless of her name, written on no slab, coldly brings her memory to this hasty page; one at least, a stranger, grows tender as he lingers over the blank record.

In 1810, Daniel Pomeroy and his wife bid final adieu to the faces of kindred and the cherished hills of old Berkshire, Massachusetts, packed their few necessaries, and loaded the younger of their six children into an ox-wagon, with a horse in the lead; extinguished the fires on the old home hearth, closed the door of the deserted house, and started on the long, toilsome journey for the New Connecticut, as many had, as thousands after them would. Six weeks took them to the then Harpersfield, an early resting-place, where the family remained a year on the Mixer place, now in Madison. During this year the father and two eldest boys took up and began improvements on the farm of the present Peter Trask. Of this hopeful family years and change permit me only to say, that but one remains, and she has become Aunt Dolly, Mrs. Howe, near the centre. I run my eye over the fair map of present Thompson, and note the names of Pomeroys, Bartletts, Trasks, and Hurlberts, and connect them pleasantly with the pioneers. Pomeroy was a name famous at that same time in Hambden; and especially so in Huntsburg.

Meantime, came the war and its terrors, and the feeble settlements of this far West received few accessions till assured peace. The first emigrant to break the long silence of these years in the Thompson woods was Mark Barnes, who came from Southampton, Massachusetts, with his wife and their six children. With them came a son-in-law, Aretus Clapp. They reached Thompson March 4, 1816. He, too, was an old acquaintance; brought letters and warm greetings from the dear "down country." Kindred, friends, men, and messengers came from remote settlements of emigrants from the Hampton region, for letters, which every later traveler brought, and there were great talkings over of old life and times. Pomeroy built on lot eleven, where the Palmers had been, and there came to be quite a neighborhood in that part. He is said to have made a good farm there, and died in May, 1831, and lies hidden under the grass and young trees of that burying-ground. Of this blooming family one only remains, Maria, a Mrs. Howe, at the centre. The Barneses came in early March; a winter journey, with an ox-sled, and a wagon drawn by horses, indicating that they were well to do. They started on the 23d of January of that coldest of years in the Ohio annals, 1816, a year in which snow fell in June.

Mr. Barnes was the first justice of the peace of Thompson. I am not advised of the fortunes of Clapp, but the name, so common in Huntsburg, is found in the Thompson of to-day.

John Atkin, an Englishman, married Sally Miller, of Harpersfield, and in May, 1816, settled on lot twenty-eight, near the centre, buying fifty acres, where he lived out his life, and where his widow remains. He was an American soldier in the war of 1812. In November of the same year came Noah Mosely, from Pittsfield, Massachusetts. He took up lot nineteen, two hundred and forty-six acres, north of the centre, on the north line of the township. He brought with him a wife and nine children, made a fine farm, lived his life through, and died January 24, 1860. His wife preceded him by nineteen years. Of this family of children three live in Thompson,—Noah, on the old farm; Elizabeth, widow of A. Breinard; Roxanna, widow of Darius Tillottson. Mrs. Cyntha Martin lives in Unionville, Mrs. Mary A. Warren and Mrs. Margaret Dewey in Madison, and Mrs. John House in Painesville. What a lot of good wives Noah, Sr., brought to the Reserve!

Captain George Mosely, cousin of Noah, came in about the same time, and settled a little southwest, on lot nineteen. Charles Goodrich, shoemaker, and subsequently justice of the peace, from Benson, Vermont, came to Ohio, and stopped in Montville, in August, 1816, spent the winter in Painesville, and went to Thompson the next spring, and settled on the farm now owned by H. Griswold, near the Madison line. There he cleared a farm and lived the early part of his life. For many years he has resided at the centre, now quite a village. His now deceased wife was Lydia Matthews, from New Hampshire. Abijah Stearns came also in 1816, on foot and alone, from New Hampshire. He must have found a wonderful contrast between the New Connecticut and the stern, sterile mountains of his native State. He took up one hundred acres on what is now called the Madison gore, got in a crop of wheat, like a decent Yankee, who found himself where wheat would grow, and the next spring brought on his wife and children, arriving on the 17th of March. He brought his farm to a fine state of cultivation, and died on it in 1861. Of his family, Mrs. Sarah Miller resides in Thompson; Zeba Stearns also, near the old homestead; Mrs. Emily Radcliffe at Chardon, and Abraham Stearns in Montville.

About these times came Lyman R. Miller, with a one-horse load of clocks, from Connecticut, of course; the first which went on tick, or otherwise, in Geauga County. He bought one hundred acres in lot twenty-seven, where his name still stands on the map of the township; a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and an excellent man.

In the latter part of the winter of 1819 came Shelburn Bostwick, from Tully, Onondaga county, New York. He, too, came with an ox-team, and went on to a previously purchased one hundred acres, in lot twelve, in the southwest part of the township. He gave his name to "Bostwick's Corners." With him came a wife and family of five children, also a hired-man, Abel Washburn.

The elder Bostwick was a man of note in his day, and died at the residence of his son, Alpheus S., in Mentor, in 1865. His wife died in 1865. Theodore Bostwick moved West in 1841 or 1842. Sidney resides in Thompson; is a man of force. His son, —— Bostwick, is a lawyer, and the present popular prosecuting attorney of the county, residing at Chardon. One son resides on lot twenty-one, in Thompson; another in Painesville. The family shares the energy of the father, and is quite widely known.

Dr. Loyal Tillottson came in 1820. Was married the year before to Eliza Sanford, who accompanied him to Thompson. He bought two hundred acres in lot twenty-three, now occupied by his widow. Of the five children of this marriage, all are said to be living except a son, Augustus. Dr. Tillottson had Thompsonian ideas of medicine, and for many years had an extensive practice; was widely known. He died February 8, 1873. There were other Tillottsons in Thompson, among them Augustus, a man of wealth, character, and influence, and a commissioner of the county.

Of the older men, Esquire Noah Mosely is a man of wealth, high character, and deserved influence. David Mead, of the old firm of Smith & Mead, was an active man, and filled the office of commissioner. Calvin Church was among the busy men of Thompson in 1837, '38, and '39. Built a hotel and store at the centre, and failed at an early day. In his time a robbery was committed on his premises, and the plunder hid in the ledge, for which two young men were tried. The case made much noise, and some scandal, a great many years ago, as did the case of the larceny of Myers' money, at South Thompson, in 1840–41. In this last case, a thousand dollars, in five-franc pieces, was carried off, out of the house, for which the Fishers and the younger Selby were prosecuted. After a year or two the prosecuting attorney suspected Myers' wife of complicity in the the theft, and refused to go further in the case. A suit for malicious prosecution was retorted on Myers. On the trial a verdict was returned against the plaintiffs. So far as the public was concerned, the matter, which made a great noise, remained a mystery.

ORGANIZATION.

By order of the county commissioners Thompson, named for some to me unknown man, was declared a civil township by that name, and the first election held on the 7th of April, 1817.

At this election Seth Hurlbut was chosen clerk, Mark Barnes, Leman Copley, and Martin Williams, trustees. Overseers of the Poor, David Pomeroy and Joseph Bartlett; Fence-Viewers, Azor B. Sumner and Aretus Clapp; Appraiser and Lister, Eleazer Pomeroy; Appraiser, Retire Trask, Jr.; Constables, Martin Williams and Joseph Bartlett.

Digitized by Google

The first justice of the peace elected was Mark Barnes, who was commissioned in August of 1817.

The present township officers are: Clerk, A. M. Stocking; Trustees, W. R. Silver, Dwight Daniels, and William Tilley; Treasurer, J. P. Pinney; Assessor, Alonzo Blakeslee; Justices of the Peace, H. B. Palmer and A. E. Miller.

It is thus seen that of the present officers but one, Miller, bears the name of a pioneer.

SCHOOLS.

The first school was taught in the township of Thompson during the summer of the year 1809 or 1810, by Miss Lurena Hurlbut, in the double log house of Seth Hurlbut. There were perhaps one dozen scholars in attendance, at least all who were within reach. Without doubt the first building erected for school purposes was of logs, and stood in the limits of the present village; was also used for church and township purposes. The date of its erection we are unable to give, but it was at an early period. The cause of education in Thompson has not been neglected, but has kept fully up to that of neighboring townships. Select schools are held fall and spring at the village. The children within school ages in 1878 were, males, 164; females, 144; total, 308.

CHURCHES.

The first church organization was that of the Presbyterians; this was consummated on the 19th day of November, 1820, by the Rev. Jonathan Leslie, of Harpersfield, with eight members. Meetings were held in the log building above referred to until 1828, when it was burned. In the spring of 1839 a meeting-house was built, on land purchased of George R. Emery, some thirty rods north of the public square; this was forty by fifty-two feet square, fifteen-feet posts, and cost eight hundred dollars. In 1837 there was a division of the church, and one portion erected the building now occupied by the Spiritualists, near the south end of the public square. A union was effected between the two factions, and the old church sold. In 1860, Elias Strong, John F. Moseley, and George A. Moseley were chosen a building committee, and a church erected. This cost about eighteen hundred dollars; dedicated in November following. This was burned Feb. 14, 1868, and the present commodious church erected the year following, dedicated in September, 1869, by the Rev. E. D. Taylor. The entire cost of this edifice was four thousand dollars. The present Sabbath-school of this church was organized as early as 1835. F. M. Leonard has been superintendent for many years. F. E. Benjamin is the present incumbent. The average attendance is seventy. Among the pastors of this church we find the names of Drake, Lyman, Swift, Roberts, Adams, Terry, Hall, Manning, Brinkerhoff, Williams, Taylor, and Richardson. They have no resident pastor now (1878). Church officers at present are F. E. Benjamin and W. E. Bradly, deacons; O. P. Pomeroy, C. G. Sumner, and F. M. Leonard, trustees; and S. C. Shepard, clerk.

The first Methodist Episcopal class was formed in the fall of the year 1829, by the Revs. John Crawford and Caleb Brown. There were perhaps one dozen members of this class, among whom were Mrs. Dolly Howe, the only one living; Harris Glass and wife, Jerusha; Luther Davis, who was the first class-leader; Dr. Emory and wife; and farther along Joseph Davis and wife, Mrs. Lyman Miller, Horace Davis and wife, and others. Services were held prior to the formation of a class at the house of Dr. George R. Emory, and afterwards in a school-house, the first framed one in the township, which stood just west of the present Methodist Episcopal church edifice. Among ministers are John W. Hill, John McClain, Isaac Winans, D. Goddard, B. O. Plympton, Thomas Stubbs, A. Callander, James R. Locke, H. Hunter, E. J. Kinney, and others. Present minister, Rev. J. K. Shafer.

The Disciple church was formed Jan. 1, 1848, by E. J. Benjamin, with thirty names. Jacob Norman and Simon Bauer, elders; Paul Bauer and Hiram Stearns, deacons. Rev. O. Gates was a frequent and efficient help, by whom many were added to the church. Pastors of this church, Rev. H. Reeves, E. Wakefield, J. W. Errett, J. G. Encell, R. G. White, J. W. James, Bartlett, Ingram, and Cook. Rev. Edwin Bauer is present pastor in charge. The meetings were held in school-houses. Their present neat church edifice, located on lot 33, the lands for which were donated by Paul Bauer, was erected in the summer of 1854. Present membership, some seventy. Charles W. Foote, Simon Bauer, and Henry Quail, elders; Paul Bauer, Lewis Keener, and Henry Malin, deacons. John Housch, superintendent of Sabbath-school, Mrs. Paul Bauer assistant, to which the average attendance is fifty.

The Baptist church was organized at the school-house in sub-district No. 3, February 21, 1850, Thomas Bonney, clerk, with the following constituent members: Nathaniel and Margaret Phelps, Joshua, David, Jemima, Esther, and Eliza Morse, Lucy and Uriah Blakesley, Preserved and Naomi Bartlett, Thomas and Eliza Bonney, Ira and Martha Warner, Orvil and Sarah Churchill, Elijah and Mary Nye, Daniel and Betsey Folsom, Prudence Vanauken, and Oliver Pomeroy. Present membership, forty-seven; N. Snedeker, clerk; M. Roberts, pastor, who is located at Madison. The church was erected the summer of 1854, by Josiah Wheaton; cost, six hundred dollars; O. P. Pomeroy, Ira Warren, William Green, and Nathaniel Phelps, building commission; located on lot No. 12; amount invested for organ and furniture, two hundred and fifty dollars. Sabbath-school during summer, forty scholars; David Morse superintendent. The following gentlemen have occupied the pulpit of this church: Elders Stoughton, Booth, Lockwood, Clark, Leavitt, Roberts, Pomeroy, Taylor, Jaynes, Warriner, and Rider.

There is also a Catholic church in the southeast part of the township, Father Barrie preacher in charge.

The first postmaster was Dr. George R. Emory, he living at the time on the corner now occupied by the Union House. We are unable to give the date. The present incumbent to this office is F. M. Leonard, Esq., who has held the office some ten years.

The first marriage occurred in the fall of 1808; the happy pair were Abner Stockwell and Lucy Bartlett. The next two weddings were Seth Hurlbut to Theodosia Bartlett and William Gee to Polly Pomeroy.

The first birth was a son to Abner and Lucy Stockwell, in 1810. He was named after his father, grew to manhood, married Sarah A. Hyde, of Thompson, and died some years since.

The first physician was Isaac Palmer, heretofore mentioned. George R. Emory was the next, who practiced for some years. Dr. Dunham followed, then Loyal Tillotson, and following him were Drs. Mitchell, Fuller, and Ashley. The present physicians are David C. Proctor and R. W. Sober.

Calvin Church opened the pioneer hotel at an early date (1846), on the corner where the Union House is now situated. T. E. Holman is the present proprietor of this house. He came into possession twelve years ago. Another hotel was erected on the Ledge some ten years since; not now in operation.

The town-hall, which is a fine two-story wood structure, standing in the centre of the public square, was erected in 1870, at a cost of twenty-five hundred dollars.

The Union cheese-factory was established by Levi Olds, in the spring of 1871, and is located on lot twelve, at Bostwick's Corners. The milk of one hundred and twenty-five cows was worked the first season. In the spring of 1872, Messrs. O. & C. Pomeroy purchased the factory, and have worked it until the present. The season of 1877 it received milk from two hundred and fifty cows; made sixty-seven thousand pounds of cheese, which sold for nine cents per pound; are running the same this season as the previous ones.

Of other manufacturing interests we find the tannery of Truman Hardy, at Bostwick's Corners; steam saw-mill, one-half mile west of Centre, O. Talcott, owner; another on lot forty, Messrs. Earnst & Walker, owners; and another on lot six, J. Ogden, proprietor; water-, grist-, and saw-mill, G. A. Stickney; chair and furniture factory on lot No. 25, Fred. Breninger, proprietor. There are wagon-makers in the township as follows: S. C. Shepherd, J. D. McClain, and E. Sumner; blacksmiths, A. E. Sanford, William Corvin, T. Halley, C. G. Sumner, Ed. Morehouse, and H. B. Malin.

Without doubt the first merchant goods sold in Thompson were by Calvin Church, as early as 1842. They were displayed in the town-house. At present there are J. P. Pinney, J. Procter, and A. E. Miller & Co., general merchandise; J. J. Comstock, groceries.

SOCIETIES.

Pebble Rock Lodge, No. 535, *I. O. O. F.*, was instituted August 1, 1872, by Imri P. Axtell, D. G. M. Charter members, Joseph Smith, James Johnson, A. M. Stocking, S. N. Barnes, R. C. Smith, Horace Webster, S. W. Hickok, N. Garis, N. Stratton, Jr., R. M. Smith, and J. B. Cattam. First officers, S. N. Barnes, N. G.; James Johnson, V. G.; R. M. Smith, R. S.; A. M. Stocking, P. S.; and Joseph Smith, Treasurer. Meetings on Thursday evening of each week. Membership, forty-eight. Officers for 1878: H. M. Pike, N. G.; L. O. Billington, V. G.; J. W. Smith, R. S.; R. M. Smith, P. S.; and R. C. Smith, Treasurer (poor day for the *Smith* family). The lodge has a library of one hundred and fifty volumes. Is in a highly prosperous condition. They are now engaged in building a fine two-story hall building, which will cost complete, with furniture, fifteen hundred dollars. R. M. Smith, of this lodge, is D. D. G. M., for Geauga County.

Union Grange, No. 62, *P. of H.*—Charter dated Jan. 27, 1874. Members: H. R. and K. S. Beach, H., J. E., and William Wilbur, S. W. and Angeline Hickok, A. and M. J. Ford, J. Smith, O. P. Pomeroy, and J. S. Tuttle. Officers for 1878: C. W. Ford, M.; George W. Wilson, O.; Edward Hulbert, Secretary; Charles Hulbert, Steward; Harmon Bauer, Assistant; Nelson Garis, Chaplain; Lewis Keener, Treasurer; William Atkin, Secretary; H. Wilbur, G. K.; Kate Toat, Ceres; Emily Hulbert, Pomona; Laura Wilson, Flora; Cleo Bates,

Digitized by Google

Lady. Association meetings, Saturday evening of each week, in upper story of town-hall. Membership, seventy-five.

Thompson Division, No. 170, *S. of T.*—This institution was chartered February 5, 1875, with forty-three names. Have been unable to procure further record.

In the year 1863 a number of prominent citizens of Thompson, believing that a healthy competition might be induced which would establish a higher standard of excellence not only in agricultural products, but also in manufactured articles, held a meeting, resulting in the formation of the society which took the name of the Thompson Agricultural Society. The following shows the entire list of officers: George C. Whipple, president; M. S. Jewett and S. N. Dutton, vice-presidents; F. M. Leonard and W. J. Cornelius, secretaries; and R. R. Warner, treasurer, with an executive committee composed of eight persons. 1864, Henry Hulbert, president; S. E. Spencer, vice-president; Leonard and H. B. Hall, secretaries; E. Hulbert, treasurer. 1865, H. S. Matthews, president; John B. Cattam, vice-president; secretaries and treasurer re-elected. 1866, S. E. Spencer, president; James Warren and L. L. Benjamin, vice-presidents; Leonard and Wm. Attlin, secretaries; John B. Cattam, treasurer. 1867, Spencer, president; Warren and G. C. Whipple, vice-president; secretaries and treasurer re-elected. 1868, S. S. Hodges, president; E. Hulbert and R. C. Smith, vice-presidents; secretaries and treasurer re-elected. 1869, E. Hulbert, president; H. B. Palmer and D. Walcott, vice-presidents; Atkin and Rufus Hulbert, secretaries; treasurer re-elected. 1870, president, vice-president, secretaries, and treasurer re-elected; O. P. Pomeroy, vice-president. 1871, J. H. Palmer, president; D. Tillotson and W. Griffith, vice-presidents; secretaries and treasurer re-elected. 1872, no election. 1873, E. J. Clapp, president; E. Hulbert and A. Blakesley, vice-presidents; re-elected, except H. B. Palmer, corresponding secretary. 1874, president, secretary, and treasurer re-elected; H. B. Palmer and D. Walcott, vice-presidents; R. Hulbert, corresponding secretary. 1875, Clapp, president; E. Hulbert and H. B. Palmer, vice-presidents; Atkin and James Strong, secretaries; J. B. Cattam, treasurer. The last meeting was held the fall of 1875. Financially the "fair" was a success, and certainly promises the merit of drawing together people in greater numbers than any like institution in the country. It, in fact, became generally known as the "World's Fair." At all gatherings where great numbers assemble disreputable characters usually find their way, and it is, perhaps, owing to the fact that gamblers, pickpockets, and confidence men generally patronized these fairs they were abandoned. It is, however, highly probable they will "resume" the coming fall.

POPULATION.

By the three last censuses the inhabitants of Thompson are thus numbered: in 1850, 1211; in 1860, 1237; a gain of 36. In 1870, 1095, a falling off of 142 in ten years, a better showing than that of most of the townships. Of the population of 1870, 120 are of foreign birth, showing that a large number of native born have given way to those European Americans who have established a Catholic church in Thompson, the only one in the county.

There were also two colored people at that time in the township, with twenty-two in the whole county.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	293 acres.	4,254 bushels.
Oats	929 "	23,801 "
Corn	530 "	14,825 "
Meadow	2028 "	1,991 tons.
Potatoes	174 "	12,441 bushels.
Orchards	339 "	3,344 "
Butter		43,836 pounds.
Cheese		67,543 "
Maple-sugar		13,845 "

PARKMAN TOWNSHIP.*

THAT tract of land originally known as township No. 6 in the sixth range, was first surveyed in 1796, by Moses Warner, in the interest of the Connecticut Land Company, at which time only the north and south boundary lines of the township were run.

In 1797 this territory of five miles square, and comprising seventeen thousand and thirty-six acres, was purchased of the company by lot by Samuel Parkman and William Shaw, of Boston, Massachusetts, and General Joseph Williams, one of the directors of the company. General Williams not long after sold his interest to Brown and Tracy, of whom it was bought by Mr. Parkman, who also bought that of Mr. Shaw, or exchanged other lands, till he became sole owner of the township. Pending these negotiations no settlement was attempted. At length, in 1804, the arrangements being completed, and the Indian title extinguished, Robert B. Parkman, Esq., of Cayuga county, New York, acting as the agent of his uncle, began the settlement of the new township. He was accompanied by his wife and infant son, and also by his brother-in-law, Alfred Phelps, then a lad of eleven years of age. They crossed Lake Erie in a sloop, and arrived at the mouth of Grand river on the 17th of June of that year. Leaving his family at the house of his friend Judge John Walworth, who then resided on the place which was afterwards the residence of Governor Samuel Huntington, he proceeded at once to his place of destination.

Mr. Parkman had gone over the ground in 1801, and made a general survey of it, dividing the land into lots of six hundred acres, which were afterwards subdivided into lots of one hundred and fifty acres.

In 1804 the legislature of Ohio appropriated fourteen hundred dollars towards the building of a road through Trumbull county, which then included Geauga; and Mr. Parkman's first object was to secure the location of this road at such points as would best result in benefit to the town. To this end, on his arrival, his first business was to go over the ground with the commissioner, in the hope of inducing him to lay the road through that part of the town where the natural advantages indicated the location of the future village; but greatly to his disappointment it was at length run across the northeast corner of the town, which at an early day necessitated the building a road to meet it. This first road is known as the Mesopotamia road, and was laid out in 1805.

The water-power on Grand river determined the location of the first settlement, and accordingly Mr. Parkham, as soon as the question of the State road was settled, built himself a cabin for shelter. This cabin was built entirely of felled trees, and had neither floor, door, nor glazed windows. There were then two or three families in Nelson, and as many in Farmington, the heads of whom came to the "raising." The bread for the occasion was baked by Mrs. Umberfield, of Burton, and was brought through the woods on horseback, while young Alfred Phelps cooked the pork and beans.

This first dwelling was built near the river, on what is known as the Bridge road, on ground now occupied by the residence of George W. Hatch; and in five weeks after his first arrival Mr. Parkman saw his family installed in their new abode.

A saw-mill was next built on the river, near the site of the present flour-mill. It is probable that the men who worked on this mill came from Warren, as that was then the largest settlement in the county. The materials for its construction, other than those which the forest afforded, were brought from that place and from Pittsburg. For the want of a blacksmith, every article of iron, either to be made or mended, necessitated a journey to Warren, which consumed a day each in going and returning. Yet despite all hindrances, the mill was in operation by the first of November.

As soon as the mill was finished, Mr. Parkman began the construction of a larger dwelling for himself. This was of logs, and was situated on what is now the western part of the public square. It had three rooms, and was furnished with floors and doors, and was finished and ready for occupancy by winter. The family were no longer alone. Mr. Samuel Ledyard, a brother-in-law of Mr. Parkman, with his wife, now joined them, and remained about two years, when they returned to Cayuga county, New York.

Early in 1805 Mr. Parkman contracted with Terbina Weatherbee, of Warren, to clear and fence one hundred acres of land, paying him *in advance* fourteen hundred dollars. The receipt for this money is dated January 23, 1805. The contract was promptly fulfilled, and in the following autumn the whole tract was

* By Mrs. Lyman.

Digitized by Google

sown to wheat, from which, in the summer of 1806, was harvested one thousand bushels. This was the first wheat grown in the township, and as there were no appliances for winnowing it, sufficient for two grists was cleaned by rolling it in a sheet, which was carried to Painesville (probably by Alfred Phelps) to be ground. During the clearing of this land temporary cabins were built to accommodate the men employed, and Mrs. Weatherbee came from Warren with her husband to cook for them.

This cleared tract extended northward from what is now the western portion of the public square, and included the space lying between the road running northward from the village and that known as the old Burton road. The first building on this land was a frame barn, which stood upon ground now owned by A. W. White, and was completed in time to become a store-house for the first crop of wheat.

Upon a portion of this land, in November, 1807, Mr. Parkman caused an orchard of thirteen hundred apple-trees to be transplanted. These trees were purchased of Albert J. Ferris, of Poland, and soon bore fruit, and were for some years the only source of supply to the settlers. A few of these trees are still standing on the sides of the street leading to the Burton road.

In the spring of 1805, Joseph Young and William Bateman, from Herkimer county, New York, came into the township. Mr. Young was a carpenter, and there is extant a bill for carpenter's tools purchased by him at Pittsburg, dated November 27, 1805, amounting to £2 19*s.* 9*d.*

Mr. Bateman bought the farm afterwards owned by Judge Seth Phelps, near the centre of the town, and which is now owned, one-half each, by William Brown and Andrew Hosmer.

This was the first farm purchased in the town. In 1807 he went to New Orleans in company with John Dustan, a surveyor, who had come to Parkman not long before. In 1818, Joseph Young went south as far as Natchez, at which place he built a saw-mill for the celebrated Lorenzo Dow. The following spring he, with Bateman, Dustan, and Dow, made the journey from Natchez to Nashville on horseback, then an almost unbroken wilderness. From thence Bateman and Young proceeded to Chautauqua county, New York, journeying still on horseback. Mr. Bateman never returned to Ohio, being prevented from doing so by failing health. His death occurred in 1810.

His name is perpetuated in the town by a little stream which flows through his purchase, which is still called Bateman run. Mr. Young soon returned, and passed the remainder of his life in or near Parkman. He never married. He was very industrious, and was noted for never demanding any pay for work performed. If payment was offered he received it, otherwise the account remained unsettled. While on a visit to his relations in Chautauqua, in 1874, he died, at the age of ninety-four years.

Mr. Dustan, after his return from the south, remained in Parkman till the beginning of the war of 1812, at which time he was connected with the army. He varied his occupation as surveyor with that of teacher, and in one of the winters, when thus employed during the day, he cleared a piece of land lying north of the village, by chopping in moonlight nights. He finally settled in eastern Missouri.

Some years later, Dow, in some of his journeyings, came to Parkman, and preached from a large stump which then stood on land now covered by the mill-pond. He left an appointment to preach again seven years from that day, which for some reason he did not fill.

August 1, 1805, was made memorable by the establishment of a post-office, with Mr. Parkman as postmaster. His commission is signed by Gideon Granger, then postmaster-general.

The letter from Mr. Granger announcing this appointment contains this clause: 'Inclosed I transmit to you a blank contract to be executed with bond and surety, according to law, by such a man as may contract to carry the mail from Warren to Parkman for the emoluments to be derived from the post-office at Parkman."

It is not known what person closed with this magnificent offer.

These emoluments consisted mainly in the enjoyment by the postmaster of the franking privilege. Ten years later the income of the office had reached the sum of ten dollars and seventy-five cents!

In 1805, Robert Wallace purchased a farm lying directly east of the village, now owned by N. B. Blair, and built a log house, in which he lived ten years. He then removed to Portage county. This farm was known for many years as "the Wallace farm."

In the mean time preparations for building a grist-mill were made, and the mill was soon completed. This was situated near the saw-mill, but a little farther up the stream. Millwrights and mechanics for this work were procured mainly from Pennsylvania, which necessitated frequent journeys through the forest on the part of Mr. Parkman. How much the building of this mill contributed to the comfort of the settlers can readily be imagined, as at that time there was no mill nearer than Painesville or Warren.

In 1806, Frederick Kirtland, from Bridgeport, Connecticut, a hatter by trade, came into the township, and brought with him the implements and materials necessary for carrying on his business. He purchased a small farm lying on the left bank of Grand river, nearly opposite the site of the mills, and built a log house, which for some years served for both shop and dwelling. In September, 1808, he married Miss Sophia Parkman, a younger sister of Mr. Parkman. This was the first marriage celebrated in the township. The ceremony was performed by Eleazar Hickox, Esq., of Burton.

Mr. Kirtland was in religious opinions an Episcopalian, and was active in helping to keep up religious worship at a time when the visit of a clergyman of any denomination was an event of very rare occurrence. He was in after-years appointed a "lay reader" in that church, and kept up the Episcopal form of worship for many years. He was the second justice of the peace in the township. He died while on a visit to his daughter at Maumee, in 1854.

Mrs. Kirtland died in 1857, having been a resident of Parkman for more than fifty years. They had a family of eight children.

With Mr. Kirtland there came from Bridgeport Joseph Noyes and wife, who remained but a few years. His stay is noticeable only from the fact that he taught the first school ever taught in Parkman, and the only record of his residence is his signature, with that of Mr. Parkman, as a witness to the land given by Edward Paine, Jr., when he assumed the duties of the first clerk of the Supreme Court of the county of Geauga, which is dated on the fourth day of June, 1806.

The third house in the town was built by Russell Scovill, and was situated in what is now the southeast part of the public square. This was built of scantling laid up in the form of a log house, and became the first hotel ever kept in the place. It was taken down in 1808, to give place to the building in which the first store, that of Parkman & Paine, was kept.

In the spring of 1806, Daniel Evans and family, consisting of his wife and four children, were added to the population. They were from Washington county, Pennsylvania. Mr. Evans was a blacksmith, and was the first to work at that business in the town. The shop in which he worked was on the south side of the public square. This, for nearly forty years, under the hands of different sons of Vulcan, held the honorable post of "The Village Blacksmith-Shop," and more than one generation of

> "Children coming home from school
> Looked in at the open door,
> And watched to see the flaming forge
> And hear the bellows roar."

In 1845 it took fire from a burning building near it and was consumed.

In 1808, Mr. Evans purchased a farm east of the centre, built a log house, and moved into it with his family. This, after some years, gave place to a frame one, which became the home, as years passed, of ten sons and three daughters, all of whom lived to adult age.

Mr. and Mrs. Evans lived on this farm thirty-one years. Theirs was the first farm settled in the town, and, except the small clearing made near them by Mr. Bateman, and the three or four families near the mills, no break in the forest, nor any habitation of man was near them for miles, while the wolves made night hideous with their howlings, and bears and other wild animals were their terror by day.

In 1839, Mr. and Mrs. Evans removed to Michigan, and both died within a week of each other, in 1840. The Evans farm is now owned by Gilbert Tracy. Silas, the second son of Mr. Evans, who was four years old at the time of his father's emigration to Ohio, is still living, and has always lived in Parkman.

In 1835 he bought of General Perkins the farm known as "the white-thorn bottom," which he still owns, and upon which he now resides (1878), aged seventy-six. For some years he has been the only remaining member of the pioneer band.

Another settler of 1806 was Thomas Ainslie, an Englishman, but later from Syracuse, New York. He was a miller, and found employment in the flour-mill just then completed. In 1816 he purchased a farm in the northeastern part of the township, near the State road, upon which he lived till his death, in 1844. His eldest son, Thomas, who, in 1810, with his sister, made with their father the journey from Syracuse on foot, succeeded to this farm on the death of his father, to which, from time to time, he made large additions, and retained possession of it till his own death, in 1875. Shortly before his death he divided his land among his children by deeding to each a portion, and thus the original farm is in possession of the third generation.

Another settler in 1806 was Elijah Risley, who was the first person who held the office of justice of the peace. Himself and family remained in Parkman till 1816, when they removed to Fredonia, New York, where his sons became the

Digitized by Google

proprietors of the once famous Risley seed establishment. He was the ancestor of Olive Risley, the adopted daughter of Wm. H. Seward.

In 1807, Mr. Parkman built a large log house in the north part of the first cleared one hundred acres, in which he lived till 1818. While living in this house, in 1813, his infant son, John Walworth, died. This was the first death which had occurred in the town,—a remarkable circumstance when we consider how seldom new settlements are exempt from fatal sickness.

In January, 1807, Henry Seymour, Mr. Parkman's second son, was born, who was the first white male child born in the town, and can, therefore, rightly be ranked among its pioneers, having grown up with its growth, and taken his part as child and man in the labors and enjoyments of that early period.

At the age of eighteen, having qualified himself for the profession of civil engineer, he began his career in that capacity on the Ohio canal, then in process of construction; but his health not being sufficient to endure the exposure incident to the work, he was obliged to relinquish it. In 1829 he went south for the purpose of regaining his health, and remained there for the most part till 1844, at which time he returned to his native place, and made it thereafter his place of residence.

During the fifteen years which he spent in the south, in the pursuit of his profession as a crayon artist, he made the tour of all the southern States and long visits in all the principal cities.

While still remaining at the south, about the year 1831 he purchased the farm known as the Doty farm, which lies directly north of that settled by James Wood.

This farm was first settled in 1815, by Captain Asa Doty, of Cayuga county, New York, who retained possession of it for some years. It is now owned by Eugene Brewster.

Mr. Parkman also, in 1850, bought the farm lying east of the village, which was first settled by James Wood, upon which he lived till 1866; at which time, having bought and refitted the house owned in his lifetime by Dr. Scott, he transferred his residence to it, and died there in December, 1867, having nearly completed his sixty-first year.

He was much esteemed for his many noble and generous qualities, both of mind and heart, and in his death many felt that they had lost a friend.

In 1847 he married Miss Mary Morgan, of Newburg, Cuyahoga county, who survives him, and is the only person in the town who bears the Parkman name.

Not far from 1808 the first frame building was erected. This building stood on the western part of the public square, near the road leading to the river. It was built by Mr. Parkman for use as a store, and was so occupied by him for several years. Charles E. Paine, who had been for some time a member of his family, was one of the first clerks in the new establishment, and a few years later a partner with him, under the firm of Parkman & Paine.

This was at that time the only store within the present limits of Geauga County, unless we except that of Mr. Hickox, of Burton. At this time, in order to obviate the scarcity of money, the firm issued bills of credit of various denominations, some of which are still in existence. The enterprise was not very successful. The population was sparse, and the war of 1812, which arrested the tide of westward emigration, and also increased the price of all commodities, operated against them, and in 1816 the firm of Parkman & Paine was dissolved.

In 1809 the farm lying directly east of the village, and opposite that settled by Robert Wallace, was purchased by James Wood, who erected and partly finished the house now on the place, and lived in it till 1829, at which time he was arrested for counterfeiting, but escaped from those who had him in charge, and was never again seen in the town. This farm was purchased in 1850 by Henry S. Parkman, who owned it at the time of his death. It now belongs to his widow.

In 1810, Ezra Smith, a native of Connecticut, purchased the farm east of the centre, on the south side of the Farmington road (which was laid out in this year), which, from its elevated situation, is known as the Ridge farm. He cleared a portion of it, set out an orchard, and built a log house, but dying in 1813, while on a journey to the southern part of the State, the property passed into the possession of his brother, James Smith, who owned it for some years, but who afterwards settled a farm nearly a mile west of it, on the same road, on which he lived till his death, in 1828. The Ridge farm was owned for some years by Emmons Fuller, who built the house now on the place. The present owner is J. R. Brown.

In the same year (1810) Thomas Moore, a native of Pennsylvania, settled on the farm opposite the Evans place, and lived on it till his death, in 1837. Himself and wife were members of the Methodist church, and in 1816 they, with a few others, united in forming a church of that denomination. This was the first church organization of any kind in Parkman, and has continued without interruption till the present time (1878). The meetings were at first held in Mr. Moore's house.

Mrs. Moore lived in Parkman till her death, in 1868. The farm is now owned by their son, Nathaniel Moore, who also owns and lives on a farm on the South Farmington road, about half a mile east of that settled by Silas Evans. Johnson, the eldest son of Thomas Moore, when he attained manhood, settled on a farm east of his father's, on the same road, where he still lives. His son, Edwin P. Moore, was a member of the One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Regiment in the war of the Rebellion, and died of disease contracted in the service. Amer, another son of Thomas Moore, purchased the farm adjoining that of his brother Johnson, on the east, and lived on it till his death, in 1857. It is now owned by his son-in-law, William B. Donaldson.

On this farm, in 1870, a mysterious tragedy occurred. In the autumn of that year, Milo White and John Bowen, friends and army comrades, accompanied by a young man named Dayton, went out gunning together, from which Bowen did not return alive. The account given by White and Dayton was that Bowen after a time separated from them, with the agreement that they should meet at a certain point on the Donaldson farm. When the two others reached the rendezvous at the appointed time, they found Bowen lying dead, with a bullet-wound in his head, and with his loaded gun lying across his body. White was arrested and tried for murder, but no evidence being found against him, he was acquitted. Dayton did not carry a gun. No light has ever been thrown on the affair.

In 1812, Lewis Smith, brother of Ezra Smith, came to Parkman. Shortly after his arrival he enlisted in the army, and served six months. In 1814 he married Mrs. Marilla Stillman, of Farmington. In 1816 his father, Benjamin Smith, joined with him in purchasing a piece of land lying directly west of that of Thomas Moore, upon which they built a frame house, which was thereafter the home of both families. Benjamin Smith died in 1836. His wife survived him but a few days. Lewis Smith continued to live on the place till his death, in 1854. His wife survived him two years. He held for some time the office of justice of the peace.

Also, in 1812, Nathan Hanchett, a clothier by trade, who had lived for some time in Canfield,—then Trumbull county,—set up in the upper part of the grist-mill the first carding-machine ever in the place, and those who came to mill over the rough roads, or through the woods where there were no roads, brought at the same time the family supply of wool to be made into rolls for spinning.

The next year Benjamin Lemoine, from Plainfield, Massachusetts, and Hendrick E. Paine built a small mill for carding and cloth-dressing near the mill, but on the opposite side of the stream. The machinery was obtained at Beaver, Pa. In 1815, Mr. Lemoine sold his interest in the mill to Mr. Paine and returned to Massachusetts, but ultimately settled in Ohio. He is now living near Massillon, and is still an active man, though over eighty years of age.

Mr. Paine continued the business till 1818, when he removed from the place. He succeeded Mr. Kirtland as justice of the peace, and was the third person who held that office. He is still living at an advanced age, and resides with his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth P. Smith, at Monmouth, Ill.

In 1818, Mr. Hanchett built a mill for carding and cloth-dressing nearly a mile up the river, and carried on the business at that place for more than thirty years.

In 1817 he purchased a small farm lying contiguous to the river, and which is still known as the "Hanchett place," upon which he built first a log house near the factory and afterwards a frame house near the road, which was opened at that time as far as his mill. In 1815 he married Miss Jerusha Guild, a daughter of one of the early settlers of Mesopotamia.

Mr. and Mrs. Hanchett were residents in Parkman till 1846, at which time they removed to Mesopotamia, where Mr. Hanchett died, in 1855. Mrs. Hanchett's death occurred in 1859. They were both for many years members of the Congregational church.

In 1814, Henry Norton, a native of Virginia, settled on a tract of land lying directly east of the centre or Ridge farm. He first built a house of hewn logs, but afterwards a frame house, in which he lived till he removed to Claridon, in which place he died in 1858. His remains were interred in Parkman, by the side of his first wife, Margaret Donaldson, who died in 1848.

From this time till the close of the war of 1812 no addition was made to the population by immigration. Shortly after that time, in 1815, Nathaniel Moore, brother of Thomas Moore, bought and settled upon the farm lying directly south of the Ridge farm. In 1816 he married Anna, the eldest daughter of Daniel Evans, who was six years old at the time of her father's settlement in Parkman, in 1806. Their marriage was the second solemnized in the town. The ceremony was performed by Frellin Kirtland. Mr. and Mrs. Moore continued to live on the farm upon which they first settled till the death of the former in 1861, and of the latter in 1870. This farm is now owned by their youngest son, Henry

Digitized by Google

Moore. Another son, John L. Moore, has settled on the South Farmington road, on a farm adjoining that of Silas Evans on the west.

Mr. Moore was a soldier in the war of 1812. He held the office of justice of the peace in Parkman fifteen years consecutively.

In this year (1815) Daniel Owen, a native of Connecticut, bought in Parkman a farm lying directly east of the Wallace place. Mr. Owen came to Ohio in 1800, and lived first in Jonestown, then Trumbull county. In 1803 he removed to Nelson, Portage county, and was one of the earliest inhabitants of that town. His first house on his farm in Parkman, a frame one, was destroyed by fire in 1827. He at once erected another, in which he lived till his death, in 1856, at the age of eighty-nine years. Mrs. Owen died in 1848.

His eldest son, Samuel Owen, owns the eastern part of the old Owen farm, and resides near it, on land adjoining, which he owns. His youngest son, Rensselaer, has settled near the north line of the township, on the road leading directly north to Middlefield. His eldest daughter, Mrs. Swift, owns the homestead.

Shortly after the close of the war, Abner H. Fairbanks, a native of Maine, settled on the farm directly south of the Owen place. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in engagements at Williamsburg, Chippewa, and Bridgewater.

Early in 1818 he built a log house on his land, which, on the very day of its completion, was consumed by fire.

In February of that year he married Miss Nancy McMillen, a ward of Mr. Parkman. The county record of the event reads thus:

"PARKMAN TOWNSHIP, February 17, 1818.

"This may certify that, on the day and year above written, Abner H. Fairbanks and Nancy McMillen set sail in Hymen's bark. The prospect appeared favorable and the voyage pleasant. I stood at the helm until they got under way.

"H. E. PAINE, J. P."

In an epidemic dysentery, in 1825, Mrs. Fairbanks and three children died within nine days. One child remained, which was adopted by Mr. Parkman, and the bereaved husband and father, in failing health, returned the next year to his relatives in Maine, where he died of consumption in 1827.

He held the rank of captain in the first company of militia raised in the town, and afterwards that of major of the Second Regiment, Ohio militia.

In 1815, Jacob Gates, from Otsego county, New York, made the first settlement in the northeast corner of the town, known as Bundysburg. He purchased a farm, and began the clearing of the land, but died in 1816. This was the first death of an adult within the limits of the township. Harvey Bills, Wareham, William, and Avery French, brothers, settled in Bundysburg at about the same time. They remained in the town some years.

In January, 1816, Ephraim and Moses Bundy emigrated from Southampton, Massachusetts, traveling the whole way with ox-teams. From Buffalo they proceeded mainly on the ice along the shore of Lake Erie. They crossed Grand river at Harpersfield in canoes, swimming their oxen across by means of ropes. In visiting the settlement which, a short time before, had been begun by the Gates and French families, they found their brother, Elisha Bundy, from Otsego county, New York, who, a short time before, had reached the place in company with Jacob Gates. This meeting was entirely unexpected, as neither of the parties knew that the other was in Ohio till they met thus in the wilderness. Moses Bundy brought his family, consisting of his wife, four sons, and one daughter. The three brothers each bought farms in the vicinity, and gave the name of Bundysburg to the settlement, where they passed the remainder of their lives. The Gates and Bundy families intermarried, and their descendants are many of them still inhabitants of the town. Elisha Bundy was a soldier in the war of 1812. In 1820, Moses Bundy and Wareham French built the saw-mill first built in Bundysburg. About the year 1823, William Porter built a flour-mill at Bundysburg, on Swine creek, a branch of Grand river. A few years after it was carried away by a freshet. It was rebuilt, and is still standing, though not in full operation.

The Painesville and Youngstown railroad passes through this portion of the town.

About the year 1816, James and Samuel Donaldson, and Bazaleel Inman, brothers-in-law of Thomas Moore, and Benjamin Moore, his brother, settled on farms near him. The brothers Donaldson were both residents on these farms for the remainder of their lives. Samuel died in 1848, and James in 1863. They were both soldiers in the war of 1812.

The farm of Benjamin Moore, which lay directly south of that of Nathaniel Moore, was owned for some years by Mrs. Maria Bailey, sister of Sherburn and Russell Williams, who bought it of him in 1833. Mrs. Bailey died in 1871, at the residence of her son-in-law, Horace J. Ford.

In this year Charles C. Paine built the house now occupied as a residence by R. L. Blackman, and resided in it for a time. It was afterwards occupied for a short time as a hotel. In 1818, Mr. Parkman moved into it, and remained till 1821. It was the first frame dwelling-house in the village. In 1819, Mr. Paine built a part of the house on the west side of the village, which was for a long time known as "the Parkman house," which is now in use as a hotel, in which he lived till his removal to Chardon, in 1821, when it passed into Mr. Parkman's hands, and in which he resided till his death, in 1832.

Also in 1816, Oliver Gavitt, a native of Rhode Island, built the house on the rising ground north of the Parkman house, now owned by Edwin McCall. The house was finished with more care than many houses of that period. The ground was laid out in terraces from the street to the house, and the whole surrounded by an ornamental fence. Mr. Gavitt manufactured the first fanning-mills ever in the town. Beyond this his residence was no gain to it, but quite the contrary. In 1825 he left the town to escape prosecution for forgery, and went to Canada, where he married. After some years he returned to the United States under the name of Green, and at length settled in Chicago as a banker. In 1857 he murdered his wife by poison, and committed suicide in jail to avoid a public execution. At the time he left Parkman his place was bought by William A. Hopkins, who owned and resided in it till his death, in 1862. Mr. Hopkins was a millwright, and made that, for the most part, his business. He aided in the construction of most of the mills built on this part of the Grand river. He was possessed of more than ordinary mechanical skill, was a man of intelligence, and an upright citizen. His widow and several members of his family still reside in Parkman.

In 1816, Isaiah Davis, of Aurelius, New York, bought a tract of four hundred acres, known on the map as lots Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, in great lot 22, which included all the land between the Garrettsville road and the road leading south to the centre of Nelson. He settled upon this tract and built a small frame house, which is still standing. His death, in 1822, was instantaneous, from apoplexy. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was buried with Masonic rites.

This was the first interment of the kind in the town. Mr. Davis had a large family of sons and daughters, among whom the land was divided after his death. Very few of his descendants remain at present in the town.

In this year Barton F. Avery, of Cayuga county, New York, came to Parkman. He was by trade a chair-maker and painter, and for some years had a monopoly in his vocation. He built a house and shop in the western part of the village, neither of which is now standing. In 1817 he married Miss Betsey Brown, a niece of Isaiah Davis, who had accompanied her uncle's family to Ohio.

This was the third marriage in the town. The ceremony was performed by Hendrick E. Paine.

He was for some time justice of the peace, and was postmaster during the latter years of the Jackson administration. In 1835 he removed to Chardon, where he was also postmaster, and for some years associate judge. He died in 1857. His cousin, Austin H. Avery, accompanied him to Parkman, and lived there till about 1827. In July, 1817, he was married to Adelissa Moses; also by H. E. Paine.

The story goes that the bride, who was a member of Mr. Paine's family, was busily engaged in household duties when the wedding hour arrived. Whereupon she took her place, was married, and then resumed her employment.

The first settlement in the southern part of the town near the line was made in 1816, by Asaph Sexton, on land a part of which is now owned by Mrs. Bestor. Mr. Sexton's land lay partly in Nelson, and his house was so situated as to be in both towns, which gave him a residence in two counties, sometimes a very convenient arrangement at that day.

In the same year the first settlement was made on the Burton road by Belar Burroughs, who owned the land till 1821.

The Burton road was surveyed and laid out by Chester Elliott in 1809, and was the second road located in the town.

Mr. Burrough's farm was owned for some years by Enoch Slitor, and was long known as "the Slitor place." After the death of Mr. Slitor, it was purchased by Harris Gould, who built on it a substantial frame house. This farm is now owned by N. M. Goff.

JOHN WITHERSPOON SCOTT

was born in Newbury, Vermont, August 6, 1791. His father, John Scott, was a native of Glasgow, Scotland; his mother was of English descent, but born in Vermont. John Scott came to Vermont, in 1774, with a Scotch company, who settled Ryegate about that time; but himself settled in Newbury, where he first engaged in merchandise, but, at the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, he became a commissary in the service of the United States. After the close of the war he engaged in farming, and continued in that occupation till his death, in 1828.

Digitized by Google

The subject of our sketch was the fifth son and seventh child of a family of eleven children. He obtained the rudiments of education at the common schools, but as Vermont in his boyhood was a new State, the children of her settlers were thrown mainly upon their own resources, and young Scott was no exception to the rule. His love of study was gratified by the perusal of such books as came within his reach, for which the long winter evenings in that northern latitude gave the leisure; and the blazing fire of pine-knots in the ample fireplace was the student's lamp by whose light he pursued his studies.

In 1813 he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. James A. Denison, of Royalton, Vermont. In 1816 he entered the medical department of Dartmouth College, from which he graduated in 1817. At this time Thaddeus Stevens was a student in the college, and the two students became intimate friends.

Immediately after taking his degree he set his face westward, and made the whole journey from Vermont to Ohio on horseback.

At Painesville he met Charles C. Paine, who persuaded him to go to Parkman, which had then no resident physician. Here he settled and entered at once on the practice of his profession, to which he devoted himself with a singleness of purpose which is a sure precursor of success.

With the exception of two years, 1837–38, which he spent in Chardon, his professional labors were mainly confined to Parkman and the adjoining townships. Other physicians came and went, but he remained, and thus his interests, permanency, and professional life became identified with the town.

In 1819 he was appointed associate judge, with George Tod, father of David Tod, as president, and remained on the bench some years. This is the only office, except that of school director, which he ever held.

In 1821 he built the house in the north part of the village in which he afterwards lived. In October of the same year he married Mary Anne, the eldest daughter of Judge Noah Hoyt. Eight children were the fruit of this marriage, the two eldest of whom died within a few days of each other of epidemic dysentery in 1825, and the youngest, Walter Scott, of the same disease, in 1840. Two sons and two daughters still survive their parents.

Dr. Scott enjoyed in a high degree the confidence and esteem of his brother physicians. He gave to the study of his profession his deepest thought, and to the practice of it his best energies, while the fatigue inseparable from it was lightened in his leisure hours by the love and pursuit of literature.

He was a Republican in politics,—in religious belief an Episcopalian.

He was one of the earliest members of the Masonic lodge which was instituted in Parkman about the time of his arrival in the town, having taken high degrees in the fraternity before he left Vermont.

His death took place, after a short illness, June 16, 1852. The death of Mrs. Scott occurred February 21, 1859.

They passed their entire married life—with the exception of the two years spent in Chardon—in the same house in which they began housekeeping in 1821, which is still known as "the Scott place." It is now owned by Mrs. Mary Parkman.

Nearly at the time of the arrival of Doctor Scott the town received an addition to its inhabitants as well as to its business interests, in the person of Mr. Sherburn H. Williams, a native of Connecticut, but more recently a citizen of Aurora, Cayuga county, New York. Mr. Williams was a merchant, and soon after his arrival he built a store on the north side of the public square and began business. This building was so occupied by him for nearly thirty years.

He was a very enterprising man, and dealt largely in the produce of the country in exchange for goods.

In 1820 he married Miss Harriet Delano, of Aurora, New York, and established his household in a dwelling south of the public square, in which he lived till his death, in 1835, and in which his family continued to live till the death of Mrs. Williams, in 1871. Both Mr. and Mrs. Williams were persons of intelligence and literary culture, and with other families united in forming a society which might well have graced an older community.

They were both members of the Episcopal church. He was one of the earliest members of the Masonic lodge in Parkman. He succeeded Mr. Parkman as postmaster, and held the office several years. His successor was Barton F. Avery.

About 1827, Mr. Williams formed a partnership with his brother, Russell Williams, which continued during his life. The business was carried on by Russell Williams till his death, in 1846, a part of the time in partnership with Mr. Josiah S. Tilden. Mr. Tilden, after the death of Mr. Williams, remained in the same business some years, a part of the time in partnership with his nephew, Abram P. Tilden. He owned for some years and resided on "the Wallace farm," upon which, in 1843, he erected a large frame dwelling. In 1865 he removed to Cleveland, where he now resides.

In the same year Abram P. Tilden removed to Chardon, having been elected county auditor, which office he held two terms, and where, since the expiration of his term of service, he has remained. Both Russell Williams and J. S. Tilden held the office of postmaster several years, and Abram P. Tilden that of justice of the peace.

In 1817 the "Western Phœnix (Masonic) Lodge" was instituted by Edward Paine, Jr., and among its early members were Charles C. Paine, Hendrick C. Paine, John W. Scott, Sherburn H. Williams, Isaiah Davis, Abner H. Fairbanks, Barton F. and Austin H. Avery, and Alexander Dunn. Other names, from Mesopotamia, Farmington, Burton, Welshfield, and Nelson, show that it was at that time the only lodge in the vicinity.

In this year a large frame building, designed for a school and also as a place of of religious worship, was built on the east side of the public square. It was of two stories, and the upper part was used for about seven years as a Masonic lodge-room.

In 1825 the lodge put up the frame of the building which is now the town hall. The "Morgan excitement" put a stop to its completion, and in 1828 the fraternity ceased to exist. The building was afterwards purchased by the town and sufficiently finished for school purposes and for religious worship. The upper part is now in use as a high school, the lower part as a town hall. The lodge was reconstituted in 1857, and is in a flourishing condition. It holds its meetings in a room owned by them in the village.

In the year 1817, Alexander Dunn, from Monroe county, New York, purchased the farm lying south of that of Mr. Fairbanks. He was a carpenter, and his first work was the building of the large school-house and Masonic lodge. The winter school-term of 1817–18 was taught in this building by Alfred Phelps.

In 1825 Mr. Dunn married Miss Betsey Owen, daughter of Daniel Owen, and settled at once on the farm which he had purchased. They had lived together on this farm for fifty years when Mr. Dunn died, January, 1875, in his seventy-ninth year. He was a man of gentle and unassuming manners, and was much esteemed, both as a neighbor and a citizen. He served for a short time in the war of 1812. On the formation of the first militia company in Parkman he was made ensign, and on the promotion of Captain Fairbanks to the rank of major he succeeded to the captaincy.

Not long after the organization of the militia company in the town, the ladies of Parkman united in furnishing them with a flag, by contributing fine linen of their own spinning, which was woven and made up by them. The stars and stripes were painted by B. F. Avery. When completed it was publicly presented to the company by Miss Sophia Doty, with an address by Mrs. Owen. The flag was received by Captain Fairbanks with an appropriate reply, and by him delivered to the ensign, Mr. Dunn. This was the first flag owned by any company in the county, and at the next "general muster" at Burton the Parkman company marched in advance of the others, carrying the colors.

About this time (1817) Horace R. Peck settled on the Burton road near the river, and lived in the town about sixteen years. During this time, about 1828, a Baptist church was formed, of which he was one of the deacons. Their place of worship was a log building, built for that purpose in 1825, and was the first church building of any kind in the town. This church stood on the Burton road near its intersection with the road running southwest to Troy, and was continued in use as a church till about 1838, when it was removed. The church has been disbanded.

In 1812, Elijah Ford, a native of Plainfield, came to Ohio. After a stay of a year in Burton, where he married Miss Esther Johnson, who had settled in Burton with her parents in 1801, he purchased in 1813 a farm in Welshfield, lying on the east line of that town on the centre road. In 1819 he removed just over the line into Parkman. Mr. Ford lived on this farm till 1837, at which time he bought a farm near the village on the Burton road, at the point which is now known as Ford's Corners. Here he built a large house, in which he lived till his death in 1855. Mrs. Ford died in 1852.

The farm is now owned by his oldest son, Horace J. Ford.

Mr. Ford was in religious belief an Episcopalian.

In 1820 he was commissioned sergeant in a rifle company, Second Regiment, Ohio militia, and rose successively through all the grades to that of colonel of the Fifth Regiment, which commission he held until 1830, when he resigned it.

The farm on the west side of the Burton road, about half a mile north of Ford's Corners, now owned by Burden J. Warren, was first settled in 1818 by Noah Packard, who built upon it a small frame house. Being a good farmer, he in a few years brought a large part of his land under cultivation.

Very soon after the rise of Mormonism, he became a convert to its tenets, and in 1835, having sold his farm, he removed to Kirtland, which had then become the Mormon headquarters. He was one of the original "seventy elders" appointed by Joseph Smith, and one of the officers of the bank established by Smith in Kirtland. He removed to Nauvoo, Illinois, at the time of the Mormon emigration thither, and from thence to Utah, where he died.

Digitized by Google

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA, PA.

RESIDENCE OF DARIUS LYMAN, FORMERLY RESIDENCE OF JNO. P. CONVERSE,

PARKMAN, GEAUGA CO., O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Hiram Dayton, the original owner of the farm lying directly south of Mr. Packard, also became a Mormon. He sold his farm in 1838 and went to Nauvoo, and afterwards to Utah, where his descendants still live.

In 1818, Daniel Earle, from Massachusetts, succeeded Hendrick Paine in the woolen-factory, which he enlarged, and added to it machinery for manufacturing cloth of fine quality, and carried on the business for some years. The enterprise in the end was not successful, and was finally abandoned, though the building continued in use for carding and cloth-dressing in the hands of others until about 1835.

In this year also (1818) Elisha Harris, from Chenango county, New York, bought four hundred acres which comprised the whole of lot one and a part of lots two and three in great lot twenty-one. He settled on a southern portion of this land and built a log house. At that time there was no road leading from the village in that direction. In 1820 the present road was surveyed by Alfred Phelps and opened sufficiently for travel. It was afterwards extended to the township of Mantua, passing through Harrison, and is known as the Rapids road.

About the year 1825, Mr. Harris sold the whole of lot one to Simon Davis, son-in-law of Isaiah Davis, from Genesee county, New York. This farm continued in the family of Mr. Davis, until 1853, and the northern part of it is still owned by his daughter, Miss Betsey Davis. Mr. Davis died in 1863.

Mr. Harris continued to own the remainder of his land, upon which he built a substantial frame house, until 1832, when pecuniary embarrassments, occasioned by becoming surety for a neighbor, obliged him to sell it, at which time he removed to Hiram, Portage county, where he died in 1845. Both Mr. and Mrs. Harris were members of the Methodist church.

Also, in 1818, Gilbert Curtiss and Lanea McCall, brothers-in-law from Middlesex county, Connecticut, purchased farms lying contiguous to each other near the centre of the town, upon which they lived for more than forty years.

The McCall farm, when first purchased, was bounded on the east by the Mesopotamia road, but in 1825 was enlarged by the purchase of fifty acres lying on the east side of this road, which was first settled in 1820 by Benoni Buck, and sold by him to Mr. McCall, shortly before his death. Mr. McCall retained possession of his farm till 1867, at which time he sold it to George Minturn, its present owner. He died in 1868.

Mr. Curtiss continued to reside on his first purchase, which lay directly west of that of Mr. McCall, till 1864, at which time he sold it and removed from the town. He is now living in Connecticut. Both himself and Mr. McCall were soldiers in the war of 1812.

Alfred Phelps, who, it will be remembered, was a brother-in-law of Mr. Parkman, and accompanied him to Ohio, in 1814, when only eleven years old, remained in Parkman several years. Just before the opening of the war of 1812, he returned to Cayuga county, and at its beginning entered the army as lieutenant, and served under General Van Rensselaer. At the battle of Queenstown he was wounded and taken prisoner, but was released on parole, and returned to Cayuga county. Soon after the close of the war he returned to Parkman, and began the practice of law, having before this studied the profession with Mr. Parkman.

In 1820 he married Miss Ann Tousley, of Aurora, New York, and brought his wife at once to Parkman, where they continued to reside till 1827, when they removed to Chardon, and therefore his history is connected with that town.

In 1818, his father, Judge Seth Phelps, of Cayuga county, New York, purchased a part of the Evans farm, and settled upon it with his family, and upon which he continued to live till his death in 1826. At the time of his removal to Ohio he was a man advanced in years, though still in vigorous health and strength. He was a pioneer of Cayuga county, having settled there shortly after the close of the Revolutionary war, through the whole of which he served immediately under General Washington. He held for some years the office of judge of the Superior Court of Geauga County.

In the year 1819, Zachariah Hosmer, the father of Alonzo Hosmer, from Middlesex county, Connecticut, settled on a farm on the centre road, lying west of the Bateman lot, upon which he lived till his death, in 1856, at the age of ninety-four. Mr. Hosmer was a soldier of the war of the Revolution. This farm is now owned by his son, Andrew Hosmer, who has lived on it ever since the time of his father's settlement. Another son, Sylvester Hosmer, made the first settlement on the road leading from the centre to Middlefield, near the northern boundary of the town, by the purchase of about three hundred acres, lying on both sides of the road, upon which, in 1853, he built the first steam saw-mill ever in the town. In 1852 he built a brick house, in which he resided till his death in 1859. This farm is now owned by his two sons, Chester A. and Perry J. Hosmer, and thus the three farms lying very near each other, which were originally settled by different members of the Hosmer family, remain each with the descendants of the first owner.

John B., son of Andrew Hosmer, served in the navy in the war of the Rebellion. He died in 1868, of consumption, caused by exposure while in the service.

In October, 1819, Mr. Seth Smith, from Madison county, New York, purchased land in Parkman, on the southern boundary of the township, and settled on it. Mr. Smith had a family of seven sons, four of whom settled in the vicinity, and gave the name of Smithville to that part of the town, which it still retains. Ransom, the eldest son, came with his younger brother, Marsh, the year before their father, and purchased land lying between the centre and the west Nelson road, Marsh Smith taking that lying on both sides of the west road, which is now owned by Sanford Eddy, upon which he lived for more than forty years. In 1871 he removed to Chardon, where several of his family had settled, where he still resides. While living in Parkman he was several times elected justice of the peace, and also held for some time the office of county auditor.

Ransom Smith died in 1833. Two of his sons with their families still live in the town, the eldest, Alonzo B. Smith, on a part of the land which was his father's original purchase. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was also a member of the first militia company formed in Parkman. A part of his farm is owned by his brother, Sanford Smith, who still lives on his original purchase, on the Nelson road, not far from the southern boundary of the town. His family have all settled near him.

In 1838 his father sold his farm to Julius B. Upham, and for the remainder of his life resided with his sons Marsh and Sanford. He died in 1854, at the age of eighty-four. In religious belief he was a Universalist, as are also the most of his family and their descendants. Under their auspices, together with a number of other families of the same belief in the town, a Universalist church was erected, in 1844, on a lot north of the village, donated for that purpose by General Simon Perkins, of Warren. This building has of late undergone extensive repairs.

In 1820, Mr. Augustus Sayles, of Chautauqua county, New York, came into the town for the purpose of entering into business as a millwright. In 1822, in company with Judge Noah Hoyt, from Oneida county, New York, and Ebenezer White, he built a large forge on the river, south of the village, at the foot of Forge hill, to which it gave the name, which was an important addition to the business advantages of the place. Not long after its completion, Mr. Sayles withdrew from the firm, and the business was carried on by the other partners till 1824, when Judge Hoyt removed to Chardon, and Mr. White remained sole owner. He continued it in operation till 1833, when it was carried away by a freshet, and never rebuilt.

Mr. Sayles continued to work at his trade for some years, but an affection of the eyes, which caused partial blindness, afflicted him for many years. He was a man of very industrious habits, and a proficient in his particular calling. He continued to reside in Parkman until his death, in 1848.

William B. Young, brother of Joseph Young, came to Parkman at about the same time and from the same place as Mr. Sayles. He was a carpenter and cabinet-maker, and worked at both occupations. In 1826 he built a house on a lot directly south of that of Dr. Scott, and soon after married Miss Charlotte Ford, sister of Elijah Ford. They lived in this house till 1843, at which time they removed to Farmington, Trumbull county, where Mr. Young died in 1848. He was a prominent member of the Methodist church, and very highly esteemed in the community. After his death his family returned to Parkman, and remained there till 1860, at which time Mrs. Young removed to Cleveland, where she died, at the residence of her eldest son, in 1867.

Two brothers of William Young afterwards settled in the town,—Elisha W., who came in 1836, and is still living, and Walter, who came in 1839,—both from Chautauqua county. Walter Young died in 1865. He served in the army during the war of 1812.

In 1822, James McElwaine, from Madison county, New York, settled in Smithville, on the farm lying directly north of that of Sanford Smith. This farm was first purchased in 1817 by Lemuel Purdy, and transferred by him to Mr. McElwaine, who built a frame house upon the place, in which he lived till his death, in 1840.

The year after his settlement, in 1823, a Presbyterian church was organized by Rev. Benjamin Fenn, of Nelson, with ten members, of which he was chosen the first deacon, which office he held during his life. In 1836 the church adopted the Congregational form of government, which it still retains. His successor in the office of deacon was Augustus R. Baldwin, from Herkimer county, New York, who settled in Parkman in 1830 on a part of the original Harris farm, and who is still living.

In 1874 the church erected in the village a neat and commodious house of worship. They had for some years previously occupied the Methodist church alternately with that body.

In 1822, Ira Webster, son-in-law of Isaiah Davis, purchased the farm lying

Digitized by Google

directly west of the settlement made by Mr. Hanchett. This farm, which lay directly north of the Harris purchase, was first taken up by Hiram Harris, son of Elisha Harris, who sold his interest in it to Mr. Webster. Shortly before this purchase, in 1820, the road upon which it lies was opened, having before this only extended from the village to the Hanchett mill. The survey was made by Alfred Phelps. Mr. Webster resided on this farm till 1846, at which time he removed to Chardon, and died there in 1877. He was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Shortly after his settlement in the town, a Methodist church was formed, of which himself and wife were members. Their number having sufficiently increased, in 1841 they built a church in the western part of the village, on land donated for that purpose by General Perkins. In 1858, by an exchange of lots, it was removed to the opposite side of the street, and refitted. Again, in 1874, it was almost entirely rebuilt in modern style. It is the largest church edifice in the town.

A part of the Webster farm was purchased, in 1845, by Haidin Bennet, of Cayuga county, New York. The remainder is owned by Royal Burton. The farm lying west of this was bought, in 1830, by Harvey Carter, from Vermont, who still owns it, and has lived on it nearly fifty years.

The land lying between the farm of Mr. Carter and the town line was purchased, in 1829, by Daniel G. Converse, and elder brother of John P. Converse, who settled in Parkmanville with his family in 1824. He lived on this farm till 1850. In 1855 he removed to Michigan, where he died in 1858. While in Parkman he was several times elected justice of the peace, and was, during the greater part of his residence in the town, one of the deacons of the Congregational church. He was a native of Vermont, and was a soldier in the war of 1812 from that State. During the war of the Rebellion, his four sons, all natives of Parkman, and a son-in-law, were members of Michigan regiments. Two of them served from the beginning to the end of the war, and were in active service nearly all the time. One son, and his son-in-law, died in the service.

The farm lying on the opposite side of the road from that of Mr. Converse was settled, in 1819, by Daniel Corliss, who owned it till 1835.

In 1824, Mr. Samuel Parkman died, and his ownership in the unsold land of the township of Parkman passed to his son, Dr. George Parkman, whose violent death, at the hands of Professor Webster, in 1849, is still well remembered. The agency remained unchanged till the death of Robert B. Parkman, which took place, after a long illness, in March, 1832. After this event, General Simon Perkins, of Warren, became the owner, by purchase of the Parkman interest, and thus was closed all relation with the family who gave their name to the town.

In the fall of 1825, Timothy M. Burt, from Onondaga, New York, a step-son of R. B. Parkman, built a large tannery near the little stream which runs east of the village, and began business in that line, which he carried on extensively for several years. In 1828 he married Lucy Maria, the youngest daughter of Mrs. Parkman, who is still living, and is the only remaining member of her father's family. Mr. Burt died of consumption, after a long illness, in December, 1834. He was a man of active business habits, and irreproachable in all the relations of life. He was a prominent member of the Presbyterian church. As a citizen, he was universally respected, and his early death, in his thirty-second year, made a void in the community not easily filled. Mrs. Burt has always resided in Parkman.

At the time of General Perkins' purchase of land in Parkman, very few settlements had been made in what are known as the east, west, and centre Middlefield roads. Since that time the farms lying on these roads have been purchased by settlers and improved, and nearly all of them substantial farms; farm-buildings have been erected. On these farms, as well as throughout the township, with very few exceptions, the land is owned by those living on them. Although there are some clay soils in the level and eastern portions of the town, the average soil is a sandy loam well adapted to fruit-culture and to grain-raising.

As the town became settled the attention of agriculturists was turned to dairying. At first, as was customary, the cheese was made up at home, and sold by the makers with other farm products. As time passed on, Parkman, like many other towns on the Reserve, developed into a dairy township, and now ranks among the first in the county in the amount and value of its cheese and butter products. In 1863, Messrs. Budlong & Stokes, from New York city, erected a large cheese-factory near the eastern part of the village, and began the manufacture of cheese in large quantities. The enterprise was from the first successful, and a great majority of farms in the town contributed to the supply of milk. In 1867 this factory was purchased by Orlando C. Smith, who since that time has conducted the business. The milk from nine hundred cows is here received.

A smaller factory east of the centre, which is owned by a joint-stock company, is also in successful operation.

In the manufacture of maple-sugar, both as to quality and quantity, Parkman surpasses every other town in Geauga County, as the county does every other one in the State, and will compare favorably in this respect with any town in the United States. Among those who are successful sugar-makers, Mr. Nathaniel Moore stands first, as his farm produces more sugar for the number of trees than any other in the town.

In addition to the maple, chestnut, hickory, and other kinds of timber grow in fair proportion. In the southeastern part of the town once grew large quantities of black walnut, but its value was not appreciated in time to save it. The soil is generally productive; very little waste land will remain when properly drained.

On the south side of Grand river, in section twenty-three, near the Dunn farm, was once an Indian burial-place, from which human bones, arrow-heads, pottery, etc., have been extracted.

The height of the township above the sea-level is thirteen hundred and fifty feet. There are parts near its west line two hundred feet higher. The surface rock along this line is the carboniferous conglomerate, and from its quarries is taken fair building-stone. This line is also the water-shed between the Cuyahoga and Grand rivers, and upon it the characteristic chestnut timber preponderates.

The surface rock in most sections of the township is the carboniferous conglomerate, but in sections eleven, eighteen, twenty, and seventeen, a sand rock without pebbles overlies the black slate or shale of the coal measures, and in section five (Bundysburgh) and in sixteen (on the Thupe farm) are quarries of the Berea grit.

J. S. Newberry, State geologist, estimates the thickness of the carboniferous conglomerate at one hundred and seventy-five feet; yet it is entirely worn through by the action of the waters of Grand river, in its course below the village, down stream for a distance of three miles.

A natural lake of considerable size once occupied the site of the mill-pond, near the village, which is shown by the stratification of the rocks of the gulf. In sections eighteen, nineteen, and twenty-three, in the valley of the river, the rocks are plowed and striated in a southeasterly direction, an exhibition of the magnitude and force of those immense fields of ice which, in a former period of the earth's history, but after the close of the carboniferous age, brought down from the northern heights all the clay and gravel which overlies our rocks.

Parkman has been in a remarkable manner exempt from sickness; even in its early settlement the health of the inhabitants appears to have been good. A lot of land containing about two acres, lying just south of the village, was early set apart as a cemetery, and continued to be the only place of interment within the bounds of the township for more than fifty years. The first interment (that of Mrs. Mary Wood) took place in 1817, twelve years from the first settlement. This was the second death of an adult in the town, that of Jacob Gates, the previous year, being the first.

But twice since its first settlement has the town been visited with serious sickness.

In 1825 an epidemic dysentery prevailed, which, in a short time, proved fatal to more than thirty persons, mostly children,—in several instances taking every child in the family.

Again, in 1846, a very wet season having succeeded a very dry one, Parkman suffered in common with other towns in the region from malarial fever. This, although it was so general as to leave few families exempt, proved fatal in but few instances.

A school was established in the town as soon as there were enough children to form one. The first teacher, Joseph Noyes, from Bridgeport, Connecticut, came in 1807, and his school was opened in that year or the next. At what place it was taught cannot now be ascertained. The first school-house was a small log building just east of the village, on land now owned by Orlando C. Smith. It was also used for religious meetings till 1817, at which time the large building in the eastern part of the public square, of which mention has been made, was erected. This was also used both for school and religious worship, and at the time it was built was larger than any building for the same purposes then in Cleveland.

In 1830 the building now in use, the lower part as a town hall, and the upper part for the high school, was first used for school purposes, and this also, for several years before the building of the several churches, supplied the want of them as a place for religious worship.

From 1833 to 1841 an academic school of high grade was sustained. The majority of the teachers were advanced students from Western Reserve College, and one of them was a graduate of Yale. Since the establishment of graded schools, the high school, which is in session the greater part of the year, has taken its place. The district school-houses which dot the country are all neat and tasteful buildings.

The organization of the several churches and the erection of their houses of worship have already received notice.

Digitized by Google

The pulpit of the Methodist church has been regularly supplied with preachers appointed by conference. The two organizations, one at the centre and the other at the village, are still maintained, with preaching at both places.

The Presbyterian church in very early times enjoyed the occasional missionary labors of Dr. Cowles, of Austinburgh; of Rev. Nathan Darrow, of Vienna, Trumbull county, and others, and later that of Rev. Ephraim T. Woodruff.

Since the church became Congregational, the pulpit has been occupied by several clergymen, among them, Rev. Josiah Hopkins, D.D., late of Auburn, New York; Rev. John Fraser, Rev. William Potter. Since 1872, Rev. E. D. Taylor has been their pastor.

There was for some years a small Episcopal society of some half-dozen families, consisting, among others, of those of Dr. Scott, S. H. Williams, Elijah Ford, Frederick Kirtland, and Augustus Sayles, who maintained the service of that church, but without any distinct organization. They had occasional preaching, and in the absence of a clergyman the service was read by Mr. Kirtland, who was an authorized lay-reader. By death and removal these families no longer remain, and the service, since the death of Mr. Kirtland, in 1854, has not been continued.

The first Sabbath-school was organized in 1821, with twelve scholars; Thomas Wheeler, superintendent. This was broken up, in 1825, by the epidemic dysentery and the death of many of the children.

It was reorganized in 1828, in the Presbyterian church, and has since continued. A Sabbath-school is also maintained in each branch of the Methodist church.

Temperance organizations, under various forms, have been maintained since the first rise of the temperance reformation.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	242 acres.	3,863 bushels.
Oats	530 "	18,489 "
Corn	492 "	26,540 "
Potatoes	77 "	5,635 "
Orchards	288 "	3,674 "
Meadow	1931 "	2,187 tons.
Butter		55,205 pounds.
Cheese		295,851 "
Maple-sugar		38,613 "

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

SAMUEL PARKMAN,

the eldest son of Robert B. Parkman, was born at Aurora, Cayuga county, New York, February 26, 1804. He was an infant three months old when his father first settled in Parkman, and was therefore the first white child ever in the town, —a pioneer of pioneers. He grew up in the forest, and was inured to its labors as well as a partaker of its pleasures. His education had been begun at the schools which were early established in the town, and continued by the diligent and thorough perusal of such books as his father's small but select library afforded, and the instruction of parents who lost no opportunity in filling the minds of their children with useful knowledge. While yet quite young he laid the foundation of a library for himself; and the list of books—Tacitus, Montesquieu's "Spirit of Laws," Smith's "Wealth of Nations," Junius, Massillon's "Sermons," Goldsmith's and Montgomery's poems—shows a taste for reading rare in the mind of one hardly past boyhood.

Before he was sixteen he had learned surveying with very little instruction,—by evening study at home,—and soon after he accompanied Mr. Otis Sprague, as his assistant, in making the first survey of Medina county; camping in the woods, and sharing fully in the discomforts of the expedition.

Having attained his majority, and having chosen surveying as a profession, in November, 1825, he left home for the purpose of establishing himself in that business. His first destination was Steubenville, and from thence, in the same month, he made a journey to Washington on foot, in the hope of obtaining a government contract for surveying. Failing in this, he returned to Steubenville, again on foot, having made thus a pedestrian journey of five hundred and forty miles.

He at once proceeded by way of the Ohio river to Shawneetown, and from thence he made another journey of seventy miles, on foot, to St. Louis, where he remained some months.

In August, 1826, he went on a surveying tour three hundred miles up the Missouri river, to Fort Osage, at which place he was prostrated by fever, and was for some weeks dangerously ill, and destitute of even the commonest comforts of civilized life, and from which he did not recover sufficient strength to travel till the spring of 1827, when he returned to Fayette county, Missouri. Here he remained two years, engaged in farming, and at the same time held the office of postmaster at Pettisaw Bluffs, on the Missouri river, two hundred and fifty miles above St. Louis.

Having fully regained his health, in the summer of 1829 he joined the fur company of Smith, Subletz, Jackson & Co. in an expedition to the Rocky mountains. This company was a competitor in the fur trade with the Hudson Bay Company, and in this expedition they penetrated to the sources of the Lewis and Clarke rivers.

The expedition was pecuniarily a successful one, and the members of it gained an experience full of pleasure and interest, as well as a large share of hardship and exposure to danger. In his letters home describing this journey, Mr. Parkman says, "I have ascended heights never before trodden by the foot of the white man; I have traveled twelve hundred miles through the Indian country, forded many large rivers, and ascended many high mountains whose tops were covered with perpetual snow. I have during the summer felt the extremes of heat and cold, of hunger and thirst, having been at one time five days without food."

(This occurred as they reached the borders of Missouri on their return, and the long fast was broken by a meal prepared by the wife of a son of Daniel Boone.)

In a letter to one of his brothers, who was himself an expert hunter, he mentions having killed sixty-five buffaloes, and relates that at one time having gone on in advance of his companions, on ascending a high bluff he was suddenly confronted by a herd of many thousands. In such a dilemma retreat was "the better part of valor."

This long journey was performed on horseback, but the return was made on foot, as the horses were all required to bring in the furs which were the rich results of their months of toil.

On this return on the 4th of July, 1830, the party reached a high point well known to all who have crossed the plains, which in honor of the day they named Independence Rock. In the autumn of this year they reached St. Louis, where Mr. Parkman remained during the winter, busied in arranging the notes and preparing maps of the route over which they had passed. At the same time he employed his leisure in gaining a knowledge of the Spanish language, having in contemplation a visit to New Mexico, which he accomplished in the spring of 1831, at which time, having formed a partnership with Peter Smith, the leader of the Rocky Mountain expedition, with the intention of carrying on a trade with New Mexico, the journey was commenced.

The caravan consisted of seventy-three men, with twenty-five wagons, and camp equipage. Their route, the old Santa Fé road, led through the Great American Desert, in crossing which they traveled three days without a drop of water, and without seeing any trace of vegetation; at the same time encountering a wind from the sand-plains of the south, which he describes as being "as parching as a Sirocco." Here the senior partner, Mr. Smith, having left the caravan in search of water, which was to them in their suffering state the most desirable object on earth, was attacked and killed by the Camanches.

After this disaster the whole charge of the expedition fell to Mr. Parkman, and under his guidance they reached Santa Fé on the 4th of July, 1831. Here he remained a year, with the exception of the time consumed in making a journey across the country to Upper California.

In the autumn of 1832 he visited the city of Chihuahua (Mexico) on business, and found himself on his arrival in the midst of a revolution, headed by Santa Anna, which proved both disastrous to his enterprise, and was not without personal danger. By good fortune he escaped, and in 1833 he reached the city of Mexico. Here he made the acquaintance of a party of English gentlemen, who were owners of silver mines, who proffered him the post of superintendent of a silver mine in the city of Guanajuato, which he accepted, and which ultimately led to his appointment as superintendent of the silver mines of the State, which, with the addition of the buying and assaying of silver ore, was his employment for the remainder of his life.

Here his wanderings ceased and his domestic life began. In 1835 he married Antonia de la Vega, a Mexican lady of Spanish descent, who survives him. He never returned to Ohio; his purpose to do so was delayed from year to year till the death of nearly all the members of his father's family would have made the return a sorrowful one.

His only visit to the United States was made in 1862, at which time he made a journey to California, where his step-sister, Mrs. Alonzo Delano, resided. At that time no railroad across the continent annihilated the distance, and he returned by the Pacific ocean to Mexico. When he first went to Guanajuato there was in the city but one American except himself, but some years before his death a good number had made it their place of residence, to all of whom he was well known. His intelligence, probity, generosity, and hospitality gave him a high place in their regard, and many a friendless countryman has been placed by him

Digitized by Google

on the road to independence, while others have been taken to his home in sickness, and either nursed back to health or soothed in their last moments by words of friendly sympathy.

In the midst of an active life he still kept the love of literature which his early years foreshadowed; and although for more than forty years he lived in the midst of a foreign population, and spoke a foreign language, his love for his native land never waned, and his delight in the productions of her authors never decreased.

His decease took place at Guanajuato, May 2, 1873. His memory is revered in his family as that of a tender husband and a careful and loving father. He had a family of twelve children, of whom seven, three sons and four daughters, survive him.

ALONZO HOSMER

was born in Middle Haddon, Middlesex county, Connecticut, February 9, 1778. His father, Zachariah Hosmer, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. In 1812 he came to Ohio with his uncle, Lewis Smith, and settled in Parkman. Here he began at that early age the life of industry which distinguished him ever after. He lived for some time in the family of Mr. Parkman, and was wont in after-life often to refer to the incidents of that time. He was then "just at the age 'twixt boy and youth," when the excitements of pioneer life, the contests with the wild beasts which abounded in the forests, as well as the social enjoyments peculiar to the time, would make the deepest impression. During a residence in Parkman as boy and man of more than sixty years, he was noted for those qualities which form the staple of American character. With industry, energy, sobriety, perseverance, and self-reliance, he laid the foundation of a prosperous life, and built upon it a stable superstructure.

As an illustration of some of these characteristics we may cite the fact that when about eighteen years of age he built a bridge across a small stream west of the village with no instrument but his axe, which he used in felling the trees and cutting them into logs of the right length, which he carried on his back and adjusted to their place, and by this means earned the materials for a new coat.

Before he became of age, in the winter of 1819, he, with a brother, contracted to clear a piece of land, and while doing it they occupied a room in a log house, living mainly on johnny-cake, which they baked in the evening after their day's work was finished, and sleeping at night on the bare floor of their room, keeping themselves warm by a fire in the large fireplace.

Soon after this he purchased a farm in the northeast part of the town, on the Mesopotamia road, built a log house, and began in earnest the work of bringing it under cultivation. In 1822 he was married, at Stafford, Genesee county, New York, to Miss Asenath Biddlecomb, daughter of Daniel Biddlecomb. She was a woman every way fitted to be the wife of a pioneer, and one who fully sustained her portion of the labor, as well as shared the pleasures of those early times, and of the years that followed till her death, in 1863. She was surely entitled to the commendation of Napoleon, as she was the mother of twelve children, all but one of whom survived her and lived to adult age, and who hold her memory in tender reverence.

Mr. Hosmer may be called the representative farmer of Parkman; and as he honored his calling, so his calling honored him, and his original acres were increased from time to time, till at his death they numbered more than three hundred and fifty lying nearly in a solid body.

His increasing family in a few years made the log house too small for occupation, and it was replaced by a commodious frame one more suitable to their wants.

Mr. Hosmer was the first farmer in Parkman who kept a sufficient number of cows to render cheese-making an important part of farm-products, and his success gave the first impetus to a business which has now become the rule rather than the exception.

He was universally respected as a citizen, and his death, which took place December 28, 1876, broke one of the few remaining links which join the present with the past. At the time of his death but three persons remained who were inhabitants of the town when he first entered it in 1812.

He had been for many years a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was buried with the ceremonies of the order on the last day of the Centennial year.

In 1870 he married Mrs. Elizabeth Cooper, who survives him. His children have settled in several of the western States, except two sons, John P. and Charles, who remain in Parkman and follow their father's useful and honorable occupation. His youngest son, Charles H. Hosmer, owns the homestead, which will doubtless remain in the family for another generation. Two other sons—Alonzo, who was a member of the Forty-first Regiment, and was wounded at Shiloh, Chickamauga, and New Hope Church, and Sylvester Perry in the navy—rendered faithful service to the country in the war of the Rebellion.

In politics Mr. Hosmer was a Republican; in his religious opinions he was a Universalist.

SHERBURN H. WILLIAMS,

was born at Salem, Connecticut, May 16, 1794, married to Harriet Delano at Aurora, New York, December 28, 1820, and died at Parkman, Geauga County, November 23, 1835, aged forty-one years. Any sketch of Parkman that should fail to make more than a passing notice of this gentleman would be defective. The hand which performs that task has undoubtedly performed it faithfully and well, and this may be superfluous.

Leaving his Connecticut home, where his opportunities were limited, he went early to Aurora, New York, where he made the acquaintance of his wife. Immediately on their marriage they left for Parkman, where they made their only home, and where he engaged at once as a merchant, which he pursued with skill, diligence, and success to the day of his early death.

Though of slight education, he was a man of great personal advantages, superior mental faculties, and much general intelligence. In person, manners, and address he is remembered as unequaled by those familiar with the courtly manners of the old school whose style was not his. He was the gentleman born, and remained such all his life, alike by habit and instinct. His polish was not the daintiness of effeminacy; his mind was vigorous, his will strong, his opinions pronounced, his habit active, and his life industrious. With his address and ability, his success in business, he made himself widely known, and was a man of deserved influence. Vigilant in business, punctual to all his engagements, he was careful of his own interests, and incurred the usual penalty of success in trade, —that of being charged in the vulgar mind with strictness and exaction against others. In his dealings he was inflexibly just; in his neighborhood and to the needy liberal and kind. Among his friends and associates known and loved for his frankness, warmth, and manliness of character.

For the most of his business life he was a partner with his elder brother, who came to Parkman later, and who was the busy out-door manager of their extensive and successful enterprises. The affection which always subsisted between these two remarkable men was touching and well known. The firm was known as that of R. & S. H. Williams; its transactions extensive, the younger being the centre and soul of the house. Though unambitious of place, he accepted the command of a regiment of militia, and was known as Colonel Williams. This was at a time when such positions were not without honor.

His death was sudden, to his own circle irreparable, to his township and section a great loss, and widely regretted. His wife, Harriet, was a rare, lovable, superior, almost a remarkable, woman. Her mental endowments were much above the average; her acquisitions, especially from reading, were really extensive. In refinement, breeding, and lady-like deportment, she was without a superior. In address and powers of pleasing, she was rarely equaled. Few of her sex were ever more liberally endowed with the excellences which go to form the ideal woman than this rarely-gifted lady. One who came to know her well could easily imagine the sway which some of the well-endowed French women may have exercised in their circles. In her home, the gentle loving idol, and greatest there; in society, the sought and loved, elegant, gentle, refined, never dreaming of ruling where her wish was law. Rich in good deeds of charity and benevolence, and yet withal full of strength, nobleness, and capable of acts of heroic devotion and self-sacrifice, she ruled by serving.

Of this husband and wife were born eight children, of whom the two eldest died in infancy. Frederick D., born 1829, unmarried, resides in Parkman. Sherburn H., born in 1826, married Lydia Eaton, and resides in Kansas. Harriet, born in 1828, died at the age of thirteen. Russell M., born in 1829, married Sophia Pitner, and resides in Kansas. Christopher M., born in 1831, and died, unmarried, in 1864. Mary M., born in 1834, divides her time among many friends—too glad to secure her.

After the death of her husband, Mrs. Williams reared the family, while the outside affairs were managed, until his death, by the rare uncle Russell. A more delightful home, a more charming place for the numerous friends and visitors, than the homestead was rarely found. This ceased with the death of the mother, November 26, 1871, at seventy-four years of age. The house then passed into other hands.

RUSSELL WILLIAMS,

the elder brother of S. H., Sr., was also born at Salem, Connecticut, May 11, 1793; was married to Mary Morgan, at Aurora, and died at Parkman, October 5, 1846, aged fifty-three. He was a large, tall, stout, robust man, of good person, much intelligence, rare judgment of men and the values of property; led an active out-door life, lacked the polish of his brother, had an excellent understanding, and, under an abrupt manner, carried a kindly nature; was just, and could be generous. The death of his brother was a severe blow, long felt. Without children of his

Digitized by Google

own, he supplied the care of a father to his brother Sherburn's family, so far as the management of their property was concerned. This, and his own, consisted largely in notes secured by mortgages, and yet required care. His death was a disaster to their interests, which greatly reduced a handsome fortune.

Mrs. Mary Williams, as stated, was childless. Lucy Morgan, a niece of hers, was reared in the family and became the wife of Samuel Huntington, of Painesville.

Something more wishes to be said. I recall the Parkman of my early days, not of the old time of Robert B. Parkman and Colonel Williams, but when Mrs. Sherburn H., at her best, was surrounded by her family and kind-hearted uncle Russ and his wife, whom we called Aunty, and gentle Lucy Morgan lived just beyond the wall, and really in the same inclosure; when Judge Converse was in middle life, and his three daughters, of rare intelligence, were in the Converse homestead; when S. J. Tilden, bred to business by Sherburn H., was a blooming young merchant there; when the old academy stood up the hill a little from the highway, north, and Mrs. Harry Cook kept a hotel on the corner. Was there in the world a pleasanter place than Parkman? Were there gentler, kinder, warmer hearts, or more cultivated people? Of them all, Fred. Williams, an elderly, middle-aged bachelor, full of rare thought, is still there, and Mrs. Lyman (the eldest Miss Converse), in the old Converse mansion, with the younger sister, the gentle Amelia,—alone remain. She has devoted the later hours to the pleasant, melancholy labor of writing the history of Parkman, which I thus supplement.

BAINBRIDGE TOWNSHIP.

WITH all the southern townships of the county, this, in 1806, was made a part of the Burton as then constituted, by an order of the county commissioners. It remained a part of that semi-municipality, and at some time came to be called "Kentstown;" afterwards, at the session of the commissioners, March, 1817, Kentstown and Troy (Auburn) were severed from Burton and erected into a civil township by the name of Bainbridge, in honor of the naval hero of that name.

I am unable to say when Bainbridge and Auburn were severed. The first record brought to my notice of a separate election in Auburn shows that to have taken place in 1827, although the first election in 1817 was held at Esquire Brewer's house, just west of the centre of that township.

Bainbridge is the southwest corner of the county, with Russell north, and Aurora, in Portage, south. Its twin, Auburn, is on her east, and the less favored township of Solon, in Cuyahoga county, on the west.

STREAMS.

The main stream of the Chagrin flows out of the Harmon pond in Aurora, and, running northwesterly, enters the south margin of Bainbridge a little west of the centre, and, keeping a uniform course northwest, passes the west line west of the centre. Just before leaving the township, it receives the waters of a considerable branch, called McFarland's creek, which, rising in the west part of Auburn, runs with a bend to the north, receives a creek from the south part of Russell, and traverses the township westerly. A two- or three-branched tributary of the Chagrin also rises in the southeast corner, runs southwesterly, and joins the main stream in Aurora. Between this and the first named another small branch runs into the Chagrin, which, avoiding Geauga, runs a due course north to the not-distant lake. One of the most beautiful of the Western Reserve rivers is the Chagrin rapid, with high banks, and not a foot of bordering marsh-land. The valley is narrow, but of great fertility and very considerable beauty. Elsewhere will be told the tale of this charming river's name. A stupid party of surveyors, mistaking her for her sluggish sister to the west, in their mortification at their own blunder reflected their chagrin upon her. What they splenetically intended as a reproach she has modestly worn and made beautiful. She is really a Geauga river.

Giles pond is a gem of water, with low-lying but not marshy shores, in the south corner of Bainbridge, its southern margin cutting the boundary into Aurora. From this flows the beginnings of Tinker's creek, which traverses a pond in Aurora, and makes its rocky way to the Cuyahoga, though rising within half a mile of the more attractive Chagrin.

The general elevation of the surface with these streams indicates the appearance of the face of the township, which, without being hilly, has a pleasing variety, with fine valleys and ample surface-drainage. Indeed, save on the upper Cuyahoga, there is not a rood of waste land in the whole county.

In soil, Bainbridge ranks with the good, and has the same general qualities and capabilities of the county; certainly better than either townships on her west or south. It had the usual variety of timber, and the emigrants found the forests filled with the same wild animals,—elk and deer in abundance, more bears than they could well employ, and a surplus, rather than a scanty supply, of wolves.

In the survey the usual course was pursued, and Bainbridge was divided into three tracts by parallel lines east and west. Of these the first and third were equal to each other, while the middle was considerably the smallest. The tract on the north was subdivided into forty-eight equal lots by lines parallel and at right angles, and numbered from the southeast corner, north and back; the middle into twenty-eight, of unequal size, numbered from the northwest east, omitting the northeast corner lot. Tract three is divided into thirty-two lots, numbered from the northeast corner south.

ROADS AND HIGHWAYS.

While Bainbridge is amply supplied with convenient roads, the township presents some conspicuous peculiarities. The old Chillicothe, laid out by General Edward Paine, under the authority of the State, in 1802, traverses her from the north directly south, a little east of the geographical centre; east of this she has two, quite parallel with it, but west she has not a mile of north and south highway, nor has she but two running west from the Chillicothe. There are, however, two running to Chagrin falls, at her northwest corner, one from the centre and another from the east and west centre road in Auburn, commencing about a mile east of the township-line. Besides these, she has several very short ones, and one traverses the southwest corner, making some eccentric turns.

SETTLEMENT.*

David McConoughey and family were the first settlers of Bainbridge They reached its unbroken forests on Thanksgiving-day in 1811,—doubtless the day of that pious festival of the dear old Massachusetts, whence they came. From a well-written memoir of the McConougheys before me, prepared by the Rev. A. W. McConoughey, the first child of European blood born in Bainbridge, I am inclined to accord some space to this pioneer family, as to others who followed them.

At the time of their advent there was considerable of a settlement in Burton, Hambden, and Middlefield. Punderson had started his mill in Newbury the year before. The Miners were in Chester, and stout Dr. Hudson, with his young bride on an ox-sled, had camped the summer before on the western Silver creek, on his way from Hudson to Chester; not a blow had been struck in Auburn, Russell, Munson, or Chardon.

David's grandfather David came from north Ireland about 1725, bringing his young wife with him, and settled in then Watertown, near Boston. There his son, the second David from him, was born in February, 1732, the month and year of George Washington's birth. In 1752 the family removed to Blandford, Hampden county, in the west of Massachusetts. There the two elder Davids both died, the son in 1806, at seventy-four. He was a soldier of the Revolution, received an honorable discharge and land-warrant. He was a cultivated man, and a prominent citizen of his town.

Here, in Blandford, David the third, our pioneer, was born August 6, 1767, in the stormy prelude to the old war. He died in Bainbridge, September 25, 1849, a little over eighty-two years of age.

His wife was Mary Cartter. Her father was Scotch, her mother of English-Welsh blood, on the father's side tracing back to the royal blood of King Robert the Bruce. The name McCarter was said to have been changed to Cartter in one of the males, who was knighted for gallantry. This branch came to America about 1700, and settled, as a man of such lineage would, in Virginia. His plantation was broken up by an incursion of Indians, and he removed to

* From notes in the hands of Mrs. Wm. Howard, of Bainbridge.

Digitized by Google

Boston. The son of this man, J. Bruce, was educated for the ministry, preferred the sea, and went; became owner and master of an Indiaman, and a famous trader to the East. Ultimately he was wrecked, with loss of ship and cargo. He then removed to Westfield, and became a teacher of the classics. There the son Nehemiah was born, the father of Mary, the pioneer. She was his third child, born also in Westfield, June 22, 1770, three years after her husband She died at Oberlin, January 22, 1864, aged ninety-three years and seven months.

This couple were married in 1792, when David was twenty-five and Mary twenty-two, and they now rest together on a beautiful swell of land in the northeastern part of Bainbridge, consecrated to the burial of the McConougheys, and marked with a fine monument.

David was a quiet, rather silent, unambitious man, clear-headed, not caring for large accumulation. Mary, on the contrary, was ambitious, aspiring, energetic, and enterprising,—ambitious for her sons, of fine mental endowments, and devoted to her children—almost more than mothers are. To them seven children were born. One died in infancy, and was buried in old Blandford. We may fancy a tearful adieu to the little grave, the last thing ere the final departure. For an unexplained reason, McConoughey chose the late autumn for the journey, and started on the 9th of November, 1810. The migration was said to be due to the determination of the mother to escape the threatened curse of intemperance, and the earliest possible moment of departure was the fittest. The journey was made with an ox-team,—father, mother, and six children, three of each sex. The six hundred miles were traversed in forty days. I find no details of the journey, nor are we told the route. The next we hear of them, they are encamped in the Bedford woods, on the night of December 31, with the township of Solon, Cuyahoga county, between them and Bainbridge. Here they were serenaded by bands of wolves howling forth their own death-songs, for there was a young and mighty hunter who came almost specially for their extermination. Porter D., to become so renowned, was then not quite nineteen; his sister, Mary E., in her seventeenth year, the destined first bride of Bainbridge; Selina M., in her fifteenth; Sally, in her eleventh; Portia, in her twelfth; David C., in his seventh; Eli H., then the youngest, in his third. In Aurora, to the southeast of them, was a younger brother of David's,—Samuel,—who migrated thither in 1806, and settled on the farm where he afterwards died. They reached his cabin the next day, January 1, 1811. Here the family remained for quite a year, becoming inured to pioneer life, during which, doubtless, Porter D. took his first lessons in hunting and woodcraft.

In the early part of the year Mr. McConoughey purchased one hundred acres of land in the southeast corner of Bainbridge, now owned by L. H. Hurd, in lot three, tract three, bounded by an east-and-west highway, on the north, and running east to the town-line, one lot lying south of it. Here a log house was erected and put in such readiness as pioneers prepare, and the family moved in on the Thanksgiving-day of 1811. A rude structure, eighteen by twenty-six feet, of round logs, notched and "saddled" together at the corners; a "puncheon" floor, made of logs split through the centre, and laid with the flat surfaces upward; a wide-mouthed old chimney, of stone back, topped,—"a stick-chimney," made of sticks, split an inch square, laid up, and plastered inside with as much clay-mortar as could be made to stick to it, and then there was danger of its taking fire from the roaring furnace of beech and maple logs below in the winter-time; no hearth at the first; no chamber-floor overhead; a rude cover of split shingles, four feet long, held to their ill-fitting places by heavy "weight-poles"; one door, opening north; and two windows. All the furniture such as could be brought on an ox-wagon six hundred miles, with the other effects eked out by the rude pioneer mechanics of axe and jack-knife. Not another cabin nearer than the brother's in Aurora. Not the echo of another woodman's axe could be heard; hemmed in by the everlasting woods, which were to be hewed down, burned, and worn away, and bread won from its stumpy, rooty, weedy soil. A spring was found; the oxen browsed near; a cow was procured; after a while a pig; and the woods receded; tame grasses and domestic plants, the seeds of which were brought from the East; sage and savin, pinks and batchelor-buttons; and a log barn in time; and then fowls; and civilization and a firm human existence took vigorous root in the strong virgin soil.

On the 12th of the first August in Bainbridge, 1812, was born to the faithful couple the youngest son, Austin N., who graphically describes his earliest recollections of his surroundings. He found the home manufactures of his mother and elder sisters all set up, and Porter D. and his father were furnishing plenty of venison and bear-meat; and yet he can remember when, as his eyes wandered about his father's narrow clearing, there was the light of no other coming to it through the trees and the nearest cabin was a mile away. Thus isolated and driven in and compacted each on the other, how close and tender must be the union of such a family! Lonely hours, sad and dark hours, there were, days of misgiving and nights of sorrowing, when the hearts of the elders would turn to the memories of home, and the little deserted grave in the Blandford burying-ground.

Then came the Laceys, the Kents, the Osborns, the Smiths, Kingsleys, and, later, many more, and their memories turned less and less to the past.

As intimated, Porter became a mighty hunter of elk, deer, bears, and wolves, unsurpassed for skill and success with his rifle, an old flint-gun with a deerskin cover over the lock to keep the exposed powder in the pan in a condition to ignite when a blow from the flint, fastened into the cock, should knock the "hammer" back and drop a spark of fire into it. At its quickest a "dipper" would always dodge its flash, and it often became necessary to freshen the priming, throw the powder out of the tiny magazine, called the "pan," under the hammer, and fill it from the horn. Thus armed, Porter has been known to kill five grown bears in a single day. The senior also became quite a bear-hunter,—a sport which may have accorded with his taciturn nature,—and the son tells a bear-story of the two and a famous bear-dog of his father's worth relating.

A large hollow tree had been felled for bears. Porter and a cousin Jarvis had fired through a small opening at a bear inside, when the dog rushed in at the large hollow and attacked the bear, but slightly wounded. The howls, growls, and general din which immediately issued from the inside of the log indicated a furious battle, and evidently against the dog. Instantly the senior threw off his coat and went down the hollow to the rescue of his favorite. It was twenty feet from the entrance to combatants. Here he seized the dog by the hind parts, and with his great physical power worked himself back, drawing dog and bear, who had each other locked with teeth and paws, until Porter could reach his father's feet, and all were drawn out together. When the outside world was reached, the bear—a she one—retained her grip on the dog, and was run through the heart with a lance called the "bear-spear." She weighed over four hundred pounds. On further investigation two more bears were found in the hollow, each of more than half the size of the monster mother.

At about fifty Mr. McConoughey became a convert, and a member of the Methodist church, with which his wife also became connected a little later. Both were in that communion at their decease. Porter D., the well-known colonel, was born at Blandford, March 18, 1793; died at Bainbridge, June, 1867, at seventy-four. He was compactly made, dark, quiet, of few words, a man of local note, and much esteemed. He was twice married,—first to Margaret Nettleton, in 1821, of which union were born eight children. She died in 1848. He married Mrs. Maria Marsh, in 1851, and she became the mother of five children and was living in 1876. Porter and his first wife sleep on the hill by his parents.

Mary Eliza, born at Blandford, March 20, 1795, was the first bride of Bainbridge, where she was united with Zabina Kenedy, February 22, 1813, ere her eighteenth birthday. She became a widow in less than three months. Of this short union no child was born, nor do I find any account of the man who died ere he ceased to be a bridegroom.

Young widows were not permitted to mourn long among pioneers, and Mary Eliza was courted and wedded the second time, in August, 1814. His name, Julius Riley, Aurora his residence. Of this union six children were born. She died in Aurora, April 1, 1867, at seventy-two. Her husband and five children were living in 1876.

Selina M., born at Blandford, Jan. 19, 1797. March 20, 1826, she was married to Horace Crosby, who died in 1873. She became the mother of one daughter, and was living, in 1876, at Oberlin.

Sally, born at Blandford, March 17, 1799, was the one who died and was buried there, in 1802.

Portia Ann, born also at Blandford, May 21, 1801, married to Asahel North, Jr., July 4, 1822, and died at Clyde, Ohio, in 1870. She became the mother of seven children.

David C., also born in Blandford, Sept. 30, 1804, was twice married. First to Eliza Howard, of Montville, in 1838, which marriage was followed by nine children. She died in Minnesota in 1858. He was married a second time, in 1862; had a son, and died in 1874. He was much of a man in his time.

Eli H., the last of Massachusetts birth, saw light Jan. 1, 1808. Like most of the McConoughey's, he was twice married. First to Amanda Snow, of Mantua, in 1833, who died in Illinois in 1848, bringing him four children between the two events. His second was a Mrs. Wooster, in 1849. He died in Illinois, 1869.

The youngest son was born as stated. He married Martha Nettleton in 1835, at Bainbridge, after which he entered Oberlin College, graduated, and became a minister in the Congregational church. Is a man of attainment and ability. Five children were born of this union, four of whom, with the parents, survive.

As stated, Lacy—Jasper Lacy, and his wife, entered Bainbridge next after the McConoughey's, and settled on lot seven, tract three, now owned by Leverett Gorham, whose father was a pioneer in Newbury. The Lacys stayed a short time, and moved to Aurora.

The family of Gamaliel H. Kent were the third of the pioneers of Bainbridge. The Kents were of good Litchfield, Connecticut, birth, and left that town in

Digitized by Google

1805, migrated to Warren, of which they were, of course, among the pioneers. There they remained a year, and removed to Aurora, where they lingered five years longer. Then came the important change to Bainbridge, where he took up lots six and nineteen, in tract three, and I know not what beside, and where now lives his youngest son, A. E. Kent, a lad of nine when his father reached there, now at the age of seventy-six. This placed the Kents within a mile or two of the McConaughey's, northwest of them. The Kents' house and contents were burned in the winter of 1812, when they went to Aurora, and men came over through the woods and rebuilt it. On their entrance into the Bainbridge woods the family consisted of a wife and five children,—three sons and two daughters,—all of whom grew up, married, and settled in the township near their father. The senior Kent died April 30, 1831, at sixty-six. The time of Mrs. Kent's death has not been made known to me. They were persons of much intelligence, and the family became one of wide influence, not only in Bainbridge, but through the surrounding country. Gamaliel, Jr., settled on a farm, of which H. Nichols owns a part, married, raised a family, became forehanded, and died May 28, 1871, at the age of seventy-three. He was a man of superior capacity, of extensive reading, a good public speaker, filled important town and county offices, and represented Geauga in the State legislature. Few men of as much worth have been reared in the county. The eldest of the Kent sons died in 1827.

The eldest daughter married Russell G. McCarty, a prominent man, and settled on the farm now owned by Mrs. Nelson Root. The youngest daughter became the wife of Harvey Baldwin, and settled on a farm, a part of that now owned by Delos Root, on lot seventeen, tract three.

Of the original family, the daughters and youngest son are the only survivors. As will be remembered, Bainbridge was known on the record of the county commissioners as Kentstown.

It is further said of the senior, that he brought in the first merchandise, and Kent & Son were the first merchants of Bainbridge, and he also built the first framed barn of the township, in 1817, recently repaired and "in good standing."

Next after the Kents came Alexander Osborn, in the later part of the winter of 1811. He came from Blandford, Massachusetts. He traded the property he owned in New York for land in Bainbridge. While absent in Ohio searching for a future home, his wife and a young daughter of five died. The residue of the family, five in number, were too tender to endure the hardships of a journey and pioneer life deprived of the mother, and they were left in the care of friends in Massachusetts. In 1814, Mr. Osborn visited his old home, and returned with the oldest son, and they lived alone three or four years, when the second son, Alexander, came on. Three years later, Russell went East and brought on his oldest sister, Maria, then married. A few weeks after their arrival, the cabin and contents, all of their personal effects, were burnt. Of these, many were valuable and never to be replaced. This was settling a new country under adverse circumstances. But the Osborns weathered it. Another son, David, also came. All married and all settled in Bainbridge except Russell, who, after living fourteen years in Munson, removed to Illinois, and died there many years ago. Our pioneers who run off to Illinois always die. Maria's husband was Robert Smith, and they are now in Kansas. Alexander died in April, 1864. Russell, the oldest, now eighty, lives in Cleveland, hale and vigorous. Sally, the other daughter, remained, married, lived and died in Massachusetts.

The senior died in March, 1838, at sixty-two. The Osborns are spoken of as intelligent, excellent people, and so we dispose of them.

In the winter (everybody went to Bainbridge in the winter) of 1814, George, Mrs. Smith, and six junior Smiths, having parted with the other Smiths of Washington, Massachusetts, entered Bainbridge and bought the old Lacy place. Smith made the journey in less than four weeks, with one horse- and two ox-teams, which explains why the Massachusetts men chose winter travel. It is said that in the old time, sixty-four years ago, there was perfect sleighing all the way till the last day. It is sad to know that one child, a boy of seven, died of whooping-cough on the road, and was buried in Leroy, western New York. Luckily, there was no time to mourn; and laying the smitten one under the snow and frozen earth, the stricken family hurried forward after three days to the wintry woods of the West. How dreary it must have seemed to the burdened mother, as the tears half froze in her sad eyes, to turn ever away from the lonely, deserted grave! In the years following three children more were sent them, but there was ever a place in the mother's heart filled with a sad, regretful memory. It is said the house in Bainbridge, for several years, was the place where Methodist and Congregational meetings were holden. Harriet, the eldest daughter, married Honorable David McIntosh, and resides in Shalersville, at the age of eighty; "very smart yet," is added. The second, Laura, became the wife of Lyman Fowler, and many years ago removed to Newburg, and died there. George, Jr., married, lived on the farm now owned by J. K. Smith, moved to Illinois, and died there, as many have done. William farmed it till he went into trade at the centre, sold out, went to Cleveland, engaged in business, but was killed on the railroad near Buffalo. He married a Miss Bowler, a spirited woman, became neglectful, and she procured a divorce. With fair business capacity, his life was fruitless.

Dillingham Smith died in Bainbridge at twenty-seven. Sidney, the youngest, in Auburn. The third daughter became the wife of Leverett Gorham, and has always lived on the farm where she was born; is now sixty-two. The remaining daughter became Mrs. John Streeter, and lives in Shalersville. George Smith, Sr., died in 1861 at ninety-three, a man highly esteemed. His wife, Susannah, died in 1856, aged eighty-two. Was that grave under the snows of Leroy ever visited and marked?

We are to have plenty of the Smiths. In November, 1814, a brother of George reached Bainbridge. He came in the fall and settled on the farm of his son, John K. Smith, lot six, tract three, near the southeast corner. This made the fifth family who came and stayed in Bainbridge. Though he came with horses, he was six weeks on the road,—about the usual time. The family numbered eight,—father, mother, three sons, and three daughters. They remained with George till their own cabin was ready. In Bainbridge, we are told, four sons swelled the family to twelve, the old, orthodox number, when the poor, hard, and overworked mother performed her whole duty. One died in infancy. Albert, the third, died at twenty-five. The most of them married and lived in Bainbridge, some till their deaths. Thomas, the eldest, at fifty-three; Robert, Jr., said to have been poisoned in California years ago; Mrs. Sally Shepherd, wife of Dr. David Shepherd, died at seventy-three, December, 1877; Mrs. Rachel Wilbor lives in Illinois; T. K. Smith in Akron; Edwin is mostly on the move; Mrs. Giles is the only one (1878) living in Bainbridge.

Robert Smith, Sr., is further distinguished as having built the first framed house in Bainbridge, in 1824, and for many years the finest in town. 1816 saw the arrival in Bainbridge of Enos D. Kingsley and Mrs. Kingsley. They settled on lot two, tract three, in the southeast part, and added to the McConoughey neighborhood. These came from Becket, Massachusetts, with oxen and a horse, and reached the township in the spring. In December following a daughter was born to them, which Mrs. Howard says was the second female and fourth child of white blood born in Bainbridge. This event was followed nine days later by the death of the mother, the first death, she adds, in the township. We are told that the funeral and burial were in Aurora, five miles distant, to which the remains were borne on the shoulders of the Bainbridge men, followed by a saddened train, through the unbroken forest. A trail was made and marked for the slender procession by men detailed for that purpose. The daughter whose birth caused that death was left with a Mrs. Witter, of Aurora, and the bereaved husband went back to Massachusetts. On his return after a few months he remained for a year or two at work on his farm, and then married a Miss Mann, of Mentor, and moved on to his farm. Of this union two sons and two daughters were born, and three of them still reside in Bainbridge. Sally, daughter of her borne through the woods, became Mrs. Fitch, also lives there. Kingsley lived till 1870, much esteemed, when he died at seventy-eight, much regretted. The second Mrs. Kingsley died in 1876, at eighty years of age.

In the spring of 1817, John Fowler, his wife, and two sons, Horatius and Lyman, came from Massachusetts, and settled in Bainbridge, on the farm now (1878) owned by William McCollum. In 1859 they sold and removed to Newburg, where John Fowler died in 1861, at eighty-five, and Lyman died in 1876, aged seventy-five. The Fowlers were men of much influence. Mrs. Jerusha Fowler is spoken of as a superior woman, who died long before her husband, John.

In the winter of 1817–18, John H. Childs, his wife, and two children came from old Berkshire, Massachusetts, to Bainbridge. Four children were added to the family in Ohio, all of whom grew up, married, and settled in the township. But one, Albert, the second son, remains. Amanda—Mrs. Howard—lives in Bainbridge; M. J. lives in Russell. Childs, Sr., known as Deacon Childs, was a man noted for size, personal courage, and strength; was the principal man in the organization of the Congregational church by Rev. John Leslie, the missionary, June 9, 1819, of which he became deacon. He died in March, 1875, aged eighty-four. His wife, Lydia, died August, 1868.

Soon after the death of Mrs. Enos D. Kingsley, in 1816, probably the February following, Joseph Ely came from Massachusetts and moved into the vacant house. He settled on the farm now owned by Artemus Howard, Jr., lots sixteen and seventeen. I am not advised of the number of this family, but we are glad to know that in time they all settled in Bainbridge except Rev. L. W., who became a Methodist minister, for some unnamed indiscretion in his youth probably, and is located in Mentor, although but one, Mrs. Celestia Haskins, now resides there. Joseph Ely is spoken of as a man of strong mind but limited education, public spirited, and useful. He died March 24, 1870, aged eighty-one. His wife Ruby preceded him in 1854, at sixty-eight years of age.

Digitized by Google

Justus Bissell, also from Massachusetts, came in 1808, and moved into Bainbridge in 1818, and settled on land where Porter D. McConoughey had commenced an improvement. He built and kept the first tavern, and was the first postmaster in Bainbridge. The first Mrs. Bissell died in 1823. He married again in 1825, and the second died in 1855. He gave up business, and died at the house of a son-in-law, Benjamin Bidlake, of Munson, in 1875, aged ninety-two. Of his ten children, none remain in Bainbridge. One, Mrs. Dr. Baldwin, lives in Michigan; one son is at Grand Rapids, Michigan; some of the sons moved to Ashtabula county; and the youngest daughter, Mrs. L. Johnson, lives in Chardon.

1818 saw the arrival of the McFarlands in Bainbridge. They were also from Massachusetts. They took up about one thousand acres of land in the central part. Daniel, the senior, divided this between his sons,—Jonathan, Abel, Shadrach, Charles, and John Wesley. All built, and for many years lived on the north centre road. John on lots twenty-one and twenty-two, tract two; Shadrach on lot twenty, tract one; Jonathan on lot twenty-five, same tract; and the others north of these. It is said the McFarlands were four months on the road, with no place in view, but looking as they went. Of the five brothers, none are living, and of the sisters, but two survive, and these live in Illinois. The dead sleep in what is called the "McFarland graveyard." Industrious, sober, hard-working men, and generally widely esteemed, save, perhaps, Abel, who was weak and unfortunate at the mildest. He was cut off by the father's will, and memorable trials were had over it in the courts, resulting adversely to Abel.

Philip Haskins, a son-in-law of Daniel McFarland, with his wife, came with them. He settled on lot eleven, tract one, now owned by O. P., his youngest son. A good man, and worthy, was Philip, and who died at the age of sixty-three, in 1846. His wife, Louisa, a strong, intelligent, and masterful woman, died at the age of seventy-three, in 1869. She was the mother of four sons. One made way with himself, and the others live in Bainbridge. The daughters also remain in the township.

In the fall of 1818, Joseph Nettleton walked from Monroe county, New York, to Bainbridge, which he reached in two or three weeks, staying at Canfield's log tavern in Chardon on his way. He took up land, built a cabin, killed thirty deer, and went back for his wife and family, whom he brought back. He was a famous and successful hunter in his day. Of his prowess and luck it is said that one day, while going to the widely-known pigeon-roost east of the Cuyahoga, in (then) Welshfield, he shot a deer, by which he sat for a moment's rest, when seeing another, he shot at it, when two started forward and fell, while a third made a spring the other way and fell also,—three at one shot; pure chance as to two of them. It is said of him that he killed the last deer, bear, and wolf of his native town, and the last deer killed in Bainbridge were by his hand. He was three times married, and had thirteen children, ten of whom survive. He is eighty-two years of age, but suffering from a stroke of paralysis (1878).

In 1818, Joel G. Giles came also from New York and settled in the southwestern part of Bainbridge, on lot twenty-eight, tract three, which includes Giles pond.

With a sketch of the Henrys and Howards the chronicle of the arrival and settlement of the pioneers of Bainbridge will end.

THE HENRYS.

Simon Henry, his wife, and ten children, Orrin, William, John, Rhoda, Nelson, Ann, Mary, Calvin, Milo, and Newton, left Washington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, September 18, and arrived November 1, 1817. Orrin and John had been on the year before, built, cleared, and planted, on lot fourteen, tract three, in the south-middle part, for which they exchanged land East. They came to be near neighbors of the Smiths, Robert and George, and John Fowler. Something of the condition of the country at that time may be gathered from the fact that from Hudson's Corners, in Chester, where they stayed the last night, to a resting-place in Bainbridge, ten miles, but one cabin then stood, the Russell House, in Russell, built, but not occupied. Orrin, who had remained in Bainbridge, met them in Chester with fresh teams. On the way they were also met by the Smiths and Fowler, who came to welcome and help them on. After all, with all the cheer and aid, on the last half-mile the wagon sunk in a black ash swamp, from which no tugging, straining, pulling, praying, or other ejaculation would remove it, and there for the night it stayed.

It is said the Henrys were the ninth family in town, and were there in advance of several already mentioned. They had three young men and three young women,—a large accession to the society of the woods. More land was purchased, and the older sons planted on them as they took wives or needed separate households. In this way Orrin, William, John, and Calvin were settled. Nelson was to stay with the parents. He met with an accident, and then with a change of heart, with a call to preach, went on to Missouri, and died in 1853. After thirty years Orrin moved west, and died in Iowa. William and John lived and died on their farms. Calvin, who became a colonel, was called to take Nelson's place. He married a daughter of John Jackson, a pioneer of Auburn, and twin sister of Mrs. W. A. Jenks, of Newbury, and died in 1858. The widow survives, as does her sister. Milo married, moved, and died in Illinois. Newton was a rover, and was mate of a whaler when he died. Rhoda became Mrs. Robert Root, and is now sole survivor of the family. Ann married Jasper Lacy, and died at Chagrin Falls in 1852. Mary married Elijah French, and died in Bainbridge in 1877. The parents died, the mother, Rhoda, in 1843, and the father in 1854. There are now living forty grandchildren and ten great-grandchildren of this pair, who are well distributed over the West.

The Henrys were of a good average of intelligent, useful, and deserving people. Several of them were above that, and they and their descendants have worthily filled the lots and places which design or chance threw upon them.

THE HOWARDS.

William R. Howard was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, December, 1797, to make his way in the world with a New England boy's endowments. He early intended to seek a home on the Western Reserve, and shaped himself accordingly. In January, 1818, he, in company with John Bowles, started on foot for Ohio. They made the journey, said to be six hundred and fifty miles, in fourteen days. In Bainbridge he stopped for a time with John Fowler, took up fifty acres of land at three dollars per acre, and looked about for employment as a means to pay with. The ensuing spring he worked for General Eggleston, making maple-sugar, and afterwards for others. Such success attended him that in January, 1820, he started on his return to old Berkshire, where he left Martha Codding, a true Yankee girl, who had his troth ere he left for the Ohio woods, where he made preparation for her. She was born the same day that he saw the light, and the two were worthy of each other.

He had set himself to walk the return journey in eleven days. A heavy snowstorm held him a half-day near his home, and he was eleven and a half days, a lesson to the trained pedestrians of this day. Here he settled the deceased father's estate, and the next year, in June, Martha and himself were married, and July 3 saw them with their scanty stock on the way West, with an ox-team. With them they took the mother, a younger brother, and three sisters. August 5, 1821, they arrived in Bainbridge. It is said he drove into the woods where he had built his cabin, and with his axe, went back upon the brow of a hill, where he intended to clear, and cut a number of large trees nearly through, so that a small force would compel them to fall, and standing nearly in a row. He then felled a large tree against those at one end, when, with a mighty crash one after the other yielded, and the whole fell with a resounding noise, heard all through the forest, and announced to his old friends that William R. Howard had commenced life in earnest in Bainbridge. They came trooping—they and their wives—through the woods to welcome him. He made there his farm, lived there his useful, honest life, he and Martha reared their children, and he died regretted, June 25, 1869, aged seventy. He was many times elected to responsible township offices, served three terms as justice of the peace, was an intelligent, public-spirited man. He was also an attendant upon the Congregational church. His wife survives, honored and cared for.

Of these were born four children: Artemus, who married, and with his wife raised two children, and died Aug. 27, 1873; the widow in 1877.

Philena became the wife of William Richards, and lives in Auburn, with two children.

William Howard married Lonida A. Osborn, of Bainbridge, owns the homestead, filled all the important township offices, was elected auditor of the county in 1877, and resides in Chardon. He has two children.

Martha B. Howard died unmarried in 1872.

Andrew Phillips came to Bainbridge from North Adams, Massachusetts, in the year 1830. He was an enterprising young man of more than ordinary ability, and possessing a good education. He was much sought after as teacher of the district schools. He taught his first school in Mayfield township, Cuyahoga, Ohio, in 1831, and his services were in demand. He continued teaching in Bainbridge, Burton, Claridon, Newbury, etc., from the year 1831 to 1843. Mr. Phillips secured a fine farm of one hundred and thirteen acres. He died on May 15, 1877, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, leaving his family in comfortable circumstances.

H. H. Benjamin came to Bainbridge in the year 1832 from Herkimer county, New York, and bought twenty-five acres of land, to which he steadily added until, at the time of his death, he was the owner of some two hundred acres. Mr. Benjamin was a prominent man in the township, serving the people as justice of the peace some twelve years, which office he occupied when he died. His death occurred March 31, 1876. In politics he was a Republican, taking an active part in furnishing men and means during our late civil war.

Digitized by Google

DR. DAVID SHEPHERD.

J. W. Mc FARLAND, ESQ.

A. E. KENT.

G. H. KENT.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS. PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ORGANIZATION.

At the March meeting of the county commissioners, 1817, it was ordered that township No. 6 of the ninth range, known as "Kentstown," and No. 6 of the eighth range, called Troy, be erected into a township by the name of Bainbridge, and hold their first election at the house of Ethan Brewer, just west of the centre of Auburn.

On the assembling of the pioneers of the settlements of "Troy" and "Kentstown," they chose Enos Kingsley clerk of the election.

Ethan Brewer was elected justice of the peace, and a full complement of officers, trustees, township clerk, fence-viewers, overseers of the poor, and supervisors; but their names have not reached me, nor am I prepared to state at what time the townships were severed.

I am told by Mr. Howard, present auditor of the county, that the records of the townships, and first elections for many years, are lost. He has been unable to find them.

POPULATION.

In 1850 Bainbridge numbered 1014; in 1860 there were 796, two of whom were colored; in 1870 the whole number was 660, of which 36 were of foreign birth.

These figures show a remarkable diminution hardly to be accounted for by general causes. Two hundred and eighteen over all natural increase in a population of 1014 in ten years is very great; in excess of any other township of the county. From 1860 to 1870 it was 136, a little more than half the decrease of the former period; 354 for twenty years is a larger percentage than the decrease of Newbury, and it is to be remembered that very great effort was made by the citizens of Geauga to secure an accurate census for 1870, threatened as they were with the loss of representation in the General Assembly of the State.

See some slight observations on this matter under this head in the history of Russell.

RELIGION AND CHURCHES.

From an early day the leading settlers of Bainbridge were men of Christian profession, Presbyterian and Methodist. I find no mention of Baptists. Such men and women fix the character of a place for sobriety and good order, which it usually maintains, while there is nothing so hard as to remove from a neighborhood the unfortunate flavor given it by the early presence of a few rough and vicious settlers. They attract others of like fragrance, until a generation or two stamps it almost beyond redemption.

Our sketch of the pioneers notes the date and organization of

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH,

June 9, 1819. The following were the members of that church: George Smith, Justus Bissell, Jonathan Ely, Gideon Russell, Jonas H. Childs, Asahel North, Jemima Russell, Susannah Smith, Nancy Bissell, and Rebecca Wilbor. Its membership was always small. It received few or no accessions. They built a small church edifice and maintained worship and "ministration" of the word and sacraments with assiduity for many years. The older members died, the younger ones moved away, and as a distinctive body it disappeared years ago, and its building sold and converted to secular purposes.

The Methodist Episcopal church, organized as stated, has maintained a vigorous life from that day to the present. The class of 1822 was formed by Billings O. Plympton, under the leadership of Harvey Baldwin. The members were J. Ely and wife, Perry Haskins and wife, Jonathan McFarland and wife, Daniel McFarland and wife, Wesley McFarland, Porter D. McConoughey and wife, O. Henry and wife, John Henry and wife, Theodore Kent and wife, Joseph Witter and wife, Oliver Wheeler and wife, and others. Its first church edifice not meeting the wishes and convenience of its members, was sold to the township and converted into a town hall, and is now used by the newly-organized Universalist society as a place of worship, among other purposes. Several years ago the present fine and spacious structure was erected on the site of the old tavern, devoted among other better purposes to the sale of alcohol.

The church is now in vigorous life, with a membership of sixty-eight. Its Sunday-school is kept up with corresponding activity, and now numbers a pupilage of about seventy.

The Universalists, within the last year, have organized a small society in Bainbridge, have secured stated preaching, and organized a small Sunday-school. The association is made up of active, intelligent people, who show life and vigor in the conduct of its affairs. They use the town hall for worship and Sunday-school. Beyond these I find no mention of religious organizations.

EDUCATION AND SCHOOLS.

The settlers early evinced a just appreciation of the importance of education, and made such provision for its interests as the slender means of pioneers would permit. The people of the township have always maintained their schools quite abreast of the most advanced of their neighbors in Geauga or in either of the adjoining counties.

There are at present six school districts and four fractional districts,—that is, fractions of districts, of which the other parts are in Solon and Aurora, Bainbridge, in each of which is a good school-house, and a school maintained six months in the year.

The enumeration of children between the ages of six and twenty-one years for 1877, shows ninety-one males and seventy-seven females, a total of one hundred and sixty-eight. It is seen that these so distributed as to secure an attendance in each of the ten schools must render them feeble as to numbers, while the public fund, however ample *per capita*, when divided among the numerous teachers, can hardly command the attainment and ability which the advance in education demands. This matter has long pressed itself on the attention of the thoughtful educators and parents of Geauga. Various schemes of organized association have been discussed; as yet without results. Meantime, the numbers diminish, the schools thin out, and the children soon will fail of proper primary education.

INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The cheese-factory in the northern part of the township was established some fifteen years since by Emory Standhope. It is now owned by John Pugsley, who purchased it in 1871 for three thousand dollars. During the season of 1878, they have three hundred and ninety cows. The average daily make of cheese is seven hundred and fifty pounds; of butter, seventy-five pounds. This was the first factory in the township, and among the first in the county. Of other factories in Bainbridge, the next was built by Ned Richards about 1865, now owned by Nichols & Son; another, in the southwest corner, owned by F. Brewster; another, the Howard factory, is two miles east of the centre, and is operated by a stock company; and still another, about one mile west of the centre, is also operated by a stock company, and called the Pebble Rock factory.

BOX-FACTORY.

Messrs. Brewster & Reed, in the fall of 1871, put in operation the above mill, half a mile south of the centre. They make cheese-boxes, spring-beds, shingles, etc. Capital, two thousand dollars; yearly business, five thousand dollars.

The mill northwest of the centre is owned by James Laroe.

Eggleston's mill was first put in operation in the township at a very early date as a saw- and grist-mill. It now makes cheese-boxes, etc. James Fuller owner.

The following are merchants at the centre: A. G. Kent, who is also postmaster; A. M. Treat, at same place; both deal in general merchandise. L. L. Bliss and C. E. Chase, blacksmiths. There is no hotel.

SOCIETIES.

The society of Sons of Temperance was organized in the winter of 1874. The officers for 1878 are P. S. Goodsell, W. P.; Mrs. E. Chase, W. A.; Alice Cowles, R. S.; C. Sissler, A. R. S.; William Collins, Treas. The membership is sixty. Meetings, Tuesday evening of each week at the town hall.

Bennett Grange, No. 976, was organized in 1874 with twenty-six charter members. The present membership is one hundred. The officers for 1878 are A. W. Henry, M.; H. Scott, O.; Dolos Roat, Sec.; and P. Osborn, Treas. Meetings, first and third Saturday evenings, at Edick's hall. The society is in a flourishing condition.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	217 acres.	3,844 bushels.
Oats	475 "	16,861 "
Corn	332 "	11,530 "
Meadow	2338 "	2,227 tons.
Potatoes	67½ "	5,791 bushels.
Orchards	283 "	1,249 "
Butter		96,205 pounds.
Cheese		520,300 "
Maple-sugar		46,255 "

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ALEXANDER EDSON KENT

was born in Suffield, Connecticut, on April 20, 1802, and is the youngest of a family of five children of Gamaliel and Deborah Huntington Kent, who came to Ohio in the fall of 1806, spending the first winter in Warren, Trumbull county, and the following spring came to Aurora, Portage county, where they settled and remained until 1811. The previous fall Mr. Kent came to Bainbridge, and purchased the property now occupied by the subject of this sketch. He cleared a

Digitized by Google

few acres and sowed it to wheat,—the first sowed in the township. He was the first settler in the township, but prior to the arrival of his family two families had settled in the township. In the spring of 1811 he came on with his family, and began life in the wilderness in earnest. Mr. Kent took up an extensive tract of land, and upon this his children each had a farm. He lived to bring up his family, and died April 3, 1831. Mrs. Kent died July, 1843. The education of the subject of this sketch was derived from the common schools of Aurora and of this township. He has been a farmer through life, always attending strictly to his own affairs. In politics he was strongly anti-slavery, and became of course a Republican, with which party he still continues to act. In early times he became a soldier, and was commissioned as captain, from which position he was promoted to major, soon after which the State militia was disbanded. His military title is still applied to him, and will be, doubtless, while life remains. He was married on November 8, 1826, to Miss Lucy M., daughter of Benjamin S. and Rebecca Bull, of Lebanon, New York. From this marriage seven children were born. These were Lyman Edson, married Emily C. Eggleston; she deceased, and he was again married to Ann S. Leonard, who survives her husband, who died May 16, 1862. Rebecca M. married Thomas W. Briggs; she died August 7, 1860. Elizabeth B., unmarried, lives on the old homestead; her life has been passed in teaching. Delia E. married Henry C. Ely, of Madison; she died September 24, 1862. Laura A. married Austin Z. Mason; died April 12, 1865. Lucy C., single, lives at home. Hampton H. married Jerusha Pettibone; lives in Austin, Minnesota. Mrs. Kent died September 14, 1841, and on October 20, 1842, Mr. Kent was again married to Hannah Morford, of Solon township. From this marriage four children were born,—Abiah A., who died June 23, 1853. Alexander G. married Addie Eggleston, and lives at the centre, occupied in the mercantile business. A. Cassandra married Lucas Hurd; lives in Bainbridge. Henry M. married Nellie Queen, of Auburn, in which township he resides. Mr. Kent is a member of the Disciple church, which he joined soon after his first marriage, and is at present bishop of that church, at Aurora. He is now the oldest pioneer resident of Bainbridge, and is living on the spot where his father settled in 1811.

DAVID SHIPHERD

was born in Castleton, Rutland county, Vermont, March 11, 1802; his father was born in Westchester county, New York, on a tract of land known as the Nine Partners, having been purchased by a company of nine persons.

His father and mother were parents of five sons and one daughter, viz., Harry, Waight, Samuel, David, George, and Julia. David at an early day had a predilection for the medical profession.

A medical school having been started in Castleton it gave a rare opportunity for all young medical aspirants. David wished to avail himself of this chance, but he lacked the necessary means.

A good opportunity for shingle-making presented itself on the banks of the Screwdriver pond. David and Charles Styles formed themselves into a manufacturing company, taking shelter under the roots of a huge pine. The first money for educational purposes was earned here. Young Styles is said to be the first white male child born in Cleveland.

David Shipherd came to Ohio in the year 1826–27; he taught school and continued the study of medicine. In the year 1828 he attended lectures on chemistry and pharmacy at the medical college at Cincinnati, under Prof. Elijah Slack. Here he was a classmate with Joseph Ray. Quite a strong friendship grew up between them. Ray at this time cared but little for anything but mathematics.

He went to Euclid, Ohio, in the year 1829–30, taught school, and studied with Dr. Farnsworth. It was shortly afterwards that he came to Bainbridge, and has continued to be a constant resident of the town since, with the exception of teaching one or two winters out of town.

He was married to the second daughter of Robert Smith by Rev. John Seward on the 7th of January, 1833.

Prior to this time he made it his home at Gamaliel Kent's. He commenced housekeeping December 4, 1834.

David and Sally were parents to seven children, five daughters and two sons, viz, Lorinda, Sarah C., Delia C., George C., Henry B., Eliza A., Mary E.

Lorinda married J. T. Wing, and subsequently Harry Bancroft, with whom she still lives at Chagrin Falls.

Sarah C. married Hiamsel Giles, and has resided in Waterville, Minnesota, for some years.

Delia C. married Clinton Stafford, of Auburn, Ohio, where they now reside.

George C. married Myra Howard, of Aurora, Ohio, and still lives on the homestead near Geauga Lake railroad station.

Henry B. married Carrie Campbell, of Orange township. They now reside in Arrow Rock, Saline county, Missouri.

Eliza A. married Robert Clark, of Orange. She now resides with her next older sister, Delia.

Mary E. was called to the churchyard while in her fifth year.

About the year 1846 his youngest son was taken with scarlet fever. The doctor was called at midnight, saying, "The child is worse!" The doctor quickly agreed that the child must die under the treatment he was then giving it. He then turned to the drawer, and took therefrom a pamphlet and ten or twelve vials containing homœopathic remedies, left him by Dr. Burritt, with the request to "try them."

At this critical time he ventured the change, at eight o'clock A.M.; the next day the case had greatly improved, and was finally cured by this practice.

In a day or two William Wilson called to have him treat his child, who was likewise afflicted. The doctor replies, "If I treat the case I shall confine myself to the little pill practice." His neighbor (H———) was somewhat put out, but finally consented. This case was likewise cured. Thus ended the old school practice with Dr. David Shipherd.

His life was constant study and care; he was always on the alert, was very cautious in the use of strong drugs and stimulants. In the latter part of his practice typhoid fever became one of his strongholds. The raising of Mrs. George Cox from her death-bed was one of his proudest feats.

His political ideas were more for men and principle rather than party. He was a Fremont man, when he ran for President. Since that time he has generally acted with the Democratic party. He was no seeker for office. The highest position of any trust held by him was that of county commissioner. It has been said of him that he never voted for the successful candidate for President.

His religion was quite liberal,—loved to understand the claims of all denominations, and then draw his own conclusions. He was a great admirer of "Renan's Life of Jesus." Could accept no religion that must shake off science. He believed the great battle-field, yet to come between religion and science, was that of miracles. His library is composed mostly of medical and scientific works, though it contains those of a religious character.

He died May 14, 1877, after an extreme suffering for two years and eight months. His complaint was similar to that of his father's, being of a urinarial, catarrhal nature.

GAMALIEL HUNTINGTON KENT,

the second son and fourth child of Gamaliel Kent and Deborah Huntington, was born in Suffield, Hartford county, Connecticut, in the year 1806. His education was obtained at the common district schools, supplemented by two terms' attendance at Warren under the tuition of Cyrus Bosworth. He was a diligent student, a great reader, and a man of close observation. He was a farmer who loved the occupation he had chosen. Three successive times did he carve a home for himself out of the primeval forests.

Gamaliel H. Kent was not a man who struggled for great wealth. Though a hard worker, he was a generous giver, and many times during his early life, though sorely pressed for means, he dispensed hospitality to all who came. Reared to habits of industry, in the fall of 1811 he assisted his father and eldest brother, Lyman Elihu (deceased September 14, 1827), to clear the ground and sow the first piece of wheat ever sown in Bainbridge, on the farm now owned by H. E. Kent. The following spring they built a log house, and soon after raised the first frame barn in the township, which yet stands intact save shingles, siding, and sills. While guarding the sheep from the attack of wolves, he heard the roar of cannon on Lake Erie, September 10, 1813. At this age he was full of military ardor, and in after-years, under the militia law of Ohio, he held two commissions, and with him training days were no sham. So, wielding the axe with a vigor seldom equaled, the forest fell, the land cleared, and made to bring forth the seed for the sower and bread for the eater, until May 27, 1824, he was married to Ann Eliza Granger, eldest daughter of Oliver Granger, of Zanesville, Ohio, and in January, 1825, moved into his new log house, a few yards from the beautiful spring (now used by Nichols' cheese-factory), on a farm of fifty acres. He built the barn, planted the large fruit-trees which yet stand, and left standing the young maples which now form the pleasant grove where so many public gatherings are now held.

Here, in a pioneer home, half his family were born: Ann Eliza, March 23, 1825; Hortensia L., March 8, 1827; Oliver Granger, March 31, 1829; Augusta D., March 27, 1832. Here he erected the family altar in 1828, uniting with his wife with the Disciples of Christ (a people then everywhere spoken against). He was for many years an elder; speaking acceptably from the stand,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MRS. A. B. ARMSTRONG.

MRS. M. C. ARMSTRONG.

H. ARMSTRONG.

B. ARMSTRONG.

RESIDENCE OF HIEL ARMSTRONG, CLARIDON TP. GEAUGA CO., O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

rejoicing with those who rejoice, and weeping with those who weep; he finished his course and kept the faith.

In the spring of 1833, he sold this farm and purchased one of two hundred acres in the west part of the town. April 12 he left and found a temporary home in the house of John Carver in the east part of Solon. He cleared an acre on his new farm, raised a log house, planted the first locust-tree in the town (from which all others have sprung), and, on the 5th of May, wife and children accompanied him across the Chagrin, and spent the first night in a house with a loose, rough floor, without doors, windows, or chimneys. Thus founding *Locust Grove farm*, which, under his guiding hand, became lovely. For a week the cooking was done out of doors, two crotched sticks were driven firmly in the ground, an iron woodpole, with hooks and chain, held pots and kettles, while the tin reflector did the baking. This same summer he cleared twenty-one acres, and sowed to wheat in the fall. The following year he built his barn. Thus he went on chopping, clearing, and improving up to 1847, when all he wished was under cultivation. Here were born four children: Gamaliel H., Jr., November 27, 1833; Amelia V., July 13, 1838; Eugene E., October 2, 1840; Clarence E., October 17, 1843. The latter died February 13, 1874.

He lived to see all his children married in the following order: Ann Eliza to Henry Root, of Bainbridge, September 29, 1847, now living in Mantua, Portage county; Oliver G. to Lucy Baldwin, of Aurora, Portage county, September 30, 1858, now living in Cleveland, Ohio, where she died October 16, 1873; Hortensia L., to Isaac Sturtevant, of Cleveland, June 5, 1862, where he died July, 1876; Gamaliel H., Jr., to Emily H. Bentley, youngest daughter of Rev. Adamson Bentley, of Chagrin Falls, November 13, 1862, now living at the homestead in Bainbridge; Augusta D. to Major L. W. Joy, of Kansas, December 6, 1863, now living in Cleveland. Amelia V. to James G. Coleman, of Chagrin Falls, January 21, 1869, now living at Chagrin Falls; Eugene E. to Lucinda E. Bayard, of Chagrin Falls, now living in Bainbridge; Clarence E. to Ella J. Robins, of Warren, Ohio, December 25, 1870.

In the early history of the township he held many of its offices, was among the foremost in every improvement of the day, and a leader of right against wrong. He was elected in 1850 to the State legislature, was defeated the next year by his part of the county because he did not sustain in the legislature a division of the county and the location of a county-seat at Chagrin Falls (within two and one-half miles of his own home), as it was against the wishes of a majority of his constituents, thus showing his deep conscientiousness. In politics he was a Whig up to 1848, when he united with the Free-Soil party, continued with that party until the formation of the Republican party, to which he gave his time, means, and best energies, during all the years of the Rebellion. He was combative in his nature, fond of debate, and had several discussions of a local interest with prominent men, such as Henry C. Wright, Rev. William Hayden, and Dr. Shipherd. He was widely known and often counseled as a man of good judgment, avoiding all litigation, never in his long life having sued or been sued. He died as he had lived, honored and respected, May 28, 1871, having lived in Ohio sixty-five years and Bainbridge sixty years.

CLARIDON TOWNSHIP.*

CLARIDON is township eight of the seventh range of the Western Reserve. North and south, it lies between Hambden and Burton, and east and west between Huntsburg and Munson. The north and south lines were run in 1797; the east by A. M. Redfield, and the west by R. M. Stoddard. Who ran the north and south lines is unknown to me. Three-fifths of the township, the eastern part, were purchased of the Connecticut Land Company by Uriel Halmer, Smith & Wilcox, and J. H. Buel, associated as the Erie Land Company. This purchase was run into three tracts, by lines north and south, not quite a mile distant. These tracts were divided into three tiers, and each tier into five sections, each constituting fifteen sections, nearly a mile square. In 1812 these sections were subdivided into lots by Joshua Henshaw. The late Simon Perkins, of Warren, had the agency of these lands. Of the western part, Buel owned four hundred and fifty acres in the southwest corner; Smith & Wilcox the residue, between his and lands of the Erie Company, six or seven hundred acres. The rest of the township, five thousand five hundred acres, belonged to Holmes, and was known as the Holmes tract. This was surveyed by S. Hawley into twenty-two lots, of about two hundred and fifty acres each, in 1809.

Water was one of the great agencies in determining the form of the earth's surface, and water-courses, or their absence, often determine its formations, as presented to the eye.

A considerable branch of the Cuyahoga, usually called the west, rises in the south part of Hambden, traverses the whole of Claridon, southerly, through the west part; receives two accessories; one is Butternut creek, when it passes into Burton, where it unites with the eastern branch, forming the Cuyahoga river. That portion of the eastern branch which rises in Montville, with accessions from Huntsburg, bends westwardly into the eastern limits of Claridon, where it receives the waters of a small tributary, on its southward course to embrace its western sister. The western branch, on its way, enters a small natural and beautiful pond, or lake, as all bodies of fresh water are now called, of which it is the outlet. The first settlers, with the homely aptitude characteristic of the pioneers, called it "Goose pond," from its being a favorite resort of that beautiful wild water-fowl. It was afterwards known as Claridon pond; and, with the tasteful nomenclature of this later day, it may now be known as "Aquilla lake." It is a thing of beauty as the eye falls down the gentle slope, westward from the residence of Judge Taylor, to where it dimples under the summer sky, the gem of a vale rather than a valley. These streams give to portions of the township valley-like features, tending southerly, of very considerable beauty; while other portions, without being hilly, rise into gentle swells of pleasant height, offering many charming outlooks and several extensive views. As they open under the eye of a stranger, he may breathe to himself, "Fair Claridon."

In soil Claridon is not greatly distinguished from her surrounding sisters. Her valleys with their intervals are very fertile, though drainage along the upper course of the west branch has not wholly reclaimed all the land. Her forests present all the varieties of trees known to the natural history of northern Ohio, surprising the first-comers with their size, grandeur, and height.

WILD ANIMALS, INDIANS, ETC.

The recesses of these woods gave shelter and food to the herds of deer and elk, the gangs of wolves, the hermit bears, and innumerable varieties of small animals that inhabited the forests and infested the fields, and preyed upon the domestic animals and poultry of the pioneers. The first men of Claridon, like all the settlers of the Reserve, came from the peaceful pursuits of agriculture in the older States, and, as a general rule, were neither woodmen, hunters, nor partisans in Indian warfare. The most of them had to be educated to woodcraft and the hunter's skill. Fortunately, there was no occasion for apprehensions from the feeble bands of Indians still lingering in their old haunts. The settlers came with the memories of no old Indian outrages to be avenged, brought no bitterness of border hatred against the Indians, and uniformly treated the few they found with kindness. None, perhaps, remained in the Claridon woods on the arrival of the settlers. The most civilized of men easily revert to savagery, and the peaceful pioneers, many with a natural aptitude, and all with the inherited instincts of soldiers and hunters, mastered the natural lore of the woods, and made available the resources of food and shelter which a master of woodcraft readily draws from such forests as they planted themselves in. In Claridon they had the usual experience. They killed deer, hunted and were hunted by wolves, which for years devoured their sheep. They met and sometimes avoided bears, which often bore off their pigs. They trapped the foxes, who preyed on their good housewives' geese and hens; and even the barefooted boys and girls learned to dread the rattlesnakes found in all the woods, and which infested the marshy borders of the streams.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

Differences of opinion exist in Claridon as to who was the actual first settler of the township,—a fact which, as it occurred within the century, might be supposed

* Mainly from J. C. Wells, in the *Geauga Democrat*.

Digitized by Google

capable of verification. Mr. J. C. Wells, a careful collector of pioneer history, of which he is an interesting writer, says that the first settlers were Asa Cowles and others who moved in with him. They came in the summer of 1810 to purchase, and Cowles the next year settled in the west part of the township. His narrative was published in 1866.* On the contrary, Mr. T. C. Wells, who published in 1868 his well-written account,† claims that Stephen Higby built a small primitive grist-mill on the upper west branch of the Cuyahoga in 1808, and settled there, of which he gives a graphic description. This statement is fully sustained by Lewis G. Maynard, in his sketch of Hambden. He says that Stephen Higby arrived in Hambden in 1808, and built a saw- and grist-mill just across the line, in the township of Claridon,‡—a statement fully corroborated by Philo Pease, of Claridon, and the venerable Elijah Pomeroy, of Huntsburg, who speak by personal knowledge.

This is, I think, conclusive. T. C. Wells further says that, in 1809, Selah Bradley, of Burton, built a two-story framed building over the before scarcely sheltered mill, which was the work of McMullen, millwright; that Higby had a son named Obed born there in 1809, the first of pioneer birth in the township, where his father lived till 1811. Higby was succeeded by Isaac Pease, father of Philo, in the summer of 1811, and his daughter, Tabitha Pease, became the wife of Jesse Hale, of Hambden, the winter following, which he claims was the first wedding in Claridon, as it may have been.

I return to the account of J. C. Wells, who says that, in June, 1810, Cowles and Spencer left New Hartford, Connecticut, for the Western Reserve. They traveled with a three-horse team, loaded with merchandise, groceries, and tinware. They were followed by Stephen Douglass on foot, who overtook them in western New York, and accompanied them. They reached Austinburg in July; found Holmes, who accompanied them to his tract, mentioned above. They went to John Ford's, in Burton, and were guided on to the Holmes tract by Amariah Beard, of Burton. Cowles selected lots Nos. 12, 14, 16, 17, and 20, making one thousand acres, which he purchased at two dollars and seventy-five cents and three dollars per acre. Spencer purchased lot No. 13 on Butternut creek for his son Halsey, of unhappy memory. No settlement was made on these lands that year. Mr. J. C. Wells verifies the disputed date of the fearful hurricane which devastated so widely the forests of northern Ohio, and on the statement of Mr. Beard fixes it as this year, 1810.

The Fourth of July, 1811, saw Asa Cowles, his wife, and their seven children, Laura, Ralph, Edmund, Hiram, Maria, Minerva, and Asa, Jr., Elijah Douglass, and his wife Betsey, a daughter of Mr. Cowles, and his sister Chloe, also a niece, Clarissa Spencer, starting for the then farthest west over the well-known weary way. They were accompanied by Horace Taylor and wife, a sister of Douglass, and their two children, Louisa and Horace A. Taylor became ill by the way, and lingered. The others reached Bond's, in the southwest part of Bondstown, the 3d of August,—a short trip. Thence they opened their way across the woods to a vacant house built for a school, in Burton, on Seth Hayes' land, where they lived until a cabin was built on their own land. This was on lot No. 16; Peter Hitchcock was at the raising, and carried up a corner, and other men from Burton and Newbury also aided, as is said. The house was very large. Soon after the erection of the house, Horace Taylor, sick and way-worn, reached its shelter. He located on what is now known as Taylor street. He became a deacon of the Congregational church, made the first brick in 1826, built the first brick house, and furnished part of the brick for the first court-house. He was a brother of Judge Taylor and the father of Corydon L., a lawyer, and still a resident of Claridon; also of the Rev. Horace A. and Rev. Sherman D. Taylor, esteemed Congregational clergyman; was a useful man in his generation, and died honored at the age of fifty-seven, in 1843.

I think the next arrival must have been Captain Nathaniel Spencer, his wife Lydia, a sister of Elijah Douglass, and their children, Orrin, Ralza, Emily, who became the wife of Gomar Bradley, Erastus, the well-known Colonel Spencer, afterwards sheriff of Geauga, and Julia, now Mrs. Austin Canfield, of Chardon. They were of a stock found in Connecticut in 1645. They reached Claridon in time to find shelter in the new house of Asa Cowles before it was occupied by his family. These men and their families were the nucleus of the new colony, and, with those who shortly followed, fixed its character in enduring forms. Asa Cowles, a man of note, subsequently became a justice of the peace and judge of the court of common pleas. He died honored. His sons were men of worth. Ralph became surveyor, recorder, and auditor of the county. Captain Spencer was a man of much force of character, substance, and enterprise. He was a chair-maker, and commenced the business as soon as he got into his own commodious log house, on the Holmes tract. The business still continues near where he first established it. Captain Spencer died in 1849, at the age of seventy-five.

Allen Humphrey, his wife, and her brother, Willis Bodwell, reached Claridon about the middle of November of the same year, and also found first shelter in the receptive house of Asa Cowles. He tabernacled on lot fifteen, east of the river, and set about the erection of a dwelling with such vigor that he took possession of it, floorless, doorless, windowless, and chimneyless, early in December.§

There must have been still other arrivals during this year, for J. C. Wells says that the settlement consisted of six families, four of which were newly married, and that altogether they numbered thirty-nine. A school was kept that winter by Miss Clarissa Spencer, in the Cowles' house. Of the children of that time and settlement fifteen are still living.

In the spring of 1812 the township, then called Canton, was visited by Aranda Kellogg, Halsey Spencer, and Truman Pitkin, all of whom afterwards became inhabitants of it.

1812 brought the war and its alarms, which hung like a threatening cloud over the new settlements. In August came the news of Hull's surrender, and a call for all the able-bodied men of the neighborhood, who joined with the Bondstown soldiers, and marched, under Captain Norman Canfield, to Cleveland, leaving behind Mr. Cowles (too old) and Mr. Pitkin (too lame for service) to stay with the frightened women and children, who, in terror of the Indians, packed their movables for flight. The soldiers returned after ten days, except Allen Spencer and Harper, who enlisted for a term of service, from which the first returned the ensuing autumn. Harper was apprentice to Captain Spencer, and died while in the service. Then came the 10th of September, 1813, cloudless, with sun and sky. The Claridon woods resounded with the boom of continous thunder,—the cannon of Perry's battle.

Reuben Hall visited Claridon in 1812, purchased land, and settled on it two years later. Simeon Root came in 1814, and settled, where he lived and died, on lot four, on the Chardon road. Also a Mr. Thompson, who sold his land to Simon Gager. The same year (1814) Aarnda Kellogg returned, married Laura Cowles, and settled where he now lives. Truman Pitkin also came back, took land on the Holmes tract, afterwards sold it to his brothers, Steven and Amos, and moved away. Halsey Spencer came again the same year, improved his land, built a cabin, courted a bride in Burton, was accepted, and on the named day, with the gay spirits and high hopes of a bridegroom, he repaired to the house of his affianced—to be refused. Young, strong, brave, tender, he was smitten with madness, from which he never recovered. For years he wandered a furious maniac, and was confined in a log pen for years for the public security. He became harmless, lived long years, and died at the county infirmary in December, 1873, eighty-two years of age. What a life was his!

The Wellses arrived in Claridon, in 1814, from Hartford, Connecticut. The elder of the sons, then Timothy, Jr., made a horseback-journey to and over the Reserve in 1812. He finally selected lots Nos. 18, 19, and 22 of the Holmes tract. The family, consisting of Timothy, Sr., and his wife, three sons, Timothy, Jr.; his wife,—Harriet,—their five children,—Louise, Salome, Flavia, Graham, and Timothy C.; Ebenezer, his wife Dorothea, and their two children,—Goodwin and Mary E.,—and Chester, then unmarried,—fourteen in all. They made the journey in two stout wagons, and were thirty-nine days on the way to Claridon. Mr. Cowles' and Allen Humphreys' houses sheltered the new-comers till they erected dwellings. The land was apportioned among the three brothers: Timothy, the elder, took the north, Ebenezer the middle, and Chester the southern lot. The settlement thus made was the beginning of the so-well-known Wells street. Of these, the head of the family died in 1820; Ebenezer in 1832. The others live honored and respected on the old homesteads. There was staid Puritan vigor in these people.

Asahel Kellogg arrived the same year, 1814, and took up lot No. 14 for himself and his brother Cotton; built the first saw-mill on the site now occupied by C. H. Kellogg. The spring of 1815 the brothers, with their young families, made their settlement there. The mill was one of the most needed helps to the infant settlements of the township. Asahel died in 1843, aged sixty, and Cotton in 1865, at seventy-nine, both much esteemed. Levi Smith came from Connecticut in the same year, 1815, and took up the land now owned by H. H. Wells.

As stated, Horace Taylor settled on lot No. 11 in 1812. He seems to have been accompanied, or soon after joined, by Benjamin Andrews. In the fall of 1814, Ozi Blakeslee with his wife, a sister of Horace Taylor, came in and took up the land now owned by R. M. Allen. He became the first justice of the peace of the township, a man of local note, eccentric, of whom many anecdotes might be related. He was the father of Hon. Childs T., Schuyler Blakeslee, and Rev. Samuel Blakeslee. All of the family occupy good positions.

* *Geauga Democrat*, November 7, 1866.

† On February 12, 1868.

‡ History of Hambden.

§ For a spirited account of the arrival, the sorrows, and hardships of this much-enduring family, see *Geauga Democrat*, April 11, 1866, by T. C. Wells.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

T. C. WELLS.

THE ARBOR.

LITH. BY L. N. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

RESIDENCE OF T. C. WELLS, MAPLE ST. CLARIDON TP. GEAUGA COUNTY, O.

Digitized by Google

T. TAINTER.

MRS. T. TAINTER.

RESIDENCE OF C. L. TAINTER, CLARIDON TP., GEAUGA CO., O.

C. L. TAINTER.

MRS. C. L. TAINTER.

LITH. BY L. R. EVENTS, PHILA., PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

In 1815, Roderick Kellogg and Eleazar Goodwin built a dish-mill on the stream just south of the residence of Judge Taylor. In 1817, Lester Taylor, thus referred to, became a resident of the township, taking land north of his brother Horace. These settlements constitute what is now known as Taylor street. To return, the year 1814 saw the arrival of Holden Chase and Lot Hathaway in the township, who took up land and built houses north of the village of East Claridon. Captain Chase was a sailor, master of vessels, a soldier of 1812, and a man of mark. Hathaway was also bred to the sea, and had sailed as mate to Chase. Later, Hathaway's house, with all the contents, was consumed by fire. Hiel Armstrong arrived about the same time; was a well-known man.

In 1815, Shadrach Bosley, John Ransom, and Daniel Ames settled between Hathaway's and the north township line, all on the Erie tract. The same year Martin Bushnell settled on the State road, on this tract, as did Gomer Bradly, son-in-law of Captain Spencer. Rev. Luther Humphrey, then settled in Burton, bought a lot just south of the centre, and had a barn built on it. About the same time, 1815, Abraham Wilmot and Samuel Newell became settlers in the township.

1817 saw Benjamin Mastic and Benjamin Sweat, two young men, in Claridon. They were followed soon after by other Mastics,—Benjamin, Sr., Asel Elliott, and their sister Lavina.

1816 was marked by the first arrival of Colonel Chester Treat, a widely-known man, who made a permanent settlement the year following, bringing a wife and one child, C. P. Treat. He was accompanied by his brother Howell. Chester was a stone-mason, and there is said to be a well-attested incident of his having found a living toad imbedded in a solid mass of freestone with no apparent means of access. On liberation it is said to have evinced much activity. Treat filled important positions; was a representative in the State legislature, and a colonel of militia.

In 1816, Chandler Pease built a small house near the Hambden line for the miller of the Higby-Pease mill, before spoken of, and between that time and 1840 fifteen families lived in it. Among the occupants was the late David T. Bruce, of Chardon. All their names, as well as those of the five or six persons who died, are given by a careful writer,* and yet I find that many of the old and most respectable inhabitants of Claridon are skeptical of this whole matter of the Stephen-Higby mill.

Claridon was, one time, a part of the civil township of Burton,—made so with eleven other townships in the south part of the county in 1806. It was known by the name of Canton. With Munson it afterwards formed a civil township under the name of Burlington. In 1818 or 1819 the first post-office was established in it, by the name of Claridon. Soon after, its inhabitants petitioned the legislature to have the name of the township changed to Claridon, which was done. The county commissioners severed Munson from Claridon in 1821.

ORGANIZATION.

Under the name of Burlington, the first township election was holden on the first Monday of April, 1817, at the house of Asahel Kellogg. Asa Cowles was called to the chair, and himself, Ozi Blakeslee, and Horace Taylor, were made judges of the election. Ozi Blakeslee was elected justice of the peace; Ralph Cowles,—the clerk of the election,—township clerk; Asa Cowles, Allen Humphrey, and Reuben Hall, trustees; Horace Taylor and Timothy Wells, Jr., overseers of the poor; Benjamin Andrews and Aranda Kellogg, fence-viewers; Truman Pitkin, lister and appraiser; Nathaniel Spencer, appraiser; Isaac Hoff, John Ransom, Martin Bushnell, Ozi Blakeslee, Ebenezer Wells, Simeon Root, and Samuel Hopson, supervisors of highways.

Hopson was one of the first settlers of Burton, Mesopotamia, and the first settler of Munson.

Of the others, Hoff is a new name, whom I cannot locate, though he was a man of Claridon.

The township officers for 1878 are E. S. Chapel, C. A. Kellogg, and W. E. Spencer, trustees; F. E. Kellogg, clerk; D. B. Ladd, treasurer; L. N. Spencer, assessor; A. S. Watts and Henry Morse, constables; J. C. Wells and A. B. Knapp, justices of the peace; and eighteen supervisors.

The first post-office was established as above, and Cotton Kellogg appointed the first postmaster. The mail route from Painesville to Warren, the first through Claridon, was opened and run in 1819.

At East Claridon, George S. White was the first postmaster. In notes of the late Ozi Blakeslee, Esq., dated March 7, 1831, I find this significant paragraph:

"There has, as yet, been no tavern, distillery, lawyer, physician, grocery, or grog-shop located in the town, or a township tax levied." Happy Claridon! Two of Ozi's sons became lawyers in due time. I follow these notes further:

"The first marriage was that of Matthew Fleming, of Burton, to Miss Chloe Douglass." The date of this event is not given. T. C. Wells says that the wedding of Tabitha Pease and Jesse Hale occurred in the winter of 1811–12, and was the first in Claridon. On reference to the record, this occurred November 26, 1813, by Esquire N. Canfield. Aranda Kellogg and Sara Cowles were married October 29, 1815, at which time I find no mention of the Fleming-Douglass marriage.

"Samuel Douglass was the first male child born." He died March 16, 1875. He could hardly have been the first child of Higby's son. Obed was born in 1809.

"The first female child born was Eliza Douglass," now Mrs. George Manly, of Chardon.

"The first adult death was Mrs. Eaton, daughter of Simon Gager."

The first death of adult male was a sojourner by the name of Ransom. Allen Humphrey was the first interment in the cemetery.†

"The first framed house was built by Asahel Kellogg, and the first framed barn was by Captain Spencer." The quotations are all from Mr. Blakeslee's notes.

The same authority (Blakeslee) fixes the population at 321 in 1821; whole number of voters, 76; followed by the number of "horned cattle," which was 511; sheep, 477; swine, 307; horses taxable, 17.

In 1830 the heads of families were 114; whole number of males, 310; females, 317; a total of 627.

Population from 1850 to 1870:

In 1850, 1009; 1860, 993; 1870, 909,—a falling off of 100 in twenty years, much less than in many of the townships. It will be found useful to compare it with other towns of the county. The reader will find this subject briefly discussed under the same head in the history of Russell.

INDUSTRIAL DIFFICULTIES.

The men of this generation can never realize the manifold difficulties in the way of all economic enterprise and success encountered by the pioneers. The first complaint was not the want of a market nor the few and quite impassable roads. A man's life with his family lay in the gradually-enlarging circle of cleared land around his cabin. From this his bread must be made. Between him and the primitive earth nothing could come. Roads and markets would be found when he had aught to exchange or sell. His foes were of his household and out-door implements, their lack and imperfection,—the house furniture, the scantiest possible; the iron or wooden crane and crane-hooks; the rude oven and bakepan; the wooden "slice" and poker for the kitchen, which was dining-room, bed-room, and parlor; the rude spinning-wheels; the hatchel, cards, and awkward hand-loom; the gourd-shells, wooden trays and plates with which the unnamed, unsung pioneer mothers and daughters wrought and fought the battle of life, which ended when, worn thin and exhausted, many of them sunk into premature graves: we usually hear only of the long-lived. The clumsy axe, for which the workman had to devise a helve without tools to make it with, and for which he had no grindstone, and which, broken or worn out, had to be carried a dozen miles, if perchance a bit "English blister" steel and a smith could be found to "jump" it; the wooden mauls and "gluts" for splitting rails; the rude sap-troughs and small iron kettles for sugar-making; the heavy iron hoes; the impossibility of getting spades and shovels; the wooden-toothed harrows; the bull-plows, with an iron nose, less effective than the snout of an enterprising, properly-encouraged pioneer swine; the old sickle; the poor scythe, with self-extemporized snath, flax breaks, swingling knives and boards, flails, and hand-fans,—all these rude and imperfect, often breaking beyond repair, with which the scantily-clothed, barefooted, hatless, weather-tanned, hard-handed farmer and his coarsely-fed boys assaulted and wore away the forests, and the sources of their own lives weakened by malarious fevers and agues as they wrung the hard lives of the family from the roots and weeds of their own unsubdued lands by endless toil and moil. The fossils of all these primitive things might be collected in a curious and useful museum, but what mind can conjure back a shadow of the ghosts of the days and lives of the men and women whose arrivals in these far-off woods I have here chronicled?

Money—money had to be paid for leather, salt, and taxes. Silver coin so rare that it was cut into fractions for change. No man had ever seen gold then. Every penny hoarded for the indispensables. The little surplus that could be spared from the farm, the maple-sugar camp, geese-feathers and beeswax of the careful wife, the pelts of the successful hunter, were exchanged, bartered for cottons and prints at awful rates for the purchaser. Salts, black salts, would bring cash in remote Pittsburg, and as the forests of Claridon dissolved to ashes they were carefully gathered, and kettles at an enormous cost procured, the field ashes run into crude black salts, and wheeled or sledded through the awful roads. With

* T. C. Wells, *Geauga Democrat*, February 12, 1868.

† The two last on the authority of H. H. Wells.

Digitized by Google

cash from the same quarter came Pittsburg glass, iron, steel, and nails, all of a sadly inferior quality, as many can remember.

The fields extended, flax was raised, cows increased, butter and cheese were for sale, improvements in implements were introduced, woods improved, iron plows, grain-cradles, patent scythe-snaths, with the new reflecting tin baker, cutlery and crockery for the kitchen, came with cheap domestics, cheap satinettes, and imported broadcloths and silks; and time brought its slower changes for the better.

The intelligent farmers of Claridon were always emulous, and in various ways in advance of many townships. It was fortunate in the character and qualities of the men and women, whose occupation of its woods has been mentioned, and some which have not been, and the many valuable accessions she afterwards received. These early held among themselves rather informal fairs and cattle-shows, and in various ways kept alive a generous ambition and spirit to excel in the useful.

In the fall of the year, says Mr. H. H. Wells, "the farmers, from an early day, would hold a cattle-show, bringing their oxen, steers, cows, heifers, calves, horses, colts, sheep, and swine together at the centre, which were largely attended, leading to useful results." He says the 4th of July was also a social, domestic occasion, of much patriotic gratulation and visiting. All these influences, under the inspiration of Claridon public spirit, with very little outside aid, kept the township forward on the road of advance so early entered upon.

THE GEAUGA FREE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY,

organized in 1852 or 1853, was largely a Claridon enterprise, to be spoken of here. Its object was, by annual fairs and such inducements as it could command, to improve agriculture, diffuse a proper spirit of emulation and progress among farmers, develop their resources, elevate their characters, and give dignity and importance to their pursuits. Its revenues were voluntary subscriptions, and its premiums were commendatory diplomas. It built a fine hall in 1854 at the centre of Claridon, costing $1000. In 1855 the officers were Hon. B. B. Woodbury, president, with a vice-president in each township; Recording Secretary, J. C. Hathaway; Corresponding Secretary, E. V. Canfield; Treasurer, Calvin Moffant; Executive Committee, Colonel E. Spencer, John Murray, G. S. King, Burton Armstrong, and David Brown; Superintendent of Grounds, R. S. Rowley; Marshal, C. P. Treat; Chairman of Police, R. C. Lyon. The association had a fine driving-track, and the fair for that year was on the 15th, 16th, and 17th of September.

The ensuing year, 1856, under the presidency of H. H. Wells, Esq., the association secured Cassius M. Clay, of Kentucky, to deliver the address at the annual fair, which was holden on the grounds, the 16th, 17th, and 18th of September. Mr. Clay was present, and spoke on the last day of the fair; the attendance was estimated at fifteen thousand. The occasion was one of great interest. The fair continued to be held till 1870, when, by a vote of the association, it was dissolved.

THE CLARIDON FARMERS' CLUB.

This association marks the character of the agricultural population of the township. It was organized in 1860, with Hon. Lester Taylor, president; Colonel E. Spencer, vice-president; H. H. Wells, secretary; and Burton Armstrong, treasurer. It has now a membership of about seventy, who hold their meetings at the residences of the members, once a month. The usual programme has been a short prepared address, followed by a spirited discussion of some practical question of agriculture. A report of these discussions is given in the press, and evince much scientific and practical information on the part of the members. It is the parent of the two or three other more recent similar clubs in the county.

The "better half" and counterpart of this club is an association of women of the families of the male members, who have an independent organization, in which they discuss the important questions falling more especially within their immediate jurisdiction. Their meetings are at the same house and time, though separate from those of the male branch. The occasions end with a social reunion of much interest.

In addition to notes of the above associations, H. H. Wells gives an account of

THE FARMERS' UNION STORE,

a large joint-stock association, organized in 1848, and interesting, as all similar efforts at associated undertakings are. Its purpose was to engage in a mercantile enterprise, to be carried on in Claridon. It elected H. H. Wells and Maning Shumway superintendents. Mr. Wells remained in charge four years and retired. The store went at once into successful operation, and in 1849 started the first cheese-factory of Geauga County,—among the first attempted anywhere. This seems to have received milk in the form of curds, and from nine to ten hundred cows, turning out from eighty to one hundred and twenty cheeses per day, averaging fifteen pounds each. During the first years the business was very successful, when it fell off, was closed out, and the store and goods sold to R. C. Lyon, and were afterwards burned.

THE GEAUGA MERCANTILE COMPANY

was organized in 1850, and placed under the management of Messrs. C. P. & J. C. Treat as agents. Its place of business was at the centre, and it did a considerable business for six or six or seven years. The following other persons have also been engaged as merchants in Claridon: Bolster, Kellogg & Co., A. C. Treat, Lucretia Taylor, C. A. Kellogg & Co., Williston & Kellogg, Hodge & McIntosh, Bolster & Wells, Bolster & McIntosh, Hathaway & Lukens, I. P. Lukens, Leslie Brothers, H. Leslie, and perhaps others.

The present merchants at West Claridon are C. A. Kellogg & Co., general merchandise; at Centre Claridon, Miss Lucretia Taylor, general merchandise; at East Claridon, H. E. Leslie, general merchandise; Charles H. Chase, general merchandise; John C. Mastick, groceries; Daniel Cummings, wagon-maker; Henry Hathaway and Eugene Morehouse, blacksmiths; Frank Cribby, harness- and shoemaker.

The first steam saw-mill was built in 1850, at the centre, by Talbot & Wells, was removed, and is now owned by Warriner & Wilmot. In addition it planes and matches, manufactures shingles and cheese-boxes, and is said to have contributed materially to the wealth and convenience of the township, as such an enterprise, well conducted, does.

CHEESE-FACTORIES.

In the spring of 1861 a cheese-factory was established in Claridon township. The building was erected on lot No. 9, Holmes' tract, by Messrs. Hall & Parker, at a cost of four thousand five hundred dollars. About nine hundred cows were in contribution; some make one hundred and eighty tons. In the subsequent fall Hall became sole owner, who continued as such until 1873, when he sold to D. Freeman. He operated the factory some two years, and sold to Hollis Brothers, at present part owners. The spring of 1878, A. D. Hall, the original proprietor, purchased a half-interest in the factory. The manufacture of butter was begun in 1876, they making some five thousand pounds that season. The season of 1878 they are working the milk of three hundred and forty cows, making nine sixty-pound cheeses and some eighty pounds of butter daily. The factory was operated on a commission basis until the present season. Now the milk is purchased direct of the farmers. The cheese made at this factory finds a market in Liverpool, England, to which point it is shipped direct from the factory.

At East Claridon, Messrs. Chase & Armstrong put in operation a factory on lot two, section nine, and conducted the same with an average patronage of five hundred cows until the spring of 1875, when Mr. Armstrong disposed of his interest, since when the factory has been conducted under the firm-name of E. H. Chase & Son. The business of butter-making was begun in 1875, and is still prosecuted. The season of 1878 the milk of four hundred cows is worked, making a daily average of thirteen cheeses, weighing fifty pounds each, and fifty pounds of butter. Present capital invested, two thousand five hundred dollars.

Mr. D. Armstrong, on retiring from the Chase factory, in the spring of 1875, established a smaller factory, just north of the railroad, on lot one, investing some six hundred dollars in the buildings. The season of 1878 they have some seventy cows, make some forty pounds of butter and one hundred pounds of cheese daily.

Without doubt, the oldest manufacturing establishment in Claridon, and perhaps in Geauga County, is the chair-factory on lot No. 9, in the Holmes tract. This was erected in the year 1811, by Nathaniel Spencer, who had recently arrived in the township from Hartford, Connecticut, and was for many years used in the making of chairs and spinning-wheels,—the latter in great demand in early times. In the year 1823 the building was rebuilt, enlarged, and put into its present shape.

RELIGION AND CHURCHES.

All the early pioneers seem to have been God-fearing men, of the Presbyterian faith, which they planted and nurtured with care in the wilderness. The best colonizers were Puritans. The first public worship was in the oft-referred-to house of Asa Cowles, who himself conducted it. I turn back to the notes of Ozi Blakeslee and J. C. Wells, for some account of the progress of that church, for many years there, as generally through the West, known as the Congregationalist. For some reason former Presbyterians shun the old, honored name. Strict and puritanical, servants of the Jewish notion of the Sabbath, they at first attached themselves to Burton; but the distance and roads induced them to forego the solemn ministration of "Priest Humphrey," as he was called, and assemble at

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LITH. BY L.H EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

RESIDENCE OF J.C.WELLS, CLARIDON TP, GEAUGA COUNTY, O.

Digitized by Google

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

RESIDENCE OF ASHBEL SPENCER, CLARIDON TP, GEAUGA CO, O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the house of Mr. Cowles, for such religious exercises as laymen had at hand or could extemporize. Of one of these meetings I find this record: "On Sabbath, the 16th of November, 1814, services at the house of A. Cowles, according to custom." A Sabbath-school was also commenced at that early time. J. C. Wells says that the Rev. Mr. Harris preached the first sermon delivered in the woods of Claridon.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was established December 26, 1827. Rev. Luther Humphrey preached, and the words of his text are preserved. The following are the names of the members: Asa Cowles, James Preston, Cotton Kellogg, Elisha Strong, Jacob Warriner, Stephen Pitkin, Aranda Kellogg, Asahel Kellogg, Horace Taylor, Lucy Kellogg, Betsey Kellogg, Amanda Kellogg, Harriet Pitkin, Lydia Pitkin, Laura Kellogg, Sybil Cowles, Marina Cowles, Nancy Taylor, Sally Strong, Sabrah Warriner, Lydia Warriner, Lydia Preston, Achsah Blakeslee, Hannah Goodwin, Esther Wells, Diantha Wells, and Dolly Andrews,—twenty-seven, of whom two-thirds were women. Would it be irreverent to say, "Of such is the kingdom of heaven"? In 1822 a school-house was built near Asahel Kellogg's and in 1830 a fine school-house at the centre. In these, and at the oft-mentioned house of Asa Cowles, the church held its worship till the present edifice was ready for use.

I quote from Mr. Blakeslee: "In the summer of 1828 the Rev. Orange Lyman was hired to preach five Sabbaths, at five dollars per Sabbath,"—a seemingly pure business matter. It has been found that even churches do not succeed save by good business methods. "On the 21st of September, 1828, the Rev. Myron Tracy, from Vermont, aged twenty-eight, preached in Claridon, and has continued till the present time" (March 7, 1831). A negotiation with Mr. Tracy resulted in his becoming the pastor, at a salary of three hundred and fifty dollars, "one-third in money, and the *other two-thirds* (O. Blakeslee) in farm produce, at the current prices." The means of payment were raised by voluntary subscription, and I give several significant items from the list:

	In cash.	In produce.
Horace Taylor	$2.50	$9.00
Horace A. Taylor	.....	1.50
Jacob Warriner	1.25	2.75
Stephen Pitkin	2.00	6.00
James Preston	5.00	5.00
Elisha Strong	5.00	3.00
Huron Humphrey	1.00	4.00
In saddlery or harness	1.00	.....

"Alanson Bail agreed to *make* 'one pair of calf-skin boots yearly.'"

There were seventy-eight subscribers; amount cash, $84.75. In produce, saddlery, harness, and boot-making, $190.75 = $275.50. The pastor stipulated for leave to labor elsewhere to make up any deficiency in his salary. Mr. Tracy remained in charge till October, 1834, when one does not regret to hear that he had a (louder) call from the Foreign Missionary Society, of the Mississippi valley, to go West. The matter was referred to the Grand River presbytery, who approved the course of Mr. Tracy in listening to the voice; and the relations between them, always of the pleasantest character, were dissolved, and Rev. Dexter Witter, of Burton, requested to visit them *ad interim*.

The successor of Mr. Tracy was Rev. Perry Pratt, who labored two years, and was followed by Rev. Samuel Lee, who remained three. Then comes a vacant pastorate of four years, with feedings by Revs. Messrs. Beecher, Page, and Wood. It was a period of trial and transition from the Old-School presbytery to the New, and becoming Congregational. This effected in 1843, for five years following Rev. Marshal Ames ministered. His health failed, and he died regretted.

From 1848 to 1853 Rev. William Potter was the pastor. The Rev. E. D. Taylor assumed the pastorate in 1853, and labored for several years. The church is now in the hands of Rev. E. D. Barber, well esteemed.

The Sabbath-school referred to is in a flourishing state. In 1831 it numbered ninety pupils, with a library of two hundred and fifty books.

Among her other products, Claridon has produced several Congregational ministers. Rev. Horace A. Taylor, the subscriber of one dollar and fifty cents in farm produce to Rev. Mr. Tracy; Rev. Sherman D. Taylor, his brother; Rev. Horace S. Taylor, a cousin, who died in his eastern mission; and his son, Rev. Horace; Rev. Charles M. Preston and Rev. Austin L. Preston; and two Methodists, Rev. Philo Pinney and Rev. Lyman Wolworth.

H. H. Wells says that Rev. Mr. Beard was the first Methodist minister who preached in Claridon. The first class and church organizations were in 1825. I have had no access to the records, which, and not indisposition, must explain the absence of details and accurate information in this interesting matter. In 1837 their church edifice was erected at the centre. In 1867 it was moved to East Claridon, placed on lot three, and generally revised and reconstructed, at an expense of three thousand dollars. Among the pastors occur the following names: Revs. Messrs. Prosser, Baird, Aiken, Chandler, Henry, Fagg, Torry, Fairbanks, Hammond, Radcliffe, Vance, Latimer, Collier, and Warner. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Hemscher. Church officers: C. Fletcher and John Cleater, class-leaders; A. B. Knapp, superintendent of Sunday-school; A. B. Knapp, James Leslie, and William Chase, stewards; A. B. Knapp, Samuel Haldeman, E. H. Chase, James Leslie, John Cleater, C. Fletcher, and Lucius Merriman, trustees. Present membership, sixty-three.

THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH

was organized at East Claridon, in January, 1878, with a membership of thirty-seven. A. H. Ober, Edgar Hathaway, and Mrs. Lucy Hathaway, trustees. Meetings holden in a school-house alternate Sundays.

BURIAL-PLACES.

These, now called cemeteries, were early laid off for the dead. One in the western part, of an acre of dry, sandy land, now well fenced and planted with evergreens. All the surroundings are cared for by the township. The first interment there was a daughter of Aranda and Laura Kellogg.

At the centre, a like quantity of ground is devoted to the same purpose, planted with trees, and well fenced. The first burial there was a child of Chester and Belinda Treat. This cemetery also belongs to the township.

At East Claridon, the ground contains one and a half acres, laid with gravel-walks, and planted tastefully with evergreens, under the direction of the township trustees. Captain Wood was the first interred here.

ORNAMENTAL TREES, PAPERS, ETC.

It may further be remarked, that the public square, as well as the cemeteries, and many of the private grounds of Claridon, are planted with trees and shrubs, with a taste and care in advance of any other township of the county. For this the people are largely indebted to the example, care, and perseverance of their townsman, Judge Taylor. It was by his exertions that their "Centennial Central Park Association" was organized, under the presidency of Mr. Julius Chidister, which is doing much, and furnishes a hint to other places.

In this connection it may be mentioned that while the people of the northwest corner do their postal business at Chardon, the returns of the Claridon post-office show the present yearly reception of two hundred and sixty-eight weekly and six daily newspapers, and sixty-five monthly periodicals.

TAVERNS.

The first tavern was built by Mathias Bushnel, at East Claridon, in 1826, and he carried it on till 1835. The building is now used by A. B. Knapp as a dwelling-house.

In 1833, Milton McIntosh erected another on the southeast corner, at East Claridon, which was occupied by a score of landlords, and was finally closed. The present, only hotel in the township, is owned and run by J. M. Mastic, who has presided over its destinies since 1847.

STORES AT EAST CLARIDON.

Stephen Wood built the first dwelling-house at East Claridon, in 1829. It was removed, and became the first store at that point, in 1832. The next store was by J. M. McIntosh, succeeded by several others.

Of the physicians, the first at East Claridon was Dr. Erastus Jewett, who located there in 1829 or 1830; said to be a skillful and learned man. Drs. Harriman, Cox, Dow, and others followed. To these may be added, as residing in the township at different times, Drs. Taylor, Guy, Blodgett, Brown, Alden, Miner, and Chappel.

Lawyers.—Claridon has produced three lawyers,—C. D. Taylor, and the two Blakesleys, though their father, in 1831, ranked lawyers with groggeries, and H. E. Humphrey.

SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

Claridon is rather noted for its various efforts in the way of social improvements. From the earliest days it had lively lyceums and debating societies. One of these was in the form of a young bachelors' club, which wisely refrained from tobacco, unclean drinks, and impure words. For the rest, they carried canes, and were careful not to go astray with the sex, to the edification of both.

Temperance associations found in Claridon fruitful soil to aid this cause, little need as has there existed for them. Men always drank, and at an early day even in Claridon. I have noted that the Rev. Luther Humphrey built a barn in Claridon in the olden time; that was the first building raised without whisky in the township. It created much excitement, was gravely discussed in the church, and old pious heads were wisely shaken over it. That was the first open movement against the common enemy. I get this from H. H. Wells, who furnishes a list of temperance organizations in the township.

The first association was the Claridon Temperance Society, formed in 1828,

Digitized by Google

followed by the Young People's, the Washingtonians, Good Templars, Sons of Temperance, and the Murphy movement.

Geauga Lodge, No. 171, *I. O. O. F.*, was instituted December 3, 1850, by Horace Beebe, Grand Representative and Special Deputy. The charter members were J. S. Cleveland, T. W. Ensign, Warren Heaton, S. Hathaway, C. C. Field, and A. E. Ensign. First officers, Warren Hathaway, N. G.; T. W. Ensign, V. G.; Emory Ensign, R. S.; and C. C. Field, P. S. The officers for 1878 are N. C. Woodard, N. G.; E. J. Eggleston, V. G.; W. M. McCalmont, R. S.; D. B. Ladd, P. S.; and W. H. Hathaway, Treas. Present membership, thirty-six. Regular meetings, Tuesday evenings of each week, in Odd-Fellows' Hall, at the P. & Y. R. R. depot. This society has a library of nearly one hundred volumes, and is financially prosperous.

Claridon Grange, No. 1187, *P. of H.*, was organized May 16, 1875, with the following charter members: C. L. Taylor and wife, F. Hodges and wife, L. D. Taylor and wife, E. H. Treat and wife, W. E. Spencer and wife, Clinton Douglass and wife, A. B. Wells and wife, T. D. Ladd and wife, and T. C. Wells and wife. The first officers were L. D. Taylor, Master; A. B. Wells, Overseer; E. H. Treat, Sec.; C. L. Taylor, Lecturer; and T. C. Wells, Treas. Meetings on Friday evenings of each week, in the Agricultural Hall. Present membership, thirty-three. Officers for 1878, O. C. Douglass, M.; Homer Clapp, O.; F. G. Wells, Sec.; Emogene Wells, Lecturer; and T. D. Ladd, Treas.

ROADS.

The State road leading from Painesville to Warren, through East Claridon, was laid out in 1798, by Colonel Thomas Sheldon, of Suffield, Connecticut. The same party, the same year, also laid another, passing near the northwest corner of Claridon, crossing the Cuyahoga above the pond, and running north of the centre, known as the "Old Girdled Road," from the deadening of the timber by the hands of the unknown axemen of that day. I think the former was also called by the same name.

The leading roads of Claridon were laid more with reference to certain points to be reached out of its boundaries than the points of compass, or tract and lot lines. I think no road traverses the entire township which observes either, although it is amply provided with well made and kept roads.

Asahel and Avanda Kellogg were the first wagon-makers.

G. L. Gibbs carries on the business at the centre, and A. Anxer has a blacksmith-shop there.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	236 acres.	3,691 bushels.
Oats	593 "	18,474 "
Corn	375 "	19,273 "
Potatoes	95 "	8,779 "
Orchards	368 "	2,758 "
Meadow	1969 "	2,119 tons.
Butter		35,049 pounds.
Cheese		181,680 "
Maple-sugar		21,440 "

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

SAMUEL C. DOUGLASS,

who was the first white child born in Claridon township, was born April 21, 1812. He was the oldest of a family of four, the children of Elijah and Betsey Douglass, who removed from New Hartford, Connecticut, in 1811. His education was derived at common schools, and his life-work that of a farmer. In the township and county he was often called to positions of trust, and ever was a faithful and conscientious officer. Among these we mention trustee of the township for several years, and director of the county infirmary for three years. He was united in marriage on December 3, 1835, to Miss Susannah, daughter of Childs and Althea Taylor, of Claridon. From this marriage were born six children, four of whom are now living. Oscar C., the eldest, was born August 14, 1836; he married Calista Clark, of Concord; now resides in Claridon. Idelia S., born June 21, 1839; she married Cyrus Cramton, and resides in Chardon. Althea, born April 19, 1841 (deceased). An infant daughter, born January 28, 1848, died soon after. Nancy, the next child, born March 28, 1849, married Warren Spencer, and resides on the old Col. Spencer homestead; and Clinton, who was born November 14, 1853. He married Laura Little, and now resides in Montville. Mr. Douglass' first purchase of land was made the year subsequent to his marriage, and consisted of sixty-four acres. This property is now occupied by John Smith. He eventually purchased additional land in Claridon township. Mr. Douglass was a prominent member of the Congregational church, having united with this church in Claridon a few years prior to his marriage, and continued a member until his death, which occurred February 17, 1875. He was a stanch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, a kind and indulgent husband and father, and a conscientious, honorable Christian gentleman.

ASHBEL SPENCER

is the youngest of a family of seven, the children of Ashbel and Dorcas Spencer, and was born in New Hartford county, Connecticut, in June, 1796. He was the only member of the family who emigrated to Ohio, the date of his arrival being about the year 1823. He settled in Claridon on the farm now occupied by him. For perhaps two seasons subsequent to his settlement he was engaged in the manufacture of brick. December 1, 1825, he was united in marriage to Maria C., the sixth child of Asa and Sybil Cowles, who were also natives of New Hartford, and among the pioneers of Claridon, having settled there in 1811. Mr. Cowles is said to have erected the first log house in that township. Of the three children born to Mr. and Mrs. Spencer, all are deceased. Nelson was born March 13, 1827, and died in early manhood, October 18, 1853. The other children were George Ralph and Delia Minerva, who died young, of that dreaded disease scarlet fever, and were both buried in one grave. Mr. Spencer began in the woods, and by dint of hard work and good management has brought his farm of one hundred and eighty-two acres to its present highly-cultivated condition. During all these years of toilsome labor Mrs. Spencer has been to her husband a true helpmeet. He was a Whig formerly, but when the Republican party was formed became an ardent member of it, and so remains to-day.

TIMOTHY TAINTER

is the eighth of a family of nine children of Deacon Jonathan and Jemima (Root) Tainter, of Somers, Tolland county, Connecticut. He was born April 5, 1796. His father died when the subject of this notice was but a few years old. At the age of six he went into the family of William Cook (his guardian), of Somers, where he remained until he was fifteen. Soon after he was bound to John Hunt, of the same place, to learn the blacksmith trade. With him he came to Ohio in 1815, locating in Chardon, and remained with him two years. In February, 1818, he married Lois Peck, from Massachusetts. She died in May of the following year, leaving a daughter, Cordelia, born April 5, 1819, who became the wife of Orris Newcomb. In February, 1821, he married his second wife, Jemima Allen, daughter of Elijah and Jemima Pease Allen, also from Massachusetts. In 1824 he built a saw-mill in Chardon, and carried on that business for fourteen years, when he sold, and purchased a farm, which he occupied seven years, and then exchanged for property in Pennsylvania, where he carried on a farm and a public-house at the same time for a period of six years. He then sold and returned to Ohio, purchasing a farm near the north line of Claridon, known as "the Root place," which farm he still owns. He resided here a year, when, leaving Mrs. Tainter with their son-in-law, Orris Newcomb, he shouldered his rifle, and betook himself to the woods in pursuit of game. He has always been extremely fond of hunting, and has lived for months alone in the wilderness, killing deer, trapping bear, and the various fur animals. His house, when engaged in his favorite sport, was a cabin made of brush, with hemlock bark for a bed. His bill of fare, while not of great variety, was at least wholesome. It consisted of venison, usually, and a little corn bread "wet-up" with water and baked on a chip. This kind of life would seem to be anything but agreeable to the present generation, but to him exposure was health.

The children of Mr. Tainter's second marriage were the following: Lovern, born November, 1821; Charles L., February 18, 1825, and Orvil E., June 16, 1827. The daughter married Eber Brown, of Bradford, Pennsylvania, and now lives in Montville. Charles L. married Orra Ann Newcomb, of Parkman. One child was born, and the mother subsequently died, and Mr. Tainter married May 3, 1857, Nancy Young, also of Parkman, and by this marriage has one child,—Orra.

Orvil is supposed to have died at sea. The farm of Charles Tainter, with whom the parents reside, consists of ninety-seven acres, and is situated on the road a short distance south of the infirmary.

HENRY H. WELLS

was born in Claridon, Geauga County, Ohio, March 11, 1816. He was the son of Timothy and Hannah Wells, who came from Connecticut in 1814, with a family of five children, nine in all, five of whom now survive. He is a farmer, and remained on his father's farm till 1840. He then bought a house, lot, and store at East Claridon, taking Charles Bolster as a partner. In October of 1840 he married Miss Eliza J. Beldin, from Genesee county, New York. In 1846 he sold out his interest in the store, and bought a farm at the centre. In 1850 he was employed as superintendent of a farmers' union mercantile store, in Claridon, for the term of four years, after which he bought a farm near the centre,

Digitized by Google

H. H. WELLS.

MRS. H. H. WELLS

TIMOTHY WELLS.

J. C. WELLS.

SAMUEL DOUGLASS.

MRS. SAMUEL DOUGLASS.

ASHBEL SPENCER.

MRS. ASHBEL SPENCER.

LITH BY L.H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

known as the "Smith farm." In 1861 he received a commission as enrolling officer of the twenty-fourth military district, composed of Ashtabula, Geauga, Portage, and Mahoning counties, reporting to the board of drafting commissioners at Warren, composed of Darius Cadwell, Dr. Howe, and C. S. Field, which position he faithfully filled during the war. In 1873 he bought a house at the centre of the township, where he and his family now reside. They have two children,—A. B. Wells, who married Miss E. T. Taylor, and Carrie M. Wells, who married J. M. Wariner.

He has been called upon to hold many township and other public trusts, all of which he has honorably discharged.

Mr. Wells is one of the best known and most public spirited of the men of his township. He was prominent in the independent county fairs, and was president of the association. He was an earnest and useful assistant in collecting the pioneer history of Claridon.

THE WELLS FAMILY.

Long years ago when the New World was a land of promise among the many who turned their backs on the mother country, were two or three brothers of the Wells family, who, after landing, separated and went their different ways, settling in various States. From them have sprung all of that name in our country.

Passing more than half a century from the time of their landing, which we conclude to have been in 1650, we find in Connecticut a lad, Thomas Wells, of whom little is known; his boyhood and manhood were passed on a farm in the simple and primitive pursuits of those primitive days. It is not until we come to his son Timothy, that we have any record of the family.

Timothy, born in 1747 in West Hartford, was one of three children; he had a fair education for the times, but was a restless lad, and when the first blow for freedom was struck, he was off with his musket to the front.

Just how long he was with the army is not now known. He was in the division under the immediate command of Washington; was at the battle of Germantown in 1777; passed the next long, terrible winter with the army at Valley Forge; fought at Monmouth, and in all the battles that followed. He was the first sergeant of his company, suffered from the smallpox which affected his sight so that he was unfit for further duty, and he was discharged "for loss of eyesight in the service of his country," the paper ran. He never applied for a pension, thinking it unpatriotic and unmanly to want any reward for serving his country.

He returned to his home in West Hartford, where, in 1780, he married Esther Clark. Of this marriage there were three sons born,—Timothy, Ebenezer, and Chester. After thirty years spent in the old home, they, in 1810, exchanged their farm in Connecticut for five hundred acres of wild land in Claridon, which the old soldier equally divided among the three sons, the only stipulation being that the parents should always be provided for. The war of 1812 delayed their emigration to the new home.

In December, 1820, Timothy died, at the age of seventy-four, and Esther, the daughter of Solomon Clark, survived him several years, and died January 30, 1838, aged eighty-seven. Of these three children, Ebenezer, the eldest, was born in 1784. His chances for education were such as the common schools offered. In that day boys were at school till they were old enough to be of use to their parents, then were bound out or put somewhere to learn a trade. So it was with Ebenezer. At fourteen he worked the farm; at twenty-four he married Diantha Coe, of good New England stock, and a true helpmeet. Shortly after this marriage, the exchange of the New England farm for the wild land in Ohio was made. On the arrival in Ohio, a large double log house was built, into which they all moved, the seniors, Timothy, Jr., wife and five children, Ebenezer, wife and two children, and Chester, then unmarried. In a few years they grew too many for one family, and Ebenezer, who had been at work on his own land, built a log house of his own. Industrious, thrifty, a good axeman, things prospered with him, and in a few years the log cabin disappeared, and a fine framed house rose up in its place. In 1828 an addition to the barn—"the cow-house"—was raised—the first without whisky,—an event in the history of Claridon. In 1831 he and his wife made a visit to Connecticut. They traveled by the lake and Erie canal. In October, 1832, after a useful and active life, Ebenezer died suddenly of apoplexy, and being widely known, he was widely mourned. He died at the age of forty-nine. Few men left a better record. His widow lived in the same house, honored, till April 9, 1873, when she died, at eighty-seven. Of their five children, two were born in Connecticut and three in Claridon. Calvin died in infancy. The others, Goodwin, Mary E., Jason C., and Anna D., grew up and were married. Goodwin, an esteemed and respected man, lived in the old home till his death, in 1871. Anna married Elisha Taylor, was left a widow, and Esther, unmarried, resides with her.

JASON C. WELLS.

The remaining son, Jason C., was born about three years after the family moved to their home in the wilderness, January 24, 1818, where the only thing that could do service as a cradle for the little one was a sap-trough. He was a sturdy, bright child, with quick perceptions and retentive memory.

He grew up a Claridon boy, with the advantages in the moral atmosphere of a primitive town of the Western Reserve, and shared the vicissitudes of life as met there. He went to school during the winters, and grew to manhood. After his majority he attended the academy at the centre, then under the instruction of the Rev. S. B. Canfield. He was quick, had a retentive memory, and usually the first in his classes. His father died when he was fourteen, leaving him to the sole care of his mother. At nineteen he took fifty acres of land in the Mills tract, in exchange with his brother, for his interest in his father's property. To this he added thirty acres, in 1844 built a house, and was married to Caroline Moffaat, January 22, 1845. After two years the young couple went to take care of the wife's parents. He afterwards became the purchaser of the homestead, where they still reside, about a mile south of the centre. He was once or twice elected township trustee, and justice of the peace in 1873, and again in 1876, which office he still holds. Has been for years a member of the farmers' club, and was the first reporter of its debates voluntarily, and later by appointment of the club. In early manhood he began to write short sketches and essays upon various subjects in prose and also in verse, and for a non-professional literary man is a very creditable writer. He has been quite a contributor to the county press, and his sketches of the pioneer history of Claridon were freely drawn from in our history of that township. Mr. Wells is a man of fair intellectual endowment, much general intelligence, and generally esteemed. He may be regarded as a favorable specimen of the Puritan of these later years, the product of Western Reserve soil.

HIEL ARMSTRONG.

Among the biographical sketches of some of the older residents of this township none deserve a better record than the subject of this notice. Hiel Armstrong is the son of James and Abigail (Ladd) Armstrong, and is the seventh in a family of ten children. He was born in Franklin, New London county, Connecticut, June 24, 1795. His father was a soldier of the Revolution, and served the entire period of that war.

He enjoyed but slender opportunities for the acquirement of an education, which simply embraced a brief attendance at the common schools of his native township.

In September, 1819, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Dow, of same town and county, and the following-named children were born: Burton D., January 12, 1820; Cheney, October 2, 1826; Lavias, February 10, 1830. Two younger children, Phebe and Eugene, died in infancy.

In the year 1833 Mr. Armstrong journeyed to Ohio, leaving his wife and children with his brother, who resided near Syracuse, New York. After his arrival in Claridon he purchased of Charles Johnson one hundred acres of land located in lot two, tract five, and then sent for his family, who were accompanied on the journey by a brother of Mrs. Armstrong, Thomas Dow. They arrived in the spring of the same year. Prior to his emigration to Ohio Mr. Armstrong and three brothers had come into possession of the old homestead in Connecticut, and were alike interested in some of the earlier purchases made by the subject of this sketch in Claridon, which included a grist- and saw-mill located on the east branch of Cuyahoga river. In 1844 the property was divided. To his share Mr. Armstrong has since added, and at present owns four hundred and three acres, less eight acres belonging to the Painesville and Youngstown railroad, which runs through the middle of his farm. Mr. Armstrong's life has been one of unceasing toil, until the infirmities of age compelled a retirement from active labor. His early political sentiments were those of the anti-slavery wing of the Whig party. He subsequently became a Republican, and is a stanch adherent of that party at the present time. His wife died July 25, 1841, and he married, November 30, 1842, Anna, oldest daughter of Captain Holder Chace (with respect to whom see history of township of Claridon). She was born April 15, 1815.

Burton D. Armstrong, the oldest of the children, carries on the farm, on which he with his father resides. He enlisted November 2, 1862, in Company G, Forty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, during the war of the Rebellion, but on account of sickness, which incapacitated him for service, he was honorably discharged, July 9 of the following year. He enlisted out of purely patriotic motives, never receiving, and never expecting to receive, a bounty from any source whatever, and yet to his brief military service is traceable one of the greatest misfortunes that can befall a life,—the loss of the voice. This happened

Digitized by Google

in January following his enlistment, and was due to the exposure inseparable from military life. About two years subsequently, he recovered his voice, and continued to have the use of it until July, 1876, when he again, during a severe sickness, became unable to speak audibly, and so remains at the present time.

April 3, 1843, he married Melissa Chace, youngest sister of the wife of Mr. Armstrong, Sr., and the following children were born to them: Elizabeth, born October 14, 1844, married H. P. Kile, and resides in Huntsburg; Ashley E., born February 10, 1846, married Miss Ettie Gleason, and resides with his parents; Ellen, born October 31, 1850, became the wife of R. B. Waters, and lives in Middlefield.

Cheney Armstrong obtained a collegiate education, graduating at Amherst, Massachusetts, in November, 1849. He immediately afterwards began the study of law in Boston, but a few months after was taken ill, and died February 14, 1850.

Lavias married Martha Armstrong (deceased). He resides in the city of Painesville.

NEWBURY TOWNSHIP.

THE English Newbury became Newburyport, of Massachusetts, and thence transferred to township seven, range eight, of the Western Reserve. The first mention I find of the name, is in the order of the county commissioners of March, 1817, which speaks of it as then "known by the name of Newbury," given it doubtless by some native of the old Massachusetts port.

It lies south of Chardon, with Munson between them. Beautiful Auburn is next, south of it, with Burton, the oldest, on the east, and Russell, the newest of the townships, on the west.

Two considerable branches of the Chagrin rise in Newbury,—one in the southwest part called Silver creek, and the other, and larger, in the central and northern, which used to be called West Silver creek in old times, and which gathering up many streamlets, makes a bend into Munson, returns, traverses the northwest corner, and crosses Russell on its way to the main river. It was on this that Dr. Hudson left his wife in 1811. Bridge creek rises on the southern border, becomes a considerable water-course ere it passes into Auburn.

Newbury is distinguished by its numerous natural ponds, one of which, known as Punderson's pond, or the Big pond, is the most considerable in the county, lying in the southeasterly section, in lot seventeen, tracts two and ten, tract one, embosomed in high hill-like banks, formed mainly of spring water, cold and pure. It is a sheet of singular beauty, and formerly well stocked with fish. The fame of the flavor of its bass and other inhabitants draws sportsmen from a distance, while the attractiveness of its surroundings annually allures numerous parties to its shores. The upper section has some marshy ground around it. It early called Punderson and Hickox to the neighborhood for the water-power furnished by its large outlet. There are three small bodies of water above this, two in lot three, tract two, which discharge their waters through a third, just above and nearest Punderson's, into that pond. From the south end of the last issues a considerable stream, which takes the waters of a fourth small pond, and running southeast empties into Bridge creek, near the Cuyahoga, in Troy. There is still another pond, a fifth of the small ones, on the line between tracts one and two, which discharges into the West Silver creek. Besides these, which find a place on Titus & Co.'s map of 1874, there are two or three more in the township. All of these were originally well stocked with fish, and one known as Houghton's is still visited by anglers. These streams and ponds indicate the general surface of Newbury as high, rolling, and hilly, presenting as much and as attractive variety to the eye as any part of the county. The soil and timber are the average of the county.

On the east side of Punderson's pond the Indians had an encampment, and Mrs. Sybil Punderson, in her later years, thought they remained there till the tide of war was changed by the victory of young Perry, when they decamped in the night. She probably misrecollected the time of their flight.

Newbury was mainly owned by Thorndike, who had a township named after him in Portage county, and John Wilds and others. The township was divided east and west into three tracts; the central one half the width of the others. The north tract was laid in three tiers and divided into thirty-six equal lots, numbering from the southwest corner of the tract, running across and back, so that the thirty-sixth is the southeast of the tract. The middle formed two tiers, of eighteen equal lots, numbering from the northeast corner lot, west and back. The south and third into four tiers, of forty-four equal lots, numbering from the northwest corner lot, east and back.

After the arrival of the settlers in the county there were three tornadoes, one in 1804, by which Miner was killed, in Chester; one in 1810; and one in 1812. Hickox mentions one in 1809, which doubtless occurred a year later,—the year Judge Asa Cowles came into Claridon. The last one blew down the house of Theodore Royce, Punderson's miller, as stated by Dr. Hudson, whom I follow. By some, or all of these, the central and northern forests of Newbury were devastated from the northwest southeasterly to Punderson's pond. In 1824, 1825, 1826, a wide region was covered with decaying logs, small trees, and a vigorous growth of red raspberry and blackberry briers, which were often visited. Origen Miner says the mischief was done by the last, in 1812.

SETTLEMENT.

My notes of the arrivals of the pioneers, mainly from Massachusetts, will be followed by brief sketches of such of them and their families as information permits. I had supposed that Vene Stone was the first settler. In this I was mistaken. He came on in 1802, and bought land in the northwest corner of Burton and northeast corner of Newbury. He built his log house in Burton, boarded with Joseph Hayes till married, and lived in Burton till he built the framed house, which is in Newbury. He was noted as an early settler in Burton, and his name is on the duplicate of personal taxes in Burton as late as 1818. Both his son Frank and Elijah Hays say he became a settler in Newbury in 1802, but he did not live there. E. Hickox says that Lemuel Punderson and himself formed a partnership to sell goods (in Burton), and build mills and a still, at the lower end of the pond (Punderson's), in Newbury, in 1808. Himself and Punderson were both married on the 20th of October, 1808. At that time there was no inhabitant in that township, Claridon, or Troy.* He says further, "During 1808, Punderson and I cut the first road, west of Beard's mill, to the town line, and to the foot of the pond, where we built a cabin, into which we moved, having previously kept house in my store." This is a pretty clear statement that all this occurred the same year, 1808.

On the inside of the cover of Punderson's account-book, having one date in 1802, in his own hand, is this memorandum: "Moved into town seven, range eight [Newbury], April 1; wife, July 12, 1810." This must be taken as accurate, and is quite conclusive that he did not regard himself as a resident there before; at least, he had not moved there. He distinguishes between his own moving there and that of his wife. After all, he and Hickox were there, had numerous hands at work there, built a dam, which was swept out by a great storm, in 1809, and Hickox says the mill and still were running in 1810, and that at first they lost money by it.

By the most reliable accounts, Eleazar Patchin—"Old Captain Patchin"—came into the country in 1806, looked about, returned East, and moved into the western woods in 1807. Hayes says he purchased next south of Stone, in Newbury, and settled there. Origen Miner, whose memory and information are reliable, says that he settled in Burton, east of Stone's, on the Tomlinson farm, and is fully sustained by A. B. Carlton and others.

Lemuel Punderson was certainly the first permanent settler, as he and Hickox were the first invaders of the woods there.

The irons for the mill were made at the infant iron-works at Pittsburg. The stones were made at Burton, by Parks, doubtless, and were said to be good. The mill started, as did the still, in 1810, when they commenced feeding cattle and hogs. Thus it would seem that both Punderson and his brother-in-law came to be residents of town seven, range nine, in 1808. Of course they brought many workmen with them, whose names have not reached us, who came with their wives, built cabins, and lived there. We are told that Mrs. Punderson's health failed, and that she went back to Burton, where her first child—Elizabeth—was born; that

* Hickox's Life, *Geauga Democrat*, December 15, 1869.

Digitized by Google

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

"THE RIDDLE HOMESTEAD", RES. OF ROSWELL RIDDLE, NEWBURY TP., GEAUGA CO., O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

afterwards she returned on horseback to New Haven, where the eldest son—Samuel—was born, although the sister thinks he was born in Newbury. The erection of the mill and still was an event, not merely to the unnamed township, but to all the surrounding country. Trails of "blazed trees" were opened to the place from Wooster (Chester), from Mantua, Chardon, Canton (Claridon), and from more remote places.

For his use and that of his workmen Punderson early had at least two log houses, in one of which many new-comers into Newbury and Auburn found shelter and a supply of provisions on their arrival, till their own cabins were ready. The still was up the little valley, on a spring-brook which crosses the road just south of the Punderson mansion.

For the five years succeeding the settlement by Punderson I cannot state the dates of arrivals. Rose and Harry Numberfield were living at his house in 1811. Two of his brothers-in-law, Uri and Johnson F. Hickox, had dealings with him two or three years before, and both settled early on the east and west centre road in Newbury, Uri near the Burton line, and Johnson west of him, at an early day. Samuel Davidson was at work for him in 1811. Silas Burk was there earlier. Bildad Bradley must have been in the country before 1811, and for a time lived in Newbury, as was Adonijah, the wheelwright. I cannot determine when either of them came. So were Joseph and John Fisher there. "Old Sam Barker" was buying whisky of him in 1812, and had a cabin up by the "Big pond." Three old apple-trees alone mark its site in 1878. Bodwell, who came into Claridon, was over there in 1812, and had a sort of carriage-shop near by at some time.

Theodore Royce was the miller, and lived there in a log house in 1811, in which year they had a child born—Evelina Royce.

Hamlet Coe was in Newbury as early as 1813, and established a fulling-mill and other works on the little stream where "Nijer" Bradley had his shop and turning-lathe, where he worked two or three years, and went over north of the centre, on a branch of the Chagrin, where he planted his cloth-works.

In 1815, Joshua M. Burnett, accompanied by his eldest son, Henry, and Miss Hannah Wilbur, the affianced bride of the youth, made a journey to Newbury in a sleigh, where he purchased a large tract of land south of Punderson's, made some improvements, built a large double log house, cleared, planted, and returned for his family, which he brought on the same season. He was accompanied by a brother-in-law, John Cobb, wife, and family of nine children. He settled on lot eight, tract three, now the farm of W. A. Jenks. Subsequently he moved over into the southwest corner, and thence west.

With Burnett also came Eliphalet Gay, a young man who subsequently married his daughter Calista, the first bride in Newbury. He took up land on lot six, tract three; thence removed to lot thirty-six, same tract, where he made his farm-home and spent his life.

At the same time, in company with Burnett and Cobb, came W. A. Bullock, and took up land on the present farm of William Munn.

In 1815, Solomon Johnson and his eldest son, Seth, after an adventurous journey through Pennsylvania, down the Ohio, and across the woods from Cincinnati to Sandusky, and down the lake to Painesville, thence to Newbury, and took a hundred acres joining Burnett on the west. They chopped and built a cabin near him, and in 1816 the family—Mrs. Johnson, formerly Mrs. Earl; a daughter Didama, who became the wife of Josiah Burnett, second son of Joshua M.; and Solomon Jr., who never had a wife—came on and moved into the cabin. Near this he made the first brick in Newbury, from which the first brick chimneys were built. With the family came Jonah, second son of Solomon, Sr., his wife, Polly, and infant son, Theodore, who settled west of his father, and built near the north line of lot fifteen, tract three. With them came also John Earl, the son of Mrs. Solomon Johnson; his wife, Jemima, and children; Albert, J. Morton, and daughter, Nabby. These settled and built just west of Jonah Johnson.

Moses Bradley must have come before 1815; Elisha Talcott, a single man, also in 1815 or 1816, and settled on lot nine, tract three, worked hard, married, raised a large family, had a fine farm, died, and his name disappeared from Newbury. John Bacheldor came about the same time, and settled on twenty-six, same tract, where he lived, buried his first wife, married Sarah Russell, and finally died, leaving two sons.

1816 was the awful cold year. Also famous in Newbury for a celebration of the Fourth in the Punderson neighborhood. Sibley's anvil was the gun, and Mr. Bullock the orator. Much milk- and other punch was imbibed, but only a faint echo, the shadow of the occasion, has reached us. This same year, 1816, the State road from Painesville south through Chardon is said to have been laid. I think it must have been earlier, some say in 1812.

Like all State roads, it was established by a special statute, which named the commissioners to locate and open it. Mr. Punderson had the controlling hand in this work, and whoever will trace it on the map will find about as many turns in it, to take it by his mills, as was made in the older Chillicothe to reach Kirtland Flats. Not only was Sibley, the blacksmith, here in 1816, but Roswell Rice must also have been there or soon after, a smith also; and these names bring that of Thomas Billings, who came later, perhaps with the Lovelands, with whom, by marriage, he was connected. He too was a smith and wheelwright, and later, the postmaster. At an early day there were two or three log houses just east of Dan Punderson's, and an old blacksmith-shop across the road, with which the early lives and names of these men are associated. And here may be mentioned another family of Burnetts,—Sherrybiah, Henry, David, Jonathan, and Elisha. I can't state the year of their arrival nor where they settled first. Jonathan finally went to Munson, on the State road, north of Butternut creek. Uncle Sherry was very early on lot six, tract three, where Hosmore and Terres lived later; from there he went to the town line west, and that property he exchanged for a farm on the "State road," near Auburn, where he died. That region is now called South Newbury. Henry was near this place. One settled on Oak Hill. This brings up the name of Dr. Joel Burnett, a nephew of Joshua M., who probably came in about the time his uncle did, near whom he located, and was the first resident physician, —a man of much promise, and who died young.

Rufus Black, father of Sylvester and Rufus, Jr., must have come in 1815, 1816, or 1817, and settled in the northeast part of the township.

Thomas Manchester came in 1816 or 1817. I do not know where he first settled, but for a time he lived on the old John Cobb place southwest, probably on lot forty-two, tract three; thence he moved into Russell, where he died.

David Walker came in 1817, took up one hundred acres in forty-two also, made an excellent farm, and lives there at the age of eighty-three, one of the five or six survivors of the pioneers of Newbury. Harmon Bosworth came in 1817, and settled where the Bosworths now live, just east of the centre. Mrs. Lucy Bosworth, who came in 1820, is, I think, the only woman now living of the early settlers.

Thomas Riddle, with his family, reached Newbury in the autumn of 1817, and moved on to the land where his son, Roswell, now resides.

Lovel Green came the same year, and took up land on the opposite side of the road—when a road was laid.

Thomas A. Munn, son of Marsena Munn, accompanied by Asa Robinson, also came that fall. His father had already purchased a large tract of land in the southwest part of the town, on which he built a house and made improvements. The family came on the following season, consisting of the father, mother, the son, and five unmarried daughters. With them came Artemus Robinson, eldest son of Asa, and also Cutter Tyler, both single men. This was the first improvement, made in what came to be called the "West-Part." The Robinson family came on a year later, and settled near the Munns. Hamilton Utley and his family accompanied the Riddles. He stopped and taught school that winter in western New York, Mrs. Utley and the three children going on to Newbury. They settled on what was called Utley's hill near the Munns.

In 1817 Amos Upham, Jr., came on from Massachusetts, made an extended examination, and bought land a mile and a half west of the centre of it, built a cabin, and his wife and four children, with his father and mother, joined him in Newbury in the autumn of 1818. With them were the Adamses. Mrs. Adams was a sister of Amos. They had with them one or two children and his mother. They settled near the Uphams, remained in Newbury but a few years, and moved to Geneva, Ashtabula county. Their eldest daughter is Mrs. Philo Pease, of Hambden. The Uphams subsequently moved to the western part; thence to Chagrin Falls, where two of the sons reside. Save another son, Phineas, no others of a large family survive.

Justin Alexander and quite a family also came in 1817, and settled on lot two, tract three, below the Robinsons, where they lived till 1827, when they removed to "Fullertown." In the early days, John Fisher and Sam. Davidson also built a house on the south side of the east and west road, below Alexander's. Into that neighborhood also went Benj. Hobart and family. Likewise John Hunt, quite opposite the Alexanders; and about the same time, Andrew Patterson and family, a little below and on the same side. Also the Taylors,—father, and a row of stout sons,—Bill, Jim, Sam, etc. Meantime, Jonas Ward, in 1817 or 1818, came and settled just east of the Utleys, and J. G. Stockman opposite him; and in 1820 the west part came to be well peopled, early and suddenly. Silver creek runs through the settlement, and made the Munn mill-seat. Merrill Squire, brother of Mrs. Utley, and one or two other brothers, also came in 1818 or 1819. W. A. Jencks and Charles Dunham, unmarried, came and settled east of Bosworth; built and ran a bachelor hall. About that time came Samuel Hodges, his father, Simeon, and family, relatives of Joshua M. Burnett, and settled east of Thomas Riddle, on the same side of the road. After a year or two they removed to Mentor, and Jencks bought the farm where he still lives. This brought him opposite the Jonah Johnson place, with Talcott next on the east, while Seth Johnson and his father, Solomon, had both built on the

Digitized by Google

same road east of Jonah's, and on the same side of what was afterwards called "Music street." Merrill Squire finally married Charlotte Smith, bought out the first Gay place, and went there to live,—a fourth of a mile west of Thos. Riddle's.

John Randolph came in 1817 or 1818, and took up land on the "South road," opposite where Gay finally settled, just west of the State road, where he lived and died; and Cutler Tyler, when married, settled west of Randolph's, on the same road.

Meantime, in 1817, came the Mortons,—Joseph and Noah,—relations of the Johnsons. Joe settled in or near what afterwards became the Randolph place; thence he moved on to the farm west, now owned by his son Perry, near John Bacheldor's. Then came Charles Hewett, and settled on the other side; followed later by his father, Apollus, who bought the old Cobb-Manchester-Merrill Squire farm, next to David Walker, and so the south road became settled.

In 1818, Abel Fisher, with a family of two sons and four daughters, arrived and took up land on the west bank of Punderson's saw-mill pond, on the north of what I call Music street. He tended the Punderson saw-mill, which started in 1817. In 1819, Jotham Houghton came, and finally took the Jenks and Dunham place, east of the centre, and Bullock went over and took up land opposite him. Then came Elijah Soule, who settled on the same side of the east and west centre road, between Bullock and Johnson F. Hickox, and somewhere in there at same time, was found helpless, harmless Melvin, who cut the few trees he felled quite level with the ground, and all the logs of an exact length, and made a museum of all the curious, useless, crooked sticks that grew.

Elihu Mott came early in 1817 or '18,—Dr. Mott, of much quackery. He went to Welshfield. Dudley Loveland and kindly, genial Fred Loveland came early. I can't place them, but over in the northeast part. And the Smiths, Subina, Caleb, John P., and Justin. I used to think that "Uncles 'Bina' and 'Cala'" must always have been there in the woods over north of the Soule place. They went away as soon as roads were opened. Kindly, good men. "Uncle Cala" used to make awful-looking shoes and things.

Winslow Green, father of Ampliss, Erbin, William, Amos, and of Mrs. John Randolph, came before any of these last, in 1816, and died early. He settled on the east side of the State road, south of Uri Hickox. John P. Smith, mentioned above, settled north of Uri Hickox, on the east side and beyond him; his brother-in-law, Alanson Knox, on the west side. Mrs. Knox was a famous tailoress, and her coats were fits much sought by the gay gallants of that time, who for common wore pants faced and seated with buckskin of Bullock's tanning. By this time Captain Eleazar Patchin was over, and his sons were married; Levi, to a daughter of Isaac Fowler, and Linson to the eldest daughter of Vene Stone. These on the west side, with their father, north of the Knoxes, and an early settler by the name of Stearns, finished out the State road north. As did the Pundersons, Burnetts, and Bradlys, south, what was later and now called South Newbury. Afterwards came Nathan and George Wilson, who settled on the same road at a point a little south of Winslow Green's, but long after his death. There was a famous white-pine swamp on George's land, now a beautiful meadow, and plenty of tamarack on Nathan's, still there.

I must go back. Ithil Wilber must have come in 1816 or '17, quite a young man. His father came with him, and became the husband of Aunt Sally, an elderly sister of Joshua M. Burnett; and his sister, Hannah, became the wife of Harry, the eldest of the Burnett boys, as intimated. His brother Joseph also came early; his wife was a sister of Sherry and Jonathan Burnett, and he lived over east of Punderson's, and used to tinker watches and clocks, time out of mind.

Then there were the Savages,—Ebenezer, Levi, Ansel; and later Isaac; and still later, though not so well as never, Mackitt, a son-in-law. The Elders belonged out west, though not on any road,—came before roads were invented. 'Neazar was a hunter and a drinker. Levi only drank. Ansel was quite a man, and built a still, using the water of the Patterson spring, not far from the later still of Burnett & Wilbur.

Tract one, as well as much of the north part of the township, including the centre, were settled later than the rest. In 1816, Roswell Manchester built a house on lot two, tract one, in northwest corner of Newbury, but never lived in it. In 1818 or 1819, it is said Fred Rima or Rema was over in the windfall in the northwestern part of the township, and that when Thomas Fuller came over there from Mentor, in 1820, he found him there. Fuller was an English millwright and a man of enterprise. He bought a large tract of land, securing a then valuable water-power. Silas, a son, says that he also found Garlic, a blacksmith, there. He built a flouring-mill, and had it running as soon as 1821 or 1822, and subsequently a saw-mill; then a carding-machine, and finally a small woolen-factory. At the corners of four townships, and away from the ordinary route for highways, the place was for years quite inaccessible. Several families settled in the neighborhood, of a rude cast, and the place was vulgarly known by a name now supposed to stand for no place in any world. This gave place to Texas, and in time it came to be known as "Fullertown."

At a day too late to be more than mentioned, Marsena Worrallo came over to Newbury from Willoughby to the centre, built, opened a store of goods and whisky, built a small tavern; when other settlers, the Chases, the Clarks, and Bittles and others, settled west and north of him. Some were in those parts long before.

Many valuable and useful families came later,—the Haydens, Evanses, Hawses, Cuttlers, Gardners, Reuben K. and William Munn, McNishes, and others,—who cannot be called pioneers, and are not within the scope of this chronicle; Ira Kinney, in Fullertown, the Potters, Elijah Hawse, the Shaws and Cranes brought in many of the most excellent people of Newbury.

ORGANIZATION.

Newbury remained a part of Burton till set off and erected into a township by itself, by order of March, 1817, which directed them to hold their first election at Punderson's house, on the first Monday of the following April.

On assembling Lemuel Punderson was chosen moderator, and thereupon Lemuel Punderson, Solomon Johnson, and Joshua Burnett were elected judges of the election. The same men were also elected township trustees. John Cobb was elected township clerk; Thos. Manchester and Hamlet Coe overseers of the poor. Poor old Coe came himself to need help in his old age, and Manchester was never rich. Eliph. Gay and Moses Bradley, fence-viewers; Seth Johnson, appraiser and lister; John Bacheldor, appraiser; John P. Smith and John Cobb, supervisors of roads; Benj. Hobert, constable; Josh. M. Burnett, treasurer; Lemuel Punderson, justice of the peace, the first, and his commission bears date May 19, 1817. Of this first list not a man survives. Of those not to be elsewhere mentioned, Moses Bradly, a brother of Bildad and Niger, did not use to wear hat or shoes; was a carpenter; bought a farm on the State road south; married a daughter of Nathan Parks; came to be quite well off; was melancholy at times. His youngest daughter, a bright, smart woman, lives at the old homestead. Smith became captain, a justice of the peace, and had four wives. Hobert, of whom many things used to be said showing austerity of character, and other qualities on the father's side, early moved to Southington. He was the only Presbyterian in Newbury for many years.

I attach a list of the officers for 1878: M. H. Dutton, Perry Morton, J. B. Lawrence, trustees; Edward Bosworth, clerk; Henry Bosworth, treasurer; E. J. Jinks, assessor; W. C. Blair and W. R. Munn, constables; Edwin Bosworth and Gaius Munn, justices of the peace.

Most of these are sons of pioneers. Dutton is of a good Auburn family. The Bosworths are sons of Harmon Bosworth, and Lawrence a son-in-law. All are of the better, good average of middle-life citizens.

So far as I can ascertain Evelina Royse was the first child born in Newbury of European blood. Samuel Punderson, born July 11, 1812, is thought, by his sister, to have been born in Newbury, and, as she thinks, his mother claims him as the first birth. I think this is an error. The better impression is that he was born in New Haven. The second son, Daniel, may have been the first male birth, February 6, 1814.

EARLY MARRIAGES.

Of Newbury people I find this record of their early marriages, which may be of interest.

Theodore Royce and Clarissa Parks, by Esquire Hickox, February 14, 1809 (St. Valentine's day), at Burton. Eliphalet Gay and Calista Burnett, September 14, 1816, by John Ford, justice of the peace; a granddaughter of J. M. Burnett says this ceremony was performed in Newbury. Henry Burnett and Hannah Wilbor, November 21, 1816, by the same. These appear by the record to have been in Burton, but Burton then included Newbury, and this, like the former, was undoubtedly in Newbury. Josiah Burnett, son of J. M. Burnett, and Didama Johnson, daughter of Solomon Johnson, June 21, 1818, by Lemuel Punderson, in Newbury. This was after the township organization and legal name. Elisha Talcott and Urana Johnson, December 3, 1818, by Rev. Luther Umphrey, in Newbury. Mrs. Talcott was a sister of the late Hopkins Johnson, of Burton, Levi Savage and Thriphena Alexander, February 24, 1820, by Lemuel Punderson, justice of the peace; she was a daughter of Justin Alexander. Benjamin Hosmer and Orinda Robinson, April 11, 1820, by Punderson. At this wedding Jerry Evans first met Laura Munn. Levi Patchin and Emeline Fowler, September 28, 1820, by Jonathan Brooks, justice of the peace, Burton. The bride was a daughter of Isaac Fowler, who came into Burton in 1798. See settlement of Burton. Seth Johnson and Saloma Curtis, March 18, 1821, by Punderson, justice of the peace. Miss Curtis was "brought up" and brought out by Dr. and Mrs. Long, of Cleveland. Jotham Houghton and Clarissa Loveland, May 6,

Digitized by Google

1821, by Punderson, justice of the peace. Jeremiah Evans and Laura Munn, February 24, 1822, by Punderson, justice of the peace.

All of these were young, bright, hopeful people of that town. Many of the brides were beautiful girls; something more will be said of some of them. In passing I may say of the brides I think Calista Burnett is living at an advanced age, as the widow Parker. Gay died at forty-nine. Henry Burnett and Hannah Wilbor live in Russell. Diodama Johnson passed away, but Josiah, the bridegroom, survives. Elisha Talcott and Urana Johnson—she the faithful mother of a large family—died long ago. Elisha then married a shrew, became unhappy, and they parted. He died years ago. The house they built, the farm they made is in the hands of strangers, and look strangely. The Talcotts were faithful Methodists. Orinda Robinson, the mother of a family, died at ripe years. Benjamin Hosmer married again. See Troy. Levi Patchin lived to advanced years, moved to Chardon, and died. Seth and Saloma are both with the spirits, but have many descendants. See the Johnsons. Jotham Houghton survives Clarissa, well in the decline of life. Jeremiah Evans died at a ripe age. Laura survives. See sketch.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in Newbury was on the State road (South Newbury), in the log house of J. M. Burnett, the summer before he occupied it, and taught by Chloe Humphrey, of whom I know nothing more. The first school-house was of logs, just south of the Spring brook, near the old Parker hotel, on the south side, and here Loviza Bosworth kept the first school, of whom I know as little. Hamilton Utley taught the first winter school here, in 1818–19. Miss E. Fisher is my authority for these two teachers, and also that Amariah Wheelock taught in the new framed school-house, built, as she says, in 1821. She seems accurate in early history. E. J. Jenks fixes the erection of this house in 1820, on the authority of Harry Burnett.

There is question whether at other points the second school was in the Uri Hickox district or the west part. I think the latter, and it was kept by Polly Young (Mrs. J. G. Stockman), and H. Utley kept the first winter school there. A framed school-house was built there in 1828, and Aberdeen Smith kept the first school in it. The first school in the central, afterwards the first district, was in the winter, and kept in one part of Jonah Johnson's log house, by Daniel Houghton, a brother of Jotham, now living in Russell. The next summer and fall a log house was built on the southeast corner of Thomas Riddle's land, and Seth Johnson undertook the school, which he gave up after three weeks, when Merrill Squire took charge of it. A framed house was erected there, in 1829 or 1830, and Dr. O. W. Ludlow taught there two winters.

I cannot give the beginning of the schools in the Uri Hickox district. They had a good house there at an early day, in which Hamilton Utley taught school in 1826 or 1827. At the centre a framed school-house was built to begin with, and George W. Riddle must have kept the first or second winter school in it.

Newbury has always been quite in the front rank of townships in the matter of education, and has at different times had many select schools. Her school property now is in good repair. The present number of her children within school ages is one hundred and fifteen males and one hundred and six females,—a total of two hundred and twenty-one.

PREACHERS—CHURCHES.

The Rev. Thomas Punderson, Episcopalian, of New Haven, a cousin of Lemuel, preached the first regular sermon on the Sabbath, in 1817, and in the first framed barn built in Newbury. The barn, newly roofed, is sound. Of the congregation gathered from several settlements all have passed to the world of sleepers except, perhaps, Harry Burnett, his wife, and brother Josiah. I don't learn that the old missionary, Badger, ever visited Newbury. Rev. Luther Umphrey occasionally preached there. The people were not noted for early piety, or orthodoxy, early or late. Gentle, kind-hearted Justin Alexander, a Restorationer, as they were called, used to preach early and often, and Peletiah Adams, connected with the Uphams, early came to his side for a time. Later a Mr. Jones, of Mantua, and then Mr. Bigalow, a noted man of that faith, came and preached, as did St. Clair, a Universalist; and later still Mr. Wadsworth and Mr. Tracy; and still later Father Doloff, an able and persuasive reasoner. Ebenezer Williams and Mr. Doolittle, of the same faith, sometimes preached there, and while there was little organization, the course of the religious sentiment was with them. There was Vene Stone, the Miners, of Chester, Evans, the Uphams, Utleys, Riddles, Johnsons, the Coes, and early the Burnetts, Fullers, with the Auburns, Snows, and others who held to these notions. For years these gave Newbury a decided unorthodox reputation. On the other hand, John Bacheldor, Apollus Hewit, the Talcotts, Bosworths, Aneplias Green, Cutler Tyler, and stiff-headed Rufus Black, and the gentle-spirited daughter of Lemuel Punderson, representing all shades of orthodoxy, stood firm for the older faith. The Methodists made their usual exertions, and secured important accessions. Among them R. K. Munn and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. W. A. Jenks, the elder Burnetts, Gays, and others, while the Congregationalists always had a following, as did the Baptists, especially after the arrival of Elijah Haws.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized April 15, 1832, by Rev. Chester Chapin, with the following members: Gideon, Ebenezer, Jemima, and Sarah Russel, John and Sarah Batcheldor, Pamelia and Polly Barker, Amplias Green, Rufus Black, widow Wilson and Mrs. Wilson. Meetings were held in school-house standing on the site now occupied by tannery in South Newbury a part of time, balance in Russell, at private houses. After the erection of the Methodist Episcopal church they met there alternate Sabbaths, until 1851, when the present brick church at South Newbury was erected. This is two stories, upper occupied by church, lower for select school, formerly some eighty scholars, but now considerably less. The ministers have been Revs. D. Witter, N. Latham, S. W. Pierson, H. Matson, N. Slater, S. S. Scott, and E. D. Taylor, the present pastor. The membership is thirty. Church officers: H. P. Green, deacon; J. Way, clerk; John Punderson, John Watterton, and Lewis Way, trustees; Milo Hardy, superintendent Sabbath-school.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

was organized in 1832, with David Walker, Susan Wilson, Elisha Talcott, Nestor Young and wife, and Mrs. J. G. Stockman. From this beginning the church may be said to have had a vigorous existence, and came to number some of the best families of the township. In 1842 they erected their church edifice, a mile south of the centre. With this church is a flourishing Sunday-school.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized July 27, 1832, with Elijah and Sarah Haws, Parley Wilder, Mr. and Mrs. Orlean Daggett, Mrs. Taylor, Mrs. Lucy Bosworth, and Mrs. Mehitable Shaw as members. In 1845 they united with the Universalists, and built a neat church structure at the centre. Elder Stephenson, Elder Elliott, and others were among their earlier preachers.

A small band of these Christians (Disciples), under the lead of Hon. Anson Mathews, a resident and merchant at South Newbury, erected what is known as the Union chapel, aided by outsiders. A grange, organized in 1876, of small membership, meets in this chapel semi-monthly.

A women's suffrage club, with a membership of seventy, was organized many years ago. It has always been managed by women with ability and spirit, and has helped to make South Newbury a lively place.

THE UNIVERSALISTS

have continued to have preaching in the later years. Rev. S. P. Carlton, Mr. Canfield, and other men have from time to time preached to them; many of them able men.

In 1828 or 1830, the first temperance organization was formed on the old platform of that movement. Almon Riddle was president of the first society. Elisha Talcott and Rufus Black were older practical advocates. Black raised a house without whisky in 1825 or 1826, as did Talcott also.

The different newer orders have since flourished there. The Sons of Temperance, who built a hall at the centre, also a lodge at South Newbury, who meet in the Independent chapel. Of these orders a great picnic was holden near the centre, in August, 1878, with a large attendance from the surrounding country.

I think the first Punderson & Hickox mill was a framed structure. Punderson built the first framed barn. Joshua M. Burnett built the first framed house in 1819, and the second framed barn earlier. Hill, of Burton, was the master-mechanic of the house. Punderson's house must have been the second, built in 1820. He also built what is still called the new barn, which stands across the road from the house, the same year. Cutler Tyler was a carpenter, and worked on these buildings, and, I think, was master-mechanic.

The Punderson mills were the first, grist-mill running in 1810, and saw-mill, 1817. The Munns built a saw-mill soon after their arrival in Newbury, which was rebuilt in 1826 or 1827, and run many years. No vestige now remains of mill or dam. Above this, on the same creek, Elijah Haws set up a shop with machinery. The Fuller mill was started in 1821. The stones for this were made in Burton, by Parks. In 1829 or 1830, Harry Burnett and Ithel Wilbor built a grist- and a saw-mill six miles below Munn's mill, on the same creek, also a still. The mills were not long continued. Samuel and Nathan Robinson bought the still and ran it several years. Dudley Loveland, Jr., had a grist-mill at some time on some stream, which I cannot locate, though I think it was on the Coes Creek branch of the Chagrin.

Abiather Alexander built a saw-mill on the creek below the old Coe fulling-mill, which still stands, and may run at times.

Digitized by Google

During these last years, Elmer Riddle, grandson of Thomas Riddle and Wm. Hodges, grandson of Simeon Hodges, built, and successfully ran a steam saw-mill and box-shop, west of the centre, which is now under the control of Hodges and others. Riddle removed to Chardon, where he opened a lumber-yard.

Punderson & Hickox started the first still, and sent whisky up the lake at an early day. The still ceased, probably before the death of Punderson, in 1822. Amos Parker built one early, nearly opposite his tavern-stand, set up long afterwards, and David Bruce came from Madison, in 1820, and went into company with him. Later, Ansel Savage started one at the west part, which ran successfully many years, followed by Wilbor & Burnett's and Robinson's.

J. M. Burnett built and ran the first tavern. The branching horns of an elk were the well-known sign. The next was opened by Uri Hickox, a stage-house, where he lived. Years after, the Burnett tavern gave place to Amos Parker's. Parker was a son-in-law. Later his was burnt, and a larger one built. Detroit Burnett built another just south. Alanson Knox opened one at his residence on the State road, and in 1838 or 1839 Manning Shumway built one at North Newbury, as did Worrallo another at the centre, and later Willoughby opened another there about the same time. There is now no hotel or tavern in Newbury.

Hiram Colton brought the first dry goods into Newbury in 1824 or 1825, when he became a settler on the Charles Woodward place. Asahel Utley, a brother of Hamilton, brought the next lot a little later. Abiathar Alexander set up a little store in his father's house in the west part, in 1825 or 1826, and ran an ashery. This was the first store in Newbury. A. C. Gardner set up a large store about 1830, on the State road, South Newbury, and did a large business for many years. Later the firm of Gardner, Hayden & Weston, and then Doolittle & Weston, and others succeeded. Elbridge Hayden sold goods many years in the latest Parker tavern-house, as did E. W. Johnson in the old Burnett tavern-house. Shumway opened a store at North Newbury, a little before he opened his hotel, and Worrallo and others had a store at the centre. Samuel McNutt once had a little grocery at Fullertown. I think Mrs. Burnett and William Hodges are now the only sellers of goods and groceries in Newbury.

Sibley was perhaps the first blacksmith. Roswell Rice and Thomas Billings must have been early,—all at the State road. Later the Perry brothers had a large shop quite opposite Parker's. Alvin Hyde ran, or let it stand still, a shop out west, as did Parley Wilder one over near David Walker's. Olds had a shop near Uri Hickox's in 1826 or 1827. Robert Mitchell established one at North Newbury, as did William Chase one at the centre. Dow Austin set up another there, and Byington helped him. Woodin, Owen, Joe Gilbert, and old Piper have all hammered iron and disappointed customers in Newbury.

I don't know who first made shoes on the State road. We used to go over to John Cook's, in Burton, for both leather and shoes. Augustus Gilbert, who established a tannery on the State road, at an early day made shoes there, and had a fine workman,—Alpheus Haws. Marble Weaver ran a shop down there later, as have Sol Burnett and others. Jonas Ward was a good shoemaker, and the first I remember, and later John Robinson worked a shop near the Munn homestead for years, as did Henry Utley afterwards. John Ferris, on Music street, would make a basketful of shoes in a day, and mend all that came back the next day.

I have referred to Coe and Fuller. At an early day Herindean had a carding-machine and cloth-dressing, east and north of Uri Hickox's, and Daniel Houghton worked with him. With this may be placed Adonijah Bradley's water-lathe and shop of the old time, and the shop of the Ober brothers, on the south road of later years, now departed.

John Earl, born in Massachusetts, July 21, 1774, died at Newbury, June 1, 1826, at forty-two. A relative of the Johnsons, Cobbs, Mortons, and Houghtons; was one of the most ingenious mechanicians that ever lived. Through many years of dying he constantly worked. He made all manner of musical instruments, from a bass drum to a bass viol, and all possible implements of use, both of wood or metal. He invented a thing, made the tools to make it with, and worked it out. His sons, Albert and John M., had much of his ingenuity. These and the daughter, Mrs. N. Manchester, are all dead. It is said his father, hearing of the wool-carding of England, went there, got access to a shop, watched, noted, made drawings, came home, and set running the first carding-machine in America.

Solomon Johnson, Jr., worked with him, and after his death, set up a shop for similar work, near his father's house, where much useful work was done for many years.

COOPERS.

John Earl made the first cooper-work. Then came Nathan Wilson, whose water-pails, tubs, and buckets, were well made. The Coles, father and son, had a shop near Dan Punderson's. Baker had one farther south. Sylvester Black made barrels, and he and Willoughby made all manner of sap-buckets, and things nameless. James Russell has for many years done good work east of the centre.

Of carpenters, Tyler and Wilbor were the first. Later, Merrick, Almon, and John Riddle became noted house-, barn-, and church-builders in Newbury and the surrounding country. Many of the neat church edifices were built by John.

John Jackson had a carriage-shop on the State road, and Andrew Burnett a tailor's shop, at the same time, many years ago; and Jonas Alshouse, a harness-shop, about the same time.

A foundry was erected by Messrs. Bosworth & Lawrence in 1859 or 1860, and was located perhaps half a mile east of the centre. November 20, 1865, Mr. Julius J. Smith purchased the building and a portion of the tools. He removed it to lot fifteen, where he has conducted the business until the present. He has added engines and machinery. General business, the making of plows, but does all kinds of custom cutting.

The cheese-factory at South Newbury was established by A. B. Hale, and is now operated by Messrs. Harrison & Tuttle, who purchased property in February, 1878, for two thousand seven hundred dollars. Patronage, four hundred cows; make both cheese and butter. In the western part of the township another factory is owned by Messrs. Meech & Davis, and at the centre one owned by Baker, each making cheese and butter.

A tannery at South Newbury, worked by John Reeves, was built some thirty-five years since; owned by Henry Hodges.

Cyrus Foot has a grocery at the same point, with a shoe-shop in connection.

Mrs. P. M. Burnett, postmistress, has also a grocery; likewise Miner Luther.

Dr. Burnett was the first physician. Dr. Justin Scott was many years a prominent practitioner; ruined by unfortunate habits. Secretary Rawson practiced there several years. Dr. Palmer was there two or three years, as was Dr. Russell. Dr. Edwin W. Cowles, father of Edwin Cowles, editor of the *Leader*, also practiced there. Later came Dr. Ludlow, who was followed by Dr. Burlingame. Dr. Hickox has resided there since. Dr. Fisher and Dr. Bell both have lived and practiced there.

Newbury has always been a healthy region, and her people now send elsewhere for medical aid.

I adhere to the early use of the word burying-places in preference to the foreign term "cemetery." Of these there are three; one at South Newbury, on the eastern margin of the mill-pond, sloping towards the west and water, which is the most considerable of the three, known to me, in the township, and the first established. For many years it has been neatly kept.

The one in the west part was laid out early, receives fewer of the late interments, and is much neglected. In these two sleep the remains of nearly all the pioneers whose names are found in this sketch. The first interment in the west part was Marsena Munn, a suicide.

There is another at the centre, very well kept up, which has a soldiers' monument.

Lemuel Punderson was the first postmaster, and continued to be till his death, in 1822. After his death, D. T. Bruce may have had temporary charge of the office. I think Thomas Billings was the next, who held it till it was transferred to Gardner's store. Mrs. Burnett, youngest daughter of J. M., is the present incumbent. This office, formerly Newbury, was changed to South Newbury on the establishment of a post-office at North Newbury, and hence the "State road" of an earlier day came to be called by the same name.

Manning Shumway was the first postmaster at North Newbury; was succeeded by Asa Cowles. The office and place were long since discontinued. There is a post-office at the centre, called Ford, in honor of Governor Ford; and W. Bullock, the only Democrat within miles of the place, was appointed postmaster by Mr. Pierce, though he was never inside the office, which was run by the young Herricks, merchants there at the time.

I am unable to give the population of a census earlier than 1850, when it was 1253; in 1860, 1048, and had one colored person; in 1870, 861, one of which was colored. Of this last number, 28 were of foreign birth,—a falling off of 392 in twenty years. I think this is one of the largest numerical, though not the largest relatively, of the townships. The reader will find some observations on this matter in the history of Russell.

SUICIDES.

There is a sad record of suicides to be noted in the history of Newbury, beginning with her early settlement. The first was Marsena Munn, in 1820, followed by that of Stephen Patterson, a few years later, a very young man. Some years intervened, when young Bradly Way committed suicide under the elms at the foot of Punderson's pond. These used rifles; the two first the same gun. Within the memory of the present younger generation, Anson Reed, a man well to do, with an interesting family about him, hanged himself in his barn.

Digitized by Google

Before that event, Evi Bradly, a younger brother of Moses and Bildad, ended his life by the same means, as did his nephew, Asahel Bowers, more recently. Bradly Way was a near relative of the two last. There was melancholy in the family, with a suicidal tendency, doubtless aggravated by adverse fortunes.

ACCIDENTAL DEATHS.

The first I can recall was the case of a brother of Asahel Bowers, killed by a falling tree, while chopping with Moses Bradly, quite in the early days. A grandson of Moses Bradly was crippled by a shot from a rifle, accidental, as was said. In 1837 or 1838 the house of Thomas Paddock, about a mile west of the centre, took fire one winter night, and in it were consumed their four young children; only paralleled by the later similar loss of the McLouths in Auburn. Earlier than either of these, a young man by the name of Owens was drowned in Punderson's pond, near the north end, under the eyes of his young sister. B. B. Woodbury and his brother Daniel, then a young officer of the army, were fishing in the pond, and recovered the body.

A few years since, a young man by the name of Moore, from Parkman, was drowned in the night season, in the same pond.

Considering the numbers who resort to this little lake, the casualties by drowning can occasion no surprise.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	331 acres.	5,322 bushels.
Oats	625 "	23,170 "
Corn	428 "	25,920 "
Potatoes	79 "	7,834 "
Orchard	275 "	1,227 "
Meadow	2097 "	2,073 tons.
Butter		31,140 pounds.
Cheese		243,105 "
Maple-sugar		38.317 "

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

LEMUEL PUNDERSON.

Few of the persons now living in Newbury can remember to have seen Lemuel Punderson, the pioneer settler of the township. He was born in New Haven, Conn., June 4, 1782, was married to Miss Sybil Hickox, Oct. 20, 1808, and died at Newbury, Aug. 30, 1822, at the untimely age of forty. His early educational advantages must have been small. He learned the house-carpenter's trade of John Ford and a brother, in Cheshire, Connecticut.

In 1803 he came to Ohio, and the first point he made was Poland, the first place settled on the Reserve. From there he went to Warren, and built the old mansion-house of General Perkins. He also built a flouring-mill for a company at the rapids of the Cuyahoga river, remnants of which I remember to have seen there in 1829. He reached Burton in 1806 or 1807, and soon after formed a partnership with Eleazar Hickox to sell goods and build mills at the foot of the "Big pond," in Newbury, a then unnamed five miles square of unbroken woods.

On the same evening of his marriage, his partner, Hickox, married Stella Umberfield, and soon after the young husbands cut a road west from Beard's mills to the township line, and thence to the seat of their new enterprise. Punderson purchased a large tract of land, with the pond and all it covered to high-water line, so as forever to control it. Here they built a cabin, moved in, and hired workmen. This story is sufficiently told in the histories of Burton and Newbury. The mill was built, the dam swept out, reconstructed, and the mill set running. Then the whisky-still, and later the saw-mill. Emigrants began to arrive, and all went to Punderson's. He became wider known, was agent for large quantities of lands, and in fact opened an extensive land-office. One of the most interesting of books is Lemuel Punderson's account-book, kept in his cramped, close hand, every line being an entry in his peculiar orthography. The names of his customers, the things in which he dealt, and the prices he charged, are all set there, with date and year, and altogether, matters of interest. Meantime, Mr. Punderson built barns, and finally a fine mansion-house. He opened roads,—the old State road from Painesville south, with many a turn to his own mills and rising little burg. This in 1813 or 1814. In 1820, with a gang of hands, he went and marked and underbrushed a road to Chagrin Falls, on the way to Cleveland, and there met a similar party from Cleveland. At the first election he was elected a justice of the peace, and re-elected till his death. When a post-route and office was established he became the first postmaster, and held that also at his decease.

In the summer of 1822 he was taken with a prevailing fever of the country. Scott and Goodwin, and finally Denton, were called; the disease yielded, he was pronounced convalescent; as was said, he persuaded his attendant to give him a little of the ripe core of a watermelon, to wet his mouth. It was left in his reach; he ate of it; the fever returned, also the M.D.'s. This time it was too much for them, and he died.

What an almost commotion, as the word ran along roads and trails through the woods! Punderson is dead! It could hardly be. So much rested on him, so many interests, so many were involved.

An immense concourse assembled at the funeral. The elements of a fortune great in possibility, the achievements of the coming years, which were to be and were not, all the hopes and expectations of others, resting in the net-work of his life, vanished, leaving fragments, broken hopes, sad, sad memories, and for wife and children heartbreak and anguish.

He had at that time innumerable outstanding contracts for sales of lands for which he was agent, many of which, and their status and terms, were known to the parties alone. He was just ready to go East with a burden of matters. He was the owner of extensive lands,—over two hundred acres on the north side of Euclid street, in Cleveland,—for some of which he was indebted in part. All the large and small schemes and plans of a strong brain and will, an extensive web reaching in various directions, dissolved like frost-work.

The man was dead, the heart cold, the brain an inert mass, the will had disappeared, and the hand palsied. Men buried him, talked, wondered, and went their ways.

They laid him in the new, little burying-ground on the beautiful side-hill, near his own mill-pond, where the rays of the afternoon sun fell pleasantly in the heart of the new world his brain and hand had created, and the world went on.

Mrs. Punderson, Sybil, the sister of Eleazar Hickox, of slender health, in the early years of her married life had many of the strong intellectual qualities and traits of character of her distinguished brother. The estate went into the hands of that brother and Eleazar Paine, as administrators for settlement, and was settled. This strong and resolute woman saved what she could out of the shattered fragments, held her family in her firm woman's grasp, and made the best and utmost of what remained to her. A true woman, a good mother, a brave heart.

In person Lemuel Punderson was not unlike his second son, Daniel,—large, a little heavy, with a big, well-formed head, florid, as I remember him; a little slow in speech, a man of fine native powers, of great executive ability, force of will and character. He was possessed of much sagacity, and other men had the greatest reliance on his judgment.

Mr. and Mrs. Punderson were the parents of six children; of these, the daughter and John, the third son, both unmarried, reside together, in a very pleasant home in the village of Burton; Samuel, the eldest of the sons, died in young manhood; Miles, the fourth son, lives in Troy; Daniel, the second son, and one of the first, if not the first, male born in Newbury, owns a fine flouring-mill on the site of the old Punderson & Hickox mill, and has a charming residence just across the old State road from his mill. He is a man much esteemed. His wife, Ann Shaw, a sister of Mrs. Elijah Haws, Mrs. Crane, and Mrs. Uzial Burnett, is a lady of unusual intelligence, widely known, and has the charm of pleasant manners, kindliness, and goodness. There are few so pleasant places the country-side through as theirs. They are without children.

Eleazar, the youngest, with wife and children, owns and resides in the old homestead of Lemuel and Sybil; and here the mother, after a widowhood of fifty years, died in 1872.

JOSHUA M. BURNETT.*

Joshua M. Burnett was born in Warwick, Franklin county, Massachusetts, May 8, 1772. Early in life he married Miss Mehitable Cobb, daughter of the Hon. Josiah Cobb, who was for twenty-one years member of the Massachusetts State Legislature. Nine children, eight of whom were born upon New England soil, were the offspring of this marriage.

In January, 1815, my grandfather, together with his oldest son, Harry, and Miss Hannah Wilber, the son's bride elect, left Warwick for the west. Owing to some detentions on the way, four weeks were occupied in making the journey, which still lives in the memory of the then happy maiden as one long continuous sleigh-ride. At this time there were seven settlements and five families in Newbury township. A double log house was erected, and the struggle for existence began.

The 4th of July following, my grandfather returned to Massachusetts for his wife and the remainder of his family, with whom he again reached Ohio in October of the same year,—1815. In 1819 he erected the first frame dwelling-house in the township. Previous to this, however, Mr. Lemuel Punderson's saw-mill, grist-mill, and barn, all frame structures, had been built.

* By a granddaughter.

Digitized by Google

January 19, 1825, my grandmother died, aged fifty-two years. My grandfather married for his second wife Mrs. Huldah Jackson. He died December 20, 1851, aged seventy-nine years.

Of his nine children, six are living. Harry, the oldest, was born in 1794. In November, 1816, he was married to Miss Hannah Wilber, who accompanied them from the East. Seven children were born to them, two of whom only are now living. This uncle and aunt are still living, aged respectively eighty-four and eighty-five years. They retain to a remarkable degree their vigor of mind, and are devotedly attached to each other. For many years they have been residents of Russell, Ohio.

My Uncle Josiah was born May 26, 1797, in Warwick, Massachusetts. In June, 1818, he was married to Diadama Johnson, who died May 6, 1870, aged seventy-one years. Of their eight children, four are living. In 1874, my uncle sold his farm in Newbury, and moved to Mantua, Portage county, where he has since resided. He is still very active, retaining much of the natural vigor of both his body and mind.

Aunt Calista was born in Warwick, January 23, 1800. September 15, 1816, she was married by John Ford, Esq., to Eliphalet Gay. This was the first marriage ceremony performed in the township. She taught the second term of school taught in the new log school-house, Chloe Umphrey having taught the first. Previous to the building of the school-house, Miss Umphrey taught in a part of my grandfather's log house.

Eliphalet Gay was born in New Salem, Massachusetts, August 27, 1795. He died August 23, 1844, aged forty-nine years. November 1, 1849, my aunt was married to George Parker. He died January 30, 1863, aged sixty-seven years. Mrs. Parker is still living.

Aunt Serintha was born in Warwick, April 26, 1803. She was married in Newbury, Ohio, August 4, 1822, to Lorin Snow, of Auburn, Ohio. They had five children, two of whom are living. Mrs. Snow died September 11, 1865, aged sixty-two years.

Lorin Snow was born in Becket, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, January 21, 1796. He died in Auburn, Ohio, November 22, 1863.

Aunt Lauretta was born in Warwick, in May, 1806. In May, 1822, she was married to Amos Parker. Mr. Parker died January 29, 1856, aged fifty-seven years. This aunt afterwards married Ebenezer Richardson, of Tallmadge, Summit county, Ohio.

Uncle Detroit was born in April, 1809. August 4, 1830, he was married to Miss Malinda Munn. After her death (the date of which I am sorry I do not now find) he married Miss Martha C. Bradly, of Newbury. This marriage occurred February 26, 1853.

With his second wife he lived but a short time. Subsequently he married Miss Henrietta E. Granger, of Chardon, Ohio. He died November 29, 1871, from injuries received when at work in his woods, aged sixty-two years.

Nabby C. Burnett was born August 11, 1813; died June 11, 1827.

Robert Prelate was born July 25, 1815. In 1838 he married Miss Abigail Slocum, of North Adams, Massachusetts. After her death he married Mrs. Betsy Glazier, with whom he is still living.

My mother, Purleyette M., was born in Newbury, Ohio, in June, 1820. She was married August 2, 1842, to Rensselaer Pinney, of Granby, Connecticut.

As I mentioned in my first manuscript, there is little in the history of the nephews and nieces that would interest the public. For my cousin, Proctor Burnett, I cherish a profound respect as a most estimable gentleman. He was also a man of superior business qualifications. At the time of his death, and for a number of years previous, he was a member of the firm of Rice & Burnett, crockery merchants, of Cleveland. He was the son of Josiah Burnett, and married a daughter of Hon. Harvey Rice, of Cleveland,—Miss Fannie Rice. Almira M., his sister, married Isaac Reynolds, of Cleveland, a gentleman of excellent business capacity.

Wm. H. Parker, a son of Amos and Lauretta Parker, has for many years been a resident of Hartford, Connecticut. He is a man of fine business capacity, genial manners, and pleasing address. His sister, Etta B., married Earl Herrick, of one of the first families of Twinsburg, Ohio. For a number of years they have resided in Cleveland.

My oldest brother, Delos R., was a private in the late Rebellion. He died in Baltimore, Maryland, October 12, 1862, aged nineteen years. EVA P.

The senior Burnett, without much cultivation, was a man of unusual quickness of apprehension in all matters pertaining to his immediate interests, and possessed much keenness and shrewdness, and many pleasant anecdotes could be related of his peculiarities. He was a man of much thrift, and accumulated a handsome property. All the sons, with more culture, had the shrewdness of the father, while some of the third generation were excellent business men. The daughters were comely, and married well. The youngest is the postmistress at South Newbury, and the preceding sketch from her daughter's pen is so neat and graceful that we give it as it came from her hand.

THE JOHNSONS.

The senior of the Newbury family was Solomon, born November 29, 1763, in Massachusetts. Married Mary Morton some time about 1791. He died at Newbury, in 1842, aged seventy-eight. Mary, born in 1765, died in Newbury, in 1830. Mrs. Johnson, at the time of her marriage, was the widow Earl, and mother of John Earl.

Solomon Johnson and his eldest son, Seth, in seeking a new home in the West, went first to New York, thence to the head-waters of the Allegheny river, in the autumn of 1814, and spent the winter in the pine woods, making shingles. In the spring, in company with another, the owner of lumber, they undertook to raft their property to Cincinnati, were wrecked; lost their cargo, made their way to that town, and across the woods to Sandusky, and down the lake to Painesville. Here they heard that an old friend, J. M. Burnett, had purchased in Newbury, and they went there, purchased near him, and sent for their family, while they remained, built a cabin, and cleared land. The family arrived in the summer of 1816. It consisted of the wife, a daughter, Diodama, who became the wife of Josiah Burnett (see the Burnetts), and Solomon, Jr., the youngest son, who remained single and died many years ago. With them came John Earl, Mrs. Johnson's son, his wife, Jemima, and three children (see history of Newbury); also Jonah Johnson, the second son, his wife, Polly, and one son, Theodore.

Seth Johnson married Saloma Curtis in 1821, built a house, and replaced it with the one in which his son Daniel now lives, where he and Saloma lived and reared a family of twelve, all of whom survive but three. The parents both died many years ago.

Helen B. is the wife of Edward Crafts, of Auburn, and reside on the homestead of William Crafts, Edward's father, wealthy and well esteemed.

William S. married Roxy Vinton, and lives in Michigan.

Mary A. married Professor Seible, and died in 1857.

Alma J. lives with a second husband in Huron county, Ohio.

Alma married Dr. Coolage, and lives in Wisconsin.

Randie is a widow, living in Portage county.

Louisa is a teacher in the high school of East Saginaw, Michigan.

Lepha is the wife of the Rev. H. L. Canfield, and lives in Norwalk, Ohio.

Sarah lives in Kent, Portage county.

Lettie became the wife of G. W. Morley, of the firm of Morley Brothers, East Saginaw, and died January, 1873.

Didama died, unmarried, in 1855.

These ten daughters had an unusual share of good looks, intelligence, and character.

DANIEL JOHNSON,

the second son of Seth, was born at Newbury, June 22, 1826, had the common-school advantages of that region, was a boy of unusual intelligence, grave, and a little shy, yet with something of the wit and sparkle for which all the elders were noted, especially his father and Uncle Jonah. He was married to Belle M. Gould, daughter of Simon Gould, March 9, 1852. He became the owner of the Seth Johnson homestead, and still resides there. His neighbors and townsmen early discovered his intrinsic worth, and elected him to the various responsible township offices. He is now the senior of the board of county commissioners, and is in his second term of service. He is a man of superior capacity, much general information, of wide influence, and esteemed for his sterling qualities. Belle, his wife, was born in Summit county, Ohio, May 19, 1836; is a woman of pleasing person and manners.

They are the parents of four children,—Estella, wife of R. B. Roe, lives in St. Louis; William C., now twenty-two, is at school; S. Dayton, seventeen, is at home on the farm; and sweet Lettie Grace, three years old, is playing the part of pet to an admiring household and neighborhood.

Of the numerous family of Jonah Johnson, not one remains in Newbury. Mrs. Jonah Johnson, much beloved, died about 1852, and the father and several other members of the family moved to Michigan, where Theodore and some of the others reside.

The Johnsons filled a prominent place in the Newbury of the old time, and Daniel and his family alone remain to preserve the name and keep alive the traditions of the family of that day.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MRS. MINERVA RIDDLE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE UTLEYS.

Hamilton Utley was born in Munson, Massachusetts, April 15, 1790, died at Newbury, December 30, 1853; was the oldest son of a man esteemed wealthy in his day; had a good academical education; was a man of rather brilliant parts, much dramatic talent, wit, and culture; was married to Polly Squire when he was twenty-one. She was born February 18, 1791, and died at Newbury, May 8, 1853. She was a woman of rare beauty, and in intellect and sparkle quite the equal of her husband. The young couple commenced the world under the most favorable conditions; unfortunately, their property was invested in cotton-mills which had sprung into existence during the war of 1812. The peace which followed brought wide-spread ruin to manufacturers, and the Utleys were quite reduced. There was nothing for it but emigration, and in company with their relatives, the Riddles, they started on the toilsome journey for the New Connecticut late in the year 1817. Both stopped to visit their kin, the Squires, Riddles, and Moultons, who had preceded them to the Genesee country, where Hamilton Utley remained during the winter and taught school while the wife and children went on. They went on to a body of land owned by Harriet, the only sister of Hamilton, built a cabin on the top of the high bleak hill, the site of which is still marked by the remnants of a few decayed peach-trees. After a few years they moved into the more sheltered and fertile valley below. With all his talent, culture, and wit, his splendid social qualities, reared to ease, accustomed to luxury, the young head of the family was as ill fitted for the hard rude toil, coarse life, and privation of the pioneers as any man thrust by misfortune into the woods. He made his education available, and for twenty-one or more successive winters he taught school with much success. His neighbors availed themselves of his character for probity and shrewdness, and kept him in the position of a magistrate half his lifetime. He made available his musical talent, and for many years was the most famous violin-player of the country, till eclipsed by the performances of his sons, Lawrence and Alfred. There was but one thing in the new country to which he naturally took—the woods, and became a skillful hunter.

In 1824 he became a Jackson man; was two or three times his party candidate for the legislature.

Standing six feet three, with a fine head, splendid eyes, and expressive face, of rare social qualities, he was personally very popular. He never succeeded in accumulating property. The loss of his uncle, Thomas Riddle, in 1823, was sorely felt by him.

Mrs. Utley was a woman of a hardier race, and with her kin, was of Scotch-Irish extraction. A woman whose best qualities might have remained less conspicuous had her early prosperity continued. She had the heroic soul, mind, and fortitude to meet a lifetime of penury and toil, and remain hopeful, cheerful, and struggling to the last. The mother of thirteen children, a daily toiler for their bread, she retained her beauty of person, her sparkle of manner, her wit, and intelligence to the last. These two, their sayings and doings, are worthy of more than a scanty mention. As their family rapidly increased, and tall, fine-looking sons, and tall, comely daughters filled the narrow homestead, it became a great resort for all the young people, while the intelligence and culture of the parents made it attractive to their acquaintances through a wide circle.

It will be observed that they were nearly of the same age, married very young, and died within a few months of each other. Man and woman were never more truly wed than this pair, in body, mind, and soul. Under the adversity that darkened their early years, and only lightened up after ripe middle life, they each had the other, and it seemed to suffice. If at times the social husband evinced over-conviviality, the tried wife met, parried, and covered it, so far as the world knew, with bright persiflage, gay banter, a shower of unwounding witticisms, or an irresistible mimicry of which she was mistress. In later life they became impressed with the reality of modern spiritualism. After the serene death of the wife, the husband seemed solaced by her constant ministration, set the time for his joining her, asked a friend to be present at the time to care for his remains, who at the hour found the deserted tenement in which the heart had just beat its last throb. In this beautifully-mated pair, though the one was a dark, long-favored brunette, and the other an auburn-haired voluptuously formed blonde, yet their manner and air became so alike, the expression of the face and features so similar, that the resemblance—though none in form and feature could exist—became striking.

Of these parents were born Lavina, January, 1812, who died in February, 1877. She was the wife of Erastus Hodges, and mother of four sons, who survive. William Lawrence, born July, 1813, now of Racine, Wisconsin, sketched elsewhere. Laura, born January, 1815, who died in April, 1817. Alfred, born in March, 1817, who survives. Henry, born in July, 1819, now living. Rebecca Harriet, born in June, 1821, died September, 1822. Louisa Harriet, born July, 1823, became the wife of Elias Avery, Esq., died in March, 1850. She left two children, neither of whom survive. Rosette, born in July, 1825, married to H. N. Spencer, November, 1846, has children, who, with herself and husband, survive. Otis H., born in November, 1827, died November, 1834. Benjamin Franklin, born December, 1829, died in California in 1850. Ellen D., born January, 1832, married to George Shumway, lives with her husband and children near Cleveland. Horatio Nelson, born June, 1832, died November, 1854. Jane M., born in March, 1837, married —— Willoughby, and resides with her husband in Nebraska.

The members of this numerous family are distinctly marked with the qualities and peculiarities of their parents.

THE RIDDLES,

originally a Scotch clan, were colonized by James I., in Tyrone county, Ireland. They were Presbyterians, and they and all their descendants in that country remained stanch Protestants. The Newbury Riddles trace their Scotch-Irish lineage through one Thomas Riddle, who was born in Ireland in 1739, and brought to this country in childhood by an aunt or elder sister. He had four daughters and four sons; three of the latter served during the Revolution. Thomas Riddle, Jr., the youngest of the sons, was born at Munson, Massachusetts, September 27, 1781. He was a bright, intelligent boy, whose educational advantages were limited to the district school, and who, as one of the eight children, was early called upon to share the family struggle for a livelihood, which, dependent as it was upon the father's earnings and the produce of the small farm, never got much beyond the bare necessities of life. The personal likeness of father and son was marked as the latter approached manhood. Both were of medium height and build, and the well-developed head, fine high forehead, fair complexion, and blue eyes stamped them as men of the same mould physically. Thomas, Jr., was of poetic temperament, and possessed of a fine imagination; had a fair share of musical talent, was a superior vocalist, and in his early manhood was chorister for the Munson, Massachusetts, Congregational church. He was an earnest advocate of the war of 1812. Was prominent in a regiment of militia and leader of a band, and at one time when his band was ordered to play "God Save the King" he refused to allow the air to be given, and finally demolished some of the instruments rather than have them used in laudation of British royalty.

Dec. 22, 1805, he married Minerva Merrick, a woman of very superior intellect, strong will, firmness and resolution, who was born at Munson, Massachusetts, Feb. 3, 1785. The Merricks were of Welsh descent, and Minerva was the younger daughter of a large family of girls. Her father was a wealthy man, and in point of worldly advantage, her marriage with Thomas Riddle was looked upon as an undesirable one. She brought her husband a modest dowry of eight or nine hundred dollars and a fund of energy, industry, and skill, in the management of her domestic affairs, that proved her an invaluable helpmate during his lifetime, and which, combined with her rare judgment, courage, and self-reliance, made her equal to the task and trials which, at his early death, fell to her share. She was a woman of great dignity of manner, capable of much sweetness, and habitually kind and charitable. The higher elements of character, intellect, and soul, were largely hers, and few women in her time and small circle were her equals. In person, she was of medium height, slender, with fine, dark eyes, raven hair, and features too strongly marked for beauty.

Thomas Riddle decided to migrate to Ohio, visited Newbury, purchased land, and between the 1st and middle of September, 1817, the Riddles set out on their wearisome journey. The Munns and Greens started about that time or a little later. The Riddle team consisted of a pair of spry young oxen, and a span of good horses on the lead. Aside from the seven persons, father, mother, and five little boys, the load was a heavy one, and all of the portable household articles of their small store that could be safely carried were taken out to the new home. Under the watchful care of the father, the mother and her little ones reached the end of their toilsome journey safely some time in December, having been forty-one days upon the road.

That winter was an unusually severe one. There was no home awaiting the travelers, only dense woods, frozen ground and snow, with at rare intervals a faint wreath of blue smoke marking a rude habitation; while a space, half clearing, half underbrush, near by, showed where the humble architect had found his materials. Mr. Riddle found temporary shelter for his family under the roof of Mr. Punderson, and then began collecting his supplies for the winter. His friend and old neighbor, Lovel Green, had arrived two weeks previous, and his log cabin was ready for the roof by the time Mr. Riddle was at leisure to lend a hand. He had his father's knack with tools, of which he had brought a number, and they soon had a roof and rough floor to the little hut, and a great mass of stone and mortar at one end answered the purpose of a chimney. A blanket

Digitized by Google

was hung up before the opening for the door, and the Riddles took possession of these quarters, until a house of their own could be raised and made fit for habitation. The furniture was made more leisurely, and was probably unique to say the least. That winter Mr. Riddle bought a cow, and spent most of his time in cutting the tops of the basswood and maple-trees for his oxen and cow to browse upon. Early in March came sugar-making, and then attention was turned to the new house, which the family moved into early in 1818, though it was not finished until later. Two or three seasons of comparative prosperity rewarded the settlers, and other pioneers came to swell the neighborhood. In the winter the elder Riddle boys went to school upon the State road, and their father, with his marked social qualities and public spirit, came to be one of the leading men in the little community. He was an out and out Jeffersonian Democrat,—later a Whig of the John Quincy Adams type, and was particularly active in religious discussions, earnestly advocating the doctrine of universal salvation. One incident of this early day may serve to recall him as he appeared in young manhood. The story is related by a well-known lady of Burton, Ohio, who was in her girlhood at the time of its occurrence. The occasion was the burial of a much-esteemed woman, the funeral being attended by nearly the whole population of the then little town of Burton, where she had lived. The time was near the evening of a summer day; the sun's rays slanting in, touching and hallowing the newly-made grave at the margin of a great wood. The funeral train paused, and at the lowering of the coffin, when all were mute, a sweet and powerful tenor voice, raised in one of the old-world burial hymns, broke the stillness. Alone the rich notes arose and fell. Men and women stood rapt, and tears fell from every eye. The voice was that of a stranger, who, passing along the highway, entered with the mourners, and stood apart under the trees. He was a handsome, slender man, with a cast of face and bearing indicative of good blood and breeding, and to those who approached him he gave his name as Thomas Riddle, and said that with his family he had recently settled in an adjoining town.

In September, 1823, Mr. Riddle went to aid a sick neighbor in harvesting a crop of wheat in the then malarious region of Punderson's Pond. The poison entered his system, he was maltreated by a quack, and after a brief illness died, leaving his wife ill with a child four months old, the youngest of nine, to care for, and the eldest son helpless from the prevailing sickness. This trial, together with the desperation of her situation, poorly housed as she was, scantily provided for, with winter approaching, and she six hundred miles from immediate friends, called into play Mrs. Riddle's most admirable qualities. She arose from her sick-bed, borrowed a horse, upon which she placed the saddle,—a gift of her father,—and with the silks, furs, and personal ornaments of her bridal days, rode away to barter them for food. She developed great tact for business affairs. A part of the land was sold and places were found for some of the older boys, chopping and clearing went forward upon the place, and flax and wool were spun, woven, and made up by her own hands. The religious element was strong within her. She, too, was a fine vocalist, and her eldest surviving children still remember of waking, often at the latest hours of the night, and hearing her singing the old songs so dear to her as she plied her needle upon their garments. In the fifth or sixth year of her widowhood she married a gentleman from a distant town and took the younger children to his home. But four or five weeks discovered his unfitness as a husband and father by reason of his intemperance, and she took her children and returned to her old home. The husband and wife never met again. One of the younger sons took possession of the farm, and comparative prosperity returned to her household. She was perfect mistress of her boys and was well qualified to rear them. Naturally brave and self-contained, she always trusted them, and though a devoted mother, she never worried at their absence. In her circle no woman ever contributed more to the care of the sick and distressed in all forms. Naturally high-spirited, of hopeful, joyous temperament, she was equal to a life of toil and struggle, and was a well-spring of strength, courage, and hopefulness. When her youngest son was married, her home and life were in a measure broken, and she never again attained the steady serenity of the preceding years. She retained her activity, her clearness and strength of intellect to the last, and after a slight illness, with the old smile of hopefulness upon her face, she died in the arms of her daughter, at the age of eighty-one, January 11, 1866.

Thomas and Minerva Riddle had nine children; of these the eldest, Almon Riddle, was born at Monson, Massachusetts, April 3, 1806, married Caroline Marsh, July, 1837, and now lives near Wabash, Indiana.

Jose Merrick, the second son, was also born at Monson, Massachusetts, July 26, 1808, married Caroline Hayden, February 23, 1836, died at Thatford, Michigan, August, 1855. These two were both men above the average, having the good looks of their race and much of the strength and force of the mother.

Thomas Elmer, third son, was born at Monson, August, 1810, and died in 1813.

William Henry Harrison, fourth son, born at Monson, April 13, 1812, died at Painesville, June 6, 1836. He had just finished his studies in the law office of Giddings & Wade and formed a partnership with Reuben Hitchcock, when he died suddenly from over-study. He was thought to be a young man of great promise, and in personal appearance resembled his mother.

John Adams, the fifth son, born at Monson, April 23, 1814, married Lois Odle, October, 1837. At her death he contracted a second marriage, with Theresa Ganson, whom he survives. He inherited the mechanical skill of his father, with something of his personal appearance.

Albert Gallatin, sixth son, born at Monson, May 28, 1816,—of whom is given a sketch elsewhere.

Minerva, only daughter, born at Newbury, Ohio, April 16, 1818; married to Varnum Clark, January, 1839, and now residing in Indiana. She is a woman with much of the intellectual force of her mother, with something of her father's fine imagination and temperament. She was a very precocious girl, and read Gibbon and other extended works before she was ten.

Roswell, seventh son, born at Newbury, December 4, 1820; married to Romelia Smith, with whom he lived many years. At her death he married Mrs. Alvira Way, and they continued to occupy the Riddle homestead, on the site of the original block-house in the woods. He has the family mental structure, is a man of quiet retiring disposition, a farmer by occupation, and enjoys the confidence of the community.

George W., eighth son, born at Newbury, April 26, 1823; died in Indiana, March, 1843. Handsome, gifted, and gay-spirited. He, too, was ambitious, and, like his brother Harrison, he early fell a victim to his too great ardor in study.

Of the third generation only one resides in Geauga,—Elmer Riddle, of Chardon, eldest son of J. M. Riddle, whom he resembles in person and manner. He is a man of fine ability, with the characteristics of his father's race, and a touch of his mother's, who were people of strength and force of character. All of the other young men of proper age served in the war. One lost his life, another was severely wounded.

M. R. K.

THE MUNNS.

Marsena Munn, the head of the Newbury Munns, was born in Monson, Hampden county, Massachusetts, March 30, 1771, of a well-to-do farmer's family. He was married to Delinda Anderson, of the same place, January 28, 1795. Of these were born two sons and five daughters. One son died in infancy. Of these the eldest, Thomas Anderson, was born June 25, 1796. The family continued to live in Massachusetts until 1818. In the autumn of the year preceding Thomas A., usually called Anderson, when a nickname was omitted, in company with Asa Robinson, a middle-aged man, went to Ohio on foot, with packs on their backs, to make improvements and prepare for the removal of the family to lands already purchased of John Wilds, in the west part of Newbury.

On their arrival they proceeded to build a house, near the present Munn homestead, where resides the grandson of Marsena and son of Thomas A., Gaius Munn, Esq., and clear land.

The ensuing June the family removed. The goods mainly on a stout four ox-wagon, and the family and residue of the goods in two lighter wagons, one drawn by two and the other by one horse. Mr. Gaius Munn says they were attended by Loren Parsons, Artemus Robinson, and Reuben K. Munn, a near relative. Mrs. Evans, the eldest of the daughters, who came with the family, says that Cutler Tyler, then a young man, also accompanied them. The first purchase made was eleven hundred acres, in the exchange for eastern lands. Mr. Munn had also become the owner of lands in Brimfield, Portage county. These he traded for additional lands in Newbury, and became one of the largest land-owners in the township. In the trade he obligated himself to build a saw- and grist-mill on the Silver Creek, then a large and beautiful woodland stream. The saw-mill was built early, but there was no power for the flouring-mill. This so wrought upon the mind of Mr. Munn, strong, robust, enterprising man that he was, that he became insane, was fearful of starving, and devoured various kinds of insects. Finally, in 1820, he blew his brains out, the first of a ghastly list of suicides of Newbury.

THOMAS ANDERSON MUNN

received a thorough academical education at the old Monson Academy. Was twenty-four at the sad ending of his father; was a young man of superior understanding, of great simplicity and directness of manners and address, and at once took the affairs of the family and its large property in charge, and managed them with skill and success. In 1823 he married Hannah Fisher, built a house on the home farm, and continued to look after the affairs of the mother and sisters. He was early elected to the more important of the township offices, and

Digitized by Google

F. M. Munn

L. S. Munn

W. W. Munn

LITH. BY L. H. EVANS, PHILA. PA.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. F. M. MUNN, NEWBURY TP. GEAUGA CO., OHIO.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

filled those of justice of the peace, clerk, and trustee, some one or more constantly. Later in life he was elected once or twice to the important post of county commissioner, the duties of which he performed usefully to the county. He died at Newbury, August 25, 1853, at the age of fifty-seven.

He was a man of unusual judgment and sagacity, of sterling worth and integrity, widely known, and of large influence. His wife died November 2, 1876.

The widow of Marsena lived to an advanced age. Of the daughters, Laura became the wife of Jeremiah Evans (see sketch of Mr. Evans). Harriet became the wife of Dr. Justin Scott, then a leading physician, became the mother of two daughters, and died many years ago. Belinda became the wife of Detroit Burnett, had several children, and died several years since. Mary Ann remained unmarried. After the death of her younger sister she took charge of her children, and when Laura was married became a member of her family, and died in Chardon in 1877. Emeline, the youngest, became the wife of Clark Robinson. (See sketch of the Robinsons.)

Of the six children of Thomas A. Munn but two survive, the son Gaius and daughter Maria. Gaius is a man of intelligence and cultivation, and enjoys much of the esteem and confidence bestowed on his father.

The homestead of the elder Mrs. Munn, during the girlhood of the daughters, who were intelligent and cultivated young ladies, was a place of unusual attraction. That was at the time when the Utleys, Haydens, Uphams, and some of the Robinsons, and the elder of the Riddle young men, all lived in Newbury. The Munns were greatly esteemed and much sought, and the west part had a society of people, old and young, such as few townships could then or now produce.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM WALLACE MUNN.

This gentleman was the especial idol of the younger Newbury, and his early and heroic death on the stricken field of Mission Ridge has invested his memory with a touching tenderness that, after the lapse of these many years, has lost little of its freshness and strength. He was the eldest son of Reuben King and Eliza Ann Munn, born at Litchfield, New York, April 10, 1829.

The family moved to Ohio, and settled in Newbury in 1833. Here the father died in 1868. The brother is still living.

William Wallace (usually called by his second name, Wallace) was educated in the Newbury common schools, and at the Chagrin Falls Academy.

November 6, 1855, he was joined in marriage with Fanny M., daughter of Solomon and Lucy M. Parks, of Newbury, an attractive young lady. They became the parents of one child, L. Eugene, born July 26, 1857, residing with the mother.

The parents of Mr. Munn were very intelligent people and most exemplary members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and reared him with great care. He united with the church at fourteen, and remained strictly in his connection with it. He was also connected with the Odd-Fellows and Sons of Temperance.

He grew up on the farm, in the free, healthful life and air of the country; was a young man of pleasing person, fine manners, intelligent and cultivated.

Though so early connected with the church, he was a man of great spirit and force of character. In politics a warm Republican. By nature an ardent patriot, he early enlisted in the war; was a member of Company G,—of which he became the captain,—in the Forty-first Infantry, commanded by General Hazen. Apt in learning his duties, conscientious, fearless, and brave, he had the love and entire confidence of his soldiers, whom, in return, he respected and loved, and who yielded him ready obedience. He stood well with his commander and brother officers, and fell at the head of his command, at Mission Ridge, that 22d of December, 1863, from a gun-shot wound in the head. Of this he died in a few hours, mourned by his command, deplored by his regiment and all who knew him. The blow to his parents was also a blow to Newbury, of which to some extent he was the pride and hope. His remains were returned to his friends, and interred under the auspices of the orders of which he was a member. True heart, pure life, noble soul, he left his memory to all to whom he was dear, and his example to his young countrymen alike in his true life and heroic death.

WILLIAM MUNN.

A word should be said of this gentleman. He was a brother of R. K. Munn, and they were relations of the Marsena Munn family. He was born in Massachusetts, December 12, 1807, came to Newbury in 1831, and purchased the land originally taken up by Welcome Bullock, to which he added largely on the east, and resides now a mile south of the centre, and west of the old Riddle homestead. Is also the owner of the Joe Wilbor farm, on the old State road. Is a man of high character, and widely esteemed. From 1832 to 1864 he was kept constantly in some of the important township offices, including constable, township clerk, assessor, and justice of the peace, until, at the approach of age, he claimed exemption.

William and Ruth Munn were the parents of three children. Ellen, the eldest, resides with her father, a woman of much intelligence. Walter Day and William Ray, born November 28, 1851. Walter died at seventeen. William Ray, well reared, and bred on the farm, was married to Georgia Downing, in May, 1874, and lives on the old farm. They have one son, Clyde, born August, 1876.

THE UPHAMS.

This family, or, more properly speaking, these families, were from Canton, Massachusetts, and reached Newbury in the fall of 1818.

Amos Upham, Sr., known as Captain Upham, had been a merchant, a well-to-do man, who met with reverses, and the family pushed to Ohio. Amos, Jr., went on a year or two in advance, and made preparations. The moving party were the old couple, Captain Upham and his wife Lucy,—"Old Grandmam Upham," the wife and four children of Amos, Jr.,—Phineas, Elizabeth, Lucy Ann, and Amos (3d),—Peletiah Adams, and his wife Lucy, daughter of Captain Upham, and Mr. Adams' mother.

Captain Upham, a tall, grave, stately man of the old school, of infirm health, did not live many years. "Grandmam" lived well on to a century, was a woman of superior understanding, force of character, and vitality.

Amos (2d) was born at Canton, November 6, 1787, and died at Chagrin Falls, November, 1862. His wife, Margaret Tucker, born April, 1786, died at Chagrin Falls, March, 1872. After their arrival at Newbury, William T. was born, November 20, 1820, and Edmund B., March 28, 1823. The family settled a mile and a half west of the centre of Newbury, and a few years later moved to the west part, near the west line of the township, where they cleared a good farm and built good farm-buildings, and were an important family. Later they removed to Chagrin Falls, where the two younger sons reside, well-to-do business men.

Phineas married in succession two of the daughters of John Cutler, of Newbury, and lives west with the second, Sally.

Amos (3d) married another daughter, Martha, and both are dead. Elizabeth became the wife of Hiram Webster, and lives west. Lucy A. became first Mrs. Crane, and later, Mrs. Knowles, and is also dead. The daughters were esteemed very attractive in the old time. I am not told of the wives of the two younger sons.

Amos (2d) was a famous bass-singer, having a remarkable voice, especially on the lower notes, and is mentioned elsewhere. He was a most worthy and excellent man.

The following lively sketches of the early experience of Amos and Peggy come from the younger son, and are given as pictures of the lives and incidents of that old time:

HOW AMOS FOUND HIS POCKET-BOOK.

He built his cabin, and sent to Massachusetts for his family, which, after setting out amid the tears and good-byes of the neighbors, with their doubts as to ever seeing Peggy and the children again, reached the father and his new home in the fall of 1818. Peggy's first impressions were not of a very hopeful character for herself and Amos. The home was of rude logs, and everything rude and wild, situated in the woods, remote from friends and neighbors. But being of a cheerful disposition, she soon became reconciled, and things got to running smoothly.

When the goods that had been shipped by Peggy put in an appearance at Fairport, twenty-five miles away, was raised the difficult question as to how they were to be transported to the new home in Newbury. After an animated and extensive search, a one-horse team was brought to light, and made ready for the tour to Fairport.

Amos, in possession of the little money that Peggy had left after the journey, to pay freight, set out one morning in early winter, accompanied by the owner of the horse, to get the goods. As the country was new, there were scarcely any roads, and these so bad that Amos had to call into requisition the aid of an ox-team to help his unit of horse-flesh out. The ice over the mud-holes had frequently to be broken to enable the team to pass. As Amos generally performed this duty, and not being quite as agile on his feet as some, he managed to meet the ground more than half-way much and often, to the small injury of the ground. Once when he came to his perpendicular, his money failed to accompany him. When he reached Fairport he found himself minus his pocket-book, which caused him a good deal of trouble. The agent, not being of a trusting nature, didn't see it in the light Amos did, and would only let him have a few of the goods.

When Amos reached home, Peggy didn't view it in either of the lights of the agent or of her luckless husband. In fact, she saw it in a light peculiarly her own, and she gave Amos the benefit of it. And so they got through the winter

Digitized by Google

without the goods left at Fairport. When the spring came again, the Upham family made another attempt to get their goods. With another team, and the required sum of money, Amos again set forth, with an assistant. When they reached the place where he thought he had lost the money, Amos thought of nothing else. As the snow had partly melted, he imagined that every lump of dirt was his pocket-book. Traveling two or three miles in this fashion, suddenly something in advance, with a reddish hue, dazzled the vision of Amos. He kept his eye upon it. Nearer came the wagon, and greater grew his excitement. When they got to the spot, Amos jumped out and ran ahead, and lo! there in the snow lay the pocket-book, as cool as early spring, quite ready to be picked up. It is needless to say that its readiness was quite appreciated. Fairport was reached, and the goods delivered to the happy Amos, who set out for home, feeling that now Peggy would have to reserve her fire until another time. And she did. In fact, she looked upon Amos as a very wonderful being, as no doubt he was.

PEGGY'S PUMPKIN-PIES.

The next fall was marked on the Upham plantation by a wonderful crop of pumpkins, raised by the Upham family, and the idea occurred to Peggy that pumpkin-pies would not come amiss. So one fine morning Mrs. Upham set out for a neighbor's, about a mile away, who happened to have a large oven built out-of-doors. After spending the day and very pleasantly gossiping, visiting, and making pies, she started with her wares in a basket, at dark, for home.

Her path led through the woods, of course. Not minding this, the unsuspecting and happy Peggy went off home, her basket full of pies and her head full of the thoughts of the delight that Amos and the children would experience when they smelt the fragrance of that basket of pies. Alas! the vanity of human expectations. Peggy hadn't gone far before it grew very dark, and thinking this would cause uneasiness at home, she hurried on; had scarcely gone a rod when she heard a wolf howl very near her. This didn't tend to quiet her. Nearer and more numerous grew the howls, and the feet of the poor, bewildered Peggy tried to keep step with her heart, but couldn't. On, on she went, when suddenly either Peggy and the pie-basket refused to travel together farther, or Peggy's pedals couldn't keep up with the rest of her body. Somehow Peggy and the ground met simultaneously, and the basket kept right on towards home, and landed some three yards farther on.

Peggy picked herself up and got the basket and pies and herself together again and hurried on, when down she went, pies and all in a heap this time,—the pies on top. The wolves kept near and their noise up, and Peggy and her pies kept up their falling down and getting up, until she was finally relieved by the appearance of Amos and the boys. They gathered the remnants of her last fall and hurried home. When they examined the contents of the basket, they found one empty pie-crust, and about a half-bushel of leaves, sticks, and twigs.

THE HAYDENS.

In the now remote time of 1828 there came into the west part of Newbury the family of Moses Hayden, consisting of himself, his wife, Elizabeth (Crane), three sons, and four daughters. One son left at the East, and the youngest daughter was later in Ohio, making nine children in all. They purchased the Hiram Cotton farm, sold at sheriff's sale, one of the best of its size in the township, and became farmers.

Moses Hayden was born in Massachusetts, January 1, 1785, and died at Chardon, August 1, 1876, aged ninety-one. With the common education of a Massachusetts boy, he was bred a hatter, but later turned his attention to cotton manufacturing, and became the superintendent of a cotton-mill in Ware, which he left to remove to Ohio. He had a remarkably fine tenor voice, which was well cultivated, and he was an accomplished vocalist. A man of much force of intellect and character, unyielding in his opinions, and not a little peculiar; a man of intelligence also, he was generally esteemed, caring little for the opinions of others, and tenacious of his own ways. A Universalist in religion, a Whig and Republican in politics, he was associated with Evans, Munn Utley, and Upham, as a prominent man in the old west part of Newbury.

His wife was born in Massachusetts, January 1, 1788, and died April 11, 1848, aged sixty. A blonde, attractive in youth, intelligent, with ways of her own, and esteemed as a neighbor and by her acquaintances generally.

William, the eldest, was never a resident of Ohio, and died at the west.

Albert remained in Ohio till 1825 or 1826, when he returned East, married, and lived near New York city, where he died in 1864, at the age of fifty-four.

Elbridge was bred a merchant, worked many years on his father's farm, became a member of the firm of Gardner Hayden & Weston, was in trade many years alone, in Newbury; turned farmer, sold his farm, removed to Willoughby, and died in 1873, aged fifty-nine. He was a man of quick, shrewd mind, of great personal strength and activity, though not above medium height. He married Eliza Moffatt, of Claridon, an attractive woman, and they became the parents of several sons and daughters. She and most of the children survive.

Caroline, the eldest daughter, was a very attractive young girl, as were her sisters. She became the wife of J. M. Riddle, known as Colonel Riddle, and by him the mother of seven children. One died in infancy, several reside in Michigan. Corwin served through the entire war, in the Seventh Ohio, and was wounded at the battle of Cedar Mountain. The oldest son is the well-known Elmer Riddle, of Chardon. The Riddles moved to Michigan, and after the death of her husband the widow became the wife of Sherman Monthrop, and resides on the farm improved by her first husband and self. She is a woman of much strength of character.

Maria, the second daughter, married John Fisk, then of Rochester, became the mother of several children, and resides near Niagara Falls.

Charles, the fourth son, and older than Mrs. Fisk, went east to Rochester, early in life, became an engineer, married, and resides there.

Catharine, the third daughter, became the wife of D. W. Stocking, now of Chardon. She lost her only child in infancy. They have a pleasant residence there on Court street.

Laura, the fourth daughter, became Mrs. Forrester Bruce, and resides also with her husband in Chardon.

Sarah, the fifth daughter, born in Ohio, became Mrs. I. N. Hathaway, and the family reside also in Chardon.

The homestead in Newbury, where some of the daughters were in maidenhood and bellehood, attracted much company. The maturity and departure of the members of this and of two or three other families of that neighborhood left the west part a solitude. The seniors sleep in the neglected little burying-place, the fourth of a mile west of the foot of Utley's hill, where I recently read their names of a lonely August Sunday afternoon. Their children and grandchildren, as already seen, are widely scattered. Three of the Hayden daughters are fortunate in dwelling near each other, all pleasantly established in Chardon, and of their circle is also a grandson of Moses Hayden.

ABEL FISHER

was born in Canton, Massachusetts, April, 1767, and was married to Deborah White, October, 1789. She died in August, 1802. In 1803 he married Ruth Tilden, removed to Newbury in 1818, and died there October 1, 1831, aged sixty-five. His wife, Ruth, survived him some years. Mr. Fisher purchased and built on the east and west road a mile south of the centre, just west of Punderson's saw-mill. In his youth was a busy man; had been abroad, and he now took charge of the saw-mill, which he managed for many years. Was a man of good mind, intelligent, of fixed notions, and precise and nice in his modes and ways. Was many years a magistrate, and much respected. He was the father of seven children. James bought land and settled in Orange, where he died. The others were named Deborah, Hannah, Abel, Jr., Sarah, Ruth, and Elizabeth. The youngest was five years old when the family reached Newbury, and the two older quite of a marriageable age. A house full of blooming daughters was an advent in Newbury, and for many years a very attractive place, until one by one they became brides and found new homes. That man is a benefactor who carries with him such a family of daughters into a new settlement. Of these, Deborah married Apolus Southworth, in July, 1820, and moved to Strongsville, where she died, leaving a family, in June, 1869. Hannah, born in 1798, became the wife of Thomas A. Munn. (See sketch of the Munns.) In her youth she was a teacher, as were each of her younger sisters. Abel, Jr., born in 1800, married Ruth Green in 1830, and died in Chagrin Falls in 1867. Sarah, born October, 1806, married Cutler Tyler in 1825, and died in March, 1867. Her husband died in April, 1857, aged sixty-two. Sarah was the mother of eight children. Of these, Ruth, Mrs. Waterton, with her husband, lives on the Tyler homestead. Some of the sons are teachers, and John Tyler is a lawyer at Cleveland. Ruth Fisher, born January 25, 1809, was married to William Munn, April, 1833, and died May 5, 1876. Elizabeth, born September 3, 1813, remains unmarried, and resides with her brother-in-law, William Munn, in Newbury.

Of these daughters it should be said they were comely women, of superior intelligence, and most worthily filled their positions in life.

WELCOME BULLOCK

was of good Massachusetts blood. His mother was a sister of Hosea Ballou, Mary; his father was David Bullock, and he was born at Royalston, Massachusetts,

Digitized by Google

May 12, 1775. He and Grace Fay, of Athol, Massachusetts, were married about 1798, and he died in Newbury, February 6, 1858. She was of a good family, a daughter of Solomon Fay, born in 1776, and died in Newbury, January 28, 1842. In the war of 1812, Mr. Bullock enlisted in the company of Captain Field, at South Orange, for the war,—a strong Republican of the war party.

Immediately on his discharge, with his wife and children, Hiram, Susan, Sabra, Mary, and Luceba, he packed in a two-horse wagon, and started for the Western Reserve and reached Newbury in December, 1815. Here he took up land and built a cabin, near where now stands the house of Ray Munn, son of William Munn. Here he remained till the spring of 1818, and then purchased about a mile east of the centre, where he built his cabin, and on the farm spent his days. At the celebration of Independence in Newbury, in 1816, he delivered an oration. An ardent hater of Great Britain and the Federalists, he remained a stanch Democrat, and was appointed the first postmaster at the centre by Mr. Peirce. He was a man of powerful frame, striking features, and dark, robust, with a strong voice; of considerable intellect, he had his uncle's religious views, and used occasionally to deliver them in public.

He became a famous hunter, killed hundreds of deer, many elk, and was a trapper of bears and wolves. A story is told of his being assailed by wolves at near morning of one night in his sugar camp. He was making sugar, and boiling with his kettles hung between two large logs, as the old way was. He was asleep on a board on the ground. The fire had burnt out, and the forest dark and still. His old hunting dog was with him, sleeping between him and the quite-extinguished fire. Evidently the wolves crept upon him, and were about to seize him, when the dog, awaking, leaped over his prostrate form and commenced a fierce battle with the wolves. Bullock sprang up, seized one end of the boiling log near him and turned it over with its burning side out, and by the light saw the wolves as they fled into the woods. Had he been alone, notwithstanding his immense strenth, they doubtless would have overcome and devoured him.

He was a noted man in the days of old Newbury, and many anecdotes of him and his hunting exploits could be told. Hiram was an ingenious mechanic; in time he built new buildings, and also a grist-mill, near where the present saw-mill of Abiather Alexander stands. He also was a hunter, and remained unmarried.

Susan became the wife of Dud Loveland, Jr. Sabra died as she was about to be married. Mary became Mrs. Sirenus Hawley. Luceba was the first wife of Roswell Jones. All of these are deceased years ago.

James Monroe Bullock was born November 1, 1817, in Newbury, the youngest and sole survivor of the family. He grew up in Newbury and became the owner of the farm. In May, 1842, he married Grace Ann Bittles, of Newbury. In 1860 he sold the old farm and moved to Chagrin Falls, where he still lives; is a man of much intelligence, and an enthusiast in matters of pioneer history.

JUSTIN ALEXANDER.

"Uncle Aleck"—"The Dominie" in old-time Newbury, was a native of Vermont, born in 1774, married to Aseneth, in 1796, and died in Newbury July, 1854, at eighty years of age. The wife, born in 1777, died in November, 1860, at eighty-three. Of these were born Abiathur, who lives in Newbury; Triphene, the wife of Levi Savage; Orpha, the wife of Alvin Hyde; Luther, Joseph, Vincent, Mahalia, Julia, and Justin, Jr., also a resident of Newbury.

The family lived for a time in Canada; settled in Newbury in October, 1817, in the west part, and removed to Fullertown in 1827.

Mr. Alexander was a man of short stature, stoutish, with a large, well-formed head, and a face beaming with serenity, sweetness, and benevolence. Of fair mental faculties, and richly endowed with the moral and humane elements. He had little culture. A devout believer in the Christian revelation, and the mission of Jesus to save the world. No gloss of Scripture, no Calvinistic logic, could ever persuade him that the Father would not in the end manage to have his way in spite of the devil and orthodox clergy. His study was the New Testament. Simple, devout, trusting as a child, he would preach not only on Sundays, but weekdays, and all the time, by the wayside, in the neighbor's house, and always his theme, the marvelous goodness, the measureless mercy, and boundless power of the Father. Unitarian, and of a shade who believed that men would be punished in another world if need be, but finally restored to God and bliss.

His homilies on this aspect of the gospels were often effective, often tender, and sometimes beautiful. Dear, fond, simple, pure, old, childish heart and soul! Brave old warrior against the dogma of cruelty and vengeance of the Creator! Steady, hopeful, restful, adorer of Supreme Goodness and final happiness. There are many pleasant memories of gatherings, of summer Sundays, in log schoolhouses, flavored with the fragrance of withered leafy boughs, warm sun, and the good man laboring with some, at times baffling argument, with his bald head, covered with a homespun cotton- and linen-checked pocket-handkerchief, and the perspiration streaming down his broad, laboring forehead. Then came the singing,—bass, by Amos Upham; tenor, by Moses Hayden and Jerry Evans; and treble, by Mrs. Utley, Mrs. Riddle, and one or two others; and then out and away, over the pleasant hills, through forest roads, to the rude but delightful homes of the old Newbury, now forever departed save from regretful memory.

THOMAS FULLER,

a native of England, and born January 27, 1782, was bred a millwright, emigrated to the United States, and married Rachel Moore about 1804. They settled at Kirtland Flats in 1811, and thence removed to the northwest corner of Newbury, Geauga County, in 1821 or 1822. A house had been built in that neighborhood by Roswell Manchester in 1816, but never occupied, and it is said that Fuller found a man by the name of Rima or Rema residing there; otherwise it was an unpeopled region. He was drawn to this point by the fine water-power of the Chagrin river. Here he purchased two hundred acres of land, of what was known as the windfall, the timber having been swept down by one of the earlier tornadoes mentioned in the sketches of Chester and Newbury. Here, with as much dispatch as the raw condition of the country would permit, he built and started "Fuller's mill," a famous corn- and wheat-grinder in that old time, having two run of little stones, made in Burton, and hauled around by way of Maple hill through the woods. Later he erected a saw-mill, and at a later day still he rebuilt the flouring-mill, with all the later improvements, also set up a carding-machine and cloth-dressing shop, and finally a small woolen-factory.

All these works were of great importance at the period when erected, and were of the utmost advantage to the country, and Fuller is to be remembered as quite a benefactor.

Fuller was a man of ingenuity and skill as a mechanic, of courage, enterprise, and intelligence, and well esteemed in his day.

The neighborhood soon settled with rather a rough class, and for many years bore a reputation for rudeness not at all due to any example set by Mr. Fuller or his numerous family. Mr. Fuller successfully prosecuted business, at this point, and died in Newbury March 8, 1863, aged eighty-one.

His wife, born June 14, 1786, died May 25, 1863, a touching instance of how necessary each of a long and truly married pair becomes to the other, and how soon the bereaved one droops and follows the first to depart.

AMPLIAS GREEN,

eldest son of Winslow Green, an early settler in the east part of Newbury, was born in 1802, in Wayne county, New York. Louisa Fox, daughter of John Fox, of Fox's Corners, Troy, was born February 22, 1804, in New Hampshire. These two were married at Troy, June 25, 1826, and commenced keeping house on the farm of the husband, on the south road, a little more than a mile west of the State road, soon after. This was in the neighborhood of Cutler Tyler, John Randolph, and Eliphalet Gay. Here they lived, worked, and passed all their useful lives till ripe years, when they moved on to the State road, in what has long been called South Newbury. He was many years the captain of a company of militia, and known as Captain Green.

Mr. Green was a man of peculiar intellectual structure, acute and shrewd, with considerable ability and much intelligence. He early made profession of orthodox religious faith; was a zealous promoter of Sunday-schools, temperance, and kindred causes; was one of the foremost in the erection of the brick church, and was a pillar of strength in the church organization that worshiped there. From being a Puritan of the Puritans, he grew tolerant of differences of opinion, and gladly acknowledged the good he found in the men of other faiths, or of none. A kindly, warm-hearted man, good neighbor, and faithful friend, he died at South Newbury, April 7, 1874, aged seventy-two. His wife, now seventy-four, resides with two of the daughters at South Newbury; has been a woman of an active life, devoted to her family, and in harmony with her husband's faith and life.

Of their ten children, seven survive. Harlan, a son, occupies the farm homestead. The other sons reside in the west. Two of the daughters, residing at South Newbury, are active members of the Woman's Suffrage Association; very intelligent, and devoted in the maintenance of the enlightened reformatory movements of the day.

Amplias Green is intimately associated with the memories of the older Newbury, —dear to many.

Digitized by Google

TROY TOWNSHIP.

THIS was formerly called Welshfield, from Jacob Welsh, a proprietor, and the first settler. This, like all the south part of the county, constituted a part of the original district of Middlefield. In 1806 so much of that district as was then in the county of Geauga—the twelve southern townships—was by the county commissioners erected into the township of Burton, and were to hold the first election in the academy on Burton square.

An order of the county commissioners—of which no record is found—of March 6, 1820, severed the township from Burton, and it became an independent organization.

The records of the commissioners, under date of December, 1834, contain the following:

"The petition of a majority of the electors of Welshfield township was presented, praying that the name of said township may be changed; and the same having been read and heard and granted, it was resolved that the said township be hereafter known by the name of Troy."

On the map of the Reserve Troy is known as township six, range eight. It lies next south of Burton, with Parkman on the east and Auburn on the west. The south is the line of Portage county, dividing it from Hiram township.

Three main roads traverse it north and south: one through its centre and the others, one through its eastern and the other through its western section; also a main road east and west through the centre, where is a considerable village, on a high swell east of the Cuyahoga river, pleasantly situated, and which commands a wide and beautiful outlook. From the village runs a road southeast to the village of Parkman, with other roads, at convenient distances, through the township. There is also a pleasant little ville in the southeastern corner of the township, called "Grove."

The Cuyahoga from Burton enters the township a little west of the middle, and runs a uniform course through it, making a short irregular bend eastward a little south of the centre, but shortly returns and pursues its journey southward. Owing to the sandstone formation, which crops out at the rapids in Hiram, the river through Troy is sluggish, and is bordered with more marshy and waste land than can be found in all the county besides. Within the last few years, at a considerable expense, the channel at the rapids has been deepened, much land reclaimed,and the township improved by it.

At an earlier day there was a long and bitter feud between the residents on the river border in Troy and the proprietors of the water-power at the rapids, where the dam was supposed to increase the water on their lands, producing diseases, with other injuries.

Soon after its entrance into Troy the river receives the considerable Bridge creek, also two tributaries north, and two south of the centre from the east, while a branch of Grand river rises in the southeast corner, running south. With many fine springs and streamlets, Troy is well supplied with water.

Like Burton, Troy is rolling, with many ridge-like swells, giving pleasant variety and ample surface-drainage, save the marshy grounds of the Cuyahoga river. Like all the adjoining country, its surface was covered by heavy timber, with an abundance suited for all building and farming purposes. In soil Troy is quite the equal of Auburn, and the two are deemed the best in the county. In estimated wealth Troy is quite the equal of any.

The woods along the Cuyahoga were a favorite cover and haunt of the natives, and the venerable Mrs. Pike gives the current account of the final disposition of the few who, relying on the treaty stipulation, ventured back to their old camping- and hunting-grounds after the war. In substance, that six of them camped near the rapids, when Captain Mills, who had been a prisoner to the British during the war, and with whom he saw them in their war-paint, threatened them if they returned. He collected five more soldiers and hunters, stole upon them, and at a signal, shot five of them by their camp-fire. The sixth rifle missed fire. The sixth Indian fled down the river, leaped a narrow place, but was dispatched. As the legend ran, a short time afterwards a hunter came upon a pile of logs and earth near the rapids, into which he penetrated, till he came upon the heads of five Indians.

The names of the Reddings, of Hiram, Captain Edwards, of Mantua, McFarland and McConoughey, of Harrington, the Judds, and many others, have been connected with the supposed fate of the Indians. The version of Mrs. Pike has it that there was some boasting of popping over the Indians, and so much said that the governor of Ohio issued a proclamation offering a reward for the apprehension of the slayers, when nothing more was said about it. J. M. Bullock, of Chagrin Falls, a zealous collector of pioneer incidents, says that there is also a well-defined legend of another camp of returned Indians on the Chagrin, in Orange, after the war, who would have fallen by the avengers' rifles, but that one of the elder Burnetts, an early settler on the Chagrin, where the Cleveland road east through the centre of Russell crosses it, gave them timely warning, and they probably escaped.

About the year 1819 or 1820 the high ridge of the then timbered land along the east bank of the Cuyahoga, quite across Troy, was seized upon by the innumerable millions of the passenger pigeons for a roost, covering hundreds of acres, where nightly, for two or three years, streams, and clouds, and storms of them came from all their feeding-grounds in the wide slopes of beech-woods all over the then western world, lighting in such incredible numbers on the trees that their sheer weight broke down many of the largest, especially those that leaned a little. The noise of their coming and departing was as the roar of a mighty tempest, and at a distance sounded like smothered thunder. As may be supposed, the settlers far and near, with whom food was the predominating need, came and slaughtered the helpless things by hundreds and thousands,—a thing easily accomplished,—these they salted and used as a staple of food.

No one who has never seen the flights of these beautiful birds, or their multitudinous assemblage in the beech-woods in the autumn, can form the faintest conception of their numbers and appearance. All the afternoon a solid black mass like a wide, dark thunder-cloud, would lie across the horizon, from middle afternoon till twilight deepened to night,—one mighty onsweeping tide of beating wings and gold and azure burnished breasts, outspeeding a hurricane in flight,—sometimes passing directly over head, and darkening the whole heavens with their fleeing clouds on their way to the roost, wherever it was. The corresponding morning flights were not in such continuous masses, though not less numerous. At places the flight would be so near a hill, or the living torrent would in places bend down so near the earth, that a man with a long pole could kill them, and men and boys with sticks and stones, at chosen points, slew great numbers of them. It was no unusual thing to find a wide extent of beech-forest ground covered with them, where they would scarcely rise at the near approach of a man. I have seen a man—a sportsman he could not be called—armed with a single-barreled shot-gun, approach a feeding mass, which would rise in a solid bank of throbbing blue, and with the noise of thunder just before him, receive his fire, light immediately down, to again rise, and in thirty minutes a farmer's corn-basket was filled with the slaughtered innocents. Pages of veracious accounts of them and their numbers would fail to convey an idea of their multitudes, and doubtless fail to win credit with the incredulous reader.

SETTLEMENT.*

Jacob Welsh and his daughter were the conceded first settlers. They left Boston, Massachusetts, in the autumn of 1810, reached and wintered in Burton, which had then been settled twelve years. The ensuing spring he went into the woods of the township, built a cabin, and commenced occupation. His father was one of the proprietors, and he came on as his, and the agent of David Hinckley and other land-owers, at a salary of one thousand dollars a year for five years, to survey, open the country, develop the property, and invite settlers.

In the summer of 1811 he had the township surveyed into sections a mile square by Chester Elliott, then of Bondstown. These were numbered from the northeast corner south, and back, making twenty-five sections. Of these he selected the central and western tiers of sections for himself and employers. It is said he secured "Little Phin Pond, of Mantua," to build his cabin at the centre, and Sol. Chester and his brother, of Burton, to open a road, so that a wagon could follow the Indian trail, on the east side of the river, with his daughter and goods, to the new mansion.

Jacob Welsh was a native of Boston, of an old family, and reared in luxury, possibly not the best man to colonize a new country. At the time he came to Ohio,

* From various sources, mainly from Mrs. Pike's manuscript.

Digitized by Google

TENANT HOUSE & DAIRY BARNS.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

RESIDENCE OF D. L. POPE, POPE'S CORNERS, TROY TP, GEAUGA CO., OHIO.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

he was a middle-aged man; a gentleman of the old school, of medium height, fair complexion, dressed in small-clothes, with long hose and buckles at the knee, and shoe-buckles over the instep, liberally educated, of imposing appearance and stately address, quite fitted to the aristocratic drawing-rooms of Boston, but not appearing to especial advantage in the woods, trails, and cabins of the Western Reserve. While he was a good conversationalist, he had little energy, small business capacity, and a large disposition to spend money. Samuel Butler, a son-in-law, says he owned about three thousand acres of land in Troy, and a large amount in Cuyahoga county. Leaving his daughter in the cabin with only a hired man, in 1813, he went to Boston, where he married Mary Chadwick, and returned, in 1814, with his wife and three more children. Mary became the wife of Samuel Butler, of Fairport. A quarrel arose between the father and daughter, and he cut her off in his will. Butler brought a suit, and, after many years of litigation, the will was set aside. Samuel and Mary were married at Painesville in 1816, and she died at Fairport in March, 1859. Mr. Butler, aged and infirm, survives. Jacob, a son, and a widowed daughter, a Mrs. Barrett and her daughter, Mary G., who married a Mr. Brooks, of Fairport, were the others.

This marriage was unfortunate. In three years the children were all driven from the father's house. Jacob went to Warren, entered a store, and cared for his sisters till Mary's marriage, when the sister found a home with her in Fairport. It is said that Mr. Welsh promised the settlers that if they would name the township Welshfield, he would give glass and nails for a meeting-house, and fifty acres of land, to settle a minister, which they did, and hence the name. This he forgot to do in his will, and the people, under the lead of John Nash, by petition, secured a change of the name as stated. Mr. Welsh died April 19, 1822.

Peter B. Beals, from Massachusetts, was the second man who came and settled. With him came his nephew, Ebenezer Ford. They reached the township in June, 1811. Beals was authorized by Seth Porter, a land-owner, to select for him, and he chose the east tier of sections for Porter, securing for himself section 1, where he put up a cabin of elm bark, and left a small beech-tree near for shade, which stands a spreading tree near John Beals' dwelling. He "girdled" and cleared some four acres of land, sowed wheat, from which grew the first grain raised in Troy. He returned to Massachusetts, and in the fall reached his new residence, with his wife and five children, also Harry Pratt, a youth brought up by him, then not quite of age. Likewise a young girl, Paulina Ford, who became the wife of Captain Eleazar Hayes, of Fairport, Connecticut, came with him. Also John Beals, a brother, with wife and five children; Simon Burroughs, wife and three children, all from Plainfield, Massachusetts.

The party traveled with five wagons, three by oxen and two by horses. It is said they were the first to pass over the route from Painesville to Burton direct, which they reached without accident about the middle of July. Peter Beals moved directly to this bark cabin.

Mr. Beals was a man of more than ordinary ability and position, unfortunate in life. A passing word may be said of him. In flourishing circumstances at his ripe middle life, he emigrated to advance his boys, as all his children were. Enterprising, he commenced in the woods with energy, was laid on a sick-bed in the fall of 1812, and after a painful illness became a cripple, and disabled from farm-labor. In 1814 he purchased the tavern-stand now the residence of M. D. Mariam, moved there, and became a postmaster of Burton. He also became a salesman of merchandise for Hickox & Punderson, which he trusted out, became involved, mortgaged his eleven hundred acres of land, suffered heavy judgments, and finally quite lost his sight. In this condition, Peter Hitchcock, Jr., though a mere boy, used to make out his quarterly returns for him. He lost his wife in 1821, a most excellent, lovable woman, and groped his way thence down hill alone. On leaving Burton, he went to live with Alvord, a son, in 1842, in Troy, and supported himself by shaving shingles. The place was sold to W. W. Beals, a nephew, with whom he lived until his death, April 26, 1850, near eighty-seven years of age. His remains were laid by the unmarked grave of his loved wife, in the Burton cemetery, where both sleep without memento.

It is said of him that on his sixty-sixth birthday he composed a stanza on the misfortunes of his life, and added another each anniversary thereafter, each growing sadder until his death, twenty years later.*

The others remained in Burton until houses were prepared. John Beals settled where he lived and died at the age of near ninety-eight,—the oldest person in Troy at the time of his death. Burroughs commenced, lived, and died on the farm afterwards occupied by his son Amos.

Alpheus Pierce, also from Plainfield, Massachusetts, commenced to clear and put up the body of a log house in the summer of 1812; went back and moved his family into the township February, 1813. He settled on the farm afterward owned by L. Burroughs.

* From a touching sketch of him by his nephew, W. W. Beals.

John Nash, of Windsor, Berkshire county, Massachusetts (Troy was settled from Massachusetts), came and settled on the farm now owned by his son, John Nash, now an old man. With him came a part of the family of the hapless Benjamin Lamoyn, also from Plainfield, Massachusetts. The venerable Mrs. Pike, an elder sister of John, was about six years old at the time of the westward journey. She has the liveliest recollection of the incidents, especially from Buffalo up the lake coast and trail. Our soldiers were then in the neighborhood of Buffalo, and along up towards Cattaraugus, and were not pleased with the idea of families pushing into the perilous west. The journey was made in the winter. At a point within their lines, during an awfully cold day, where the travelers had stopped, a chilled, benumbed soldier on his post was almost perishing with the cold, and Lamoyn, a generous young man, offered to take his place for an hour,—which he did. It was an exposed place, and the Arctic winds across the frozen lake so chilled and benumbed him in that hour that he never recovered; was carried on, and afterwards died in Madison on the 22d of February, 1813. The others reached Troy on the 11th of February. The widow Lamoyn, and what made the family, began on the farm afterwards known as the Sawyer farm, owned by various persons.

Simon Burroughs, also from Plainfield with his family, reached Burton in the winter of 1811–12, and the next November moved into Troy, on the west side of "sugar-loaf." On the 2d day of July following he lost a son, five years old, the first death in the township.

The first marriage was that of Luther Hemingway, of Parkman, and Mary, daughter of Simon Burroughs, in the winter of 1816.

Elijah Ford, a young man of Plainfield, came in the winter of 1812, bought land of P. B. Beals, and married Esther, daughter of Benjamin Johnson, of Burton, before the above, and in due time their daughter Lovina was born, March 2, 1814, the first of the pioneer children. It is gravely noted of her that she ate the first apple that grew in Troy, and married the first man born in the township of his own nativity, in Orleans county, Vermont. Doubtless she was among quite the first people of Welshfield.

Peter B. Beals built the first framed barn, in 1812, on the old W. W. Beals place. It disappeared long ago.

Nathaniel Weston, Nathan R. Lewis, and Isaac Russell also came and settled on section four.

Thus far all the settlements were in the eastern part of the township.

While Troy was yet a part of Burton, John Nash was elected justice of the peace, and four terms afterwards. He transported his family in a wagon drawn by horses, while his goods were transported by oxen. With his family came an adopted son, Joseph Nash, who died in January, 1858. Besides Joseph, were his wife and five children; more were added later. Of these, Clarissa married N. Colson, and is living, a widow, in Michigan. Sabina married Amos Burroughs, and lives in Troy. Emily, after burying three husbands, survives to tell the story, by the name of Pike. At seventy-one, she lives south of the centre Troy, and feels a deep interest in all the incidents of pioneer history, can name almost every funeral that has occurred in Troy, and repeat the text of the sermons delivered on the occasions. John, Jr., married Mary Lamb, and lives on the old homestead. Alden married Olive Pond, and is dead. Edwin died in infancy. The twins, Philenia and Philansia,—the first named married David Nash, and lives in Troy; the other, Philousia, died in infancy. Louisa married L. Griffith, and is dead, and Julia A. died in infancy. Of these, the four younger were natives of Troy. The father purchased six hundred acres of land, was long a prominent and highly-respected man, and died September 11, 1846, aged seventy-one. His wife died June 27, 1835, aged fifty-seven.

Joseph Nash, a brother of John, came to Troy in 1826. He settled on seventeen, the farm of Henry Truman. His family were a wife and ten children. Of the children six are living. These are James, at Hiram; Maud, Rosina, Philander, and Betsey in Wisconsin; Lyman in Kansas; and Joseph F. in Troy. Mr. Nash was a minute-man in the war of 1812, an ensign; also a justice of the peace in Troy. He died September, 1858. His mother, who came with him, died in 1850.

Israel Whitcomb, of Bolton, Massachusetts, came to Troy in company with Benjamin Kingsbury, a native of New Hampshire, in 1818, and made selections of land,—Whitcomb in northwest, near what is known as Pope's Corners, and Kingsbury on the southwest corner. Kingsbury was a blacksmith, and among the first in the township. They returned and brought on their families the next season. Whitcomb had a wife and three children, Elsie, Abigail, and Sophia. The daughters are yet living, two in Auburn and one in Iowa. After their settlement in Troy four children were born to them, Orissa, John, Jennette, and Rebecca. Jennette is deceased. Mr. Whitcomb died in Auburn in 1870. Mrs. Whitcomb died in 1874. They were a worthy family. Of the three Kingsbury children, two, Caroline and Jedediah, are living. A daughter of Caroline is now the wife of O. S. Farr, Esq., a lawyer and mayor of Chardon.

Digitized by Google

John Fox, known as Captain Fox, of Chester county, Massachusetts, came to Troy in 1819 in company with Benjamin Hall, and purchased three hundred acres of land. In January, 1821, with his family and effects packed in two sleighs, drawn by two and three horses, he made the second journey. He reached Ohio about the 1st of March, and settled on lot eighteen, where he made a fine farm of two hundred acres improvement; and at the intersection of the highways he afterwards erected a fine brick house, for which he made the brick,—the first and only brick building in Troy,—now the residence of D. L. Pope, Esq. His family were then his wife, a daughter, Lovina, who became the wife of Amplis Green, of Newbury, whom she survives; J. Mason, who married Harriet Ober, then of Newbury, and resides on lot nineteen; Dudley, who married Elvira Scoville, and deceased; George, who married Nancy Hinkley, and lives at the centre of Troy; and William, who married Caroline A. Pope, also deceased. Of the children born in Troy, Mary was the first wife, and after her death Harriet became the second wife, of Marshal Dresser, who, with his father's family, were early settlers in the northwest corner of Mantua, and lives at the centre of Troy; and Emily became the wife of David L. Pope, and died September, 1865. Of this union were born Lewis L. Pope, interested in the Chagrin Falls Paper Company, and the junior in the firm of D. L. Pope & Son. He resides at Chagrin Falls. Mrs. Fox died in 1849, and John Fox in 1850.

Lewis S. Pope, born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, in 1796, married Chary Smith in November, 1817. She was a daughter of David Smith, Sr., a pioneer of Auburn. Mr. Pope removed to Otsego county, New York, in 1823. In 1835 he migrated to Auburn. Here he purchased forty acres of wild land, for which he was to chop and clear an equal quantity. Without means, save a capital of shrewd enterprise, energy, and a robust frame, he suggested to a neighbor, Alvinus Snow, a man of means and enterprise, that money could be made on work-oxen and dried apples in Michigan. Snow advanced the money, and Pope purchased eight yokes of oxen and six tons of dried apples. With an assistant he went to Michigan, and doubled the money invested. He made one more venture successfully, and with his share of the proceeds he launched on a successful and honorable career. Of the children of this pair, Linus S. married Mary A. Hinkley, and is deceased; Lucy A. became the wife of Benjamin Kingsbury, also deceased; Cornelia F. became the wife of William Fox, as stated, and lives in Troy; Chary M. married H. M. Hervey, and lives in Madison, Lake County; Mary S. became the wife of Charles Onderdonk, and resides in the same place; Irving W. married Rebecca Whitcomb, and lives in Chagrin Falls, and is prominent in the Chagrin Falls Paper Company.

Mr. Pope, Sr., removed to Troy in 1838, and made various purchases, till he owned five hundred acres of land. He was extensively engaged in dairying and general speculation. At the county fair for 1847 he exhibited a cheese of eight hundred pounds' weight. He was a man of energy, force, and sagacity, and prominent in his township and the surrounding country. He was a justice of the peace, and held other offices. He died January 28, 1875. Mrs. Pope, at the age of eighty-five, resides with her son, Irving W., at Chagrin Falls.

Lewis T. Scott, of Essex county, New York, came to Troy in 1832, and settled on the farm he still occupies.

Thomas Scott, father of L. T., with his wife and seven children, and Benj. Thrasher, his wife, and two children, came the year before. Mr. Scott, Sr., lived in Troy till his death, in 1870. His wife died in 1867. Of the ten children of Lewis T. seven are living. Two sons lost their lives in the war; one in Andersonville prison.

Gideon Bentley, from Penfield, Massachusetts, came to Burton in 1817, and took up land, and the next year brought on his family,—a wife and four children. Of these two are living. Nelson married Nabby Burroughs, and moved to Troy in 1833, where he resides with a second wife. Warren lives in Minnesota.

Anson Shaw came from Wayne county, New York, in 1832, with his wife; bought sixty acres of land, section twenty-three, in Troy, and now owns three hundred and fifty. To him, by his first wife, were born five children. His second wife was Elizabeth Ober, of Newbury. Of this last marriage seven were added to the family, of whom ten survive. Mr. Shaw is one of the hard-working farmers. Mrs. Shaw is an excellent mother.

Lyman Truman, from New York, came to Burton a boy, and worked for John Ford till eighteen, when he went to Troy; bought land just west of the centre, where a son, H. O., now lives. He married Sarah, a daughter of Henry Pratt, a Troy pioneer. Of this marriage there were seven children,—Daniel H., Clinton, Maria, Ozro, Herman O., Marietta, and L. A.

The father died in January, 1871, after a useful life. He was many years a justice of the peace. Mrs. Truman died March, 1878.

There were many other early settlers of Troy, some of whose names have not reached me. There is a large number of conspicuous present residents whom it would be pleasant to mention. I may name Benj. Hosmer, a pioneer of Parkman, an early settler of Newbury, of which place his first wife, a daughter of Asa Robinson, was a resident. He removed to Troy in 1830 or 1831, where he still lives, at an advanced age, north of the centre. Near him is his eldest son, Henry L., one of the largest and best farmers of Troy; also his eldest daughter, Emily, the wife of Samuel J. Esty, Esq., between him and the centre. Mr. Esty, a son of Captain John Esty, of Mantua, is a man of note in Troy, a justice of the peace, and township clerk, and much esteemed. South of the centre lives N. C. Welsh, grandson of Jacob, who married Maria Gilbert, of Newbury, a pioneer of Burton, and an early resident of Newbury.

Deacon Ziba Pool was an early settler, still living,—a man of worth, and well esteemed. Deacon Edward Turner was another.

H. Marvin James, father of Wallace James, was an early resident of Troy. N. M. Olds was also an early settler.

Dr. Jacob Thrasher came there in 1831 or 1832; also Solomon Wells, his son-in-law, a man of energy, character, and wealth, still living on section seven. J. C. Wateman, a successful farmer, was also an early resident. There are many of the descendants of the pioneers who hold pleasant seats in Troy, and, with the newcomers, uphold the character of the town for intelligence, good order, and general progress in the acts of Christian civilization. Among others, I must not omit the name of John Cutler, youngest son of John Cutler, one of the Auburn pioneers, and an early settler of Newbury, from which place the first named removed to Troy many years since.

We have had our first settlers, our first wedding, and first birth, and many other first things. The first death, as stated, was that of Reed Burroughs, a son of the pioneer, July 2, 1813. There was no clergyman or man to conduct a religious ceremony, and they laid his little form, amid silent tears, under the shade of the forest on land now owned by Lewis Burroughs. In the course of a few years others of the early departed were placed in the earth near him, where they remained till a burying-ground—a cemetery—was established at the centre, when the remains of all those dead were interred in it.

The first saw-mill was built by W. W. Beals in 1826, and afterwards carried off by a freshet.

RELIGIOUS.

The beginnings of worship, the manifestation of the instinctive religious sentiment, never absent from the human heart when it takes the form of public acknowledgment of a higher power, marks an important era in the organization of human society. Around it the fine social instincts and gentle charities come and group themselves. No man can utterly extinguish it in his heart. The most hardened of male mortals believes that the prayer of a pure woman will be heard, whether there is a God for himself or not. So the most abandoned and profligate of fathers, when he comes to lay the form of a loved child away in its kindred earth, seeks the Christian minister whom he has reviled, and asks him to hallow the resting-place with prayer and dedicate it to the sweet guardianship of the angels. The subtlest of human reasoners argues God out of his universe, when, lo! he finds his footsteps ambushed by the presence which the next moment he instinctively admits. When the mysteries are unlocked the secret of this innate reverence and disposition to worship will be better understood. In the mean time it will continue to make, fasten, and mar human destinies in the associations of the races of man. I have before me part of a brown and faded letter, without date or signature, addressed to the Rev. J. H. Hopkins. It comes to me without note or comment, yet, which I think, from internal evidence, was written by the late W. W. Beals, at one time the county surveyor, to a copy of whose sketch of the settlement of Troy I am largely indebted. From this I quote as a graphic and a freer sketch than I would venture of the primitive worship of the Presbyterian (congregation) pioneers of Troy. It seems that the writer's uncle, Peter (B. B.), had given Mr. Hopkins some account of that interesting matter, which the writer supplements by his letter. It will be remembered that the Alpheus Pierce mentioned came to Troy in 1812.

"I will therefore state some additional facts which came under my own observation. Uncle Peter has stated the time when Alpheus Pierce and others arrived in town. Immediately on his arrival meetings on the Sabbath were set up, and as he, for a long time, was the only male member of any church of course he had to do all the praying (in public). John Nash and family, Harry Pratt (father of the present chorister) did the singing, and sermons were generally read by some young man, though Mr. Welsh sometimes, when he attended, would read. It would be somewhat amusing now so see the interior of the log cabin in which the meetings were held. Mr. Pierce was a tall, straight, sober-looking man, from fifty to sixty years of age, his garments coarse and somewhat tattered, to hide which, he always wore a leather apron. Beside him sat an idiot son, occasioned by fits (the idiocy not the boy), in garments like his father, only more tattered, without the necessary appendage of the apron. Yet he was not an idle spectator, for frequently I have seen him when the reading closed, and the old man with his head down absorbed in contemplation or overcome by Morpheus would jog him with his elbow, and whisper, 'Come, daddy, pray.' The old gentleman would raise himself up and go at it. Slowly at first, but would, in a few minutes, get quite fervent in praying, 'that this howling wilderness might soon bud and blossom as the rose,' which he lived to see literally fulfilled, though he moved south, toward the middle of the State, some few years before his death."

Digitized by Google

The writer remarks that of those who attended these primitive assemblages, most of them were marked by steady, honest lives, many became members of the church, all good citizens; while of those who preferred hunting or fishing, and idle spendings of the Sabbath, many became worthless and a few went to the bad.

He further says, that the first wedding in Troy was the marriage of Luther Hemingway, of Parkman, to Mary, daughter of Simon Burroughs. This is a possible error. The record shows that this took place December 5, 1816, by Reverend Luther Humphrey.

The marriage of Elijah Ford and Esther Johnson was April 11, 1813, by Esquire Lyman Benton, of whom sprang that wonderful first baby, who ate and had the first of good things. Both of the weddings are stated by the record to be "of Burton," but it is to be remembered that Welshfield was a part of the township of Burton. The bride Mary Burroughs lived in Troy, and Esther lived in Burton, and it is more probable that the writer of this letter is correct. Evidently he never finished his letter, and it was left to fall into our hands.

The church thus planted in the woods, thus prayed for by the good Alpheus, albeit prompted by his unapproved weakling, was not lost sight of by a watchful Providence. And as Mrs. Pike says, the people—church people—began early to think of building a "meeting-house" (good old name like that of burying-ground), which was built in 1836, a pleasant, convenient church edifice, at the centre. Of the course of the invisible church from its primitive planting to the year 1832, when the Congregational church organization was formally effected, we are without information. Mrs. Pike says that the organization occurred on the 26th of March, 1832. The following were the members of the body thus formed: John and Mrs. John Beals, W. W. Beals, Osman Beals, Electa Beals, Sabrina Pierce, Polly Nash, Harvey Pratt, Paulina Lampson, and Sally Burroughs. Of these, Sally Burroughs was the only survivor at the time Mrs. Pike wrote her account. Up to the time of that writing, the whole membership was three hundred and eight, those who died while members were sixty-four, one hundred and thirty-six took from it letters to other bodies, thirty-seven have been dismissed, twenty-three left without letters, and thirty-one remained as members.

In the autumn of 1832 the first class in the Methodist Episcopal church was formed by Rev. Mr. Richer, of the following persons: Mr. and Mrs. Henry B. Davis, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Doolittle, and a Mr. Mott. Mr. Davis was chosen leader. This was in the Fox neighborhood. There was another class at the centre, and a third in the Beals settlement. In 1836 the Rev. John Crane consolidated these classes, and organized the church at the centre. Its church edifice was erected there about 1840.

The following clergymen have ministered to this church in the order of time mentioned: 1837, Reeves and Crum; 1838, Thomas Carr; 1839, Thomas Carr and Worralo; 1840, Worralo and Clock; 1841, Father Aylworth and Hiram Kellogg; 1842, Rich and Stow; 1843, Ahab Keller and Albert Norton; 1844, Ahab Keller and Geo. W. Maltbie; 1845, Holmes and Sullivan; 1846, Sullivan and Rogers; 1847, Reeves and Walker; 1848, Reeves and Walker; 1849, John J. Steadman and Wm. Sampson; 1850, Cole and Kellogg; 1851, Thomas Tait and Jno. W. Hill; 1852, Lewis Clark and Ira Eddy; 1853, Excel and Hulbert; 1854, Excel and Gray; 1855, Wm. Bear and Ingraham; 1856, Bear and Ingraham; 1857, Albert Norton and Dr. Brown; 1858–59, Cyrel Wilson; 1860, Williams; 1861, Cole; 1862; Kellogg; 1863, Kellogg; 1864–65, Chamberlain; 1866–67, J. B. Hammond; 1868, Hiram Kellogg; 1869–70, Flower; 1871–73, Schaeffer; 1874–75, B. C. Warner; 1876, Charles Elliott.

SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION.

The first school in the township was taught by Mrs. Barrett, a widow, and a daughter of Jacob Welsh. A. H. Fairbanks taught the first winter school in the Beals settlement, in a little log school-house.

The first framed school-house was built near the residence of John Nash in 1818. Nathaniel Colson taught in it the first time.

At first the township composed one school district. In 1829 there were four; with ten householders in the 1st, twenty in No. 2, nine in No. 3, and seven in No. 4,—a total of forty-six in the township.

In 1878, there are eight, with a total enumeration of two hundred and thirteen pupils on the 17th of September, 1877. Of these one hundred and ten are males, one hundred and three females, with fifty-four between sixteen and twenty-one years of age.

Generally, the school property is in good condition, the teachers selected with care, and the interests of education kept quite abreast of the well advanced in the county.

Alden J. Nash built the first and only hotel in Troy, about 1841 or 1842. Dr. Foster added to it.

It is said that Samuel Burroughs, Sr., was the first blacksmith. I. E. Wales, V. S. Sperry, D. L. Dean, and D. Barber are the present smiths.

Henry Wales was the first carriage-maker, and S. J. Esty and H. E. Wales carry on the business now.

At present there is but one saw-mill in the township. This is about one and a quarter miles north of the centre, owned by H. W. Hosmer, and propelled by both steam and water. It is a shingle-machine, and located on the farm of Amos Burroughs.

MERCHANDISING.

When Captain John Fox came to Troy, in 1819, he brought a team-load of goods, calico, shoes, etc. He boarded with Mr. Whitcomb, and in one corner of his log house, which had but one room, he put up some shelves, and on these displayed his goods to the wondering eyes of the settlers. This room was store, parlor, kitchen, bedroom and hall. After these goods were disposed of, he retired from the risky avocation of the merchant to that of tiller of the soil.

The present stores are owned by H. Kellogg & Son and D. L. Pope & Son, general merchandise; J. E. Wales and D. Warner, groceries.

Postmasters.—S. W. Kellogg, at Centre; D. Warner, at the Grove, who has been postmaster since the office was established, some five years since. Blacksmiths.—J. E. Wales, V. S. Sperry, D. L. Dean, and D. Barber. Wagon-makers.—S. J. Estey, H. E. Wales.

The first cheese-factory in Troy township, and among the first in the county, was erected by D. L. Pope, who has since acquired a wide reputation in connection with the dairy interest. It was located on lot No. 18, was thirty by one hundred and ninety feet in size, and three stories high; capital, four thousand dollars. The patronage the first year was eight hundred cows, the second year twelve hundred, which was the largest for any one year. During the season of 1878 the factory is utilizing the milk from six hundred cows; average daily make of cheese, twelve hundred pounds. Mr. Pope has another factory, at Madison, Lake County.

E. P. Latham has the Spring Brook factory, some one and a half miles north of the centre, built during the season of 1869. He has this season eight hundred cows; average daily make of cheese, fifteen hundred pounds, and some two hundred pounds of butter.

Maple Grove factory was built by a stock company about 1870, and is owned by L. Parker, who has four hundred cows; average daily make, eight hundred pounds of cheese.

East Troy factory, built about 1813, is owned by Miles Goff, who has three hundred and fifty cows. His daily make is seven hundred pounds.

There was organized, in the spring of 1870, a post of the G.A.R., with L. P. Barrows commander; and, although the order was discontinued after perhaps three years, yet the outgrowth has been the establishment and continued observance of Decoration-day. There have also been several divisions of Sons of Temperance, Good Templars, etc., although not now in operation. Troy has always been noted for its temperance principles.

Welshfield Grange, No. 1293, was organized November 9, 1876. Charter members, G. W. Bartholomew and wife, S. L. Chapman and wife, R. Burton and wife, E. A. Mumford and wife, E. G. Corliss and wife, Levi and Leroy Pool and wives, H. E. Wales and wife, W. G. Welsh and wife, J. Button and wife, A. K. Houghton and wife, J. C. Burton and wife, H. L. Hosmer and wife, D. H. Hill and wife, B. S. James and wife, W. H. Chapman and wife, G. H. Fairbanks and wife, Henry Morton and wife, E. C. and C. T. Nash and wives, D. H. and H. O. Truman and wives, D. A. Reed and wife, Laban Patch, Timothy Fox, and Miss Victoria R. Mumford. First officers: W. H. Chapman, Master; G. H. Fairbanks, O.; R. Burton, Lec.; S. L. Chapman, Sec.; and D. H. Truman, Treas. Membership, seventy-six. Meeting, each alternate Tuesday evening at town hall. Officers, 1878: W. H. Chapman, M., also Cor. Sec. and Dist. Dep.; E. A. Mumford, O.; L. P. Barrows, L.; C. H. Turner, Sec.; and D. H. Truman, Treas.

FIRST TOWNSHIP ELECTION.

The separate civil organization of the township was perfected by an order of the commissioners of the county, March 6, 1820.

The first election was holden on the first Monday of that year, at the house of Jacob Welsh, of which Jacob Welsh, John Nash, and John Dayton were the judges, and Jacob Burroughs, clerk. The three judges of the election were elected the first trustees. Adolphus Paine and John Beals, overseers of the poor; John Osborn and Hiram Dayton, fence-viewers; Benjamin Hale, lister and appraiser, and Henry Pratt, appraiser; Amos Burroughs, Hiram Dayton, and Israel Dayton, supervisors of highways.

There seem to have been plenty of Daytons in the township of that day, and many good ones.

The township officers for 1878 are D. H. Truman, E. A. Mumford, and John Cutler, trustees; S. J. Estey, clerk; S. W. Kellogg, treasurer; S. L. Chapman, assessor; H. E. Wales and E. C. Nash, constables; S. J. Estey and J. F. Nash,

Digitized by Google

justices of the peace; and twenty-five supervisors. There are eight school districts, controlled by the following Board of Education: J. G. Durfee, president; D. H. Truman, H. E. Wales, L. P. Barrows, James Thrasher, W. H. Pierson, J. F. Nash, D. T. Bradley. S. J. Estey, clerk of the township, is also, *ex-officio*, clerk of the Board of Education.

Population in 1850, 1164; in 1860, 959; in 1870, 832. Of these last 18 were of foreign birth and 2 colored. This shows a falling off between 1850 and 1860 of 205; since 1860 of 127,—a total in twenty years of 332.*

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	323 acres.	5,243 bushels.
Oats	469 "	20,313 "
Corn	398 "	27,366 "
Potatoes	185 "	16,496 "
Orchards	117 "	539 "
Meadow	1710 "	2,069 tons.
Butter		51,900 pounds.
Cheese		368,898 "
Maple-sugar		1,190 "

HUNTSBURG TOWNSHIP.†

HUNTSBURG is known as No. 8, range six, and adjoins Ashtabula county on the east. It is bounded north by Montville, south by Middlefield; Claridon on the east. It was purchased in 1803 by Eben Hunt and John Breck, of Northampton, Massachusetts, and named after the first and the larger of the proprietors. It was subdivided in 1806, by Thomas Bond, into one hundred equal lots; a design was to limit the sales to one lot to each actual settler. Like all attempts everywhere to limit the acquisition of land this was not found practicable, perhaps not desirable.

Without being broken or hilly, the township presents a pleasant variety in its surface, furnishing admirable drainage and beautiful outlooks. It is claimed that the centre is the highest point between lake and river.

The township is on the whole well watered, without large streams, the most considerable of which, Phelps' creek, runs eastward into Ashtabula creek, while the eastern branch of the Cuyahaga meanders along its western border. Nothing in nature is more curious than the rise and flow of water-courses. Streams often have their head-waters flow almost interminglingly, while their mouths may be in remote seas.

The soil is clayey, with a tendency to loam, having a sprinkling of sand in some localities; the native timber, maple, birch, ash, white-wood (tulip), oak, with hickory and some chestnut. Like most of the Reserve, the township has been too much denuded of its fine forests, and, as everywhere, no decided effort has yet been made to repair this early mistake. In production and climate Huntsburg is little marked from the surrounding country. She could not fail of being among the most healthful of her sisters.

SETTLEMENT.

A hermit named John Findley is said to have been the first white inhabitant of the township; when found there in 1802, he occupied a small hut on a stream, since known as Findley's creek, on lot twenty-four, near the present residence of Mrs. M. J. Moss. Little was ever known of him. He had some three acres under cultivation, and a flat stone is still pointed out as his thrashing-floor. Like other denizens of the woods, he drew most of his supplies from the chase, and his dress and mode of life were the fruit of his surroundings. He was said to have been a native of remote Maryland, had been an Indian-hunter and trader in Kentucky, and knew Daniel Boone and was with Wayne; bore evidence of culture; religious, and given to reading the Bible; was unsocial and reticent as a well-conducted hermit should be, and suddenly disappeared in 1814; was said to have joined the army, bearing the secret of his life-isolation, if any he had, with him. His occupancy was but an episode, having nothing to do with the history of Huntsburg, and but lightly rests on its first page.

The first actual settler was Stephen Pomeroy, of Northampton, Massachusetts, who, with knapsack on back, made his way into the woods in 1807, and, with the aid of Captain Isaac Thompson, of Middlefield, he built a cabin on lot four, near the present residence of his grandson, H. S. Pomeroy. Returning to Massachusetts, the next year he brought on his family, a wife and six children, making the passage in the conventional six weeks' time. His oldest daughter, Lucretia, was the first bride,—became such in 1813, when she was joined in marriage with Theodus Miller, by Squire Augustus Burton (of Burton).‡ As in duty and right she became the first mother, and the first male child, Stephen B. Miller, was born of her the ensuing year. After the birth of a daughter, the young wife and mother died in her forest home, and was laid under the shadow of the still near woods. Elijah, the eldest son, became a carpenter, married a daughter of Aaron Scott, and built a house near his father. Horace grew to manhood, and married Velita Kiele, and settled on the home-place. Melinda became the wife of Charles Clapp. Stephen B., after a residence in Huntsburg, removed to Claridon, where the sons of Horace, Horace S. and Dr. Orange Pomeroy, now reside. Horace was a famous hunter. The youngest daughter became the wife of Thomas Clapp, and settled in the north part of the township. Stephen Pomeroy was one of the judges of the first election; became a pious deacon of the Presbyterian church; was a steadfast man, of cheerful temper; lost his wife in 1837, of whom I would gladly say more; and died at the ripe age of eighty-five, in 1854.

Paul Clapp, from central New York, was the second pioneer in the Huntsburg woods, where he set up his tabernacle in 1808, bringing with him a family of five children. He taught the first or second school of the township, which held its sessions in the evenings.§ He was subsequently the teacher of a select school. In 1815, while using an adze he received a severe cut in the ankle, and became a cripple. He was a man of energy, impulsive, full of activity, and the first in enterprises of public spirit and neighborhood usefulness. He was clerk of the first church organization, was elected justice of the peace three times, and died in 1847. His daughter, Electa, was the first female child born in Huntsburg. The event occurred in 1813.

Elnathan Wilcox, also from New York, was the third immigrant into Huntsburg, coming in the same year with Clapp, near whom he settled (on lot six). Of slenderly health, he died in 1839, at fifty-six. Being unused to the rifle, he employed Captain Thompson, referred to above, to kill him some venison, who offered to furnish it at one cent per pound, Wilcox to receive it at the place of slaughter, at one and one-half cents if delivered. Wilcox preferred to receive it at his house. He, as is said, walked less than five rods, where he shot and delivered the meat. Wilcox looked upon this as a "trick of trade." His son Bennett and daughter Louisa removed from the township. This year, 1808, also came Guy Carlton, John Bigalow, and David Townsly, all young men.

In 1810, Samuel Hardy and Samuel Herriman arrived from Vermont. Hardy built on lot thirty-five, opposite the "old burying-ground." The same year his little daughter, Sophia, died, and was buried back of the house,—it was the first death in Huntsburg. Herriman built near Hardy, on the corner now owned by Allen Cleveland, on lot twenty-six. They remained but a short time, and removed farther west.

The same year an old couple, Darius Carlton and his wife, came in, and opened a small clearing on lot sixteen, near the site of the Burns school-house. The hardships of forest-life were too severe for them, and they died in 1815. They were succeeded by their son, Guy, who remained and reared a large family.

1811 was marked by the advent of Abner Clark from Vermont, who brought a family of nine children. He settled on lots forty-five and forty-six. He at once became a prominent man in the township and church, was a teacher of singing, and lived to the age of eighty-four. None of his numerous family remain in Huntsburg.

Simon Moss arrived in 1812 from Connecticut, and built a cabin on lot twenty-two, southwest part of the township. He was an industrious, useful citizen, dying in old age, leaving his two sons, Charles N. and Theodore B., well off. William Reed must have come in before the war, and settled on lots twenty-three and thirty-eight. He is said to have built the first grist-mill.

* See Russell, under population, where this subject is discussed slightly.

† From notes of S. Clapp.

‡ Elijah Pomeroy says the first marriage was Elmira Carlton, the first birth Electa Clapp.

§ Elijah Pomeroy says the first was kept in 1809, by Lucinda Walden.

Digitized by Google

HOMER MILLS.

SARAH MILLS.

AARON SCOTT.

DR. O. W. LUDLOW

JOHN FRENCH.

LYMAN MILLARD.

STEPHEN POMEROY.
(FIRST PIONEER OF HUNTSBURG)

LITH BY L.N. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

It is thus seen that the township settled slowly, and the later generation can hardly realize the importance of a new arrival which came to break the "boundless contiguity of shade" of the primitive forest, and bring an added charm of neighborhood and the sense of companionship in the lonely wilderness. Huntsburg had the Hull scare and rally with Middlefield and Parkman. Huntsburg had a military company of twenty-five men, under Captain Isaac Thompson, of Middlefield. An order came to him to call out and march his command to Cleveland. He received it on Saturday night, and Sunday morning saw him on the march. The Huntsburg men were Stephen Pomeroy, Guy and John Carlton, John Townsly, Theodore Miller, and Elnathan Wilcox. After remaining in Cleveland about three weeks, the Carltons, Townslys, and Millers volunteered, and joined General Harrison's army. Pomeroy and Wilcox felt obliged to return to their families.

In 1816 came John Howell, also Joseph Clark and Moses Tucker. Then came Charles Clapp. After a year's sojourn in Mentor, pushed into the still unbroken forest of the north part of the township, and "took up" lots eighty-five and eighty-six. He is described as a man of limited literary acquirements, active, energetic, enterprising,—such men as make the most useful colonists. He lived to see the forest become fair and fruitful fields, and died at seventy-seven, in 1870. His widow, Silphia Pomeroy, survives. They had one son, Sylvester, of whom I may say he is a superior man, of fine culture, an able educator, enjoying the esteem and confidence of a wide accquaintance; also two daughters, Eliza and Sophia. An old-time wolf-story is told of Mr. Clapp.

Thomas Clapp came the same year (1818), established himself, courted and married Lydia Pomeroy. They became the parents of five children. It is said that four of these died suddenly, and nearly at the same time. Thomas Clapp himself died in 1854. The widow and surviving son live on lot eighty-five.

The autumn of 1818 saw the arrival of Aaron Scott, his wife and six children. He settled on lot seventy-eight. He was from Connecticut, and proved to be an active, public-spirited man. He exerted himself to secure a township organization; was elected the first justice of the peace, which office he held for eighteen successive terms.

Here my chronicle skips to 1825, when I find that Alvin Kile became a citizen of Huntsburg. He was a useful accession to the community; was an active and influential member of the Methodist Episcopal church, a man of much force of character, a stanch Democrat, to which party he has adhered without wavering or shadow of change. A man who could do this, through all these years, must have the prehensile grasp of a strong nature.

Among the Huntsburg pioneers deserving special mention are Simon and John Evans, who in 1834 settled on lots eighty-seven and ninety-three; also their brother Andrew, who in 1837 planted himself on lot eighty-eight, and J. M. Clark, who built the first brick house in 1838, on lot sixty-five. To these should be added Ebenezer Clark, Solomon Paine, David Clark, John Howell, and others, who settled in Huntsburg between 1818 and 1821, during the beginnings of things, and themselves became genesis.

Lewis Hunt, son of the largest proprietor, succeeded to his father's estate in the township, and took up his residence there in 1817. A bachelor, a man of rich culture improved by travel, with a large knowledge of men and the world, of fine manners and polished address, he was not only the most conspicuous man of his rude neighborhood and county, but of the Western Reserve, where he became widely known and universally respected and esteemed. On his arrival he planted himself in the northeast corner, where he commenced a model farm on lot forty-five. Something he did in arboriculture, especially in the line of fruit, and made himself quite a benefactor by furnishing valuable varieties of apples, peaches, etc. He put out an orchard of choice fruit, which in time became quite celebrated. Whoever passes this place will be struck by the beautiful elms, which are said to have been planted by his own hands. In 1833, Mr. Hunt visited Massachusetts, and on his return he was accompanied by Samuel Bodman, who became superintendent of Mr. Hunt's farm and property. Not long after, Mr. Hunt was stricken with paralysis and died. The loss was great to Huntsburg and the county. His memory is warmly cherished, and many pleasant anecdotes are still told illustrative of his character, culture, and benevolence.

Mr. Bodman purchased lots ninety-five and ninety-six, became not only one of the foremost men of the township, but of the county, and filled more than one of its most important offices.

ORGANIZATION.

The order for the civil organization of the township passed the board of county commissioners on the 3d day of April, 1821. The first election was holden on the ensuing 16th of April. The place of holding it has not been given me. Stephen Pomeroy, Wm. Reed, and Amos Morse were the judges of the election. Paul Clapp and Asa Church were clerks. The following were elected the first township officers: John Howell, Eben Clark, and Guy Carlton, trustees; Aaron Scott, justice of the peace; Paul Clapp, clerk; David Clark and Abner Clark, overseers of the poor; Solomon Paine and E. Wilcox, fence-viewers; Stephen Pomeroy and Paul Clapp, appraisers. The first was also the lister. Of these offices, fence-viewers and appraisers by that name ceased many years ago. It is said that a county and State election were holden at the same time. The reason for this unusual action does not appear. It is said that the poll-list of that first election shows one hundred and fifty names, of whom but one, Elijah Pomeroy, survives. The first national (presidential) election was in 1824, in the great contest between the younger Adams and General Jackson, resulting in the election of Mr. Adams by the House of Representatives.

The present officers of the township are: S. P. Clark, D. Tucker, S. Bloomis, trustees; H. P. Kile, treasurer; D. S. Sperry, clerk; N. C. Woodward, treasurer; T. F. Clapp and A. Beardsley, constables; A. E. Millard and S. E. Clapp, justices of the peace.

Politically, the dominant party on the Reserve has always largely prevailed in Huntsburg. Although there has always been a small knot of tough, hardy Democrats, they have never been able to make themselves felt in the township. With the nomination of Taylor, in 1848, all the younger Whigs at once became Free-Soilers, and necessarily graduated Republicans. From the first agitation of slavery there was a very small showing of political abolitionists. The avowed disunion features of their faith precluded their growth in Huntsburg, as in the county generally.

From the one hundred and fifty voters of 1821, the number has varied, till they swelled to the two hundred and twenty of 1878.

Huntsburg has always been quite abreast of the best of her sisters in the character and quality of her prominent men, and below none in the general intelligence and good morals of her people. She has contributed her fair share to the official positions of the county. On the division of the county in 1839–40, by a Democratic legislature, it became necessary to elect an entire new set of associate judges of the common pleas court, and the same assembly selected Colonel J. W. Brackett, of Huntsburg, for one of the vacant seats. He was well known in his party, had been colonel of the Third Regiment of the brigade of militia then commanded by General J. H. Paine, who had shortly before ordered a court-martial upon him for alleged disobedience of orders. This court tried and dismissed him the service, which seems to have attached little of disgrace to his name. Samuel E. Bodman, already mentioned, received the same honor at the hands of the Whigs as one of the successors of the Democrats. He has been a commissioner, and was also elected county treasurer in 1874, which position he still holds. Warren Loomis, an early settler, for many years a merchant, a prominent citizen of Huntsburg, and widely known, was elected county treasurer in 1850. James M. Clapp was elected sheriff, and died soon after entering on his duties. His brother, S. E., was elected sheriff of the county in 1871, and served two terms. O. M. Barns, of that township, is one of the present board of county commissioners. All of these were among the most able and efficient of the officers of the county.

MANUFACTURES.

The beginning of things suggests the most primitive of water saw-mills. The first to attempt an enterprise in this form was Aaron Scott, at the uncertain date of "an early day," on Finley's creek. This seems not to have been an enduring success.

In 1844, Horace Moss built another on the same site, which was transformed to a box-factory in 1865, and burned in 1868. In 1840, Austin built a saw-mill on lot forty-eight, by Phillips' creek, which has ceased to be used. Joe Lapper started another on the same stream in 1843. There are now in the township two steam saw-mills, one on lot twelve, owned by Michael Barnes, and the other on lot seventy-four, run by P. R. Wilber, both doing a good business, due to the business character and habits of those controlling them. The first want of a settler, beyond the work of his own hands, is a saw-mill and a blacksmith. When the land labors under its covering of forests, streams with mill-seats and desirable timber abound; with the disappearance of woods, the streams perish, but the want remains. Hence the steam-mill, which finds scant and scantier material for its labor.

In 1865, Burton Armstrong built a cheese-factory on lot twenty-three, now owned by Joshua Bennett.

Perhaps the inductions are not yet wide enough and experience yet too imperfect to determine the influence of the universal dairying on the agriculture and prosperity of the Western Reserve. If detrimental, that shrewd people will soon find it out. The Huntsburg cheese-factory is helping in the solution of that grave problem, to which a few farmers' clubs and several writers are also contributing. It is a matter of the gravest moment.

William Reed was the first blacksmith. One can fancy his setting up his forge under the trees, charring the wood of some old chestnut, and with prompt in-

Digitized by Google

genuity meeting the imperative demands of his customers to mend a log-chain, "jump" an axe, bail a kettle, forge a hunting-knife, make a new breech-pin, harden the pan of a flint-lock rifle, make harrow-teeth, or sharpen the point of a bull-plow. O. Morehead and John Haldeman carry on the smithing business now in Huntsburg in a different way for the generations who know not William Reed.

The early pioneer extemporized his own sled or "pung" when he came to own a horse. A cart was a luxury, which came in later. S. M. Webb and L. Dewett now build modern carriages for the present inhabitants of that region. Huntsburg was indebted to Colonel Paine for the first cider-mill; he set it grinding in 1836, on lot twenty-five. That too has passed away. Doubtless reminiscences, pleasant and other, remain of that cider-mill. It may have contributed inspiration to the campaign of 1840. "David Tucker now manufactures this delectable fluid on lot fifty-six."

We are told that the Pomeroys, Stephen and Elijah, were the first carpenters, coopers, and cabinet-makers of Huntsburg.

MERCHANTS.

Of merchants the first was Warren Loomis, from Connecticut, who built the first store on lot fifty-five in 1832. He carried on a successful business there till 1845, when he sold out to G. L. Kyle. The building was destroyed by fire in 1847. A joint-stock company then stocked a store on lot fifty-six, rented to Thompson & Church afterwards. They dissolved in 1859. Thompson continued till 1873; was succeeded by Smith Wright, who died in 1875. Smith & Pease are the present proprietors. In 1869, B. Armstrong opened a store on lot forty-six, and sold to S. Wright the same year. In 1875 he and Kyle opened another store on lot forty-five, and are doing a prosperous business.

EDUCATIONAL.

From the day of Paul Clapp's first school in a log hut in the year 1810, without text-books, furniture, and with few scholars, coming long distances through the forest paths, to the complete, almost perfect organization of eight districts, commodious houses, airy and well furnished with the latest books, most approved methods of teaching, neatly-dressed pupils, and the enlightened instructors of 1878, the difference is immense,—wider in event than the intervening time, extended as that is, covering quite the history of the Reserve. Much is certainly due to the pervading spirit of improvement and advance, to the example of surrounding communities, and the wide diffusion of correct ideas on the paramount subject of education. With all these allowances, Huntsburg, under the enlightened counsels of her own men, has worked her own way to the front rank, and her spirit and the labors of her instructors have had honorable influence and mention beyond her borders. That first school in that far-off time, in the hovel under the trees, had twelve scholars. Each of her schools has now a daily average of thirteen; her school-property is valued at about two thousand five hundred dollars. In 1826 a laudable effort was made by Elijah Pomeroy, Lyman Miller, and Charles Clapp to establish an academical school, which failed, although, with the aid of Zenas Barns, they maintained a select school for several months, at an unheard-of expense for a teacher at that day. Small as this sounds now, it shows the means and the men who wrought the results of this fullness of time.

RELIGIOUS MOVEMENTS.

The religious element in human nature always plays an important part in the development of the races of men, taking higher forms with the progress of enlightened ideas. That people or individual in whom it has had no healthy growth will be found to lack some of the essential qualities of progress and civilization. It is said that the first public religious worship in Huntsburg was conducted at the residence of Stephen Pomeroy in 1818, by that old Connecticut missionary, Joseph H. Badger. We find him laboring in the adjoining townships at about the same time. It is said that all the settlers attended on that occasion, and a church was organized the same year with five members,—Stephen and Lydia Pomeroy, Theoclus Miller, Andrew Johnson, and John Jourby. The services of this occasion were conducted by Revs. Luther Humphrey, of Burton, and H. Loomis, of Painesville. Of this body Stephen Pomeroy and Daniel Clark were elected deacons, and Paul Clapp clerk. It seems to have had healthy growth. In 1821 a church building, costing not quite a thousand dollars, was erected on lot forty-six. It was afterwards sold, and is now occupied by the Methodists. In 1836 the church was reorganized, like most of the early Presbyterian societies, on the Congregational basis, by Rev. V. D. Taylor, who remained as pastor till 1855, when he was succeeded by Rev. L. Pomeroy, who ministered until 1861. He was followed by Rev. B. F. Sharp, who retired in 1865, and busied himself in securing recruits for the Union army also.

Rev. H. W. Stratton became the next pastor, and during his ministration in 1867 the church and surrounding community experienced an interesting "awakening." Many accessions were made to the church membership. After the removal of Mr. Stratton to Kansas, in 1869, the church was without a pastor till 1875, when it called Rev. J. E. Cary, who remains in charge, greatly esteemed. There is now a membership of one hundred and twenty; a flourishing Sabbath-school under the superintendency of Silvester Clapp, numbering two hundred attendants. The church property, now on lot forty-five, is valued at seven thousand dollars.

The Methodist Episcopal church edifice is at the centre. It has a membership of sixty, and is in a flourishing condition under the resident pastoral care of Rev. H. J. Hunscher. There is connected with it a Sabbath-school of seventy pupils, of which F. A. Hughes is superintendent.

The Disciple church, organized in 1835, continued till 1859, since which time it has borne feeble testimony of active existence.

ODD-FELLOWS.

There is quite a flourishing lodge of I. O. G. T., but none of Masons or Odd-Fellows.

The first post-office was established in 1830 or 1831, and Dr. Edward Breck, a son of one of the proprietors of the township, who resided in it for many years, was the first postmaster. A weekly mail from Painesville to Meadville, Pennsylvania, supplied it. The present incumbent is H. P. Kyle, and the office is visited by the mail twice each day from East Claridon.

Huntsburg's list of physicians is short. Her first resident was Dr. William Kenedy, a surgeon in the army of the war of 1812. He was a man quite master of the learning of his profession of that day. Widely and favorably known, and of unfortunate habits, he settled in Huntsburg in 1814. After some years he removed, declined in practice, and his last years were darkened by the blight of intemperance.

Dr. Edward Breck, mentioned above, resided and practiced in Huntsburg from 1837 till his removal, several years afterwards. He was a pleasant, accomplished man, without the stimulus of necessity to provide for himself, and never pursued his profession with great ardor. Since his removal the healthy hills and salubrious airs of Huntsburg have forbidden her inviting the residence of other practitioners of medicine within her limits.

The first burying-ground was laid off on lot thirty-six, in 1809. The first interment in it was the remains of Sophia Hardy, the same year.

The first road ever opened in the Huntsburg woods was cut from the centre of lot four, thence diagonally running to the centre of lot six, and on to the centre of the township. There are now well-sustained public highways, parallel, running to the cardinal points, which cut the township into blocks a mile square each.

Huntsburg seems to have never had a whisky-still, and her history is marred by but one crime. She has had several accidental deaths, which may be mentioned. That of Asa Church, by the falling of a tree, in 1826. He was traversing the forest alone, was missed, and two days' search led to the discovery of his body under the top of a large, newly-fallen tree. The same year Chester Gardner was killed by the falling of a limb from a chestnut-tree, under which he was gathering nuts. In 1831, Moses Marble was killed at a log-raising. In 1838 two sons of Edwin Phelps, bright little fellows, were drowned while bathing in a mill-pond formed by the Cuyahoga, casting a gloom over Huntsburg and the surrounding country, sending a touch of tender sadness across the intervening dead years to us of this day. Later, Willie Parsons lost his life by a fall from a scaffold. A single suicide—that of Calvin Strong in 1854—may be noted. An eminent living judge recently told a jury that suicide was *prima facie* evidence of insanity. It was charity, if not law. A death darker than suicide, sadder than any accident, occurred in Huntsburg. Millard Smith was killed by a single blow from a bludgeon in the hands of Samuel Bennett, who is now expiating the crime under sentence of the law, to end at his own death, in the penitentiary.

Ruffianism and murder are not indigenous to Huntsburg,—to any part of Geauga. Hatred and malice may spring from any human soil without casting a stain on the community where their fruit ripens and falls.

POPULATION.

In 1850, 1007; in 1860, 885; in 1870, 824; a falling off of 122 from 1850 to 1860, and of 183 in two years.

See population in Russell sketch for some observations on this interesting point.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	278 acres.	4,322 bushels.
Oats	545 "	14,475 "
Corn	399 "	12,535 "
Potatoes	133 "	7,670 "
Orchards	351 "	3,368 "
Meadow	232 "	2,209 tons.
Butter		37,585 pounds.
Cheese		21,600 "
Maple-sugar		21,380 "

Digitized by Google

LITH. BY L. R. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

"GROVE FARM." RESIDENCE OF SYLVESTER CLAPP,

HUNTSBURG TP. GEAUGA CO., OHIO.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

SMITH WRIGHT

was born in 1816 in Westhampton, Massachusetts. He moved with his parents to Huntsburg, Ohio, in 1826. His father being an invalid, he was early called to responsible duties, which proved a wholesome discipline in preparing him for a thorough business life. He commenced business as a peddler of dry goods, from the profits of which he was soon able to purchase a dairy farm. At this time, 1840, he married Miss Sarah Strong, with whom he lived seven years. She then died, leaving a daughter three years old. He married again, in 1848, Miss Jennette Scott, daughter of Aaron Scott. Mr. Wright educated his daughter Lazette at the Lake Erie Female Seminary.

Smith Wright

On his farm Mr. Wright was quite successful, and in ten years he was able to purchase another farm, to which he removed in 1852, and at once engaged in the mercantile business. This business, however, he took up cautiously. He commenced by buying of his neighbors a little butter and cheese, which he took in at his barn, paying the cash for it as soon as weighed.

Being quite successful in this, he was afterwards induced to purchase a few dry goods and groceries. These he kept in the back part of his house, till his trade so increased that he was compelled to remove his goods to a newly-erected horse-barn. In this he placed counters on all sides and filled up with goods of every description. His customers came from far in great numbers to what they called the "horse-barn" store. In this place he traded for six years, and then removed to the centre of the town, having first purchased the store owned by E. Thompson. Here, also, his business largely increased. He bought the cheese-factory at the centre; also bought extensively of cheese and butter, and was known in towns around as a prominent business man, always prompt in his payments, making his promises sure to the letter. Mr. Wright found in his second wife an able assistant in all his business transactions. She being an attractive saleswoman, was always found at her post, ready to greet her customers in a cordial manner. In the year 1867, during a religious awakening, Mr. Wright became deeply interested, and at once turned his attention to the support of the gospel. He joined the Congregational church, and gave abundantly of his means for the building up of the same, as well as of the Sabbath-school. Mr. Wright died in 1855, after a severe sickness of one week, at the age of fifty-eight.

AARON SCOTT,

the subject of this sketch, was born in the year 1780, November 6, at Watertown, Connecticut. His father died when he was fifteen years old. He lived with his widowed mother till the year 1801, then married Sarah Howard, and a short time after moved to Harpersfield, New York. He lived in Harpersfield till the year 1808, when he removed with his family of six children to Ohio. He arrived in Huntsburg, February 28, 1818, having been four weeks on the road. He opened up a settlement in the northwest part of the township, in a dense forest, and also induced many other pioneers to settle in the same locality, which afterwards took the name of "Scottsburg."

Mr. Scott had a superior education for those days, and in consequence was often employed as a school-teacher in the township. He was elected a justice of the peace in 1821, it being the year when the township was organized. Mr. Scott held this office for twenty-one years.

Mr. Scott and wife were members of the Baptist church, and lived exemplary lives till death called them to another sphere. Mr. Scott died in 1850, in the seventy-first year of his age. Mrs. Scott died nine years after, aged seventy-eight.

HON. SAMUEL BODMAN.

Among the prominent men of Huntsburg Mr. Bodman is perhaps the widest known. He was a native of Massachusetts, and accompanied the late lamented Lewis Hunt, when he last returned to Ohio, from Northampton. Mr. Bodman was then a very young man, and that was a good many years ago.

He had received a good English education; was familiar with business; had a quick, sagacious mind; and was a valuable acquisition to Huntsburg. He was at once recognized for his worth and his talents for public business made available. He settled up the large business of the estate of Mr. Hunt greatly to the satisfaction of the heirs of that gentleman. His early and extensive acquaintance with the forms of business made him the constant resort of the people generally, who had contracts to draw or matters of almost all kinds to arrange and put in proper shape.

He was early elected a justice of the peace, and continued in the position a good many years, when his uniform accuracy of judgment and sound, good sense were conspicuous in his decisions, while his high character for integrity held him above the possible suspicion that he was ever influenced by anything but a sense of justice.

Mr. Bodman was elected a county commissioner, and filled the position with judgment and fidelity. He was also elected by the legislature one of the associate judges of the court of common pleas, and held the place when the old judiciary system gave place to the new, on the adoption of the new constitution.

In ripe years, Mr. Bodman now enjoys the esteem and confidence of a wide circle of friends.

Of the two sons of Mr. Bodman, the elder is a druggist and postmaster, at a flourishing town in Illinois.

The younger, Samuel E., has for several years been treasurer of Geauga County, and is a well-known merchant of Chardon.

ELIJAH POMEROY

was the eldest son of Stephen Pomeroy, whose advent into the wilderness is set out at length in our history of Huntsburg. He was ten years old upon the arrival of the family into that wild region.

As he was the eldest, next to his father he was the most important member of the household in all out-door labor and enterprises. He early mastered woodcraft, and became an expert axeman, familiar with the forest paths, and an adventurous, hardy, brave-hearted pioneer boy, and grew up amid the hardships and privations of the new country, learned its thrift and constant economies, and shared its freshness, sweetness, and vigor. Not a hunter, like his brother, Horace, but the working, staid, reliable boy and youth, accustomed to take responsibility.

With such means for education as the early years placed in his reach, he grew to manhood, married, and succeeded in time to the homestead, where he still resides, a man of great age and wide experience.

Mr. Pomeroy early evinced a lively interest in collecting and preserving the pioneer history of Huntsburg and the adjoining townships. He wrote a very interesting sketch of the settlement of Huntsburg, which was published in the *Geauga Democrat*, and widely read with great interest. This was largely the text of Mr. Clapp's history, and the well-written manuscript was placed in my hands.

Mr. Pomeroy has always enjoyed a large measure of esteem certain to follow a life of usefulness, integrity, and a discharge of personal and social duties.

In 1873, at the suggestion of Horace Spencer Pomeroy, of Chardon, a nephew, a reunion of the Pomeroys and family descendants was held at the old homestead, on the anniversary—August 13—of the arrival of the family in Huntsburg. It was responded to so heartily that Mr. Elijah extended invitations to others of the early settlers, and the event was commemorated with appreciative enthusiasm. The next year invitations were extended to Burton and Middlefield, and there was

Digitized by Google

a general meeting of the pioneers. This is said to be the initiation of the movement which led to the formation of the historical society of Geauga, whose collections we hope soon to see in an *accessible* form.

STEPHEN BRIDGES POMEROY

was the youngest son of Stephen Pomeroy, mentioned as the first settler of Huntsburg, was born in 1804, and four years old when he first saw the Huntsburg woods. He too was a pioneer boy.

His first instructor was Paul Clapp, who had him under private tuition; he was also a pupil of his school. After a proper age he became a student in the old Burton Academy, which at an early day had a wide reputation on the Reserve Here he made such progress that he was found well qualified to teach the common schools of the country, in which calling he had a wide reputation. The sketch made of him is that of a stout, well-made young man, blonde, with nearly red hair standing erect all over his head, giving him a formidable, not to say fierce and forbidding aspect, quite the terror of the unruly, sometimes rough boys, who thronged the schools in the earlier days, and who required quite as much strength of limb and resolution of character to deal with them as the gentler attainments of Murray and Daboll. Mr. Pomeroy became popular as a tamer of boys in schools, often found too many for men of less power and less heroic methods. Yet, withal, he was a very amiable and sportive-tempered man, with a certain grim humor quite effective sometimes.

An instance of it is told. One winter many years ago, Mr. Pomeroy and his nephew, Sylvester Clapp, were teaching schools in a region which led them to walk the same path across lots to their respective places of labor. Pomeroy every day and Clapp each week. At a place where they usually got over a high fence the young man discovered a rail broken out of the middle, which permitted a man to pass with less exertion. He went through the space thus opened and attached a bit of paper to a rail over it, with a semi-quotation from one of President Van Buren's messages,—"Follow in the footsteps of your illustrious predecessor."

On his return, at the end of the week, he found another slip of paper in his uncle's well-known hand,—"I don't want to go to h—ll."

Mr. Pomeroy, now well in years, resides in Chardon.

LYMAN MILLARD,

the son of Louden and Abigail Millard, was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, December 16, 1797. His father's and mother's births occurred at the same place. The former October 22, 1762, and the latter September 18, 1766.

His early education was limited to two or three months' attendance at school during the winter-time; but with good natural ability and industrious application, he succeeded in obtaining a fair education for that day.

In 1819 he began a journey to the far west *on foot*, carrying a knapsack and his axe, stopping at different places along the way to work and obtain the needed means for defraying the expenses of his trip. Arriving in Burton, he engaged for work with Major Hickox, of that place, and continued with him for five or six years, when he purchased, of Lewes Hunt, February 25, 1825, a piece of land in Huntsburg. It was a heavily-timbered tract, and he set himself earnestly to work to put it into shape for cultivation. The year following the date of his purchase, he built a comfortable house. He had married, March 22, 1823, Miss Thede Clapp, daughter of Paul and Nancy Clapp, and he and his wife became the parents of the following children: Lyman, born June 26, 1824, deceased; Adelia S., born February 20, 1826, deceased; Alonzo E., born March 9, 1828, now living in Huntsburg; Fordyce R., born April 3, 1830, now living in San Diego, California; Austin S., born July 5, 1836, now living in Huntsburg; Quincey D., born November 2, 1838, now living in Huntsburg; Dwight B., born May 17, 1840, now living in Huntsburg.

He became a member of the first Presbyterian church established in Huntsburg, and afterwards connected himself with the Congregational church, of which he continued a useful and influential member up to the time of his death. He was a strong abolitionist, and voted with the old Liberty party until it was merged into the Republican party.

His parents removed from Litchfield, Connecticut, to Lenox, Madison county, New York, when he was a boy, and from there he came to Ohio. He brought the first thorough-bred cattle to Huntsburg,—a bull and a cow,—driving them from Onondaga county, New York.

He was interested in all the reforms and improvements of the day, and was a strict temperance man. In speech bitter, yet kind of heart; he enjoyed a good joke, and liked to tell a good story. He was an active abolitionist. He used to hold meetings in school-houses to agitate and argue the anti-slavery question, to enlist the sympathies of voters and others in behalf of the slaves, and was answered by the best opposing arguments of those days,—*yells and rotten eggs!* However, he had the satisfaction to live to see the slave a United States soldier, a freeman, and a voter.

Himself a soldier of 1812, during the war of the Rebellion he was among the most active in raising men and money to carry on the war, not forgetting the boys after they were in the army. Many a sick and wounded soldier in hospital received the necessaries and luxuries contributed and collected and forwarded by him to the south. No soldier ever asked a favor of him he did not grant, if in his power to grant it. Aged as he was, he felt as if he must himself take an active part in the war on the battle-field, and did, after great and repeated efforts, procure a colonel's recruiting commission; but the war closed before he got ready for active service.

A Freemason, he maintained his integrity during the persecutions of the Morgan times, and lived to see the order again respected by all good men, and was borne to his last resting-place by the members of Village Lodge, F. and A. M., of which he was a charter member. The death of this worthy pioneer and highly-respected citizen occurred in Huntsburg, August 30, 1877, in his eightieth year.

AUBURN TOWNSHIP.

"Loveliest village of the plain."—*Goldsmith's Deserted Village.*

AUBURN is in the same range—eight—with Chardon, with Munson and Newbury between them. On the south lies Mantua, in Portage county, with Troy on the east and Bainbridge on the west, and was known as township six. There is said to be no record of any order of the county commissioners in reference to the name or organization of Auburn save that of March, 1817, by which it is spoken of as Troy.

At the time of the first settlement the township was divided into three tracts by lines east and west, as were all the others. The north was owned by Judge Mills and others. Of the middle tract, Solomon Cowles had over a thousand acres of the east part. Then came the Ely tract, equal to the Cowles. Next his was the Kirtland tract, of two thousand four hundred acres, covering the centre; west and adjoining was the Root tract, of one thousand acres, between which and the township-line was the Miller tract, of one thousand acres. The south third, known as the Atwater tract, was long held out of the market, which greatly retarded the settlement of the township, and was known as the "Mantua woods."

As will be seen by reference to the history of Chardon, Auburn was esteemed as an extra good township.

The only water-course that can be called a stream is Bridge creek, rising in the southwesterly part of Newbury, which runs through the westerly part of Auburn, makes a wide circular sweep south and east of the centre, flows northeasterly, gathering in the waters of five or six unnamed tributaries, and passes the east line north of the centre; on its winding way receives the waters of Punderson's and two smaller ponds in Burton, in the borders of Troy, and unites with the sluggish Cuyahoga in that township. Another small branch of the Cuyahoga flows out of the southeast corner, as does a confluent of the Chagrin, from the southwest. Auburn has many fine springs, and there, as generally through the county, wells are easily sunk to intervening waters.

The township is quite as level as any township in the county, with the exception of Montville, which it does not greatly resemble in this respect, while portions of that has that level which means flat. Auburn abounds in wide and beautiful slopes and graceful swells, with pleasant shallow valleys of considerable beauty, with hardly one elevation rising to the dignity of a hill. The Bridge

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF HOMER MILLS, AUBURN TP., GEAUGA CO., OHIO.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

creek valley is quite attractive, especially in the eastern part of Auburn, where it runs northerly, while the Cuyahoga near it, in the same valley, runs south.

SOIL—TIMBER—PRODUCTIONS.

In soil, the township, as a whole, is equal to the most favored in the county. It has very little poor, no waste, and much of the most fertile land known to that region. Her forests had a splendid growth of the usual varieties, especially chestnut, oak, and whitewood in abundance. There was an early impression that, with the change of the soil incident to culture or its want, the Geauga lands would cease to bear wheat in remunerative crops,—a delusion passing away with the rude, ruinous, unsystematic course of tillage which everywhere prevailed. Auburn always produced fine wheat, while much of its lands, with a sprinkling of sand, grew the most satisfactory crops of corn and other grains, grasses, and fruits.

SETTLEMENT AND SETTLERS, 1815.

One peculiarity may be mentioned as common to the colonization of the Western Reserve, which distinguishes it from all other remembered first occupations of wild countries by civilized peoples. The approved method was to select some favorable point, easiest of access from the flourishing State or nation, usually on the coast of a sea or great river, which gave means of approach, and gradually extended inland. In our instance, the lake had little to do with it. Its beach furnished a wave-beaten highway to the toiling horses and slow, patient oxen, otherwise, until made accessible by the Erie canal, in 1824 or 1825, it could and did act no part in the early peopling of the Reserve. Doubtless had the territory been infested by bands of hostile Indians, the old usage of beginning at a common point for defense and military excursion would have been followed. So, too, had all the land been holden by a State, a single company, or one great individual proprietor, during the time of colonization, the settlements beginning and clustering around a common centre, in time would have extended from it over the whole.

Although purchased by a company, instead of colonizing, its members at once divided the purchase, and dissolved. It was an association to buy, and not to sell and occupy. Upon the division, each owner was anxious to sell, and sought purchasers at once—took worn and worthless eastern lands in exchange, and this was the reason why, within the space of twenty years, simultaneously in the lives of nations, every part of the vast forest-covered territory was seized upon at various independent points. This competition of sellers made the lands cheap. Each individual purchaser at once, without concert with his fellows, pushed off to the western wilds, for the lot he had secured; and this simultaneous and yet isolated occupation of so vast a region, so remote from the parent stock, subjected each pioneer to the hardships, privations, and perils of a first settler, which would have been measurably avoided had the colonization been managed by the State or a powerful company, or had there been general concert among the pioneers.

The settlement of Auburn dates from 1815, and there were then rudimentary improvements, mills, and sources of supplies, and slight channels of communication from her forest, out and away, to the remote world. The story of her settlement is a transcript of all the rest. Here, as elsewhere, I can do little but register the arrivals in her woods for the fifteen first years of her existence, with a word or two of the more noted individuals.

Bildad Bradley is said to have been the first settler, and in the northeast part, near the Newbury line, a little west of the old State road. Here he built the first dwelling. He was a brother of Adonijah Bradley, an earlier settler in what is now called South Newbury, where he resided for two or three years, when he moved across the line.

This same year, 1815, Zadock Reuwees and John Jackson arrived from Massachusetts, and took up land south of Bradley, made some little improvements, returned and brought on their families the same year. Reuwees' wife was a daughter of Oliver Siner. At an early day the house near the present homestead on the State road was burned, and consumed the only child, of which a sad legend used to be told by the cabin fires, in the olden time. Two other sons were born and the Reuwees were a prosperous, respected, and well-to-do family. The surviving son, Lorenzo S., occupies the old homestead. John Jackson built his house south of Reuwees', got well a-going, and died early. His widow became the second wife of J. M. Burnett, of Newbury. The eldest daughter became Mrs. Gilbert; a younger one Mrs. Jenks, both of Newbury, where Mrs. Jenks still resides, and her twin sister became Mrs. Calvin P. Henry, of Bainbridge. Of the sons, Edward is a farmer, John resides at Newbury, and Anson died at the west leaving a family.

William Craft was the fourth settler. At twenty-five a widower, with a child to care for, he journeyed from New York west, on foot. In Chardon he found Norman Canfield digging the first well. He went south on the "newly-cut road," then impassable for teams. Stayed at Judge Storr's in Newbury. The next house was "Uncle Sam. Barker's," east of Punderson's Pond. Passing on, he found respectively, Lemuel Punderson's and Joshua M. Burnett's, and then came to Harndet Coe's, by the little stream south, with Adonijah Bradley's wheelwright-shop on the other side of the brook. Going south he came to our first settler, Bildad. This was the last day of August, 1815. He purchased the whole of the Ely tract, one thousand one hundred and seventy-six acres, of Punderson, the agent. Returned to Gorham, Ontario county, married the widow Hayes, January 9, 1816, and a month later started for Ohio, with his family, accompanied by John Craft and Joe Keyes. They reached Auburn before the middle of March. He now relinquished his purchase, except four hundred acres, which covers what is now called Auburn Corners, the most considerable place in the township. Mr. Craft became a prosperous man, quite widely known, and died in 1876 at Newbury, eighty-seven years of age.* Of a considerable family of children, Edward, born August, 1822, and married to Helen Johnson, of Newbury, in June, 1845, now owns and resides on the homestead, one of the largest and most valuable farms in the county.

During the spring of 1816, David Smith and Morgan Orton, from Connecticut, and Ethan Brewer, from Massachusetts, came in and took up land. The two first bought the rest of the Ely tract, and Brewer went west of it, on the Root tract, for land. Smith lived and died respected in Auburn. His son David, equally respected, resides in Chagrin Falls. Benjamin Wood came from Palmyra, New York, in November of that year, and moved Elihu Mott into Newbury. Mr. Wood bought out Orton, went back to Palmyra, and returned accompanied by Charles Hinckley, Amasa Turner, Philip Ingler, and James Benjamin. These young men were prospecting for land in Ohio. Though quite at middle life, Mr. Wood exhibited great energy, erected a comfortable house of hewed, split logs, on the State road, north of the corners. Wood, Hinckley, and Turner returned to New York for their families, with whom they returned in February, 1817. Hinckley and Turner bought north, on the Mills tract, built and occupied their houses. Both of these men and their wives passed away, though descendants remain. Lewis Turner, the eldest son of Amasa, resides in Mantua, and a son of Hinckley keeps a hotel at the Mantua station. Amaziah Keyes and John Cutler, with their families, came in March following. Keyes bought and built on the south end of the Ely tract, and Cutler bought west of the centre, on the Kirtland tract, where he lived many years. From there he moved to Black Run, and subsequently to Newbury, where he lived a respected man till his death. Of his numerous and very intelligent family few remain. Sally is the wife of Phineas Upham, and the youngest son, John, is a citizen of Troy. With Cutler came David Walker, now one of the last of the pioneers living in Newbury, where he settled. I find on the county duplicate containing the names of the owners of personal property, horses and cattle, the name of Daniel Whelock, who settled in Auburn, as the owner of one head of cattle. The names of the Auburn men occur with Bainbridge. I also find the name of Lorin Snow, who must have been in Auburn, as the owner of one taxable kine kind. I subjoin this list as a curious and instructive relic of that time:

Name of Owner.	Horses.	Cattle.	Assessment. Dolls.	Cts.
Bradley, Bildad	...	3	0	30
Cutler, John	1	3	0	60
Crafts, Wm	...	3	0	30
Jackson, John	...	4	0	40
Keyes, Am	1	3	0	60
Reuwees, Z	1	8	1	10
Smith, D	...	2	0	20
Snow, L	...	1	0	10
Turner, A	1	3	0	60
Wood, B	1	6	0	90
Wheelock, D	...	1	0	10
Total	5	38	$5	30

There is something a little puzzling about this duplicate. The assessment must be the tax. There was, as will be remembered, in each township an officer called a lister, and he and another were the appraisers. These together fixed the valuation, and the duplicate shows the property and tax, omitting the valuation. Afterwards a statute put horses at the valuation of forty dollars, and cattle at eight dollars per head.

Loren Snow and Wheelock were from Massachusetts, as was John Mowrey, all young men. Snow married one of A. M. Burnett's daughters, and Mowrey one of the Antisdale girls.

George W. Antisdale, of Farmington, N. Y., visited Auburn, on horseback, in 1817, and purchased three hundred acres of land, in the Kirtland tract, employed Benjamin Wood to put up a split-and-hewn log house, such as Wood built for himself, and returned about the middle of the next January; he started with his family and goods for the home in the woods. The family was a wife and ten children; with them went A. Harrington and family, seven in all, and Gilmore, three

* He wrote a sketch of Auburn for the *Geauga Democrat*, December, 1868.

Digitized by Google

more, making a party of twenty-one. To transport the goods there were two large canvas-covered ox-sleds, and for the people two large roomy, covered sleighs, drawn by horses. A crowd of old friends came to see the train start, and say the final good-bye. A small herd of cows were driven in advanee, to subsist the party, and commence in the woods with. One of the sons, then a lad of ten, George W., gives a graphic account of the journey, which occupied nineteen days. Hardships awaited them as well. The senior Antisdale had hardly started in the woods, when he sickened and died. The mother first hired Arnold Harrington, and then married him, to the disgust of the elder children. Meantime the eldest sister died, and darkness and distress came upon them. Finally, the boys who left, returned, and things went well with them. G. W. Antisdale, Jr., now an aged, well-to-do man, resides at Chagrin Falls.

The Harringtons settled in Auburn. No account is given of Gilmore.

Pardon Wilber purchased on the Root tract, on Bridge creek. He was a most worthy man, father of William and George, and grandfather of Professor Wilbor, the geologist. Joseph Bartholomew came and went on to the same tract. Lewis Findlay and John Bosworth came in the fall of the same year. Findlay settled west on the Mills tract. Bosworth went on to a part of Wood's land. He was a God-fearing man, which seems to distinguish him from those who preceded him. Something of an exhorter was he, and "Uncle Bill" (William Craft), without so saying, would seem to wish to have one believe he was little short of a preacher outright. It was high time, Auburn, then two years old, began to heed her ways. In the early part of 1818, came Elliott Craft and Jeremiah White, from Ontario county, New York, which furnished a good many to Auburn. They bought, built, brought on their families, and became residents; also, Austin Richards, who settled on the Mills tract near Jackson. He became much of a man, and a son lives on the old farm. In that or the next year came Ephraim Wright, who bought out John Cutler. He must have been followed by his brother, David, not long after. Ephraim afterwards, in 1835, sold to Gilbert Hinkly, a brother of Charles, and father of Charles D. and Jerome.

J. P. Bartholomew came in 1819, was a blacksmith, the first in Auburn, and was soon after followed by Roswell Rice, also a smith. Rice bought a place at the Corners, built a house and shop, sold out and went to Newbury, from which place he went to Mantua.

In 1819 or 1820, Oliver Snow must have come from Massachusetts, and bought just south of Reuwees. He built on the crown of a swell, on the west side of the road, sheltered by a grove of second growth, after one of the tornadoes. Here he and his wife lived and died. He was a man of wealth and influence. One daughter was Mrs. Zadok Reuwees, already mentioned. The other was Mrs. Jonathan Burnett, now a widow, and resides at the Corners. Loren, mentioned before, married a daughter of J. M. Burnett, of Newbury, and built, lived, and died just opposite the elder Snow's. The younger, Alvirus, married, became very wealthy, and with his wife, still lives pleasantly, a little farther south, on the State road. Oliver Snow and Benjamin Wood were famous debaters of Scripture, of which both entertained latitudinarian notions, and each in his way was a marked man.

Henry Canfield was an early resident of the township. He was a carpenter and a man of influence; built mills, and afterwards built a large flouring-mill at the Rapids, in Hiram, which involved him in an expensive lawsuit with the people of Troy, and others, who claimed that his dam flooded the before almost dead water, back on their lands, and produced malarious diseases. His son, Hiram, who married Sally, a daughter of Asa Robinson, of Newbury, purchased land in the Atwater tract, and became a wealthy and highly respected man. John Morey also became a settler on that tract, as did one of the Hinckleys and J. P. Bartholomew; also some of the Reeds, from Mantua,—Lewis and Oril,—and many others from elsewhere. W. H. Mills, from Mantua, and others.

It is impossible to trace further the annals with clearness. A large number of Staffords came, as did more Crafts. There were the Frazers below the Corners, and the valley, along the northeast border, filled up. John Clark, with a row of sons, came; also the Ways, on the north border, and the Barnes. The Websters were there before. Curtis Waterman, now of Troy, must have been an early settler, and Uncle Job Warren, the Quaker, and John Brown moved into Auburn from Newbury. There were the Ensigns and the Hoards. Russel Harrington and his brother were among the early settlers, as was Amos Palmer and his son-in-law, S. L. Wadsworth.

Auburn early put on the appearance of an old and well-settled country, and her people have always sustained a high reputation for intelligence and good order, and have had a fair influence in the affairs of the county.

It is said that of the pioneers of Auburn, resident of the township, Jeremiah White and his wife are the oldest. They are aged respectively—the husband eighty-three and the wife seventy-eight. They came into Auburn in 1818, and are now pleasantly living a little west of Auburn Corners, and still care for and provide for themselves and each other. The hand that gathered so much was niggard of more, and prevents an outline sketch of these venerable lingerers on the borders of the oldest of time.

ORGANIZATION.

At their March session, 1817, the commissioners of the county made an order which declares, among other things, "The towns known by the name Kentstown and Troy, or No. 6 in the ninth range (Bainbridge), and No. 6 in the eighth range (Auburn), be declared a separate township by the union of Bainbridge." It thus appears that Auburn was known on the county records by the name of Troy, of which no tradition ever before reached me. It has generally been supposed that this order had reference to the present Troy. This is an error; that was never attached to Bainbridge, and was then called Welshfield, while the tax duplicate above referred to, for 1817, included the people and property of Auburn, with that of Bainbridge as part of it. They are also included in the duplicate for 1818. (See history of Bainbridge.) It was pursuant to this order that the residents of both townships met at the house of Ethan Brewer, over west of the centre of Auburn, and held their first election on the first Monday of April, 1817. At this election Ethan Brewer was elected justice of the peace. It was not by any means a ceremonious thing, and Uncle Bill mentions that the man who owned the house, where the election was held, got it. He did seem to have had an advantage. One man must have been rude indeed, even for that free time, who would go into a neighbor's house for a social election and vote against him for justice of the peace, as a majority, I am glad to say, did not, and I can assure my readers that Esquire E. Brewer was a worthy good man, well and favorably known. Enos Kingsley, of Bainbridge (Kentstown, from G. H. Kent), was elected clerk, and I fail to be informed who were elected to the other offices. It has not been brought to my notice when Auburn was severed from Bainbridge, and came to be called Auburn, nor how she came to be called Auburn. Even Uncle Bill throws no light on that. Her people were assessed in 1818, as in the year before; the only old duplicates saved from the burning of the old court-house, as I am informed by Mr. E. V. Canfield, who picked them up; nor has the record of the first or early township elections been brought to my notice.

The first marriage in Auburn was that of Betsey Keyes to Samuel Moore, of Mantua, by Ethan Brewer, justice of the peace. The wedding took place at the residence of the bride's father, the 25th day of December, 1817.

The second marriage was that of Morgan Orton to Rebecca Moore, by the Rev. Luther Humphrey, of Burton, at the residence of Wm. Craft, in Auburn, in the winter of 1819.

The first white child born in Auburn was Jeremiah Craft, son of Wm. Craft. He was born in a log house, south of Auburn Corners, on the farm now owned by his son, Edward Craft.

The first death was that of George W. Antisdale, in September, 1818 or 1819.

The second death was that of John Craft, and occurred a few years later.

The first frame barn was built by John Jackson in 1816, this being the first framed building erected in town.

The first school-house was built on the road running north from Auburn Corners, in the fall of 1818, and Charles Hodkins was the first schoolmaster.

The second school-house was a split and hewed log house, built on the southeast corner (at the Corners), where W. N. White's store now stands. This house was burned; how it took fire no one seems to know. However, religious meetings had been held there, and rumor said it was the work of the enemies of the cause. A few years after this, the district being divided, a framed house was built at the centre, and one about one-third of a mile east of Auburn Corners. These four houses were built by subscription. In course of time there were other school-houses built in various parts of the town, as the people required.

SCHOOLS.*

The first school-house was built in the southeast corner of Auburn Corners, where White's store now stands, by William Crafts, of hewed logs, in 1821. William Crafts taught the first school in this house. Betsy Smith taught the year previous in the log house of David Smith, Sr., one mile north of the Corners. The schools were sustained many years by subscription. Later, Martha Stone and Marian Ensign taught with a good deal of credit. In 1838, J. W. Gray, afterwards editor of the *Plain Dealer*, taught with some credit.

In 1845 and 1846, Rufus Dutton taught a select school at the Corners. The marked period of the educational interest of Auburn began in 1842, when Wesley Vincent began a select school in the red store in the Corner. Vincent taught with great credit to himself, from 1842 to 1847. Afterwards, the services of

* A note from B. F. L., Auburn.

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF GEORGE SQUIRE, AUBURN TP. GEAUGA CO. O.

AUBURN BOX WORKS & PLANING MILL, GEO. W. STAFFORD, PROP.
AUBURN TP. GEAUGA CO., O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Clark Williams were secured to teach a select school in a shop just south of the red store, on the corner; and from 1850 to 1853, Job Fish taught with success.

Our township records back of 1827 have been sold, I understand, for paper rags, —a very funny thing for the clerk to do,—and I find it difficult to give facts, for that reason. In 1838 there were five hundred and twenty scholars enrolled between the ages of four and twenty; in 1877, between the ages of six and twenty-one, only one hundred and sixty-two. In 1853 the township was divided into twelve districts. In 1878 there were only seven districts. In September, 1877, the board of education adopted the following series of books: Ray's New Practical Arithmetic, McGuffey's Readers, Harvey's Grammar, and the Eclectic Geography. We have now in general use a uniform system of text-books.

The amount of appropriations made by the board for school purposes during the past few years ranges from eight hundred dollars to twelve hundred dollars. The fact is, that our schools are so scattered, and there are so few scholars, that they are shiftlessly managed.

CHURCHES.

For the first few years there was very little preaching in Auburn. Occasionally a missionary passing through would give the people an old-time sermon or two, such as would do some of our aristocratic churches of the present day good to hear. John Bosworth, who came in 1817, was a Christian professor, and sometimes led devotional exercises; but not until 1820 or 1821 was there much done in the way of church matters, when Rev. Mr. Plympton, then a young man of great energy and zeal, held meetings frequently at the centre of the town. There followed a great awakening among the people, and many experienced remission of sins, as they claimed, and were made happy in the Lord. Mr. Plympton was a Methodist, and conducted his meetings in his own peculiar way, holding services in school-houses and log cabins about the neighborhood, wherever a company could be convened, preaching to a half-dozen or more, according to circumstances. He was considered a very earnest, pious young man. About this time, there was a Baptist minister of the name of Abbott, who often preached to the people, and we believe established a society of the close-communion order. There were by this time other Methodist and Baptist ministers, who held meetings in the neighborhood wherever a few people could be got together. In about 1822 a Methodist minister moved his family into town, by the name of Wm. Brown. "He labored faithfully." There was a wonderful revival as the result of his labors; many of the people became converted,—men, women, and children. He established a Methodist church at the centre of the town. We believe their building was a log structure. Shortly after this there was a church organized in town, called the Disciple church. They built a house also at the centre of the town. In about 1835 or 1836 there was a Free-will Baptist society organized in Auburn. They built a framed building a little west of Auburn Corners, just on the summit of the hill. The two churches—Methodist and Baptist—at present occupy the same building for worship on alternate Sabbaths.

The first log house was that of Bildad Bradley, of which mention has been made elsewhere. It was built in 1815, on the town-line, between Newbury and Auburn, on the farm now owned by Lorenzo Reuwees.

The first framed house was built by Joseph Woodward, about one-half mile west of the centre, on the farm now owned by Wm. Brown.

The first saw-mill was built by Henry Canfield in 1822. Mr. Canfield moved in with his family in 1820, built, and moved on to the land he had previously bought, and which is situate on the southeast corner of the Root tract, and through which runs Bridge creek, on which was a mill-site. Mr. Canfield built a saw-mill as above stated. Mr. Canfield was a good carpenter, and a very industrious man; he built a frame house and barn, ran his mill for several years, and sold to his brother Elijah, who lived in the State of New York.

J. P. Bartholomew is said to be the first blacksmith in Auburn. He came on in the year 1819, purchased on the Root tract, returned, married, and occupied his Auburn home. Later, when the south tract came into market, he purchased, moved there, where he remained till his death, in 1865. Three of his sons were in the Union army.

Ethan Brewer, the well-known Esquire Brewer, built the first tavern at the Corners in 1829,—a long, narrow, low, one-story building. This was transferred to Charles Wood, a son of Benj. Wood, in 1832. In 1834 Watts succeeded Wood, and Daniel Ethridge purchased it in 1835. He died in 1859, and was succeeded by his son Grandison. A new house was built—a front to the old—in 1840. The property went into the hands of C. G. Hayes in 1864.

Sidney Royce built another at the corners in 1833, long since discontinued. The only hotel in Auburn is the one first named.

Of the justices of the peace Ethan Brewer was elected the first Monday in April, 1817. It may be well to notice some others who succeeded him in the office. John Jackson was next elected. He served two terms and died. David Smith succeeded him; he was also the first postmaster. Then followed Pardon Wilber, Charles Hinkley, George Wilber, son of Pardon Wilber; David Smith, Jr., Austin Richards, and others.

S. L. Wadsworth is the present postmaster.

The Auburn box-works were set up about 1869, by G. W. Barnes. He conducted the business two years, and formed a copartnership with G. W. Stafford. They continued in business two years, and Mr. Barnes retired. April 14, 1874, the factory was consumed by fire. Mr. Stafford changed the site, moving the factory near the centre of Auburn, where he erected a large building, perhaps the largest and best of the kind in Geauga County, where he continues the business, employing many hands, and turning out work satisfactory to himself and customers. Mr. Stafford is an enterprising business man, and prosecutes his business with zeal and energy. A view of his factory and mill may be seen in this work.

The first cheese-factory built in Auburn was what is known as the old Hood factory, located one and a half miles south and one-half mile east of the centre, now said to be owned by Boughton & Ford, of Burton, and Jacob Lyons, of Auburn.

There are some five other factories in the town. Perhaps the next oldest one is located two miles east of the centre, and run by the proprietor, Philip E. Haskins. This factory was rebuilt, with a large curing-house added to it, in 1874. It is now on a good footing, unequaled by many, and perhaps unsurpassed in the county. The others are said to be doing well.

The first store opened in Auburn was that of William Baker, in 1829 or 1830. Lester Perkins had another there quite as early; then came Barnes & Herrington, in 1830 or 1831. This was a general retail house, with character, capital, and enterprise. After about three years they built the store-house now owned and occupied by W. N. White. Fifteen years after Barnes sold his interest to Herrington, who continued it five or six years, and sold to John Mayhew. Different parties continued the business until W. N. White purchased the building and stock, and is now doing a prosperous business. There are three other stores at the corners,—one groceries, one hardware and tin, another groceries and millinery goods, owned respectively by J. R. Stewart, W. F. Balke, and M. E. Haskins.

At Auburn centre the first and only family store opened was in 1872, by J. A. Stafford. Harvey Herrington, of the old firm of Barnes & Herrington, was a man of superior intelligence and high character; sold out and went away many years ago. Barnes retired on to a large farm, is said to be in Cleveland, and would be well off wherever he is.

ORDERS AND SOCIETIES.

Auburn Lodge, No. 226, *I. O. O. F.*, was instituted July 14, 1853. The charter members were as follows: D. L. Pope, G. M. Baird, John H. Williams, A. G. Ethridge, O. L. Gilson, Jerome Hinkley, F. Wilmot, L. C. Ludlow, Miles Punderson, George Parker, L. Patch, and J. Patch. The first officers were Laban Patch, N. G.; D. L. Pope, V. G.; F. Wilmot, R. S.; A. G. Ethridge, P. S.; Jerome Hinkley, Treas. The present officers are N. M. Goff, N. G.; T. C. Bartholomew, V. G.; C. S. Herrington, R. S.; W. N. White, P. S.; C. C. Carlton, Treas. Charter members now living: D. L. Pope, L. C. Ludlow, Miles Punderson.

This lodge was never in a more prosperous condition than at the present time. It owns a one-third interest in the building and real estate which they now and have occupied since their organization, in 1853. They leased the hall for a term, we believe, of twenty years. After the expiration of this term a new lease was given, but the society bought as stated. A part of the building is owned by a stock company, who purchased and repaired it very fittingly as a free hall. Persons could congregate and express views on any moral subject free of charge, there being a feeling in the churches somewhat adverse to giving the use of their houses except for religious worship.

The first that the township records show in regard to township officers dates back to 1827, when we find the following list of officers: Township Clerk, Lorin Snow; Trustees, Charles Hinkley, Joseph Webster, and Roger W. Antisdale; Overseers of the Poor, Zadock Reuwees and David Smith; Fence-Viewers, Ephraim Wright and Joseph Woodward; Justice of the Peace, David Smith; Constable, William Squires; Supervisors, Lorin Snow, District No. 1; Asahel Kent, No. 2; Morgan Orton, No. 3; Joseph Bartholomew, No. 4; Jeremiah White, No. 5; Abner Colvin, No. 6.

The present officers of the township are Justices of the Peace, George Dutton and C. A. Mills; Township Trustees, William Wilber, A. T. Wing, and William C. Dutton; Assessor, H. E. Andrews; Clerk, C. A. Mills; Treasurer, G. W. Stafford; Constables, H. M. Andrews and G. Canfield.

We record the deaths of some of the first settlers. John Jackson died January 13, 1824; his wife died August 3, 1861; Zadock Reuwees died August 25,

Digitized by Google

1862; Charles Hinkley died March 25, 1842; Amariah Keyes died February 10, 1824; Roswell Rice died February 11, 1861; Austin Richards died January 14, 1867; William Craft died August 26, 1876; David Craft died November 19, 1852; Benjamin Woods died February 27, 1853; Oliver Snow died August 5, 1841, aged ninety-three; Moses Maynard died October 16, 1865, aged ninety-eight.

INCIDENTS—ACCIDENTS.

Philip Ingler, an early settler and a famous hunter, met with his death under circumstances that may be here noted. In September, 1830, as young Eggleston, on his way from Mantua to Auburn, was passing at nightfall through the Auburn and Mantua woods, covering a large tract of the contiguous borders of both, in the twilight saw and heard by the roadside what he supposed to be a bear. In alarm, he hurried back to a small inn kept by Amasa Turner, in Mantua, where he found a young man just from the East, who had a rifle and was eager for a chance at a bear. The two turned back under the singular infatuation that it was a bear, and would patiently wait to be shot. On their approach, there was the black form, not unlike a bear, and there came the low growl. Going as near as he dared, the youth discharged his gun with a too accurate aim, and the bullet passed through the body of Ingler, who, intoxicated, had deposited himself by the wayside, accompanied by a small dog, whose growling helped to produce the delusion of the weak and foolish youths.

The fatal burning of the Reuwees' cabin has been mentioned.

A good many years later, and still many years ago from this (1878), the house of a family by the name of McLouth, residents of Auburn, was burned, and in it were consumed three or four small children.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	306 acres.	4,451 bushels.
Oats	581 "	24,413 "
Corn	517 "	29,491 "
Potatoes	149 "	13,279 "
Orchards	285 "	2,129 "
Meadows	2662 "	3,039 tons.
Butter		69,100 pounds.
Cheese		585,447 "
Maple-sugar		47,623 "

POPULATION.

The three last censuses show the population to be, in 1850, 1184; in 1860, 942; in 1870, 784. These figures are startling,—a falling off, from 1850 to 1860, of 242; from 1860 to 1870, 158; in twenty years 400,—only surpassed by the decrease of Munson. One looks forward to the next census with curiosity and anxiety.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

GEORGE SQUIRE

was born in Mantua, Portage county, Ohio, January 22, 1817. He is the sixth child of Ezekiel and Clarisy Squire. The father died September 5, 1822, while the mother died November 1, 1853. The father of Mr. Squire came to Mantua probably in 1816. He was a practicing physician, and his ride extended over Mantua, Hiram, Nelson, Parkman, Welshfield (now Troy), Auburn, Russell, Chester, Aurora, etc. Dr. Squire died in the forty-first year of his life, when it seemed the community needed his services most. George remained at home, getting, as best he could under the circumstances, a common-school education, until soon after he became of age, when he bought a farm in Mantua, with his brother, A. J. Squire, of some two hundred acres. After some two years he disposed of this farm and went to Missouri, remaining some three and one-half years, when he returned and commenced the study of medicine, which he practiced some four or five years. About this time, on April 30, 1850, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary C. Palmer, of Mantua. As the fruits of their marriage, four children were born, namely, as follows: Alice C., Arthur G., Cora L., and Orris Grant. Alice and Arthur are married, the former living in Solon, Cuyahoga county, and the latter in Auburn, Geauga County. Cora L. and Orris Grant are still enjoying the comforts and pleasures of the old home with father and mother. Mr. and Mrs. Squire have, by application, economy, and industry, amassed a sufficiency of this world's goods to make them financially comfortable through the remainder of their lives, owning a fine farm of two hundred and sixty acres, a view of which may be seen in this book, faithfully illustrating the old home. The father of Mr. Squire came from Massachusetts to Aurora, in 1810, coming the whole distance with an ox-team, the mother riding on horseback, carrying, much of the way, one child in her arms, and another behind her on the horse; which, we are wont to think, in these days of coaches, palace-cars, and carriages, would be very tiresome to the model wife and mother. Mr. George Squire is now sixty-one years of age, and at present writing is in very good health, and enjoying the society of his family.

WILLIAM CRAFTS.

There is no finer or more striking head and face in all the varied specimens of the good found in this volume than we present with this sketch. Not unlike that of Henry Clay, with something that reminds of the poet Whittier. He might have been a poet, statesman, or philosopher. He was a comparatively unlettered farmer, an early settler, one of the pioneers of Auburn.

He was born at Boston, Massachusetts, December 21, 1789. He died at Auburn, August 25, 1876, aged eighty-six years, eight months, and four days.

WILLIAM CRAFTS.

His first American ancestor, Griffin Crafts, came in Governor Winthrop's colony in 1635, from England, and settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. Many of his descendants are still found in that vicinity. Honorable William A. Crafts, seventh from Griffin, lives in the old homestead of the family. William Crafts is the sixth. His father's name was Edward, a zealous patriot of the Revolution, who did stout service for the country. Although many of the family in their days and generations have filled high positions in various legislative bodies, and occupied the seats of learning in colleges, the Auburn branch cherish with more warmth the memory of Edward, the patriot soldier, than that of all the honorables and professors of the name beside. He married Miss Eliot Winship, of Boston. Of these were born four sons and five daughters. The sons were Edward, John, Thomas, and William. All of this family have passed away. It had a good standing, and was well off. The father rose to the rank of major in the army, and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of a wide circle. I believe the major in some way fell a victim to over-confidence in continental money, or some form of paper security, and dropped from affluence to a depressed condition, and in consequence removed to western New York, when William, the youngest of the family, was four years old. They settled in Ontario county, as wild as Auburn when William pushed his fortunes thither in 1815. Major Crafts seems never to have recovered his fortunes. Of course the young boy shared the hardships and privations of the boys in the woods; the gravest, and the effects of which are the longest continued, were a lack of the means of even the commonest education. He never attended a school but three months in his life, though qualified to transact ordinary business, and he kept one of the first schools in Auburn, had much skill in drawing contracts and papers, had large native good sense and judgment. His mind was clear and vigorous.

At the age of twenty-two he was married to Catharine Millspaugh, and she bore him one son, Daniel, born in 1812. She seems never to have recovered from the illness consequent upon his birth, and died in less than a month afterward, leaving William with his young infant.

On the 1st of August, 1815, the young widower, then twenty-five, tall, broad-shouldered, well made, and powerful, with a strikingly manly face and blue eyed, shouldered his traveling-pack and walked to Auburn, a small undertaking for the men of his day. This was just after the close of the war of 1812. A graphic account of this journey, as well as of the pioneer history of Auburn, was written by Mr. Crafts, and published in the *Geauga Democrat*, of December 9–16, 1868, largely the source of our history of Auburn. He found Norman Canfield digging the first well at Chardon. Six miles south, he found Judge Vene Stone, there he stayed that night. The next morning he pushed on, and the next house was that of Samuel Barker, near the "Big Pond." Beyond he found Punder-

Digitized by Google

son's grist-mill, the miller's house, Punderson's house, Uncle Josh Burnett's, and then Coe's fulling-mill and Adonijah Bradley's shop, on the little creek south. He found Bildad Bradley next, and still beyond, the new cabins of Reuwees and John Jackson; save these no man had struck a blow in the Auburn woods. He inspected the region, liked the land, the water, and timber, found that Punderson had the agency of that which he liked best. In doubt what part of a central tract of eleven hundred and seventy-six acres he should ultimately like best, he purchased the whole at two dollars and a quarter per acre.

Having selected his farm, or the land he intended to choose from, he walked back to Gorham. As one of the essentials for the colonization of a new country and its peopling, on the 9th day of July, 1816, he married Drusilla Hays, an estimable young widow lady of twenty-one, with one child, a son. He made the journey with an ox-wagon, and drove a cow, being accompanied by Joseph Keyes, a nephew of his wife. He traveled some of the way on the ice of Lake Erie, and had many experiences. He seems to have reached Auburn upon the 12th of March, 1816, and found shelter in the house of John Jackson till he built his own.

Of his original purchase he finally selected four hundred acres, the farm now owned and occupied by his son Edward, named after the Revolutionary grandfather. Familiar with pioneer life, its rough ways, its primitive means, its simple habits, its economies, its thrift, its hopes, and warmth of feeling, he and his young wife, with their two boys, began the work in earnest. They built log buildings, chopped and cleared land, raised flax, purchased sheep, and Drusilla spun and wove, or procured some other woman to weave the cloth, which she made into her husband's garments. And here they lived their laborious, thrifty, useful, honest, virtuous, true, and simple lives, through. Friends and acquaintances came, strangers came, Auburn became settled, populous. The woods disappeared, and framed houses were erected. Prosperity attended industry, and wealth came with thrift; and the Crafts with children about them, honored and respected, grew to middle life, old age, and died, honored and greatly esteemed.

The acquisitions of Mr. Craft were the pure fruit of industry, economy, and thrift. Labor was the true foundation of all wealth. He had no faith in speculation, nor any taste for it; nor would he have expected the proceeds of a lucky hit would become the stable source of profit. It did not accord with his philosophy of life. He so managed his business as to never have occasion for the counsel of a lawyer, and left a large property,—much as General Jackson said he left the people and government of the United States: "free from debt, prosperous, and happy." The son of the first marriage, Daniel Craft, resides in Troy.

Of the children of the second,—Jerry Craft, born October 28, 1816, lives in Hiram, Portage county; Almira, born October 26, 1819, resides in Auburn; Edward, born August 22, 1822, lives on the homestead; his wife is Helen, daughter of Seth Johnson, of Newbury (see the Johnson history of Newbury); Hosea, born May 15, 1824, lives in Michigan; Evelina, born May 19, 1826, lives in Parkman.

The Crafts and their numerous kindred are a vigorous, hardy, sensible race of people, who fill well their places in life.

W. H. MILLS.

We are now about to chronicle a few events in the life of W. H. Mills, an old and honored resident of Auburn township. The present subject of our sketch was born in Nelson, Portage county, Ohio, Aug. 23, 1807, and was the fifth child of Asahel and Cynthia Wright Mills. On the death of his mother, Jan. 21, 1812, being thus left motherless at the tender age of seven, he became an inmate of the family of Judge Elias Harmon, of Mantua, with whom he lived during his minority. On March 15, 1832, he was joined in the holy bonds of matrimony to Miss Sarah Granger, of Ashtabula, Ohio, with whom he has since lived, mutually sharing their joys and sorrows, prosperities and adversities, until the present day. About four weeks after his marriage, Mr. Mills, with his young wife, made a short wedding tour over into Auburn township, where he located in the then unbroken wilderness; the trip was made with an ox-team and stone-boat, and wife and goods were all landed safely on the farm upon which he now lives. By a diligent use of the axe and ox-team that wilderness has long since blossomed like the rose, and peace and plenty crowned the board. Mr. and Mrs. Mills are the parents of two children, Francis Harvey, whose farm joins that of his father, and Mary H., who died young. And now, after threescore years and ten have passed, and the sear and yellow leaf has graced his brow, we meet him to-day in the old home, a view of which may be seen in this book, looking the picture of content and plenty. Mr. Mills has never united with any church organization, and, to use his language, he can't tell whether it is better for the church and worse for him, or worse for the church and better for him.

Asahel Mills, father of Homer, was born March 28, 1775; died October 3, 1831. His wife, Cynthia Wright, died January 12, 1812.

MUNSON TOWNSHIP.

ORIGINALLY the township was called McDonough. The name was given it by Messrs. Carey, Hotchkiss & Boone, who purchased the south tract not long after the battle of Plattsburg. In 1817, McDonough and Canton (Claridon) were organized by the county commissioners a civil township, with the name of Burlington. In 1820 or 1821, at the raising of the first framed house, that of Elijah Hovey, the people assembled, voted to change the name to Munson, after the town of the proprietor's Massachusetts residence, which is spelled Monson. The commissioners accepted this as the name. It lies next south of Chardon, with Newbury still south of it. Claridon lies east, and Chester west of it. On the map of the Western Reserve it is township eight, range eight. Its business point, south and west of the centre, is Fowler's mills.

With two considerable streams, Munson is one of the best-watered sections of the county. Bass lake, as it is now called, is a considerable body of water in the northeast part, with low-lying shores and bordering narrow marshes. It receives five or six small streams, nearly all rising within the township. From its southwesterly angle flows a considerable branch of the Chagrin, which, after receiving several small confluents, passes out of the township across the south line a little east of the southwest corner, making one or two water-powers, at one of which are Fowler's mills. Another, the eastern branch of the Chagrin, rises, by various small branches, in the northwest part, passes along the western border of Chardon, and flows northwesterly. Butternut creek rises in the eastern margin, gathers up two or three tributaries, flows east into the western branch of the Cuyahoga.

The lake is a rare and beautiful sheet of water, only rivaled by Punderson's pond, in Newbury. Its outlet is an attractive stream, and these, together with other features renders the surface of the township one of great variety and attraction, the numerous streams giving the charm of several very pleasant valleys.

While the township has the prevailing qualities of the county, much of its lands along the streams are of a fertility unsurpassed by any, and equal to the best in Auburn and Troy, though the township generally is not above the average. The common flora of northern Ohio had specimens in the Munson woods, some varieties, as the black-walnut and cherry, were of the finest growth, and many clumps of the now extinct paw-paw were found nurturing its rare fruit on the rich alluvium of her water-courses.

Before the land was occupied, three roads traversed the unnamed township. The first, from Burton to Cleveland, starting at Beard's mill, running west by north, crossed Maple hill where it now does, but the Chagrin at a point below the present crossing. The second, from Chardon to Ravenna, running through or near the east line, and never changed. The third, from Chardon to Chester, long since discontinued, save a short section, which coincided with a later east and west road.

SETTLEMENT, 1816.

However inviting, Munson was among the later settled, dating nearly with Russell and Montville in this respect. Samuel Hopson is the conceded first settler. He built the first cabin in the summer of 1816. Hopson was one of the earlier settlers of Burton, removed from there to Mesopotamia, where he remained two years, when he penetrated the Munson woods, built his cabin, in which he placed

Digitized by Google

his family the autumn following. This first white man's residence stood some thirty rods in the rear of the present residence of Thomas Carroll, a mile or so southwest of the centre. His family consisted of a wife and four sons. He was a man of note in those days. For many years he had the agency of the lands of Titus Street, a proprietor of the township, until he was superseded by Seabury Ford. His name occurs among the supervisors elected for Burlington, in April, 1817, was the first justice of the peace, was an intelligent, hospitable man, a member of the Presbyterian church, well to do, and died about the year 1840, followed by his wife two or three years later. His sons' names are Lucien, Addison, Calvin, and Samuel P. A daughter was born to him two years after settling in Munson. Samuel P. removed to Mississippi, and was engaged in devising means for the destruction of the "northern hordes" in the first years of the Rebellion.* The rest of the family have disappeared from the vicinity of their Munson residence.

Lemuel Rider also became a settler in Munson, in 1816. A native of Connecticut, a resident of Vermont, a rover on the seas as a cabin boy in his youth, which he quit on reaching manhood. Being a sensible man, he came to Munson, and took up six hundred acres of land on the north line, in section one. He drove in a team of oxen, brought his wife and five children,—William, Betsey, Stephen, Adna, and Edward. Four were born to the parents later,—Laura, Truman, Lemuel, and Calvin. Of these, Edward is now a resident of Mentor; Adna, wife of Albert Hoyt, resides in Stockton, Illinois; Lemuel also in Mentor; and Calvin on the homestead, only survive. Lemuel, Sr., died in June, 1848, aged seventy-two years, and his widow in February, 1872, aged ninety. They were buried in a family burying-place on the farm owned by Edward. Lemuel Rider was a useful man in his day. He collected the waters of several springs, formed a water-power, and set up a grist-mill and carding-machine in 1822. These important structures were many years since destroyed by fire, of unknown origin.

In 1818, Asahel Davis, a stalwart, dark-browed youth, walked from Canandaigua, New York, to Munson woods, with his knapsack, and settled on the brow of beautiful Maple hill, near the southern line. He cleared some twelve acres, built a cabin, and in 1820 wedded Anna H., daughter of Asa and Betsey Hamblin, then at the age of seventeen,—the first marriage in the township. The young couple moved into the doorless, chimneyless house, and lived through the first winter in that condition, missing nothing. The old maple wood, the grandest in all the forest, protected them from the severity of the season. Faithful, true, industrious, prosperity attended the couple. Near this first cabin, in 1836, they erected a stately dwelling for that day. Mr. Davis died in 1864, aged sixty-eight, and was buried in the Maple hill burying-ground. His widow, at the age of seventy-five, with mind unimpaired, and full of the memories of these early days, still occupies this dwelling. This honored couple were the parents of twelve children, seven of whom survive. Maria, the wife of Edwin Tuttle, lives in Munson; Augustus and his sister Minerva, wife of Hercules Carroll, in Iowa; Newton, in Wisconsin; Asahel H., physician, in Willoughby, Lake County; Hartzell, in Kansas; Adaline, wife of Addison Benton, in Chardon. Two brothers of Asahel, Sylvester and Addison, moved into Munson in 1817, with their families, and settled on Maple hill, living in their wagons, as many did till their cabins were ready. They moved away years ago, and died leaving no descendants in Munson. Christopher Langdon came from Chardon, where he was an early settler, into Munson in 1818, and purchased three hundred acres of the Phelps tract. He at that time had five children. Lothrop now lives in Tuscarawas county, Ohio. Mary became the wife of H. Canfield, of Chardon, and died in Illinois in 1877. Sylvanus also died in Illinois. Caroline, who married a Mr. Stone, is a widow in Claridon. Francis lives in Illinois. Langdon, Sr., was a man of enterprise, and built a grist-mill, the first in Munson, the year of his settlement there. He also erected a saw-mill in 1820. He died in 1823.

In 1818 or 1819 Isaiah Hamblin and family came, built a cabin, cleared land, and in 1832 became a Mormon and cleared out. With him came Thomas Stodder and family, who settled also. They came from Vermont. None of these remained in Munson.

In the year 1819 Asa Hamblin and wife, with whom came Mrs. Asahel Davis, and his brother Barnabas with their families, settled in Munson. They stopped in Conneaut, came on and stayed one night with Lemuel Rider, who piloted them through the woods to their place of appointment, rest, and toil on thirty-two, East Division. Asa moved away and died long ago. Barnabas worked through in Munson, and died at the age of eighty, a year since. In the autumn of the same year, Nathan Mann and his son Benjamin came from Vermont and purchased south of Fowler's mills. In the house they built there was preached the first sermon in Munson, by Mr. A. Porter, a year or two later.

* See biography of General H. E. Paine, page 77.

Elijah Hovey, from Munson, Massachusetts, reached Munson the same year, 1819. He took up about two hundred acres on the north line, and more subsequently. He brought his wife, three sons, Oliver, Horace, and Hiram, all of whom settled in Munson. They had one daughter, the wife of Loren Parsons, who came with the Munns to Newbury in 1818, returned, was married, and moved to Munson in 1828. Hovey, Sr., was a man of wealth and peculiarities. He and his wife were at ripe middle age when they reached Ohio, and after a short sojourn returned to Massachusetts. Made two or three journeys; on the last Hovey died in New York. The wife returned, and died in Massachusetts. Hiram married Abigail Foster, who lives in Munson. He died. Oliver also married. He and his wife died; the daughter lives west. The four sons live in Munson. The daughter also.

Orrin Parsons, a son of the daughter, resides in Newbury. His father and mother, who resided in Munson, died many years ago.

Hovey built the first framed house in the township, on the Munson and Chester road, half a mile west of the stone bridge. The house, extended and improved, still stands. It is claimed that quite all the male population of Munson were present at the "raising" of this edifice, and did many things of township interest among them; a vote was taken to change its name to that of Munson, in honor of the town of Mr. Hovey's Massachusetts residence. When the first "bent" was set up, Captain Roswell Eaton, master-carpenter, broke upon it a bottle of whisky, as on the christening of a newly-launched ship, and declared that the township was named Munson, which was received with cheers and whisky from the crowd below.

Caleb M. Peck, from New York, settled on tract three in 1819. He removed to the northeast corner, built on the State road at the foot of Chardon hill, married the daughter of Hosea Stebbins, and became a man of local note.

Andrew Hazen, a native of Connecticut, who had lived in Vermont and Pennsylvania, came to Munson in 1820 with his wife and seven children; three of these only are living. Sidney, a bachelor, resides in Munson, Harriet in Indiana, and Lois in Chardon. Hazen settled on the present farm of Wm. Stephenson. He was in the battle of Plattsburg, and died in 1836, and his wife in 1854. Jonathan Haynes came from Vermont in 1820. Origen Miner tells of the first ball of Munson, a house-warming at Cyrus Davis' new house, January 1, 1821. All the young men and maidens of Munson, Chardon, Newbury, and Chester were there. The day was the coldest ever known in Ohio, as Miner says, before or since, but it did not interfere with the festivity and gayety of the occasion.

Nathan Porter settled in Munson in 1821. His land adjoined Hovey's on the west. He was a Baptist preacher, became a "disciple," and was set apart to preach the word in 1824. He preached the first sermon in the Munn house, at the request of Samuel Hopson.

Thomas Hazen came with his wife from Vermont, on the Canada border, in 1822. He brought his wife, many sons, and one daughter; others were born to them here. He lost his life accidentally by being thrown from his wagon in 1854. An uncultured man, of giant frame, and much intellectual endowment; a natural manager, if not a leader of men. He had six or seven stalwart sons, to whom should be added a son-in-law, Chas. P. Knight, and several other strong men of that day, the Lusks, Parmer Lusk, of unpleasant odor, and others, who altogether made an important group of rather rude, but not bad men, but who helped to give to the township its early reputation for good-natured lawlessness. Those were the days when Munson was "the State of Munson." Of the sons, S. P. was the oldest, and lives in Munson. Fayette was a man of thrift, became wealthy, went barefoot, and died. Ransalier was "Rant Hazen," and went away. There were the twins, Winfield and Winchester, considerable men, enterprising and active. The first went west; Winchester is in Munson, as is Livingston. Mrs. Knight lives in Chardon. Another daughter, Mrs. E. K. Miller, resides in Munson. Tom, Jr., "Jack," I have no account of. A granddaughter is Mrs. D. J. Warner, of Fowler's Mills.

Jerry Wheeler, a soldier of the war of 1812, married a sister of Banabas Hamblin, and came to Munson in 1822.

Daniel Hagar, mentioned in the histories of Hambden and Chardon, came and bought the Langdon mills, in 1826. Drove a team from Dorset, Vermont, to Troy, New York, from there to Buffalo, over the Erie canal; thence by steamboat to Cleveland,—the new route to Ohio from the East. He owned a mill in Hambden, and one in Chardon, previous to his purchase in Munson. He repaired the flouring-mill, ran it two years, and, with the restlessness of his nature, moved away. A taciturn man, good mechanic and miller. The new mill in Munson was always known the country-side through as Hager's mill, till rebuilt by Judge Bosley, in 1840 or '41. John R. Justus settled in Chardon in 1817, went to Munson in 1829, and set up a tannery on the present farm of S. L. Brainard,—the only tannery ever in Munson. He was married in Chardon, to Abigail Towsley, in 1818. She died in 1858. He in 1862. He was a soldier in 1812.

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF O. M. CALKINS, MUNSON TP, GEAUGA CO., O

Digitized by Google

Wm. R. Hine, originally of New York, was an early settler in Kirtland, from whence he removed to Munson, in 1834, settling on the farm owned by O. Laraway, on the Chardon and Chester road, which was then not yet opened.

Of his eight children, three of whom were born previous to the arrival in this country, all are living but two, as follows: Mehetabel Eliza, deceased; Irena, now Mrs. Stillman Hayden, of Chardon; Almira, wife of Samuel F. Baker, living in Pennsylvania; Electa, unmarried, living with a brother; Lavina, became the wife of Stephen Gallen, of Kansas; Lorinda, married Abner Hatch, and resides in Michigan; William, lives in Chardon; and Lorin is deceased.

Mrs. Hines died December 7, 1877.

David Thwing arrived in Chardon from Wilberham, Massachusetts, in 1825, and settled where S. H. Samson now resides. He subsequently married, in December, 1828, Sally Maria Thompson, and became the father of the following-named children: Rufus, deceased; Henry, residing on the farm occupied by his father, in Munson; Marilla, married Calvin Baker, and is a resident of Michigan; Marietta, now Mrs. Joseph Alexander, of Munson; Ruth, wife of John T. Gould, living in Michigan; and Harriet, who married Simon Harker, of Kansas. The wife of Mr. Thwing died in 1869, and he married, November 11, 1871, Mrs. Louisa A. Parks.

Mr. Thwing removed from Chardon to Munson in the spring of 1854, and purchased the farm on which he now resides.

M. A. Dewey, from near Albany, New York, became a settler in Munson in June of the year 1832, his family then consisting of a wife and one child. Nine children were born subsequently, and nine are now living, viz., Fernando, in Michigan; Charlotte, now Mrs. Andrew Lameraux, in Chester; Harriet, now Mrs. Job Durfee, in Newbury; Ira, in Kirtland; Marcus, in Hambden; Pernett, in Perry; Jennett, unmarried; Sally Ann, now Mrs. Arthur Bond, in Munson; and Adelia, wife of Martin Presley, also in Munson. Charles is deceased. Mrs. Dewey died in November, 1861. A brother, Benjamin S., arrived in 1831. He was then a single man, but married in 1834, and settled on lot thirty-two, and still resides there. Has held the office of justice of the peace two terms.

Hiram and Milo Fowler, sons of Isaac Fowler, who settled in Burton in 1798, where Hiram was born in 1800 and Milo in 1802, settled in Munson in 1831. They came from Burton township, and settled on lot seventeen, tract two, Milo bringing with him his wife and two children. Hiram, although the elder, was unmarried. They immediately commenced the construction of a flouring-mill, which went into operation about a year afterwards. This is the old red mill, which is now owned by Charles S. Johnson, a sketch of which appears on another page of this volume. Milo died in about 1860; the father, Isaac, in 1811. Hiram still survives at the age of seventy-eight, and claims to be the oldest man living who was born on the Western Reserve.

Jonathan Haynes, Eri Hazen, Robert Stephenson, Jacob Hollis, and Joseph Post were also early settlers in Munson.

Of the later arrivals we may briefly note some others,—William Warner, Vermont, by land carriage, in 1831; built a house, and brought on his family by the new mode of travel. Of his seven children but one, De Witt, still lives in Munson, with whom he resides. His wife died in 1864. His brother, Benjamin S., came in 1831; has been a justice of the peace, and still resides in Munson. The Keeneys—Cyrus, father of William N. Keeney, the county clerk, —came to Munson in 1833; was a man of local note; lives now in Chester. His brother came in 1835.

There then were the Babcocks, David and Chester, and others who settled in 1828. A man by the name of Hewings opened the woods on the State road near the Newbury line before 1820, still remembered as the Hewings place, where Geo. Dowing lives.

Leonard Branard came in 1834, settled near the Hager mills, and married a daughter of Daniel Hager. The Dowings came early, as did many other worthy men.

Whatever of rawness, of lawlessness, which may ever have flavored the name of Munson, the last vestige of both passed away years ago, and her present population rank well with the peoples of her sisters for intelligence, love of order, and general good conduct, and can, with good-natured complacency, hear references made to her older history. It was not her fortune to be early settled by the men of Burton, Claridon, or of some other favored parts of the county. She always had men and women of high character among her people, was one of the latest settled, and her citizens may well feel proud of the advance by which she has been brought to her present position. Of the later comers may be mentioned the Woodwards, the Elders, and Davis, were early settlers, as were Seth Brewster, Richmond, and many more.

Mr. Miner says that "Sand-hill," west of Fowler's, towards Chester,—formerly a sand rock, which crumbled to sand where the road crossed it,—was early a famous abode of rattlesnakes, found all through the Ohio and all the western woods; that at an early day the Chester people watched, on a warm spring morning, and killed over thirty in one day. This by no means exterminated them: they infested the neighborhood to a comparatively late day. He relates that some women, in 1829, picking berries on the farm of Samuel Hopson, saw one of the reptiles run into a hollow log; that two men came to their aid, and killed nine large ones in and about the log. In these, Mr. Miner says, young enough were found to make the number over seventy. He saw the pile.

EARLY EVENTS.

The people of all the townships attach importance to the first occurrence of ordinary events within their limits. Some of these in Munson we have gleaned up. As will be remembered, Samuel Hopson built the first dwelling for civilized man in Munson, in 1816.

We have not learned who erected the first framed barn; but Elijah Hovey built the first framed house and named the township, in 1820 or 1821.

The first birth was a daughter to Lemuel Rider, in 1817.

The first marriage was that of Asahel Davis and Anna Hovey, in 1820, by John Miner, Esq., of Chester.

Nathan Porter was the first resident preacher, and the first public worship was in the house of Nathan Munn, in 1821.

The first justice of the peace was Samuel Hopson, elected the same year.

The first road opened was said to lead from Burton to Chester, through the southwest section of the township. The date of that is not given me, and I am inclined to think the State road through the east part must have been the second.

A Mr. Fitch established the first store at what is since called Fowler's mills.

The first school was taught in a log cabin, south of the centre, in 1820, by David Hovey.

There are at present eight school districts in the township. District No. 1 was last taught by Miss Hattie H. Newell; No. 2, by Miss Mary Braund; No. 3, by Miss Emma Shuart; No. 4, by Miss Fina Shuart; No. 5, by Miss Mary Geary; No. 6, by Miss Esther Laraway; No. 7, by Mrs. Jennie Hollis; No. 8, by Miss Josephine Smith. The school-house of district No. 2 was built in the fall of 1874, and cost about nine hundred dollars. That of No. 4 was built in the fall of 1875, and cost about eleven hundred dollars. Those in the older districts are older, and cost on an average about four hundred dollars. The average wages paid are three dollars per week in summer, and seven dollars and fifty cents in winter. Average attendance, about seventeen.

The school directors are, district No. 1, W. W. Chapman; No. 2, Levi S. Babcock; No. 3, B. F. Varney; No. 4, Darius J. Warner; No. 5, William Dart; No. 6, Edwin Tuttle; No. 7, George W. Downing; No. 8, William Shuart. Children of school age, males, one hundred; females, ninety-one; total, one hundred and ninety-one.

The first post-office was established in 1833, on the State road above referred to, just north of Butternut creek, and kept by Jonathan Burnett, an early settler. This was long since discontinued. Another was subsequently established at Fowler's mills, after which it was called, and Milo Fowler was the first postmaster. He was succeeded by George Varney, Reuben Harper, S. F. Eldredge, M. Eggleston, E. Miller, L. F. Miller, D. J. Warner, and James E. Elder.

POLITICS.

A majority of the early settlers of Munson were Democrats, and the township, without shadow of wavering, remained steady till the disruption of parties in 1848, save in the presidential campaign of 1840, when a majority of one was returned for the Whigs. This was due to the efforts of Dr. Hiram Bell, then of North Newbury, who, while in attendance upon a protracted case in the township, was permitted to cast his vote there, and, while delivering his patient, seemingly delivered Munson from the domination of the Democracy. Reuben St. John, who must have been a resident there as early as 1835, with Uncle Tom Hazen and Elder Davis, a local Methodist preacher of some note, were ever after on the alert, and no obstetrical M.D. or other interloping Whig ever found parties so balanced afterwards that any amount of colonizing could change it, and Munson remained the one crowning flower of the Democratic chaplet. On the first visit of the famous Fred. Douglass to Ohio he made a speech in Munson, and about the same time it was visited by the scarcely less famous Abby Kelley and her afterwards husband, S. S. Foster, which must have been in 1845 or '46. The attendance of these agitators was secured by the Rev. Mr. Peepoon, a Presbyterian clergyman, for many years a resident of Munson, a zealous abolitionist of the Garrison school; and the seed then sown bore an abundant harvest in the later-coming evil and good days.

ORGANIZATION.

As we have seen, Munson with Canton (Claridon) composed the civil township of Burlington in 1817. Afterwards, by an order of the county commissioners

Digitized by Google

in 1821, the township by its new name was authorized to hold its first election, which was held at the house of Thomas Stodder. Samuel Hopson was elected justice of the peace; Christopher Langdon, clerk; Lem. Rider and Asa Hamblin, two of the trustees; Henry Hewings and Nathan Moore, overseers of the poor; and C. A. Davis, constable. It is said that no records exist till 1837.

At the election of that year, Edward Moore, Hiram Fowler, and Alanson Briggs were elected trustees; Edwin Fowler, clerk; Milo Fowler, treasurer; Hiram Hovey and Loren Parsons, overseers of the poor; William Austin, William J. Lusk, Henry Hewings, fence-viewers (three?); Henry Barnes, D. B. Summers, constables; Joseph A. Peepoon, Reuben St. John, and Nelson Ferry, examiners of common schools; and thirty-two supervisors. Sylvester Davis was justice of the peace at that time, and there seems to have been but one.

The present officers of the township are Alvord Church, Carlos Harper, and Carlos Hayden, trustees; James Elder, clerk; Charles S. Johnson, treasurer; O. M. Calkins and Benjamin Bidlake, justices of the peace; D. J. Warner and Frank F. Morris, constables; Justin Woodward, assessor.

RELIGION AND CHURCHES.

It cannot be claimed that the religious element of the people of Munson has ever been unduly developed, nor has the religious sentiment ever been very active, as a brief reference to Christian effort made there will show.

Mention has been made of Elder Porter. As early as 1830, Rev. Joseph A. Peepoon, formerly of Painesville, became a resident of Munson, and in that year, by the aid of Hopson and others, he organized a small Presbyterian church. In 1831 or 1832 they erected a small building on the hill, west of the centre. It was since removed nearly opposite the present Disciples church, and ceased to be used for its former purpose, and it was recently sold by authority of the legislature for the public benefit, as is said.

Under the influence, and by the aid mainly of the Riders, of Chardon, Elders Isaiah and Rufus, a small organization of the Baptist church was had in Munson, which, as is said, long since disappeared. Time and space need not be filled with the fossil remains of these extinct bodies.

A church organization of the denomination of Christians was established, prospered, and for years maintained at North Munson, where they held their meetings in a rude building of slabs, once occupied by Leonard Brainard, on a bit of ground now owned by Joseph Haskell, near the saw-mill. Subsequently they met in a school-house; afterwards they built a house of worship, which was dedicated about 1850. The building cost about two hundred dollars, raised by subscription, and all denominations were permitted to use it. This organization seemed to take no deep root, and had no vigorous, long-continued existence. It passed away, and its little building passed into the hands of the Methodist Episcopalians.

The zealous and vigorous branch of the Christian church, known as Episcopal Methodists, was the first to gain a footing in Munson. There is something in its penetrating spirit, the toughness of its fibre; a something of rough hardiness in its early missionaries, not squeamish of vulgar or rough surroundings, that would enable it to gain a footing with prehensile grasp in Munson and similar communities. It was planted in 1828 or 1829 largely by Father Eddy, but like most Christian efforts its success was not great.

Some years previous to the dissolution of this body, in 1862, an organization of a society was commenced at North Munson, under the leadership of Rev. Mr. Beardsley, from the Chester circuit. Those of the original class were Mr. Norman Young, Phebe Brainard, Alfred Fling and wife, Henry and Mrs. Merrill, Mrs. Marcus Rush, Mrs. Charles Brainard, Cordelia Justus, John R. and Mrs. Justus, Mrs. C. P. Brainard, and two or three others. This branch was recently set from Chester to Chardon. Services are held every two weeks, Elder R. F. Keeler, of Chardon, preaching. They secured the building of the extinct Christians, as stated, which they continue to occupy. At one time the membership was forty or fifty, but is now reduced to twelve. George Parsons leads the class. The following ministers have labored with them: Elder Gates, Father Chaffee, Elder Ellis. Elder Draper was the last regular ordained pastor. Grace and effort seem necessary to maintain a church in Munson.

The first event in the history of the Disciples church in Munson was a sermon by Dr. J. P. Robinson, one Sunday in January, 1839, after which Miss Jenett Hamilton was baptized. He visited them again in the spring, and added several, leaving a church of twenty-two members, with Alonzo Randall and Orrin Gates, as elders, and Milo Fowler and Halsey Abrams, deacons. In March, 1841, J. Hartzel, of Trumbull county, came to preach to them, and in a few days there were twenty-one conversions. The church continued to grow, and in 1842 had acquired sufficient strength to erect a church edifice. It was dedicated in November of that year, Brother Hartzel conducting the services. The present membership is sixty-five. The officers of the church are the following: Thomas Carroll, James Miller, Robert Harper, overseers; Edmund Miller, Darius J. Warner, Carlos Harper, deacons; Darius J. Warner, clerk. There is a Sabbath-school of about sixty scholars. Thomas Carroll is superintendent.

MANUFACTURES.

The only flouring-mill in the township at the present time is the old red mill at Fowler's Mills, built by Hiram and Milo Fowler so many years ago, and now owned by Charles S. Johnson. It was erected in 1831, and operated by the Fowler brothers until Hiram sold his interest to Milo, who carried on the business alone for many years. Johnson bought of C. J. Coleman, and took possession in May, 1874. The property had become almost valueless when Johnson took hold of it, the nearest residents going to Fullertown, Russell, and Chardon to get their grinding done. Mr. Johnson, however, has thoroughly repaired it. He took out the old-fashioned centre-discharge turbine-wheel, and put in an "overshot" wheel, thirteen feet in diameter and eleven feet in length, with two sets of buckets. He has also put a good wall under the building, and he built a new dam in 1877. In consequence of these improvements he now has a good mill, a good patronage, and a paying business. It has a water-power of sixteen-foot head. The mill has two run of stone.

The Sand Hill cheese-factory is located about half a mile west of Fowler's Mills. It is an incorporated institution, the stockholders being O. M. Calkins, T. B. Calkins, James B. Miller, Robert Harper, E. F. Hovey, and Dudley Hazen. The factory was built in 1869, by S. J. Randall, and the company added a curing-house in 1872. It has a business of about three hundred cows, and works up about one million two hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds of milk per year, and makes on an average eleven cheeses, of forty pounds each per day. It is now operated by G. W. Downing.

The Maple Hill cheese-factory, owned by William H. Harrington, was established in the year 1862, and was built by Anson Bartlett, who now resides in Cleveland. This is said to be the first cheese-factory ever established in the State. Bartlett started with a business of four hundred cows, which he increased to about a thousand, his milk-routes being eight miles long. Harrington took possession in 1872, the factory lying idle the year previous. Has a business of four hundred cows, using about six thousand pounds of milk per day.

There are two saw-mills in Munson. One is owned by Austin Haskell, and is located on the site of the old Langdon flouring-mill, and was built some five years since. The other is located at Fowler's Mills, and is owned by a man by the name of Pickering.

The only mercantile establishment in Munson is the store of Carroll & Elder, at Fowler's Mills. There are also at this point two blacksmith-shops, a saw-mill, the grist-mill of C. S. Johnson, and a hotel, owned and conducted by D. J. Warner.

POPULATION FROM 1850.

In 1850, the population was 1193; in 1860, 1006, a falling off of 187; in 1870, 761, a further decrease of 245, which is grave,—a total of 432 in twenty years, the largest really and relatively in the county. This general decrease of population is remarked upon in the history of Russell.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	215 acres.	2,977 bushels.
Oats	627 "	24,575 "
Corn	427 "	17,035 "
Potatoes	92 "	10,000 "
Orchards	265 "	2,523 "
Meadow	2035 "	2,095 tons.
Butter		57,455 pounds.
Cheese		156,256 "
Maple-sugar		16,275 "

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

STEPHEN CALKINS,

the subject of this sketch, was born March 21, 1782, in Danby, Vermont, where he remained until past the meridian of life, and then, in 1833, emigrated with his family, consisting of his wife and seven children, to Munson, settling on Maple hill, on lot twenty-three, tract three. He and his son Orange came with team and wagon together as far as Buffalo, leaving his wife and the younger children, on account of continued rain, to come to that point by the Erie canal, in the care of his eldest son, Moses. Here he placed the mother and smaller children under the care of Orange, then seventeen years of age, who brought them through to Munson in safety, while he and Moses took boat for Fairport, bringing with them a few household goods. It was the intention of Mr. Calkins to bring his family in that way, but his wife could not be persuaded to go upon

Digitized by Google

so large a body of water as Lake Erie. The family were some four weeks on the way, but a portion of the time was consumed in visiting.

Mr. Calkins was twice married. In 1809 to Sophronia Barrett, of Danby, Vermont, who died shortly after the birth of their first child,—a daughter,—now living in widowhood in Michigan, and, in 1813, to Phebe Vail, also of Danby. There were seven children of this marriage, viz.: Moses V., Orange M., Lucretia M., Lucy V., Horace R., Sophia, and Turner B. Sophia and Lucy are deceased. The latter was the wife of Thomas Carroll, who lives near Fowler's Mills. Moses and Horace lived in Michigan, the former at Coldwater, the latter at Marshall. Lucretia, now widow of Allen K. Dart, resides at Hamburg, New York.

Mr. Calkins died April 9, 1862, and his wife (2d), January 22, 1860. He was for many years town clerk of Danby, and was also a captain in the militia.

O. M. CALKINS,

the second of the children of Phebe and Stephen Calkins, was born October 28, 1816, in the town of Danby, State of Vermont. Here he resided until nearly seventeen when with the rest of his father's family he came to Munson, bringing, with team and wagon, his mother and the younger children. He has been twice married: in 1840, January 21, to Ruth Dart, of Hamburg, New York, who was then on a visit to Munson. The result of this union was three children, all of whom are now deceased. Clark D. belongs to that noble army of patriots who lost their lives in defense of their country. He was mortally wounded in the abdomen during the first day of the battle at Mission Ridge, November 23, 1863. Immediately on receiving the intelligence that his son was wounded, Mr. Calkins proceeded to the front to care for him, and remained with him until he died, December 8 following. The other children, Hannah and Charles, died when quite young.

Mrs. Calkins died September 28, 1852, and in 1858, March 30, he was united in marriage to Sarah Harper, daughter of Reuben Harper, of Munson. To them was born one child, which died in infancy.

Mr. Calkins is now serving his fourth term as justice of the peace, an office for which he is peculiarly fitted, possessing to a good degree the necessary prerequisites to a competent discharge of its duties, viz., strong common sense and sound judgment.

Mr. and Mrs. Calkins reside a short distance east of Fowler's Mills, and are surrounded by everything necessary to comfort and happiness, as evidenced by a view of their residence on another page of this volume.

CAPTAIN JAMES B. PERCEY

was a native of Canada, but while still in his minority he removed from thence with his parents and settled in Munson, soon after the close of the rebellion in Canada. By his own untiring exertions he gained a fine education, and at the breaking out of the great Rebellion, in 1861, he obtained the position of teacher in the high school at Piketon, Pike county, Ohio. His sympathies being with the Unionists, he gave up his position as teacher and enlisted most of his scholars in the Union army. His company of volunteers, which he commanded, was called the Methodist company. Shortly after Captain Percey's entrance into the army he was offered promotion for his valor; this he declined, choosing to take his chances with his company rather than leave them to another commander. At one time that part of the Union army to which Captain Percey belonged was encamped on the side of a deep creek, which was much swollen from recent rains. The officer in command of the army wishing to ascertain the depth of the water, called for some one of the men to wade in. Now, as a portion of the Confederate army was stationed just on the other side of the creek, this was something of an undertaking, as he who should offer would be in full sight of the enemy. The only one who responded to the commander's order was Captain Percey. His offer was accepted with reluctance by his superior officers, but, preparing himself, he waded out into the stream, in full view of the rebels. Reaching the middle of the stream, where the water reached his neck, he turned and made his way back, while his enemies from the other shore shouted after him, "*Bully for the Yankee!*" While at Vicksburg, where he and his company were afterwards stationed, Captain Percey was struck by a stray ball and killed.

MONTVILLE TOWNSHIP.*

THIS is number nine in the sixth range of townships of the Reserve, and was named from Montville, Connecticut. It is also a water-divide, though with no feature of Montville. It was surveyed in 1797 by Augustus Porter, Seth Pease, and others. The variations of lines make it less than five miles square, with an area of fifteen thousand six hundred and seventy-eight acres of land. In the division of the Reserve among the members of the Connecticut Land Company, Montville was used in equalizing their allotments. The principal owners were Stephen B. Munn, Gideon Granger, John Whitton, Eliphalet Austin, Thomas Pearsall, Hezekiah Huntington, the Metcalf heirs, Horace Gillett, and Joseph Battell.

The general features of the surface are a monotonous level, with much at an early day of swampy land, from which rise some of the head-waters of both the Cuyahoga and Grand rivers. In soil it compares favorably with its sisters, and, like them, was covered with heavy forests, the swampy lands giving retreats to panthers in addition to the ordinary wild animals of the region.

Montville was among the later settled townships. It received its first inhabitants from Ashtabula county in June, 1815. These were Roswell Stevens, his son Reuel K., and daughter Hepzibah. He built his cabin on the southwest one hundred acres of section thirteen. In company with Orison Cleveland, Solomon Deming, and Hazard Andrews, he had already looked over the wild region and made arrangements for his removal. Simultaneously with him came Jehiel Wilcox, his former companion Andrews, and Joshua Stewart, with their families, all from Ashtabula, and settled near the centre,—Wilcox just back of Spencer Garrett's, Stewart west of the cemetery, and Andrews on the old road, where E. Brown now lives. Wilcox was originally from Connecticut, and lived many years in Montville. Stevens and his wife were from Farmington, Connecticut, and were, with Eliphalet Austin and others, the first settlers in Austinburg in 1799. Thence he removed to Morgan township, where he established a ferry across the Grand river, on a leading trail of those early days. He spent the residue of his life in Montville. His son Seth and a grandson still occupy the old farm.

The year 1819 saw several new arrivals in Montville. Rufus B. Dayton came, in 1820, from New York, was long a prominent citizen, and now resides in Madison. With Dayton came Samuel Nye, one of the most useful and valuable men of the township. He lived and died on the farm which his hands formed from the woods. His widow, with the son, still occupies the homestead. James Wintersteen came in March, 1819, cleared a farm, where he died at the age of eighty-seven, and was succeeded by his son, James, Jr. With Dayton and Nye came many other important accessions to Montville,—Sherman Dayton, James Spencer, Orson Jackson, Harriet Nye, and Dorcas Stetson. This year was further signalized by the advent of William Brown,—the "Old Billy Brown," of other days,—a Methodist preacher of some originality, much eccentricity, great simplicity, and purity of life and character deserving a sketch. It is said of him that he first pitched his tabernacle in the Concord woods. Concord had its overseer of the poor, who did not overlook the young, lathy, long-haired disciple, whom he warned to depart. It was at night-fall. The young man told him he could not depart through the woods that night, but would go the next morning, which he did at dawn. Montville was more hospitable. He bought land on the centre road, on the Thompson line. He received strong impressions from dreams. After building his cabin a series of dreams admonished him that it was not on his land, which so wrought upon him that he built a new one near the township line. A subsequent survey proved the accuracy of these visitations of the night. It is also said that a dream once revealed to him the whereabouts of his strayed

* From the manuscript of J. V. Whitney.

Digitized by Google

sheep. There is no end to the anecdotes of his life and Christian ministrations, his oddities of manner and discourse. His life, on the whole, was useful; an accidental fall put an end to it in ripe years, and he has passed to forgetfulness. The year of Brown's advent brought in Baldwin Morris, Hiram and Jonah Nickerson, and Joseph Metcalf. Brown and Morris were from Genesee, New York. Nickerson was also from New York. Metcalf was from Connecticut. The Metcalf family owned some eight hundred acres of land in sections twenty-two, twenty-three, and twenty-four. Sherman Dayton was for many years a prominent man, exercising a large and beneficial influence in the township.

1821 brought E. C. Stevens, Joshua Wintersteen, Asa B. Underwood, Gould Nickerson, S. M. Loudon, and John Conant into Montville. All but Underwood settled in the southern part of the township. Of these, Underwood was a local Methodist preacher, a man of fair intelligence and usefulness; filled township offices, and is now living with his children in Iowa. For many years Gould Nickerson was a prominent character in Montville. He had a taste, almost a genius, for litigation, was a leading figure as party, witness, or adviser in many lawsuits, some of which were quite famous, and were tried in the higher courts. He was a man with a history, and had enemies; finally was elected justice of the peace, when it is said he used his influence to secure settlements of cases which arose within his jurisdiction. The interest of the controversy was lost. David B. Underwood came soon after, purchased in section eighteen, sold out to Bushnell Austin in 1835, and removed to Portage. He is remembered as one of the best men in these early days in Montville; was a teacher, justice of the peace, township clerk. He died soon after his removal.

Abija Nickerson, father of Gould, Hiram, Jonah, George, Joseph, and Mrs. A. B. Underwood, came on in 1822 from New York. He bought the Hazard Andrews farm, which he sold to Philip Garrett in 1829, and moved to Hiram, Portage county, where the name became well known. The same year, Moses K. Stevens, Richard Richardson, Amasa Stetson, and James Andrews, from New York, became inhabitants of Montville. The name Stevens—"Captain Stevens"—calls up a form of rare size, height, dignity, and power, a massive head with striking, manly features. Scantily, shabbily clothed, bare-headed, bare-footed, weather-beaten, a wanderer in intellect, a wanderer over the earth, an outcast from the pleasant homes of men, his history is of the saddest. He had been a master of vessels, and hence his title; a large ship-owner on Lake Erie; the owner of warehouses and a dwelling in Buffalo. The war came; the British captured his vessels, burned his warehouses, his home, and he, a militiaman, saw his wife and children flying from the flames and hands of a ruthless soldiery too powerful to be resisted. From wealth, he was a despoiled pauper; government never indemnified him, and his strong, clear intellect bent—did not break—under the blows, and he became a harmless, childish wanderer, with an occasional flash up of the old playful mind, giving occasional revelations of his old giant strength, of which many stories remain. Saddest of wrecks, after years of aimless tramping he reached the final rest, and was buried in Montville.

With him came his son Ephraim, who resembled him in person, and seemed smitten by the common misfortune. They moved on to the farm now owned by Oliver Basquin. Stetson bought a farm on the centre road, in section three; an industrious, quiet man. His family was numerous, his life peaceful and prosperous, and his death is still lamented.

In 1823, John Carman, Dr. Daniel Allen and his sons,—Daniel, John, and Albert,—and Jonas Underwood came into the township. Of these, Daniel, Jr., afterwards joined the Mormons. John Allen leaves a son still there; Carman settled on section two. The Underwoods were originally from Massachusetts, and Jonas made a farm on section twenty-three, on the centre road. In 1850, with his family, he removed to Illinois. The next year the elder Underwood, with his son Ransel, moved into the town, as did Philander Raymond. Underwood, Sr., was a man of local note, held offices, and a leader of class in his church. The family is now much scattered. In 1825, James Noble and the Deweys—J. T., Amos, and Mosley—became settlers of the township, as did Philip Smith; James Noble settled on sections nine and twelve; J. T. Dewey on section eight, and finally went to Iowa; the other Deweys on section nine, and Smith on section two. The next year, 1826, Wm. Dewey, James and Abiel Haskins settled in Montville. The last, as civilization took fixed forms, escaped to more congenial regions west.

William Dewey bought seven hundred acres of land in sections nine and ten; was wealthy for those days. His wife was an heiress, and he was quite a figure in the still rude region. Something of a dash he made in the woods, with many hired men. He ran an ashery, purchased goods, which he left in the hands of his family for sale and to squander. In 1837 he built a large house, which, with his involved business, greatly embarrassed him, and he sold out and left the township. John C. Williams and Stephen Kelsey came in 1827. Williams was the first captain of militia and class-leader of Montville; he remained in the township until his death, in 1870. Honest and a man of peace was his character. 1828 brought a large addition to the population. Jonathan R. Whitney and Josiah Miller, in May, both settled at the centre, married the daughters of Elisha Moore, and became members of the Methodist Episcopal church; are both still living on their farms, esteemed and honored. Elihu Moore, with his family, came the same year, and purchased nine hundred acres of land at or near the centre. Moore built the house where Harry Whitney now lives. He also built the first saw-mill in Montville. His son Josiah was the first merchant. An enlightened, benevolent, public-spirited citizen was he. Born in Connecticut in 1776, he died, greatly regretted, in 1852. Lyman Allen came also in 1828, and made a farm on section four; became a local preacher, but moved farther west. This year also brought in Levi Beach.

Pausing in this mere skeleton sketch, I may note that in 1825 there were five horses and sixty-three cattle taxed in Montville. In 1826 nineteen persons were listed as owners of taxable personal property. The horses were six, valued at two hundred and forty dollars, and seventeen cattle, at five hundred and sixty dollars; horses at forty dollars each, and cattle at eight dollars per head. Sheep, swine, and household furniture were exempt; 1827, twenty-one owners, eight horses, and seventy-eight cattle; in 1828 there were twenty-four owners of taxable personal property, thirteen horses, and ninety-six cattle; in 1829 there was within the township no house valuable enough to be assessed for taxation.

I resume. Truman Allen came in 1829, purchased in section eighteen, and still lives there. Philip Garrett also came the same year, from the Isle of Man; also William Vorse, a joiner by trade; so Christopher and Harvey Pratt, from Massachusetts; Spencer Garrett, a son-in-law of Elihu Moore, from Connecticut, a cooper, postmaster, and justice of the peace for several years. He settled at the centre, where he remains. One son, an editor, died in Arkansas; another, G. W., a merchant in Montville, a man of high character, large and deserved influence, died July 14, 1878; another son, J. W., lives in the north part of the township; the daughters are dead, except Mrs. Mowry. Nathaniel Bailey and his sons, Jesse and E. B., also settled in Montville this somewhat eventful year of 1829; also Randall Hart and family, from Massachusetts. Seth Whitney, from Massachusetts, came in the year 1831, where he resided till his death, in 1875. He was a man of intelligence and worth, and filled many township offices. He leaves a son on the old Moore homestead, the present postmaster of Montville. 1831 also brought Johnson Allen and Samuel Roath, and their families, few of whom remain in the township. Absalom Wells, with his family, also arrived this year, an important accession to the community. He purchased seven hundred acres of land extending from the centre east. He brought with him Israel Burns, who died soon after. Wells came from Connecticut; would have been a man of note anywhere. He died in 1842, at fifty-six. His wife, Marilla, survived him many years, living with a daughter at Sandusky, where she died, at the age of seventy-five, in 1866. Henry, a son, was an educated man, a skilled vocalist, a teacher of that art, and the first Sunday-school superintendent of the township. He was a merchant, a man of popular manners, and died two years after his father. The two younger sons, Ralph and Absalom, also died young. Of the daughters, Maria married Stanly Spencer, and resides in Huntsburg; Harriet M. married a Mr. Cowdry, and lives at Sandusky; Marilla married General M. D. Leggett, and died in 1877.*

With 1832 came Noyes Baldwin from Connecticut, a useful citizen; also Stanly Spencer, just referred to. Geo. A. Moray came the same year, and he and Spencer became neighbors.

In 1831, L. S. Bachelder came, and settled on the Munn tract, where, with a son, he still resides. 1832 was marked by the accession of Guy Carlton, Fred and Asa Tucker, and George Cook, and 1833 saw Rufus L. Rhodes, an inhabitant of Montville. He was an industrious and successful man.

1833 was further marked in the history of Montville, and some of the adjoining townships, by the establishment of a new State road and daily mail from Mantua, Portage county, to Madison, Lake County. Two routes, known as the "Eastern" and "Western," were rivals. The contest, resulting in favor of the "Eastern," was arduous, became bitter, and alienated warm personal friends, leaving many seeds of enmity.

The year following several of the Rhodes family took up their residence in the township. Among them, the father, Samuel, and the brothers, Sidney and Samuel, all became prosperous men. Also Roswell, Eoelson, and Truman Bill, from Massachusetts, and Samuel Wilkinson's name now first appear in the chronicles of Montville.

The Bills, from poor beginnings, from navigating the swamps in the old, rude "dug-out," drawn by a single ox, came to be men of substance; able to travel in the luxurious carriages of modern times.

* See sketch of General Leggett.

Digitized by Google

JOHN V. WHITNEY.

MRS. JOHN V. WHITNEY.

NURSERY OF J. V. WHITNEY & SON, MONTVILLE, GEAUGA COUNTY, OHIO.

LITH. BY L.H. EVERTS, PHILA, PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Wilkinson, after failure in health and other prospects, entered the Methodist Episcopal ministry, and, as is said, became a successful preacher. In 1834, Lyman Williams came from Massachusetts, and settled on lot six, Munn tract. He supplemented farming with blacksmithing.

1834 was also further noted by the arrival of Samuel P. Whitney, his son, John V., and daughters, Harriet and Lurena L. They came from Granville, Hampden county, Massachusetts, and settled on a part of the Munn tract. The elder Whitney is modestly spoken of by his son as "an honest, industrious, quiet citizen," and when he died, December 15, 1871, was ninety-six years of age, the oldest man who had died in Montville. John V. is still living on the old place. Of him, I may say he has been a successful teacher, is a good farmer and arboriculturist; a man of unusual intelligence, good judgment, and great force of character. Harriet became the wife of Samuel Rhodes, Jr. They live on the Munn tract. Lurena L. married H. B. Everitt, and resides a mile north of the centre.

Among the comers of 1835 was the Austin family. The elder, Archibald, kept a tavern and store at the centre for many years,—with them came his sons-in-law, R. H. Wrisley and William Johnson. Bushnel Austin, a son, built a hotel on the new plank-road, south of the centre. L. H. Austin bought the Gould-Nickerson place, where he still lives. R. H. Wrisley bought of another Nickerson, and after several years moved to South Thompson. He, as well as Johnson, was a justice of the peace, and held other township offices. Linus Bachelder came, purchased, lived some years, sold, and went to Wisconsin. Alfred Robinson, husband of Clarissa Metcalf, came and took possession of her land, one hundred acres, in section twenty-four. Gould Nickerson claimed it. This was in his days of war, and several years of litigation followed, in which the Robinsons finally succeeded. Other Bachelders came this year, Philemon and his son Levi. 1836 is noted for the arrival of the Leggetts, Isaac, and his sons Mortimer D., Charles, and James, his sons-in-law, Hoffman and Clock. They came from Tompkins county, New York. Mortimer D. was the afterwards famous major-general of the late war, became commissioner of patents, and now practices law at Cleveland. He should have a biography. He was among the pupils of J. V. Whitney. Charles L. is in Iowa; the senior passed away, and the mother remains in the care of James, at the old home. Clock taught school, became a Methodist minister, and labors in Kansas. Another son, Benjamin, was a Union soldier, and died at Fort Fisher. Accessions continued to be made to the population of Montville. J. N. Skinner came from Kirtland. He was a settler of Mentor in 1816, and a soldier in 1812.

The McNaughtons—John and Peter—came from New York, followed by D. M., some years later. Also Orrin S. Pease, H. B. Everitt, Selah Daniels, Alvin Crittenden, and his son, Henry, E. B. Perry, James Porter, John B. Bruce, Edward Baily, and many more.

Thus have I followed my industrious informant, from the first settler, in 1815, for more than thirty-five years. My space precludes more than this outline of the arrivals of new settlers, which yields little of the peculiar flavor of life in the rude beginnings in the woods. The comments upon men are my own, save where credit is given.

Montville was infested with wolves down to 1850. The recesses of her swamps were the haunts of panthers, and herds of elk were found in her woods down to 1825. The formation of her surface, and lack of easy communication with markets, and the comparative lateness of her settlement, were hindrances. She had the usual variety of early settlers; but, on the whole, was fortunate in her many men and women of force and strength of character, intelligence, devotion to education, morality, and religion, with much enterprise and the qualities which stamp a community with the best features of advanced civilization.

ORGANIZATION.

By order of the commissioners of the county, as attested by the auditor, Eleazar Paine, dated March 4, 1822, Montville was detached from Hambden and erected into a township, with directions to hold her first election at the dwelling-house of Jehial Wilcox, on the first Monday of the ensuing April. At this poll Sherman Dayton, Roswell Stevens, and Jas. Wintersteen acted as judges of election. Baldwin Morris and Peter Wintersteen were clerks. Dayton, Stevens, and Jas. Andrews were elected trustees; B. Morris, clerk; Sherman Dayton, Sr., Roswell Stevens, and Jas. Andrews, overseers of poor; James Wintersteen and Joshua Stewart, fence-viewers,—an important office in those early days, long since abolished; Sherman Dayton, appraiser and lister; Jehiel Wilcox, appraiser; James Carman, constable; and Jehiel Wilcox and Saml. M. Loudon, supervisors.

The first county road through Montville was run from Huntsburg to Madison, a little west of the centre, in August, 1815. The second from Montville centre to Hambden, in March, 1818. The third north and south in the western part, in November, 1822. The fourth, also north and south, through the centre; the same year the fifth, the north road, east and west, December, 1822; sixth, from the centre to Hartsgrove, in 1823; seventh, from the west road to Hambden, in 1828. Many more township roads followed as they were required. No one of this day can estimate the importance of opening a new road. In 1850, a plank-road leading from Painsville, Lake County, through Montville, to Bloomfield, Trumbull county, was constructed and used for many years. This was deemed an important work. It ran the current history of the plank-roads of that day,—never paid, was never repaired, went to decay, was abandoned, and the track became a public road.

SCHOOLS.

The first, a private school, was kept by R. Stevens, some time before 1826. In that year the township was divided into two districts. The first contained fifteen, and the second seven, freeholders. In 1828 a part of one was set to three, in Thompson; and, in 1830, another was composed of No. 2. No. 4 was formed the same year, and further divisions followed, until the present No. 7 was reached. Log houses were used in one, two, three, and four. The first teacher in No. 1 was young Bridgeman Pomeroy, son of Deacon Pomeroy, of Huntsburg; said to be an excellent teacher. During the time the house and all the scholars' books were burnt, and the school came to an end. A new frame house was built in 1835, and a school taught by J. V. Whitney, with a daily attendance of seventy-five scholars, coming from all the region about it, without reference to district or township lines. He taught the same school three winters in succession, receiving ten dollars per month for the first and eleven dollars for the second and third winters,—the usual price for a good male teacher, while females received from seventy-five cents to one dollar and fifty cents per week. A portion of this cost was then assessed on the scholars *per capita*.

It is impossible to follow the record of the public schools of Montville. Among the long list of teachers, the eye falls on the names of M. D. Leggett, Jacob Clock, Sylvester Clapp, and many not less conspicuous as teachers. Montville has been fortunate in the possession of men who stimulated a general and generous spirit in the cause of education, and her schools have been in the hands of enlightened teachers.

CHURCHES.

The first Methodist Episcopal was formed in 1819, by "Billy Brown" and Baldwin Morris,—a small beginning in the northeast part of the township. The accessions were not rapid, and were from new settlers for many years. At first the meetings were held in Morris' log house, where L. D. Prosser and John Crawford were the first preachers, and J. C. Williams first class-leader. A list of their successors embraces quite all the clergy of that church, from that day to the present, on the Reserve. The question of slavery came in to disturb the harmony of sentiment and unity of action of the church. Its course has been marked with interesting awakenings, and periods of depression have sometimes attended it. A commodious house of worship was in time erected, and all the members finally united in a common brotherhood.

Of the Congregationalists, Rev. William (Luther) Humphrey is said to have been the first who visited the woods of Montville, followed by Joseph Badger, from 1820 to 1822, and occasionally till 1829. A church was formed in 1829, which was attached to the Grand River presbytery,—a body which bore stern testimony against gathering sap on the Sabbath, however incontinently it might run. Missionaries, and finally a regular pastorate, were in charge. No building was ever erected, and the body finally perished through its own dissensions. The Disciples, under the lead of Elder Orrin Gates, made a beginning in 1860, and baptized a number. Success attended them till the communion numbered seventy-five, and a church building was erected in 1866.

The first post-office was established in 1823, and the first postmaster was Roswell Stevens. A mail-route from Unionville to Parkman supplied it; the mail-carrier walked the whole distance. Stevens was succeeded by Andrew Tryon and Spencer Garrett. The route was changed in 1840 from Painesville to Middlefield, and Henry Wells became postmaster, succeeded by Seth Whitney, Alvin Crittenden, George Garrett, and others. Henry Whitney fills the place at this time. Montville has now three daily mails.

Perhaps the severest trial of the first settlers was the absence of skillful physicians, aggravated by quacks, who infest the borders of civilization. Montville had the usual experience.

Dr. Hiram Davidson, a regular graduate of medicine, seems to have been the first resident M.D. of the township. This occurred in 1837. He died there in 1864. Dr. L. A. Baldwin settled there in 1853. In 1873, Dr. West, a homœopathist, and later Dr. Webster, an eclectic, moved into Montville.

BURYING-PLACES.

The first regular cemetery was laid out in 1828. It had an important addition in 1864. It is located in the north of the village, at the centre, tastefully laid out, ornamented with evergreens and shrubs, and neatly kept.

Digitized by Google

The first of merchants, as stated, was Josiah G. Moore, who fitted up a room and sold goods in his father's house in 1836. Andrew Tryon brought in another stock in 1838. Dewy's experiment in 1837 has been mentioned. Henry Wills, in 1839, sold goods and ran a pot-ashery. He built the first store-building, in 1841. He was succeeded by George Wells, a cousin, who built another on the plank-road. Several others followed in this business, which George Garrett now carries on successfully. Viets E. Whitney deals in groceries. There is also a Grange store in the township, under the care of W. Baldwin.

MECHANICS.

The first blacksmith was John Quinn, a Manx man, who set up his useful forge at the centre in 1820. I find mention of several worthy men, who have made themselves useful as smiths in the history of Montville, where there are now three shops.

Gould Nickerson's claims that he built the first framed house and barn on his father's farm in 1826. In 1834, Nelson Brooks settled as a carpenter. Spencer Garrett carried on the cooper's trade from 1829 till within a few years, as has Stephen Kelsey for several, while Jonathan Whitney, from 1828 till the present time, has made and mended the shoes of the people of Montville. John Burr, Cornelius Hilt, and Martin Basquin are prominent shoe manufacturers and dealers at this writing (1878).

For thirty-five years J. V. Whitney has done the surveying for that part of the county. In 1865 he planted a nursery, extended the business, and in 1871 received his two sons into copartnership. The country has been both enriched and beautified in consequence.

MANUFACTURES.

The first were black salts. They could generally be sold for cash.

In 1865, L. J. Randall, of Chardon, set up a cheese-factory in the township. It has continued to the present, and is under the proprietorship of M. L. Latham.

For many years an extensive manufacture of sleighs has been carried on in Munson. Also, chairs have been largely made and disposed of.

In 1829, Elihu Moore built the first saw-mill, near the centre, and soon after another, in the northeast part, was put up. Gould Nickerson built one in 1834, as did H. Pratt another. In 1835, Stetson started yet another, and saw-mills flourished in times of freshets. McNaughton seems to have built the first grist-mill; time not given. Clearing the forests ruined the mill-streams. In 1849, B. Austin built a steam saw-mill, which survives,—a wonder among steam saw-mills. Frank Crosby has another.

ORDERS AND ASSOCIATIONS.

An Odd-Fellows' lodge was instituted in 1856. They built a hall over a store in 1865. It was burned in 1877, when they erected a building of their own.

In March, 1873, a Grange was organized, and has now a membership of forty-five. Their agent keeps a grocery-store in the west part of the township.

There have been orders of Good Templars and Sons of Temperance in the township, though both have declined.

MILITIA.

Prior to the civil organization of Montville her militia did military duty at Bondstown (Hambden). James Wintersteen tells a story of those early campaigns. Once, on the return of what was left of the Montville contingent from a field-day, while defiling through a long bit of lonely wood, they found themselves pursued by a panther. A whisky-still was then in "blast," in Bondstown, and the product exchanged,—a gallon for a bushel of corn. The demoralized veterans all returned in safety. The township militia were organized into a company in 1827, and placed under the command of Captain J. C. Williams. In 1834 a uniformed "light infantry" company was organized, under Captain Seth Whitney. Of this company Sergeant Truman Allen was murdered by Luther Britton while on duty at an encampment of General E. A. Paine's brigade, at Burton, in the fall of 1845. This company was called on for volunteers in 1836, during the border troubles with Michigan, and again at the commencement of the Mexican war.

In the war of the Rebellion, of a population of seven hundred, ninety-three volunteered in the Union army. (See Military Record.) Montville was always in advance of the call, and though many of her sons were unjustly accredited to other townships, at the end of the war she was five ahead of the demand on her.

A mammoth or mastodon's remains were discovered in the swampy lands by Royal Dimock, in 1872, of the usual enormous proportions. I do not find that Montville ever had a whisky-distillery, a murder, or a suicide. I add one or two interesting incidents of bears and wolves, and linger a moment for the inevitable first-fruits incident to human life.

The first marriage in the township was that of Leonard Pomeroy to Permilla Rice, a young lady living at Jehiel Wilcox's. This interesting event occurred in 1817.

The first birth in Montville was Statira Stewart, daughter of Joshua Stewart, living at the centre; this was also in 1817.

It is thought the first death was a son of Sherman Dayton's. The body was interred in a private cemetery on the farm now owned by Horace Webster, in Thompson.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	247 acres.	3,773 bushels.
Oats	584 "	14,646 "
Corn	421 "	14,594 "
Potatoes	183 "	10,530 "
Orchards	269 "	2,085 "
Meadow	1679 "	12,454 tons.
Butter		23,735 pounds.
Maple-sugar		12,454 "

POPULATION.

In 1850, 702; in 1860, 769; in 1870, 705,—a gain of sixty-four from 1850 to 1860, and a falling off of sixty-nine from 1860 to 1870. 1860 was doubtless the maximum of Montville. The diminution of the agricultural population is doubtless still continuing on the Reserve, and presents matter for grave consideration, both economically and politically. See some observations on this head in the history of Russell, where the falling off is considerable, and still greater in Newbury, Munson, and some other townships.

A BIG BEAR STORY.

In the winter of about the year 1834, Daniel Rawdon, of Windsor, a celebrated hunter and trapper, was hunting deer in the east part of Montville. There was snow upon the ground, and in the latter part of the day he came upon the track of an enormous bear. For some time hunters had occasionally come upon a bear's track of immense size, and the maker came to be known as the "big bear." No one had seen him. The tracks led nearly in the direction Rawdon was traveling. He concluded he would follow them awhile, not much expecting to overtake the brute. After some distance, the tracks entered a windfall, timber that had been blown down the summer previous, with the leaves on, which, with the damp snow on them, made a fine cover. Rawdon thought he would see if the bear had passed out of this, so he went round, perhaps five acres in extent. He saw no tracks going out.

He then followed the track into the brush a short distance, when he stepped on to a log to see the trail. To his surprise, within thirty feet he saw the monster, just at the moment the beast saw him. The bear had there made a fine nest, of leaves and small brush, just at the roots of two trees, blown over by the wind, which other trees crossed above, so situated that he could only escape in the direction of Rawdon. The bear started for the hunter. Just as he raised his body to leap over a log, a bullet from Rawdon's rifle went tearing through his liver, but did not stop him a moment. He came bounding on and into the forest. Rawdon left the road undisputed, but followed. He ran him into what is called the great huckleberry swamp, in the northwest part of Hartsgrove, and after a long time spent in creeping under the snow-laden brush, and making all the noise he could, he drove the animal out of the swamp, when he again started on his trail. In his hurry, as he swung over a large log, he came near lighting upon the brute, which had crouched behind it, and which came near clasping him in his huge paws. He stepped back a few feet and shot the bear again, wounding him, but this did not prevent his again making off. After following him again for about half a mile, he came up with and dispatched him. His weight was over six hundred pounds.

A WOLF STORY.

About 1834, Daniel Rawdon was setting traps for wolves in the east part of Montville, in the chilly month of November, in the latter part of the day, and expecting to return immediately, had no coat and only low shoes with no stockings. As usual, he carried his rifle. After setting his traps near the south creek, he walked a short distance towards home and seated himself on a log just west of a small swamp, and he thought, as had been his practice, he would imitate a wolf's howl. After doing it awhile he heard a rush in the brush of the swamp. Supposing it to be some frightened deer, he stood with his rifle prepared to shoot it, if it passed near him, when, to his astonishment, out came directly towards him five wolves, snapping and snarling at him, and as they passed within a few feet of him he shot one of them dead. Supposing he should see no more of them, he commenced taking off the scalp, as required to get the bounty. Before finishing, the other four returned, and came at him as before, when he grasped his reloaded gun and shot the second one, breaking its back. It set up a terrible howling, and its companions in sympathy followed in chorus, making the woods echo with

Digitized by Google

STORE.

LITH. BY L. H. EVONTS, PHILA. PA.

RESIDENCE.

RESIDENCE & STORE OF GEO. W. GARRETT,

MONTVILLE, GEAUGA CO., O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

their hideous music. He dispatched the wounded wolf, when the remainder again made off. While he was taking the scalp they came rushing back within a short distance as before.

By this time it had become quite dark, so that he could not shoot with any certainty, and thought he would return home at once. As he attempted to go in that direction, his enemies would pass in before him and snap and bark at him. He fired his rifle in the direction of them, screaming as loud as he could, and rushed at them, but could not drive them off. He soon saw he must have a hand-to-hand fight with them in the dark,—and one was a very large, furious brute,—or he must try some other mode of escape. He climbed into the branches of a small tree that stood near where he was, and was compelled to remain, almost freezing, all night, while the vigilant beasts stood or jumped about as guard beneath him until dawn. He was so chilled by the cold that he shook the branches of the small tree by his shivering. He thought he would have his revenge in the morning, but with daylight the wolves disappeared, and he was glad to escape from his perch and peril.

RUSSELL TOWNSHIP.

RUSSELL, the latest occupied and last organized township of the county, took its name, against the wishes of the people, from the first family who settled in it. To the people of Newbury, it used to be known as the "West woods."

Together with the eleven other southern townships, it was placed in the old Burton in 1806. In 1816 the townships numbers seven and eight in the ninth range were detached from Burton and erected into the township of Chester. In 1827, by another order of the county commissioners, number seven was set off from Chester, and became a township by the name of Russell.

In 1840–41, after the settlement of Chagrin Falls village, lying in both counties, Doctor Vincent, then representing Cuyahoga, and a resident of the new village, and Seabury Ford, Geauga, in the State Legislature, six lots out of tract three, the southwest corner of the township, were set off to help form a new township of Chagrin Falls, in the county of Cuyahoga. As a compensation, some nine hundred acres from the northeast part of Orange, east of the Chagrin, a broken, clayey region, was set to Russell. This was done without the previous knowledge of the people of Geauga, who were indignant, following as it did the dismemberment of the county by the setting off of the county of Lake. They made vigorous effort for a repeal of the act at the next session. Failing, they refused to have the slice of Orange, and so much of the law was rescinded.

Being number nine of the eighth range, it lies south of Chester and north of Bainbridge. Newbury adjoins her on the east, and Orange, in Cuyahoga county, on the west. When settled, the land was owned by Aristarchus and Henry Champion, the heirs of Coit, the Kinsmans, Huntington, Mathews, and others.

Like the other townships, it was divided into three tracts by east and west parallel lines. The first, or northern, was divided into three tiers of sections of about three hundred acres each, numbered from the west to east. These are subdivided into lots of sixty or eighty acres. The central tract,—two,—with less than half the area of either of the others, was divided in three divisions, east, central, and the Williams tract, and subdivided into lots numbered each tract by itself. The third, south, or Champion tract, into four tiers of sections, numbered from the southeast corner north and back, and subdivided into lots of various sizes.

ROADS AND HIGHWAYS.

The old Chillicothe, from Painesville to the old Territorial and early State capital of that name, passes through its centre north and south; established in 1802, and run out by General Edward Paine as the principal commissioner. The road from Cleveland, east, passes through the centre; laid out ere an inhabitant had broken the silence of her forests. Parallel with these, Russell came to be traversed by county and township roads, about a mile distant from these and from each other.

The principal stream is the eastern branch of the Chagrin, rising in Chester, Munson, and Newbury, which at an early day was called "West Silver creek," which traverses the township from the northeast to the southwest corner. On its way it receives the waters of the Silver creek, from the southwest corner of Newbury, which also has a tributary from the west part of Newbury and the east part of Russell. There is also another considerable creek, rising in Chester, and running through the northwesterly section, following the trend of the first mentioned, southwest, while the main river, into which they empty, runs uniformly north, and all are rapid streams. The surface is quite the most undulating of any part of the county; hilly and broken, almost cliffy along the streams. There are numerous fine springs in the township, the waters of one or two of which form a stream which divides with Munson the honor of being the home of the speckled trout, not found, it is supposed, elsewhere in Ohio. The soil is not a very high medium for the county. The narrow ravines on the streams are fertile; the clayey beech hills, under which is a sandstone formation of miles, extent, are not remarkable for productiveness. The timber was the usual variety, with a too large predominance of that not best adapted for rails, sawing, or building purposes.

PIGEONS.

As early as 1826 the eastern part of the township, covered with a beech forest, was the resort of the passenger pigeons for rearing their young. Millions of them formed their flimsy nests of a few twigs on the horizontal branches of the beeches, at the insertion of smaller limbs, well adapted for their slight, ill-formed structures, with sometimes two or three hundred on a single tree, rearing but one or two in a nest. These young, under the care of their parents, became overgrown ere they could fly, and were known as "squabs," and sought for by sportsmen and gourmands from the surrounding country. Even after they left the nest they were found unable to rise from the weight of their overladen crops.

SETTLEMENTS.

Russell was the last to be peopled, of all the townships, and the most of her early inhabitants removed to her borders from the surrounding country. This is said by her historians to have resulted from the high prices at which the proprietors held the land. It was also due to the generally low estimate which prevailed, set upon her soil and timber.

The first known white inhabitants of the township were a family of Russells, in 1818; two years after, with what was called Wooster, it was erected into the township of Chester. Newbury was organized the year before Russell's settlement. Huntsburg and Middlefield were formed into the township of Batavia before, Kentstown (Bainbridge) and Troy (Auburn) became the township of Bainbridge in 1817. Parkman was set up for herself, and Thompson also came to be organized,—all in March, 1817, before this tardy occupation of Russell. William Russell came and took up two hundred and twenty-five acres of land a mile south of the centre, on the Chillicothe; built a house, and the father, Ebenezer R., and family, moved into it in 1818. The family, with the elder, were the wife, William, Alpheus, Jemima, and Sarah. I think this family were from Massachusetts, were Presbyterians, and the father and mother were elderly when they came. They early had a trail connecting with the Walker, Hewitt, and Bachelder settlement, in the southwest part of Newbury, and another connecting them with the west part of Newbury. Sarah became the second wife of John Bachelder, and has two sons living, one the Rev. John Bachelder, in Vermont. One of the younger ones became a physician, and practiced for a time in Newbury. Some of them became members of the First Congregational church, formed in Newbury in 1832. (See Newbury.) Of those who thus settled and gave their name to the township it is believed none are now living. The old Russell homestead and farm are now part of the farm of Benjamin Matthews, who lives on it. The next who came into the township was Simeon Norton, his wife Sally, and daughter Melinda. He built south of the Russells half a mile, and back from the Chillicothe road. The Nortons, Simeon and Sally, had born to them Orson, March 31, 1821, whom Mr. Samuel Robinson, the historian of Russell, says was the first of white blood born in the township. After this performance they moved into Bainbridge, where said Orson still lives.

The third settler was John C. Bell, from Chester, Massachusetts, on the farm now owned by Ithel Wilbor, a pioneer of Newbury. He brought a wife and seven children. He came in 1820, remained a few years, and moved to Orange, where he died.

Digitized by Google

Jonathan Rathbun came about the same time, and settled near Bell. The only note made of this family and its sojourn in Russell is that Rathbun's hired man, Abel Brockway, was taken suddenly ill in the night time, and died ere medical help could be secured,—the first score to death in Russell.

Clark Robinson, a native of Vermont, emigrated to Middlefield in 1820; removed to Russell in 1825. He took one hundred and thirty-six acres of the east division, south of the east and north centre road, now the farm of his youngest son, David. His family were his wife Rebecca, Clark, Jr., Edwin, and David; Phebe, the daughter, was born in Russell. He was a man of unusual energy and enterprise,—a most valuable man for a new country,—of the Norman Canfield, Hickox, and Punderson order of men. He built his log house one day, and moved into it the next. He built the first framed buildings,—a cheese-house and then a barn. Of this last, Samuel Coleman, an early carpenter of Newbury, was master builder, and threw down the accustomed jug of whisky from the ridge-pole when it was raised.* He also built the first framed house, near the site of the brick house of his son, and opened a small store of goods there. He soon after took land at the centre, cleared, built a hotel, barns, and store, set up a blacksmith-shop, invited in settlers, set an ashery running, bought large droves of cattle, and took them East, became embarassed, and finally discouraged, took to his bed, refused to get well or be comforted. He died at the old homestead, March 27, 1840, and was buried at a favorite spot in a "home orchard," near the house.

Clark Robinson, Jr., the eldest son of the above, was born in Vermont, June 15, 1813. On the 9th of February, 1836, he married Emeline Munn, youngest daughter of Marsena Munn, of Newbury, and died December 6, 1848. He was a farmer, settled just east of the old homestead, on the north side of the road, in Newbury, where he lived a farmer, had much of his father's force and energy, without his faults, and was much esteemed. His wife, Emeline, born in Massachusetts, June 15, 1813, died at the homestead March 7, 1851, much beloved. (See the Munns of Newbury.)

To these were born Anson, December 7, 1836; died August 18, 1856, a Newbury; Milton, born August 30, 1838, resides in Louisiana; Laura, born August 9, 1841; married to Elmer Riddle, and resides in Chardon. She has two daughters.

Edwin Robinson, second son of Clark, lives with a third wife north of the centre of Newbury, a well-to-do farmer. A son of his, Edwin, married a daughter of W. A. Jenks, and lives in Auburn. David, the youngest son of Clark, Sr., occupies the homestead, which he greatly improved. He married Candace Scott, granddaughter of Marsena Munn, and niece of his elder brother Clark's wife, and has several children settled near him. He has long been a prominent man and a leading farmer, widely known. The mother lives with him. Phebe, the daughter, married a Mr. King, and, with her husband and family, is still living.

Mrs. Rebecca Robinson, wife of Clark, Sr., was a sister of Mrs. Thomas Manchester, and Mrs. William Jones,—three women of unusual energy, character, and merit. They were natives of Vermont. Thomas Manchester and wife emigrated to Newbury in 1816 from Vermont, and thence to Russell about 1825 or 1826. He settled just west of his brother-in-law, Clark Robinson, on the north side of the road; was the father of Adoniram, Welcome, and John Manchester; also of Mrs. Jas. Smith and Mrs. Bryant Clark.

William Jones, another brother-in-law, came into Newbury in 1825 or 1826, and, after a few months, went to Russell and settled opposite Clark Robinson. They had four sons and two daughters: Hiram, Clark, Roswell, Daniel, Irene (Mrs. Artemus Robinson), and Rosana (Mrs. Carroll). Of these, Roswell, whose first wife was a Miss Bullock, and his second Miss Bittles, lives on the homestead, and owns nearly all the land adjoining him. In that same neighborhood, a little later, Lovel Green and a numerous family arrived, and settled west of Clark Robinson, and built a slow-going saw-mill on the Silver creek, northwest of Munn's, Burnett's, and Wilbur's mills, in Newbury. I think his son, Lovel, lives on the old place. About the same time, Phineas Upham, son of Amos Upham, then of Newbury, married Betsey Cutler, of the same place, and settled just west of Manchester's. James Smith, who married Phebe Manchester, also settled in the neighborhood.

To complete this Robinson family circle I may mention that, in 1827, Nathan Robinson, a half-brother of Clark, came out, and worked in a still in Newbury, married Mary Morton, of the Joseph Morton family, moved into Russell several years later, bought a saw-mill, and lost his life by a runaway team. Samuel Robinson, a brother of the last, born in Vermont, in 1806, came to Newbury in 1830, worked with his brother, married Miranda Patterson, removed to Russell and became a farmer, where he still lives. He has been a justice of the peace for twenty years. The father of all, Nathan Robinson, came to Newbury late, and died at the age of ninety-seven years. To this circle, also, belongs Artemus Robinson, son of Asa R., and mentioned in the history of Newbury. He came in with the Munns, in 1818, with whom he remained some years. He then bought the southwest corner lot at the centre of Russell, where he built, and made an excellent farm, married Irena Jones, the eldest daughter of William, became a man of substance, and still resides there. A brother next younger, John Robinson, also mentioned in the Newbury sketch as a shoe-manufacturer, married a daughter of Joe Bartholomew, named in the Auburn sketch, carried on trade several years at Chagrin Falls, and then purchased a farm north and east of the centre of Russell, where he still resides.

Still another brother, Benjamin, became an early settler south of the centre, and a son of his married a daughter of Clark Robinson's youngest son, David.

Anson Matthews was an early settler in Russell, north of the centre, was a justice of the peace, and represented the county in the legislature twice.

Henry Isham came from Herkimer county, New York, in 1837, and settled in the southern part of the township. He brought his wife and one child. Twins were born to them soon after their arrival. Isham died in 1855. A son—one of the twins—and the mother live on the homestead. The other children are deceased.

Eliphalet Johnson moved from Oneida county, New York, to Russell in 1835, and settled west of the centre. His parents came with him. The father, Jonathan, was a soldier of the Revolution, and the family has a powder-horn brought by him from the battle of Bunker Hill. The mother's name was Ruth, and both died at the age of ninety-four. Of the younger members of the family, the only one living in Ohio is Perlina, wife of Edward Bosworth, son of Harmon, of Newbury. The parents moved to Michigan, in 1866.

Christopher Edic was an early settler at the centre, and was the first postmaster. Charles Baily and George Edic were among the first settlers in the northwestern part, about 1830. John and Joe Wooley, Englishmen, were there early, as were David Frazier and David Nutt. Many came into that part later. Many Englishmen went in there, and that section was called England.

J. C. Martin came in 1837, and has written a sketch of the township. Among others there at that time Orlo Judson, in the north part, had a grist- and saw-mill on the east branch of the Chagrin. He is said to have built the first saw-mill. Wesley Whipple also lived in that part. Down west, was Partridge, with a saw-mill, on the same stream. John Williams was out that way, and Benjamin Matthews on the Russell farm. Also, Faber Warren lived south. Southwest, John and Reuben Walters, Ira Greenfield, and others. The Martins settled at first in the northeast part, near James Smith.

Richard Ladon was a neighbor, as was Luther Alexander, son of Justin, a pioneer of Newbury. His wife was Melissa Morton, daughter of Noah Morton, another pioneer of Newbury. D. H. Pomeroy was another neighbor, as was Thomas Fuller, Jr.

Ido Baily was an early settler, and had a mill in Russell. It is mentioned incidentally that both the eldest son of J. M. Burnett and that son's brother-in-law, Wilbur, became residents of Russell at a later day. The two youngest brothers, Detroit and Prelate Burnett, also became residents there, where the last still lives. Detroit died there two or three years ago.

Among early settlers in the south part were Lewis Sweet, Silas Barker, Mr. Black, and Goodwill. The Souls also settled in the south part, and made quite a figure there for many years.

ORGANIZATION.

The township was organized and election held April 2, 1827, at which time twelve persons exercised their right of franchise by the election of the following township officers: Gideon Russell, Clark Robinson, and John Lowry, trustees; Jonathan Rathbun and John C. Bell, overseers of the poor; Thomas Manchester and James M. Smith, fence-viewers; William Russell, treasurer; Alpheus Russell, constable; and Ebenezer Russell, superintendent of highways for district No. 1, the whole township being at that time comprised without doubt in one road district. On the 25th of the subsequent August, Clark Robinson was elected the first justice of the peace. The officers for 1878 are A. McLaughlin, C. Gates, and A. Burgess, trustees; J. Chase, clerk; W. Robinson, treasurer; C. Wilson, assessor; W. H. Lawrence and M. H. Isham, constables; Jacob Chase and Wallace Wilbur, justices of the peace; and twenty-two supervisors of highways.

FIRST EVENTS.

All first happenings of the more important events of human life are important to the parties and circle among whom they occur; a bride or a baby are of the utmost interest possible to the parties nearest concerned. A reader of pioneer sketches needs to have either incident come through years of time, at the first beginnings of things, the commencement of a new world, when civilized things are

* Mr. S. Robinson, a half-brother of Clark and a brother-in-law of Coleman, says he threw the jug into a soft place below the frame, where it was not broken, and he recovered it afterwards. Coleman would not be likely to waste whisky by breakage.

Digitized by Google

strange, and few and raw. That a youth and maiden, the only two, in the freshness of nature and their own lives and selves should thus meet near the beginning of the century, love and wed, are events not only to them, but to us. We are glad to know who the two were, how they came to know each other, and who solemnized the nuptials,—of the Adam and Eve of the new world. It is not the fault of Russell that it was not peopled when Burton, Middlefield, and Hambden were, and had no lovers like Jonathan Brooks and Rachel Clark, Young Sheffield and the daughter of Justus Miner, in Chester, or Harry and Hannah Burnett,—young lovers brought by his father into the woods of Newbury, and who had to wait till nature brought the youth a beard ere he would permit them to wed. Beautiful girls have been born, reared, wooed, and happily wedded amid the beautiful valleys of Russell, with the roseate glamour of romance; many of them, of which I would willingly give an account, but I can only turn back to rather mature Sally Russell and John Bacheldor,—who had buried, if not his first love, his first wife,—as the first pair married in Russell, which occurred the 26th of May, 1825. Rev. John Seward, Presbyterian, of Aurora, officiated on the happy occasion.

So we know that the first children born of the new people were twins, to Simeon and Sally Norton, on the 31st day of March, 1821. Of these we were only told of by Orson, the survivor, and said to be now living in Solon. The reader has already been informed that Brockway's sudden demise was the first death.

SCHOOLS.

We are told that Lucy Squire taught the first school in the back part of Jonathan Bathbone's house.

The first framed school-house was built in the Clark Robinson neighborhood, on the William Jones farm. It is now the blacksmith-shop of William Chase at the centre.

Hamilton Utley was one of the first male teachers, probably the first in Russell.

In 1850 there were nine school districts in the township, indicating a healthy sentiment in favor of education in a population of ten hundred and eighty-three.

Of children within school ages there are ninety-three males and seventy-three females,—a great preponderance of males. Total, one hundred and sixteen. It is said that male teachers receive thirty dollars per month, and females but sixteen dollars. Why this disproportion? Amount paid teachers the last year, ten hundred and ninety-two dollars.

It may be here mentioned that two hundred newspapers, magazines, and periodicals were also received the current year by the people of Russell.

RELIGION—CLERGY—CHURCHES.

Russell was never distinguished for an uncommon zeal in what is called the cause of religion, which means a prevalence of stout mediæval orthodoxy. While the first family were stanch Presbyterians, their influence in the township was never great, and their church associations were with the small church, in unorthodox Newbury. Clark Robinson was a confessed free-thinker, and free in the utterance of his thoughts. His sons and descendants were of liberal views, as were the Manchesters, while the other families of Robinsons were not noted for strictness in religious views. As will be observed, the residents of Russell moved in from the surrounding country, and were seldom church-members. Such usually linger under the protection of their old sanctuaries, or do not care to become missionaries in a new region.

Mr. Samuel Robinson says that the first preacher was a missionary, whose name he does not give. The evangelizing body who sent him instructed him to gather what he might from the people among whom he labored, the residue of the unknown compensation to be made up by his senders. Mr. Robinson dryly remarks that the sixpences contributed in Russell were few, from the scarcity of that coin at the time. The spirit of the passage leads one to suspect that the disposition to contribute was also limited.

Mr. Martin says, "Of ministers, Elder Ephraim Wyllis was a Wesleyan Methodist, Mr. Lillie a Disciple, and Mr. Willard a Baptist minister, who afterwards became a Disciple." That, in 1837 there were "members of Baptist, Presbyterian, and Disciple churches in Russell, with occasional preaching in school- and private houses." Not a hopeful showing for the time. That there were "church organizations afterwards of Baptist, Disciples, and Wesleyan Methodists."

The Wesleyan Methodists had an organization in 1838, and met west of the centre, and were preached to by Mr. West. The members were Daniel Partridge and wife, G. S. Pelton and wife, and Chloe Sham. Their first resident minister was Orrin Ford; under his care, the membership in a few years grew to sixty, and held meetings in private houses. They built the first meeting-house in town, about 1842, west of the centre a fourth of a mile. It has since become a private dwelling. Not long after the erection of the house slavery divided the church, and a portion withdrew. They, however, made another effort in this line of building, and put up a commodious house in the north part of the township, on a swell of land in the bend of the eastern branch of the Chagrin, near which is a burying-ground.

Free-will Baptists organized July 29, 1839, with eight members. They have since removed to Chagrin Falls.

The Baptists organized in 1841, under Elder Stephenson, and built a pleasant and convenient meeting-house in the south part of the town. This was kept up for several years but finally declined, and the house was sold and moved off.

A commodious building for worship and general purposes was also erected at the centre by general effort of the people of Russell, to which church-members contributed. It is a neat, well-proportioned structure, creditable to the people and the master mechanic.

The Disciples church was organized in 1843. The first members were A. L. Soule, Myron Soule and wife, Benjamin Soule and wife, Delia Soule, Anson Mathews and wife, Oliver Nettleton, Daniel Nettleton, Mr. Hyne and wife, Mrs. A. C. Smith, Benjamin Mathews and wife. Elder William Lillie was the man in charge. The Haydens, Hartzell, Erritt Jones and other distinguished men of that faith have preached to them. They built a neat edifice for worship in 1848, and the church is sustained with vigor.

The number and variety of these edifices and church organizations show that the people of Russell are mindful of the conservative influence of church and religious organizations, although, like Munson, the soil is not very favorable to church growth. Nevertheless, in morality, love of order, observance of law, intelligence, industry, and public spirit, the youngest of the townships is quite the equal of her older sisters. I am unaware that any part of the town, even in the ruder days of first settlement,—when men remit themselves to more or less lawlessness, as many do when away from home, and through which every part of the country has passed,—ever had the name of being especially hard. Russell was saved from the visitation of the rough and vicious element that always floats on the advanced wave of pioneer civilization, and disappears by diffusion and extermination, and which for years infested portions of her neighbors. That had journeyed farther west, keeping on the ever-moving border, ere she was peopled; and if there is less romance and less of interest in her early days, so she escaped many acts and visitations which have left scars on the features and stains on the names of some of the older members of the family of townships which the partial historian has not cared to reproduce. Occurring in the genesis of our county, let their memory finish with the doers, or flee with the shadows of the diminished forests.

The first saw-mill in Russell was probably that of Lovel Green, just west of the Green homestead, on the Silver creek; at any rate, he commenced its structure first. I don't know when it started, if it ever performed that feat. A moderate man and slow was Lovel, Sr. The younger of that name is said to more resemble his mother. A woman of great energy, spirit, and of high character was she, who came with her then young husband into the Newbury woods in 1817, and went into the woods of Russell when they were quite as rude. Her numerous daughters have many of the excellent qualities of the mother, and fill well their places in these later years, with credit to her and themselves. That saw-mill, like its proprietor, was slow, had to be—too slow for the creek and times. The freshets washed the earth and brush dam away often. It refused to be dammed by Lovel, who wasted many a good shovelful of gravel, and vain expletives, in that futile effort. He finally gave it up, and the willful waters went flashing their own pleasant old way, with many a mocking gurgle at his effort to make them turn his slow wheel. The saw rusted, the wheels dropped away piecemeal, the drooping old mill-frame took a lean, found no security, decayed, and fell down. The long-waiting logs in the yard dozed, went to sleep, and grubs burrowed and fattened on their rotting fibres, and in the fullness of time the builder ceased to be, and was buried.

It is claimed, however, that Orlo Judson built the first saw-mill on the Chagrin east branch. There is now a saw-mill and box-shop on the same stream, owned by George Hill.

Then there was the Partridge mill and Cyrus and Ido Baily mill, and there would have been more famous ones if the fine water-powers of the original township had not been alienated for a song never sung. It is said that when Thomas Fuller built his latest new mill he placed it over the line, in Russell, otherwise there never was a flouring-mill in the township.

There are two blacksmiths at the centre. One, William H. Chase, said to be an ingenious mechanic; he forges in the first frame school-house,—a son of Chase, the first in Russell. The other, Jacob Chase, is also a justice of the peace and township clerk.

Mr. C. F. Bartlett carries on a wagon-shop at the centre. He succeeded Alfred Smith & Brother, the first carriage-makers.

Digitized by Google

I think there never was but one tavern in Russell, built by Clark Robinson, at the centre. It has had many landlords and various fortunes. Detroit Burnett kept it several years. Also, at one time, about 1840–41, it was kept by Randall Wilmot, father of David, who afterwards offered the famous Wilmot proviso in the House of Representatives. Randall had been a man of substance, and when in Russell was depressed in circumstances. The house is now owned by Mrs. P. Ladow.

Clark Robinson, as mentioned above, built the first framed building in Russell. Yet standing, and now used as dry-house. In this he displayed the first stock of goods. He soon after built a larger building and in this sold goods until 1836, when he erected the store at the centre; this he occupied some four years. R. P. Burnett purchased this property in 1842, and has sold goods at this stand until the present. It is the only store in the township.

Russell has had as little occasion for the aid of medical men as the most favored locality of northern Ohio, and has usually depended for them on the townships adjoining. Dr. Brown, when a young man, commenced at Russell, and a Dr. Ayers was there at some time, as was Dr. Eggleston. Also the celebrated Dr. Draper has administered emetics to the otherwise afflicted there as elsewhere.

In the spring of about 1867, F. B. Pelton erected the first cheese-factory in the township, on lot No. 1, centre division, on lands now owned by Warren Robinson. L. Smith is the present owner and A. Baldwin foreman. The season of 1878 are manufacturing the milk of four hundred cows, making daily an average of seven hundred pounds of cheese and fifty-five pounds of butter. He began business in the spring of 1870, located on lot seven, tract three. It was put in operation by a stock company, consisting of the following gentlemen: M. P., R. A., C., and B. Matthews, A. Evans, I. Rarick, J. W. Roby, J. Warren, and R. H. Roberts, they investing some two thousand seven hundred dollars in the business. Average number of cows per year has been four hundred; season of 1878, three hundred and forty cows; H. B. Stranahan, superintendent. Other industries of this class have been established in the township from time to time, not now in operation. David Robinson, in 1868, put in operation a cider-mill and apparatus for distilling cider brandy, investing three thousand dollars; does quite an extensive business; has paid revenue tax of four thousand dollars.

Russell Grange, No. 1203, was organized in 1874, with forty charter members. The officers for 1878 are J. M. Wilbur, M.; Lovel Green, O.; W. E. Walters, Sec.; and A. McLaughlin, Treas. Regular meetings are held on the second and fourth Friday evenings of each month, in the upper part of Chamberlain's house, south of centre. The membership is about the same as at the organization.

Of temperance societies there have been a number; all now extinct, we learn, except a lodge of the Sons of Temperance recently organized at the centre.

POPULATION

in 1850, 1083; in 1860, 959; in 1870, 805. Of these, in 1870, 70 were of foreign birth and 1 colored. The falling off in the population of Russell in twenty years is 278, and 154 in the last ten years. The adjoining township of Newbury lost 392 in the twenty years, and 186 in the last ten years; while Munson lost 432 in the twenty years, and 245 in the last ten; a striking diminution in population, and inexplicable to a stranger. The causes which produced it acted with a uniform force throughout the purely farming districts of northern Ohio, with local variations. These were in part a change in the course of agriculture, a disposition on the part of all to increase the acreage of their ownership,—the more forehanded buying the smaller farms, and their owners seeking cheaper and oftener better lands in the newer farther west. During the decade of the greatest loss, from 1860 to 1870, the war intervened to increase what may be called the natural depopulation, which began about 1860. Though I have not the census by townships earlier than 1850, at that time, as shown by the national enumeration, Geauga had her maximum. I am impressed, however, that the actual largest numbers were reached in 1846 or 1847. In 1840 there were in the county 16,297; in 1850, 17,827; in 1860, 15,817; and in 1870, 14,190. In the earlier censuses the people of Lake are included with Geauga and the townships not given, showing a falling off from 1850 to 1860 of 1010, and from 1860 to 1870 of 1627, and a total in twenty years of 2637.

It is to be remembered that during this period the villages have advanced in numbers, so that the whole loss of farming population cannot be exactly ascertained. This matter belongs rather to the general historian of the county than to me. It is too important and interesting to be passed in silence.

The reader will find at the end of each township history its population for the three periods, and can institute his own comparison. He will also remember there has at no time been an epidemic or other sanitary cause for the depopulation.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	231 acres.	3,861 bushels.
Oats	640 "	23,765 "
Corn	430 "	14,245 "
Potatoes	119 "	11,030 "
Orchards	240 "	..... "
Meadows	1756 "	1,723 tons.
Butter		46,285 pounds.
Cheese		225,450 "
Maple-sugar		32,395 "

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RIVER VIEW FROM YARD.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

RESIDENCE OF HOMER H. HINE, PAINESVILLE, TP., LAKE CO., OHIO.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF THE TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES

OF

LAKE COUNTY, OHIO.

PAINESVILLE TOWNSHIP.

As early as 1798, when all this portion of the State was still covered with the primeval forests,—when wild men and wild beasts held undisputed sway over this lovely region,—when the deer and the antelope still came to drink the limpid waters of Lake Erie, and the bear and wolf roamed through the tangled undergrowth that skirted the shores of Grand river, Edward Paine passed through what is now Painesville, on his way home from Cleveland to Connecticut. He was the first white man that we have any record of whose footsteps had penetrated these hitherto unbroken wilds. Mr. Paine was struck with the beauty of the country and the majesty of its forests, had faith in the mighty future of the State, and upon his arrival home began his preparations to return to this Eldorado of the western world. But before his arrangements were completed another man had stepped in and taken the honor of being the first actual settler; Hon. John Walworth, who was born in Connecticut, in the year 1765, was this man. When but a mere boy he left home, and shipping on board a merchantman, spent nearly five years on the sea, visiting the South American States. Returning home, he married Julianna Morgan, of Groton, Connecticut, and about the year 1792 came to the new country, east of Cayuga lake. Here he remained until the year 1799, when he made a tour through the wild and more unexplored regions of the far west. Returning from his tour of exploration he came up the Mississippi and Ohio, and visited Cleveland, then a mere hunting settlement of two or three log cabins. The fall of this year he spent several weeks in hunting through the forests of what is now Lake County. It is said that he spent most of the winter of 1799–1800 in Mentor township. Being pleased with the beauty of the locality, immediately on his return to New York he went to Connecticut, where he purchased over two thousand acres of land in the present township of Painesville, and on February 20, 1800, commenced the removal of his family and effects to the new purchase. They came on as far as Buffalo in sleighs. At that place they were detained for two or three days, and one or two others joined the party. Leaving Buffalo they drove in two sleighs on the ice of the lake, and were fairly embarked for their new home. That day they proceeded until abreast of Cattaraugus creek, at which point they were about ten miles from Erie. As night came on and the sun set, cold and red, beyond the level horizon, they turned their horses' heads and drove towards the shore. About fifty or sixty rods from the bank of the lake they halted, and unhitching their teams there made their first camp. The Barr MSS. describes the peculiarly grand and impressive scene that night as follows:

"Beneath the feet of these hardy emigrants lay the clear, thick ice of the lake, and as far as the eye could reach, its level surface stretched away in front of them. In the background rose the lofty trees of the unbroken wilderness, stately, solemn, and majestic. The bright red fire-light flashed up among their sombre branches and illuminated the bare trunks and sturdy limbs, laden with snow, and the dark green of the giant evergreens with fitful gleams. Around stood the sleighs, and the tired cattle busily eating their evening provender, while here and there in the fitful shadows passed to and fro the forms of these leaders in the march of western civilization. As night came on, one by one they stretched themselves upon blankets spread over the fragrant boughs of the hemlock, and soon all, save the solitary watcher, were forgetful of the scenes around, despite the hoot of the owl and the howl of the wolf."

Early the next morning they resumed their journey, and late in the afternoon of the following day they arrived at Presque Isle, now Erie, Pennsylvania. Here Mr. Walworth left his family for a time, and returned to Buffalo for his goods. Returning to Erie he started with a hired man, two horses, and a yoke of cattle, and, following the lake shore, in a few days arrived safely at his new purchase. During the first fortnight after his arrival he lived in a tent, erected on the bank of Grand river. This was the first habitation used by white men in what is now the township of Painesville. Mr. Walworth soon returned on foot to Erie, and, early in the spring, brought out his family in a flat-boat, arriving at his new home April 8, 1800. The family consisted of a wife, three sons, and two daughters. The sons were John Periander, Horace, and Ashbel W. The last-named was afterwards collector at Cleveland, and died 1844. The daughters were Mrs. Dr. Long and Mrs. Dr. Strickland. Mr. Walworth removed to Cleveland in April, 1806, and died there on the 10th of September, 1812. He held numerous responsible offices, among which we find those of justice of the peace for Trumbull county, July 4, 1802; associate judge, April 14, 1803; postmaster at Painesville, November 14, 1804; associate judge of Geauga County, January 23, 1806, etc. Mr. Walworth erected the first log house in Painesville.

In the year 1799, General Edward Paine, from Cayuga, New York, came to Painesville, and made purchase of one thousand acres of land, which is still designated as the "Paine tract." He returned for his family, and in the latter part of April, 1800, arrived with them and began improvement, erecting his log cabin on the bank of Grand river, perhaps one mile north of Walworth's. His family were a wife and eight children. The biographical sketches relating to his family, to be found in another part of this work, will furnish the reader with much interesting matter not given above.

During the summer of 1800 there were two or three families, who made a short tarry in Painesville. The next actual settler was Anson Sessions, who arrived in October following the settlement of Messrs. Walworth and Paine. Mr. Sessions was born in the town of Windham, Connecticut, April 16, 1770. When about twenty years of age he removed to Cooperstown, New York. He joined the army under General Wayne, and was with him when the Indians, on the 21st of August, 1794, suffered such an overwhelming defeat that they never afterwards made serious head against the settlers in the northwest. After terminating his connection with the army, Mr. Sessions returned to Cooperstown, where he remained some three years, and then started on horseback for Ohio. Coming along the lake shore, he arrived in Painesville, as above stated. He, it is said, made the first actual sale of real estate in the township. This purchase consisted of one hundred and eighty acres of land; was purchased of Mr. Walworth, and for which he paid the sum of four dollars per acre. Immediately after he came in possession, he erected a log cabin on the hill near the river, just above the present Storrs, Harrison & Co.'s nursery; being then unmarried, he induced Jesse Phelps and family, then residing in what is now Mentor township, to occupy his house, he and a hired man boarding with them. The most of the bottom land and portion of the upland he soon cleared, and his next move was to set out a great number of fruit-trees. On December 16, 1804, Mr. Sessions was united in marriage to Aseneth A., daughter of Lemuel Fobes, who had removed from Norwich, Massachusetts, with his family the year previous. Mr. Sessions, in company with Abraham Tappan, surveyed that portion of the Western Reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga river, comprising over eight hundred thousand acres. He died in August, 1827.

In November, 1800, two families came hither, and joined their fortunes with

Digitized by Google

those of the new settlement. These were those of John Smith and Mr. Ellenwood. Of their previous history we have no data; they landed on the beach at the mouth of Grand river in about the middle of the month above given. With the rigorous winter of a new country already commenced, without a home to shelter them, or provisions to carry them through, their prospects would have been dark indeed, had it not been for the kindness of those already accustomed to the life of a pioneer. They were brought to the house of Judge Walworth, where they remained until the settlers had assisted them to erect a log house for each. Ellenwood settled near what was afterwards known as Richmond, just on the brow of the hill leading down to the flats; he only remained a few years. Smith's house was built on the hill leading to the "Arch bridge" east of Seth Marshall.

From this time until 1802 we find the following names of settlers in Painesville: Jesse Phelps, who lived just below where stands the flouring-mill of S. Bigler; Wilson, Bridges, Pollock, and Jackman. Eleazar Paine and Abraham Skinner purchased jointly a tract of land, consisting of two thousand three hundred acres, including Fairport, and extending north along Grand river to the present site of Painesville. Mr. Paine was originally of East Windsor, Hartford county, Connecticut. His family consisted of a wife and six children, as follows: Hendrick E., now living at Monmouth, Illinois, age eighty-nine years; Franklin, resides in Painesville, and although he has attained the ripe age of eighty-seven years, yet has been able to give us many interesting items of early history. The remainder of the family were Aurel, Charles C. Eleazar, and Mary, who are deceased.

Abraham Skinner came to Painesville from East Hartford, Connecticut, made the joint purchase above referred to, returned to the East, and in March, 1805, reached Painesville with his family, consisting of a wife and five children. The journey was made by teams, and much of the distance on the ice. Mary, the eldest of this family, became the wife of Homer Hine, an attorney at Youngstown, Ohio, in which city she resided until 1872, her husband dying meanwhile. She returned at above date to Painesville, and is now an occupant of the beautiful home of her son, Augustus Hine, on Mentor avenue. Abram A., the next child, is dead; Pauline, the third, married Nathan Perry, and at present resides in Cleveland; R. Washington, deceased 1872; and Augustus, the youngest, lives near the old homestead. Mr. Skinner was connected with many of the early improvements of Painesville; laid out the village of Fairport. The first court of Geauga County was held at his house, and he afterwards constructed a log court-house and jail. At "Skinner's Landing" there was once a number of warehouses. Nothing now remains, and but little of Fairport. He died in January, 1826, and Mrs. Skinner, in October, 1812.

In June, 1804, Joseph Pepoon, from Hebron, Tolland county, Connecticut, arrived in Painesville and made a location on the farm now owned by General Jack Casement, erecting his house a short distance north, and on the opposite side of the road from the present elegant residence of General Casement. The journey from the far-distant East was performed by the aid of a yoke of cattle and one span of horses. The family who came with him were a wife and five children. These were Silas, Nancy, Joseph, Benjamin, and Augustus. But two of this family are now living, viz., Benjamin, who resides in Painesville township, on lot six, tract two, and Augustus, who now resides in Kirtland. Mr. Pepoon, the elder, in 1806 or 1807, erected a saw-mill on or near the site of the present "Mud mill," something like a mile east of Grand river. He was a heavy purchaser of lands in Painesville, owning at first five hundred acres of land on the east side of the river. Judge Walworth being agent at the time, prior to the erection of the mill, he purchased one hundred acres, upon which to erect the same. He died June 15, 1812. The mother lived to see her sons and daughters grow to manhood and womanhood. She died January, 1840.

Samuel Huntington arrived in Painesville, and made settlement on the land still occupied by his heirs; this was in April, 1807. From his memoir, published in the *Painesville Telegraph*, we glean the following: He was born at Norwich, Connecticut, in 1765. Graduating at Yale College in 1785, he in due time began the practice of the law in his native town; was married about 1793. We find that he made a horseback journey to Ohio, arriving in Youngstown, July 25, 1800. He was admitted to practice in the courts of Ohio at Marietta, October 24 of same year. Late the same fall he returned to his home in Connecticut, and making the necessary preparations started in a covered wagon, with his wife and young family, for the West, and arrived at Youngstown early in the year 1801, where they remained a few months, and then removed to Cleveland. He remained there until the date first given, when he became a resident of Painesville. The children were Francis, Martha, Julian C., Colbert, and Robert Giles. Of this family but two are now living, viz., Colbert, who resides on Erie street, Painesville, and Julian C., who lives with a daughter at Ashtabula, Ohio. Mr. Huntington ascended all the steps of official position, being elected governor of the State of Ohio from 1806 to 1808, filling that position in an eminently worthy manner. He died in February, 1817.

In 1800 came George Calwell from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and purchased of the Connecticut Land Company three hundred acres of land at ten shillings an acre. His purchase embraces within its limits the present city of Painesville. The company's agent—Lemuel G. Storrs—urged him to take three hundred acres more, but the sandy nature of the soil and the wild appearance of the country at that time dissuaded him. He built his cabin on the spot where Taylor's harness-shop is located, and being a blacksmith by trade erected a shop on the lot adjoining that on the west, on which the "City mills" are located. Some fifteen or twenty years afterwards he sold this farm, and purchased one on the South Ridge, a portion of which is now occupied by Harvey Woodworth. He subsequently moved into Perry and purchased, and there died in 1846. In January of 1796 he married Mary Thomas, and became the father of twelve children, of whom the following named are living: Lydia, now Mrs. Henry Barker, resides in Michigan; Mary became the wife of Salmon Cone, and lives on the South Ridge, in Painesville; George, who resides at Fairport, married Amanda L., daughter of Delano and Olive Dexter; she came to Painesville when sixteen years of age. Jonathan also lives near the lake shore in this township. He married Amanda Beam (deceased), and subsequently Jane Williamson.

General Eli Bond, one of the earliest settlers of Painesville, was the son of Captain Thomas Bond, of Brookfield, Massachusetts, and was born March 18, 1782. He remained there until the age of twenty-one, when he determined to "go west," and on horseback journeyed to Painesville. He, jointly with his father and brother, owned a large tract of land in what was then called Bondstown (now Hambden), Geauga County, and in townships adjoining. He was empowered by the other proprietors to sell the lands, and after disposing of a portion of them returned to his native State, but not to remain long, however.

In 1805, he again came to Ohio, bringing with him a small stock of dry-goods, with which he opened the pioneer store of Painesville. There was in those days but little demand for goods of this class, the people making their own clothing of flax and wool of their own raising, except on wedding occasions when a few fancy goods were required. His trade, however, came from a large extent of territory, some thirty miles distant, and he consequently did a thriving business, so far as the volume of trade is concerned, receiving little cash. General Bond became the owner of a large amount of real estate in and around Painesville, but lost a great deal of property by endorsing with others. In June, 1815, he was elected sheriff of Geauga County, holding the office four years. During the war of 1812 he was appointed a contractor for the northwest army, under General Harrison. In 1815 he became quartermaster of the First Regiment, Fourth Brigade, Fourth Division of Ohio Militia, and the following year received the appointment of colonel. In 1818, he was commissioned major-general, by Governor Trimble, and appointed to the command of the Ninth Division. This commission he held until his death. In 1813, he married Sarah E., daughter of Deacon Ichabod Pomeroy, who came to Ohio from Massachusetts, in 1808.

The death of Mr. Bond occurred March 18, 1830, dying on his birthday, his family consisting at the time of his wife and six children. His widow, two sons, and a daughter only survive. The former resides in Chicago, with her son, T. N. Bond, and is in her eighty-eighth year. The latter, Mrs. Asa Childs, resides in Painesville. Merritt P. is the other son. General Bond erected on the old homestead of Captain Skinner the first framed house in (then) Geauga County, the nails used in the construction of which he carried in his saddle-bags from Utica, New York.

Zenas and Benjamin Blish came from Massachusetts to Ohio in 1804. Returned and brought their families. The year following, Benjamin settled on the farm adjoining that on which George Bliss now resides. Of his large family of nine children, only two are now living, viz., Mrs. Clara Dille, who lives in Cuyahoga county, at the age of eighty-six, and Mrs. Nancy Perkins in Auburn, Geauga County, aged seventy-five.

Hezekiah King came to Ohio in February, 1807. He made the trip from Cheshire county, Massachusetts, by teams, located in Middlefield, Geauga County, where he resided until February, 1811, when he removed to Painesville, living for one year in a house then standing nearly across the street from the present residence of C. A. Avery. (This house was the second frame one erected in Painesville, now occupied by the widow Huntington.) He next purchased the log tavern, standing on what is now the Taylor property, east of L. L. Parmly's block. This was the pioneer tavern in Painesville, and was erected in about 1807. Mr. King was host of this house at least twenty-five years. He died in May, 1863. Mrs. King died December 23, 1852.

Benaiah Jones, from Hinsdale, Massachusetts, settled in Painesville in 1808, on the farm since divided and now owned by McMakin and L. Stirling. As the family were passing the house of General Paine, the number of young ladies—three daughters—accompanying Mr. Jones, not a frequent sight then, attracted the general's attention, and he remarked to his sons, "There, boys, are some

Digitized by Google

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

wives for you;" the sequel of which was that one daughter, Frances, afterwards became the wife of the general's son, Asahel. Of the children two are now living, viz., Mrs. Harcey Abels, in Perry, and Mrs. Jonathan Goldsmith, who resides about a mile and a half west of Painesville, and is nearly ninety-two years old. Mr. Goldsmith was the first architect in Painesville, and built, among others, the house of C. A. Avery, and those of Judge Hitchcock and Judge Paige.

Samuel Butler, of Fairport, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, September 4, 1794. He came to Fairport in the year 1816. His history is inseparably connected with that of the place. In earlier days he was a sort of trader, trafficking in wood, provisions, etc. He was also for a long time a keeper of the light-house there. In 1827 he was elected to represent Geauga County in the State legislature, and served one year. In the spring of 1861 he was appointed deputy collector of customs at Fairport, which office he still retains.

December 4, 1816, he married Mary P. Welsh, daughter of Isaac Welsh, who came into the county from Boston in 1815. He was one of the original proprietors of the township of Troy, Geauga County. He owned three thousand acres in that township, and some two thousand in Cuyahoga county. A few years since Mr. Butler's mind was full of the memories of early historical events, but his memory is now much impaired. His wife died in 1859. Of his three children but one is living—Henry—who resides at Fairport.

Malcolm Crofoot arrived in Painesville in the year 1819, emigrating from Cayuga county, New York. He was the father of nine children, only four of whom came to Ohio. Two of these are now living, Gideon in Painesville, aged eighty-two, and Dudley in Le Roy, in his seventy-ninth year. He was married in 1824, to Edith, a daughter of Caleb Bates. She died in 1831. She was the mother of four children, one of whom, Joel, resides in Le Roy; two, John and Edith, in Indiana, and Aurelia in Iowa. In 1834 he married Roxana Woodward, by whom he has had six children, five of whom are living, as follows: Hannah, Laura A., and Frank, in Le Roy, and Albert and Isaac in Painesville.

William Palmer, from Massachusetts originally, came to Ohio from Connecticut at an early date, but when, we are unable to state.

Edwin Palmer, from Litchfield, Connecticut, came to the village of Painesville in 1825. His occupation was that of carpenter and joiner. He eventually moved to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, of which port he was at one time collector of customs, having charge of that entire region between Milwaukee and Chicago.

His brother, Jerome Palmer, settled in Painesville, in 1831. For further mention, see biographical sketch.

Milo Harris, L. L. Lathrop, David D. Aiken, were early settlers.

Zophar Warner settled in Painesville in 1818, coming from Dutchess county, New York, but originally from Connecticut. After remaining perhaps a year in Painesville, he removed to Le Roy, settling north of the centre. Here he was subsequently murdered by Benjamin Wright, whose execution was the first in the county. There are two sons now living, Zophar and Carlos, both in Willoughby.

John J. Corkens emigrated to New York from the Isle of Man in about the year 1825, and, after a residence of two or three years in New York city and on Long Island, removed to the Western Reserve, arriving in Painesville in 1828. He engaged at work for the Geauga Iron Company, where he remained for about two years, and then removed to Mentor, and settled on Mentor plains, on land now owned by his son-in-law, Seba French. He died here the first year of his settlement, and his widow many years subsequently, about 1860. Of his six children three are now living, as follows: John, near Painesville, with his son William H. Corkens, and is nearly seventy-two years of age. His wife died about sixteen years since. Mrs. D. Valleau lives in Mentor, and is upwards of sixty, and Mrs. Seba French, who also resides in Mentor, is fifty years of age.

Captain Oliver Andrews became a resident of this county in 1834, residing for the first three years in Montville, and then removing in the spring of 1837 to Painesville township. The captain was a resident of Fairport in its more prosperous days, and was government inspector of the port for a number of years. He is now in the eighty-first year of his age, hale and hearty. He has a son, Captain J. H. Andrews, who is known as one of the best captains on the lakes, and who has been the hero of some extremely hardy and daring adventures, both by land and water. Mr. Andrews, senior, held the office of justice of the peace at one time, and was constable for a period of ten years.

Among the more recent arrivals was that of J. M. Benjamin, who came from Richford, Tioga county, New York, in 1852, settling in Painesville, where he has since resided. He has held the office of sheriff of Lake County, and also various township offices.

The first school in Painesville was taught by Abraham Tappan, in about the year 1805, in a small log cabin standing on the bank of the river near General Paine's. There were, perhaps, one dozen children in attendance. Another, and undoubtedly the next, school was taught "up town" the subsequent summer by Jonathan Root. The pioneer school-house was built by subscription in 1812 or 1813. This was a frame building of fair size, the upper portion being occupied for a Masonic hall afterwards. This stood on the site now occupied by the "Stockwell House." Franklin Paine became the owner of this house, and, causing its removal, erected on the site a hotel of some forty by seventy feet in size. This was called the Franklin House.

FISHERIES.

In the spring of 1869 Charles Ruggles, of Huron, Ohio, inaugurated the business of catching fish by the aid of pounds, putting four of these in operation off Fairport harbor. So far as quantity was concerned his venture was eminently successful, his catch of sturgeon alone aggregating in round numbers fifteen thousand. There was no market for them as an article of food, and they were accordingly, the greater portion of them at least, disposed of to Messrs. Storrs, Harrison & Co., nurserymen, for one dollar per load, they using them to enrich the soil. The spring following Messrs. Babcock, Chapman & Henry put in a number of additional pounds, and Mr. Hart Pincus, then residing at Sandusky, Ohio, and who, by the way, was the first to make use of the spawn and bladders of sturgeon, came to Fairport, and erecting a building contracted with the above-named gentlemen for their season's catch, and began the business of manufacturing caviar. This is prepared from the spawn of the sturgeon, and is, we believe, highly esteemed as an appetizer by the epicures of Europe. The bladders are converted into isinglass; the bodies are smoked, and are, it is said, superior to halibut; while the balance of the fish is converted into oil, valuable to tanners and for lubricating purposes. The season of 1870 the business aggregated some ten thousand dollars. In 1873, Mr. Pincus began to do his own fishing, putting in six pounds for the purpose. The following year he erected a commodious ice-house holding fifteen hundred tons, and established in connection a freezing apparatus with a capacity of one hundred tons. By means of this the fish are frozen in the fall, and in this condition shipped to the western cities. The season of 1877 there were seven pounds in operation, the aggregate catch being some six thousand sturgeons. This method of utilizing this class of fish is entirely due to Mr. Pincus, to whom we wish to express our obligation for aid rendered us in the preparation of this sketch.

STORRS, HARRISON & CO.

In the spring of the year 1854, Mr. Jesse Storrs, formerly of Courtland county, New York, conceived the idea of establishing a nursery in Painesville, and accordingly planted a few acres of land to trees. From this small beginning has grown the immense industry known as the Painsville Nurseries, by far the largest of its kind west of Rochester. In August, 1858, Mr. Storrs associated with himself as a partner in the business James J. Harrison, of Painesville, and after the close of the war two sons of Mr. Storrs, William G. and Willis P., were admitted to the firm, which then assumed its present name. From its small beginning the business has steadily increased, until now the company have over four hundred acres of land under cultivation, with fifteen green-houses. They employ an average of seventy-five men, and have a capital invested in the business of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Their products go to every State and Territory in the Union.

PAINESVILLE BOROUGH.

The following appears in the first number of the Painesville *Telegraph*, issued July 16, 1822, as descriptive of the village of Painesville at that date:

"The village of Painesville is handsomely situated on the west bank of the Grand river, in the county of Geauga, and thirty miles northeast of Cleveland. It contains about four hundred inhabitants and one hundred buildings, chiefly of wood, many of which are built with elegance and taste. It contains two dry-goods-stores, one drug-store, and three taverns. There are four attorneys and four physicians in the village. The water-privileges for different kinds of machinery on the Grand river are very superior. Several mills are already erected. It is supplied with the best of water for domestic purposes from numerous springs oozing from near the summit of the bank, which afford at all seasons of the year a healthy and delicious beverage.

"The ground on which Painesville stands, ten years ago was marked only by the appearance of a few miserable log huts. Since its first commencement as a village to the present time, like a snow-ball on the roll, it has increased as it progressed with astonishing rapidity. It is surrounded by a rich and flourishing country, making this the grand mart of its surplus products.

"If scenery adds to the appearance of a place, that of Painesville is truly pre-eminent. The eye descends from the village along the high, bold banks of the river to view its gently-flowing current, winding through meadows and corn-fields till it meets an abrupt declivity of rocks towering above the stream below, their summits crowned with lofty pines and beautiful trees of every kind."

Digitized by Google

Mr. Howe, in his "Recollections of a Pioneer Printer," speaking of the village as it was in 1822, says, "In Painesville the lawyers were Samuel W. Phelps, Stephen Mathews, Noah D. Mattoon, and James H. Paine and Ralph Granger at Fairport. The doctors were John H. Mathews, Storm Rosa, Dr. Holiday. Jedediah Hills was postmaster, justice of the peace, and druggist. William Lattimore and Benjamin F. Tracy were the only merchants. The following were then the only families, or nearly so, on the town-plat, viz.: on State street, William Kerr, Robert Moody, Benjamin Knights, Henry Babcock, S. W. Phelps, Gideon Crofoot, George Warner, Clark Blodgett, Solomon Kingsbury, Eli Bond, Abijah Merrill, Mrs. Wheeler, Ira Seeley, Jedediah Hills, William Lattimore, J. H. Mathews, Josephus Huntington, Milo Harris; on Main street, Joel Scott, William Holbrook, Hezekiah King, Calvin Cole, C. Crofts, Dr. Holiday, G. A. D. Streeter, Sebastian Adams, Squier Spring, Ebenezer Williams, Marvin Huntington, Edward Partridge, B. P. Cahoon, Carlos Granger, Milo Phelps, Milton Armstrong, Harcey Abels, Warren French, E. Champney, F. Billette, Thomas Brooks; on Washington street, David Hull, James H. Paine, Dr. Storm Rosa, Captain James Beard; on High street, Hardin Cleaveland; on St. Clair street, Rev. Amasa Loomis, Simon Russell.

"The exports from the county were then mostly destined to Detroit and Mackinaw, and the greater portion was in whisky. Large quantities of maple-sugar were received in exchange from the western Indians. This was transported in birch bark boxes, which were called Mococks, and containing from twenty to fifty pounds. This sugar was of the most disgusting character; being so saturated with hair, it was supposed that they cooked most of their game in the sugar-kettles while boiling, without ever being skinned.

"There were several distilleries in the neighborhood, which transformed most of the rye corn into *blue ruin*. One was located on the west bank of the river, a little above the site of the old arch bridge, and run by William Kerr and Robert Moody; and one nearly opposite run by Jacob French. The most extensive one was located under the hill, below where the brewery now stands, and owned by Holbrook & Streeter. These appendages to pioneer life receded on the advance of civilization. They, however, left their marks enstamped upon the community for many years. Many of our best citizens fell a prey to the devouring monster.

"There was then only one bridge across Grand river in this neighborhood. It was located a few rods below the mill of Mr. Bigler, and was, I think, some five hundred feet in length. It was carried away by the ice the following year.

"The first fire in Painesville occurred November 25, 1823. It was on the northeast corner, at the intersection of Main and State streets, destroying two stores and a dwelling-house, the loss amounting to about ten thousand dollars. The present brick building now on that corner was soon after erected by Messrs. Hamot & Tracy, and, what is very remarkable, it has stood to the present time—fifty-four years—without even a scorching, while every other business part of the town has been swept over by the devouring element."

The village was incorporated in the year 1832, with Lemuel G. Storrs mayor and Addison Hills recorder. On August 4, 1857, an extensive conflagration prevailed, which destroyed the buildings on the entire south side of Main street, from State to St. Clair street. Prior to this date the records were kept in the council-room, located in the building then occupying the site upon which is now the substantial business block of James L. Parmly. A volume of records was destroyed, which leaves a gap in the list of village officers. The following list shows the principal officers until the present time:

1847.—Charles P. Livingstone, mayor; Jerome Palmer, recorder; Horace Kingsbury, E. T. Wilder, O. J. Lewis, Levi Shepard, and Stanley L. Noble, trustees.

1848.—Horace Kingsbury, mayor; recorder re-elected; Thomas Wilder, Charles D. Adams, S. B. Axtell, D. Donaldson, and Dr. H. C. Beardslee, trustees.

1849.—Dr. H C. Beardslee, mayor; George K. Reynolds, recorder; Thomas Wilder, Chas. D. Adams, C. Morse, D. B. Clayton, and Seth Marshall, trustees.

1850.—Mayor and recorder re-elected; W. Croft, S. W. Phelps, J. E. Bachelder, W. P. Carter, and L. C. Hoyt, trustees; Wm. Lockwood, treasurer.

1851.—Jerome Palmer, mayor; C. L. Hoyt, recorder; W. P. Carter, E. Watson, G. W. Steele, C. Morse, and L. E. Miller, trustees; treasurer re-elected.

1852.—P. P. Sanford, mayor; A. I Gillett, recorder; Horace Kingsbury, E. Watson, D. Donaldson, C. Morse, and J. F. Scofield, trustees; treasurer re-elected.

1853.—Wm. L. Perkins, mayor; Pearley Ayer, recorder; F. Rockwell, J. B. Carpender, G. W. Steele, Wm. Mathews, and J. L. Batchelder, trustees; treasurer re-elected.

1854.—Milo Harris, mayor; recorder re-elected; J. L. Batchelder, J. B. Carpender, L. Smith, C. C. Pease, and D. M. Eddy, trustees; treasurer re-elected.

1855.—M. L. Root, mayor; M. R. Doolittle, recorder; H. Higley, H. C. Beardslee, Samuel Moodey, P. P. Sanford, and M. T. Gage, trustees; S. A. Tisdel, treasurer.

1856.—Dr. H. C. Beardslee, mayor; recorder re-elected; Samuel Moodey, O. J. Lewis, J. F. Card, C. D. Adams, and S. W. Phelps, trustees; treasurer re-elected.

1857.—Mayor re-elected; S. P. Huntingdon, recorder; G. R. Cowles, S. Marshall, J. F. Morse, Wm. Mathews, and C. L. Hoyt, trustees.

1858.—P. P. Sanford, mayor; George W. Steele, recorder; C. Morse, H. C. Gray, M. L. Root, C. A. Avery, and E. R. Barnes, trustees; Geo. K. Reynolds, treasurer.

1859.—Mayor re-elected; M. L. Root, recorder; H. C. Gray, E. R. Barnes, A. J. Williams, M. M. Seymour, and O. J. Lewis, trustees.

1860.—Aaron Wilcox, mayor; H. P. Sanford, recorder; C. Quinn, J. A. Mansfield, Wm. Mathews, L. Smith, and S. C. Hickok, trustees; Wm. Lockwood, treasurer.

1861.—C. A. Avery, mayor; recorder and treasurer re-elected; Wm. Mathews, C. Quinn, S. C. Hickok, A. J. Williams, and O. J. Lewis, trustees.

1862.—Mayor and recorder re-elected; Lewis Hickok, D. C. Gray, J. F. Scofield and Asa Childs, trustees; H. P. Sanford, treasurer.

1863.—C. D. Adams, mayor; recorder re-elected; Asa Childs, C. Quinn, A. L. Tinker, M. H. Colby, and L. Farris, trustees.

1864.—H. Steele, Jr., mayor; recorder re-elected; M. H. Colby, D. C. Gray, A. Teachout, George K. Reynolds, and S. C. Hickok, trustees; William Lockwood, treasurer.

1865.—Mayor, recorder, and treasurer, re-elected; D. C. Gray, S. C. Hickok, J. B. Carson, M. L. Root, and W. W. Dingley, trustees.

1866.—Asa Childs, mayor; recorder and treasurer re-elected; S. C. Hickok, W. W. Dingley, P. Bosworth, S. Moodey, and M. H. Colby, trustees.

1867.—George E. Brewer, mayor; S. P. Chesney, recorder; S. Moodey, W. M. Dingley, L. Farris, N. O. Lee, and D. R. Paige, trustees; treasurer re-elected.

1868.—Perry Bosworth, mayor; S. R. House, recorder; S. A. Tisdel, A. Teachout, J. L. Parmly, C. O. Child, and Frank Rogers, trustees; treasurer re-elected.

1869.—Mayor, recorder, and treasurer, re-elected; J. L. Parmly, F. Rogers, S. A. Tisdel, John Fertig, and J. M. Benjamin, trustees.

1870.—Aaron Wilcox, mayor; re-elected, S. K. Gray, C. D. Adams, and S. K. Stage, council for two years; J. M. Benjamin, J. L. Parmly, and B. H. Woodman, council for one year; F. W. Loomis, treasurer.

1871.—A. H. Garfield, W. W. Dingley, and B. H. Woodman, council for two years.

1872.—P. Bosworth, mayor; H. P. Sanford, clerk; treasurer re-elected; Joseph Jerome, C. C. Paige, and S. K. Gray, council.

1873.—H. R. Dickinson, L. Farris, and A. H. Garfield, council.

1874.—Reuben Hitchcock, mayor; clerk re-elected; R. A. Moodey, treasurer; D. R. Paige, G. W. Steele, and J. L. Parmly, council for two years; A. G. Smith, one year.

1875.—William Blackmore, H. R. Dickinson, and A. H. Garfield, council.

1876.—Aaron Wilcox, mayor; clerk re-elected; H. Carroll, H. Morse, and N. Brink, council.

1877.—A. H. Garfield, R. K. Paige, and W. Blackmore, council.

1878.—R. M. Murray, mayor; C. Quinn, clerk; S. K. Gray, treasurer; H. Carroll, N. Brink, and S. Marshall, council; H. M. Moshier, marshal.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

In about 1841 a small rotary hand-engine was purchased, and a company of men organized to operate the same. It is thought D. Donaldson was the first foreman, and Vincent Root assistant. A hook-and-ladder company was organized about the same time. In 1849 another (Torrent) engine was purchased, and a company of fifty men recruited. Hon. Aaron Wilcox was foreman of this company, and Horace Steele assistant. In 1856, Fire-Engine No. 3 was purchased, and on April 5 of that year S. W. Phelps was authorized to organize a fire company of not more than fifty men. This he accordingly did, and was elected foreman, and H. L. Titus, assistant. A building was purchased of Dr. Seymour for fifty dollars, to be converted into an engine-house. There now occurs a break in the recorded history of the department, but *not* in their labors. An efficient force (for the period) was kept up, but gradually the citizens became awakened to the necessity of further protection in the event of the fire-fiend asserting his authority, and a correspondence was had with the manufacturers of steam fire-engines, the result of which is given as follows:

"At a regular meeting of the common council of the incorporated village of Painesville, held on the 27th day of January, 1871, it was resolved, that the proposition of the Silsby Manufacturing Company to furnish a steam fire-engine

Digitized by Google

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS. PHILA. PA.

RESIDENCE OF REUBEN HITCHCOCK, PAINESVILLE. OHIO.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and hose-cart for five thousand two hundred and fifty dollars ($5250) be, and the same is hereby, accepted. Also, that one thousand feet of hose and couplings be purchased."

Temporary officers were in charge until April 21, 1871, when Lucius Farris was appointed chief engineer, William B. Slocum assistant engineer, and Thomas Radcliff engineer of steamer. A volunteer fire department was formed, consisting of fifty members. Wm. B. Slocum was appointed chief engineer in April, 1872, but resigned, and George L. Riker succeeded him, with Lucius Farris assistant, and T. Radcliff engineer of steamer; 1873, Leander Riker chief engineer, Warren L. Current assistant; 1875, E. T. Donald chief engineer, L. A. Thorp assistant, T. Radcliff engineer of steamer; 1876, L. A. Thorp chief engineer, Thos. F. Palmer assistant, T. C. Radcliff engineer of steamer, and D. J. Hough fireman. These gentlemen are also the present incumbents.

The city have constructed a substantial brick building on St. Clair street, the lower floor of which is occupied by the engines, ladders, stables, etc., of the fire department, and the upper portion by the mayor's office, council-rooms, etc.

FIRST CHURCH OF PAINESVILLE.

The following history of this church is furnished by the Hon. Wm. L. Perkins: In 1801 a "plan of union between Presbyterians and Congregationalists in the new settlements" was formed with a view to prevent disagreement between the two denominations, and to facilitate their co-operation in carrying forward various evangelical enterprises. This arrangement continued thirty-six years, and under it were formed hundreds of churches in the States of New York and Ohio.

Under that plan of union this church was gathered, constituted, and organized on the 17th of June, A.D. 1810, by the Rev. Nathan B. Darrow, of the Connecticut Missionary Society. The following are the names of the members of this first class: Benjamin Blish, Phebe Blish, Joel and Molly Scott, Abraham and Mary Skinner, Jemima Jones, David and Agnes Allison, Robert and Lydia Martin, David, Jr., and Matilda Allison. In November, 1834, under the lead of Rev. Ferris Fitch, from Massachusetts, it was voted that this church is Congregational in its form and government, and a set of standing rules for its regulation was adopted, by which, however, it retained its connection with Grand River presbytery, and acknowledged a qualified amenability thereto. In February, 1841, Rev. Charles Smith being pastor, the society was incorporated by act of legislation under the corporate name of the "First Presbyterian Society of Painesville." In December, 1851, the church withdrew its connection with the presbytery, on account of questions connected with negro slavery; and in February, 1852, the church by regular action associated itself with "Plymouth Rock Conference," and is thenceforth known as "The First Church, of Painesville." Church edifices.—It is quite impossible for the present generation to comprehend the utter inability of their fathers before the opening of the Erie canal to furnish the means to build churches. There being no means of transporting their produce to the Atlantic cities, they depended on the distillers for their market for grain, and sold their wheat for three shillings and their corn for one shilling and threepence per bushel, and took one-half in whisky, while they paid for cotton shirtings seventy-five cents per yard; for nails, twenty-five cents per pound; for salt, ten to fifteen dollars per barrel; and laborers' wages—all were laborers—were twenty-five cents per day and board.

The first church was several years in process of building; was occupied a year or two before completion, and was at length dedicated early in January, 1829. It was thoroughly repaired, the old square pews taken out and slips substituted, a new tower erected, and bell placed in it in 1844.

The contracts for the construction of the present beautiful Congregational church, under the efficient management of Messrs. C. A. Avery, L. A. Porter, and E. S. Pike, building committee, were happily concluded just before the exorbitant advances in prices, and the corner-stone laid on the 4th of August, 1862. The house was completed, furnished, and occupied in the spring of 1863. The entire cost was forty-five thousand dollars.

The following list comprises the names of all the pastors of the church who have occupied the position for a year or more, viz.: Rev. Amasa Loomis, from January, 1818, to July, 1823; Rev. George Sheldon, to April, 1825; Rev. Orange Lyman, to March, 1828; Rev. William D. Adams, to December, 1832; Rev. Ferris Fitch, to June, 1836; Rev. Carlos Smith, to October, 1843; Rev. H. Hulbert, to January, 1845; Rev. J. Mills Gillett, to December, 1852; Rev. Parshall Terry, to May, 1856; Rev. N. P. Bailey, to May, 1864; Rev. William W. Woodward, to March, 1866; Rev. H. C. Hayden, to November, 1871; Rev. James A. Daly, to February, 1875. Rev. W. W. Clark assumed the pastorate May, 1878.

The membership of the church, June, 1878, is four hundred and fifty. There is in connection with this church an extensive Sabbath-school, of which S. R. House is the present able superintendent.

ST. JAMES' CHURCH.

The first parish organization of the Protestant Episcopal church in Painesville appears to have been effected by the Rev. Silas C. Freeman. The date is uncertain; it is only on record that Mr. Freeman remained here until August, 1829, when he departed, and the parish became inoperative. To all intents, therefore, the Rev. John Hall was the founder of the present parish of St. James. He reorganized it, and had it in charge from January, 1834, to May, 1836.

Services were held in a room in the hotel standing where the Stockwell House now is, and subsequently in the brick school-house which stood near the present church building. The act of incorporation is dated February 26, 1835; Lemuel G. Storrs, Carter Foote, Addison Hills, Fred. A. Palmer, William Lockwood, Stephen Matthews, Peleg P. Sanford, and others, being named as incorporators. Under this act the parish organized, April 4, 1836, and elected Carter Foote and Lemuel Storrs, wardens; M. D. Van Loan, Stanley Lockwood, Thomas Griffith, S. S. Osborn, and A. S. Van Boskirk, vestrymen. Father Hall's first record gives the names of sixteen families, twenty-four individuals, and seventeen communicants. The building of a church was at once undertaken, Colonel Storrs donating the lot. It was completed in time to have the first rental of slips Sept. 6, 1836. Forty-eight slips were sold at prices from twenty-five dollars down, the amount realized being four hundred and ninety-eight dollars and fifty cents. Sept. 18, 1836, Bishop McIlvaine, then in the fourth year of his office, consecrated the building. Sept. 19, 1836, Rev. Joshua Eaton was invited to take the rectorship and took charge. On account of ill health he resigned, May 31, 1838. April, 1839, Rev. Alexander Varian, then of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, succeeded Mr. Eaton. He resigned, after a laborious and greatly prospered ministry, in 1844. April, 1844, Rev. Charles B. Stout took charge; remained until 1846; October, 1846, until April, 1849, Rev. J. A. Brayton; August to November, 1849, Rev. E. W. Hager; April to September, 1851, Rev. Benjamin Austin; November, 1851, to May, 1853, Rev. John E. Battin; October, 1853, to April, 1854, Rev. Richard Bury; June, 1854, to October, 1860, Rev. Alanson Phelps; October, 1860, Rev. Aaron Van Nostrand. Mr. V. was granted leave of absence that he might accept the commission of chaplain to the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He returned home with the camp-fever, and died Feb. 17, 1863. October, 1863, to Jan. 1, 1864, Rev. W. C. Mills; March 27, 1864, Rev. Thomas B. Wells became its rector, and has remained with the church until the present time. The vestry elected March 28, 1864, and who still constitute that body, are Aaron Wilcox and Henry P. Sanford, wardens; S. S. Osborn, M. M. Seymour, D. R. Paige, G. K. Reynolds, C. D. Adams, D. C. Gray, and T. Roberts, vestrymen.

May 23, 1864, the plans of the new church, drawn by Messrs. Hurd & Blythe, architects, of Cleveland, were adopted, and the following building committee elected: Aaron Wilcox, D. R. Paige, G. K. Reynolds, C. D. Adams, and M. M. Seymour. February 15, 1865, fifteen thousand dollars having been subscribed, the committee were instructed to proceed with the building according to the plans previously adopted. Sunday, February 26, 1865, the last services in the old church were held, the congregation holding services in Wilcox Hall until the completion of the new church building. Wednesday, February 27, 1868, Bishop Bedell laid the corner-stone of the building, the Rev. J. H. Rylance delivering the address. Thursday, February 27, 1868, the church was opened for divine service, Bishop Bedell officiating, the Rev. Dr. Starkey preaching the sermon. In the construction and finishing of the church S. C. Hickok was the general superintendent; the Messrs. Hunter, masonry; Messrs. Brooks & Son, painting. The ladies' society carpeted, upholstered, and furnished the church at a cost of some three thousand dollars. The fine organ, from the Baumgarten Organ Company, of New Haven, Connecticut, was provided for by other friends. The entire cost of the church was fifty thousand dollars; parsonage seven thousand dollars, including real estate.

DISCIPLES' CHURCH.

This church was organized January 29, 1843, the membership amounting to thirty-six, who were residents of Painesville and Mentor. Joseph Curtiss and William Harrison were appointed elders, and Thomas Smith and Lyman Durand deacons. April 22, 1851, this church was, agreeably to act of legislature, duly incorporated under the title of the "First Church of the Disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ of Painesville, Ohio." At this time William Harrison, Joseph Curtiss, Julia Gillett, and A. W. S. Clark were appointed trustees. The subsequent November, L. C. Stebbins was chosen trustee, vice Julia Gillett resigned. February 11, 1850, Joseph Curtiss, William Harrison, Lyman Durand, and L. C. Stebbins were appointed a building committee. A site was procured on Liberty street, and the present church building erected by Joseph Curtiss. This was finished and first opened for public worship the summer of 1853, by Rev. Mr. Collins. The ministry since that date has been Rev. E. Williams, M. S. Clapp,

Digitized by Google

G. Lamb, E. Vial, E. H. Hawley, John and James Encel, L. Cooley, A. W. Ingraham, F. H. Moore, and W. R. Spinler. Membership, one hundred and eight; Sabbath-school in connection.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The First Baptist church of Painesville was organized at Richmond (date uncertain) by the Rev. E. W. Freeman, who was the first pastor. The persons composing this church were: T. W. Craine and wife, W. H. Byron and wife, Gilbert Holden and wife, S. D. McNeal and wife, and Mrs. Byron, mother of the gentleman named above. The only surviving member of this original organization is Mr. T. W. Craine, from whom we obtain these facts. Previous to the removal of the church from Richmond, the membership had increased to thirty-five. Gradually the tide set towards Painesville; the settlement at Richmond waned until this church was reduced to its original number of members. In about the year 1842 a removal to Painesville was effected. Meetings were held in private houses, school-houses, or wherever an available place was found, until 1848, in which year the present church was constructed. This has since been enlarged, a basement added, etc. The pastors of this church have been Jacob Bailey, Archibald Williams, Lyman Whitney, J. H. Brown, S. B. Webster, etc. The present pastor, Rev. Andrew Murdock. Membership, one hundred and forty-eight. James Babcock is superintendent of Sabbath-school, of which the average attendance is sixty.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In the fall of the year 1820, Elder Swayze and a Mr. Green held several meetings in Painesville, the result of which was the formation of a class. This was composed of Noah Nowland, leader; William Kerr, Anna Beckwith, Ellen Croft and daughter, Elizabeth Vanbenthusen, Charity Blodgett, and Laura Armstrong. Early services were held in the school-house then standing on or near the site now occupied by the Stockwell House. The erection of their first church occurred in 1822. This was a low frame building, and stood a few rods south of the present Congregational church. This was also occupied for a town hall. After a time a larger church was built on or near the same site, and this in turn gave place to the present elegant church edifice of this denomination. This was begun under the pastorate of the Rev. J. S. Youmans, in the summer of 1872. E. S. Young and C. C. Jennings were appointed a building committee. After a time the last-named gentleman resigned, and D. H. Pike and Samuel Moodey were added to the committee. The site was purchased of George W. Steele. Consideration, ten thousand dollars. The cost of the building was forty-two thousand dollars; furnaces, lighting, and furnishing generally, five thousand five hundred dollars, making a grand total of fifty-seven thousand five hundred dollars. The church was dedicated on the first Sunday in January, 1874, by the Rev. Dr. B. I. Ives, of New York city. An outstanding indebtedness of seventeen thousand five hundred dollars was provided for by subscription at this time. Among the early ministers of this church were Alfred Bronson, Ira Eddy, Henry Knapp, Green, Crawford, Taylor, Hopkins, Plympton, and others; of a later date are Dillon, Prosser, Niram Norton, Justin O. Rich, James Stubbs, George Maltby, A. D. Morton, J. M. Green, J. D. Norton, James Greer, Benjamin Excel, John Tribbey, and T. M. House, who was succeeded in the fall of 1874 by the present pastor, Rev. R. F. Randolph. The Sabbath-school, which has been under the able management of E. S. Young for the past fourteen years, has now an average attendance of one hundred and sixty-five children.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF PAINESVILLE

had their origin in a meeting held July 28, 1851, at which the act of 1849 was adopted, and the following board of education elected: Timothy Rockwell, Allured Plimpton, James B. Carpenter, William P. Carter, Jerome Palmer, and Henry C. Beardslee. On the 13th of August the board organized by electing H. C. Beardslee, president; A. Plimpton, secretary; and W. P. Carter, president. William L. Perkins, Esq., Rev. J. A. Brayton, and A. M. Wright were appointed examiners of teachers. The first superintendent was Geo. E. Howe, afterwards acting commissioner of the reform school at Lancaster, Ohio. Mr. Howe was followed, in 1857, by Rev. E. H. Hawley. Miss Betsey M. Cowles followed Mr. Hawley in 1858, and she was succeeded, in 1860, by M. T. Oatman. H. H. Merrill filled the office from 1864 to 1865, and was succeeded the latter year by Thomas W. Harvey, who remained until he was elected school commissioner of the State, 1870. Miss A. M. Hawley, afterwards of the Hughes high school, Cincinnati,—now Mrs. E. B. Pratt, of Chagrin Falls,—had charge of the schools for one year. She was succeeded, in 1872, by E. E. Spalding, and he, in 1875, by I. M. Clemens. In September, 1877, Hon. Thomas W. Harvey became superintendent of the schools, and is the present incumbent.

In the year 1852 the Painesville Education Society transferred its title and interest in the academy building and ground, on Washington street, to the union school district. Since this transfer the board has purchased two adjoining lots. In 1860 a new school building was erected on these grounds, at an original cost of about thirteen thousand dollars. In 1867 a lot was purchased on St. Clair street, and a school building containing four rooms was erected thereon, at a cost of ten thousand dollars. The board also own a lot upon which they will build still another school-house should occasion require. The property now belonging to the school board is estimated at forty-five thousand dollars. There is now an attendance of five hundred and fifty pupils. The board of education for 1878 is as follows: T. B. Wells, president; N. O. Lee, clerk; R. M. Murray, treasurer; C. O. Child, J. B. Burrows, and W. H. Fowler. Township board: J. L. Frisbie, president; Geo. Root, A. W. Post, F. Breed, C. E. Armstrong, W. F. Seeley, D. Barclay, H. H. Hine, G. W. Nye, E. Huntington. Township clerk is *ex-officio* clerk of the board of education.

BANKING.

First National Bank.—Through the politeness of R. M. Murray, Esq., we learn that, in accordance with an act passed February 10, 1829, the Bank of Geauga was organized. The date was October 28, 1831. The following list shows the original stockholders and the number of shares each subscribed, the capital stock being $100,000, which was divided into 2000 shares of $50 each: Charles C. Paine (40), Eleazar Paine (40), Carter Foot (20), Addison Hills (20), Abraham Vauck (1000), Edward Bronson (100), S. B. Crocker (20), D. W. Cole (60), T. S. Morgan (40), Daniel C. Van Tine (20), George Deming (20), Benjamin F. Tracey (50), Luke Risley (20), Henry Phelps (20), Ed. D. Greer (20), Jedediah Hills (20), Hezekiah King (20), J. A. Tracey (20), Cyntha Wilcox (8), Grandison Newell (20), David Mathews (20), James R. Ford (20), Samuel Wheeler (30), William S. Tracey (20), Lemuel G. Storrs (232), and D. A. Comstock (100). At the first meeting of the stockholders of the Bank of Geauga, held at the hotel in Painesville, in the county of Geauga, and State of Ohio, on the 28th day of October, 1834, the meeting was organized by appointing Samuel Wheeler chairman, and Carter Foot secretary. The following directors were then elected, to wit: Lemuel G. Storrs, Charles C. Paine, Samuel Wheeler, Benjamin F. Tracey, Carter Foot, Jedediah Hills, Henry Phelps, Grandison Newell, Ed. Bronson, Daniel C. Van Tine, Eleazar Paine, Ed. D. Greer, and Jabez A. Tracey; Charles C. Paine, president; and Edward Bronson, cashier. The salaries of these officers were fixed at $700 per year. January 2, 1832, Abm. S. Van Boskirk was elected teller. The bank occupied a portion of the lower floor of the building erected by B. F. Tracey on the northeast corner of Main and State streets. January 7, 1833, Edward Bronson was elected president, and A. S. Van Boskirk cashier. The president's salary was increased to $900 this year. On December 10, 1833, we find that a resolution was passed to build a bank, and a committee appointed to procure a lot, consisting of Robert Moody, Reuben Hitchcock, and A. S. Van Boskirk. December 13 the lot was purchased upon which the bank building is now located. February 25, 1834, Stephen Mathews, Lewis Morley, and A. S. Van Boskirk were appointed a committee to execute a plan for the building, and to receive proposals therefor. They reported. Their report was adopted, and a building committee appointed, consisting of E. Bronson, S. Mathews, and Lewis Morley, with full power to purchase materials and proceed with the erection of the building as per plans and specifications furnished. The building was finished the summer of 1836, and cost, with real estate, $5000.

December 8, 1835, E. Bronson resigned as president, and Thomas Richmond was appointed *pro tem.* until the annual election, January 4, 1836, when Addison Hills was elected. July 12, 1836, the office of cashier was by resolution declared vacant, and George Mygatt elected to that position. April 25, 1837, the capital stock was increased to $150,000. January 1, 1838, Reuben Hitchcock was elected president, who resigned August 17, 1841, and Uri Seeley was elected to fill vacancy. August, 1846, George Mygatt resigned as cashier, and John R. Fenn elected. January, 1846, Daniel Kerr was elected president. June 18, 1849, J. R. Fenn resigned, and S. S. Osborn succeeded him. January 4, 1864, the Bank of Geauga was merged into the First National Bank of Painesville, and the capital stock increased to $200,000. Directors on new organization: Daniel Kerr, I. P. Axtell, Seth Marshall, Albert Morley, Jared Murray, E. Stratton, and Aaron Wilcox. Daniel Kerr, president, and S. S. Osborn, cashier. January 8, 1867, Seth Marshall was elected president, and January 10, 1871, R. M. Murray, the present efficient cashier, was elected to that office. This bank has now a surplus of $80,000.

Lake County Bank was established April 25, 1860, by E. S. Pike and brothers. It was conducted by them until July, 1865, when Aaron Wilcox came into possession. He remained sole owner until July, 1873, when Messrs. Hudson, Zenas S. Wilson, and S. K. Gray became partners, and the firm-name changed to Aaron Wilcox & Co. The business, which is a lucrative one, consists of discount, deposit, and loans.

Digitized by Google

JEROME PALMER.

VENE STONE.

MRS. ANN KING.

ELI B. HASKELL.

MRS. ELVIRA HASKELL.

LITH BY L. N. EVERTS, PHILA, PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Savings and Loan Association.—In 1854, Horace Steele established a private banking-house. This he continued until November, 1871, when the present savings and loan association began business, with a capital stock of $100,000. The stockholders were George W. Steele, D. R. Paige, Horace Steele, Samuel Moody, and James L. Parmly. Horace Steele, president, Ralph K. Paige, secretary and treasurer, and George Steele, D. R. Paige, Samuel Moody, and James L. Parmly, directors, which management remains unchanged.

BUSINESS HOUSES, ETC.

Dry Goods.—P. Pratt, E. G. Wetherbee, Curtiss & Sons, G. R. Cowles, S. G. Pancost, and D. Warner, Jr.

Millinery.—Mrs. M. C. Rich, Messrs. K. & L. Hall, Messrs. Tear & Fredebaugh, Mrs. B. F. Post.

Groceries, Drugs, and Fancy Goods.—L. L. Parmly, W. F. Smith, N. O. Lee, L. C. Stebbins & Son, McBride & Co.

Hardware.—Messrs. J. L. Parmly & Baker and C. O. Child.

Stoves and Tinware.—Parmly & Treat, E. E. Gould, S. Andrews, and L. E. Miller.

Groceries and Provisions.—Warner Brothers, J. M. Benjamin, French & Co., L. A. Trumbull, Messrs. Hathaway & King, William Clayton, A. B. Turney, William O'Leary, J. J. Shryane, Thomas Erwin, W. W. Dingley.

Furniture.—Mead & Payne, C. L. Keener, John Schweringer.

Clothing and Furnishing Goods.—L. A. Porter, John S. Lockwood, J. Q. Darrow.

Merchant Tailors.—W. Blackmore, W. Hadeler.

Boots and Shoes.—E. A. Van Etten, J. B. Callacott, J. Dickinson & Son, D. M. Eddy, E. Gaffney, W. H. Seeley, D. Thompson.

Harness-Shops.—O. J. Robinson, A. Jeffers, W. W. Higgins.

Meat-Markets.—Crofoot & Mashier, A. Crofoot, Pike & Beard, J. Johnson, N. C. Vallentine, Boyd & Vaugon.

Bakeries and Lunch-Rooms.—W. Babbett, Henry Sutherland, C. N. Jaberg.

Books, Stationery, etc.—Malin & Webster, H. C. Gray, M. H. Colby.

Miscellaneous.—Kleeberger & Morley, marble dealers; Ladd & Marshall, and E. P. Branch, lumber dealers; Louis Freetig, R. S. Wood, George Morrell, Frank Brown, cigars and tobacco; J. H. Taylor, leather dealer; S. Bigler, flour and feed; T. S. Baldwin & Son, crockery and silver-ware; A. S. Arter, hats, caps, etc.; John Joughin, gas-fitting; H. W. Tibbals and —— Davis, photographs; J. J. Pratt, dealer in musical merchandise; S. M. Whitmore, upholstering.

MANUFACTORIES.

Flouring-Mills.—As early as the year 1807, Joel Scott constructed a dam across Grand river and erected a grist- and saw-mill. This was the first established in Painesville, and, unlike many of the former mill privileges on this river, has been improved, until it is at present second to none on its entire length. These mills were of almost incalculable benefit to the pioneer settlements of the surrounding country, obviating the use of the hand-mills or "stump-mortars," by aid of which the patient housewife reduced the grain to the condition requisite for bread-making; while the saw-mill furnished the materials that displaced the rough-hewed puncheon floors, doors, and oftentimes tables. These mills were eventually burned (1825). There have been others erected on the same site. The present one, which is by way of designation styled the "Painesville mill," was purchased by its present proprietor, S. Bigler, in 1871, he paying for the property twenty thousand dollars. The old machinery has been almost entirely replaced by that of new and improved construction. Two run of stone have been added, making five in all. The amount expended on the property since purchase is fifteen thousand dollars. The arrangements for handling grain and the general features of the establishment are superior to many of the first-class mills of the country.

City Mill.—This is located at the foot and on the north side of Main street, and was constructed by the proprietors, Messrs. Hall & Stebbins, in the summer of 1877. Steam was raised on the 15th of August. The cost of building, machinery, and real estate was twelve thousand dollars. The mill is furnished with four run of stone and the latest improved machinery. The propelling-power is a sixty horse-power engine from the manufactory of Messrs. Hurlburt & Paige, of this place. The average amount of work done, of both merchant and custom grinding, is eighteen hundred dollars. For the past three months the receipts have averaged two thousand dollars per month.

Planing Mills.—In the year 1855, Messrs. Donaldson & Colby put in operation a planing-mill, which was burned, August, 1857. Late the same fall their present establishment was started. In 1871, Mr. Donaldson, having for some time previous been sole owner of the business, received his son as a partner, and the firm-name changed to D. Donaldson & Son. The amount invested in real estate, building, and machinery, is eight thousand dollars. They employ five workmen. The other manufactories of this nature are one by Julius Weed, and another by R. Laroe.

John Malin has a steam saw-mill on Jackson street.

Thompson's brick-kiln on the Flats, and Hall's lime-works near the swing-bridge.

Gas-Light and Coal Company.—On the 27th day of March, 1861, the common council of the incorporated village of Painesville passed an act authorizing one Jacob Riblet, of Gallion, Crawford county, Ohio, to erect suitable gas-works, lay gas-mains, erect lamps, etc., within the said Painesville village. On the 29th of the same month the company was duly incorporated by Charles A. Avery, Charles D. Adams, Collins Morse, Samuel Moodey, and Horace Steele, Jr., with an authorized capital of $40,000. April 10, following, Aaron Wilcox, P. P. Sanford, C. A. Avery, C. Morse, and I. P. Axtell were elected directors, with P. P. Sanford, president; C. D. Adams, secretary; and H. Steele, Jr., treasurer. The gas-works were completed in the following fall by J. Riblet & Co., they receiving for the same $16,500. The building is of brick, 30 by 60 feet; tank, 12 by 33. There are now about eight miles of main-pipe, 300 metres, and 79 lamps. Total capital invested June, 1878, $40,000. Officers for 1878: G. W. Steele, president; F. D. Janvier, secretary and treasurer; W. L. Perkins, Horace Steele, and C. C. Paige, directors; William L. Perkins, C. C. Paige, and F. D. Janvier, executive committee.

Coe & Wilkes, machinists and manufacturers of circular and muley saw-mills and special machinery.—This establishment began operations in the year 1853, under the firm-name of Anderson & Genung. The present gentlemen became the owners in 1867. The entire amount of capital invested in buildings, machinery, and real estate is $20,000. They employ twenty workmen on the average, and did a business amounting to $28,098 in 1873.

Hurlburt & Paige.—L. F. Hurlburt, in the year 1859, began business in a small wood building, then occupying the site of the present extensive machine-shop and foundry. He invested some $4500 in the enterprise, and had three workmen employed. In 1867, D. R. Paige purchased the interest now owned by his son, C. C. Paige, and the following year erected the commodious buildings now in operation. The manufactures are steam-engines, turbine-wheels, and mill machinery, wind-mills, etc. L. F. Hurlburt deceased May 3, 1878.

Geauga Stove Company.—In the year 1825, Robert Blair, James R. Ford, Charles C. Payne, and others associated themselves together under the name of the Geauga Iron Company, and erected during the summer of the above-named year quite extensive buildings in Painesville, on the west bank of Grand river, immediately north of the present Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway, and the subsequent winter Jonathan Stickney did the first moulding. The first articles cast were caldron kettles, of which now almost unknown utensils they made one hundred and sixty. They afterwards ran off a lot of *bake-kettles*, spiders, etc. On May 21, 1851, Robert Blair, P. P. Sanford, Thomas Greer, and Samuel W. Phelps, of the iron company, and Henry P. Sanford, of the present stove company, became incorporators of the Geauga Furnace Company. They continued the casting department, and added that of the manufacture of iron from the ore, of which there was a good supply in Madison township. In June, 1866, H. P. Sanford and R. Lorton Blair formed the present Geauga Stove Company. Upon the completion of the railroad, the commodious buildings now occupied by this company were constructed. Their manufactures are stoves, castings, and hollow ware. The total capital invested, including stock, is thirty thousand dollars.

Plow-Works.—This business was established in Painesville in 1850 by Thomas Wilder. In 1852 he formed a partnership with his brother, G. N. Wilder, who is one of the present firm. In August, 1857, their works were entirely destroyed by fire, but, bestirring themselves, they had the present foundry in operation the November following. The present firm, Messrs. Wilder & Stone, assumed the management in 1867. Their foundry and salesroom is situated on the east side of State street, above Main; represents a capital of ten thousand dollars. Special manufactures, plows and cultivators.

Union Fence Company.—The articles of incorporation of this company were signed in 1864. C. A. Avery, E. King, Alexander King, T. E. King, and C. B. Adams incorporated with an authorized capital of fifty thousand dollars. Charles A. Avery was elected president, and C. D. Adams, secretary, and are still occupying said positions. In 1869 the factory was burned; the buildings were, however, immediately rebuilt, and were purchased by Messrs. Avery & Adams. The capital invested is fifty thousand dollars. They manufacture twelve different styles of combined wood and iron fence, castings, vases, etc. The business for the past few years has been light, but at present the sales are increasing, and the outlook more encouraging.

Toothpick, Lighter, and Skewer Manufactory.—This now quite important

Digitized by Google

industry began operation in March, 1874, under the firm-name of C. J. Pratt & Co. The amount of capital invested is ten thousand dollars. Number of workmen employed, ten. The business for 1877 aggregated the snug sum of twenty-five thousand dollars. The manufactures are butchers' skewers, those fancy lighters which the fair fingers of our wives and sweethearts are wont to arrange into pretty articles for use or ornament, and the wood toothpicks, without which no hotel-counter is complete.

Painesville Carriage Company.—This began business in 1868, by a stock company numbering fifteen. Their original investment was sixty thousand dollars. In 1872 the property reverted to George Steele, who is now the sole owner. It is now silent, with a fair prospect of remaining so, until better times at least. The class of work done by this manufactory was of a very superior grade.

Rufus Briggs began wagon-making in Painesville in 1846. Gradually, as custom increased, the buildings were enlarged. In the fall of 1873 he put the numerous buildings in which he conducts the different branches of the business into their present situation. He employs six workmen, does an average yearly business of twelve thousand dollars, and has twenty-five thousand dollars invested in buildings, real estate, and stock. Of other carriage manufacturers there are Messrs. Thorp & Rogers, A. W. Morley, F. McGrew, and E. W. Sherwood.

Boot and Shoe Manufactory.—In October, 1865, Captain J. B. Kilburne invested some thirteen hundred dollars—saved from his earnings as a soldier of the Rebellion—in machinery and stock, and, employing six workmen, began the making of boots and shoes. He continued sole proprietor until 1867, when G. H. Clark purchased an interest Under this new *regime* the business was conducted until 1869, when Mr. Clark retired, and Samuel Moody became a partner. In 1871 he retired, and Captain Kilburne has since had the sole control of the business. Average yearly business for first eight years, twenty thousand dollars. Number of workmen, fifteen. This manufactory is now located on State street. The special line is infants' turned goods. F. J. Goldsmith's manufactory of the invertible trough, situated on Mentor avenue, was established in 1871, and has grown to be a paying industry, the demand exceeding the supply. There are three thousand dollars invested in this business.

TEMPERANCE ASSOCIATIONS.

The Painesville Temperance Association was formed in the spring of 1877, and is an outgrowth of the Murphy movement, having for its object the welfare of the youth generally. The following persons were elected officers: Rev. R. F. Randolph, president; Mrs. J. C. Bateham, vice-president; F. J. Jerome, recorder and financial secretary; S. L. Titus, treasurer; F. Paine, Jr., H. Steele, and Mrs. F. S. Wilson, trustees. The stock plan was adopted, and the shares fixed at one dollar each; eight hundred were issued, and from the avails the library and reading-room on State street was opened. The library consists of fourteen hundred volumes, and the tables are stocked with the leading periodicals. The enterprise has been eminently successful, and is doing much good. Miss M. F. Dean is the matron.

SOCIETIES.

Eagle Commandery, No. 29, *K. T.*—The dispensation under which this body began work is dated February 1, 1877, and contains the names of the following well-known gentlemen: W. E. Wasson, Spencer Munson, Thomas F. Palmer, Earnest Grimme, O. A. Hoskin, J. S. Casement, L. S. Wilson, A. Phelps, H. W. Stone, Orrin Copp, W. H. Genung, and H. N. Spencer. The officers, U. D., were W. E. Wasson, E. C.; S. Munson, G.; T. F. Palmer, C. G.; A. Phelps, Prelate; O. Copp, S. W.; H. W. Stone, J. W.; Z. S. Wilson, Treas.; J. S. Casement, Rec.; H. N. Spencer, St. Br.; O. A. Hoskins, Sw. Br.; W. H. Genung, Warder; and E. Grimme, Sent. The meetings of this body are the second Monday of each month, in Masonic Hall, Parmly Block. The membership, July, 1878, is sixty-one. Officers for 1878 are W. E. Wasson, E. C.; S. Munson, Gen.; T. F. Palmer, C. G.; T. B. Wells, Prelate; W. C. Hathaway, S. W.; R. K. Paige, J. W.; Z. S. Wilson, Treas.; H. H. Coe, Rec.; J. H. Cook, St. Br.; A. T. Tuttle, Sw. Br.; O. N. Brainard, Warden; H. N. Buys, Sent.; and A. D. Malin, S. L. Titus, and W. H. Fowler, Guards.

Painesville Council, No. 23, was constituted October 18, Y. D. 2857, with the following charter members: Harlo N. Spencer, C. C. Smith, P. Croswell, R. R. Bourne, O. Cathaw, Curtis Benton, L. Buttles, E. G. Knight, J. A. Potter, E. R. Griswold, M. Dickinson, O. Case, Jr., and Ed. Spear. The stated convocations of this body are the first Friday after the first Thursday in each month. The following are the officers for 1878: Peter K. Ciberger, P. G. M.; John M. Benjamin, D. G. M.; John Dickinson, P. C.; W. H. Turner, Treas.; L. Frietag, Rec.; William Lanphier, C. of G.; T. C. Radcliff, C. of C.; and H. N. Buys, Tyler.

Painesville Chapter, No. 46, was constituted October 20, 1851, E. of M. 2381. Charter members, Timothy Goodwin, John Page, G. W. Card, R. R. Bourne, G. W. Slocum, S. J. Rider, J. A. Potter, S. H. Judd, Simeon Wright, William Foster, Amasa Cobb, and John Bingham. The first principal officers were Timothy Goodwin, H. P.; John Page, K.; and George W. Card, Scribe. Stated convocations, first and third Wednesday in each month. Officers for 1878: Henry H. Coe, H. P.; John Dickinson, K.; John T. Martin, Scribe; Peter Kleberger, C. of H.; T. C. Radcliff, P. S.; Walter Lanphier, R. A. C.; O. N. Brainard, M. 3d V.; W. C. Hathaway, M. 2d V.; W. H. Fowler, M. 1st V.; J. L. Parmly, Treas.; L. Frietag, Rec.; and H. N. Buys, Guard.

Temple Lodge, No. 28.—June 1, 1815, occurred the first meeting of this lodge, U. D. They convened in Harpersfield, Ashtabula county, on this date, and elected and installed the following officers: Aaron Wheeler, W. M.; David Brainard, S. W.; Uriah Bartram, J. W.; Samuel Wheeler, Treas.; Robert Harper, Sec.; Calvin S. Parker, S. D.; Jacob Bartholomew, J. D.; Isaac Bartholomew and Benjamin Curtis, Stewards; Benjamin Hartwell, Tyler. Meridian Orb Lodge, No. 10, was working under charter in Painesville at the meeting of the Grand Lodge on January 1, 1815. The present charter of Temple Lodge was granted October 17, 1842, with Joseph Cook, W. M.; Cyrus Martin, S. W.; and Ellis Kilby, J. W. It appears that Temple, Meridian Orb, Hiram, and Hebron Lodges were consolidated at Painesville in the fall of the year 1843, the first meeting having occurred on the 30th day of November of that year. The officers at this time we are unable to give. Those for 1878 are W. H. Turner, W. M.; Walter Lanphier, S. W.; A. Anderson, J. W.; J. L. Parmly, Treas.; H. H. Coe, Sec.; T. C. Radcliff, S. D.; Carlton Bohall, J. D.; and H. N. Buys, Tyler. Stated communications, second and fourth Wednesday in each month.

Painesville Lodge, No. 412, was organized in 1868, the charter being dated October 21 of that year. Charter members, W. H. Gaines, John Fertag, Alanson Phelps, Edward Kelley, M. W. Carter, W. W. Nevison, Walter C. Tisdale, and R. M. Murray. First officers, John Fertag, W. M.; Edward Kelley, S. W.; and Alanson Phelps, J. W. Stated communications, the second Saturday in each month. The officers for 1878 are: A. D. Malin, W. M.; R. K. Paige, S. W.; O. W. Kile, J. W.; Jerome Palmer, Treas.; L. Frietag, Sec.; Thomas F. Palmer, E. D.; C. C. Tuttle, J. D.; and H. N. Buys, Tyler.

Union Encampment, No. 46.—This society was instituted March 18, 1851, by Alexander E. Glenn, R. W. G. P. Charter members, J. A. Potter, D. R. Paige, S. Shears, M. S. Root, E. B. Bronson, G. D. Adams, and R. McCormick. The first officers were M. S. Root, C. P.; C. D. Adams, H. P.; R. McCormick, S. W.; S. Shears, J. W.; J. A. Potter, Scribe; and D. R. Paige, Treas. On January 1, 1863, by reason of a large number of the members having enlisted in the army, the charter was surrendered. March 14, 1870, the charter was restored, and the encampment reinstituted by Beldin Seymour, special Deputy Grand Patriarch, the following patriarchs being petitioners, viz.: C. D. Adams, D. M. Eddy, Horace Steele, J. T. Martin, Milo Harris, H. Gregory, and L. Smith. The first officers were L. Smith, C. P.; C. D. Adams, H. P.; D. M. Eddy, S. W.; H. Gregory, J. W.; J. T. Martin, Scribe; M. Harris, Treas. The officers for the term commencing July 1, 1878, are J. B. Kilbourne, C. P.; C. D. Adams, H. P.; John Quirk, S. W.; Frank Gee, J. W.; C. O. Child, Scribe; S. Hickson, Treas. Meetings first and third Wednesday of each month.

Golden Cross Battalion consists of thirty-six uniformed members of said encampment. J. B. Kilbourne, Commander; J. Jerome, Vice-Commander; C. G. Ritter, Jr., Vice-Commander; C. D. Adams, Chaplain; Geo. W. Paine, Adjutant.

Cornucopia Lodge, No. 212, *I. O. O. F.*, was instituted March 4, 1853, by John Hamilton, M. W. G. Master. Charter members, C. D. Adams, E. T. Wilder, E. B. Adams, M. H. Colby, C. B. Smythe, Landon Smith, Samuel Moodey, and Horace Steele, Jr. First officers were as follows: E. T. Wilder, N. G.; C. B. Smythe, V. G.; Samuel Moodey, Recording Secretary; E. B. Adams, Permanent Secretary; Landon Smith, Treas. The officers for the present term, July 1, 1878, are as follows, viz.: W. R. Rogers, N. G.; F. C. Tuttle, V. G.; H. Morse, Recording Secretary; C. D. Adams, Permanent Secretary; W. W. Dingley, Treas.; L. Smith, Chaplain; number of members, one hundred and sixteen.

Northern Light Lodge, No. 64, *I. O. O. F.*—Instituted by A. E. Glenn, March 24, 1846. Charter members, J. A. Potter, C. D. Adams, William Higley, S. F. Comstock, B. Stockwell, J. W. King. J. A. Potter, N. G.; William Higley, V. G.; C. D. Adams, Sec.; S. T. Comstock, Treas. By reason of the large number of members who enlisted in the army during the war, and other reasons, the charter was surrendered to the Grand Lodge in 1862.

Grand River Lodge, No. 57, *I. O. O. F.*, Madison, was the first lodge instituted east of Cleveland. Instituted December 25, 1845. Charter members, Clark Newcomb, H. F. Newcomb, E. S. Foss, Edward Montgomery, and Marsena Hitchcock. D. D. G. M. William Bailey, of Cleveland, instituted the lodge and installed the officers, viz.: Clark Newcomb, N. G.; H. F. Newcomb, V. G.; Marsena Hitchcock, Sec.; E. S. Foss, Treas.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

F. ABRAMS, ARCHITECT.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA, PA.

Digitized by Google

VERNA.

A. E. FENTON.

MRS. A. E. FENTON.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FAIRPORT.

The history of the rise and fall of Fairport—for, like larger places, it had a rise and fall—is a curious one, and well illustrates the uncertainty of success in land speculation, even where the prospects are most rosy-hued. Fairport was settled at an early day by a go-ahead class of men; the conditions were all favorable, and it bade fair to be the queen of the lake. It was ahead of Cleveland in prosperity, and advanced rapidly, but a combination of causes began to work against its prosperity, and its business and commercial life passed away with a suddenness that was startling to those who were pecuniarily interested in its welfare.

In 1798 the Connecticut Land Company deeded to Samuel Fowler tract four, in township eleven, range eight, comprising three thousand two hundred and forty-six acres, and including the present localities of Fairport, Richmond, and the plank-road bridge, and running as far north as Mentor avenue.

January 9, 1801, Samuel Fowler deeded to Abraham Skinner and Eleazar Paine one undivided fourth of the above land, less three hundred acres, and on May 3, 1803, he deeded to the same men the residue of the tract, being the remaining three-fourths and the three hundred acres reserved in the former sale. Abraham Skinner, as appears from a deed bearing date of June 8, 1812, deeded the same land to Samuel Huntington and the trustees and proprietors of Grandon, Simon Perkins, Calvin Austin, and Seymour Austin, of Warren, Trumbull county. Samuel Butler and Daniel Isham were subsequently given an interest. The property was divided, and one hundred and twenty-five lots assigned to the several trustees and to Abraham Skinner. Simon Perkins deeded his property to Samuel Huntington, and in 1816 the latter owned two-fifths, Seymour Austin two-fifths, and Abraham Skinner one-fifth of the village of Grandon. Calvin Austin gave his brother a government claim, and, the latter dying in 1820, his share of the village lots was sold at auction some years later, probably in 1834. Just here it may be noted, as throwing light upon the importance that was attached to Fairport in those days, that several lots brought one thousand and fifteen hundred dollars apiece, and that one was sold at two thousand six hundred and fifty dollars. Most of these lots were bought by Lemuel G. Storrs.

Settlers came in fast, lots were taken, warehouses erected, and the village assumed the appearance of a lively commercial point. A lot was deeded to the United States in 1824, and the government erected upon it a brick lighthouse, which remained standing until a few years since, when it was demolished to make room for a better one. The first lighthouse-keeper was Samuel Butler. Elijah Dickson followed him, and then came, in the order given, Samuel Butler again, Isaac Speers, Thomas Greer, Hendrick Paine, Olmsted Baker, Halsey Baker, James McAdams, —— Rogers, and the present holder of the place, Joseph Babcock.

The collectors of the port, in the order of their succession, were Samuel Butler, Captain Henry Phelps, Timothy P. Weaver, Abraham Rich, Captain John K. Whaley, Harry Stroud, Captain Oliver Andrews, Phineas Root, Harvey Abel, Captain Oliver Andrews, Samuel Butler.

Among the prominent early residents of Fairport were Henry Phelps, Alvah Cable, and Samuel Butler,—each of whom had a large warehouse,—Ralph Granger, an attorney, a man of a great deal of ability, widely known, and Charles C. Paine. The village had three inns and a large number of fine dwellings. As nearly as can be ascertained the first house was built by Joseph Rider, who bought land in Fairport in 1803.

The first lighthouse at Fairport was completed in the year 1825, and was built by the government. The appropriation was obtained through the influence of Hon. Charles Whittlesey in 1823, then the member of Congress from the district composed in part of Geauga County. This lighthouse was of brick, fifty-six feet in height from the ground, and rose about ninety feet above the surface of the lake.

FAIRPORT'S FAIREST DAYS.

The failure of the canal project seems to have taken from Mr. Richmond's mind the last thought of building up a commercial town upon the bank of Grand river, and he soon after abandoned his business there. Fairport regained its old prosperity at a bound, and increased constantly in activity up to 1848, when it began to decline somewhat, because of the proposed Cleveland, Painesville and Ashtabula railroad. When the railroad was built, Fairfort fell flat as a business point. Its palmiest period was between the years 1842 and 1852, and the zenith of its prosperity was probably reached in 1847. We have from Captain Oliver Andrews, who was then collector, the record of the business transacted at the port during that year. Fairport was at this time the outlet for a section of country including Lake and Geauga Counties, a portion of Ashtabula, and the territory as far south as Warren:

COMMERCE OF FAIRPORT, 1847.

EXPORTS.

Articles.	Quantity.	Value.
Ashes	918 casks	$25,261
Beans	307 barrels	1,232
Beef	111 "	666
Brooms	843 dozen	1,264
Butter	308,870 pounds	33,976
Cheese	1,131,107 "	67,867
Cider	1,229 barrels	2,458
Corn, Rye, Barley	105,690 bushels	52,850
Flour	5,755 barrels	34,410
Furniture	1,044 pieces	10,440
Fruit, green	2,262 barrels	3,394
" dried	2,736 "	32,832
Flax-seed	851 "	2,979
Grass-seed	30 "	180
Hams	99,507 pounds	5,971
Honey	19,400 "	1,940
Iron, manufactured	389,898 "	13,649
" pig metal	745 tons	22,350
Leather	7,362 pounds	3,883
Lard	41,200 "	2,884
Lumber, sawed	1,524,000 feet	9,144
" staves	647 m.	9,872
Oats	19,282 bushels	4,821
Oil peppermint	15,339 pounds	30,678
Pork	1,159 barrels	13,908
Potatoes	2,950 bushels	1,107
Plows	149	1,043
Tallow	134,963 pounds	38,790
Wheat	5,026 bushels	5,026
Wool	134,963 pounds	38,790
Wood	9,350 cords	16,363
Wagons	130	7,800
Miscellaneous articles		22,190
Whole amount		$462,028
Exports, 1846		309,477
Increase		$152,551

IMPORTS.

Articles.	Quantity.	Value.
Merchandise	1,974,932 pounds	$493,733
Salt	4,220 barrels	5,802
White fish	500 "	3,250
Marble slab	8 tons	800
Coal, Lehigh	334 "	3,006
Plaster	209 barrels	313
Limestone	1,280 tons	1,600
Lime-water	171 barrels	297
Whisky	550 "	4,950
Furniture	210 pieces	1,043
Lumber, pine	21,000 feet	250
Miscellaneous articles		14,375
Whole amount		$529,421

MARINE LIST.

Steamboats arrived and departed	2,150
Vessels " " "	836
Total	2,986

VESSELS OWNED AT PORT, WITH THEIR TONNAGE.

Schooner "Philena Mills"	227
" "Ontonagon"	217
" "Wyandot"	142
" "Atalanta"	125
" "Sarah A. Green"	119
" "Stanley L. Noble"	103
" "Emerry Fletcher"	87
" "Cadet"	72
" "Flying Dutchman"	78
" "Cerro Gordo"	56
	1227

VESSELS BUILT AND REBUILT AT PORT, 1847.

"Sarah A. Green"	built.
"Ontonagon"	"
"Henry Crevolin"	rebuilt.
"Cerro Gordo"	built.
Propeller "Monticello"	built, 400 tons.

Vessels now Building.—One steamboat, two hundred tons; one schooner, eighty tons. At Madison Dock, to be owned and to hail from this port, one of one hundred and forty-six tons; two of two hundred tons each.

OLIVER ANDREWS, *Inspector.*

FAIRPORT, January 19, 1848.

RAILROAD ENTERPRISES.

There was at one time a railroad between Fairport and Painesville. An act passed in 1835 incorporated the Painesville and Fairport railroad company, upon the petition of Ralph Granger, James H. Paine, Lemuel G. Storrs, Henry Phelps, Homer Higley, David Hull, Reuben Hitchcock, Peleg P. Sanford, John H. Mathews, and Hezekiah King as directors. Lemuel G. Storrs, Ralph Granger, Solon Corning, Henry Phelps, Addison Hills, John H. Mathews, Reuben Hitchcock, Peleg P. Sanford, and Milo Harris were elected directors. The citizens subscribed and took stock to the amount of nineteen thousand seven hundred and fifty-five dollars, and a loan of six thousand one hundred and eighty-two dollars was obtained from the State, for which a bond was given with Ralph Granger, Addison Hills, Grandison Newell, Peleg P. Sanford, Jonathan F. Card, Solon Corning, and Henry Phelps as sureties. The road went into operation in 1837,

Digitized by Google

and continued until the spring of 1841, when a freshet carried away the bridge, near Mr. Skinner's house, and, the company being unable to rebuild, the road fell into disuse.

Two of the men upon the bond died, three went through bankruptcy, and the remaining two, who were responsible, were relieved from paying the loan to the State by the passage of a bill in the legislature.

Another railroad, the Fairport and Wellsville, was projected, and a survey made by E. E. White, but the project fell through. The Painesville and Hudson railroad was commenced in 1852, and that too never reached such a stage of advancement as to be of any value to the building of Fairport. An effort was also made to secure the projected Ohio road, but this too failed.

Fairport was incorporated as a town in 1836, and its first mayor, according to report,—the records have been destroyed,—was Ralph Granger.

RICHMOND AS A RIVAL.

Richmond settlement proved a powerful rival of Fairport for a number of years after its settlement. Its proprietor was Thomas Richmond, an eastern man who, while on a journey through the Reserve in 1832, chanced to hear that the tract of land lying west of Grand river was for sale, and immediately went to Warren, where its owner lived, and bought it. Richmond was a man of considerable means and ability, and of great activity. He soon had quite a model settlement on the bank of the river, and did a thriving business in the purchase of produce. Business fell off in Fairfort and steadily gained in Richmond, and for several years the star of the latter settlement was decidedly in the ascendant. But a change came. Thomas Richmond endeavored to have the weaver cross-cut canal brought to his little village, and in this he failed. It went another way, and he became convinced that the place could not prosper without it. Then came the bank panic, and Mr. Richmond was seriously crippled. He worked on, however, taking prompt measures to save himself from disaster, and finally not only paid all liabilities, but came out with a few thousand dollars ahead. He was afterwards elected to the State senate, where his services were found to be of great value. Richmond, under the sway of the proprietor whose name it bore, was, according to the best accounts obtainable, about as nearly perfect in morals and manners as a new settlement can possibly be. Mr. Richmond was a strong temperance man, and he enforced his doctrine upon the people who purchased land of him. He repelled those whom he did not like, and favored those whom he found agreeable to his ideas of what a man should be. The result was that he soon had around him a law-abiding, industrious class of people, congenial in their tastes, and who fully appreciated the rigid enforcement of the rules by which the little village was made and maintained.

Mr. Richmond was a man of great generosity, and assisted the people about him in many ways, among other good deeds building, at his own expense, a church of large size, which was for the exclusive use, except upon very rare occasions, of his own denomination.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN WALWORTH,

who came from Aurora, New York, to Mentor, Lake County, in 1799, was one of the most prominent settlers of the Reserve. After remaining in Mentor through the winter he returned to New York, and in the following year brought his family to Painesville, arriving on the 8th of April. As an evidence of his capability,—for capability to fill an office was regarded in those days as one of the qualifications a man should possess to entitle him to the favor of appointment or election,—it may be stated that Mr. Walworth was appointed as justice of the peace for Trumbull county, 1802; as associate judge, 1803; as postmaster at Painesville, 1804; inspector of the port of Cuyahoga, 1805; collector of the district of Erie, 1806; associate judge of Geauga County, 1806; and postmaster at Cleveland in the same year, and that when the county of Cuyahoga was organized he was made county clerk and recorder. Mr. Walworth remained in Painesville but a short time, going from there to Cleveland, where he had an office, which was, we believe, the first frame building erected there; at any rate, it was the only one standing in 1810. Mr. Walworth was born at Groton, New London county, Connecticut, in 1765, and died in the dark days of the war, September 10, 1812. His wife, a native of the same place in which he was born, died in 1853, at Cleveland.

ABRAHAM SKINNER

was born at Glastonbury, Connecticut, October 18, 1755, and married October 13, 1788, to Mary Ayers. In 1795 he made a trip to England, and brought back from that country four thorough-bred horses, from which have sprung some of the finest horses in the United States. He made a visit to Ohio in 1800 or 1801, and came to settle in 1803, when he completed his purchases of large tracts of land in what is now the township of Painesville, also in Springfield and Twinsburg, Summit county, and Breckville, Cuyahoga county. In February, 1805, he brought his family to his new home. Three large two-horse sleighs were used to convey the family and household goods. From Buffalo the journey was made on the ice of the lake, arriving on the 5th of March, and having much difficulty in getting on shore because the ice had separated. Mr. Skinner first moved into a log house which stood on the ground now occupied by the residence of his son, Augustus Skinner.

That same season he erected a frame house, which he moved into in the fall, and in which he lived until his death, January 14, 1826, aged seventy years and three months. His wife, Mary Ayres Skinner, died October 7, 1812. The building Mr. Skinner then lived in forms the main part of the house now occupied by his grandson, Homer H. Hine, and is perhaps the oldest frame standing in this part of the State, being seventy-three years old. Captain Skinner was a genial, warm-hearted, hospitable, and enterprising citizen, to whom this section of country was indebted for much of its early prosperity. He laid out and was the original proprietor of Fairport. He also laid out a town which he called New Market, some three miles, by the course of the Grand river, above Fairport, and at the head of vessel navigation on the river. New Market at one time bid fair to be quite a thriving place. It contained three warehouses on the river, one or two stores and taverns, a number of residences, and a distillery. The first jail in the county was built by Captain Skinner, and stood in what is now Mr. Hine's garden. The first court held in the county was held in a large frame barn belonging to Captain Skinner, the frame of which barn, still in good repair, stands in the rear, to the north of Mr. Hine's house.

Captain Skinner was in active correspondence with numerous parties at the East, trying to induce the emigration into this country of an enterprising and valuable class of citizens. Among those whom he nearly persuaded were the Hon. Gideon Granger, postmaster-general of the United States, and General Champion, of Connecticut.

Captain Skinner was noted for his liberality in aid of all public enterprises. He built a large hewed log building at New Market for a court-house, composed entirely of black-walnut logs cut from his river-bottom land. He was also noted for the free-handed liberality with which he aided the early settlers in furnishing them with seeds, provisions, and other necessary aid. His heirs have now in their possession promissory notes, representing thousands of dollars, given during those early days, which still remain unpaid. Many of those early settlers remember with gratitude the aid then extended to them.

The children of Captain Skinner were Mary, born September 20, 1788; Abram Ayres, born October 19, 1791; Paulina, born March 14, 1794; Roderick Washington, born July 3, 1796; and Augustus, born July 7, 1798. The oldest daughter, Mary, was married in 1807 to Homer Hine, a lawyer of Youngstown. She was the mother of Homer H. and Augustus Hine, of Painesville, with the latter of whom she now resides, at the age of ninety. Paulina Skinner married Nathan Perry, of Cleveland. R. Washington Skinner died January 17, 1871. Abraham Ayres died in 1831, after an active life. Captain Skinner died January 14, 1826, and his wife, October 12, 1812, and the community lost in their taking away two of the most worthy settlers it had.

URI SEELEY

was one of the most widely known of the old settlers in Lake County. He came to Painesville township about the year 1817, and soon after purchased the large farm which he owned throughout his life. He was the embodiment of all that we are accustomed to look upon as the pioneer spirit,—a man whose most prominent characteristics were energy, intense activity, fearlessness, and integrity. He was practical, brusque, rugged, and, above all, a man of strong convictions and unflinching devotion to duty. With these qualities as his most prominent ones, it was not strange that he led a career which left its mark and influence upon the community, and in some measure upon the whole country. He was sheriff of the old county of Geauga from 1824 to 1828, and during his occupation of the office exhibited the same rigid adherence to principle, and the same unbiased, uncompromising sense of justice, that made him a mighty force in the long and severe campaign against slavery. He was perhaps the most prominent man of this neighborhood in the anti-slavery movement, and worked side by side with Wade and Giddings. He had a most fierce hatred of slavery, and his whole strength was exerted in the battle for its overthrow. He was a member of the first National Anti-Slavery convention, later a delegate to the Free-Soil convention, and was the first representative of the abolition element in the State legis-

Digitized by Google

lature, his constituency being embraced in the counties of Lake and Ashtabula. Mr. Seeley was one of the oldest members of the Presbyterian (now the Congregational) church, and through his long connection with the society was one of its leading men. Uri Seeley died August 10, 1877, aged eighty-six years.

COLBERT HUNTINGTON.

Of the six children of Governor Samuel Huntington, all born in Norwich, Connecticut, two only are alive at this writing, and but one resident in Painesville. The children were Francis, Martha Devotion (wife of John H. Matthews, M.D., late of Painesville), Julian Claude, Colbert, Samuel, and Robert Giles.

Julian Claude was until recently a resident of Painesville, but lately of Ashtabula, Ohio; and Colbert, the subject of this sketch, is now living in Painesville

COLBERT HUNTINGTON.

at the advanced age of over fourscore years, though as well preserved in mind and body as most men are at sixty or seventy. He was born at the governor's old house in Norwich, October 17, 1797, and came to Ohio with his father and mother in the first year of the century. He was married, May 8, 1833, to Ellen Paine, who was born May 9, 1809. Upon the death of his father, in 1817, Mr. Huntington came into possession of a share of the land originally purchased by the governor in 1807, from John Walworth and Charles Parker. This farm, described as being lot one in tract No. 2, has ever since been in his possession, and until the year 1861 was the place of his residence. His life has been that of a farmer, though he followed for several years the profession of teaching, and also for quite a number of years practiced surveying, being at one time county surveyor. Quiet, and comparatively without incident, his life has been passed in a manner useful to himself and others. Reserved and retiring in nature, he took only such part in public affairs as he deemed it his duty to take for the advancement of the best interests of the community, and never sought anything like personal benefit or aggrandizement through the plea of laboring for the well-being of the people. Whatever he has done has been done without consideration of self and as quiet and unostentatiously as possible. He has always been looked upon by all who knew him as a solid, substantial citizen, conservative and reliable. His character is blameless, and he has the unqualified respect of all who have known him, either through business connection or socially. Mr. Huntington removed from his farm to the place at present occupied by him, on Erie street, in 1861.

HON. DAVID D. AIKEN.

Among the prominent men of Chardon, and one well and favorably known through the counties of Geauga and Lake, honorable mention should be made of Mr. Aiken. A native of New York, he was born September 20, 1794, and died at Painesville, December 12, 1861. His wife, Laura Tilden, was born in Connecticut, February 10, 1803, and died at Painesville, February 13, 1874.

The date of their marriage is not given us, nor of their removal to Ohio. They lived two or three years in Painesville, and went to Chardon on the appointment of Mr. Aiken to the office of clerk for Geauga County, in 1828, which he held for two full terms. Afterward, he was elected an associate judge of the court of common pleas for the county, and held the office until the change of the judiciary under the new constitution. A few years later he removed to Painesville, where he resided till the end of his life.

He was early engaged in mercantile pursuits, was a prompt, ready business man, made one of the ablest and most efficient clerks, was a man of unusual intelligence, pronounced in opinions, and taking sides unhesitatingly. His long experience as a clerk made him a useful member of the old judiciary. With him sat Judges Taylor and Avery, which, in the absence of the law and president judge, made a very competent court for the dispatch of ordinary business. Judge Aiken had a large acquaintance, and enjoyed the confidence and respect of the public in a high degree. Judge Aiken's only child, Maria, became the wife of Doctor Moses M. Seymour.

Doctor Seymour was born in Connecticut, is of the old Seymour family of that State, a cousin of Governor Tom Seymour, of Connecticut, and of Governor Horatio Seymour, of New York. He was the graduate of a medical college, came early to Painesville where he had relatives, the Lockwoods, and where he successfully engaged in the practice of his profession. On his marriage, the Seymours became a part of a family with the Aikens, at Chardon, where the doctor continued to practice. They all returned together to Painesville, after which Seymour engaged in mercantile pursuits for several years.

He was appointed postmaster of Painesville by President Lincoln, and again by President Johnson. Mrs. Seymour, a woman of superior intelligence and much force of character, died greatly regretted at Painesville, January 10, 1869.

Doctor Seymour is a man of decided opinions, which he fearlessly expresses, and has great force of character. A man of superior intelligence, indifferent to his enemies, warm and steady in his friendships, of unquestioned integrity, and a resolute champion of the causes he supports.

The marriage of the Seymours was childless. Many years ago they adopted a daughter, reared her with care, and she is now the wife of Mr. George Crane, and the mother of an infant daughter of great promise. These, mother and daughter, in the old Aiken-Seymour homestead, supply a world of love and hope to Doctor Seymour, and present an attractive picture of serene home life.

BENJAMIN BLISH, SR.,

one of the early pioneers of this section of Ohio, was born in Botton, Tolland county, Connecticut, February 22, 1753. In 1774 he was married to Phœbe Skinner, sister of Captain Abram Skinner (also one of the early settlers of the Reserve), and moved to Middlefield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts. In February, 1804, he started with his brother-in-law, Captain Skinner, for Ohio, traveling by sleigh to Buffalo, and thence on the ice of Lake Erie to Grand River. They spent the spring and summer of 1804 in Painesville and vicinity, and purchased lands and made some preparations for removing their families. Returning in the fall of that year, Mr. Blish spent the winter and spring at his home in Hampshire county, and on the 20th of June, 1805, he started with his family, consisting of his wife, six daughters, and two sons, Benjamin, Jr., and Zenas, then aged respectively twenty-one and twelve years, leaving one married daughter, Mrs. Orris Clapp, in the East, who subsequently moved to Ohio. After much delay, caused by terrible roads through New York State, they reached Buffalo on the 7th of July. After leaving Buffalo, there being no traveled road except along the beach of the lake, they made slow progress by day, sometimes on the sand and sometimes compelled to go into the water to avoid bluffs along the shore, frequently in great danger from winds and waves, camping at night in the woods. They reached Erie on the 16th of July. From Erie the sons, Benjamin and Zenas, proceeded with the teams, and the rest of the family embarked on a small flat-bottom boat, working their way along the shore as the winds favored, and hauling their boat ashore in adverse weather. Leaving Erie July 17, after many narrow escapes they landed at Fairport, disembarking at Skinner's Landing July 30, 1805,—the boys having reached the house of General Edward Paine ten days before, and crossed the river to Captain Skinner's, awaiting the arrival of the boat. The family immediately found good quarters with Ebenezer Merry, Esq., then living in a comfortable log house on the farm now (1878) owned by Isaac Sawyer, Esq., and proceeded to put up a log house on the homestead farm now owned by Mrs. Horace Steele, eldest daughter of Judge Zenas Blish, and which was occupied by the family in December of that year, and began the work of clearing up the almost unbroken forest then existing west of the little settlement at Painesville. At that time there were but two or three frame houses in Painesville, and but one west of the town for four miles; the only road being an irregular track cut through the woods, running easterly and westerly considerable distance south of the present Mentor avenue.

Surrounded by his large family, and rejoicing in the fact that he had overcome

Digitized by Google

the obstacles and privations incident to a new country, he spent a peaceful and cheerful old age, and died on the 11th of March, 1825, honored and universally beloved as a man of the highest integrity and purity of character. His widow survived him, and lived in the family of her youngest son, Hon. Zenas Blish, retaining to the latest hour of her life, and in a remarkable degree, a mind and heart clear and cheerful, intelligent and kind, and died October 5, 1844, aged ninety-one years, ten days.

HON. ZENAS BLISH,

youngest and second son of Benjamin Blish, Sr., was born October 20, 1793, at Middlefield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, and at the age of twelve came to Ohio with his father's family in July, 1805, settling on the farm in Painesville township, on Mentor road, at which time it was almost one unbroken forest in Painesville and vicinity. Seven years later, being infirm in health, he started

HON. ZENAS BLISH.

upon a journey to Massachusetts and to return by way of New York and Philadelphia, traveling all the distance on horseback. A call being just made for United States troops, in the war of 1812 with Great Britain, at the time of his arrival in Philadelphia, he at once enlisted in the cavalry service, under the command of General Scott, and served about three years. Stationed most of the time on Governor's island, in New York city harbor, and then procured an honorable discharge by furnishing two substitutes, and returned with restored health to his home in Painesville, and proceeded in the work of clearing up and improving the farm, which he thereafter conducted and owned till his decease. In October, 1820, he was married to Vashti Ingersol, second daughter of Calvin Ingersol, Esq., of Mentor, who survived him but three weeks. Soon after Lake County was organized he was appointed one of the associate judges of the court of common pleas, which place he filled for a term of years with honor to himself and satisfaction to the people.

As an agriculturist he was always in the advance, and was generally known as a "model farmer." In 1833 he, with his brother, Benjamin Blish, purchased and brought from Canandaigua, New York, four head of young blooded Durham cattle, paying three hundred and fifty dollars for them, a price regarded by most farmers in this section at that time as very extravagant, but the wisdom of which was soon amply demonstrated in greatly improved stock and correspondingly improved prices. Thoroughly imbued with its importance to the farming interest, he was always deeply interested in agriculture, and exerted great influence not only in promoting a better and more practical and scientific method of crop-raising, but encouraged by his example and influence the introduction in this section of higher breeds of cattle, and upon these subjects his opinion and judgment were often sought and gladly given, commanding always the highest respect and confidence.

His family consisted of his wife and two daughters, Lydia B. (now the only surviving member of the family), wife of Hon. Horace Steele, of Painesville, and Lucinda B., wife of Almon Sawyer, both now (1878) deceased.

Judge Blish was always interested in political affairs and somewhat prominent. He was a Democrat in sentiment, and was their candidate for Congress and for the State legislature several times, and, though never an aspirant for any office, was frequently preferred by his party (then as now greatly in the minority) as their standard-bearer for various official positions. By the strictest integrity and industry he not only became a prosperous and model farmer, but built up an enviable reputation as a warm-hearted, generous, and honored citizen. He died April 5, 1870, aged seventy-six years.

BENJAMIN BLISH,

eldest son of Benjamin Blish, was born at Middlefield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, June 9, 1784.

As stated in the foregoing sketch of Benjamin Blish, Sr., he came to Ohio in July, 1805, and immediately purchased the original farm of one hundred acres in Painesville, which he cleared up and improved, and on which he lived till his decease. It was then a dense forest, no roads or improvements of any kind between his farm and Painesville village, then containing several families and but two or three frame houses. In 1813 he was married to Artemisia Perkins, of Solon, and taking with him an extra horse and side-saddle upon which his bride

BENJAMIN BLISH.

rode back, making their "wedding-tour" through the wilderness together to their new home in Painesville. He became a member in early boyhood of the Baptist church east, and maintained his connection with that denomination until 1828. During that year the Disciple church was established in Mentor, under the ministrations of Alexander Campbell and others, and he united with it, was made one of the elders, and thereafter continued a zealous, consistent, and prominent leader in that church to the close of his life.

He was especially interested and active in the local affairs of his township and neighborhood, and while he took little interest in general politics, he was chosen without regard to party and held for sixteen years the office of justice of the peace, always instrumental in preventing litigation rather than promoting it, discharging the duties of the office with singular impartiality and judgment, giving universal satisfaction.

As an agriculturist he stood very high, and joined his brother, Judge Blish, in 1833, in the purchase and introduction into this section of the first blooded cattle ever brought here, being four head of young Durhams, from New York State, costing three hundred and fifty dollars, a price at that date regarded as extremely unwise by many, as good common cows were then selling at fifteen to twenty dollars, and other stock in proportion. Their wisdom was very soon acknowledged by the farming community, in the early realization of larger prices for improved stock afterwards rapidly introduced into this county.

His family consisted of two sons, George Blish, who is now (1878) the only survivor, who owns and occupies the homestead farm, and James M. Blish, who enlisted in the Twenty-third Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in the beginning of the war of the Rebellion, was made sergeant of his company, and died in Camp Ewing, West Virginia, in November, 1861.

Deacon Blish was a devoted Christian, a kind neighbor, an honored and revered citizen. He died April 11, 1864, aged eighty years.

MRS. ANN KING.

This lady was the daughter of James Wallace, and was born in Acworth, New Hampshire, in the year 1784. She was united in marriage, July 4, 1806, to Hezekiah King, who was born in Toland, Connecticut, December 21, 1785.

Digitized by Google

In the winter of 1807, they, with their son George W., emigrated to Ohio, the journey being performed with two span of horses and a sled. From Buffalo they traveled across the lake to Grand river, the ice being of an unusual thickness. Here they turned their direction southward, and proceeded until reaching Middlefield, Geauga County, in the northwest corner of which township they settled. They engaged in farming and resided here for about four years, when they removed to Painesville, where they rented a tavern, which then stood opposite the location of the present residence of C. A. Avery. A year or two subsequently they purchased the tavern, then located in the rear of the present site of the "people's store" of L. L. Parmley. They continued in the business a great many years, the burden of which was borne almost entirely by Mrs. King, her husband being engrossed in other affairs most of the time. Never was there a more loyal wife, kind and judicious mother, and helpful friend than she who heads this sketch. Of marked individuality and force of character, she was also possessed of such excellent qualities of heart as to endear her to all with whom she became acquainted. She could never be deaf to the story of want or distreess, to relieve which she gave of her means often and cheerfully. She will, especially, long be remembered for her kindness and efficiency in sickness, often rendering the visit of a physician unnecessary by her timely arrival and assistance. She was known throughout the community as "mother King," a term expressive of the affectionate regard with which she was held by all who came to know her.

Mrs. King united with the Congregational church of Painesville in about the year 1844, during the pastorship of Rev. James M. Gillett. Her death occurred December 23, 1852, and that of her husband May 17, 1863. Mr. King was a brigadier-general of State militia, and on hearing of Hull's surrender joined in the bloodless defense of Cleveland. He was elected sheriff of Geauga County in 1821.

Mrs. King was the mother of the following-named children: George W., Samuel, Harriet Ann, Edward W., Adaline, and James W.

George W. was born in Acworth, New Hampshire, April 1, 1806; Samuel in Middlefield, Geauga County, April 7, 1808, and died August 18, 1847; Harriet Ann in Middlefield, April 17, 1810, married William Adams and resides in Chicago; Edward W., born in Painesville, April 26, 1813, died March 2, 1862; Adaline in Painesville, September 13, 1815, became the wife of Frederick A. Palmer, and died June 1, 1836, about a year subsequent to her marriage; James W., born in Painesville, December 12, 1817, died April 2, 1865.

George W. King, married Sarah Adams, May 13, 1832, and resides about two miles southeast of Painesville. Following are the names of their children with the dates of their birth, etc.

Harriet Ann, born March 20, 1833, died February 5, 1837; Charles H., born July 5, 1836, married Esther Orendorff, December 1, 1868, and resides in this township; Benjamin H., born March 26, 1840, married Mary Beattie, January 12, 1871, and at present resides in Illinois; Libbie A., born January 25, 1843, died April 22, 1864.

AARON WILCOX,*

banker, of Painesville, was born March 8, 1814, at North Killingworth, Connecticut, and is now living. His father, Moses Wilcox, and uncle, Aaron Wilcox, were twins, and had a singular history. In personal appearance they were alike to the minutest detail, and their resemblance was the occasion of numerous mistakes. In physical and mental conditions also they were the counterpart of each other. Whether together or separated, they were as one in the fluctuations of health and the varying moods of disposition. If one sickened, the other was affected by similar illness; when one recovered, the other regained health. If one brother was in grief, the other sympathized in sorrow; when one rejoiced, the other was light-hearted without knowing why. They served together as officers in the war of 1812. They were both prominent merchants and manufacturers. At one time they both taught schools in Middletown, Connecticut, and frequently changed schools without the fact being discovered. They married sisters, and both had large families, each having nine children. In 1824 the brothers, with their families, removed to northern Ohio, and settled at Twinsburg, that name being given to the settlement by them. They engaged in farming together, having purchased a quarter of the township, and by their industry, correct lives, integrity, benevolence, and strong religious feeling exercised a beneficial influence in the settlement. The manner of their death was no less remarkable than their lives. Both had been ailing for some time, and were in bed at their homes, half a mile apart, suffering from the same disease. Within a few moments after the death of Aaron at his home, Moses rose in his bed, exclaiming, "My brother Aaron is dead, and I shall die too." A little later in the day he died.

The brothers were buried together, and in the same grave. The son of Moses, who had been named after his uncle, came from Connecticut in 1827, and attended the schools in the neighborhood, after leaving which he became clerk with Mr. Isaac Gillet, in Painesville, and at the age of twenty-one was taken into partnership, under the firm-name of Gillet & Wilcox, doing a general merchandising business. Two years afterwards the partnership was changed, and with many changes of the firm-name he always being the senior partner after the retirement of Mr. Gillet. The business was conducted in the same place for over thirty years. In 1865, having acquired considerable property in the course of his business, he retired from the firm, and established the widely-known Lake County Bank, for the transaction of a legitimate banking business. In 1873, Messrs. Wilson and S. K. Gray were admitted as partners, the firm-name being changed to Wilcox & Co., and the operations of the house extended, so that it became the leading banking-house of the county. In addition to his mercantile and banking-house business, he was for many years a director of the Bank of Geauga and its successor, the First National Bank of Painesville. He has taken a strong interest in all local enterprises and movements for the improvement of the place, has served many years in the council, and has been twice elected mayor.

In educational matters he has been especially active, being for many years a member of the school-board, giving time and means in support of the schools. He is a zealous friend of the Lake Erie Female Seminary, of which he was one of the founders, and at first the treasurer, working energetically to place it upon a sound financial foundation. His religious connection is with the Episcopal church, of which he has been thirty-five years a member, giving freely to its support. He has taken an active part in politics, holding very decided views, and working energetically to sustain them, being at first a Whig, and then a Republican when that party was organized. He is a thorough and consistent temperance man. He was chosen one of the presidential electors to cast the vote of the State for J. C. Fremont, and again on the second election of Grant to the presidency. He served for five years as associate judge of the court of common pleas, giving satisfaction by his course on the bench. During the war of the Rebellion he was an ardent supporter of the cause of the Union, working hard for its support, and contributing freely to that end. His devotion to business is unremitting, and his regard for commercial honor very high. His reputation for personal and business integrity, and scrupulous adherence to his word once given, is untarnished by a single blot. His individual and business affairs are regulated with mathematical precision, which may account in a measure for the invariable success of his undertakings. He was married in 1837 to Miss Eliza Jane Morley, of Weedsport, New York, and has had seven children: A. M. Wilcox, of Cleveland, Ohio, of the firm of Cleveland, Brown & Co.; two daughters married to P. M. Hitchcock and Charles Doolittle, members of the firm of Cleveland, Brown & Co.; three daughters at home, Eliza H., Mary E., and Carrie; and C. S. Wilcox, in attendance at Yale College in 1878.

EBER D. HOWE

was born of the genuine Connecticut Yankee stock, in the little town of Clifton Park, Saratoga county, on the 9th of June, 1798, and is still living, as hale at the age of eighty as most men who are his juniors by a score of years. He was the fifth in a family of six, the two youngest of whom, besides himself, only survive. At the age of six years the subject of this sketch removed to Orid, a little town in the central part of New York State, and it was there that the next seven years of his childhood were passed. At the age of thirteen he removed with his father into the dominion of George III., and located eight miles from Niagara Falls. While residing here Mr. Howe saw much of the stirring times occasioned by the war of 1812, in which he afterwards had considerable experience as a volunteer in a New York State regiment commanded by Colonel Swift. His recollections of this period of our national history are vivid and interesting. At the close of the war, emulating the example of Benjamin Franklin, young Howe apprenticed himself to the publishers of a newspaper,—the Buffalo *Gazette*,—receiving forty dollars for his first year's services. In 1816 he went forty miles farther west, to Chautauqua (now Fredonia), to assist in the printing of a paper started by the poet James Gates Percival; but after a seven months' sojourn there returned to Buffalo. A little later the young printer went to Erie, and there set up most of the type for the first issue of the *Gazette*. In the winter of 1818–19 he went to Cleveland, then a village of two or three hundred inhabitants, making the journey from Fredonia upon horsback. Here he soon conceived the idea of establishing a new paper, and, after some delay, did go, in connection with his old friend Willes, who had the year before started the Erie *Gazette*. This was the origin of the Cleveland *Herald*, a paper which was conveyed to its readers every week by Mr. Howe, who, mounted upon a horse

* From Cleave's Biographical Encyclopedia.

Digitized by Google

with a satchel full of *Heralds* under his arm, rode to Painesville and back again to Cleveland. The Painesville *Telegraph* was started on the 16th of July, 1822, by Mr. Howe, who had removed from Cleveland a few months before. Mr. Howe conducted the *Telegraph* until 1835, at which time it passed into the hands of his younger brother, Asahel Howe. Mr. Howe has reared a large family, and has lived long enough to see the fourth generation of his descendants. He has living two children, seven grandchildren, and seven great-grandchildren. He is the author of a book entitled "History of Mormonism," setting forth its fallacies, depicting in their true light the character of the principal founders of Mormonism, and tracing to its true source the origin of the Mormon Bible. He is also the author of the "Recollections of a Pioneer Printer," to which we are indebted for many items of interest that appear in this volume.

MRS. HARRIET BEARD.

Harriet Wolcott, afterwards Mrs. Harriet Beard, was born in the year 1788, at Hartford, Connecticut. In the year 1810 she was married to James Beard, a native of Derby, Connecticut, who was about twenty years her senior. Mr. Beard had been a captain on the Atlantic, but came to Ohio in 1796, with the first surveying-party of the Western Reserve, and landed at Conneaut. Captain

MRS. HARRIET BEARD.

Beard and his bride made a tour to Chicago by lake, and it was the first bridal trip to that place,—now famous as a stopping-point for all newly-married western tourists,—ever made. In fact, Mrs. Beard was the second white woman who visited Chicago, the wife of the commander of the fort there being the first. At that time there was but one house where the populous city of to-day stands, and the population was limited to the garrison of the frontier military post, numbering about ninety or a hundred men. Black River and Burton were the abiding-places of Captain Beard and his wife for a short term of years, and they came to reside in Painesville in 1823. The husband died in the following year, and Mrs. Beard was left with a family of five children to care for and educate. This she did well, as she was fully qualified to by nature and by her superior culture.

It is a notable fact that Mrs. Beard lived for over fifty years upon the same lot where her first home in Painesville was, the present residence and property of her son-in-law, William C. Chambers, Esq. Her death occurred here on the morning of the 9th of February, 1876, and had she lived until the 19th of the following month she would have reached the age of eighty-eight years. Mrs. Beard was a woman of fine education, wide information, and carefully discriminating literary taste, as well as a close observer of the public men and events of her time. Her fine qualities of mind and graces of person and address fitted her for the society of the highest classes, and she enjoyed the friendship and esteem of many eminent men and women. She was in every sense of the word a lady of the old school. Mrs. Beard was reverently religious, and her life was practically conformed to her theory of piety. She was for sixty-nine years a member of the Episcopal church, and the first Episcopal service held in Painesville was at her house. Of her five children,—two sons and three daughters,—all are now living. They are James H., Harriet W., Julia E. (now Mrs. William Blair, of Perry), Ann B. (Mrs. William C. Chambers, of Painesville), and William H. Beard. James H. Beard is eminent as a painter of animals, and his brother William, who is perhaps even better known in this immediate vicinity, is also an artist, his special line being the caricature of the vanities and foibles of men through the portrayal of their prototypes in the animal kingdom.

DAVID R. PAIGE

was among the active, energetic, influential men of Painesville. He was a farmer, merchant, and general man of business, but retired from active life in 1863. He was born in Rutland, Vermont, in the fall of 1806, and removed to Madison, Lake County, Ohio, where he went into the mercantile business in 1832. He remained there thirty years, removing to Painesville in 1863. He was one of the associate judges of the court of common pleas, holding his position for seven years. When the Cleveland, Painesville and Ashtabula railroad was originated, Mr. Paige took an active part in organizing the movement, and was one of the first erecters of the company which established this line, afterwards developed into the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railroad. He was active in public affairs, and gave strong support to various institutions and interests of the places in which he dwelt, among these Lake Erie Seminary. In politics he was a Democrat, and one of the most influential in his section of country. He was a member of the convention of 1856, which nominated James Buchanan, and during the war gave support to the Union cause in various ways, being instrumental in raising a company of men, of which he was offered the captaincy. He originated the Painesville Savings and Loan Association, of which he was a director, and contributed in other ways to the business of Painesville. His religious preferences were with the Episcopal church, of which he was a member for many years and a vestryman. Mr. Paige died at his home in Painesville, July 7, 1877, aged seventy-one years. He was married in 1837 to Nancy J. Kimball, of Madison, and had seven children, of whom four are now living,—David R. and Albert in Akron, and Charles C. and Ralph K. in Painesville.

JOSEPH SEDGEBEER.

Few men, in the private walks of life, have had a career so checkered and eventful as the subject of this sketch. Few men have exhibited more energy and perseverance in the accomplishment of their purposes. His history serves to illustrate the saying that "there is nothing impossible to him who *wills*." Joseph Sedgebeer was born at Bristol, England, December 3, 1805. His father was a king's guardsman, and for his services received a pension from the British government. His grandfather was an English farmer in comfortable circumstances. Through the death of his father, in 1811, and the marriage of his mother, two years later, an opportunity was afforded the boy for the gratification of his ambition to be a sailor. Late in the fall of 1814 he shipped as a cabin-boy on a merchant-ship bound for the West Indies. While on this trip, which occupied a year, the master of the ship, Captain Sands, became much attached to his cabin-boy, and treated him with great kindness. At the early age of ten the child showed himself to be the father of the man. From the first he declined to drink the customary ration of "grog," and formed the resolution of constituting himself a temperance society of one. And such was his inflexibility of purpose and strength of will that no persuasion or ridicule ever moved him from his boyhood resolution.

On returning to England he lost his place and his best friend by the death of Captain Sands. His step-father, Mr. Price, was not disposed to provide him a home, and he was compelled to seek employment on the ocean. For some six months he was employed on a coasting vessel, when, on his return to Bristol, he found his mother and step-father ready to sail for New York, with the intention of making their home in America. It was talked and understood that Joseph should accompany them; but on the night the brig was to sail, and a carriage ready, he was given a half-crown and sent on an errand to a neighbor, and on his return to the house they were gone. By this strange conduct on the part of his relatives he was left, at the age of ten, wholly dependent upon his own exertions and judgment. He sought and found work on a farm in the country for four months, and then, upon his return to Bristol, wandered, day after day, among the shipping to find a situation. At length, after a long and discouraging search, he found a chance, in 1816, to work his passage on a ship to New York. When he arrived at New York and went to the place where he had heard his relatives were stopping, he learned that his mother and step-father had gone to Canada, but could not ascertain to what place or part of Canada they had removed. In this dilemma a lady, Mrs. Hylamen, heard his story and welcomed him to her house. A few days later this lady saw in the list of advertised letters one directed to James Sedgbury, and immediately made inquiries for this person, in the hope that she might find a rel-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF J. SEDGEBEER, PAINESVILLE, O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ative of her *protégé*. She had doubtless heard that the Sedgburys, Sedgmoors, and Sedgebeers were of the same family. Her hopes were soon realized by the discovery that James Sedgebury was Joseph's uncle, and that he was a brewer in good circumstances and lived in Amity street, New York. The uncle took the wayfarer to his home and gave him employment for several months. In the mean time, dissatisfied with being dependent upon his new-found relative, he kept a constant lookout for an apprenticeship to some trade, or to procure some steady employment. In this he was not successful. February, 1817, he accepted an offer of eight dollars a month as a sailor-boy on the ship "Margaret," of Glasgow. After a stormy voyage, upon which the ship was disabled and two men and a boy died from exposure and hardship, they reached the Clyde. Here he was apprenticed for three years to the ship-owners.

After repairs they sailed to Nassau and Havana, and took cargo to Leghorn, on the Mediterranean. At Havana the crew were attacked with yellow fever, and recovered by putting immediately to sea. On arriving in Scotland they repeated the same voyage until they arrived off Toulon, when the ship, cargo, and two men were lost in a storm, and the survivors were sent to Scotland by the British consul. He had now served two years under his indentures. The owners put another ship of the same name in the same trade, with the same captain and officers. Just as she was ready to sail, believing her to be unseaworthy, Joseph deserted the ship, and was compelled to remain secreted for a time, as he was advertised as a runaway apprentice. Working his passage to New York, he there hired as a sailor on the brig "Hibernia," bound for Dublin. On the return trip, when he was called out in the night to go aloft, after having been deprived of regular sleep, he went up into the rigging in a state of unconsciousness, and fell a distance of thirty-seven feet, striking upon a shipmate and crippling him for life. In the latter part of the summer of 1820 he arrived at New York, and resolved to abandon sailing. While on the "Hibernia" the sailors called him "Old Head," on account of his steady ways and habits, and were accustomed to make him their banker while they would go ashore for a spree.

He had now learned that his mother lived near Port Hope, Canada, and immediately set out on foot to visit her. After remaining with her and Mr. Price during several months, and bestowing upon them his labor and the money he had saved while sailing, he worked a year in the vicinity as a farm-hand, and then entered a hundred acres of wild land, and lived alone in a shanty after the manner of the frontiersmen of that day. With his own hands he cleared and sowed twenty-five acres the first season, and with the aid of a boy cleared and sowed forty acres more the next year. In 1825 his entire crops of wheat and barley, and also his barn, were consumed by fire. One incident occurred about this time that illustrates the inconveniences of frontier life, as well as the resolute character of Mr. Sedgebeer. While chopping alone in the woods his leg was broken by a falling tree. Without the assistance of a surgeon he reduced the fracture, and managed the case himself. In 1826, upon arriving of age, he began to take part in political discussion, and expressed his opinions so frankly and vigorously that the crown commissioner threatened him with arrest. He thereupon sold his property and removed to Rochester, New York, and engaged for a year in the manufacture and sale of ship-timber. By economy and industry he had now accumulated between two and three thousand dollars, when he married, and purchased four hundred and fifty acres of land in Niagara county, New York, most of which was then a wilderness.

After clearing and improving this farm, he moved to Lockport in 1834, and there engaged in business, owning and managing a drug-store, four asheries, and afterwards a dry-goods store. Until 1837 his business projects were all successful, and speculation was at high tide. When the panic came he was worth twenty thousand dollars, but had indorsed largely for his friends, who failed, and in 1838 he was compelled to make an assignment and see all his property sold by the sheriff. In 1839 he gathered into a covered moving-wagon a few household goods saved from the financial wreck, and started with his family to find a home in Ohio and begin the struggle anew. He journeyed to Ashtabula, then to Columbus, and back towards the lake. The whole family became sick, and his wife died near Mount Vernon, and left him with three small children. Coming to Painesville, he purchased a small farm south of the village, and two years later married again, moved on the little farm, and built an ashery upon it. In three years the profits of this ashery, carried on against the most strenuous competition, exceeded five thousand dollars. Having leased his ashery, he removed to Rochester, New York, to take care of his aged mother and step-father, who died the following year. He then moved back to Painesville in 1848 and opened a daguerrean room, and for several months pursued that business successfully. In the spring of 1849 he started for the gold-diggings of California, but sold his teams and outfit at St. Joseph, Missouri, and returned to Rochester, New York, where he remained until 1852, when he engaged in the business of selling the Ross mill. He pursued this business with the greatest energy for three years, and until the failure of Ross, when he determined to make a mill of his own. First at Nashville, Tennessee, and then at Cincinnati, he invented, improved, and tested different mills, until he finally invented the celebrated Nonpareil mill. To this mill first premiums have been awarded at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, and at State fairs throughout the Union. The sales of the Nonpareil have already aggregated over four hundred thousand dollars. In the manufacture and sale of these mills, with the large correspondence and book-keeping required, he has been his own clerk, and has done the work with such perfect system and accuracy that it has been attended with no considerable dispute or litigation.

With great self-reliance and untiring industry Mr. Sedgebeer has become an adept in divers trades, arts, and professions.

In addition to his profession as a seaman, and occupation as a farmer, he is an expert manufacturer of potash, and the use of his own inventions and improvements was the secret of his success in that business. At one time and another, as opportunity offered or occasion required, he mastered the photographer's art, learned the shoemaker's trade, became a practical miller, lumberman, carpenter and joiner, cooper, as well as druggist, merchant, and inventor.

With no opportunity of attending school since a mere child, he has acquired a competent business education; and whether in the solitude of the forest or on the trackless deep, his leisure has always been largely devoted to reading and study. With very little instruction he became proficient in painting and music, and in 1874 premiums were awarded to his painting at the State fair of Ohio, and at the Northern Ohio fair, at Cleveland. He is naturally of a philosophic and religious cast of mind, and early gave the claims of Christianity and the Bible a careful and prayerful examination. After a patient and diligent investigation, he came to the conclusion, mainly from the study of the Bible itself, that it could not be accepted as of divine origin. In later years he carefully examined and investigated the phenomena of modern spiritualism, and failed to discover any reliable proof that the spirits of the departed were in any manner concerned with these phenomena. He has always acted upon the wise saying, "To prove all things, and hold fast to that which is good." With an abiding faith in a First Great Cause, he occupies the position of rational skepticism as to the fact of a future life. Hoping for the immortality of the soul, he cannot find the clear evidence to confirm his hope. His religious tenets are best expressed in the maxim, as old as Confucius, which is known as the golden rule. Although deeply immersed in business, and never an applicant for office or place, he has taken a lively interest in public affairs. He was a zealous anti-slavery advocate, and has been a member of the Republican party since its organization. Mr. Sedgebeer is now retired from active business, and finds enjoyment in the investigation and discussion of moral, scientific, and theological questions, and the perusal of history and general literature. At the ripe age of seventy-three, after passing through trials and hardships of more than ordinary severity, he finds himself hale and hearty and in the full possession of every faculty as the result and recompense of a temperate, industrious, and well-spent life.

ROBERT BLAIR

was born in West Brookfield, Massachusetts, March 8, 1782. Removed with his family to Ohio in 1818, arriving in Kirtland March 8, having made the journey of six hundred miles in five weeks, on runners with two yokes of oxen, and hav-

Digitized by Google

ing good sleighing all the w
first to settle in the southe
cleared up a large farm, upo
first court-house (excepting
In 1825 he became asso
Paine, Benjamin F. Tracy,
known as the Geauga Iron
of 1825, being the first to
Mr. Blair was manager
1851. In disposition he
active business life was e
faithful honesty.
He died, August 27, 18

was the youngest of the fi
Shelbourne, Massachusetts,
infancy, and in early boyh
he industriously applied hi
to Ohio. Young and com
of a good trade at this

arrival here he opened
the location of the pr
he concluded, in 1839.
place, then of some im
of leather. Shortly af
of General Eli and S
December 4, 1815.
business there not pro
ville, where he contin
but with an energy,
making preparations f
Childs block, which
the enormous increase
war.
He was not, howev
ring in October of 18
prominent member of
was an enthusiastic b
fully to every laudabl
him a helpful friend.
upright and honorabl
a good name.

Mr. and Mrs. Childs were never blessed with children. In 1863, however, they adopted two children, brother and sister, with whom, in her pleasant home in Painesville, the widow of the subject of this sketch resides.

R. M. MURRAY

banker, was born in Concord, Lake County, November 28, 1841. His father, Robert Murray, second, and Sophronia, lived there until he was five years of age, and then moved to Mentor. R. M. Murray attended the common country

Digitized by Google

Engraved by Samuel Sartain Phil.

William Rice

Digitized by Google

ing good sleighing all the way until near his destination. His family was the first to settle in the southeast quarter of Kirtland township. He bought and cleared up a large farm, upon which he lived seven years. In 1824 he built the first court-house (excepting a log house) which was built in Geauga County.

In 1825 he became associated with James R. Ford, Charles C. Paine, Eleazar Paine, Benjamin F. Tracy, and others in the furnace business. The company was known as the Geauga Iron Company. They commenced making iron in the fall of 1825, being the first to get started in that business in northern Ohio.

Mr. Blair was manager of the business of this company until its dissolution in 1851. In disposition he was very kind, genial, and hopeful; and his long and active business life was ever characterized by the strictest integrity and most faithful honesty.

He died, August 27, 1875, in the ninety-fourth year of his age.

ASA CHILDS

was the youngest of the five children of Asa and Sabra Childs, and was born in Shelbourne, Massachusetts, February 22, 1816. He was bereft of his father in infancy, and in early boyhood learned the harness-making trade. At this work he industriously applied himself until about the age of twenty, when he emigrated to Ohio. Young and compelled to depend upon his own resources, his knowledge of a good trade at this juncture stood him in good stead, and soon after his

ASA CHILDS.

arrival here he opened a shop on Main street, in a small frame building near the location of the present savings bank. His business steadily increased, but he concluded, in 1839, to remove to Kelloggsville, Ashtabula county, at which place, then of some importance, there was an establishment for the manufacture of leather. Shortly afterwards he was united in marriage to Sarah A., daughter of General Eli and Sarah Bond, of Painesville, the date of whose birth was December 4, 1815. He remained in Kelloggsville only about two years, his business there not proving satisfactorily remunerative, and he returned to Painesville, where he continued his business. He was burned out in February, 1861, but with an energy, characteristic of him, immediately afterwards commenced making preparations for the erection of the fine brick building known as the Childs block, which he pushed steadily forward to completion, notwithstanding the enormous increase in the price of labor and building material caused by the war.

He was not, however, long to enjoy the results of his busy toil, his death occurring in October of 1870, after an illness of some two or three years. He was a prominent member of the order of Free Masons, in whose aims and purposes he was an enthusiastic believer. He was a man of generous impulses, giving cheerfully to every laudable object,—the poor and needy especially always finding in him a helpful friend. His life, while being an exceptionally busy one, was always upright and honorable, and at his death he left behind him the precious legacy of a good name.

Mr. and Mrs. Childs were never blessed with children. In 1863, however, they adopted two children, brother and sister, with whom, in her pleasant home in Painesville, the widow of the subject of this sketch resides.

WILLIAM RICE

was born in Pittstown, Rensselaer county, New York, June 24, 1796. He was the seventh in a family of ten, the children of William and Tabitha (Budlong) Rice. His education was obtained during the winter months at the common schools in his native State. When nineteen he went to West Bloomfield, Ontario county, and engaged at work there with an elder brother, who was a manufacturer of fanning-mills. He went to work with such energy, and showed such a fitness for the business, that his brother sent him, the 1st of March following, to Fredonia, Chautauqua county, to take charge of his shops there. We next find him in Erie, Pennsylvania, whither he was sent by his brother, who was constantly extending his field of operations, to establish the business at that point. He subsequently returned to New York, where he remained until the expiration of his term of service with his brother, when he evinced a determination to strike out for himself. He accordingly engaged with a passing emigrant family, bound for the Reserve, for the transportation of his tools, while he set out on foot. Arriving in Madison (then), Geauga County, he immediately commenced the business he had so thoroughly mastered. He continued there about two years, meantime establishing his business at other points. He then, in the spring of 1818, removed to Youngstown, Mahoning county (then Trumbull). He prosecuted his business there, with branch shops at other points in the State, with remarkable success for a period of thirty-five years. He invested the surplus of income which his business yielded him in real estate in the vicinity of Youngstown. He resided for a time in Coitsville, and while there received the appointment of postmaster,—the first in the township. After his return to Youngstown, being impressed with the future growth and prosperity of the place, he invested to some extent in land within its corporate limits, which purchase subsequently became very valuable. April 1, 1819, he was married to Christiana Potter, daughter of William and Catherine (Freeman) Potter, originally from New Jersey, then of Youngstown. She was born October 13, 1798. From this marriage were born the following-named children, William Freeman, February 8, 1820, who was killed by a runaway team, in the summer of 1845, while residing in Ravenna, Portage county; Lucy, born May 30, 1825, married Edwin Beardsley (deceased), and at present resides with her parents; Laura, born December 25, 1832, became the wife of Lorenzo Lane, and is now a resident of Youngstown; Cornelia, born September 5, 1841, married Thomas Perrine, and resides in Danville, Livingston county, New York.

During his residence in Youngstown, at the earnest entreaty of some of the more prominent advocates of temperance there, Mr. Rice became a candidate for mayor on that issue, and was elected. He served but one term. His private business demanded his undivided attention, and he declined a re-election. During his incumbency of the office the law against liquor-sellers was vigorously enforced in all practicable cases.

He, with his wife, united with the First Presbyterian church of Youngstown in the year 1832, which connection was severed only by removal from the township in 1871. He was an elder in this church for over thirty years, and was efficient in the erection of this church edifice, and aided liberally in the building of others.

Politically, he was formerly a Whig, with strong anti-slavery sentiments, and on the formation of the Republican party became a member of it, and is to-day a firm believer in its principles. He was intimately acquainted with Joshua R. Giddings, for whose political principles and his fearless advocacy of them he had the greatest respect and admiration. His judgment, however, would not allow him to follow Giddings into the Free-Soil party with Van Buren as its leader.

Denied the opportunities for the acquirement of an education more than rudimentary, he stored his mind by reading and reflection with the most useful knowledge, and it requires but a few moments of conversation with him to discover that he is a gentleman of more than ordinary intelligence and experience. Indeed, we have rarely met with one so thoroughly conversant with our political history and with the lives of the prominent actors in it.

He is, moreover, a man of unyielding integrity and honor. To a high standard of conduct he holds himself and every one accountable. Exemplifying the cardinal virtues of veracity, honesty, and industry in his own life, he cannot with patience regard the lack of it in the conduct of others. His large fortune is the direct and natural result of unceasing diligence and truthfulness combined with a sound judgment.

Mr. Rice removed to Painesville in the spring of 1871, and purchased his present elegant residence.

R. M. MURRAY,

banker, was born in Concord, Lake County, November 28, 1841. His parents, Robert Murray, second, and Sophronia, lived there until he was five years of age, and then moved to Mentor. R. M. Murray attended the common country

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Engraved by Samuel Sartain Phil.

William Rice

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

schools until he was fifteen years of age, and then went to the Western Reserve Teachers' Seminary, at Kirtland, and the Willoughby Academy. He afterwards attended Oberlin College for some time, but having a strong desire for legal studies entered the Cleveland Law College, then under the management of Judge Hayden. He graduated from this institution, and was admitted to practice in the United States and Ohio courts, and entered the law-office of Ranney, Backus & Noble, where he remained until the call was issued for the one hundred days' men to enter the service of the Union. He went out as a member of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment, and was with that regiment in the vicinity of Washington until the close of the war. Mr. Murray became connected with the First National Bank, of Painesville, as collector and book-keeper in 1867, and in 1871 was made cashier, the position which he now holds. He is a man of extensive reading, well informed on public affairs, and has always, since taking up his residence in Painesville, been one of the foremost men in furthering the interests of the community, and has most of the time had more or less to do with the management of municipal and township affairs, besides being interested in various projects, public and private. He was chosen a member of the school board in 1874, and served in that capacity for three years. He is the present mayor of the city, having been elected April 1, 1878.

JEROME PALMER.

Judge Palmer was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, January 14, 1816. He is the seventh in a family of nine children of John and Sarah (Kilbourne) Palmer, deceased. In his young boyhood he manifested an indifference for study, preferring the sports of hunting, fishing, and swimming, in which he indulged to the neglect of attendance at school. In all athletic games he excelled. His father was a foreman of a slitting and rolling-mill, and, although industrious and frugal, was kept in limited circumstances through life by reason of the assumption of certain debts of his father, which he discharged to the utmost farthing. In consequence of this he was unable to give his children tangible aid. Jerome remained at home until about the age of fifteen, when he came to Painesville with his oldest brother, Edwin Palmer, who had previously established himself here as a carpenter and joiner. On his arrival here—in the fall of 1831—he commenced work with his brother Edwin, of whom he learned his trade, and with whom he made his home. He now began to feel a strong desire for the acquirement of an education, and evinced a determination to gratify it. During the summer he would work at his trade, and in the winter go to school, his first attendance being at a select school, there being no common schools here at that time. The second winter he attended the academy at Burton, and on the establishment of the Painesville Academy the following winter, became a pupil of that institution, where he completed his education four years subsequently. He then determined to adopt the law as his profession, and accordingly entered upon a course of reading in the office of Hitchcock & Wilder. By teaching winters and doing other work in the line of his trade, he earned the means necessary for the prosecution of his legal studies. In due time he was admitted to the bar, after an examination the most rigid by a committee of the following able attorneys: Joshua R. Giddings, Edward Wade, Seabury Ford, David Tod, Wm. L. Perkins, Benjamin Bissell, Thomas D. Webb, of Warren, and others. Notwithstanding his careful and thorough preparation, he never entered upon the regular practice of his chosen profession. He has always taken great interest in the political movements of the day, with some of which he has been prominently identified, and few men are more conversant with past and current political events than he. He early imbibed the political sentiments of Henry Clay, of whom he was a great admirer, especially indorsing the "great commoner's" views as to a single presidential term. He was formerly a Whig, with a strong anti-slavery bias, and was one of the originators of the Free-Soil party, being an active attendant upon the convention at Buffalo, which gave birth to that organization. Upon the formation of the Republican party the judge became an enthusiastic member of it, and so remains to-day. True, he, as did many other firmest of Republicans, voted for Greeley, but in doing so he considered he was voting for the very Nestor of Republicanism; besides, as a matter of conscience, he could not support Grant, holding, as he does, to the one-term principle.

In 1840 he made the canvass for General Harrison.

In 1851, Mr. Palmer became the Free-Soil candidate for the office of probate judge of this county and was elected. He was the first incumbent of the office under the new State constitution. He served one term, discharging its duties acceptably, but owing to "ways (political) that are dark," he failed of a re-election. While judge of probate he was appointed by the city council mayor of the city, and at the subsequent election became his own successor.

He was one of the first directors of the union school of Painesville, to which the interests of the academy had been transferred. He was also a member of the board of education at the time of the erection of the present commodious high school building, of which he made the plan (with the assistance of Professor T. W. Harvey, as to the interior), together with the estimated cost of construction. The building, furniture, heating, etc., cost some twelve thousand five hundred dollars, and the board was for a time severely criticised for alleged extravagance in erecting a building beyond the requirements of the city. But we believe there are none to-day who question the wisdom of their action. It is a matter, at least, which the members of the board take pride in referring to, as they have reason. At the time of its erection, for convenience of arrangement and plan of ventilation, the building was not surpassed by any other of the kind in the State.

The names of the members of the school board under whose auspices the house was erected, are as follows: David D. Aiken, Dr. H. C. Beardsley, Seth Marshall, William Clayton, C. L. Hoyt, and the subject of this sketch. Aiken, Beardsley, and Palmer were the building committee.

In 1864 the judge entered the service of the government in connection with the quartermaster's department in the Army of the Cumberland, under General Thomas, and was placed in charge of the army repair-shops at Chattanooga. He became incapacitated for service by reason of sickness, and was subsequently honorably discharged on the recommendation of the army surgeon, Curtis Bellows.

In June of 1840 he was united in marriage with Eunice H., daughter of Milo and Nancy A. Harris, originally from the East, now of Painesville. The fruits of this marriage are the following-named children: Sarah A., Cassius C., and Thomas F. The daughter is unmarried and resides with her father,—the mother having died April 20, 1865; Thomas is also a resident of Painesville, and Cassius C. of California.

Mr. Palmer's present business is that of undertaking and embalming in the city of Painesville, where he and his father-in-law before him have carried on that business for more than half a century.

Mr. Palmer can say with truth what very few men, who have seen threescore years, can say,—that he was never intoxicated, never played a game of cards, never was sued at law, and never, for his own default, was non-suited, never but once took a chew of tobacco, and then when about eight years old, which satisfied his desire in that direction forever afterwards, and never since he came to Ohio has he smoked a cigar or pipe of tobacco.

E. W. CLARKE,

editor of the Painesville *Advertiser*, was born in Buffalo, New York, November 25, 1845. When about fourteen years of age he began a course of study at Oberlin, which was subsequently completed at Yale, graduating in the class of 1867, "with honors" at the age of twenty-one. In the intervening years he was in the service a short time as a volunteer in the the Eighth Battery, Ohio National Guard. In 1867 he purchased the *Lorain County News*, at Oberlin, and after publishing it two years was editor of the *Bellevue Gazette* eight months, and in 1870 purchased the Painesville *Advertiser*, which he has since published with the exception of one year. Energy and perseverance are among his leading

Digitized by Google

characteristics, and under his management the *Advertiser* is destined to hold a high position. His attention has been principally directed to completing the equipment of his office during his residence in Painesville, and it has been well said of him, "he was born to the business if a man ever was." Mr. Clarke was married, September 7, 1870, to Miss Nellie Greene, of West Lebanon, Indiana, a graduate of the literary course, Oberlin College, and is blessed with one son, Elbert J. Clarke, born November 6, 1871.

ARTHUR E. FENTON

is the oldest in a family of four children of Aaron and Lydia Fenton, and was born in Bristol, Trumbull county, Ohio, August 21, 1843. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, in which he served as a private in the Sixth Ohio Cavalry, which was attached to the Army of the Potomac for a period of three years and five months. August 18, 1868, he was united in marriage to Justina C. Chaffee, daughter of Henry F. and Sallie E. Chaffee, of Bristol, Trumbull county. They are now deceased. Mrs. Fenton was born August 21, 1844. The result of this marriage is a daughter, E. Lavergne, a beautiful child of four years, the date of whose birth is October 24, 1874. A sister of Mrs. Fenton—Mrs. C. Harrington—resides in Painesville; and another—Mrs. Everett Finney—is a resident of Nebraska. A brother, Almanza H., was a member of the Second Ohio Cavalry, whose field of service was on the western plains. He contracted a severe cold in the summer of 1862, which compelled him to return to his home in Bristol, where his illness terminated in quick consumption shortly afterwards. Mr. and Mrs. Fenton, Sr., reside in Bristol, Trumbull county, on the farm on which the father was born, June 26, 1812. The mother was born in Liberty, in the same county, March 12, 1823. The following are the names of the other members of their family: Collins W., Adelaine M. (now Mrs. James Hicks), and Miss Delia K. The subject of our sketch derived his education at the common schools in Bristol. Since his marriage his occupation has been that of a farmer. He owns the farm near Painesville known as the David Gray farm, on which his sister, Mrs. James Hicks, resides.

He removed to Painesville in October of 1877, and recently commenced the erection of a residence on Mentor avenue, which, for artistic design and convenience of arrangement, is not surpassed by any other in the city. The design and construction are the work of F. Abrams, and it certainly reflects great credit upon him as an architect and builder. A view of this fine residence may be seen on another page.

CORYDON HARRINGTON.

MRS. CORYDON HARRINGTON.

CORYDON HARRINGTON.

The subject of our sketch is the son of Deacon William Harrington, and the grandson of Dr. John Harrington. He was born in Greene, Trumbull county, Ohio, April 24, 1826. His education was obtained at the common school of his native township, with a short course of some six weeks at a high school at Gustavus, in an adjoining township. At the age of nineteen he taught a winter school, and continued to teach for four subsequent winters, working on his father's farm through the summer season. During the period of his school-teaching he purchased a farm in the southern part of Colebrook township, Ashtabula county, now owned by J. D. Anderson, and April 19, 1852, was united in marriage with Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Captain Thomas and Lois Swain. She was born in Barnston, Canada East, October 15, 1827, and with her parents removed to Conneaut, Ashtabula county, when some six or eight years of age. After his marriage, Mr. Harrington resided with his father until after the haying season, when he moved to his own farm in Colebrook. He lived there until the spring of 1864, and then sold and purchased a farm a short distance south of the centre of that township, on which he erected, in 1870, a fine frame house.

Mr. Harrington has always been prominently identified with every enterprise whose object was the advancement of the interests of the community in which he resided. He has held various township offices, among which was that of member of the board of education in Colebrook, for a period of twelve years, inclusive of one year as clerk of the board. During his long term of office in this capacity he was most efficient in promoting educational interests in his township. He was at one time a stockholder in the cheese-factory at the centre of Colebrook, and in 1872 or 1873 was its president, which position he held until the termination of its existence as a corporation, something over a year afterwards.

His first wife died of pneumonia January 17, 1873, after an illness of four days. To Mr. and Mrs. Harrington the following-named children were born: Helen E., May 24, 1854, married Ellis E. Anderson, September 30, 1876, and resides in Colebrook, Ashtabula county; William Thomas, August 10, 1856, now a resident of Rock Creek, in the same county, where he is engaged in the dry goods trade; John Corydon, an unusually precocious child, born June 20, 1850, and died October 2, 1865; and also a son still-born, September 5, 1858.

June 16, 1874, Mr. Harrington was again married to Alcinda E., daughter of Henry F. and Sallie E. Chaffee, of Bristol, Trumbull county. She was born June 12, 1839. Mrs. Harrington possesses a fine musical education, having graduated at Dana's Musical Institute at Warren, Ohio, in 1872. She has two sisters living, viz., Mrs. Everett Finney, in Nebraska, and Mrs. Arthur E. Fenton, in Painesville. A brother, Almanza H., entered the service of the government in August of 1861, enlisting in Company D, Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry. His health becoming impaired, he returned home (in Bristol, Trumbull county), June 17, 1862, and died the 27th of the same month of quick consumption.

Mr. Harrington removed to Painesville in February, 1878, his wife having, the fall previous, purchased the fine residence they now occupy. He still retains his farm in Colebrook, his son-in-law, Ellis E. Anderson, occupying it.

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF C. HARRINGTON, MENTOR AVE. & NEWELL ST PAINESVILLE, O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVENTS, PHILA, PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LE ROY TOWNSHIP.

THE township of Le Roy is geographically known as town ten, range seven, located in the second tier of townships in Lake County. It was drawn in the sixteenth draft of land made by the Connecticut Land Company, in 1798, by Benjamin Bates, Moses Kingsley, Amasa Clapp, Samuel and James Hamilton, Benjamin Parsons, Nathaniel Edwards, Elias Williams, and Ebenezer Parsons. It was surveyed into lots under their direction soon after, making eighty lots in all, to which was added tract one, township eleven, range seven, lots one to twenty inclusive, save lots eighteen and nineteen, which, by a bend in Grand river, now the northern boundary line, were located in Perry township. These lots are of irregular size.

SURFACE, WATER-COURSES, ETC.

The surface is rough and bluffy along the streams, and slightly rolling in the southeast and northern portions, while the central and southern parts are quite level. It is well watered by the Grand river and its tributaries. Paine's creek crosses the township from the extreme southeast to the northwest corner. There are two branches, one entering the township on lot four and flowing north to lot thirty-one, the other flowing northeasterly to lot thirty-one, where they unite. From thence the stream takes a northerly direction to lot seventy; then west and northwest into Grand river, on lot nineteen. In this manner it traverses the township, enriching and beautifying it. The east branch of West or Big creek enters Le Roy on lot seven, and flows north to lot eight, running thence west into Concord. The soil of the higher lands is almost entirely of clay, while the lower portions, as in the central part of the township, is a black muck, while in the immediate neighborhood of the streams there is sand intermixed. The varieties of timber native to the soil are red- and white-oak, whitewood, beech, maple, hickory, ash, and chestnut. The timber of Le Roy has largely given way before the "woodman's axe," and fine farms and fertile plains are now to be seen where "once the primeval forest reigned." The productions are similar to those of other parts of the county. The dairy receives by far the largest share of the farmers' attention.

THE CLIMATE

is salubrious and healthful, though subject to sudden and marked changes of temperature, the thermometer ranging from 90° above to 10° below zero, Fahrenheit. Snow falls to a good depth in winter, but is generally gone early in the spring. The township is not subject to malarial diseases, and ranks well with other townships in the county in point of health.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In 1802 Colonel Amasa Clapp, of Massachusetts, sent his sons, Paul and Elah, and a man named Jonathan B. Russell, to "open up" their new purchase. They built their cabin on lot six, cleared six acres, and sowed it to wheat, after which Elah returned to Massachusetts, Russell settled in Mentor township, on the farm where O. S. Hodge now resides. He was for many years the clerk of that township, which office he held with ability and integrity. At a later date he moved into Lorain county and there died. Elah Clapp returned in 1803, and settled on lot seven. Spencer Phelps also came from Massachusetts the same year, and purchased lot eight, and erected a cabin and cleared what is now the fine farm of Enos Tew, Jr. The same season the first crop of wheat was harvested on the farm of Paul Clapp, yielding from fifteen to twenty bushels per acre. In 1805 Paul Clapp moved his family from Massachusetts to their new home in the wilds of Ohio. His children were five in number, viz., Patty, Bulia, Leafa, Lyman, and Orphia. In 1805, John and David French and Charles Keneep came from Massachusetts and located land. In 1806, Christopher Keneep settled in the township. Benjamin and Caleb Bates, from Chesterfield, Massachusetts, took up and settled in 1809, on lots eight and nine respectively. The former died March 29, 1849, at the home of his son, Ezra Bates, and is buried in Le Roy cemetery. He married Olive Warner, and to them were born twelve children, of whom only two survive, Ezra and Rumina (now Mrs. Egbert C. Valentine), who resides in Le Roy. They are aged respectively seventy-six and sixty-five. In 1810, Asa Gurney selected part of lot nine as his local habitation. In 1811, Spencer Phelps sold his land to Esquire Brakeman and moved to "Johnny-Cake Ridge," in Painesville township, on the farm now occupied by William Murril, and soon after joined the army. In 1815, he settled in Kirtland, near Little Mountain, and there died. The same year (1811) Elah Clapp died, leaving two sons, Amasa and Ogden, who is now dead. Amasa is now living on the old homestead.

Colonel Hendrick E. Paine settled in Le Roy in 1818, coming from Painesville, where he had settled in 1803. He located on lot five, in the "added tract." He selected this point on account of its water-power, and put up a mill, which is now standing, and owned by D. D. Williams. Colonel Paine's family consisted of Henry Paine, born in 1810, was killed by accident in 1868; Elizabeth E. Paine, born in 1812, now living in Illinois; Eleazar Paine, born 1814, was commissioned a brigadier-general during the war of the Rebellion, practiced law a number of years, and now lives in Omaha, Nebraska; Barton F. Paine, born 1818, a farmer, now living in Illinois; Ellsworth E. Paine, the youngest child, is now located, as special police, at Union Pacific depot, Omaha, Nebraska.

John Boyd returned to Le Roy from Concord in 1828, where he had settled a few years previous, coming from the Isle of Man. He located on lot sixty-six. He had eight children,—six boys and two girls. J. F. Boyd, born 1830, now resides at the old homestead, and is a thrifty, practical farmer. Luther M. Parsons came from Massachusetts in 1817, and settled on lots fifty-nine and sixty. He owned two or three hundred acres of land. In 1817 he built a log house, and in 1828 a large frame house, now standing on lot fifty-nine. Mr. Parsons had the honor of being the first justice of the peace elected in the township. He removed in 1838 to Cleveland; thence in a few years to Wisconsin, where he now resides. Francis Baker, of Massachusetts, settled in the township in the year 1818. He came overland with an ox-team, and was six weeks in completing the journey. His eldest son, George, was born in 1819, and now resides in Concord, on the old Huntoon place. S. B. Baker, born 1821, now resides in Le Roy, on lot twenty-three. T. F. Baker, born 1827, now lives in Minnesota.

Dexter Baker, born in 1832, died soon after in Le Roy. Leverett Baker, born in 1835, is now living in California. Sarah Bertha and S. F. Baker were younger children, but are not now residents of the township. The only living relative in the township of the original settler is S. B. Baker, who has been honored with the office of justice of the peace, and is the present incumbent.

William Wright came into Concord from Columbiana county in 1810, making, however, but a temporary stay. He removed to Le Roy in 1819, where he settled, and died there at the ripe age of seventy-four. His son, James, now resides with his daughter, on what is now called the South Centre road. An incident is told by the latter regarding the last two days of his father's journey in coming into Concord. The roads had become so bad that they were compelled to abandon the wagon, and Mr. Wright, Sr., adopted the expedient of placing a child in one end of a bed-tick and another in the other end, with an opening made sufficient for the purpose of respiration, and then placed the tick, with the children in it, across the horse's back, with another child astride the horse, the father leading the horse; and one of his daughters rode the other horse, with a child in her arms, while his wife and son James followed on foot.

Deacon Josiah Hungerford was a native of East Haddam, Connecticut, and settled in this township in 1825, on the farm now occupied by his son, John B. Hungerford. He died September 19, 1841, and his wife March 5, 1832. Of his twelve children five are living, as follows: Sarah, widow of Roland Mosely, in Hambden; Aaron, in Painesville; Levi and Abner, in Illinois, and John B., in Le Roy, on the old homestead.

Jonathan Weed, from Lanesboro', Berkshire county, Massachusetts, settled on the farm now occupied by his son, D. D. Weed. He died in June, 1875. Of his three children, Charles S. and D. D. Weed are residents of this township, and Betsey, now Mrs. M. W. Carter, resides in Tennessee.

The first death was that of Patty Clapp, daughter of Paul Clapp, who died in 1806, aged eleven years. She was buried on lot six.

The first birth was a daughter of Spencer Phelps, born in 1806, and the second a son of Elah Clapp, born in 1808.

The first marriage was that of Elah Clapp to Rebecca French, daughter of Abithea and Maria French, which occurred in the spring of 1807 at the residence of the bride's parents. It was a merry time for all, and although there may have been lacking the delicacies and highly-seasoned viands that grace the brides' table of to-day, yet the festal board groaned under its load of substantials. Spencer Phelps and Mary Keneep were married the December following.

Digitized by Google

The first orchard was set out by Paul Clapp in 1811 on lot nine, consisting of about one hundred and ten trees of choice varieties. This orchard was removed in 1812 to Painesville.

Elah Clapp set out a similar orchard soon after, part of which is still in vigorous life.

The first frame house was built on lot nine, by Asa Gurrey, in 1811, and was located near the present home of E. Valentine, on the extreme south line of Le Roy.

The first mill was erected by Benjamin Bates, on lot thirty, in 1811. In 1816 he also erected a grist-mill on the same lot. The raising of this mill occurred on the Fourth of July, Mr. Bates and his neighbors celebrating the day in this manner.

The first blacksmith was Jabez Smith, whose shop was located on lot six, and was built in 1816.

The first store in Le Roy was opened by Messrs. Call & Winkley, in 1826. It was located on lot three. In 1827 John Towne built a store on lot twenty-nine. In 1828 Otis Warner commenced trade on lot four. All of the above business houses were comparatively short-lived, Painesville being so accessible no need is now felt for a mercantile establishment in Le Roy.

The first sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Fields, of Massachusetts, a Presbyterian missionary, at the house of Benjamin Bates, in 1811.

The first church organization in Le Roy was of the Baptist denomination, and was formed at the residence of Josiah Hungerford, on lot twenty-nine, in 1826, Rev. Mr. Lockwood, of Perry township, officiating. There were twelve persons who united to form a church society.

The Methodists have the honor of erecting the first church building, in 1845, on lot nine. Esquire Brakeman gave the land, and with others was instrumental in its erection. It cost about one thousand dollars. It is still used as a place of worship.

There are two thriving churches in Le Roy, both of the Methodist faith. One built in 1848, and worth about eight hundred dollars. This is the remodeled First church.

The other is situated in the northeast part of the township, and has a membership of forty-four. Its present value is about eight hundred and fifty dollars. The Sabbath-school, under the superintendence of Mrs. L. L. Kewish, has an attendance of fifty.

The Revs. Shaffer and Chalker are the present officiating ministers. It took all the available men in Perry, Concord, Painesville, Thompson, and Le Roy to raise the first frame barn, built by Benjamin Bates, on lot seven, in 1814. Its size was thirty by thirty-six feet.

The first school-house was erected in 1814, the township of Thompson uniting with the people of Le Roy for that purpose. Benjamin Bates, of Le Roy, and Joseph Bartlett, of Thompson, being instrumental in its erection. It was located on lot thirty-two, near the division line of the two townships, the children of both attending. The first school was taught in this building in 1814 by Lovinia Hulbert, from Massachusetts. The number of scholars in attendance was twenty. She received seventy-five cents a week and her board. Elijah Keneep taught the second year, receiving ten dollars a month. Roland Mosely, the third year (1816), at same wages. The people of Thompson then withdrew from the district, Le Roy continuing the use of the building for school purposes until 1820, when another was built on lot twenty-six. There, Roxena Woodward, of New Hampshire, taught the first school, with an attendance of thirteen, receiving seventy-five cents a week and board. There are now eight school-houses in Le Roy.

MANUFACTURES OF LE ROY.

O. Adams owns a steam saw-mill, situated on lot twenty-one. Wm. Wright owns a grist-mill, valued at four thousand dollars, which was erected in 1816 on lot thirty. There is also a saw-mill (water-power) on lot three, valued at fifteen hundred dollars, operated by O. & J. Warner. Carn & Arnold own one on lot thirty, valued at one thousand dollars. There is a cider-mill on lot sixty-four, built in 1845 by one Whipple.

There is a cheese-factory, owned by Stephen Nighman, which was established in 1874, on lot five, at a cost of one hundred dollars.

In 1835, Nathaniel Phelps erected a chair-factory on lot thirty-two, which was rebuilt in 1870, at a cost of fifteen hundred dollars, by J. Phelps. It employs four men, and turns out two thousand chairs per year. It is owned by Josiah Phelps.

The first post-office established in the township was about the year 1831, the route running from Painesville to Meadville, Pennsylvania. Luther Cole was commissioned postmaster. The mail was received at Le Roy once a week. The present post-office is located on lot seven, and is known as Hill House Post-Office, Henry Jepson being the present postmaster. Mail arrives from Painesville once a day.

The first road was built by the Connecticut Land Company, in 1798. This was the first road in the Western Reserve, and ran from the Pennsylvania line to Cleveland. It entered Le Roy at lot one, on the eastern line, and left the township at lot thirteen. It was called the "Old Girdled road," for the reason that in cutting it out the party cut only the small trees and underbrush, girdling the large ones, and leaving them standing. At present there are three roads crossing the township east and west, and three north and south, with two short intermediate roads running north and south.

SOCIETIES.

The Sons of Temperance are in a prosperous condition, with weekly meetings at the centre, in the town hall. This organization is doing good service in the temperance cause.

Le Roy Grange, No. 821, of the Patrons of Husbandry, was organized April 5, 1874. The officers are E. W. Taylor, Master; J. E. Wright, Overseer; Miss M. D. Kewish, Lecturer; Miss E. W. Taylor, Steward; C. M. Tenney, Assistant Steward; Angus Cowles, Chaplain; Ezra Bates, Treas.; Miss Hattie Harrison, Sec.; Clinton Hills, gate-keeper.

There is an organization denominated the I. O. of H. G., a recent protection association, its object being the detection and punishment of crime. It is composed of the solid men of the township, and is a laudable and praiseworthy enterprise.

ORGANIZATION.

Le Roy township was organized in June, 1820, and an election of officers ordered to take place on the 8th of July following, at which election Hendrick Paine, Isaac Woodward, and Benjamin Bates presided as judges of election, Luther M. Parsons and Oris Call acting as clerks. The following persons were elected to office: Hendrick E. Paine, Solomon D. Williams, Henry Brakeman, trustees; Oris Call, clerk; Benjamin Bates, Luther M. Parsons, overseers of the poor; Isaac Woodward, Samuel Young, fence-viewers; Ansil Bates, lister; Oris Call, Ansil Bates, appraisers; Francis Baker, treasurer; Samuel Young, constable; Benjamin Bates, Samuel Young, Joseph Marshall, supervisors of highways.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MRS. MARIA BAILEY.

HORSE BARN AND CARRIAGE HOUSE.

D. L. BAILEY.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA.

RESIDENCE OF D. L. BAILEY, MADISON TP., LAKE CO., O.

Digitized by Google

MADISON TOWNSHIP.

When, in 1840, Lake County was formed there was a general enlargement of the territory comprised in several townships. Madison was enlarged by the addition, from the next township south, of the "Gore;" thus Madison is nearly nine miles along its eastern line, and about eight on the west line, containing nearly fifty square miles. The surface of the township from the south ridge to the lake is level, with a gradual descent to the northward. The soil is generally sandy, and is highly productive. From the ridge south the surface is broken and in some portions hilly. Soil clay, loam, and gravel. The principal water-course is Grand river, which runs diagonally through the southern portion of the township, and affords good water-power. Cunningham creek rises in Harpersfield and this township, and flows into the lake at the point early known as Harper's landing, or Madison dock. Numerous smaller streams flow through the township, generally rising from springs. In the number and condition of her schools, churches, and manufactures, Madison is not, we think, excelled by any of her sister townships in Lake County.

SETTLEMENT.

We are indebted to Mr. W. P. Spencer, of the Geneva *Times*, for much of the following of early settlers. The first settlement in the township was made in the year 1802, and was consummated by a brother of the pioneer settlers of Harpersfield, by name John A. Harper. He came with the family in 1798, and remained with them until 1802, in December of which year he was married. Removing to Madison, he began housekeeping upon one hundred acres of land he had purchased, it is thought, as early as 1800. This farm is now owned by Stephen Warner, and the log house erected and occupied by Harper stood a short distance west of Warner's present residence. Here, in November, 1803, their first child was born. This was the Hon. Rice Harper, now living at Sandusky, Ohio. Mr. Harper sold this farm after a few years to Hon. A. Tappan, and, removing to the middle ridge, purchased a farm of James Thompson. This he soon sold to Mr. Bartram, and purchased the present Hulett farm. In 1815 he removed to Perry township, and remained there until his decease, October 30, 1841. His youngest son, A. J. Harper, Esq., lives in Harpersfield. The next settler was without doubt the James Thompson above referred to. The date of his settlement we are unable to give, and in fact can learn nothing of him after he sold his farm to Harper.

Ira Blanchard and Theodore Royce come next in order, and both settled west of Harper,—Blanchard on lands subsequently owned by Phineas Mixer, Sr., and erected the tavern afterwards owned by Mr. Mixer. He died in 1810.

Hon. Abraham Tappan, who occupied a prominent position in the settlement of the eastern portion of the "Reserve," first came to Ohio in company with Judge Walworth. He was engaged in the survey of the lands in the Western Reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga river. In about 1804 or 1805 he married Miss Elizabeth Harper, and for many years lived on the farm purchased, as mentioned above, of John A. Harper. Mr. Tappan was among the first associate judges for Geauga County. He was postmaster at Unionville for a term of years. In 1852 he removed to Woodstock, McHenry county, Illinois, and died there soon after.

Hon. Samuel Wheeler studied law, and after his admission to the bar located at Unionville, where he rose rapidly, and soon acquired a fine reputation. He was a member of the legislature of Ohio several terms. He died November 8, 1831.

Jairus T. Andrews located on the south ridge, west of Unionville, as early as 1805; he was a tailor, and doubtless found little use for his shears, bodkin, and yard-stick. Certain it is that he only remained here a short time, removing to Euclid township, now Cuyahoga county.

Phineas Mixer, Sr., of Norwich, Massachusetts, arrived in Madison on the 24th day of January, 1805, and made settlement on a tract of six hundred acres upon the lake shore, a little above Madison dock. Mr. Flowers now occupies that portion upon which Mr. Mixer erected his dwelling, and the fine farm surrounding it. Mr. Mixer had, prior to his removal to Ohio, arranged for the construction of a house upon his possessions. This was only partially completed on his arrival, and was entirely without a roof. It was terribly cold; the snow lay deep upon the ground, and the situation was certainly a trying one; but he was not one to become discouraged at trifles. Temporary shelters were soon constructed, and, by the aid of the Harpersfield settlers, his cabin was soon completed. He remained on this property until the year 1811, when he removed to the south ridge, and took the log tavern above referred to. Mr. Mixer was somewhat advanced in life when he came to Ohio, and he died a few years after removing to Unionville. He was a man of sterling qualities, and active in promoting local improvements. His family, who came with him to Ohio, consisted of two sons and three daughters. Julius married Belinda Simmons. He died in 1864. He had six children, five of whom are now living,—two in Madison; these are Adeline (Mrs. H. Witzman) and Miranda (Mrs. Arnold), who occupies the old homestead. Phineas, Jr., married Miss Dorcas Woodworth in 1821, and succeeded to the homestead. The year following he built the house he still occupies. His life has been a useful one. He was for many years after the organization of the township constantly in office. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, and it is said assisted in harvesting the first wheat grown in Madison township. The children are Albert K., lives in Unionville; Talcott, lives in Minneapolis, Minnesota; Emma (Mrs. W. C. Barnes,—their daughter Lida is now the wife of Mr. L. L. Pope, of the Chagrin Falls Paper Company); Phineas, Jr. (2d), Arkansas; Anne E.; Arida; Abigail, of Marietta, Ohio; Aretas, drowned at Ashtabula in 1868; and Emily B., of West Winsted, Connecticut. The other children of Phineas Mixer, Sr., are Lois, married William Cady, deceased; Laura, married Nathan Whipple, resides in Madison; and Anna, married Jesse McDonald, deceased. John Wood came to Madison in 1806 or 1807, and located on the "fourth ridge," south of Asa Turney's. John Thomas now owns this farm, which was cleared up by Wood. He, however, removed at an early date to a wild farm south of Grand river, and died there. He had four children, one of whom, a son, was killed by a runaway team. Betsy married Samuel Potter, Jr., who was killed at the battle of Pittsburg Landing. Rebecca married Hiram Woodin, deceased; and Louisa, who married Luther Town.

William Miller, from Coleraine, Massachusetts, arrived in Madison in February, 1807. He was accompanied by his son James. They selected one hundred acres of land on the south ridge, west of Madison village, now occupied by James Woodworth, who married James Miller's youngest daughter, Sevilla. The Millers erected, just west of the present residence of Woodworth, a log house of goodly proportions. Here the father and son lived the life of bachelors, kept tavern, and cleared the farm. James returned to Massachusetts early in the year 1809, and was married in July of the same year to Levina Holbrook, and, on the 14th of the following August, started for his Ohio home, accompanied by his wife, his mother, and two brothers,—Bolton and Ritchie,—and arrived in Madison after a journey of six weeks. Mrs. Miller, Sr., died in Madison. William and his son Ritchie were members of Captain Montgomery's company (war of 1812), and the former died while in the service. Ritchie was killed a few years since by the cars, at Bedford, Ohio; Bolton settled in Bristol, Trumbull county, and died there. "Miller's Tavern" afterwards became quite famous by reason of a soldier accidentally shooting himself while at or near the house.

Asa S. Turney, with his family, horses, cattle, and worldly goods, arrived in Madison on December 30, 1809. The spring preceding, Mr. Turney's oldest son, Daniel, with Uriah and Levi Bartram, John Reed, and John French, all young men, came out on foot from Connecticut, and looked over the section where Mr. Turney finally settled. The glowing account of the beauties of the place determined Mr. Turney to make it his future home. He left Redding, Connecticut, November 6, with a wagon drawn by a yoke of cattle and a span of horses. The journey was fraught with hardship; but by dint of perseverance the end was reached, and in fifty-three days they arrived at the Mecca of their pilgrimage. Mr. Turney purchased one hundred acres of land on the south ridge, being the same now occupied by his son, Elder A. S. Turney. The children of this couple are Daniel, David, George W., Asa S., Jr., Marvin, Eli A., Phebe C., and Charlena, but three of whom are now living. We find the following names of settlers who came at about the date last given, but can learn nothing further of them: A. Hill, Captain Benjamin Montgomery, Roland Ellis, and Abraham Champion.

William Potter was a native of New London, Connecticut, born May 10, 1788. His life from twelve to twenty-one was principally passed as a sailor; was thirteen months on a whaling-voyage off the coast of Patagonia. He emigrated to Madison, May 8, 1809. The county was an almost unbroken forest. He spent three

Digitized by Google

or four years with a brother Samuel, living south of Unionville. In 1813 he made a visit to Connecticut on foot, returning in the same manner. In 1814 he purchased the farm upon which he passed his days. He revisited New London in 1821, and was married, February 20, 1823, to Miss Nancy Terrill, of Covington, Genesee county, New York. His children were four in number; the eldest, William T., is a pastor of the Baptist church; the daughter married Mr. Blinn, of Geneva, Ashtabula county; and the two younger sons reside on the old homestead.

Lemuel Kimball and family, from Cheshire county, New Hampshire, arrived in Madison township, August 27, 1812, and stopped at Unionville, where he remained one year, then removed to Madison, and with his brother, General Abel Kimball, took up seven hundred acres of land. The present elegant residence of General Kimball stands upon a portion of this purchase. The family of Lemuel Kimball consisted of six children,—Mrs. Paige of Painesville, also Mrs. Dr. Rosa, of same place; Addison resides in Madison. General Kimball occupies a prominent position in the township, and has been ever foremost in promoting its interests. While a member of the State legislature he, in March, 1848, by his own efforts, procured the charter by which we have to-day our Lake Shore railroad. He had no petition, but worked the matter through by judicious "swapping" off. He was elected the first time in 1844.

Luman Wheeler, of Marlborough, Massachusetts, came to Madison in 1817, arriving on March 1 (he was a soldier of the war of 1812), and is still living in the township. Silas Newcomb, originally from Litchfield, Connecticut, removed to Ohio, from Greenwich, Massachusetts, and settled in Madison in August, 1817. He erected his log cabin on or near the site now occupied by the Congregational parsonage. He removed to Iowa, and died there in July, 1854.

Carlow Bailey came from Caledonia county, Vermont, and located near Unionville, in December, 1819. He was a carpenter, and erected many of the houses in that village. His wife, whom he married December 5, 1816, was Apphia B., a sister of Dr. Emory. The children born prior to their coming to Ohio were Emory, who married Eliza Church, and lives in Toledo, Ohio, and Harlow (deceased). The children born in Ohio were Alanson, married Flavia Bond, resides in Buffalo; Harlow (deceased); Edison (deceased); Caroline, married John Blair, resides in Madison village, and with them her aged parents; and Daniel, the youngest, who married Mary Donnelly, and lives at Buffalo. The male members of this family have been extensively engaged in ship-building in Madison, Toledo, and elsewhere. Mr. Blair removed to Madison village in 1863; he has ever been an energetic, stirring business man.

Chester Stocking was a native of Glastonbury, Connecticut. He married Clarrina Lee, November 3, 1811. Three children were born to them in Connecticut,—Wells, W. H., and George. Removed to Madison in September, 1816, coming in a wagon drawn by one yoke of oxen with a horse ahead. He first settled on the middle ridge. There was no mill for grinding corn nearer than Ashtabula or Willoughby, and the stump-mill or mortar was often brought into requisition. Mr. Stocking was the first blacksmith in Madison township. Iron, in those days, was hauled by wagon from New York, and cost twenty-five cents per pound. In 1820, Mr. Stocking helped to cut out the road from Genung's furnace to Madison village. The land was so wet that it was necessary to build a causeway or "corduroy road" nearly the entire distance. Mr. Stocking died November 22, 1876, aged eighty-four years.

John Kellogg, who was born in Shelbourne, Franklin county, Massachusetts, December 10, 1800, came to Madison on foot, arriving there August 30, 1823, having traveled nearly one thousand miles in less than five months. He made purchase of an acre of land, and erected a blacksmith-shop thereon. This he sold, and purchased lands in the village. He was married to Miss Lydia O. Hitchcock on July 4, 1826. Mr. Kellogg has held many of the township offices, and was postmaster for a term of years. H. E. Kellogg, the druggist at Madison village, is a son of the above named.

Elisha Wood located in Madison in 1823, on the spot still occupied by his widow, who was Miss Polly Doty, and to whom he was married December, 1825. See biographical sketch accompanying portraits.

Deacon Curtis A. Tisdel, of Wilmington, Tolland county, Connecticut, was married in 1800 to Sarah Parker, and in 1812 exchanged his lands east with Gideon Granger, agent for unimproved lands in Ohio, and on September 30, 1812, he left his native town and, with a train of two yoke of oxen and three horses, with two covered wagons, in which were his aged parents, a brother, Silas, a wife, and one child, began the journey of nearly six hundred miles, which was to terminate in that far-away wilderness, "New Connecticut," or the Western Reserve. Arriving in New York State, they stopped for a time to visit friends, and arrived in Madison March 3, 1813. The children were Phebe A., who became the wife of Joseph Cady; Peres A., married Huldah Hill and lives in Illinois; Freeman, married Nancy Sinclair (deceased); Betsey, married John Whitmore (deceased); Thomas A., married Maria Stowe (deceased); Mary A., married Don Wyman and lives in Perry; and Silas, the youngest child, who married Elizabeth Ely. This gentleman is at present recorder of Lake County, now serving his second term. Mr. Tisdel, Sr., was a farmer. He held many positions of trust in his township. He was deacon of the Baptist church for thirty years. He died November 20, 1838. Mrs. T. died March 20, 1868.

Mr. Robert Burns became a resident of Madison in about the year 1824. He was a native of Ireland, and was born March 15, 1786. His father, with his family, emigrated to this country when Robert was two years of age, and settled in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. When eighteen years old, Robert went to Erie, and went aboard a vessel with Captain Dobbins, and subsequently found himself in Buffalo. He then started on foot through Canada for the west. He eventually found his way to St. Clair, Michigan, where, on the 1st day of January, 1807, he married Jane Wright. He afterwards purchased on the river Raisin, and subsequently removed to within six miles of Detroit. While there, a band of Indians, seventeen in number, entered his house and stole all of his provisions and clothing, even to a handkerchief from Mrs. Burns' neck. He was at one time a prisoner in the hands of the British, and after his release started for Ohio, in February, 1815. Arriving in Euclid, he remained there until April, and then went to Chagrin, and a few months afterward removed to Pennsylvania, and engaged in the milling and stilling business. He was unfortunate, and lost everything. In 1822 he removed to Harpersfield, Ashtabula county, and two years subsequently to Madison, as previously stated, and settled in tract three, on a farm now owned by Lee Norton. He is said to have been the first man employed by the Geauga Iron Company in the ore-fields. About two years after settlement he changed his location to the cross-road, from the middle to the north ridge, which road was then merely laid out, but not opened. He lived here until his death, November 27, 1864. His wife died December 2, 1867.

Colonel Luther Trumbull came from Groton, Tompkins county, New York, to Madison in 1827, and after purchasing of Kellogg & Stratton a site for a grist-mill, on south bank of Grand river, returned for his family, which he brought the following year. Immediately afterwards he erected the mill, and subsequently, in 1830 or 1831, built a woolen-factory here also. These mills, together with a saw-mill, which had been built previous to his settlement, were destroyed by fire in 1843, and two men burned to death. Colonel Trumbull was a large landholder also, owning some four hundred acres. Of his family of six children three are now living, viz.: Aretas, in La Salle county, Illinois; Harriet, widow of John Gill, and Mrs. Homer Griswold, both of whom reside in Madison. The colonel died in August, 1840, and his widow in 1856 or 1857.

Jesse Ladd, originally from Connecticut, came from Washington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, to Madison on horseback, in 1812, and purchased of the Connecticut Land Company some six hundred acres of land on the south ridge. After making some preparation for settlement he returned for his family, consisting of a wife and five children, and his aged father, then eighty-two, who died two or three years subsequent to the arrival.

By reason of the very large emigration at that time, Mr. Ladd was induced to engage in the business of keeping tavern, and accordingly erected for that purpose, soon after his settlement, the house now occupied as a dwelling by Joseph Wood. This business he carried on until his death, in 1827, but, owing principally to the hard times succeeding the war of 1812, during which property depreciated in value to a generally ruinous figure, the enterprise never proved successful financially, and he died insolvent. The farm, with buildings, which alone cost some five thousand dollars, was after his death sold for three thousand six hundred dollars.

He married Rubey Brewster, of Massachusetts, whose ancestor, Elder William Brewster, was a prominent passenger in the "Mayflower." Of the five children, four are now living, as follows: Mrs. Edward Bissell, Mrs. Cushing Cunningham, Mrs. (now widow of) Dr. Andrews Merrimon, all residing in Madison; and S. T. Ladd, of the firm of Ladd & Marshall, lumber-dealers, Painesville.

Mr. and Mrs. Ladd died, he in August, 1827, and she in July, 1824.

The first marriage in the western part of the township occurred in the year 1811. The happy pair were John Loring and Miss Esther Hanks.

Erial Cook left Washington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in the spring of 1812. Arriving in the State of New York, he passed one season there, and completed his journey to Ohio in the spring of 1813. He was single, and came with Jesse Ladd, an uncle. Mr. Cook took up one hundred acres of land, married Miss Phebe Curtis Turney, of Madison. Mr. Cook cleared the farm and removed to Michigan, where he died in 1867. The children were Fanny, married Walter Olmstead; Harriet, married Fred M. Foster; George T., married L. G. Genung; Harmony, married Charles Dunham; and Phebe, who married J. Beardslee, (deceased). Mr. Cook was quite a hunter, and it is said that in April, 1824, he killed a wild-cat, a monster fully six feet in length.

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF W. H. FORD, MADISON TP. LAKE CO., OHIO.

RESIDENCE OF D. A. WARNER, MADISON TP. LAKE COUNTY, OHIO.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Arthur Waterman came from Rhode Island to Madison, arriving in August, 1813. An ox-team with a horse hitched ahead formed the motive-power. He located on the farm now occupied by his youngest son, John H. He took up two hundred acres. The family who came with him were a wife and ten children; two were born subsequent to their arrival in Ohio. Of this extensive family the following now reside in Madison: Labin, married Sally Austin; Phebe, married Luther Winchell; Lucy, married James Lewis; and John H., who married Emeline St. John. Mr. Waterman died October 9, 1830. Mrs. Waterman deceased November 15, 1861.

Abel C. Ely came from West Springfield, Massachusetts, to Ohio in the spring of 1817, walking the entire distance. He purchased one hundred acres in lots two and four, tracts six and four, Madison township. He returned immediately, and the following fall came on with his family, then consisting of but a wife. Tamar Leonard Ely, and Alexis L., who eventually married Mary Hotchkiss. He became a physician of more than average ability. He died in New Lyme, Ashtabula county, October 14, 1854. The children born after removal to Ohio were Asaph B., married Altha C. Williams, who deceased, and he married Lois D. Converse, with whom he now resides, occupying the old homestead upon which he was born. Harriet, the next child (deceased); Lucy B. (deceased); Mary C. married Aaron Sherwood, resides in Wisconsin; Abel C., Jr., was drowned in Sacramento river, California, November 14, 1859. Mr. Ely, Sr., was a gentleman of education, and had, prior to his removal to Ohio, been occupied in a store in Boston, and also taught several terms of school. He became a successful farmer. He died in Madison, February 6, 1865. Mrs. Ely died October 1, 1840.

Edward Bissell came to Madison about the time of Ely's settlement. He located on the adjoining farm south, and is yet living. Levi Loveland settled in Madison as early as 1815; has no descendants now living in the township. Gustavus H. S. Cheverell married Esther Myers, of Amsterdam, Montgomery county, New York, January 9, 1817, and came immediately to Ohio, locating in Madison village. His wife died the August following, and in November, 1818, he married Mary Brakeman, of Harpersfield township, Ashtabula county. He resided in Madison some two years, then removed to Unionville, and after one year's sojourn at this point removed to Harpersfield, where he passed the remainder of his days, dying there in December, 1866.

William Balch came to Ohio, December 9, 1817, from New Boston, Massachusetts. He came on horseback, purchased one hundred acres of land (now occupied by Sextus Wood), erected a log cabin thereon, and the following February returned to the East, married Mary Boyanton, of Vermont, purchased a team of horses, and came to Ohio for a final stay, arriving June 12, 1818. His children were John, married Mary A. Stoddard, lives in Wisconsin; William Nelson, killed by a runaway team; Hiram, married Martha Curtiss, lives in Arkansas; Mary, married William Duke, lives in Illinois; and George, who married Emma Warner and lives on the old homestead. Mrs. Balch died in 1843, and the year following Mr. Balch was again married to Mary Whitney, of Austinburg, Ashtabula county, with whom he still resides. Mr. Balch by economy and hard work has acquired a handsome property. In about 1838 he sustained a heavy loss by fire, being the total destruction of his fine residence (recently finished and furnished), together with forty bushels of wheat, one hundred of potatoes, a quantity of corn, and some sixty cords of wood. In 1820, Mr. Balch dug a well for Isaac Martin, and when some sixteen feet from the surface he came upon what had been apparently a pile of brush, and in this was a quantity of chips, some of them as large as a man's hand; they bore the appearance of having been cut with a sharp instrument. There was considerable speculation at the time in regard to this strange matter.

Lionel Bennett, from Cortland county, New York, came to Madison in 1819, and located on the farm he still occupies (tract two, northern division). He had married Miss Sarah Norton, of Newtown, Connecticut, previous to coming to Ohio, and one child was born to them. This was Lionel L., who married Sophronia Fowler, is now practicing medicine in Chardon, Geauga County. After Mr. and Mrs. Bennett settled in Madison, four children were born to them; these were John, who married Clarissa Olds, lives at Barraboo, Wisconsin; Ira, married Jane Cooper, also lives in Wisconsin; Albert, married Mary A. Noyes, died in Wisconsin in 1859; and Margaret, the youngest child, who married Roger S. Miller, lives on the old homestead, and with her the aged parents. Mr. Bennett was always a hard-working farmer, a Republican, and a member of the Disciple church with his estimable companion for the past forty years. Jasper Brewster and John Sherwood settled on the south ridge at an early day.

Joseph Cady was born in Norfolk, Connecticut, September 13, 1788. When sixteen years of age he removed with his parents to Vernon, Oneida county, New York, where he remained until 1811. He then started on foot and alone through the dense wilderness for Ohio. For subsistence on the journey he carried a knapsack of provisions. He came, whenever practicable, along the beach of the lakes, as there were no roads in the interior. He arrived in Austinburg, Ashtabula county, at the end of twenty-one days, remaining there but a few days, when he came to Madison. Before he had selected a location he volunteered, and went with a regiment as drum-major. Returning safely, he purchased fifty acres of land in what is now Madison village, and erected a log cabin thereon, using basswood bark for a roof, split puncheons for floor and door, and sticks daubed with mud for a chimney.

On September 19, 1816, he married Phebe A. Tisdel. Their children are Sarah A., Chester (deceased), Curtis T. (deceased), Henry P. (dead), Oscar H., and Newton J., who lives on the old homestead. Mr. C. died January 26, 1868, and his aged companion still lives on the old farm. She is seventy-eight years old.

As before stated, the pioneer "tavern" was built at Unionville in 1805. The present hotel is the "Madison House," which is really one of the best hotels in the county. This will accommodate some forty guests. Zerah Judd is the proprietor.

At Unionville we find the Union House, W. A. Webster proprietor. This is also one of the ancient buildings of this village.

Hon. Rice Harper, son of John A. Harper, and at present residing at Sandusky, Ohio, was, without doubt, the first white child born within the present limits of Madison township. He was born in November, 1803.

The building at present occupied for a hall for the public meetings of the township was erected, in about 1828, by individual contributions. Its location was a few rods north and east of its present position. When erected it was designed for a meeting-house for all denominations, and was occupied as such until 1840, when the present county of Lake was organized. The elections had been held and the business of the township transacted prior to this date principally at the middle ridge. The township was enlarged, and the seat of government removed to Madison village. In 1867 the hall was put into its present condition; across the rear of the building are two rows of marble tablets, upon each of which is cut the name of a loyal son of Madison who gave his life for the flag during the terrible war of 1861.

Dry Goods, Notions, etc.—Hendry & Son, Cook & Allen, N. Stratton, Jr., and Coslite Brothers.

Groceries and Provisions.—Saxton Brothers, O. Hoskins, E. Harrington, W. J. Cornelius, George Yeldham, and H. E. Kellogg.

Drugs.—Cook & Allen, H. E. Kellogg, and George W. Lawton.

Clothing.—J. W. Stray and Bliss & Isham.

Hardware and Tin.—Barnes & McDonald and D. Donaldson, Jr.

Boots and Shoes.—O. S. Childs and Philo Philes.

Millinery.—Beardsley & Brinckerhoff, Mrs. Booth, and Mrs. Matson.

Furniture-Dealer.—C. L. Keener.

Harness-Makers.—H. C. Gill and William Halstead.

Carriage-Makers.—Philo Smith, John Harris, and William Sherwood.

Blacksmiths.—M. O. Preston, Orin Copp, William Callister, and Davet Brothers.

Carriage-Painters.—Henry Hurlburt, Charles Halstead, T. C. Walding, and Ezra Nichols.

Meat-Markets.—Huntoon & Potter and Swain & Ingersoll.

RELIGIOUS MATTERS.

In 1813 the Rev. Giles H. Cowles, of Austinburg, delivered, in the log cabin of J. T. Andrews, the pioneer sermon of the township. This house stood on the place now occupied by George Fisher. In July, 1814, a Congregational church was organized at the log house of Lemuel Kimball. There were nine members, as follows: Jesse Ladd, Sr., John Cunningham, Thomas Montgomery, Rebecca Montgomery, Jesse Ladd, Ruby Ladd, Lemuel Kimball, Polly Kimball, and Abigail Mixer. Prior to the ordination of Rev. A. Hyde, August, 1819, this church worshiped upon the south ridge. After that time, and until 1830, the middle ridge was the place of their meetings, occupying for that purpose the town hall, then standing on lot No. 1. On the date above given twenty-four members were dismissed for the purpose of forming a church farther south, and soon organized what is now the Second Congregational church of Madison, in Madison village, then called Centreville. The names of these founders of this church are Fanny, Justin, and Eunice Ware, Sidney L. Marshall, Mary A. and Theodocia Brewster, Andrews and Grata Merriman, Lucinda Pease, John Isham, Mary Brooks, Abraham and Nancy Clark, Benjamin Scovell, David and Lydia White, Samuel L. Collins, Rebecca Talcott, Polly Kimball, Clarissa Cole, Anna Cady, and Tamor Ely. Revs. Jonathan Winchester, Jonathan Leslie, Perry Pratt, and Caleb Burbank assisted in the organization of this church. The first two were from the presbytery of Grand River, with which this church was connected. Revs. Winchester and M. Chapin were its ministers until 1834, when

Digitized by Google

Rev. J. A. Woodworth was installed pastor. His pastorate was, however, limited to nine months. After him came Revs. Saunders, Lyman, Broughton, Parker, and Gurney. In 1841, Rev. Reuben Linker became its pastor, serving as such until 1846. During his connection with the church it withdrew from the presbytery, and united with Grand River conference. In 1853 it withdrew from this and joined Plymouth Rock conference, and still retains this connection. The pastors until the present are Revs. Mead Holmes, Martin Wilcox, Wm. Wakefield, R. S. Eggleston, Chas. W. Loney (who remained its pastor more than eight years), Rev. Levi Loring, J. F. Severence, J. H. Laird, and Rev. E. Gale, its present pastor. Membership, December 25, 1876, one hundred and seventy. In 1834 the substantial church edifice of the First church, located at "Branch's Corners," was erected. We are, unfortunately, unable to procure a list of the clergy of this church. The present pastor is Rev. S. D. Peet, formerly of the Congregational church in Ashtabula.

Soon after the first settlements were made in this township, a church of the Baptist denomination was organized in what is now Madison village, which lived but a few years. In the year 1830 a number of Baptists settled in the north part of Madison, who had been communicants of the North Perry church. Fifteen of these petitioned to be formed into a church in Madison. This was accordingly done, April 6, 1831. Of these first members, eight were males and seven females. The first pastor was Rev. Azariah Hanks, who served them once or twice per month for two years. At first their meetings were held in the town hall and at private dwellings. In 1842 the church edifice now occupied by them was completed, and was by Rev. Adrian Foot dedicated August 11, of that year. At this time the membership was more than one hundred, and they had a settled pastor and regular Sabbath services.

Their second pastor was Rev. E. F. Goodrich. The following are the entire number of ministers who have presided over this church: Revs. Gilead Dodge, J. L. Richmond, Jacob Bailey, —— Beckwith, E. G. Wood, Adrian Foot, J. W. Weatherby, Lyman Whitney, M. Roberts, P. P. Kennedy, J. L. Smith, W. Clark, E. C. Farley, C. S. Thomas, Increase Child, C. R. Richmond, Thomas H. Gray, and Rev. O. N. Fletcher, who is the present pastor. Of the fifteen members who constituted this church, but two are now living. These are William Balch and Mrs. Zilpha Green. Present membership, one hundred and forty.

METHODIST CHURCH.

The churches of this denomination in the township of Madison are four in number. The "Log Chapel" at North Madison was organized about 1840, under the pastorate of Revs. Cowles and Elliott. Among the members of this class are remembered the names of Lewis Platt and wife, Daniel Norton and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Brockway, Mr. and Mrs. Ayers and father, Mr. and Mrs. Eli Grover, Mr. and Mrs. D. N. Morris, and Truman Rowley, who was the first class-leader, and wife. Their first church, erected about this time, was of logs; in size some twenty by twenty-six feet, a rude, uncouth affair. This was christened with the name which still attaches to this location. In this "chapel" meetings were conducted until about 1851, when the present neat little church was erected. The greatest contributor towards the erection of this church was Dr. J. J. Hewitt, to whom we are indebted for these facts. Some two years were consumed in its erection. There is at present a membership of one hundred, with a Sabbath-school of eighty scholars convening regularly each Sunday of the year, under the superintendence of Rufus Foster. Class-leaders, Dr. J. J. Hewitt, J. W. Harris, and Charles Cummings; stewards, Leonard Sweatland, Freeland Winchester, Samuel Foster, and Lorenzo Brockway. The pastor is the Rev. G. Elliott, who also presides over the church in Madison village. The fine structure at Madison village was erected some fifteen years since. Present membership, seventy-five; Sabbath-school averaging nearly one hundred. In the southeast portion of the township, on what is called the "gore," there is a class of some fifty souls, with a Sabbath-school continuing through the summer months only. Rev. J. K. Shafer, of Thompson, is its pastor.

At Madison there is a small church of the Catholic faith.

EARLY METHODISM.

We learn from Mr. Harlow Bailey that the first class of this denomination was organized under the following circumstances: In the early part of the year 1822 one of those general gatherings known as "camp-meetings" was had in the township of Concord. The settlers attended generally, and among them was himself and Gustavus H. S'Cheverell (who was afterwards a prominent member of this church in Harpersfield). They were apparently more interested in temporal than spiritual affairs, for they carried with them guns and fishing-tackle. They, however, both "experienced" religion ere the meeting closed, and returning to their homes, erected family altars, and warmly espoused the cause to which they had so recently become attached. Prayer-meetings were held alternately at the house of each, others became interested, a preacher was sent there and meetings were held in the school building, and the same year a class was organized by the Rev. Alfred Bronson. We are unable to give the entire number who formed this class; Mr. Sanborn was class-leader. Harlow Bailey and Apphia, his wife, Gustavus H. S'Cheverell and Mary his wife, and Mrs. Levi Bartram, are all the names remembered. This church increased until there were sixty members on its class-book. A commodious church edifice was erected, and a large and flourishing Sabbath-school in operation. From deaths, removals, and other untoward circumstances, the membership has decreased until there is at present but a feeble class and no settled pastor; Rev. Mr. Seeley, of Painesville, holding service each alternate Sabbath.

PHYSICIANS.

The first who located in Madison was a man named Miller. He lived in the southwest corner of the township. We are unable to ascertain the precise date of settlement, but are assured it was prior to 1815. Doubtless his practice was not lucrative in an excessive degree, as he only remained in the township a few years. He was followed by Storm Rosa, an eminent practitioner; afterwards became a homœopathist, and was, we believe, at one time a professor of the Homœopathic College. After him came Merriman Emory, surgeon, etc., and at Unionville, M. P. Sherwood, who, although of a rough exterior, was as soft-hearted as a woman at the bedside of the sufferer. He was thoroughly wedded to the profession, as is his son, William H., whose residence is also at Unionville. He has acquired a wide reputation as a surgeon. At Madison village there are three physicians. R. M. Powers, who, although yet young, is an eminently successful practitioner, and already occupies a prominent position in the profession. J. C. Winans has an extensive practice; is a rising member of the profession. N. B. Holbrook has, we believe, retired from active life. Dr. J. J. Hewitt, who was the pioneer eclectic physician in the township, located at Madison village in 1843. He remained there until 1846, when he removed to North Madison, and has practiced continuously until the present time. His children are Susan (deceased), J. Emory, who is also a physician, located in Perry. Emily and Marcus remain at home.

In the year 1816, James R. Ford opened in the granary of Jesse Ladd, which stood on the lot now owned by Joseph Wood, the first stock of goods ever brought to the township of Madison. In the year 1860, John Williams erected the large brick storage and shipping building just north of Madison village, on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway. This was the first in Madison. Mr. Williams did an extensive shipping business, principally in potatoes, in the growing of which Madison has become famous.

The first brick business block in the village was erected in 1859 by Messrs. Elisha Wood, Cook & Howard. For further particulars of Mr. Wood see his biographical sketch in another portion of this volume.

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

Madison Grange, No. 819, was organized April 2, 1874, at the house of Stephen Raplee, by A. P. Axtell, of Perry, County Deputy, with the following charter members: Stephen, H. S., Mrs. E. H., and Miss Ella Raplee, E. F. and H. C. Ensign and wives, J. P. Merritt and wife, O. H. Cady and wife, John S. Fowler and wife, W. H. Hill and wife, D. W. Amidon and wife, L. J. Wadsworth and wife, J. L. Wood and wife, Nelson Haywood and wife, Reuben and W. H. Bliss, W. G. and H. E. Cook, J. L. Brooks, J. D. Bates, and Ira Hodges. The first officers were E. F. Ensign, M.; Stephen Raplee, O.; H. C. Ensign, Lec.; H. S. Raplee, Steward; O. H. Cady, Asst. Steward; L. J. Wadsworth, Chap.; J. L. Wood, Treas.; J. L. Brooks, Sec.; N. Haywood, G. K.; Mrs. L. J. Wadsworth, Ceres; Mrs. J. L. Wood, Pomona; Mrs. N. Haywood, Flora; and Mrs. O. H. Cady, Lady Asst. Steward.

ORGANIZATION.

At a meeting of the board of commissioners of the county of Geauga, held on the 13th day of March, 1811, it was ordered "That so much of that part of Harpersfield as lies in the county of Geauga, and is included in township No. 12, and all that part of township No. 11 which lies north of Grand river, in the sixth range of the original surveyed township be, and the same is hereby incorporated and erected into a separate township, to be known by the name of Madison. (Prior to this date this territory was called Chapintown.) And also that the electors meet at the house of Phineas Mixer, in said township, on the first Monday of April next, for the purpose of choosing township officers." Signed, Nehemiah King, clerk. Pursuant to which, the citizens convened. Abraham Tappan was chosen chairman, Samuel Potter and John A. Harper, judges, and Samuel Potter, clerk. The officers elected on this occasion were Uriah Bartram, Asa Turney, and Thomas Montgomery, trustees; Roland Ellis and James Miller, overseers of the poor; John Wood and Daniel Turney, fence-viewers; Uriah

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF F. WINCHESTER, NORTH MADISON, LAKE CO. OHIO.

RESIDENCE OF L. D. BROCKWAY, MADISON TP. LAKE CO. O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

W. W. BRANCH, JR.,
MANUFACTURER OF SAWED & SHAVED LUMBER, CHEESE-BOX, HOOPS & VENEERS.
MADISON, O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Bartram and Benjamin Custin, appraisers of property; Roland Ellis and James Miller, supervisors of highways; Luke Bonesteed, constable; Abe Chapin, treasurer, and John A. Harper, justice of the peace.

In the winter of 1814 and 1815 Aaron Wheeler taught a term of school in a log house, standing on or near the site now occupied by the wagon manufactory of William Sherwood, at Unionville. This was the first school taught in the township of which we have been able to procure any record.

In 1816 a log school-house was erected on the northwest corner of the commons. This was without doubt the pioneer school-house in the township. Through the politeness of William Genung we are furnished the following in relation to that Alma Mater of many of our readers:

THE MADISON SEMINARY.

The original building was completed and ready for occupancy in the spring of 1847, when C. S. Hartwell, who had prior to this taught in the town-house, took charge of the school. He taught one term, and was succeeded by G. N. Campbell the subsequent fall. Mr. Campbell was highly successful as a teacher; soon had one hundred pupils in attendance; in fact, did much toward putting the school on a solid basis. In March, 1848, he severed his connection with the school and went abroad as missionary to Burmah, where he died. Rev. S. R. Daviess, a graduate of Yale College, and wife succeeded him. They remained in charge of the school until July, 1849, when they resigned to accept a position in Painesville school. From this time until 1857 there were the following teachers: C. S. Hartwell, E. B. Olmsted, A. B. Tuttle, —— Parmeter, —— Bierce, —— Burrows, and —— Smith. In 1857, Mrs. Chadwick, of Willoughby College, and Smith, of Ingham, became the teachers. The former of those ladies is now the wife of the highly-successful surgeon, William H. Sherwood, of Unionville, this county. In 1859 the brick building now occupied by the school was completed, and the old building converted into a boarding-hall. S. A. Savoth was principal at this time,—Miss Chadwick assistant. In 1861, G. W. Phinney, now pastor of Congregational church at Geneva, was principal. Fall of 1862, C. H. Dewolf became principal; was succeeded by Misses Smith and Chadwick. Avery was next teacher,—succeeded by Rev. Kingsley in 1866; he by Mr. Ellenwood. W. N. Wight was the next,—taught four years. Fall of 1873, C. H. Hibbard assumed control; he made special improvement in several important studies. The subsequent spring the present principal, Mrs. N. A. S. Bliss, was placed in charge; she is assisted by Miss C. G. Brewer, and Miss Della Morse, music teacher.

MADISON HIGH SCHOOL.

Madison village was organized as a special school district in 1865, and their fine school building erected in the summer of 1867. The value of this, with grounds and apparatus, as shown by the report of the board of education to the county auditor for 1877, was twelve thousand dollars. The teachers from the date the new building was occupied, are as follows, so far as procurable: 1867, Maria Rosa, Maria Frink, and Sarah Smead. O. D. Howe took charge of the school in the fall of 1867. In the fall of 1870 the school was placed under the management of Professor George L. Mills, a graduate of Yale College. He remained one year, and was succeeded by Professor Errtt. He was succeeded in the spring of 1872 by Professor T. G. McCalmont. The present superintendent is J. M. Clemmons. Professor McCalmont had for an assistant teacher in 1872 Miss Maria Rosa. Miss Belle Barnum was in charge of the intermediate grade, and Miss Cook, primary. In 1873 the teachers were the same. In 1874, Miss Louisa Stratton succeeded Miss Rosa as assistant, and Miss Teachout took charge of the primary grade. In 1876, Miss Joe Smith succeeded Miss Teachout, Belle Wright succeeded Miss Smith, and Stella Plympton became assistant, and is at present occupying this position, with Belle Barnum in charge of intermediate, and Belle Wright primary. The full course of this school embraces a period of ten years,—four in the primary, four in the intermediate, and two in the high-school department. Course of study in primary grade includes reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic, geography, morals, manners, æsthetics, drawing, music, and physical exercises. Grammar grade,—reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic, natural science, geography, grammar, composition, and United States history. High-school grade, —algebra, physiology, physical geography, Latin, botany, science of government, philosophy, geometry, rhetoric, general and English history, with reviews of grammar grade. The first graduating class was in June, 1875, and the second the subsequent June, 1876. This school ranks with the best in this section for efficiency and thoroughness.

MADISON VILLAGE.

On the 9th day of November, 1867, a petition, bearing the names of one hundred and fourteen electors of Madison township, was presented to the honorable board of county commissioners, asking that certain territory therein mentioned be incorporated as the village of Madison. On the fourth day of the subsequent December the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and an election ordered. This occurred on March 12, 1868, at which time J. B. Hayden was elected mayor, Asa S. Stratton recorder, J. P. Smead, E. F. Ensign, J. S. Taylor, C. L. Keener, and H. C. Gill trustees. C. L. Keener was elected treasurer on March 16. The officers for each year are as follows: 1869—G. W. Lyman, mayor; W. J. Cornelius, recorder; J. P. Smead, E. F. Ensign, H. C. Gill, O. F. Loveridge, and R. Freeman, trustees. 1870—Mayor re-elected; A. A. Hall, recorder; R. Freeman, N. B. Holbrook, and B. F. Wyman, councilmen for two years, and O. F. Loveridge, W. J. Paige, and E. King for one year; C. L. Keener, treasurer. 1871—A. W. Kimball, H. J. Saxton, Thomas King, and W. H. Pancost, council for two years. 1872—Mayor re-elected; S. N. Allen, recorder; C. L. Keener, treasurer; R. Freeman, M. O. Preston, W. H. Pancost, and M. H. Frisby, council. 1873—A. W. Kimball, D. J. Harris, and M. J. Frisby, council for two years. 1874—Mayor re-elected; Edward King, recorder; William H. Philes, treasurer; R. B. Dayton, J. S. Wilcox, Philo Smith, and Anson Hall, council for one year, and W. H. Pancost, Daniel Lee, E. F. Ensign, H. C. Rand, and Olney F. Loveridge, council for two years. 1875—E. G. Huntoon, J. S. Wilcox, and David Barnes, council for two years. 1876—L. H. Kimball, mayor; A. B. Childs, recorder; W. H. Philes, treasurer; W. H. Pancost, E. F. Ensign, S. A. Rand, F. J. Dayton, and Philo Smith, council. 1877—E. G. Huntoon, I. S. Childs, and Philo Smith, council. 1878—L. H. Kimball, mayor; A. B. Childs, recorder; S. N. Allen, treasurer; W. W. Branch, Jr., Henry Patrick, and John Blair, councilmen.

BUSINESS, MANUFACTURES, ETC.

The Exchange Bank of Madison was organized May 1, 1875, with Asa S. Stratton, L. H. Kimball, William Hendry, J. B. Hayden, and J. P. Smead as incorporators. The officers elected on its organization, and who still retain the same positions, are L. H. Kimball, president; J. B. Hayden, vice-president; and Asa S. Stratton, cashier. Their fine bank building, located on the south side of Main street, east of the park, was erected the summer of 1875, and first occupied in August of that year. The total cost of the building, real estate, and fixtures was forty-three hundred and fifty dollars. Present directors, L. H. Kimball, J. B. Hayden, F. Hendry, J. P. Smead, Eliphalet Stratton.

The Veneering and Shaving Mill was established at North Madison in the year 1868, by Messrs. E. W. and W. W. Branch, Jr. The rapid growth of the business demanding greater facilities, the buildings were removed to a point on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway, immediately north of Madison village. This was in the fall of 1871, at which time the necessary enlargement was made. In the year 1873, E. W. Branch deceased, since when the business has been entirely under the management of W. W. Branch, Jr. The total cost of buildings, machinery, etc., was some fifteen thousand dollars. The capacity of the machinery for shaving lumber is about twenty thousand feet daily.

The Cheese-Vat Manufactory, a widely-known and extensive business, began operations in the year 1858, by H. A. Roe, father of the present firm, and under his admirable management it soon gained a wide reputation for the excellency of its manufactures. The location of this industry is a little below Main street. The most celebrated of their wares is Roe's premium cheese-vat, for farm dairies, and Roe's improved vat, with heater, which is the pioneer vat of the kind, and has been improved upon until it is, without doubt, the best manufactured. They also manufacture milk-cans and other dairy utensils at this place. John Blair has a planing-mill in connection.

Within a short distance is located the "Madison Stone Mill." This has two run of stone, and is fitted up with all the modern improved machinery, driven by a forty horse-power engine. It does both merchant- and custom-grinding. The amount of capital represented in this mill is four thousand dollars. The present proprietors are Strong Brothers.

The Foundry and Machine-Shop was established by A. A. Genung, brother of the present proprietor, in the year 1842, who cast sad-irons and other small articles. Horse-power was first used, but as the business increased steam-power was added. In 1851 the present proprietor, William H. Genung, came into possession, who added the machinist business to that of the foundry, and put in the machinery requisite. In April, 1858, the foundry was burned, leaving Mr. Genung not only penniless, but some six hundred dollars in debt. Nothing daunted, he went bravely to work erecting the present foundry, which he completed the same summer, running off the first heat in October. Since, he has gradually added, as the business demanded, additional facilities. In 1876 he erected the fine brick machine-shop, adjoining on the north the foundry building. This he has now fully furnished with lathes, planers, and new and improved machinery. His special manufactures are engines, mill-work, cider-mill and press-screws, etc. The

Digitized by Google

entire amount invested in buildings, real estate, and machinery, is ten thousand dollars.

SHIPPING INTERESTS.

We are indebted to the *Geneva Times* for these items of a once flourishing industry in Madison, but which has now entirely ceased,—although we learn from the veteran ship-builder, Captain Joel Norton, that he intends soon to construct a steam-tug at the point known as "Madison Dock." About the year 1825, a small steamboat was built, some seventy-five rods above the above-mentioned locality, by a man named Fuller, who lived at the time on the place where a grist-mill was located (on Cunningham creek). Dr. Hotchkiss afterwards occupied this place. Fuller was certainly a genius, in a mechanical point of view, building the entire craft, engine, and all himself, forging the spikes and requisite irons, and constructing the cylinder to the engine of wood heavily banded with iron. We have not full details of the machinery. She was safely launched, and steamed away up the lake. Years after she was run in the Ohio and Wabash canal. This was the first steam craft constructed west of Buffalo, and at the time she made her virgin trip was the third boat propelled by steam on the lakes.

In the year 1835, J. R. Norton built the schooner "Helen." She had a capacity of seventy-five tons, and was constructed for Messrs. Judson, Harper & Moseley. They, however, failed to make payment, and Messrs. Richmond & Shepard became the owners. The next built by Mr. Norton was the "Flying Dutchman," built in 1846–47. Her capacity was two hundred tons; said to be the largest vessel on the lake. She was built for W. Hill, and afterwards owned by H. Williams, and was engaged in the lumber trade. In 1847–48 the schooner "Post Boy" was built by Edmund Lockwood for a stock company composed of Willard Allen, J. I. Post, *et al.*; capacity one hundred and twenty five tons. In 1844–45, Captain Norton built the tug "George Mitchell" for Messrs. Baudle & Jaques, Conneaut, Ohio. Schooner "Ontonagon," built 1848, by Erastus Lockwood; 1848–49, schooner "Andromeda," three hundred tons, and "Speed," one hundred and twenty-five tons; 1849–50, schooner "Sacramento," two hundred tons,—all built by Erastus Lockwood. In 1850–51, scow "Granville," "Swallow," "Red Bird," "Hope," and doubtless many others of which we can gain little or no information.

The first iron plows manufactured in Madison were at the "Pocket furnace" of Charles Hoyt, situated on the "Dock road." This was in 1828. There were, at a quite early date, two extensive iron-manufactories in the township, one of which, the Clyde iron-works, was located on the east township line, on the north bank of Grand river. The other, known as Arcoli iron-works, was on Cunningham creek, on the south side of the north ridge. Scarce anything now remains of either save cinders.

The earliest grist-mill of which we find any record was erected by Joseph Emmerson, in the year 1815. It was situated on Grand river, perhaps three-fourths of a mile east of the site now occupied by the mills of Elias Strong. General Kimball purchased this mill in 1827, and the following year erected a new mill on this site. This was sold to Abraham Teachout in 1855, who removed it to Painesville. This was set upon the site now occupied by S. Bigler.

Asa Turney, Sr., erected the pioneer cider-mill in Madison, in about 1824. It was located on the south ridge, west of the present residence of A. S. Turney, and for many years did the cider-making for the locality. There is now but one cider-mill in the township. This is also situated on the south ridge, west of Unionville; Edwin Cleveland proprietor.

Cheese-factories have been in operation in Madison quite numerously, but at present there is but one manufacturing. This is owned by D. L. Pope; is situated on the south ridge, one-half mile south of Unionville; represents a capital of five thousand dollars; manufactures the milk of three hundred and fifty cows, and did sixty-five tons of cheese in 1877. The building was built by Holbrook for a hotel, and for years occupied as such, near the site now occupied as the residence of E. O. Warner.

At Unionville there is an extensive coopering establishment, employing a number of men. This is conducted by L. Gale.

There is a steam saw-mill on the Lake road, west of the log chapel, owned by Milo Talcott. Ford's grist-mill is located on the "Dock road," on Cunningham's creek. This mill was erected and put in operation by James Ford, in 1858. It has three run of stone, and does principally custom-milling. There is also steam-power used in connection during the summer months.

SOCIETIES.

Lake Shore Lodge, No. 307, *F. and A. M.*, was organized under dispensation December 23, 1857, and under charter October 18, 1860, with the following charter members: S. V. Wells, W. L. Babcock, Asa Talcott, Perry Bosworth, Sherman Dayton, Thomas King, Jr., L. T. Fox, H. Redhead, L. Warner, Elisha Wood, and Roswell Lowry. The first officers were Perry Bosworth, W. M.; Alanson Bailey, S. W.; Matthew Morey, J. W.; H. F. Newcomb, Treas.; Thomas King, Jr., Sec.; Daniel E. Bailey, S. D.; E. Harrington, J. D.; and Nathan Morey, Tyler. The officers for 1878 are A. B. Childs, W. M.; L. A. Sunderland, S. W.; J. B. Hayden, J. W.; Ozro Hoskins, Treas.; S. N. Viets. Sec.; Orrin Copp, S. D.; F. L. Wood, J. D.; and George C. Owen, Tyler. The present membership is eighty-two. This body has a library of seventy-five volumes; is in a flourishing condition financially. Stated communications, second and fourth Saturday evenings of each month, in Masonic Hall.

I. O. O. F.—Grand River Lodge, No. 57, of this order, was instituted December 25, 1845. The charter members were H. F. Newcomb, Clark Newcomb, E. S. Foss, Edwin Montgomery, and Marsena Hitchcock. James A. Potter was the first N. G.; Clark Newcomb, V. G.; H. F. Newcomb, Sec.; and E. S. Foss, Treas. The officers for 1878 are L. Sweatland, N. G.; L. A. Foster, V. G.; S. E. Foster, Rec. Sec.; S. N. Viets, Perm. Sec.; and H. F. Newcomb, Treas. This body has a fine library, numbering some three hundred volumes. The membership is but fifty-three, owing largely to the fact that five lodges have been organized from this. Financially, however, this lodge is in a healthy condition. Regular meetings, Saturday evening of each week, in Odd-Fellows' Hall.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	788 acres.	12,099 bushels.
Oats	994 "	33,241 "
Corn	1173 "	54,790 "
Potatoes	1051 "	99,685 "
Orchards	446 "	7,804 "
Meadow	2427 "	3,095 tons.
Butter		77,500 pounds.
Cheese		1,175 "
Maple-sugar		2,235 "

The vote for President in 1876 was as follows: Hayes, 633; Tilden, 163. The population of the township in 1870 was 2913; of the village 757.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ELIAS STRONG

was born in Hampshire county, in the State of Massachusetts, on the 31st day of October, 1798. He came to Thompson township (then), Geauga county, when nineteen years of age. The journey was a very tedious one, requiring forty-three days to perform it, during which Mr. Strong had disrobed himself but three nights.

The country in which he had settled was entirely new,—not a road laid out,—and he was the first to drive a team over what is now known as the Grand river hill. His early educational advantages were limited, yet, possessing good natural abilities and a strong desire for knowledge, he acquired a fair education, and is a man of more than ordinary intelligence. He is also a man of strict integrity. In the year 1827, being then twenty-nine years old, he was joined in marriage to Miss Harriet E. Russell, who was born in Hampshire county, Massachusetts. Six children are the result of this union, four of whom are living. Mr. Strong moved into Madison township about five years since. His occupation has always been that of a farmer. He, however, some time since retired from active labor, and is now living in the pleasant village of Madison.

ASA S. TURNEY.

The subject of this sketch was born in the town of Reading, Fairfield county, Connecticut, in the year 1804. He came with his parents to Madison township when five years old, making the journey with an ox-team and a span of horses. It was a long and somewhat tedious journey, requiring fifty-three days to perform it. There were then no roads or bridges,—simply a wild kind of trail through the woods. The horses and oxen were made to swim the streams, the goods were put abbard such rude boats as could be found in those days, and a line attached to the wagons and drawn across by hand. At the time of his arrival at Madison there were but three houses between his present residence and Painesville, and only three in Painesville. Mr. Turney has resided for sixty-nine years on the farm his father located. At the age of twenty he was united in marriage to Laura Hoyt, daughter of Isaac Hoyt, of Madison. She was born in the same town as that in which her husband was born, and moved into Madison in 1815. They had seven children,—six daughters and one son,—all of whom are living. Nancy, the eldest, married Frank Wyman, who is deceased; she resides in Centreville. Polly married Franklin Fellows, and lives a short distance from the home-

Digitized by Google

Elisha Wood

Mrs. Polly Wood.

CHESTER STOCKING.

ELIAS STRONG.

A. L. TURNEY.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

stead. Almira married Horace Norton, and lives in Perry. Amanda is unmarried, and remains at home with her parents. Carlos married Caroline Winchester, and is a neighbor of his father. Laura married Willard Martin, and now lives in Newbury. Louisa married Miner Allen, a railroad-engineer, and lives in California, near San Francisco. The family are all members of the Disciple church.

CHESTER STOCKING

was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, February 9, 1792, and with his family emigrated to Madison in September, 1816. The journey was performed with a yoke of oxen, a horse, and a wagon, the horse being attached to the wagon in front of the oxen. He settled on the Middle Ridge, near the school-house east of Genung's furnace. There were at that time but four settlements on this ridge, viz., those of the Bartram family, Johnson, Nahum Miller, and William Potter. His settlement was not unaccompanied by those privations and hardships which are almost inseparable from pioneer life. During the first three years the family meal, frugal but wholesome, was eaten upon a chest,—for table they had none,—and plates were improvised out of whitewood chips. Corn-meal was an important article of food, and, although of corn the settler had an abundance, to reduce it to a sufficient fineness for consumption taxed his ingenuity to the utmost. There were no grist-mills nearer than Ashtabula or Chagrin (now Willoughby), and expedients were improvised by which the settler could himself change his grain into flour, and thus avoid the necessity of a trip so far to a mill over roads such as then existed. Necessity, however, is most fertile in expedients; and one of the earliest "inventions" for grinding grain was the following: An oak-tree of the proper size being selected, it is cut down, and a fire kindled upon the stump. In the fire a stone is then placed, which slowly burns its way downward. When the cavity thus made is of sufficient depth to contain the grain, the stone and ashes are removed and the corn put in. A sapling is then cut off at the top, and the end attached by bark to a "pestle" previously made. Taking this in his hands, the "manufacturer" works upon the grain until fine enough for use. Corn was a sort of circulating medium as well. With it the settler often purchased the material with which his family were clothed, and other necessaries. But its measure of value was such that the "storekeeper" required a bushel of it for a pound of nails, and six bushels for a single yard of his calico!

Everywhere in the forests wild beasts were found, and wolves especially rendered night hideous with their unceasing howls around the lonely cabin. One evening, as Mr. Stocking was walking from the Mixer farm to that of Bartram with a quarter of mutton upon his shoulder, he heard a noise which convinced him that an animal of some kind was in the immediate vicinity. He hastened his steps, and, on reaching the clearing on the Bartram farm, he discovered the brute—a bear—in close pursuit of him. He was attracted by the smell of the fresh meat, but Stocking, who was a man of much courage, refused to abandon the cause of his danger, and we are glad to record that even with his burden he proved more than a match for Bruin in fleetness, and reached his destination in safety.

His occupation was that of a blacksmith, but, although industrious and hard-working, he never accumulated a great deal of property. He was united in marriage, November 3, 1810, to Clarissa Lee, who was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, November 4, 1792, and died January 31, 1851. To them were born ten children, of whom six are now living, as follows: Wells and William H., in South Madison, Lake County, Ohio; George, in Rochester, Minnesota; Lester E., in Valley Falls, Kansas; Henry, in Booneville, Indiana; Horace, in Topeka, Kansas. Harriet M. died March 15, 1832; Louisa A., September 9, 1845; and Jabin S., January 7, 1872. Chester Stocking was killed in the war of the Rebellion, at the time of Hood's raid around Nashville, Tennessee.

Mr. Stocking died November 22, 1876, at the residence of his son, W. H. Stocking, in South Madison.

DAVID BAILEY.

The subject of this sketch was born in New London county, Connecticut, April 30, 1784. In early life he was apprenticed to the shoemaker trade, in which he continued to work until the age of twenty, when he suddenly formed a determination to visit the West Indies, and accordingly embarked for that country, landing in Demerara. He found employment as an overseer of a plantation, and remained thirteen years, at the end of which time he returned to his native State. March 15, 1818, he was united in marriage to Maria Latham, who was born in the same county, May 6, 1799. Immediately after this event he, with his bride, emigrated to Ohio, and, adopting Madison as his future home, settled on the farm now owned by his son, David L. Bailey. They were subject to the various hardships and privations incident to pioneer life. Their surroundings were in wide contrast to those amidst which they had so recently resided. They both felt deeply the change, but, without a word of complaint, they went to work with an energy born of success to make for themselves a home, which they were not long in providing. He returned to his native State to visit on several occasions, always traveling with his own conveyance. The first Fourth-of-July celebration ever held in the township of Madison was at the house of Mr. Bailey,—that now occupied by his son, David L. Bailey. That event occurred fifty-eight years ago, and a very different affair it was from the noisy demonstrations witnessed in our day. The stars and stripes floated from the house-top, a pig was roasted (which, nevertheless, *disappeared* afterwards), and toasts were responded to by distinguished persons present.

Mr. Bailey was the father of six children,—two sons and four daughters,—only two of whom are living, David L. and Frances. The latter became the wife of Anson Sutherland, of Buffalo, New York, in 1864, and now resides there. David, a view of whose residence is given on another page, was married October 9, 1861, to Phronia R. Benjamin, of Madison, who is a lady of much intelligence. To them have been born two children, D. Newton and Russell L.

Mr. Bailey, Sr., died in 1858. His widow is yet living, at the age of nearly eighty. She makes her home with her son David, occasionally visiting her daughter in Buffalo.

ELISHA WOOD,

fine portraits of whom and of his surviving companion are given in another portion of this work, was born in Cheshire, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, on the 4th day of February, in the year 1796. He was the eldest of a family of seven children. His parents were Elisha and Freelove (Dennison) Wood, and descendants of the standard New England stock. They removed to Fairfield, Herkimer county, New York, while Elisha, Jr., was yet a child, and remained there the balance of their lives. The subject of the present sketch was educated principally in the common schools of Fairfield, and, in fact, he lived in that township until attaining his majority. The summer of 1817 he came to Ohio, locating in Mentor township, where he resided (with the exception of one year spent in the Black river country) until 1822. He then removed to Madison, and purchased the tannery which stood a little north of the one he afterwards erected, and which is now owned by Sextus E., the oldest child. Mr. Wood continued to prosecute the business of tanning, farming, etc., in a highly successful manner until his decease, September 10, 1863.

On the 15th day of December, in the year 1825, Mr. Wood was united in marriage to Miss Polly, daughter of Martin and Abigail (Davenport) Doty, originally from St. Lawrence county, New York. The fruits of this union were as follows: Sextus E., who was born February 18, 1827; he married Eunice Allen, and resides on the old farm north of Madison village. The next child was a son, who died in infancy; then came Ellen A., whose birth occurred July 9, 1831; she married Cyrus J. Ingersoll; she lives in Madison village. Her husband having deceased, a son and daughter followed; both died in infancy. Mary C. was born November 10, 1836. She is the wife of Dr. E. C. Sloan, of Inton, Ohio; Anna D. was born March 20, 1839, married George W. Chase, and resides at Rutland, Meigs county, Ohio; E. Meroe, the next child, was born November 21, 1842; she resides at home with her mother; George W. was born February 1, 1844; then follows a daughter, who died in infancy, and Frank L., the date of whose birth is July 14, 1849.

Mr. Wood became a member of the society of Free Masons in the year 1822, in old Temple Lodge, then located at Unionville, and continued through life a prominent and influential member. He was buried under the auspices of the order, a large concourse of the fraternity from adjoining lodges being in attendance at the burial.

He was a member of the Democratic party, and prided himself on being a *Douglas man*. Eminently public-spirited; he was foremost in everything tending to the growth of the village which was his adopted home. He was a man honest, upright, conscientious, a true friend, a kind husband, and an affectionate father.

Digitized by Google

CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

NUMBER ten of the eighth range, as the township is designated on the county records, was in the drawing of the lands by the Connecticut Land Company, divided into tracts, and these were added to such townships as were considered of less than the average value.

SURFACE, SOIL, AND WATER-COURSES.

Concord township presents a general broken, and for the greater part, hilly appearance. On that portion designated by residents as the "Chestnut ridge" the soil is gravelly and highly productive. In the northern part is another elevation known generally, we believe, as "Johnny-cake ridge." Here the soil is of the sandy nature, which predominates to a certain extent in all the lake towns of Lake County. Concord is traversed by numerous small streams. Kellogg creek, the greater of these rivers in the southern portion of the township, flows a northeastern direction, emptying its waters into Grand river, in Painesville township. Big creek has its rise in Chardon, enters Concord some fourth of a mile from the southeast corner, and after many tortuous windings reaches the river at or near the same point as the former creek. Both these streams afford water-powers which have been fully improved.

SETTLEMENT.

We are unable to ascertain to a certainty who were the pioneer settlers of Concord township; from the recollection of descendants we gleam the following of the earlier settlers, and in some instances the later emigrants are yet living and gave us the data personally. In the spring of the year 1802 William Jordan, of Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, arrived in the township of Concord, purchased one hundred acres of land in lot No. 10 (now owned by the heirs of Simeon Winchell), erected a log house thereon the following summer and sent for his family, who arrived late in the fall, transporting the necessary household goods on pack-horses, of which they had three. Some three weeks' time was consumed on the journey. The "family" consisted of a wife and eight children, of whom we learn that Margaret married Clark Parker, a pioneer of Mentor township; William, the next child, removed to Columbiana county, married, and settled there; Mary married Ralph Bacon, another Mentor pioneer; Emily married Noah Anderson; this occurred in 1807. (Of the children of this couple two are deceased, the remainder reside, George, Seth, and Absalom in Concord, and Leonard in Painesville.) Hannah Jordan married Dexter Bacon, of Mentor; Thomas married Betsey Quiggle, of Hambden; Clementine died single; and Isaac, the youngest, left home some fifty years since, and nothing was ever heard from him. Of this numerous family the only one who is known to be living is Thomas, who resides in Ashland county. John Hewitt settled in Concord township as early, it is believed, as 1805. Robert Martin and Elisha Loomis about the same time; also David and Samuel Ellison, David Huston, Reuben Stockham, E. Holcomb, Asa Mallory, Roland Searls, —— Creighton, and —— Valkenburg. John Murray, from Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, came to Ohio to see the country in 1810, returned, was married, and late in the fall of 1811 started, with an ox-team, for Ohio again; arriving at Beaver, Pennsylvania, his team gave out. Leaving his wife, he came on, procured teams and returned for her, and in the spring of 1812 arrived in the township of Concord, locating on the farm now owned by Thomas Murray. Reared a family of eight children, the greater part of whom yet reside in the township. Mr. Murray died in 1870. Noah Anderson, from Canterbury, near Dover, Delaware, arrived in Concord township late in the fall of 1809. In 1811 he purchased the farm now owned by his sons, Seth and Absalom, and upon which he died, November, 1852.

The first settler upon the ridge, in Concord, was Wm. Rollin. Westley Trowbridge now owns this farm. Spencer Phelps removed from Le Roy, and settled in Concord in 1811, also on the ridge; the farm upon which he located is now owned by William Merrill. In June, 1817, George Mitchell, from Madison county, New York, arrived in the township and located on lot No. 9. He still resides in the township, and is hale and hearty, although eighty-one years of age. Hosea Brown, originally from Massachusetts, located in Concord in the early summer of 1817. His family at this time consisted of a wife and five children (five children were born in Concord). He purchased two hundred acres of land in lots Nos. 5 and 16, and remained upon it until his death, December, 1859. The mother died some two years previous. Of this numerous family but four are now living in the township. These are Abigail, Searles, Elijah H. (who occupies the old homestead), Hosea and Alvah T., a view of whose farm is given in another part of this work. Simeon Winchell, of Litchfield county, Connecticut, settled in Concord, on the farm now owned by the youngest daughter, Jannette. This was in the fall of 1817. He died in August, 1847.

Wm. B. Jenkins came from Ware, Massachusetts, to Ohio in 1815, and settled in Concord in an early day. Joseph Tuttle, to whom we are indebted for many items of early history, was born in Oneida county, New York, in 1796. He came to Ohio with his parents and located in Palmyra, now Portage county, in 1807, remained there two years and returned. Hezekiah Woodruff emigrated from Connecticut, Oct. 10, 1822, and arrived at the Winchell farm in Concord November 15 following. Search was immediately instituted for the land he had purchased, and with the assistance of Judge Kerr, at that time a surveyor living in Painesville, the location was ascertained to be in that most fertile and delightful spot now known as Woodruff's Corners.

Truman Griswold, born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, 1776, removed to New Lisbon, Otsego county, New York; married Rachel Darrow; located in Mentor in 1810 (now Concord), near west line, on old stage road; had five children; one, Eliza (deceased), Isaac D. and Hannah M. (twins). The former married Mary Foster; lives in Chardon, near Little Mountain. Hannah married Nathan P. Goodell; Hiram (died); Caroline married Charles Tuttle, lives in Painesville, with son, A. D. Tuttle. (See her history of grandfather Tuttle.) Children born in Ohio: Henry married Betsey Ackley (deceased); Amanda, single, lives with her brother Isaac; William married Ellen Fox, lives in Mentor; Emily, single, lives in Painesville. Mrs. Griswold died in April, 1823, and Mr. Griswold married Polly Emerson, had three children,—Miranda, Elvira, and Osborne,—all living. Mr. Griswold was a successful hunter, trapping wolves, bears, etc.; was a hard-working, honest man. Died in the fall of 1855.

In about 1820, Jacob Morse, from Boston, Massachusetts, located in Concord, and in 1826 erected on Jordan creek the tannery at present operated by his son and grandson, under the firm-name of J. Morse & Son. In 1852 the buildings were added to, and in 1871 they were further improved, a fifteen horse-power engine and the machinery necessary for its successful operation being added. The buildings now cover a space sixty by eighty feet. There are twenty-six vats. Four workmen are kept in constant employment. The annual business is sixteen hundred heavy hides and four hundred calf-skins. About two-thirds of the former are finished as harness-leather, the balance marketed in Boston in the rough. The total capital invested at present in buildings, machinery, and real estate is six thousand dollars.

John Taylor, an early settler in Concord, was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to the United States when nine years of age, landing at Boston prior to the Revolution. From there he traveled to Franklin county, Pennsylvania, and, after a residence in that State, although in different portions of it, removed to Concord, arriving in the spring of 1815, and settling where widow Flavin now resides. He sold this farm in 1832, and moved to Monroe county, Michigan, where he died about ten years afterwards. While residing in Pennsylvania he was married to Polly Reed, and he became the father of seven children, of whom two are living, Samuel and John R. The latter resides in Monroe county, Michigan, and the former in Le Roy, in the eighty-first year of his age. He was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, June 25, 1798. He was united in marriage, in September, 1827, to Mary Wedge, who was born January 25, 1808, in Hamilton, Upper Canada. They became the parents of eleven children, seven of whom, the following named, survive: Andrew J., born May 30, 1828, now a resident of Lorain county, Ohio; Edwin W., born January 12, 1830, lives in Le Roy; Rhoda, born May 18, 1831, became the wife of Cyrus Huston, deceased. The widow resides in Nebraska; Corolyn, born February 22, 1835, married George Huy, and now lives in Minnesota; Samuel W., born May 3, 1837, lives in Nebraska; Lucy L., born May 19, 1843, is the wife of E. G. Huntoon, and is a resident of Madison; Lorin G., born February 17, 1848, lives in Concord.

Without doubt the first dwelling-place erected by a white man within the limits of the present township of Concord was on lot No. 8, tract one, and now generally remembered as "Perkins' camp." General Perkins, when he came into

Digitized by Google

the township to make the necessary surveys, must needs have an abiding-place, and soon constructed a log house, which was occupied by him and his force until they had completed their undertaking. This building was afterwards occupied for elections and public meetings. The ground upon which it stood is about all that now remains.

SCHOOLS.

We have been unable to obtain much information of the pioneer schools of Concord. Mr. Murray states that the first school-house was erected, he is quite positive, in the spring of the year 1815. Its location was on lot No. 4, now owned by Hugh Doran, the house standing perhaps twenty-five rods northeast of his present dwelling. The summer subsequent to its erection a term was taught by Miss Lorena Hulbert, of Thompson. In about the year 1825 a house was built for school purposes of sawed material; this stood on the site now occupied by the town hall.

CHURCHES.

December 29, 1834, a meeting was held at the school-house at Wilson's Corners, and a church of the Congregational belief was organized. The following are the original members: John and Sarah Murray, Luman and Ann Whiting, S. C. Smith, Willis and Icy Woodruff, Mr. and Sally Hayden, Levi Leonard, Mrs. Merrill, Francis M. Leonard, Miss Caltha Whiting, and Alpheus Morrill. The Revs. Pepoon, Witter, and Austin were present on the occasion. February 8, 1835, seventeen members were admitted. The Rev. Job Broughton was the first resident minister. We find no record of this church later than February, 1845. These meetings were held from its organization in the school-house at Wilson's Corners. Gradually the membership diminished, until at a period not far removed from the above date services were entirely discontinued.

In the year 1818 was organized, by the Rev. Ira Eddy, a class of the Methodist Episcopal church, which was the first religious organization in Concord township. There were but five members, as follows: Lemuel Baldwin, leader; Asa and Mrs. Mallory, Caroline Clark, and Simeon Winchell. Services were held at the time, and until the erection of a church, first in a small log school-house, which stood northeast of the present church, and afterwards in the frame school-house. In the year 1839 a small frame building was erected on the site of the present church. In this meetings were held until 1874, when the neat church edifice was completed, the cost of which was twenty-seven hundred dollars. This church has a membership numbering something over forty, and a flourishing Sabbath-school. The Rev. Mr. Shafer, of Thompson, is the minister in charge.

The first record we find of a post-office was April 1, 1824. Zenas Wilson was postmaster at that time, and paid the department, as the earnings of the office for the quarter last past, fifty-three cents. Mr. Wilson was succeeded as postmaster by Dr. Morrell, and he in turn by Wilson again. The present postmaster is Roswell Burr, who succeeded Mr. Wilson in 1846. The office is kept at Wilson's Corners, near the centre of the township.

The first grist-mill in the township of Concord was erected by William Jordan in the year 1803. The building was of logs, and was located on a tributary of Big creek, which flowed through lot No. 10. The pioneer saw-mill was undoubtedly that erected and put in operation by Daniel Kellogg on the creek bearing his name, but when constructed seems past finding out. The present saw-mills are one owned by Heman Williams, and another by the heirs of Almon Church. Grandison Searles has a mill on the same stream (Big creek). Thompson's chair-factory is situated on a tributary of this stream. This was built for a hoe and fork factory by Messrs. Ovett & Son. Mr. Thompson is running his factory in a small way, and turns out a substantial class of work.

As these mills seem to be of historic interest, we will state that the first one on this site was erected by Robert Martin in about 1805. This was constructed of logs, and at first was owned by a number of individuals. About 1847, Jonathan Stickney came into possession, and he replaced the old mill by the present substantial frame structure. Mr. Stickney also built a saw-mill at the same point. In 1853, Horace Fay became the owner, and has thoroughly refitted the mill throughout, built a new dam, etc. This mill has now three run of stone, with custom and merchant patronage. The capital invested in real estate, building, etc., is ten thousand dollars. Farther up Big creek is a woolen-factory, built by Messrs. Howe & Rogers in about 1835. It is now owned by George Steele, and not in operation. In 1826 there was near the factory site a furnace, put in operation by Messrs. Fields, Stickney & Co., and was run for about ten years.

The first adult death of which we are able to learn any definite details occurred March 14, 1820, although there must have been others at a much earlier date. The deceased was the wife of Erastus Merrill (who lived on the farm now occupied by James Murray), and died in apparent health. There was no place of burial, and Simeon Winchell and Zenas Wilson donated a piece of ground for the purpose on lot ten. The neighbors turned out, chopped the timber, and prepared a place of interment. The funeral obsequies were conducted at the house of the deceased by the Rev. Mr. Loomis, of Painesville. This was the first body interred in what is now the cemetery at Wilson's Corners.

The first physician was one Dr. Dearborn, who settled at an early day, and remained a short time. Drs. Merrill, Stoddard, and Butler have practiced since in the township.

ORGANIZATION.

It was at the March meeting in 1822 ordered by the commissioners of Geauga County that so much of township number ten in the eighth range of townships in the Connecticut Western Reserve as lies within the following boundaries, to wit,—beginning on the west line of township number ten, fifty-five chains and fifty-five links south of the northwest corner thereof; thence east parallel with the north line of the township to the centre of Grand river; thence up said river, in the centre thereof, to the east line of the township; thence south on the east line of the township to the southeast corner thereof; thence west on the township line to the southwest corner thereof; and thence north on township line to the place of beginning,—be set off from the township of Painesville, and erected into a separate township by the name of Concord, and that the qualified electors meet at the house of John Carrell on the first Monday of April next to elect township officers.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	271 acres.	3,980 bushels.
Oats	495 "	15,419 "
Corn	423 "	15,163 "
Potatoes	102 "	8,851 "
Orchard	301 "	2,905 "
Meadow	1486 "	1,419 tons.
Butter		26,550 pounds.
Cheese		800 "
Maple-sugar		4,505 "

The vote for President for 1876, as shown by the report of the secretary of state, was: R. B. Hayes, 150; S. J. Tilden, 34.

Population, 1870, 797.

Digitized by Google

PERRY TOWNSHIP.

THIS is described on the records in the office of the county auditor as township No. 11 in the seventh range of the original Connecticut Western Reserve. It was one of the four townships selected by the Connecticut Land Company, prior to the drawing of the lands on the "Reserve," and was divided into one hundred lots, and these distributed among the original stockholders. The southern boundary was on a line with the northern boundary of Thompson; but as there were no bridges across Grand river, and the spring elections occurring at a time when that stream was usually swollen to a height that rendered crossing extremely difficult, that portion of Perry lying south of the river was attached to Le Roy; this makes one of the smallest townships in Lake County.

The surface of the township is generally level, with a gradual descent from the south ridge to the lake. The extreme southern portion is irregular, with a soil in which clay is the principal element. Along the lake shore the soil is clay and sand, and the remainder is described as a sandy loam. When the first settlement was made much of the land of the central portion, a strip east and west between north and south ridge, was of a swampy nature, and was accordingly generally shunned. By a judicious system of draining the township has become one of the best in the county for agricultural purposes.

STREAMS.

As already stated, Grand river flows along the south side of the township, forming the boundary. This stream is too well known to need description. Mill creek, the next in importance, rises near the southeast corner of the township, on lot No. 42, and, flowing a general northwest course, empties into the lake near the centre of the coast-line. Another small stream has its rise on lot No. 35, and after flowing a short distance north takes a general west by northwest course, reaching Grand river in tract No. 5, Painesville township.

SETTLEMENT.

It seems beyond our power to ascertain who was the first settler in Perry township. It is quite probable, however, that Ezra Beebe is entitled to this distinction. He located in the southern portion of the township, near the river, and died soon after. The date of this settlement was prior to 1810, as was that of Lemuel Ellis, Elijah Hanks, David Allen, —— Bates, and a family named Simonds.

In the fall of the year 1810, Thomas L. Wright removed from Schoharie county, New York, to Harpersfield, Ashtabula county; thence to Perry, locating on the farm now owned by Ferdinand Haskell. He remained here some three years, when he purchased the farm adjoining that of Datus Abel, which he afterwards exchanged for that now occupied by Francis Woodhead, upon which he lived until his death.

Eleazar Parmly, Sr., originally of Connecticut, removed to Braintree, Vermont, when twenty-one years of age, and about a year subsequently married Hannah Spear. In 1811 they removed to Canada, where they remained about three years. Hannah, the fourth child and second daughter, was married to Samuel Burridge, of Moriah, Essex county, New York, in 1809. They removed to Canada also, whence they emigrated to Ohio in the year 1814, arriving in Perry in June of that year. Two years afterward Mr. Parmly, leaving his family at Buffalo, made a journey to Ohio in order to learn of the whereabouts of his daughter, from whom, owing to the condition of the country at that time, he had received no intelligence for a long period. Liking the country, he decided to settle here, and accordingly returned for his family, with whom he arrived in March, 1817. They resided for a short time on the river road, and then removed to the lake shore, where they made a permanent location on the lands now owned by the heirs of Jahial Parmly, deceased. In 1826, July 3, Mr. Parmly, Sr., was kicked by a horse, which resulted in his death the following day. Of the five boys, comprising one-half of the number of this interesting family, four became practitioners of dentistry, worked their way to the head of the profession, and eventually acquired great wealth. There is but one of the sons now living. This is Samuel, who resides in New York city, but annually returns to this county, and spends the summer season in the beautiful city of Painesville. Two of the daughters are also living, viz., Mrs. Hannah Burridge, in Painesville, and Mrs. Eunice Pleasants, in Perry.

Gideon Moshier and family arrived in Perry from Genesee county, New York, in 1817, purchasing the farm now owned by William Blair. It was upon this farm that Messrs. Thorndike and Drury erected the railroad furnace.

Benjamin Vesey, an early settler in Perry, emigrated from Vermont with his family, consisting of his wife and eight unmarried children. A married daughter, with her husband, was also one of the party. Another married daughter arrived two or three years following. He purchased of Hugh Graham (2d) a portion of lot twenty-four and settled thereon. He died about 1827 or 1828, and his widow about 1822. Of their children only three survive, viz., James M., George W., and Jonathan. Jonathan resides on the old homestead, and is now in the eighty-second year of his age. He was married June 30, 1822, to Sophia Cone, and to them were born twelve children, five of whom are deceased. James M. and George W. reside, the former in Michigan, and the latter in Indiana.

E. C. Coltrin came into Perry about the year 1820, remained a short time, and then removed to Cuyahoga county. After residing there a few years, he returned to Perry and remained about ten years, when he again moved out of the township. He is at present residing in Illinois, and is about eighty-five years of age. S. P. Coltrin, his son, is a resident of Perry.

Isaac Perry came from Genesee county, New York, to Perry in 1822, and planted himself where Jahial Parmly now resides. He was united in marriage to Anna Morse, the result of which union was a family of twelve children, of whom John, Jesse, Oliver, Joshua, David, Benjamin, and Mrs. Z. P. Bennett live in Perry; Edmund resides in Montville, and Mrs. Robert Smith in Thompson, Geauga County, Mrs. Parvis Cole in Painesville, and Thomas in Madison. Sally is deceased. Mr. Perry died some sixteen years since, and his widow about ten.

Moses Hurlburt emigrated from Braintree, Vermont, to Perry in 1816. He and his family (wife and one child) came with the family of Eleazar Parmly, the father of Mrs. Hurlburt, as far as Buffalo. Here they separated, Hurlburt and family going to Pittsburg to visit a brother, after which they came to Perry, he traveling on foot, and she with the child on horseback. They settled on the lake shore, near Eleazar Parmly. He used nearly all the means he possessed at that time in the purchase of a lake-vessel, the "Eagle," which, in 1820, went to the bottom of the lake, near Fairport. This was a severe loss to him. His wife died in Perry in 1826, and he in Iowa in the year 1864, his death being caused by an accident at the age of eighty-one. His family consisted of four children. Hannah became the wife of Royal Gurley, of New York city; she is a widow, and now lives in Painesville; Elizabeth is dead; George lives in Perry, as also does Jahial, of whom we speak more fully in a biographical sketch.

John McMurphy, prior to his majority, with a friend, a young man, emigrated from New Hampshire to Genesee county, New York (whither his father had preceded him), in about the year 1815. Here he remained four years, and then alone set out for the Western Reserve, arriving in Perry in August, 1819, he being then twenty-one years of age. During the journey by boat from Buffalo to Fairport he became acquainted with a gentleman who was then a resident of Perry (Daniel Olds) who owned a tavern on the south ridge. He accompanied Mr. Olds to his home, spending his first night in Ohio there, and the next day hired out to him, and continued to work for him for about two years. He then, in 1823, married Harriet, daughter of Henry Weaver, who was the first postmaster in Perry, and a few months afterwards purchased a farm—the central portion of lot twenty-nine—of forty acres; erected thereon a log house, and went to housekeeping. He contiued to reside here for about ten years, and then, selling this, bought the farm on which he now lives. He is now eighty years of age, and his wife seventy-three. Of eight children, two (Mrs. David Vesey and Mrs. Henry Abels) reside in Perry; three, Henry, Mrs. Caleb Ford, and Catharine (widow of Sylvester Colwell), live in Wisconsin; Edwin F., in Missouri; and Caroline, in Painesville, unmarried. A daughter, Lucy, died a few years since.

There are many other names worthy of mention as early settlers, among which are Captain John Graham, John A. Harper, Daniel Turney, William Graham, John Butler, Squire Sweet, General Hugh Graham (who settled where Joseph McBilty now resides), Captain John Graham (in the south part of the township), and David Robbins.

In the year 1822, Silas Haskell became a settler of Perry. He was a native

Digitized by Google

Mrs C. M. Thompson

C. M. Thompson

RESIDENCE OF C. M. THOMPSON, PERRY, LAKE Co, OHIO.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

E.S.COLGROVE.

RESIDENCE OF E. S. COLGROVE, PERRY TP., LAKE CO., O.

MRS. E.S.COLGROVE.

RESIDENCE OF A.T. BROWN, CONCORD TP., LAKE CO., O

(LITH BY L.H.EVANS, PHILA. PA.)

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF JAHIAL HURLBURT, PERRY TP., LAKE CO., OHIO.

LITH. BY L.H. EVERTS, PHILA, PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of Massachusetts, his birthplace North Brookfield. He located on the south ridge, on the farm now occupied by his son Ferdinand Haskell.

CHURCHES.

In the winter of the year 1815 prayer-meetings were held in a small log school-house, then standing on the farm now occupied by David Vesey. Salmon Cone, a layman of the Methodist Episcopal church, was the originator of these meetings, and a class was undoubtedly formed at this time, though of this there is no positive knowledge. It is a fact, however, that religious worship has been kept up by this denomination from that long-ago period until the present year of our Lord, 1878. Mrs. Ezra Beebe and Lemuel Ellis were among these early Christians. There are now three churches of this denomination in Perry, the two first of which were erected in 1844, and are the North Perry church, on the northeast corner of lot seventy-three, and the South Perry church, located on lot twenty-nine. These were dedicated the following fall by Rev. David Preston. There is also a church at the centre. These three charges are now under the pastorship of the Rev. E. J. Smith. Prior to the erection of a church in Perry, these three societies met at the town house, at the brick school-house, and at the railroad furnace.

THE PERRY BAPTIST CHURCH.

In tracing the history of the Perry Baptist church, we have to turn back into the obscure region of the long ago. Soon after the woodman's axe commenced to prostrate the aged timber that covered Lake County, along the shore of Lake Erie, an unknown number of Baptists came from New England and settled here. After remaining a certain length of time in their new and western homes, and after getting acquainted with each other, the new-comers found that there were many Baptists scattered over East Perry and West Madison who could occasionally meet together to worship their God. After talking the matter over, they finally organized themselves into a church, and thus formed the First Baptist church of Madison and Perry. But this church, however, never built a house of worship, and its history is unknown; for all we have been able to know about it is that it had a Mr. Derthic for a pastor, and that it finally disbanded because of contention.

The most harmonious elements of the disbanded church again reorganized, and thereby formed the Second Baptist church of Perry, which otherwise was called the Lockwood church. Elder Philip Lockwood was called to its pastorate. He accepted the call, and divided his time between the ministry and his farm. This church, having more enterprise than the first, soon built a house of worship, and for a while both strength and prosperity marked its course. It furnished material to organize the Madison church. But since this Second church of Perry was of the anti-mission persuasion, the working and the non-working membership developed into opposing elements that were by no means favorable to a long life. In the year 1827, Elder Jesse Hartwell moved into the neighborhood from New Marlboro', Massachusetts, and joined this church. The more practical and aggressive members found their strength increased by his coming, for together they held a Sabbath-school in the south ridge school-house (district number four), and thus formed a nucleus that gathered around itself an enthusiastic band. Here Elder Hartwell would often preach; and other ministers, who occasionally would visit the neighborhood, never failed to have an invitation from him to preach at the school-house.

This Sabbath-school band of workers "met in conference, January 11, 1836, to adopt measures respecting the formation of a new church in South Perry." A committee, constituted of the brethren Elder J. Hartwell, Lovel D. Hartwell, and M. Baker, was appointed "to lay the proceedings of this conference before the (Lockwood) church." This is the first item on the records of our present church at Perry.

On the 1st of June the conference, after much deliberation, voted to invite Elder Rider and the following churches, namely, Jefferson, Madison, Perry, Richmond, Chardon, and Geneva, to form a council to advise concerning the organization of a new church. On the 25th day of June a regular dismission was granted by the Lockwood church to this small but courageous band.

The notified churches responded to the call of the conference, and on the 29th day of the same month, 1836, their delegates met in council to consider the propriety of the intended proceedings. The council was held at Elder Hartwell's house, in a room up-stairs, which was his study-room. This very same house is now owned and occupied by Brother W. A. Wheeler.

The council was called to order by appointing Elder Jacob Bailey moderator, and Elder J. L. Richmond clerk. The delegates were as follows: from Jefferson, Elder J. L. Richmond and two others; from Madison, Elder J. Bailey and four others; from Richmond, Elder J. Bailey and three others; from Chardon, two; from Geneva, two. Thus five churches were represented by fifteen delegates, and a church of eighteen members was constituted. "Elder M. C. Cook preached the sermon, and J. Bailey extended the hand of fellowship to and addressed the church."

The constituent members were Elder Jesse Hartwell, Anna Hartwell, Eunice Pleasants, Sally Thorp, Elizabeth Smith, Eli B. Haskell, Elvira Haskell, Lavina Wakely, David Young, Elizabeth Young, Lovel D. Hartwell, Hannah Hartwell, Anna Graham, Eliza Stratton, Hannah Burridge, John Young, Moses Baker, and Philena Baker.

The young church, though small, was energetic; for when it was constituted it had a house of worship nearly completed, and was soon occupied. The Lockwood, or the mother church, not long afterwards disbanded.

The new church could not support a pastor at this time; therefore we find this item on the records: "Voted to invite Elder Hartwell to preach for us whenever it shall be his choice." In the first winter of its existence it enjoyed a revival-meeting, conducted by Elder P. S. Richards, which resulted in the conversion of a large number of people. After this revival was carried on a certain length of time, and when the church was about to have the converted baptized into its membership before the departure of Elder Richards, the Methodist brethren came forward and begged the Baptist to defer the baptism, and come with their new converts to help them in starting a revival; and of course the Baptist brethren, always wishing to do good and thinking of no treachery, complied with the request. Thus the Baptist revival ended in a Methodist meeting; but at the close of this protracted meeting our church was bitterly disappointed on finding out that not a single one of its large number of converts would join the Baptist church! By means of Episcopalian tactics all became Methodists; and so elated were the Methodists at this marshaling that they said, "The Baptists shook the bush and we got the birds." This work, however, showed more management than religion, and more trickery than honesty. During the first six years of its history only one was received by baptism.

Without anything remarkable occurring, the church lived, toiled, and grew, until, in the year 1846, a meeting was conducted by Elder Jesse Hartwell and Elder Rider conjointly, which resulted in adding nine to the church by baptism.

(From 1849 to 1852 was a time of peculiar trials, and the church made a bad matter worse by voting letters to any who might call for them. As the result, twenty-one took letters in 1850, four in 1851, and two in 1852, leaving a membership of but twenty-nine as reported to the association which convened in Perry that year.)

A meeting, conducted by the pastor, Enoch Hunting, assisted by Elder J. T. Inman, in 1852, was also the means of adding twenty to the church.

In the year 1858 the church entered into the spirit of working with great earnestness. Prayer-meetings were held in private houses, thus preparing the field for the good seed sown by Elder L. Andress, who gathered into the church about thirty-two, twenty-seven of whom were baptized. Many more came forward, but the Methodists got them, and they were lost to the Baptists.

The year 1869 also proved itself a good one to the Baptists of Perry; for then, under the pastoral care of Elder C. R. Richmond, seventeen were added to the fold. This was the result of a meeting in which the pastor was assisted by Elder L. Andress. It seems that in proportion as competition was increasing, Baptist principles were taking a firmer hold on the community; more were added to the church by baptism than in former years. The first fifteen years of history indicates that our growth was more by letter than by conversions.

Very substantial and numerous additions were made during the ministry of Elder S. B. Webster, the last pastor. In the winter of 1876, after the church had decided to observe the Week of Prayer, the Methodists desired a "union meeting." The Baptists, as usual, gratified their well-meaning neighbors by uniting with them, and thus giving them another "lifting," for at the close of this "brotherly" effort, nearly forty converts joined the Methodists; and nearly four, or, at least, *three* did actually join the Baptists! What is very remarkable in these union meetings at Perry is, that the revivals commence in the Baptist church most always.

During the forty-one years of existence, twelve pastors, whose names are the following, have ministered unto the church:

Elders J. A. Keys, J. Parker, J. S. Stoughton, S. B. Webster, E. Hunting, C. Randall, C. R. Richmond, L. R. Jayne, Jacob Bailey, L. Andress, George Spratt, M. Roberts.

In 1871 a new church edifice was completed and dedicated. It, with the lot, finish, and fixtures, cost seven thousand five hundred dollars. It is a brick structure, built in a beautiful and convenient locality. Also, a parsonage worth two thousand dollars has been built this summer. Thus the whole property of the church, worth nine thousand five hundred dollars, is all new and clear of any incumbrances. The church is about as strong as it ever has been in membership, and much stronger in wealth. Its prospects of living long, of becoming influential, and of doing much good, are very favorable.

Digitized by Google

(This history would be incomplete without further notice of Elder J. Hartwell, who gave the site and two hundred and fifty dollars towards their house of worship, also a parsonage, and left a legacy of three hundred dollars to aid preaching in Perry. Though never formally chosen pastor, he stood as a "gap man," as he said, to fill vacancies, which amounted to no less than eight years of pastoral labor. And all the better for being unbought, and prompted by love alone. Said a long-time neighbor, "I will not hear him preach, I do not believe his doctrine, but he is the most benevolent man in Perry.")

DISCIPLES CHURCH.

The "Church of Christ," of Perry township, was organized by Elder Sidney Rigdon, August 7, 1829, with a membership numbering twenty-seven. The following is a partial list of original members: Ebenezer Joy and wife, David and Eliza Parmly, Samuel W. and Lovina Parmly, Ansel and Desire Ryder, John Brooks, Ezra Isham, Orvis and Rufus Call, Clinton and Sottle Butler, Leonard Bradley and Sallie Sinclair, Lydia Wood and Deborah Bacon. They met for worship in what was known as the "Parmly school-house," located on the lake shore. Among early ministers of this church we find the names of Veach, Vial, Storm, Clapp, Webb, Wand, A. S. Hayden, Miller, Bartholomew, and Saunders. April 8, 1838, a Disciples church was formed in Madison township, which, however, eventually united with the Perry church. In 1850 a new organization was effected, when Lewis Wood was elected clerk. The following gentlemen elders: David Parmly, Asa Turney, and Lewis B. Wood; Deacons, Jahial Parmly and Otis M. Wood. Some years prior to this David, Levi, Eleazar, Jahial, and Samuel W. Parmly had erected a meeting-house on the lake shore; this was afterwards moved to its present site, and formally opened for worship. This was August 22, 1841. There was at this date a membership of fifty. In the year 1868, Jahial Parmly gave a ten-acre lot for a parsonage, and a neat house was erected thereon the same year. Samuel W. Parmly has since donated an equal number of acres of land adjoining it. We learn that the church owes much of its present prosperous condition to the different members of the family of Parmly. Rev. Walter S. Hayden is pastor of this church at present. There is a membership of one hundred and twenty, and in connection a flourishing Sunday-school of fifty scholars.

In about the year 1820, James Noyes organized the first Sabbath-school in Perry township. He is spoken of as an "old bach," who wore the regulation "leather breeches," and came to the school barefoot. This was held in the little log school-house near Vesey's already referred to. It was held each Sabbath, and there were perhaps one dozen children in attendance. Each learned one or more verses from the Bible, which were repeated to the teacher. There were of course no books, singing, or special inducement as at the presnt day, yet the children were promptly on hand each Sabbath.

SCHOOLS.

It is believed that the first term of school in Perry township was taught in a little log cabin which stood on nearly the same site now occupied by the dwelling of Alonzo Wheeler, by Adolphus Mason, in the summer of 1815. There was an attendance of perhaps one dozen scholars.

The first hotel was kept by David Allen, in the first frame building erected in the township. Its location was on the south ridge,—date of erection not known. Thomas Wright afterwards opened a hotel, also on south ridge.

The first house constructed of bricks was erected in the year 1826, by Elder Jesse Hartwell, now on the farm of Alonzo Wheeler.

Undoubtedly the pioneer baby in Perry was Charles R., a son of Thomas L. Wright. This interesting event transpired in the fall of 1811. Charles grew to manhood in Perry, finally removing to Wisconsin, where he has since died.

The first marriage in Perry occurred in about 1815. Solomon Wright, now residing in Harpersfield, Ashtabula county, was the happy man; the partner who was thus given authority to share his joys and sorrows was from Harpersfield.

The first adult death in the township was that of Ezra Beebe, in the spring of 1813. The body was interred in what afterwards became the cemetery, on the farm of Leonidas Axtell, now abandoned.

THE LANE CORNET BAND, OF PERRY,

numbering fourteen members, was organized in May, 1877. It is composed of young men, mostly farmers, residing in the vicinity of Lane station, three miles east of Painesville. They have expended eight hundred dollars for instruments, uniforms, etc., three-fourths of the amount being raised by a *pro rata* tax on the members, the balance by entertainments given since their organization. The names of the members are as follows: W. J. Shattuck, president and leader; D. R. Holcomb, vice-president and deputy leader; C. R. Marshall, secretary and treasurer; J. L. Shepard, A. J. Lyon, W. A. Breed, J. T. Spaulding, H. J. Wright, C. E. Mason, D. A. Holcomb, J. B. Vrooman, J. W Griffin, M. E. Wright, S. N. Ford.

The first mercantile establishment in the township of Perry was by Samuel Burridge. In the year 1828 he completed the two-story brick building still standing on the south ridge, and in this began the business of merchandising. His stock consisted of a general assortment. The present stores are at the depot of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway. In fact, the business of the township is transacted at or near this point. George M. Salkeld and H. A. Munch have each an assortment of general merchandise. There is also at this point a millinery establishment by Mrs. B. Sinclair; meat-market by W. W. Sinclair; blacksmith, Hulbert & Sweet; shoe-shop, harness-shop, etc. On the north ridge, near the east line of the township, is located the carriage-making and blacksmithing establishment of Messrs. Fairchild & Son.

The pioneer physician was Doctor Philo Tilden, who located on the south ridge, on the farm now occupied by the Gibbs heirs. Dr. Tilden remained some four years, and removed to Cleveland. He was a gentleman of excellent professional attainments. After him were Doctors Adams and Gibbs. At present, J. E. Hewitt, M.D., comprises the entire medical staff of the township. Doctor Hewitt is building up a fine practice.

ORGANIZATION.

By order of the commissioners of Geauga County, the territory now embraced within the present limits of Perry was organized a separate township, and an election ordered for July 1, 1815. Pursuant to this action, a meeting of the qualified electors of the township convened, and the following persons were elected: Caleb Bates, John A. Harper, and Elijah Hanks, Jr., trustees; Leonard Wheeler, clerk and treasurer; Thomas L. Wright and Caleb Bates, overseers of the poor; Samuel Graham and Luther Richards, fence-viewers; Thomas Moshier, John Graham, David Allen, and Joshua Park, supervisors. On the 12th day of the subsequent August an election for justice of the peace took place, when William McMillan was elected the first justice of the peace in the township.

The following are the present officers: Thomas Thompson, J. E. Perry, and D. C. Hamblin, trustees; E. S. Belknap, clerk; C. M. Thompson, treasurer; Lloyd Wyman and C. Stanhope, constables; H. N. Carter and L. L. Morris, justices of the peace; and twenty-four supervisors.

MANUFACTURES.

The most important of these, and indeed, the most extensive of its class in northern Ohio, is the cider and vinegar works owned by Nelson House, located on lot No. 76. Mr. House began business in the spring of 1868, and was very successful in the prosecution of it until August, 1873, when the entire manufactory was destroyed by fire. Mr. House began rebuilding at once, and completed the following summer the commodious building occupied by the cider-making apparatus. This has at present two "Jersey grinders" and six presses. In 1876 the vinegar-factory was put in operation, and the fall of that year four thousand barrels of cider were manufactured, nearly all of which was converted into vinegar. This is accomplished by the "German method," or quick process, making an excellent quality of vinegar from the apples in ten days. The amount of capital invested at present is twelve thousand dollars. The machinery is propelled by two engines of four and eight horse-power. The storing capacity consists of twelve wooden tanks, holding an aggregate of three thousand barrels. The product of this manufactory finds a market in New York, Boston, Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, Pittsburg, and other eastern cities. Mr. House will put into his works, for the season of 1878, a power-press, by the use of which two men work off one hundred barrels of cider in ten hours.

The Perry cheese-factory was established in April, 1865, by the present proprietors, S. E. & H. N. Carter. The building occupied by them was formerly the Episcopal church of Painesville. The entire amount of capital invested is six thousand dollars. The first year the milk of four hundred cows was used. The average sales for the first eight years were twenty-eight thousand dollars, since when there has been a gradual decrease in the business. In 1877 the milk from three hundred cows was manufactured. Receipts on sales, eight thousand dollars. This is the pioneer cheese-factory in the township.

Immediately east of the cheese-factory is located the steam saw-mill of A. J. Whiting. In connection with this is the cheese-box manufactory, operated by the former owner of the mill, Samuel Wire.

WESTERN RESERVE NURSERY.

The establishment of this now extensive nursery dates from the spring of the year 1861. John L. Green, the present energetic proprietor, set ten acres to trees. He continued the business alone until 1869. L. C. Sinclair became a partner the spring of this year, and the business was conducted by them some five years.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RES. OF L. GREEN, PERRY, LAKE Co., O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA, PA.

"WESTERN RESERVE NURSERY," L. GREEN, PROPRIETOR. PERRY TP. LAKE CO., OHIO.

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE AND NURSERY OF B. F. MERRIMAN,

PERRY TP. LAKE CO., O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Amherst Call

MRS. OLIVE CALL.

RESIDENCE OF S. W. CALL,
LATE RESIDENCE OF AMHERST CALL, (DECEASED.)
PERRY TP. LAKE CO. O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Rachel L. Thompson

Moses Thompson

RESIDENCES OF M. & J.D. THOMPSON, PERRY TP, LAKE CO., OHIO.

LITH. BY L. R. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mr. Sinclair disposed of his interest, and Mr. Green again became sole owner. He has now seventy-five acres of land under cultivation, with an aggregate capital invested of thirty thousand dollars. The location of this nursery is on lots sixty-five and sixty-six. See view in another portion of this work.

Another growing industry of Perry township is the "seedling nursery" of Mr. B. F. Merriman, located on lot No. 60. This was established in the year 1868, and there are now twelve acres under cultivation. Mr. Merriman grows everything from the seed. During the year 1877 he grew of pear seedlings alone one hundred thousand. His specialties are the Chinese magnolia—than which nature produces no more ornamental tree—and the Killmenarck weeping-willow. Amount of capital invested, ten thousand dollars. A view of these grounds also appears in this volume.

Perry Grange, No. 266, *P. of H.*, was organized in the early part of the year 1874, with the following charter members: A. P. Axtell and wife, Wm. A. Davis and wife, Nelson Norton and wife, Thos. Thompson and wife, J. W. and J. H. Cook and wives, Carlos Mason and wife, R. E. Allison and wife, D. M. Holcomb and wife, A. and W. H. Bowen and wives, C. M. Thompson and wife, J. H. Tyler and wife, E. S. Belknap and wife, L. D. Gaylord and wife, W. A. Wheeler and wife, J. W. Barber and wife, and H. Sinclair. The first officers were A. P. Axtell, Master; E. S. Belknap, Sec.; and R. E. Allison, Overseer. Officers for 1878: J. H. Cook, M.; H. N. Carter, O.; A. P. Axtell, L.; H. H. Smith, Steward; E. J. Norton, Asst. Steward; A. D. Orcutt, Chap.; C. M. Thompson, Treas.; H. Armstrong, Sec.; H. L. Gibbs, G. K.; S. Ford, Ceres; Agnes Axtell, Flora; H. Haskell, Pomona; and O. Norton, L. A. Steward. Present membership, eighty-seven. Meetings second and fourth Friday evenings of each month, at the cheese-factory building of Carter Bros.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	678 acres.	12,961 bushels.
Oats	839 "	34,238 "
Corn	873 "	39,930 "
Potatoes	797 "	71,340 "
Orchard	426 "	13,340 "
Meadow	1359 "	1,810 tons.
Butter manufactured		51,540 pounds.
Maple-sugar manufactured		3,740 "

The population in 1870 was 1208. The vote for President in 1876, as shown by the report of the secretary of state, was R. B. Hayes, 275; S. J. Tilden, 76.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

AMHERST AND OLIVE CALL.

Amherst Call was born February 24, 1804, in Newport, Orleans county, Vermont, where he resided till September, 1815, when his parents, Rufus and Lydia Call, with their family of eight children,—seven boys and one girl,—removed to this State, and settled in the town of Perry, then Geauga County, Ohio.

Coming as they did to this county, which was then a wild wilderness, they could hardly expect to see harder times or endure greater privations than they had already passed through in Vermont during the famine of 1810. We copy the following from the diary of Rufus Call:

"June 13, 1810.—This is a melancholy day. Yesterday we began for the first time to try our new fare, which is the only alternative to save life, viz., *leeks*. We have not a mouthful of bread or sauce of any kind, and not more than one pound of meat in the world. This morning all of my family are sick to their stomachs, and there is a gloom on every countenance."

Returning again to our subject, we find young Amherst battling with the mighty forests and daily strengthening his nerves and muscles by using the axe and helping to prepare this almost unbroken wilderness for the plow.

On the 12th of November, 1822, while he and his brother Benjamin F. were chopping down a tree, a limb fell, striking Benjamin on the head, killing him instantly.

Amherst continued working for and with his parents till about the year 1825, when he began business for himself, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of heavily timbered land on what is now known as the "Call farm," in Perry township. The consideration paid for this land at that time was six hundred and thirty-eight dollars. This same land after his death, forty-four years later, was sold for sixteen thousand dollars. Shortly after he purchased this farm his parents decided to make their home and spend the remainder of their lives with their son Amherst. Accordingly they sold out their place and moved into the house with him, where they found an ever-welcome home. His mother died October 15, 1856, at the age of ninety-one, and his father, who survived him twenty-one days, died March 6, 1869, aged ninety-nine years, seven months, and twenty-three days.

Sunday, September 15, 1833, he married Miss Olive Sinclair, and the next day they began housekeeping.

Olive Sinclair was born in Danville, Caledonia county, Vermont, January 5, 1804, where she lived till 1826, when she with her parents moved to Peacham, in that State, and two years later they removed to Perry, then Geauga County, Ohio. Her parents, Joseph and Olive Sinclair, built what is still known as the Sinclair tavern, on the north ridge in Perry. Here Olive made her home, working at the tailor's trade, which she had learned and worked at since she was twelve years of age. At the age of nineteen she became a professor of religion and joined the Methodist Episcopal church, since which time she has ever been a faithful and devoted follower of Christ. Her education was good for those times.

September 15, 1833, she was married to Amherst Call. Endowed with those qualities of head and heart by which the true woman is everywhere known and recognized, Mrs. Call is still living, surrounded by her children and grandchildren, dearly loved by them, and greatly esteemed by all who know her. Her life has been a useful one, and when her summons comes she will be prepared to respond to it with that feeling of resignation and cheerfulness which is alone experienced in that hour by the true Christian.

Their children are as follows: Statira C. Call, born July 23, 1834; Corlista A. Call, born November 4, 1836; Aril B. Call, born December 6, 1838; Addison D. Call, born April 11, 1841; Amherst W. Call, born April 25, 1843; Solon W. Call, born November 13, 1845.

In the year 1838 he built the house, a view of which is shown in this volume, in which he lived till the time of his death.

Amherst Call died February 15, 1869, aged sixty-four years, eleven months, and twenty-one days. For the last twenty years he had been a professed follower of Christ and a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal church, during which time he, on every appropriate occasion, proclaimed the glad tidings of salvation, ever inviting and pointing sinners to Christ.

In his domestic relations he was everything that could be desired,—a tender and affectionate husband, a loving and devoted father, a kind and faithful friend. As a citizen he was generous and public-spirited. His influence was ever on the side of Christian morality and good order, and anything designed to increase the happiness or promote the prosperity of his fellow-citizens was sure to receive his patronage and encouragement.

He was not destitute of ambition, but his was not that low and groveling passion which seeks its gratification in the present, but rather that nobler and purer and loftier sentiment which is directed to higher ends and higher aims, which strives for the welfare of his fellow-men, and looks forward to the future, trustful and hopeful of a sure reward and a crown with Christ in heaven.

He was a sound and careful thinker, clear-headed, practical, and discreet. His mind was evenly balanced and well disciplined. Success was not followed by a lack of caution, and danger did not intimidate him. Like the sturdy Alpine hunter with the mountain-torrents dashing beneath his feet, and the dreaded avalanche thundering in the distance, he was not indifferent to peril, but firmly and calmly prepared to meet it. Religion appeared to him as worthy the best energies of his mind, and he sought in his life and conduct to give it that elevated character which it deserves.

By this their sudden bereavement may his children, to whom he was so endeared, take warning, and may all be admonished of the uncertainty of life. No vigor of physical ability, no mental endowments, add to the security of our existence. We have a most melancholy example before us. In the midst of his years, in the days of his greatest usefulness to society and the church of Christ, with prospects as bright as those in his earlier years, Amherst Call was cut down.

MOSES THOMPSON.

Captain Thomas and Amy Thompson, who were the parents of the gentleman whose life is briefly sketched in the following lines, were both natives of Plymouth county, Massachusetts. They were of Puritan extraction. Captain Thomas was a soldier of the Revolution, and participated in several engagements, among which were those of Monmouth and Saratoga. He died in the East, March 1, 1827. The mother eventually came to Ohio, and died at the house of her son, Moses Thompson, on January 15, 1852. Moses Thompson was born in Cornish, New Hampshire, March 15, 1800. He removed with his parents in 1816 to Stowe, Washington county, Vermont. On the 5th day of December, 1822, he was united in marriage to Rachel Dutton. The children by this marriage were Ormond C., born October 10, 1823; died in infancy. Matthew D., born October 29, 1824; died July 14, 1845. He was a very worthy young man, noted for his integrity of character and uprightness. He was amiable and affectionate;

Digitized by Google

was a promising member of the Congregational church. Charles M., the next child, was born April 19, 1826. He married Angeline Gibbs, and resides in Perry township. Louisa E. was born October 5, 1827; married Newton J. Watts; resides in Perry. Lois was born March 23, 1829 (deceased). Thomas was born October 8, 1831; married Corlista Call, and lives in Perry. Elizabeth was born June 16, 1833; married Alonzo Wheeler; lives in Perry. John D. was born December 27, 1834. He married Mary Tyler, and lives on the old homestead; and Mary Ann, the fourth daughter, was born February 26, 1842 (deceased). During the winter of 1830 and 1831, Mr. Thompson disposed of his property in Vermont, and in the following June he started with his family to seek a home in the West. He came to Mentor, and upon the solicitation of a relative concluded to tarry in Ohio. Accordingly, a house was procured some two miles west of Painesville village, and, moving in, lived there until December of the same year. During this time he bought the farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in Perry township, where he now lives. There were a few acres cleared, and a block-house and barn built in this clearing; and in December, as above stated, he took possession of the property. But a very small portion of the farm was dry enough for cultivation. By a systematic course of ditching he has brought the farm into a high state of cultivation. At first he managed as best he could, but by hard labor, and the assistance of the frugal New England wife, he has acquired a competency of this world's goods, and with his family about him "enjoys the happy reflection of a well-spent life," and "lives with the hope of a glorious immortality." On July 21, 1861, his wife, the companion of his youth, died, and on January 21, 1863, he was again married to Miss Aurilla Johnson, of Albany, Vermont. She was an estimable woman, but was taken from him by death on April 25, 1870. September 21 following he was united to his present wife, who was Miss Permelia C. Crandall, of Hardwich, Vermont. During the Rebellion his youngest son was three years in the army, and both his other sons were in the one hundred days' service in 1864, leaving the aged father to manage two farms and a dairy of some sixty cows. Mr. Thompson has served a number of years as trustee of the township. He is a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and politically a stanch Republican.

ELI B. HASKELL.

The Haskells in this country—or at least those of them who spell the name with two *l*'s—trace their ancestry to three brothers who were emigrants from England at a very early date. We have, however, no definite knowledge of the ancestors of the family of which the subject of this writing is a member farther back than the grandfather, Samuel B. Haskell. He was a native of Plymouth colony, Massachusetts, and was born in the year 1734. Of his seven children Silas was the fifth, and was born in North Brookfield, Massachusetts, August 31, 1772. He was united in marriage to Sarah Bond, of Brimfield, Massachusetts, who was born December 9, 1775. To them were born the following-named children: Samuel, February 16, 1800, died March 23, 1878; Silas, Jr., February 17, 1802; Ferdinand, April 14, 1804; Hiram, June 19, 1806, died in infancy; Eli B., August 31, 1808; Lucy Ann, November 19, 1810, died September 15, 1874; Chauncey, September 15, 1813; Sarah, April 9, 1816, died June, 1877; and Harrison, October 8, 1818, deceased.

The family, except Samuel, who remained in Massachusetts, came to the township of Perry, August 20, 1822, at which time Eli was about fourteen years of age. When quite a lad, he was employed as a porter in his brother's hotel in Boston. After coming to this country he remained with his father on the farm until he was nearly eighteen, when he was permitted to commence business on his own account. With about seventeen dollars' worth of "personal property," which was all the pecuniary aid he ever received from his parents, young Eli started out to begin the battle of life, and, notwithstanding such adverse circumstances as are incident to a newly-settled country, such as sickness particularly, of which he had his full share, yet, by reason of his energy and industry, he was soon possessed of a farm of his own, his first purchase being the eighty acres now owned by Thomas Thompson. After selling this he bought the adjoining west half of his present farm, containing eighty-two acres, and erected a log house thereon. He was united in marriage, December 29, 1833, to Elvira Smith, who was born in Sandisfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, May 15, 1809. Her father died when she was seven years old, her mother afterward marrying Elder Jesse Hartwell, who was a man of strong temperance principles; in illustration of which it may be mentioned that he had a barn "raising" in 1829 without the use of liquor,—a thing hitherto unknown in the township. To Mr. and Mrs. Haskell were born ten children, five of whom are living. They lost a son in the war of the Rebellion. He received a wound at the battle of Chickamauga, which resulted in his death twenty days afterwards.

Mr. Haskell united with the Baptist church in 1834, his wife having previously joined. With regard to their church relationship, we take the following extract from a pamphlet which has come under our observation, containing the minutes of the sixteenth session of the Ashtabula Baptist Association: "Of the eighteen constituent members (of the Perry Baptist church) only Brother Eli B. Haskell and Elvira Haskell, his wife, remain. These two have stood in and by the church during the forty-one years past. After sharing the joys and sorrows, the defeats and triumph, of the church 'these forty years,' they are strong yet in faith, faithful in doing, and worthy in their example, for it is never too hot, cold, rainy, stormy, or dark for them to attend all the meetings of the church. Verily, they shall have their reward." Mr. Haskell has held the offices of deacon and clerk of the church, the former twenty years. He is a man of more than ordinary force of character, much intelligence, and practical sense. Mr. and Mrs. Haskell are now living with their daughter, Mrs. Lucy Manchester, with whom they purpose spending the years that may be in store for them.

OTIS M. WOOD

was the son of Lewis and Lydia Wood, and the eldest of the family. He was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, November 29, 1801. His father came to Ohio in the spring of 1816, Otis following with the remainder of the family in the fall of that year. They made a settlement in Perry, near the lake, on a farm

OTIS M. WOOD.

now owned by the heirs of David Parmly, and subsequently erected a saw-mill there. The subject of this sketch afterwards came into possession of this farm.

In April, 1831, he was united in marriage to Electa Lyman, of Concord, (then) Geauga County. The fruit of this union was the following-named children: Marion A., wife of James L. Parmly, of the city of Painesville; Lavinia L. (deceased); Ann, who became the wife of James Cook, and resides in Perry; Eliza Jane (deceased); and Electa, now Mrs. John Casler, who resides near Eaton Rapids, Michigan.

In 1864, Mr. Wood sold his farm in Perry, and purchased in the eastern part of the township of Painesville, where he resided at the time of his death, which occurred in December, 1866. His widow survives him, and resides in Perry, in the sixty-seventh year of her age.

JAHIAL PARMLY

was the sixth of ten children of Eleazar and Hannah (Spear) Parmly, and was born in Braintree, Vermont, July 14, 1799. The first of the family to penetrate the woods of Perry was his sister Hannah, who, with her husband, Samuel Burridge, made a settlement in 1814. The father arrived in the fall of 1816, and the remainder of the family followed the next spring. Their first location was on the road known as the "River road," on the Datus Abel place. They remained here until December of that year, and then purchased of Captain Granger a farm in the north part of the township, near the lake. Captain Granger, the owner of the land, resided in Canandaigua, New York, and Mr. Parmly, Sr., walked all the way there to make the purchase, after which he returned in the same manner.

Digitized by Google

The subject of this sketch remained on the farm with his father until his majority, when he decided to enter the profession of dentistry, and, with that end in view, accompanied his brother, Levi S. Parmly, who was then a practicing dentist, to London, where he remained two years engaged in the study of his chosen

JAHIAL PARMLY.

profession. At the end of that time he returned to this country, and began practicing in Washington, D. C. He subsequently practiced in Charleston, South Carolina, and Augusta, Georgia. In May, 1826, he married Miss Eliza A. Pleasants, of the last-named city. To them were born seven children, all boys. Jahial lives in Perry, and is a farmer: James L. and Leo L. reside in the city of Painesville, the former engaged in hardware, and the latter in general merchandise; Henry C. and Samuel P. are residents of Chicago, and are engaged in real estate; David is deceased.

Shortly after his marriage, in July, Mr. Parmly returned to the old homestead in Perry, then his own, his father having met with an accidental death on the 4th of that month. He continued afterwards to reside here, but for thirty-two years spent the winter seasons (with two exceptions) in the south, during which he prosecuted his profession. In 1867 he removed to Painesville, where he died, May 23, 1873.

JAHIAL HURLBURT

is the third of a family of four, the children of Moses and Betsey Hurlburt, who were born in Braintree, Vermont,—the father in 1785, and the mother, who was a daughter of Eleazar Parmly, in 1794. In 1816 they emigrated to Perry, where the subject of this sketch was born, April 8, 1820. He was joined in marriage to Eunice Spears, of Painesville, October 19, 1842. The children born of this marriage were Elizabeth Eugenia, born November 10, 1844, and died May 20, 1845. The child's death was caused by a tub of hot water being tipped over upon it,—its own act. Eugene R., born June 20, 1846, married Maria Gray, January 5, 1870, and resides in Philadelphia. Isaac S., born January 16, 1848, married, January 18, 1871, Sarah Lockwood, and lives in Perry. Royal G., born May 20, 1849, died April 20, 1851. Jennie L., born September 26, 1850, became the wife of Fayette Owen, January 12, 1871, and died November 1, following. Adelaide, born March 21, 1852, died unmarried, June 23, 1870. Leona P., born December 11, 1853, married Frank Frink, October 4, 1871, and resides in Perry.

November 19, 1856, he was again united in marriage to Sarah Bates, the youngest of eight children of Philip and Mary Bates, having previously obtained a divorce from his first wife. Of this union the following-named children were born: Eva May, November 18, 1857; Nelly, March 4, 1861; Leverette J., June 26, 1863; Lovina P., September 23, 1873.

Eva, the eldest of these, met with a terrible accident, October 11, 1873, by which she lost her life the day following. One evening about ten o'clock, after having finished her work in the kitchen, she stooped down to close the door of the stove, holding a glass lamp filled with fluid in one hand and a cloth in the other. The edge of the cloth becoming fastened by the door closing upon it, she endeavored to release it by giving a sudden jerk, when the door flew open against the lamp, breaking it in pieces and dashing the fluid over her arms, bare to the elbows, and also over her clothing. Instantly she was enveloped in flames, and with piercing cries fled to an adjoining room, in one corner of which the poor sufferer stood, all ablaze. Her father, hearing her cries, rushed to her assistance, and, seizing an overcoat, wrapped it about her, and soon extinguished the flames. But they had done their fatal work. Her clothing was almost entirely consumed, and her arms, the front part of her body, and lower limbs were terribly burned. The poor girl lingered in great agony for about twenty-four hours, when death came to her relief. She was about sixteen years of age, full of joy and hope, and possessed the love and esteem of all who knew her. Mr. Hurlburt, likewise, came near losing his life by lightning a few years since. He was driving a team and wagon into Painesville, in September, 1874, Duncan Card accompanying him. Just before reaching the covered bridge, near the Lake Shore road, it commenced raining. He hurried into the bridge, where he concluded to remain until the shower which was accompanying the thunder and lightning should be over. In a few moments a stroke of lightning hit the bridge about ten feet in the rear of his wagon, instantly killing both horses, while the occupants of the wagon were unhurt. The current, after striking the bridge, was carried forward by the timbers until opposite the horses, when it was attracted by the vapor arising from them. The escape, under the circumstances, was one of the most remarkable we have ever recorded.

A view of Mr. Hurlburt's pleasant residence is given on another page of this volume.

Digitized by Google

KIRTLAND TOWNSHIP.

TOWNSHIP number nine of the ninth range of the original Connecticut Western Reserve was at the drawing of the lands of the Connecticut Land Company used as an equalizing township, the lands being drawn by tracts. Turhand Kirtland owned a number of lots in the north part of tract number three, and from him the township is said to have derived its name.

SURFACE, SOIL, AND WATER-COURSES.

The surface of the township seems almost a succession of small hills, with a soil in which clay largely predominates. Along the course of the river—or on the bottom-lands, as they are called—the soil is of a sandy loam, the quality being very superior for farming purposes. The timber does not differ materially from that of the adjoining townships. The only water-course worthy of mention is the east branch of the Chagrin river. This enters the township near the south-east corner and flows in a general northwest course, and is a very crooked stream. It crosses the township line near the northwest corner. The farms in Kirtland are, the majority of them, well watered.

SETTLEMENT.

In the year 1808 or 1809 an improvement was commenced on lot number one, tract number one, by a person named Parsons. He made a small clearing on and about the spot now occupied by the dwelling of Mrs. Ezra Holmes. Returning to New England for his wife, Mr. Parsons was drowned in the Connecticut river. Perhaps a year subsequent John Moore, Jr., located on lot number twenty-three of above tract, now owned by R. P. Harmon. There was also a beginning made about the same time by —— Chandler on lot eighteen, and Charles Parker on lot nineteen. None of these were permanent settlers. Without doubt the pioneer settler in Kirtland township was Christopher Crary. He was originally from Hinsdale, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, emigrating from thence in the year 1811, and locating in this township in its southern portion on lots eighty-two and ninety-one in tract three, then some six miles by road to the nearest neighbor. The family of Mr. Crary consisted of a wife and nine children. Erastus, the eldest of these, was at the time a married man, and brought his family into the wilderness. We learn that Mr. Crary took an active part in the Revolutionary struggle on the side of his country, was twice incarcerated in British prison-ships,—once in Halifax, from which he made his escape, and again on board the "Old Jersey," in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Crary removed to Union county, this State, and there deceased,—the father in 1848, and the mother some ten years later. Christopher G. Crary, son of this pioneer family, still resides in Kirtland.

We take the following from a manuscript prepared by N. M. Whelpley, and kindly furnished us by Mr. C. G. Crary. It furnishes an account of the senior Crary and family's introduction to their wilderness home.

The Crarys made a temporary stay in Mentor during the time their cabin was being erected in Kirtland, seven miles distant. In early autumn of the year 1811 the building was ready for their use, and the family started for their wilderness home. We quote:

"We took the old Chillicothe road, which had been traversed scarcely at all, except by cattle and wild beasts. The trees on either side were so interlaced as to form a canopy overhead, which rendered it quite romantic, but gloomy. We forded the Chagrin river without difficulty, and supposed our worst fears removed, but on going a little farther our wagon broke, and night was fast closing around us.

"Mr. Crary unhitched his team, which he drove before him, taking his youngest child in his arms. His wife took the other by the hand, and the writer brought up the rear. Our way was dark and intricate, and the canopy of branches above, which had but recently been so beautiful, served now to hide the light of the stars from us. But the katydids cheered us with their ceaseless music. The latter part of our way we had no road, and nothing to guide us except marked trees, which, of course, were useless in the darkness. My father and the oxen knew the way, and we finally arrived there long after midnight, footsore and weary. A bright fire was burning near the cabin,—a necessary protection against the bears and wolves. Our beds consisted of hemlock boughs, which were, perhaps, better appreciated than beds of down might have been under other circumstances.

"Poets have sung of the beauties of the pathless forests, but they should have seen and contemplated them in all their primeval grandeur in order to have fully appreciated them. The country for many miles around had been for centuries the hunting-ground of the Indians, and surely their most vivid imagination could have portrayed nothing more desirable or delightful concerning their celestial hunting-grounds.

"The forest-trees were of endless variety and of the tallest kinds. A thick growth of underbrush grew beneath, flowers of rare beauty blushed unseen, birds of varied plumage filled the air with their music, the air itself was fragrant and invigorating. Such was the scene that greeted our eyes the next morning after our arrival.

"The winter of 1812 was the coldest that had been known for many years. At this time we had no neighbors on our side of Chagrin river, and, to crown the gloom of those melancholy days, one of our number died. We had to send twelve miles for a physician, who arrived too late, and there was no clergyman nearer than the Harpersfield settlement. Those, indeed, were dark days."

John Moore, from the State of New York, removed to Kirtland the summer of 1811, locating on the lot now occupied by the Baptist church and town hall, erecting his log house just north of the last-named building. Isaac Moore is the only one of this family now living in this county, his habitation being at present in the village of Willoughby.

The same summer, Isaac Morley, from Massachusetts, came to Kirtland, and made a commencement on the farm now occupied by Hercules Carroll. He went to his native place in the fall and was married, and, returning with his bride, began in the wilderness the arduous life of a pioneer. July 6, 1815, Thomas Morley, father of Isaac, arrived in the township, and began settlement on the farm now owned by his youngest son, Alfred. Mr. Morley died in 1844, and Mrs. Morley perhaps one year previous. Mr. Morley was a Revolutionary soldier, and died in Kirtland, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. Prior to 1815, we find there were settlements made in this township by the following: Peter French, Barzilla Willard, Thomas Fuller, William Griffeth, Elijah and Avery Button, J. Maynard, and John Parvis. Some of these settled on what is now known as the Kirtland Flats.

From 1815 forward the township settled rapidly. In 1818 there were but few unoccupied lots. Many of these settlers were, however, transient, and the failure of Marshall Bronson to pay for his lands caused many to leave,—in fact, all those who bought of him were compelled either to pay again for their farms or vacate. The failure of the corn crop, the cold season of 1816, and the crash and general stagnation of business in 1816 and 1817 checked the growth of Kirtland almost entirely. Property depreciated to an almost unheard-of figure, and it was many years before the township fully recovered and regained its prosperous condition.

SCHOOLS.

In the spring of the year 1814 a small log cabin was erected for a school-house. The location was a short distance south of the present dwelling of Mr. Beekman, on lot No. 8. Miss Estella Crary taught the first term in this house the summer following, receiving twenty-five cents per day for her services. There were some twelve scholars in attendance. This school-house did duty for some years. The year 1819 saw the erection of the first frame school-house in Kirtland. It stood on the "Flats," near the house of Benjamin Curtis. It is thought Josiah Jones taught the first school in this building, probably in the winter of 1819 and 1820.

CHURCHES.

We are unable to learn by whom the pioneer sermon was delivered. It is quite probable, however, that it was by that devout missionary, Rev. Joseph Badger. In the year 1818 occurred the organization of the first religious society in Kirtland. This was consummated at the dwelling of Thomas Morley, lot No. 6, tract No. 1. Revs. Joseph Treat and Luther Humphrey, of the Presbyterian faith, were in charge at this time. The class consisted of twelve members, who were as follows: David and Mrs. Holbrook, Levi and Mrs. Smith, Russell and Mrs. Hawkins, Thomas and Mrs. Morley, Mrs. C. Crary, Mrs. Morse, Mrs. A. C. Russell, and Mrs. I. N. Skinner. Meetings were held at the dwellings of the settlers first, and afterwards in school-houses. In the year 1824 the society erected a church edifice, the first in the township. It was constructed of logs,

Digitized by Google

and stood on the site still occupied by the church of this society. This building was, some four years subsequently, destroyed by fire. The next house which occupied this site was a frame one. This was replaced by the present showy church, erected in 1859 and 1860, and dedicated in May of the latter year. The entire cost of this building was three thousand six hundred dollars. The present membership of the church is forty-five. Average attendance at Sabbath-school, fifty. Present pastor, Rev. R. P. Reidinger.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This was organized in about the year 1820. Father Ward, of Willoughby, effected the organization of this class, which was quite small. They met for worship in school-houses or private dwellings, as opportunities offered. In about the year 1832 this society erected a small church. This was burned, and their present church edifice erected soon after. They have no regular preaching. There are also Baptist and Congregationalist church organizations, neither having settled pastors.

The first couple united in marriage in Kirtland was on January 19, 1814. The happy pair were Miss Lucy Crary and Henry L. Badger, a son of the pioneer missionary, Rev. Joseph Badger. The ceremony took place at the residence of the bride's father, Rev. Jonathan Leslie, of Geneva, Ashtabula county, officiating. This couple settled in Perrysburg, Wood county, Ohio, and are both deceased at this writing.

The first birth was that of Erastus Crary, in 1815.

In February, 1812, occurred the first death, that of Rebecca, a little three-year-old daughter of Erastus Crary. The place of interment was on lot No. 91, in what is now the township cemetery, the lands for which were donated the township by Christopher Crary.

PHYSICIANS.

The pioneer disciple of Æsculapius was Dr. Lasey, who settled in Kirtland in 1824, remaining less than one year. Since then there have been the following practitioners: Drs. Conant, Fuller, Walsh, and L. H. Luse. Dr. Luse removed to Mentor, and Kirtland is without a physician.

MILLS.

The first erected in the township was a saw-mill in about 1819. The proprietors were Messrs. Holmes & Card, and the building was located a short distance above the present mill. The following year a grist-mill was put in operation adown the stream and near the iron bridge on the Willoughby road, by the same individuals, Chagrin river furnishing the water-power. Long ago a carding-machine was erected. This stood a short distance from the saw-mill. It ceased to do service many years ago. The present flouring-mill was built by Messrs. Lyman & Loud in the year 1832. This is now the property of Messrs. Storm & Carroll, who have refitted and refurnished it throughout with all the modern machinery. There are three run of stone, and the mill does both custom and merchant milling.

MANUFACTURES.

Spoke-Factory.—In the year 1867 the Morse Brothers erected and put in operation a cheese-box manufactory on lot No. 91, investing a capital of some three thousand dollars. This was in 1870 refitted with new machinery, and the making of spokes, shafts, etc., begun. A planing-machine has recently been added. They turn out a very superior article of spokes.

Carriage and Bent Shaft Works.—For some eight years past Moses Cooley has operated a carriage-manufactory on lot No. 92. The spring of 1878 he put in steam, and the necessary machinery for the bending of shafts, felloes, and poles, and now turns his attention principally to that line of manufacture. The entire capital invested is twenty-five hundred dollars.

Cheese-Factory.—Messrs. Bartlett & McKee in the year 1867 erected a fine building, and established a cheese-factory, investing six thousand dollars in the enterprise. For the first six years the factory utilized the milk of some four hundred and fifty cows, since when the business has gradually dropped off, until the season of 1878 the milk of but one hundred and fifty cows is used. Samuel Metcalf became the owner of this property in 1876. The cheese-maker is O. Shattuck.

SOCIETIES.

Kirtland Grange, No. 1245, *P. of H.*, was organized in the month of February, 1876, with thirty-nine charter members. The first election of officers was as follows: Alexander Williams, Master; M. E. Sweet, Overseer; A. K. Smith, Lecturer; E. H. Cleveland, Secretary; and E. D. Rich, Treasurer. This society meets each alternate Thursday evening, in the hall of the former Kirtland Hotel. Present membership, sixty. The officers for 1878 are E. D. Rich, Master; S. M. Whitney, Overseer; Alexander Williams, Lecturer; B. S. Upham, Secretary; and M. E. Sweet, Treasurer.

MERCHANDISING.

The first store in Kirtland was established by N. K. Whitney in 1823, though we learn that O. A. Crary brought a few goods to Kirtland prior to this date. Mr. Whitney opened his stock in a small log house then standing across the road, and a short distance north of the present dwelling of Joseph Frank. After perhaps one year Mr. Whitney erected a small building across the river, in the village, removed the goods thereto, and continued in trade until the breaking up of the Mormon settlement. The business of Kirtland is as follows: A. Damon, general merchandise; W. H. Yaxley, dry goods, millinery, and tin ware; J. F. Wells, groceries; E. D. Rich, furniture and groceries; Mrs. Mary Bond, Mrs. P. M. Green, and Miss Alice Markell, millinery; E. M. Sanborn, boots and shoes; Messrs. Cooley & Call, carriage-painters; M. S. McFarland, carriage-manufactory and blacksmithing; Charles Curtis, E. T. Sanborn, and William Atkinson, blacksmiths.

POST-OFFICE.

Not far from the year 1825, N. K. Whitney was commissioned postmaster, and an office established at his store. Mails were received once each week. Mr. Whitney held the office for a term of years. J. F. Wells is the present postmaster, the mails being distributed at his store.

The first hotel in Kirtland was established by Peter French, in 1826 or 1827. This was in the first brick house erected in the township. It is now owned and occupied by Samuel Brown. There is no hotel at present in Kirtland.

The first frame house was erected by Messrs. Holmes and Card in 1816, located on the hill south of the iron bridge, on the Willoughby road.

The first importation of Bakewell cattle was by Deacon Holbrook in about 1820. These were a superior grade of cattle, although not thoroughbred. He also brought the first merino sheep to Kirtland.

ORGANIZATION.

Prior to the year 1817, Kirtland was attached to Mentor for township purposes. November 7, of this year, the commissioners of Geauga County met and issued notice that the qualified electors of Kirtland township would meet at the house of Stephen Ames, on the 5th day of January, 1818, for the purpose of electing township officers. The officers elected on this occasion were Christopher Crary, Lory Holmes, and Isaac Morley, trustees; Josiah Jones, clerk; Stephen Ames, treasurer; and Jeremiah Ames, constable. It appears that at this election many of the minor officers were elected by "hand-vote."

The following are the officers for 1878: John Thompson, E. B. Metcalf, and E. D. Billings, trustees; J. B. Wells, clerk; E. D. Rich, treasurer; B. H. Curtis and A. Call, constables.

MORMONISM.

In the preparation of the following sketch, we have drawn largely from a series of articles from the pen of Mr. A. D. Coe, of Kirtland, to whom we express our thanks. For several years prior to the organization of the first Disciple church at Mentor, there was a large and influential Baptist church in the township. This church had, in all, five different pastors, the last of whom was Elder Warren Goodell, whose death occurred in June, 1826, and with it ultimately that of the society mentioned. The then famous Sidney Rigdon, a man of peculiar genius and powers, and an ardent expounder of the doctrine set forth by Alexander Campbell, was called to preach the funeral sermon. The membership were much pleased with Rigdon, and he was employed as their regular pastor, beginning in the fall of 1826. He gradually brought nearly the entire church over to Campbellism. In connection with the charge at Mentor, Rigdon sometimes preached at Kirtland. Measuring his ground carefully, he occasionally branched off on *common stock*. The idea was met with coldness at Mentor, but at Kirtland it soon kindled to a blaze, Isaac Morley being the first converted. He then lived on the farm now owned by H. Carroll. Morley was enthusiastic, and threw open his doors in welcome to all who chose to enter and make his their common home. A large number of ignorant and profligate people, together with other more intelligent, but equally fanatical, at once assembled there. Within a short time the "family" numbered one hundred members. While this fanaticism was ripening at Kirtland a still deeper plot was being brought to consummation at Palmyra, New York. An angel from heaven—so the story goes—had appeared to Joseph Smith, a young man of that place, and revealed the locality of a certain chest, whose contents were made known to him in the same supernatural manner. The chest he had *frequently seen*, being led to it by a singular "mineral rod," but as he approached it sank deeper into the earth. It was, however, finally "captured," and contained, as per revelation, the so-called "Mormon plates," from which, it is claimed, the Book of Mormon was translated.

During his engagement at Mentor, Rigdon was frequently absent, and upon one occasion is said to have remained away several months. In the early part of

Digitized by Google

November, 1830, four strange men, of far stranger mission, appeared in Mentor. The names of these men are Oliver Cowdery, David Whitmer, Zaibad Peterson, and Parley P. Pratt. The entire night of their arrival was devoted to consultation. Soon after, Rigdon, accompanied by the ominous four, made a visit to the house of Morley. Here they gained an easy victory, and made a beginning. Seventeen of the principals at once accepted the delusion, and were baptized the same evening. Other meetings were held, and within one week's time Mormonism had obtained a firm foothold upon the Western Reserve. The spring following, other Mormons from Palmyra began to come on, and continued to do so, until one almost wondered if the whole world were centering at Kirtland. They came, men, women, and children, in every conceivable manner, some with horses, oxen, and vehicles rough and rude, while others had walked all or part of the distance. The future "City of the Saints" appeared like one besieged. Every available house, shop, hut, or barn was filled to its utmost capacity. Even boxes were roughly extemporized and used for shelter until something more permanent could be secured. Among those who came later were Joseph Smith, Jr., the prophet, and Brigham Young; the former of whom founded Mormonism, and the latter, after adding polygamy to it, perpetuated it until his death in the far-away city of Salt Lake. Of the Smith family it is said they seemed possessed of a good deal of native wit, but none of them were educated; in fact, it is a matter of some doubt whether any of them could actually read or write at this time. They were superstitious to an extreme degree, and firm believers in witchcraft. The plates of the Book of Mormon were said to be of *gold*, thirteen inches long by twelve wide; there were twenty-four of them, and were covered with hieroglyphic characters. As these plates were only seen by the "eye of faith," it is safe to presume that the certificates given in the "Book of Mormon," by the individuals *who saw them*, could hardly bear scrutiny in a legal point of view. There is another side to this story, which is, we believe, generally accepted as the true version. It is to the effect that Solomon Spalding, a native of Connecticut, and a graduate of Dartmouth College, wrote the book. He moved to Conneaut, Ohio, and engaged in the iron trade; while there wrote a book entitled the "Manuscript Found," designing it to be a historical romance of the first settlers of America, and endeavored to show that the Indians were descendants of the lost tribes of Israel.

In 1812, Spalding, having failed in business in Conneaut, removed to Pittsburg, where he died in 1816. Prior to his demise he had hoped to realize something from his MSS., and had placed it in the hands of a printer. After that all trace is lost until the appearance of the Mormon Bible, which was at once recognized as the original work of Spalding, scripturally revised and printed as divine revelations. Sidney Rigdon is the person who is said to have originated the whole scheme. Certain it is that soon after his return to Mentor from his longest trip this book was announced. As soon as the Mormons were settled at Kirtland they began to lay permanent plans for the future, the first and most important step being the erection of the Mormon temple. This is of stone, eighty feet long, sixty wide, and fifty feet to the eaves, with a spire, the extreme summit of which is one hundred and twenty feet from the ground. It is of a plain order of architecture, and was considered a magnificent structure in its day. The estimated cost was forty thousand dollars. On the front, in gilt letters, is the inscription "House of the Lord, built by the Church of Christ, A.D. 1834." The design and location of the building, it is claimed, were given to Joe Smith, Jr., in a revelation from the Lord. It was ordered to be built of brick, but, as misfortune attended the burning of the first kiln, it was perhaps thought that the Lord would not be particular; hence stone was substituted. The first stone was laid July 24, 1833, by Jacob Benup, who superintended the mason-work to its completion. Prosperity attended the Mormons for a time. A bank was established on the hill near the temple; this was presided over by the prophets, and all converts were expected to "lend their money to the Lord" by depositing it in this bank, or suffer the "curse of God." It is perhaps needless to add that the "bread" thus "cast upon the waters" *did not* "return after many days." A Mormon scrip was issued, which was in reality entirely valueless, although it passed among themselves at par.

Mr. D. B. Hart, of Mentor, informs us that he received the first Mormon bill that was placed in circulation by this bank. He happened to be in Kirtland the Saturday evening preceding the Monday morning on which the bank was first opened for business, and, having a debt against some of the chief Mormon worthies, was, upon requesting payment, proffered one of the new Mormon ten-dollar bank-bills. He received it, but the next Monday morning, finding it impossible to use it for any legitimate commercial ends, he presented it to the officers of the bank, demanding its redemption in something which should pass for a legal tender among his neighbors. They were very reluctant to oblige him, and, in fact, refused so to do until he threatened them with the law, when some one, not an officer of the bank, stepped up to him and proffered him a genuine ten-dollar bill in exchange for his spurious one.

After the bank had succeeded in placing a large amount of its notes in circulation it suspended payment, and refused to redeem a dollar of its currency.

Gradually desertions sprung up, jealousies ensued, and at last a separation took place; one faction withdrew and denominated themselves the Church of Christ, holding their meetings in school-houses. The other party held the temple, and retained the name of Latter-Day *Saints*. At this juncture, when the members of the church failed to harmonize, the finances at a low ebb, and demoralization imminent, Grandison Newell—who, by the way, was ever a "thorn in the side" of the fanatics—again appeared on the scene, and by divers legal prosecutions at last obtained a judgment against the church, and, in default of payment, the temple, the pride and hope of so many faithful hearts, was put up at auction, and sold to Newell for the inconsiderable sum of one hundred and fifty dollars. Their printing-office was burned. The members went from ill to worse, until the leaders were warned from the township. Eventually, many of them took their departure to that far-distant land of promise, Missouri. Now there are but few of the Mormon belief remaining in Kirtland; and the temple, deserted and crumbling to decay, is all that is left to mark the locality where once existed a powerful sect defying alike heaven's laws and those of man.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	538 acres.	8,147 bushels.
Oats	605 "	19,809 "
Corn	582 "	21,760 "
Potatoes	223 "	18,308 "
Orchards	504 "	2,274 "
Meadow	1563 "	1,744 tons.
Butter		42,920 pounds.
Cheese		20,400 "
Maple-sugar		7,376 "

Population in 1870, 1029.

Vote for President in 1876, as given by the report of the secretary of state, R. B. Hayes, 191; S. J. Tilden, 71.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ISAAC SAWYER.

MRS. ISAAC SAWYER.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA.

RESIDENCE OF ISAAC SAWYER, MENTOR TP., LAKE CO., OHIO.

Digitized by Google

MENTOR TOWNSHIP.

TOWNSHIP ten, in the north range, was surveyed by John Milton Holley, in the year 1796, and divided into sixteen tracts, which were each drawn by different individuals, the lands being used for equalizing purposes.

SURFACE.

In that portion known as the Gore or Headland the soil is a black loam of extreme fertility. For a distance of perhaps two miles south of this, sand predominates. The remainder of the township is gravelly, and is not excelled for productiveness by any township in Lake County.

The surface is generally level, slightly descending from the ridge to the lake, and is generally well watered. The streams all rise in the southern portion of the township, and flow a general northwest course. These are named respectively Hodges, Durand, Marsh, and Mathews creeks. The first empties into the Chagrin, and the others into the lake.

SETTLEMENT.

In the spring of the year 1800 there were in the township of Mentor the following families: Jared Ward, Moses Parks, and Hosmer and Ebenezer Merry. From the *Fire Lands Pioneer* we learn that Ebenezer Merry was born in Hartford, Connecticut, July 21, 1773. On May 5, 1800, he was married to Miss Charlotte Adams, then of Avon, New York, and in a few days started on horseback for Ohio, accompanied by the new wife and Hosmer, his brother. On reaching Buffalo they were joined by Judge Austin and Mr. Wright. This romantic wedding-tour was completed in twelve days, arriving in Mentor May 26. The lands upon which a settlement was made are still designated as the Merry tract. Six children were born here, viz., Sarah, Mary, Julia, Martin, Samuel, and Lucy. In the fall of 1814, Mr. Merry disposed of his lands here to Benjamin Sawyer (now occupied by his son Isaac), and removed to Milan, where he died, January 2, 1846.

Hosmer Merry remained in Mentor four years, returned to New York for one year, then to Mentor again. February 28, 1807, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Sarah Frank, who was born in Watertown, Connecticut, October 28, 1787. In December, 1810, he sold his farm in Mentor to Joseph Sawyer, and located at Milan, Ohio. Mrs. Merry died August, 1825, leaving six children,—E. O., Henry F., Fanny, George A., William W., and Betsey P. Mr. Merry died in Oxford, Erie county, Ohio, August 23, 1835.

Jonathan B. Russel, from Chesterfield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, settled in Mentor in the fall of 1802. He eventually removed to Lorain county.

Charles Parker, a surveyor, came from Vermont in the year 1798, making a location at the mouth of the Chagrin river (now Willoughby), in the latter part of the month of August of that year, with the intention of surveying certain portions of the Reserve. This was, however, soon discontinued, and it is highly probable that Mr. Parker returned home. At least, in 1804, he located in Mentor township, Clark, his brother, accompanying him. They made settlement at what was then known as Hopkins' Point. Charles Parker married a daughter of Ralph Bacon. In 1814 he removed to Norwalk, Huron county, and there died, in 1853.

Clark Parker married, in 1806, Margaret Jordan, of Concord township. He raised a family of thirteen children, seven of whom are now living. But two of these reside in Mentor, and they on the old homestead. These are Green, the fifth son, and Franklin, the seventh. Clark Parker was a soldier of the war of 1812, having recruited a company of men, of whom he was captain. He was a participant in the battle of Fort Meigs.

John Miller was among the very early settlers at the point, but we are unable to secure data of his family.

Doubtless there were very early settlements made in the township other than those given above, but it is beyond our power to ascertain names or dates until 1810. In June of this year Joseph Sawyer, of Massachusetts, purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land of Osmer Merry, and made a permanent location. Mr. Sawyer became an extensive land-owner in Mentor, owning at one time eleven hundred and fifty acres. He died in 1849. The heirs of his son Almon now occupy the original homestead.

In November, 1810, Warren Corning, from Cheshire county, Massachusetts, located in Mentor, purchasing the farm owned by Jared Ward, who removed from the township. The family of Mr. Corning consisted of wife and seven children. These were Warren, Nathaniel, Ariel, Nathan, Solon, Mindwell, and Lima. Two children were born here, viz., Rachel and Harriet. Of this numerous family but three are now living. These are Nathan (see biography) and Harriet, who married James Dickey; these reside in Mentor. Mindwell married Elias Randall, and now resides at Peoria, Illinois.

Daniel Hopkins, of Vermont, emigrated to Ohio, locating in Fairport, in the year 1805. He remained until 1810, when he removed to Mentor township, and, in company with his father, Benjamin Hopkins, took up a tract of five hundred acres of land on the lake shore, now designated as "Hopkins' Point." In 1820, Mr. Hopkins married Anna Churchill, of Geauga County, by whom eleven children were born. She died May 24, 1867.

William Kerr located in Mentor in 1812. He removed to Painesville in 1815, was auditor of Geauga County four years, returned to Mentor, and died there in 1868.

Captain Baxter was born in Sandisfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, Aug. 20, 1791. At the age of twenty-three he emigrated on foot to Ohio, and made his location in this township, purchasing the farm on which he resided to the day of his death, which occurred October 5, 1877. He married the youngest daughter of Elder Warren Goodell, who was at the time of the event supplying the Baptist pulpit in Mentor. Six children were born of this marriage,—three sons and three daughters. Mrs. Harriet Harris, of Kirtland, and Isaac Augustus Baxter, of Mentor, are the only surviving members of this family. Captain Baxter was a prominent man in the township, and was a man of large property. A leading trait of his character was his generosity, which he frequently exercised to his injury.

David Tuttle came to Ohio from the State of New York; he was originally of Connecticut, arriving in Mentor on the 31st of December, 1821. He located on the farm now owned by Augustus Baxter. His family consisted of wife, three boys, and four girls. They were,—Ralph, who married Hannah Matthews, of Mentor, and now resides in Chicago; Charles, married Caroline Griswold (deceased; he was the father of the well-known Tuttle brothers,—Allen and Myron,—so long in the hardware trade in Painesville, and Corwin and Oscar, also selling goods by sample); John Tuttle, youngest son of David (deceased). The girls are Maria, married John Stevens (deceased); Catharine, married Harry Stannard (deceased); Polly, married Beman Crandall (deceased); Rebecca, married Erastus Root (deceased).

David Tuttle was a cooper, and always prosecuted that vocation in connection with his farm labors. He was an honest, upright, hard-working Christian gentleman; was among the members of the first Disciple church of Mentor, and maintained his standing with them until his death, which occurred in the year 1846. Mrs. Tuttle died in 1835. The descendants of this couple have ever maintained the integrity of their principles, etc.

Erastus Root is a native of Connecticut, and was born in 1803. He came to Mentor from Syracuse, New York, in 1816, in company with an elder brother, making the journey on foot. He was but thirteen and his brother twenty-three. After his arrival he lived with Jonathan Root, a half-brother, who came to Mentor in 1803. He then worked out until twenty-six years of age, when he married Rebecca F. Tuttle. Some two or three years previous to this he purchased the farm now occupied by him. Mrs. Root died in November, 1848, leaving the following-named children, one an infant, to the care of the father: Orlando Gillett, Orson Erastus, Ransom Henry, and Charles. Orlando lives in Washington Territory, Orson in Mentor, and Ransom and Charles in Iowa. In August, 1849, Mr. Root married Laura Smith, of Mentor, who has borne him three children,—Ella Laverne, Willis S., and Leslie H. The daughter became the wife of Andrew A. Amidon, an attorney in Painesville. The two sons, unmarried, reside with their parents.

Joel Rexford, originally from Meriden, Connecticut, removed in early manhood to Vermont, where he remained about seven years, and then moved to the State of New York, residing there until the spring of 1817, when he emigrated to Mentor. He remained here at this time, however, only a few weeks, during which he made his purchase, and then went on to Kirtland, worked a farm on shares for

Digitized by Google

nearly a year, at the expiration of which he returned to Mentor and settled, his farm being the one now known as the Fobes farm. He was united in marriage to Eunice Alford in 1804. Their family at the time of their arrival consisted of four sons and a daughter, of whom only two are living., W. T. and E. A., both in Mentor. Mr. Rexford died in December, 1863, at the house of his son W. T. Rexford, then living in Chardon. His widow died two or three years subsequently.

Calvin Ingersoll, from the town of Lee, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, came to Mentor with his family of wife and thirteen children, in the spring of 1816. The journey was made with three wagons and three yokes of oxen, besides three horses, which were used in cases of emergency. He settled on lot one, tracts seven and eight. He became the owner of a large amount of land. Of his large family, only three are living. Mrs. Electa Umphrey lives in Wellington, Ohio, at the age of eighty-eight, and the sons, E. M. and Calvin, in Mentor, on portions of the old homestead. Mr. Ingersoll died in 1852, and Mrs. Ingersoll in 1831.

William Smith removed from Ontario county, New York, to Willoughby in the summer of 1815, and located near the centre of the township, but afterwards moved into the southwest part, and died there in 1869.

Isaac H. Streater, from Massachusetts, settled in Mentor in 1817, on lands now owned by the Sawyers. His family were a wife and a grandson, Benjamin Matthews, now residing in Russell, at the age of seventy-three years. Mr. Streater remained in Mentor until his death. They had no children.

Chester Hart, the oldest son of Stephen Hart, Sr., settled in the south part of the township in 1818. In 1826 his parents, with the remainder of the family, followed. (See biography of D. B. Hart.) Chester married Lucy Howard; both are deceased. Two children were born, Julius and E. C. The former resides on the old homestead, and the latter in Minnesota.

Stephen, a younger brother of Chester Hart, is at present a resident of Mentor, southwest of the centre. He is a large landholder, owning upwards of seven hundred acres, mostly in Mentor and Kirtland. He married Lucretia King.

Grandison Newell was a native of Connecticut, but was residing in New York at the time of his emigration to Ohio. He settled in the township in 1819. He, jointly with Chester Hart, purchased the farm known as the "Newell farm." They were subsequently associated together in the manufacture of the "Wright patent" cast-iron plow, the first cast plow manufactured on the Reserve. Mr. Newell was a man of enterprise. On the east branch of the Chagrin river, in Kirtland, he built a chair-factory and a saw-mill, which furnished employment to a large number of men. He was a determined enemy of the Mormons, and did much to bring about their removal from Kirtland; was prominently identified with many public and private enterprises. He became wealthy, but eventually lost heavily by investments in the Fairport and Wellsville railroad.

Foster Haskell came at an early date from one of the eastern States, and settled in Mentor, on the farm now owned by his heirs, where he lived until his death, May 21, 1873. His wife died March 18, 1875. Of the six children, five are living, viz., Riley, Mrs. Alvin Daniels, Emily, and Albert; all live in Mentor, and William in Concord. George is deceased.

The wife of Mr. Haskell was Polly, who was the eldest of eight children of Scribner Huntoon, who was an early settler in Concord, coming from New Hampshire.

Ashbel Munson, with his family, consisting of his wife and six children, arrived in Mentor from Connecticut in the year 1821, and located on lot four, tract six, on the farm now occupied by O. W. Scott. The journey was made with a wagon and two yokes of oxen in forty-two days. Henry, the oldest son, was the driver, and footed it the whole distance, save one half-day, during which he was ill. A portion of the way there was no road opened, and they were obliged to have recourse to the beach of the lake. They brought with them a cow, which furnished them with milk and butter, the latter of which was obtained by placing the milk in the churn in the wagon, the jar of which did the churning. Of the children of this family, two—Huldah and Clarissa—are living, and four—Henry, Emerett, Edward, and George—are deceased.

Henry Munson, in 1849, was associate judge of Lake County, receiving his appointment from Governor Seabury Ford. He married Amanda M. Wilson, who survives her husband, who died November 13, 1864. Their children, three in number, Henry W., Horatio N., and Jane S. (now Mrs. Sylvanus Cleaveland), all reside in the township. Horatio has long held the office of county surveyor, is the present incumbent, and is at present the Republican nominee for that office. He is also serving a second term as justice of the peace.

Huldah Munson married Orson Wilson, and resides in Concord. Emerett became the wife of Erastus Ingersoll, subsequently removed to Indiana, and there died. Clarissa married, first, Enoch Scott, deceased, and afterwards Charles C. Bronson, and resides in Talmadge, Summit county.

ORGANIZATION.

"At a meeting of the commissioners of the county of Geauga, held on June 7, 1815, it was ordered that all that part of Painesville which is included in the following boundaries, to wit, townships number nine and number ten in the ninth range, be incorporated and erected into a separate township, by the name of Mentor, and also that an election be held at the house of Warren Corning, on the first day of the following July."

We are unable to procure the early records of elections.

The officers for 1878 are as follows: A. R. Daniels, S. Youmans, and George J. Bell, trustees; William D. Mather, clerk; Henry M. Babcock, treasurer; Henry W. Munson and Joshua W. Long, constables; Frank J. Rexford, assessor; and fourteen supervisors of highways.

INCORPORATED VILLAGE OF MENTOR.

August 20, 1855, O. S. St. John, John McMurphy, and H. T. Griswold, commissioners of the county of Lake, held a meeting for the purpose of taking action on a petition previously received from fifty qualified electors of Mentor township, praying that a certain tract of land therein named be duly set off and incorporated as a village; which prayer was granted by the honorable board of commissioners, and on Saturday, November 10, 1855, an election of officers was held, resulting as follows: Nathan Corning, mayor; W. S. Kerr, recorder; Robert Murray, Samuel Hodges, George M. Dickey, Philandro Parmele, and Orrin Loomis, trustees. T. M. Marley was appointed treasurer.

The village officers for 1878 are Wm. Delong, mayor; Dr. N. Luse, clerk; O. S. Hoskell, treasurer; George Rose, H. H. Sheppard, and M. A. Dickey, council.

Samuel, the eldest son of John and Catherine Miller, was the pioneer baby of Mentor township. He was born on the 30th day of August, 1802, grew to manhood, married Maria Storm, of Willoughby, in which township he resided until his death, September 6, 1867.

SCHOOLS.

In the summer of 1811 a school was taught by Miss Kate Smith, of Euclid, Cuyahoga county. A small log cabin, then standing near the present residence of Robert Murray, was occupied by this school. Clark Parker, Warren Corning, and Jonathan Russell were directors at this time. There were some twelve scholars in attendance. The teacher was paid seventy-five cents per week for her services, and it is said fully economized the time, having a little wheel in the school-room, with which she spun flax whenever leisure occurred. The subsequent summer a school was taught in a log cabin standing perhaps fifty rods north of the ridge, and near the west line of the present Captain Burridge farm. Experience Dewey was the teacher of this school. There was quite a large attendance. This house was burned the following winter, and with it the books of the scholars, then an almost irreparable loss.

The Union school-building, of Mentor village, was completed in the year 1863. It is constructed of brick, and cost (estimated) four thousand dollars. There have been but two grades, primary and intermediate, but a grammar-school grade is soon to be added. The school began the summer of 1863, with Mary Atwater as principal and Mina Corning assistant. The present teachers are John Hartee, principal, and Mary L. Parsons, assistant.

The building of Mentor special school district was completed in 1877. Cost, four thousand three hundred dollars. This has the primary and intermediate grades, but at present only the former school is in operation, with Miss Minnie Lauer as teacher.

CHURCHES.

In the collection of data of the religious interests of Mentor township our success has been indifferent indeed. We find first in the "History of Methodism" that in the year 1816 Rev. Ira Eddy organized a Methodist Episcopal class in Mentor consisting of eight members, as follows: Noah Nowland and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Brass, Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, and Mr. and Mrs. Jewet.

In 1828 a brick church was erected on the site now occupied by the village school-building. This was constructed jointly by the Methodist Episcopal and Disciple churches, and was occupied by them for a series of years. April 25, 1842, at a meeting of the Methodist Episcopal church held in a school-house near Cross' Tavern, by Rev. J. E. Atkins, James Prouty, E. Parmele, H. Holmes, Levi Kerr, and Isaac Sawyer were appointed as trustees for the purpose of erecting a church. In March, 1849, a half-acre of ground was purchased of Wm. Kerr for fifty dollars, and soon after the present church edifice was erected. The membership is now fifty-five. There is a Sabbath-school in connection with this church. Rev. L. W. Ely is the present pastor.

There was, prior to 1826, a Baptist church in Mentor of a respectable membership. Rev. Warner Goodell, its worthy pastor, died in June of that year, and

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RESIDENCE OF W. S. KERR, MENTOR TP. LAKE CO., O.

RESIDENCE & STORE OF W. M. DELONG,
MENTOR, LAKE CO., OHIO.

LITH. BY L.H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA.

"AVENUE HOUSE," C.H. MALLORY, PROPRIETOR,
MENTOR TP, LAKE CO., O.

Digitized by Google

BENJAMIN CARPENTER.

RESIDENCE OF L. H. CARPENTER, MENTOR TP., LAKE CO., O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Sidney Rigdon, of Mormon memory, conducted the funeral obsequies, and, being an orator of no inconsiderable ability, was eventually secured to supply the place of the deceased pastor. Rigdon is spoken of as being an enthusiast and unstable, of questionable judgment, and little *permanent* power with the people. In March, 1828, he became an ardent exponent of the doctrine of Alexander Campbell, and, as a consequence, nearly the entire Baptist church at Mentor became converts to this doctrine. Thus was the Disciple church of Mentor formed, and very soon had a membership of upwards of one hundred. The following is a partial list of those members: B. Blish, E. Nye, O. Clapp, J. Roat, J. Rexford, T. Carroll, A. Webster, A. Wilmot, Anson Eggleston, and Osee Matthews, Joseph Curtis, Sylvester Durand, Warren Corning, A. Daniels, S. Miller, E. B. Viall, N. Wirt, David and Daniel Wilson, A. P. Jones, with their wives and many of their children. The present church was erected in 1858, and cost, entire, about three thousand dollars. There is now no settled pastor. The membership is something over one hundred, though but seventy-five are signed to the new constitution.

In the year 1812, Clark Parker erected the first house of entertainment in Mentor township. The building was a double log house, and was situated on lot No. 9, Parker's tract. Mr. Parker operated this as a tavern for many years. Two years later, Warren Corning erected the first frame house of any magnitude in the township, and immediately after it was completed began the hotel business. This hotel was in successful operation some fifteen years. The present hotels in Mentor are the "Avenue House," C. H. Mallory, proprietor, and one at the depot called the Mentor House, James Barnes, proprietor.

We are unable to ascertain the date at which the village post-office, a very useful adjunct to the happiness of the denizens of Mentor, was established. Daniel Kerr was beyond doubt the first postmaster, and the office was kept in the house now occupied by Mrs. Sperry. This office is now at the grocery of the postmaster, Robert Radcliff.

West Mentor post-office was established January 1, 1878. Dr. L. H. Luse was commissioned postmaster December 7, 1877. This office is at the store of Dr. Luse.

There are two church buildings on the Plains,—Methodist, supplied by Rev. Mr. Ely, and a Disciple, with no regular speaker,—and a Methodist at Black Brook, supplied by Rev. Ely. In Mentor village there is a small Catholic church, Rev. Matthews, of Euclid, pastor.

The present stores are F. Parker, general merchandise; R. Radcliff, J. A. Baxter, L. H. Luse, and B. A. Smith, groceries; E. J. Marshall, tin-shop; Wm. Delong, flour and feed.

MANUFACTURES.

In about 1821 a "pocket-furnace" was established on the lot now owned by David Beals, in the southern portion of Mentor. Grandison Newell and Chester Hart were the founders, and it cast the first plows on the Reserve. At first the building was of logs, but in the year 1826 this was torn down and a substantial frame building erected. In addition to plows, they cast an immense number of clock-bells. These were shipped to Winsted, Connecticut, and were used in the extensive clock-manufactory of Riley Whiting at that point. The "foundry" was in operation twenty-five years.

In the year 1829 a chair-factory was put in operation, near the foundry, by Grandison Newell. Subsequently, Fairchild Smith became a partner. They continued in business fifteen years, the business assuming huge proportion for that day. Other parties came in possession of it, and after some twelve years' longer continuance the enterprise ceased.

Hart Nut and Washer Manufacturing Company, organized 1868, erected a fine brick building at a total cost of eleven thousand five hundred dollars. This was never used by the Nut and Washer Company, but has been occupied—a part of it, at least—for the manufacture of staves and barrels, and of late as a cider-mill.

The first saw-mill in Mentor was built probably by Joseph Sawyer, the location and the date not known.

Mentor Cheese-Factory.—In the spring of 1870 the citizens of Mentor became interested in this leading industry of the Western Reserve. A stock company was formed, consisting of twelve members, and three thousand dollars pledged, Smith Beardsley taking one-half of the whole amount. The buildings were erected, and the making of cheese begun the same season, using the milk of one hundred cows. Augustus Bull and A. J. Tuthill purchased the factory in the spring of 1875, and the subsequent fall Mr. Tuthill became and is at present sole proprietor. The season of 1878 the milk of three hundred and fifty cows is employed, from which is manufactured eight cheeses per day. The shipping of milk and cream to Cleveland and the making of butter have become the leading features of the business. Two hundred and fifty gallons of milk and fifty gallons of cream are the average daily shipment, and one hundred and seventy-five pounds of butter are churned and prepared for market each day. This finds ready sale in New York.

William Delong has in operation near the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern depot a carriage manufactory; he also does a general blacksmithing business, deals in agricultural implements, etc.

SOCIETIES.

Mentor Grange, No. 1127, *Patrons of Husbandry*, was organized at the residence of Captain E. Burridge on January 29, 1875, with the following charter members: E. T. C. Aldrich and wife, Captain E. Burridge and wife, O. Sawyer and wife, H. C. Durand and wife, V. Sawyer and wife, Byron Clark and wife, D. Mather and wife, I. A. Baxter and wife, O. Root and wife, John Tyler and wife, E. Hodge and wife, O. Perry and wife, Wm. Delong and wife, J. Houghton and wife, W. P. Spaulding and wife, S. Justus and wife, George Bell, Miss Helen Foster, Warren Dickey, and Harrison Martindale.

The officers elected on the occasion were E. T. C. Aldrich, M.; Captain E. Burridge, O.; I. A. Baxter, L.; H. C. Durand, S.; J. Houghton, Asst. S.; Mrs. S. Justus, L. A. S.; O. Perry, Chap.; W. D. Mather, Sec.; V. C. Sawyer, Treas.; O. E. Root, G. K.; Mrs. Mary Sawyer, Ceres; Mrs. E. Hodge, Flora; and Mrs. J. Houghton, Pomona. Regular meetings each alternate Tuesday evening in their hall, formerly the school-house, in district No. 3. There is a membership of seventy-five. The officers for 1878 are E. T. C. Aldrich, M.; Captain E. Burridge, O.; I. A. Baxter, L.; G. Blish, S.; G. Pinney, Asst. S.; Mrs. N. Wells, L. A. S.; O. E. Root, Sec.; William Delong, Treas.; L. Root, G. K.; L. Jacks, Chap.; Miss Ida Wells, Ceres; Miss Sarah Burridge, Pomona; and Miss Mina Sawyer, Flora.

Independent Order of Good Templars.—This order was organized August 28, 1875, with twenty-six charter members. The first officers were Charles H. Goodrich, W. C. T.; Miss Mary Loomis, W. V. T.; T. J. Parmele, Sec.; Miss Allie Munson, Asst. Sec.; A. M. Warren, F. Sec.; Mrs. A. Sawyer, Treas. Stated meetings Saturday evenings of each week. Officers for 1878, F. J. Parmele, W. C. T.; Miss Georgie Crowl, W. V. T.; Dr. L. H. Luse, Sec.; Miss Allie Munson, Asst.; and Mrs. M. M. Luse, Treas.

Free and Accepted Masons.—There was formerly quite an extensive lodge of this order. In 1843 there were thirty-seven members. M. S. Harvey was W. M. at this time. This was after a time removed to Painesville and merged into Temple lodge.

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

This elegant memorial to the memory of the noble men who went from Mentor township in defense of the flag was unveiled September 3, 1874. To the efforts of Mrs. E. Burridge the citizens are largely indebted for this beautiful shaft. The entire cost was two thousand dollars, which amount was raised entirely by subscription. Upon its polished panels is cut the name of every soldier from the township.

BOY LOST.

In 1815, Robert Seeley, a lad of some seven or eight years, who lived a short distance north of Mentor street, on a farm then owned by Joseph Sawyer, was sent one evening by his mother into the "north woods" to drive the cows home. Soon after entering the woods, he became "turned round," and on finding the cows endeavored to drive them in a contrary direction from that in which they—wiser than he—insisted on going. Finding his efforts fruitless, he left them, and started, as he supposed, towards home. He became lost, and after wandering around for hours he came to what was called the "open swamp," and being weary sat down upon a log to rest. The news spread rapidly for many miles around, and men came from as far away as Burton to join in the search. A dog belonging to a man by the name of Bacon, who lived in the immediate vicinity of the woods, accompanied the hunting-party, and seemed to take as much interest in the pursuit as any other member of the expedition. Every now and then he would dart off into the woods, and as often, after a brief absence, return. One of the party, who had noticed the performance of the animal, concluded to follow him, and was rewarded in a short time by the discovery of the unfortunate child. He was almost famished, and could have lived but a short time longer. He had been in the woods four or five days. During the day he would try to find his way out, and at night would go back to the swamp where he first sat down to rest. Here, the boy related, Bacon's dog came to him every night and remained with him until morning, when he would disappear. There are those now living in Mentor who well remember the incident.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	846 acres.	13,812 bushels.
Oats	801 "	31,932 "
Corn	1,339 "	51,460 "
Potatoes	204 "	14,125 "
Orchard	329 "	4,900 "
Meadow	2,120 "	2,627 tons.
Butter		33,055 pounds.
Cheese		20,000 "
Maple-sugar		5,300 "

The vote for President in 1876 was: R. B. Hayes, 352; S. J. Tilden, 102.

The population in 1870 was 2082.

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ISAAC SAWYER.

Joseph Sawyer, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Massachusetts, July 30, 1778, and in about the year 1802 was united in marriage to Rhoda Toles, who was a native of New York (probably), the date of her birth being May 10, 1779. Of the six sons born to them, Isaac was the second. He was born in Pompey, Onondaga county, New York, July 26, 1805. His opportunities for the acquirement of an education were exceedingly limited, his studies being confined principally to Daboll's arithmetic and Webster's spelling-book. He arrived in this country in 1811, with his parents and three brothers, and married September 1, 1829, Rachel O. Ferry, daughter of Clark and Obedience Ferry, of Alleghany county, New York. She was born October 22, 1805. Two children were born of this marriage, a son and a daughter. The former, Vernon C., was born June 16, 1830; married Urania A. Clark, and resides in Mentor, a short distance east of the Avenue House. The daughter, Annett R., born August 23, 1831, became the wife of A. B. Clark, and resides in Concord, Lake County.

In the fall of 1840 Mr. S. was elected justice of the peace of Mentor, and was re-elected in 1843, 1846, and 1849, the duties of which office he discharged with ability. He united with the Methodist Episcopal church of Mentor in 1834, as did also his wife, under the pastorship of Rev. A. Plimpton. The death of his wife occurred August 15, 1874. The loss of this excellent woman was a severe stroke to him. She was, in the truest sense, a helpmeet of her husband, and an indulgent, though judicious, mother to her children.

BENJAMIN CARPENTER

was born in the town of Savoy, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, May 18, 1799. When about twenty-one years of age he hired out to Simeon Hodges, who was then about to emigrate to the Western Reserve, and was the driver of his team on that journey. Hodges located in Newbury, Geauga County, where Benjamin remained with him for about eighteen months subsequent to his arrival, at the end of which time he returned on foot to his native State. There he remained about a year, and then again set out for Ohio with the intention of adopting this section of country as his future home. On arriving here, he went to work for Colonel Corning, and for the first twelve months of his labor received one hundred dollars in money *and a barrel of whisky*. At the expiration of his term of service with Colonel Corning he purchased a farm of fifty acres, mostly improved, in the town of Concord, and erected a house and barn thereon. He then converted his stock of liquor into cash, with which he bought a plow, and hiring a team for a short time, engaged with energy in the cultivation of his purchase.

But there was one thing yet lacking in Benjamin's condition, the possession of which was necessary to his complete happiness. A house he had, but no wife, and consequently no *home*. But he was not long in determining who should become its mistress. The one made thus happy was Miss Sally, daughter of his old employer, Simon Hodges. She was born April 8, 1802. They were married by Rev. Stephenson, May 26, 1825. To them were born five children, as follows: Maria, May 23, 1826; Lucius H., February 17, 1828; Sarah Ann, April 23, 1831; Caroline E., November 25, 1835; Juliaette H., August 26, 1839. Maria became the wife of John Ward, of Willoughby, and died July 18, 1878. Sarah Ann married Joshua A. Bradley, then of Mentor, but afterwards removed to Wisconsin; she died there in October, 1876. Caroline married Nathan Calkins, of Wisconsin, and died soon after the birth of her first child. Juliaette married Charles C. Caley, of Warrensville, Cuyahoga county, and afterwards removed to Quincy, Michigan, where they now reside. Lucius H. was united in marriage, March 25, 1856, to Ellen E., daughter of Varney and Mary E. Prouty. The date of her birth was October 17, 1835. They have four children: George B., born September 9, 1857; Byron P., March 15, 1860; Royal, November 7, 1861; Charles, August 21, 1863.

The subject of this sketch is now living with his fourth wife. His first, who was the mother of his children, died December 13, 1850; and March 3, 1852, he married the widow of Joel Eno. She died October 9, 1859. His next marriage was to the widow of Lewis Carpenter, in November, 1861, who died January 15, 1871. His fourth wife was the widow of Moses Carrell, whom he married February 29, 1872. She remains to share the joys and sorrows of his old age. Mr. Carpenter is in the eightieth year of his life, and his wife in her sixty-third year.

D. B. HART.

The parents of the subject of our writing were natives of Connecticut, and removed thence to the Reserve in the fall of 1826. Their first location was in Concord, where they occupied a rented farm until April 1, 1828, when they removed to this township, settling in South Mentor, on the farm now occupied by Stephen Johnson. They resided there until their death,—that of the father in 1859, and that of the mother in 1845.

D. B. Hart was born in Winsted, Litchfield county, Connecticut, January 6, 1812, and was the youngest of eight children. His opportunities for the acquirement of an education were limited, comprising an attendance at the common schools of his native township, with a short attendance after his arrival in this country. His latest school-teacher prior to his removal to Ohio is now living in Cleveland, at the advanced age of ninety-four.

His first purchase of land was an eighty-acre farm on the road leading from the Disciples church to the Newell corners, and is now occupied by Abram Rexford. He and his brother Stephen went vigorously to work on this farm, and cleared during the winter thirty-five acres, which they logged off during the months of February and March. This cleared piece the spring following was planted to peppermint, besides ten acres of his brother's farm. This plant was extensively cultivated at that time, some farms containing a crop of a hundred acres. Wormseed was also largely grown. Mr. Hart subsequently sold this farm and took possession of the old homestead, his parents residing with him. To this he added at various times until the farm contained one hundred and ninety acres. He also owned a large amount of land elsewhere.

January 3, 1836, he was united in marriage to Laura E., daughter of Russell and Rebecca (Woodruff) Manly, who were also natives of Litchfield county, Connecticut, and settled in Mentor in about the year 1828. Mrs. Hart was born March 4, 1819, in Colebrook, Connecticut. A daughter, Aldie L., was born August 27, 1856.

In 1869, Mr. Hart purchased the farm on which he now resides, and three years subsequently erected his present fine brick residence, a view of which may be found on another page. He possesses one of the most desirable farms in the township.

While taking a great interest in political and other questions of general interest, Mr. Hart does not aspire to office. He was originally a Whig, afterwards a Free-Soiler, then a Republican, and is now a "Greenbacker." He claims to have given, at the election in the fall of 1875, the first greenback vote ever cast in the township.

WARREN CORNING.

An interesting and a pleasing task is it for the biographer to rescue from oblivion the career of a truly useful and worthy life, and to place it upon the page of history, where it will endure forever. This interest and pleasure remain, though the career be followed along the humbler walks of life, for usefulness and worthiness, and even greatness, are not the exclusive possession of those who attain distinction among their fellow-men; for distinction, indeed, may be reached without the aid of these qualities, which oftener embellish the lives of those who are scarcely known beyond the limits of their own neighborhood. Manhood deserves its proper homage wherever and in whomsoever found.

The subject of this sketch was born at Beverly, Massachusetts, on Wednesday, the 21st day of November, 1771. On Wednesday, the 12th day of November, 1795, he married Miss Elizabeth Pettingill, whose date of birth was Friday, January 16, 1773; and on the 10th day of October, 1810, Mr. and Mrs. Corning became residents of Mentor township, then in Geauga County. He came hither from Acworth, New Hampshire, where he had resided a few years previously, and accomplished the long journey with a six-horse team, driven before a large covered wagon, which contained his family and his household goods. He was accompanied by a number of others, who, like himself, were journeying to the then far west to find homes for themselves and their children. He was given charge of the moving caravan, and so efficient were his services that his companions gave him the title of colonel, a name he retained ever afterwards. His family at this time consisted of his wife and seven children, and two other children were born subsequently. He effected a settlement on what was then known as the Ward farm. His house was a rude shanty some fifteen feet square, with oiled paper for window glass, and their surroundings were in wide contrast to their pleasant New Hampshire home they had so recently left. Both he and his companion felt deeply the change, but not a word of complaint was spoken by either until one Sunday morning, while walking out to the rear of their cabin, each silent, with no doubt their thoughts engaged upon their New England home, they sud-

Digitized by Google

N. Corning

Warren Corning

MRS. NATHAN CORNING

RESIDENCE OF D. B. HART, MENTOR TP. LAKE CO. O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

RESIDENCE OF ELEAZAR BURRIDGE, MENTOR TP, LAKE CO. OHIO.

Digitized by Google

denly came upon a huge rattlesnake that lay coiled up in their path before them. The colonel, after killing the reptile, spoke to his wife and said, "Elizabeth, do you like this place? are you contented here?" She burst into tears and confessed that she was not happy. He soon thereafter effected an exchange for what was known as the Bacon farm. This happened probably the next year after his arrival. It was a much pleasanter spot, and he went immediately to work with energy to subdue the forests and to make the soil respond to efforts at cultivation. During the war of 1812 he was drafted, but sent a substitute and remained at home, attending assiduously to his farm duties. In 1813 or in 1814 he raised a thousand bushels of corn, for which he received the neat sum of two thousand dollars. He raised some wheat also, which brought him three dollars per bushel. He erected a frame house on this purchase in 1814,—the first frame house erected in the township of Mentor. His untiring industry brought to him its reward. He prospered. He was recognized by all as the leading man of his township. He became the owner of a flouring-mill in Kirtland, and built a distillery in his own township. He added largely to his landed possessions. About the year 1830 he made a division of his property for the benefit of his children. Colonel Corning took a great interest in improving the condition of the roads of his township, and such was his influence among his neighbors that they all willingly responded to the call he made upon their time and purses in this direction.

After he had made a distribution of his property he and his companion made their home with their son Nathan, a wing being added to Nathan's house for their accommodation. Here he lived the happy days of retirement, watching with interest the progress in life his children and his grandchildren were making, deeply interested in all matters relating to his own neighborhood, and not oblivious by any means to the affairs of state. He was a life-long Whig, and an influential and devoted member of the Disciples church. His habits were temperate, his convictions of duty and of right were strong, and he commanded the respect and high esteem of all who knew him.

His wife died July 8, 1845, nearly seventy-two years of age; and his own death occurred March 12, 1852, in the eighty-first year of his life. Colonel Corning's children were as follows: Warren Corning, Jr., born April 11, 1798 (Wednesday); Nathaniel, December 22, 1799 (Sunday); Mindwell, born March 29, 1801 (Sunday); Ariel, September 13, 1802 (Monday); Nathan, February 17, 1805 (Sunday); Lima, December 20, 1806 (Sunday); Solon, February 2, 1810 (Friday); Rachel, July 17, 1814 (Sunday); Harriet M., May 8, 1817 (Thursday). Three are now living, viz.: Mindwell, who became the wife of Elias Randall, then of Mentor, and now lives in widowhood in Peoria, Illinois; Nathan, who resides at Mentor Centre; and Harriet, who became the wife of James Dickey, and lives in Mentor.

NATHAN CORNING,

the son of Warren and Elizabeth Corning, born in Acworth, New Hampshire, February 17, 1805, the subject of our sketch, was the fifth of a family of nine children.

He came, with his father, to Mentor, Ohio, when not quite six years of age.

His education was obtained at the common schools, with a short course of instruction at a select school in Painesville. His first ownership of land was in 1827, when his father deeded him a farm of one hundred and seventeen and seventy-four hundredths acres at the centre. That portion lying south of the road is now owned by Daniel B. Hart, and that on the north side by the widow of Abram Van Etten.

To this, and adjoining it on the north, he added, in the year 1853 or 1854, two hundred and seven acres, from what was then known as "the Perkins tract."

Having previously disposed of the southern portion, his farm now consisted of three hundred acres, which he sold, in 1865, to Mrs. Van Etten.

A few months after he bought the farm formerly owned by his brother Warren, adjoining that of his sister, Mrs. Dickey, now owned by General Garfield, known as the "Aldrich farm." This he retained until the spring of 1866, when he sold to Mr. Aldrich, the father of the present owner.

In 1828, September 18, he was united in marriage to Phœbe E. Wilson, daughter of David and Phœbe Wilson. She was born in Pittstown, New York, in 1809, and with her parents removed to Mentor when she was in her sixth year. Her parents settled on the farm adjoining that first owned by her husband's father. Thus they were playmates and acquaintances in childhood and youth. After marriage, their house was often an asylum for the homeless; and a deaf ear never was turned upon those in distress or want. Mrs. Corning was of Quaker descent through her mother, who believed their lineage could be directly traced to George Fox. Her great-grandmother was Phœbe Fox. "Uncle Sam," used as a synonym for the United States government, was first applied to her father's brother, Samuel, usually known among his acquaintances as Uncle Sam. He, with his brother Ebenezer, were inspectors of government stores, contracted by Elbert Anderson for the army, in the war of 1812. These were marked "E. A., U. S." A workman being asked the meaning of the letters, answered: "He did not know, unless they meant Elbert Anderson and Uncle Sam." U. S. really meaning United States, the joke was readily appropriated, and Uncle Sam was often congratulated upon his increasing possessions.

Mrs. Corning's useful life ended August 27, 1878.

To Mr. and Mrs. Corning were born the following-named children: Emily, Nelson D., James N., Mary L., Phœbe Elizabeth, Huldah W., and Elizabeth Phœbe. Emily Corning became the wife of J. Mills Bradley, formerly of Mentor, but at the time of their marriage a resident of Troy, New York, where for several years he was associated with James E. Kimball in the flour commission business. He was a member of the board of supervisors of that city two terms, which body in that State reviews the financial interests of public affairs. His death occurred in 1869. Mrs. Bradley now resides in Mentor. Nelson D. married Adeline Tyler, is a farmer, and also resides in Mentor. Mary L. married James M. Blish, who died in the service of his country in the war of the Rebellion.

She afterwards married Henry A. Hills, a farmer, and is now living in Highland, Kansas. James N. married Mary A. Thompson, and is a justice of the peace at South Bend, Indiana.

Huldah W. married Selden B. Kingsbury, who for several years was principal of the high school of Constantine, Michigan, and is now a lawyer of that place. Elizabeth Phœbe married Wm. W. Mills, a civil engineer, and lives at Oakland, California. Phœbe Elizabeth died in infancy.

Mr. Corning's occupation has been that of a farmer, though he has been also a manufacturer of brooms and a dealer in real estate. He has been honored by his fellow-men with several offices of public trust, the duties of which he has discharged in an efficient manner. The office of coroner of Lake County he held three terms. He has also held the offices of township treasurer and assessor. At the first election held in the incorporated town of Mentor he was chosen mayor, and also at various subsequent elections. He held the position of township trustee for several years, and was a member of the school board more than twenty years. He has always taken an active part in every project looking to the advancement of public interests, and sometimes made his individual interests subservient to them. In business transactions he has ever been a man of whom it can be truly said, "his word is as good as his bond." He is a stanch Republican, and an influential member of that party in his township.

Mr. Corning possesses, as he justly merits, the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens, and is loved and revered by his family and many friends.

ELEAZAR BURRIDGE,

one of the substantial citizens of the county and identified with its history for more than half a century, Captain Burridge's career is one that is well worthy of record. Born in Perry township,—now Lake County, but then Geauga County,—January 14, 1822. He was the fifth child of Samuel and Harriet Burridge. His parents were New England people, his father being born in Boston, April 5, 1783, and his mother in Brandon, Vermont, in 1792; they removed to Ohio in 1814, at which time there were only three other families in Perry township, where he settled. His father was a worthy citizen, and reared a large family, whose names and births are as follows: Nancy, born October 21, 1810, at Moriah, Essex county, New York; Polly, born December 18, 1812, at Moriah, Essex county, New York, died July 17, 1845; Betsey, born September 3, 1814, at Painesville, Ohio; Samuel, born December 25, 1818, at Perry, Geauga County, Ohio; Eleazar, born January 14, 1822, at Perry, Geauga County, Ohio; Sarah, born October 22, 1824, at Perry, Geauga County, Ohio; David, born December 11, 1826, at Perry, Geauga County, Ohio; Levi, born July 15, 1829, at Perry, Geauga County, Ohio; Eliza, born September 24, 1831, at Perry, Geauga County, Ohio.

The subject of this sketch received an ordinary common-school education, with a term of three months' study in New York. His intention at one time was to enter the profession of dentistry, but afterwards he changed his mind, and resolved to become a farmer. When about twenty-three years of age he went to Illinois, and, near a place now known as Warren, in that State, he purchased an interest in an improved farm, Mr. Phineas Wilcox being his joint partner in this purchase. The price paid was five dollars per acre, and the land now lies immediately adjoining the town site of the above-named town. At this time the cholera was raging very seriously at Galena, twenty-eight miles from his purchase, and a number in his immediate vicinity became victims to the scourge. He and a companion—by name John Minor—thought it prudent for their own safety to get away from the village or tavern, where deaths were daily occurring, and they built a rude retreat in the country; but his friend and bedfellow was taken down

Digitized by Google

with the dread disease the first night after getting away from the hotel, and, despite all Mr. Burridge could do for his relief, died in the morning, and, with the assistance of others, Mr. Burridge buried him the next night. He resolved to sell his farm at the very first opportunity, and betake himself away from such imminent danger to his life. His opportunity came, and with that which represented his farm strapped about his person, in the form of a belt of gold, he started for Ohio, where he arrived safely after an absence of about three years. On his return he purchased the old Kerr farm, near the Mentor depot, consisting of two hundred and twenty-five acres, and about five years thereafter sold it and purchased where he now lives, then known as the Cobb farm, and has gradually added to his original purchase of one hundred and sixty acres, until he is now the owner of a little more than four hundred acres, and which is now one of the finest farms in northern Ohio.

In the mean time he had the good fortune to find for himself a most excellent wife in the person of Miss Margaret Macomber, whom he married November 22, 1852. This lady was then a resident of Painesville, and is the daughter of Seranus and Catherine Macomber. Mrs. Burridge has ever been a true helpmeet to her husband. With excellent executive ability, business tact, and indomitable will, she unites in a high degree the qualities of true womanhood, and has ever made Mr. Burridge's hearth all that the word "home" in its true and broadest meaning implies. The names of their children are as follows: Levi S., born January 11, 1854; Sarah E., born November 1, 1856; Emma H., born May 27, 1857; Ehrich P., born July 15, 1859; Eleazar, Jr., born April 12, 1865; Kittie L., April 20, 1869.

When the war for the Union was declared, Mr. Burridge, although a life-long Democrat, and deeply regretting the necessity of resorting to the arbitrament of the sword, was prompt in offering his services in defense of his country's honor and life. He was very influential in raising men enough to form a company, as a member of which he enlisted in August, 1861, and was mustered into service the 28th day of September following, at Camp Giddings, Jefferson, Ohio. His company, of which he was at this time but a private member, was named "F," and was attached to the Twenty-Ninth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. On the 24th day of October occurred the election of officers, by virtue of which his company was officered, and he was chosen to the position of second lieutenant, with John F. Morse as captain, and H. Gregory first lieutenant, the colonel of the regiment being the gallant Lewis P. Buckley. Leaving Camp Giddings on Christmas-day of 1861, the regiment was ordered to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, where it remained until the following January, when it was called upon to enter active service. Upon leaving Camp Chase, though it was in midwinter, no soldier was permitted to take with him but a single blanket for his protection against the cold. Besides, they were allowed no tents. The regiment was ordered into West Virginia, and the winter was indeed a severe one. It was as rigorous in that locality that year as along the shore of Lake Erie. Mr. Burridge withstood the exposure well, and never saw a sick day or lost a single drill while with his regiment. It was no unusual thing for him and his comrades to lie down on mother earth stretched upon a board, if they were so fortunate as to procure one, and awaking in the morning find themselves covered with a mantle of snow, perhaps several inches in thickness. The captain's Yankee ingenuity sometimes assisted him to an advantage others less ready with expedients would not enjoy.

At Winchester, Virginia, occurred the first engagement in which he was an actor, March 23, 1862, and though Mr. Burridge escaped without injury, he received one bullet through his coat and another through his haversack. So gallantly did he conduct himself that he was promoted to captain, April 13, following closely upon the heels of the Winchester affair.

On the 9th day of June, 1862, his company and regiment was brought into action in the battle of Port Republic, Virginia, where he was severely wounded in the head by a piece from an exploding shell, fracturing the skull. He was taken to Washington, under the care of Dr. Burrows, of Geneva, and when arrived in Washington he was kindly taken to the home of a lady living on Pennsylvania avenue, and in the course of a few weeks so far recovered as to be able to return to his home. In October of 1862 he rejoined his regiment; but finding that his wound had rendered him unfitted to withstand the severe duties of army life, he resigned his captaincy February 12, 1863, and returned home.

We have space here for but one incident from the captain's army-life, which is rich in experience of an interesting kind, and which loses nothing of its enjoyable nature when one is permitted to listen to its narration from the captain's own lips. One evening the regiment had encamped near the residence of a lady who was proprietress of a rich plantation, and a plenty of this world's goods. She was a lady of the thorough southern type, and made an earnest request of the officers of the regiment that a guard should be furnished her to watch through the night her hog-pen and hen-coop. The former contained a dozen or more fine porkers, and the latter a fine supply of chickens. Her request was granted, and to Captain Burridge was assigned the important duty of protecting the lady's property. The distance between pen and coop was several rods, and the captain passed the hours of the early part of the night in walking to and fro from the one to the other. About midnight, when all was still, and just as he had reached the chickens' place of habitation, he heard a pig squeal. He ran hastily to its protection, but it had got beyond the reach of his assistance before he reached the pen, when lo! the hens began to cackle. Running back to rescue the fowls, another pig began to squeal. In his endeavor to save both pigs and chickens (and there is no doubt he did his utmost) he found himself in the painful dilemma, in a very few moments, of having not a pig nor a chicken left to guard. In the morning the lady reproached him for lack of vigilance, exclaiming, "It is too bad; here you have been guarding my pigs and chickens all night, and now they are all stolen." The captain expostulated that he had faithfully executed his trust, and explained to her that the fault was wholly her own; "for," says he, "if you had kept guard with me, and had watched the chickens while I was protecting the pigs, then we might have saved both, but how could I be in the two places at the same moment?" This seemed to satisfy the lady that at least the captain was not to blame. The next morning he found in his tent a fine large chicken, splendidly cooked; and though his heart grieved for the woman his appetite had a keen relish for the roasted fowl.

On the captain's farm lived the first white man who died in Mentor. His name was Phelps, and he was buried a short distance to the southeast of Mr. Burridge's residence.

Mr. Burridge lacks nothing to make life pleasant. His it is to enjoy a beautiful home, living in the midst of those who are devoted to him, and to whom he is as strongly attached. Loved by his family, esteemed by his neighbors, abundantly blessed with landed possessions, with pleasant recollections of the past and bright anticipations of the future, life for him is indeed as a beautiful stream, whose waters, with a deep, strong current, flow peacefully on towards the vast and boundless ocean.

JAMES LAPHAM.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TENANT HOUSE.

"HOME FARM". RESIDENCE OF GEO. A. BAKER, WILLOUGHBY TP. LAKE CO. O.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

WILLOUGHBY TOWNSHIP.

THIS township, which is number nine of the first range, was at the drawing of the Connecticut Land Company, disposed of by tracts. The first title we find applied to it was that of Charlton. This was, however, changed to Chagrin prior to the organization of the township, and was known by that name until 1834, when it was given its present title in honor of Prof. Willoughby, of Herkimer county, New York.

The southern portion of the township is hilly, and the soil clay principally; from the centre to the lake there is a gradual descent; level in its features, with a sandy soil predominant. The Chagrin river is the only stream of water in the township of any importance. The east branch of the stream has its rise in Chardon, Geauga County, and taking a westerly direction, crosses the east line of Willoughby a short distance south of the centre, and thence northeasterly, reaching the lake perhaps two miles west of the Mentor line. The west branch flows from a small body of water known as Munson pond, or Bass lake. Southwest, entering Cuyahoga county at the village of Chagrin Falls; thence north, entering Willoughby on the south a short distance from Kirtland line. From here the course is northerly, making many devious turnings, forming a junction with the east branch perhaps one-fourth of a mile from the township line. Upon this stream are two improved mill privileges. Other smaller streams are tributary, but are unimportant.

SETTLEMENT.

David Abbott, of Brookfield, Massachusetts, was the first permanent white settler in the township. From Howe's "Historical Collections" we learn that he was educated at Yale College, came to Ohio and located in Willoughby in the year 1798. Prior to this, however, he read law; was sheriff of Trumbull county when the entire "Reserve" was embraced within its limits; was a member of the convention for the formation of the constitution of the State, prior to its admission in 1802, and a presidential elector in 1812. In 1800, as sheriff of Trumbull county, Mr. Abbott presided at the first election held on the Reserve. The election was held to select some one to represent Trumbull county in the Territorial legislature. There were forty-two votes cast, of which number General Edward Paine received thirty-eight, and was declared elected.

William Jones came from Middlesex county, Connecticut, and made his location in Willoughby in about the year 1817. Mr. Jones died in 1827. His widow still survives, and occupies the old homestead. She is now ninety years of age.

In 1809, Noah Worden came to the township from New York, and located where his sons, Joseph and James, reside. Worden died about the year 1863. Of his seven children four survive. Holly resides in Wisconsin, Joseph and James on the homestead, and Rachel (now the wife of Dr. J. W. Hamilton) in Columbus. Dr. Hamilton occupies one of the professorships in the medical college there.

Among the early settlers of Willoughby who made their location on what was then called the Genesee ridge we have been able to obtain the following names: Charles Worallo, Joseph Waldo, Lewis Miller (who afterwards moved to Painesville and there died), Elisha Abbott, Orman Butler, Luke Covert, Titus Freer, Abel Nash, Josiah Grant, Hezekiah Ferguson, John L. Ferguson, Thomas Ferguson, Silas Parker, and Peter Keezler.

Nicholas Cottrell settled on this ridge in October, 1823. He was a native of Worthington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, and was born August 17, 1766. Pending a proposition from the agent of the Connecticut Land Company to exchange certain lands on the Reserve for their Massachusetts farms, he and Azariah Lyman came into the then western wilderness on a tour of observation, walking the entire distance, except from Buffalo to Dunkirk, New York. Liking the country, they returned to their native State and made an exchange, Cottrell receiving some eleven hundred acres and a sum of money for his farm of one hundred acres in Massachusetts. His western lands lay in Willoughby and Warrensville, Cuyahoga county; Chester, Geauga County; and Northampton, Portage county. The exchange of property took place in June, 1823, and in the fall of that year he settled in Willoughby, as stated. He married Nabby Warner, and became the father of a family of eight children, four of whom are living, M. W., in Chester (see Chester); Addison and Eunice (now Mrs. Charles Curtis), reside in Vassar, Tuscola county, Michigan; and Norman, in Mason City, Mason county, Illinois.

Holly Tanner removed from New York State in the fall of 1800, locating in this township up the river from the village, on the farm now owned by E. S. Bownell. His family at that time consisted of a wife and three children. James, the third child, is the only surviving member of this family, and is living in the township of Kirtland.

In 1802, Charles Parker, a surveyor, became a resident of the township. The two subsequent years we find, as settlers, the names of John Miller, Christopher Colson, and James Lewis. After these came Joseph and Thomas Card, Peter French, Jacob West, Elisha Graham, Ebenezer Smith, Samuel Wilson, Rufus Sharp, Richard Woolsey, Ellsworth Judd, Hiram Brown, and Simeon Hall.

In the year 1796, Charles Parker, who was then in the employ of the Connecticut Land Company as surveyor, erected a house at the mouth of the river, and a number of huts for the use of the company. This house was the first erected in the township, and also the first in the county.

We have experienced much difficulty in obtaining the data requisite to a complete list of the pioneers, although we have used our best endeavors.

CHURCHES.

Without doubt the first church organized within the limits of Willoughby township was of the Methodist denomination. This class was formed in 1816, by the Rev. Ira Eddy. Among the first members we find the Rev. Henry Woolsey and wife, Benjamin and Richard Woolsey, and their respective wives. A class was also formed on the ridge in the fall of 1821, consisting of seventeen members. This church is still in active operation, the pulpit being supplied by the pastor of the village church. In 1822 we find the village class largely augmented in numbers. Rev. Elijah Ward, who will be remembered as a man who, although somewhat eccentric, yet was a forcible speaker and a very successful minister, became a member of this class this year. In 1834 this society erected a church, the first on the site now occupied by their present elegant brick one. Work was begun on this church in April, 1874, and under the efficient management of Messrs. G. W. Clement, J. H. Boyce, J. W. Penfield, and T. H. Burr, as a building committee, the work was pushed vigorously forward to completion. October 17, 1874, the church was dedicated by the Rev. Dr. McCabe, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. It is of brick, forty by seventy-five feet square, surmounted by a spire towering one hundred and twenty-five feet heavenward. Inside, the church is elegantly finished and furnished throughout. The fine organ is from the manufactory of Messrs. Steer & Turner, of Westfield, Massachusetts; cost eighteen hundred dollars. The church is lighted by gas, and warmed by furnaces. Estimated cost of church entire, eighteen thousand dollars. Trustees, G. W. Clement, J. H. Boyce, J. W. Penfield, T. H. Burr, W. H. Brown, S. H. Miner, E. M. Wing, Hiram Brown, and N. C. Smith. Present pastor, Ezra Hingeley. Membership, one hundred and twenty; average attendance at Sabbath-school, one hundred; superintendent, T. H. Burr.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The organization of this society was effected on the 15th day of April, in the year 1833, by Revs. Chester Chapin and Truman Coe. The following are the original members: Ebenezer Abbott, Robert Gough, Hugh and Mrs. Gordon, Aaron and Mrs. Allen, Sarah Shepherd, Mary E. Chapin, and Annis Bates. Services were held each Sabbath afternoon in a school-house, then standing on the site now occupied by the town hall. Rev. Chester Chapin, first pastor, was succeeded in 1835 by Rev. Benjamin S. Paige; 1836, Rev. R. Stone; 1837, Rev. Truman Coe; 1839, Rev. E. Adams; 1840, Rev. H. S. Clark; 1846, Rev. Darius Morris; 1847, Rev. Alvin Nash; 1849, Rev. C. H. Taylor; 1852, Rev. Andrew Sharp; 1854, Rev. E. G. Moore; 1855, Rev. G. A. Adams; 1857, Rev. J. E. Vance; 1861, Rev. Joseph E. Tinker; 1867, Rev. D. K. Steele. In May, 1875, Rev. W. A. Robinson became pastor in charge, and is present pastor. In the spring of 1836 Samuel Wilson donated a piece of ground upon which to build a church, and the present edifice was erected thereon as soon thereafter as was practicable. The dedication occurred February 9, 1837. Entire cost of structure, six thousand dollars. This building has since been entirely remodeled, at a cost of seventeen hundred dollars. The first election of officers occurred October 31, 1845, as follows: Elijah Murray, Asa Young, and L. P. Bates, elders. Officers for 1878: Samuel Taylor, Laselle Birg, and Orrin B. Gridley, elders;

Digitized by Google

L. P. Bates and N. B. Davis, deacons; Samuel Taylor, A. B. Gridley, Hon. H. G. Tryon, A. B. Northop, and Titus S. Harbech, trustees. Present membership, one hundred and twenty-four. Services morning and evening of each Sabbath. Sabbath-school the entire year, with an average attendance of eighty children. Superintendent, Prof. W. W. Gist. The organization of Grace church (Episcopal) is of recent date, viz., May 18, 1870. The officers of the church are Andrew Houliston, S. W.; J. B. Brown, J. W.; vestry, S. W. Smart, George Viall, A. Y. Austin, Samuel Phipps, and John S. Ellew. Services were conducted by lay readers and deacons until 1877, when the Rev. W. H. Capens became rector. He continued in charge until June, 1878. Membership, two hundred and ten.

THE DISCIPLE CHURCH

was organized November 16, 1873, by Reverend A. B. Green. William A. Lillie, elder; H. H. Hall and H. J. Randall, deacons. These persons still occupy the same positions. There was at this time a class of thirty-eight persons. Services were held in the Universalist building until the completion of their own church edifice. This was dedicated by Reverend R. Moffett, in December, 1875. Entire cost, seven thousand dollars; present membership, one hundred.

The church of the Universalists has no settled pastor. There is also a church of the Catholic faith at this point; this is under the charge of Father Martin.

The pioneer post-office was established about the year 1820. Nehemiah Allen is believed to have been the first person commissioned postmaster. He was succeeded by J. M. Henderson; then follow —— Boyce, —— Egbert. In 1851, L. P. Bates was commissioned postmaster, and held the office sixteen years; was succeeded in 1867 by the present incumbent, G. S. Eddy.

July 9, 1814, the contract was executed with David Law for the town hall, who completed the building from design of Kohler & Lane, architects, during the subsequent fall; cost, ten thousand dollars.

WILLOUGHBY UNION SCHOOL.

The union school-building was constructed in 1867, at a cost of about nine thousand dollars. The superintendents for the first four years were A. C. Williams, L. O. Lee, W. A. Depew, and J. G. Brooks. The school was graded in 1872 by R. W. Kilpatrick. The following is a complete list of the teachers employed in the school since it was graded:

1872–73.—R. W. Kilpatrick, superintendent; Mary Glazier, Clara Viall, Nettie Grover, assistants.

1873–74.—R. H. Kinnison, superintendent; S. D. Stewart, L. C. Ormsby, Clara Viall, assistants.

1874–75.—R. H. Kinnison, superintendent; S. D. Stewart, L. C. Ormsby, Mary Allen, Addie Merrill, assistants.

1875–76.—G. W. Martin, superintendent; L. C. Ormsby, Julia E. Smith, Florence Moore, A. G. Egbert, assistants.

1876–77.—W. W. Gist, superintendent; Libbie Ormsby, Julia E. Smith, Florence Moore, A. G. Egbert, assistants.

1877–78.—W. W. Gist, superintendent; L. Bishop, Julia E. Smith, L. C. Ormsby, A. G. Egbert, assistants.

In 1876 the high-school department of the union school was transferred to the college building, and the management of the school was given to the principal of the college.

The first physician who located in Willoughby was J. M. Henderson; this was at an early period. He was succeeded by Asahel Brainard. The present physicians are George W. Storm, A. H. Davis, E. G. Clark, and O. S. St. John.

In about 1820, Joseph Waldo opened a hotel. This was conducted for an extended term of years. Its location was a short distance north of the present Willoughby House. The last-named place of entertainment was erected many years since; has had a numerous list of landlords; the present host being George Prindle. The Powell House, farther up town, and near the business portion of the village, was established at a more recent date. This is conducted under the firm-name of E. A. Powell & Son. Charlie, the son, enacts the *rôle* of host.

The first merchant goods sold in this township were displayed in a small frame house which stood on the site now occupied by Mrs. Losey. Thomas Card was the owner. His first opening occurred about the year 1818. The following shows the business houses of Willoughby, June, 1878:

Dry Goods, Groceries, etc.—J. S. Ellen & Co., S. V. Wilson, Dickey & Collister, S. W. Smart, J. C. Hills, and E. M. Wing.

Drugs and Medicines.—Messrs. Burr & Bates, and G. S. Smith.

Hardware.—R. Kennedy & Son and Viall & Pomeroy.

Boots and Shoes.—S. Fowles, B. S. Inman, and O. Neveau.

Meat-Markets.—R. Y. Carroll, Kneebing & Renner, and J. Hill.

Miscellaneous.—H. F. Smith, jewelry; Armstrong Brothers, furniture; J. W. Stewart, harness-shop; G. S. Eddy, books and stationery; D. C. Miller, merchant tailor; N. Clark and A. S. Fowles, tailors; R. Kennedy & Son, livery-stable; H. K. Stearns, blacksmith; Asa Cottrell and S. V. Wilson, wagon manufacturers.

MANUFACTORIES.

Among the oldest of these is the tanning and currying establishment of Richard Woolsey, which began business the summer of 1816, and is still in operation by the same individual. Mr. Woolsey still tans by the old-fashioned process of cold water and bark, and although a much greater period of time is consumed in the tanning than by the modern steam method, yet leather so tanned is vastly superior.

Willoughby Flouring-Mill.—The original mill on this site was erected by David Abbott, in the early settlement of the township; we are unable to obtain even an approximate date. The present mill is owned by Julius French, of Cleveland. It has three runs of stone, and is first-class in all its appointments. It does a fine business in both custom and merchant grinding. The waters of the Chagrin river furnish the motive-power.

Farther up the stream, some distance above the village of Willoughby, another flouring-mill, and also a saw-mill, are in operation, both owned by Mr. Judd.

Tile and Brick Machine Works are located on the east bank of the Chagrin river, just below the railroad bridge. The buildings were erected in 1875; are of brick; the main one forty by eighty feet, the foundry thirty by sixty, and the saw-mill of smaller dimensions. The entire cost of the buildings, machinery, and real estate was sixteen thousand dollars. The average number of hands employed in all the departments is ten, with a pay-roll of three thousand dollars per year. Yearly sales, twenty thousand dollars. The special manufactures are drain-tile and brick-machines. J. W. Penfield, the proprietor, has in operation an extensive pressed-brick manufactory, employing during the season an average of ten hands.

Willoughby Cheese-Works.—In the year 1850 a number of gentlemen formed themselves into an association styled The Lake County Milk Company. R. T. Hitt was appointed manager, and in the spring of the same year put in operation a cheese-factory on the Cleveland road, west of Willoughby village. This was conducted with average success at this point for a period of ten years, when they erected a factory on Erie street, near and across the way from the Willoughby Hotel, continuing in the business here some four years. In the mean time another factory was established near the depot, and in the year 1874 the milk company sold out the factory and ceased business. Mr. Joseph Chidderton purchased the milk company's buildings, and the year following he became the owner of the depot factory, and soon merged the two at that point. The season of 1878, Mr. Chidderton received the milk from five hundred cows. He manufactures some fifteen cheeses daily, and ships on the average two hundred and fifty gallons of milk daily to Cleveland, where he has a milk-store. The entire capital invested is three thousand dollars.

J. Jenkins & Son, in June, 1859, began the manufacture of plows, cultivators, and agricultural implements, with an aggregate capital of five thousand dollars. July, 1877, they added a planing-mill, and do everything in that line. S. Worrallo has another planing-mill also situated in the village.

ORGANIZATION.

The township of Chagrin was organized in 1815, and an election for township officers held on April 3 of that year. Thomas Card was chosen chairman, and William Hutchinson and Thomas Smith judges of election. Elisha Graham, George Beach, and Henry Davis were elected trustees; Christopher Calson, clerk; Joseph Card, treasurer; Daniel Judd and Noah Warden, overseers of the poor; Samuel Wert and Joseph Card, fence-viewers; George Hall, lister, and Jacob Wert appraiser, of property; Ebenezer Smith, Joseph Card, Theron Freeman, and John Jackson, supervisors of highways; and Joseph Waldo, constable. The officers for 1878 are: Jarbon, Sharpe, and G. Wilmer, trustees; C. C. Jenkins, clerk; J. S. Ellen, treasurer; E. C. Fowles and J. M. Downing, constables; J. V. Viall, W. A. Lilley, and G. C. Newton, justices of the peace.

Under the act passed May 3, 1853, the village of Willoughby was incorporated. An election of officers was held November 4 of the above year, when H. A. Sharp was elected mayor; J. H. Boyce, recording secretary; S. Miller, T. Collister, E. Tuttle, J. W. Stewart, and D. C. Miller, trustees. The officers for 1878 are J. S. Ellen, mayor; R. C. Bates, treasurer; C. C. Jenkins, clerk; C. R. R. Brown, George Pillow, and H. F. Kennedy, councilmen.

SOCIETIES.

Willoughby Lodge, No. 302, *F. and A. M.*, of this order was organized in 1858, the charter bearing date October 21 of that year. Charter members, David H. Brinkerhoff, Stephen S. Storm, David Hollister, Zenas F. Williams, Lewis H. Johnson, D. T. Boynton, Charles Slaytow, Thomas S. Harbach, and David R.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ISAAC MOORE.

ELIZABETH MOORE.

JEREMIAH EVANS.

JACOB B. VIALL.

LITH. BY L. H. EVORTS, PHILA. PA.

Digitized by Google

Austin. First Master, David H. Brinkerhoff; S. W., Stephen S. Storm; and J. W., David Hollister. The officers for 1878 are T. H. Burr, W. M.; C. A. Norton, S. W.; A. H. Davis, J. W.; J. S. Ellen, Treas.; C. C. Ackley, Sec.; A. G. Waite, S. D.; O. C. Dodd, J. D.; A. A. Goodrich, Tyler; Wm. Thomas and G. C. Newton, Stewards. Membership, June, 1878, sixty-eight. Nights of meeting, second and fourth Tuesdays of each month. This society is in a highly prosperous and harmonious condition.

Plains Grange, No. 469, *P. of H.*, was organized January 15, 1874, with thirty-four charter members. A. Gray, first Master; G. Newton, O.; C. J. Richardson, Lec.; and C. Dunbar, Sec. This society own their hall, which was built in 1876, is thirty by forty feet in size, and cost eight hundred dollars. Present membership, twenty-eight. Officers for 1878, C. J. Richardson, M.; G. Newton, O.; S. Brown, Lec.; Miss E. Richardson, Sec. Regular meetings, Wednesday evenings of each week.

STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat	1051 acres.	18,568 bushels.
Oats	1101 "	37,122 "
Corn	1386 "	56,343 "
Potatoes	427 "	33,050 "
Orchards	538 "	3,934 "
Meadow	2470 "	3,081 tons.
Butter		93,285 pounds.
Cheese		65,100 "
Maple-sugar		3,900 "

The vote for President, in 1876, was, R. B. Hayes, 410; S. J. Tilden, 202. The population of the township, in 1870, was 2516; of the village, 867.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JEREMIAH EVANS.

Among the men of local note who, at an early day, resided in the west part of Newbury, one of the most conspicuous was the man named above. He was the son of Daniel Evans, who had twelve children beside; was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 22, 1798, and with his father's family emigrated to Parkman in 1806, where he grew to manhood, a tall, strong, brawny, florid-faced, curly-haired, sun-browned young man, of gay spirit, light-hearted, a noted hunter of bears and deer; much given, also, to courting the forest maidens of that early day in the rude cabins in the woods. He was withal a fine singer, with a tenor voice, and a knack of composing his own songs, and a skill at telling stories, some of which he heard from others. Not greatly addicted to the spelling-book, nor proficient in Daboll, though of quick natural parts, good sense, and of practical intelligence.

In 1818, as stated elsewhere, Marsena Munn removed from Massachusetts to Ohio, bringing with him his wife and children, of whom the oldest daughter was Laura, born in Munson, Massachusetts, November 12, 1797. Mr. Munn also brought with him a young Robinson, and a year or two later removed his father's family to Newbury. Of this family of Robinsons, the oldest daughter, Orinda, was in due time married to Benjamin Hosmore, a young man of Parkman, friend of Jerry Evans, who came on with him as "best man." Here he met Laura Munn, whom he courted with such warmth that they were married February 24, 1822, taking her from a rival as was said.

In 1825 he built a log cabin on a part of his wife's land, not remote from the homestead of her family, in the west part of Newbury, where with great industry he cleared up and improved a fine farm, built good buildings, and was a popular and influential man. His lack of school culture was a little in his way. He was, however, called to fill many township posts; among them for many years he was a justice of the peace, usually represented his township in the Whig county conventions, was several times talked of as representative in the legislature, was a great friend of the Utleys and Haydens, a devoted friend of the Riddles, was the first to bring forward for public position one of the younger sons, to whom he steadily adhered through all his fortunes.

His marriage was happy and fortunate. Of the nine children born of it, four survive, all daughters. One died in infancy; four—two beautiful daughters and two tall, manly sons—died one after another, just as they were flowering into manhood and womanhood. These bereavements, the first occurring in 1845, followed each other in 1846, 1847, 1848, all dying of typhus fever. Their united power quite broke the strong, brave heart, and bowed the spirit and form of the unfortunate father; and, though years of prosperity and serenity were his, I doubt whether he ever quite recovered the old buoyant tone of spirit. The farm he had made, the home he had built, were a desolation. He sold them and removed to Chagrin Falls, and engaged in other pursuits. Here he resided thirteen years; was appointed postmaster by President Lincoln, and held the office till he removed to Willoughby in 1866. Here he purchased a small, beautiful farm, some three miles from the village, where he continued to reside at his ease, honored and respected, until his death, February 26, 1872. His remains were carried and laid by his lost ones in the now populous cemetery in the "west part," leaving his wife, now eighty-one years of age, the eldest daughter, Mrs. Palmer, and her son, Marsena, in the Willoughby home. It is seen that this happy union lasted two days over the golden fifty years.

Mr. Evans was a very useful man in his day and circle. Frank, warm-hearted, and sturdy, with an attractive person, very pleasing, including polished manners and good address, he had many endowments of mind, which, with better culture, would have carried him to wider and higher fields of usefulness. A remarkable conversationalist, he was an ardent Unitarian, a master of their popular views, and during many years of middle life was a noted controversialist, assailing not merely the rank and file, but the leading orthodox clergy, wherever they could be come at. Though of the strictest probity and purest life, this belligerency, though conducted in the most gentlemanly way, while it detracted nothing from his usefulness, somewhat impaired his personal popularity. His acquaintance with prominent men was extensive. His influence was much courted, but no man was less flattered by such attentions. His judgment of men was singularly accurate, and his action independent and disinterested. He was quite intimate with the Parkmans, Converses, Phelpses, Fords, Hitchcocks, Ludlows, and many of the other men sketched in this volume; and it may be said that his life was, on the whole, quite as well rounded and complete as any set forth in these pages.

ISAAC MOORE,

the fifth of a family of six children of John and Leah Moore, was born in Half Moon, Saratoga county, New York, January 31, 1794. His father was a soldier of the war of the Revolution, serving the entire period of its existence. He died in 1846. Isaac enjoyed the slenderest possible opportunities for the acquirement of even a rudimentary education, the entire period of his attendance at school not exceeding four months. Nevertheless, possessing bright mental qualities, and a will that brushed aside whatever obstacles confronted him, he obtained, by reading and observation, an education sufficient for the performance, in an efficient manner, of the duties of an ordinary life. When in his eighteenth year, accompanied by his mother, two married sisters and their husbands, and one unmarried sister, he removed to Kirtland, Lake County.

A horse and about fifty cents in money comprised, besides the clothes he wore, his entire possessions at the time of his arrival. The horse he soon afterwards exchanged for two cows, both of which died of the "murrain" a few weeks subsequently. This misfortune left him in a poor condition to begin the struggle with savage nature; but, undaunted, procured an axe (which he paid for with the first four days of his chopping) and went to work. He obtained various jobs of clearing land, at which he continued to work for some three or four years, clearing fully one hundred acres before striking a blow for himself. During this time he purchased, jointly with Peter French, a farm on the hill south of the Mormon temple, paying nineteen shillings an acre therefor. The farm was bought for one hundred and five acres, and the arrangement between the purchasers was that fifty acres were to be measured off to French, leaving the balance, whatever it should be, to Moore, who, on measuring, afterwards found he had *seventy acres*. He resided in Kirtland until about the year 1831, or until the settlement of the Mormons there, which rendered it to him an undesirable place of residence, and he removed to Warrensville, Cuyahoga county. There he remained some six years, thence moving to Mentor, where, subsequently, he engaged in wine-making.

November 28, 1816, he was united in marriage to Philena Blish, daughter of Benjamin Blish, Sr., who was born March 5, 1796. From this marriage the following-named children were born: Clifton H., born October 26, 1817; Abner C., born October 13, 1819; Orinda L., born June 30, 1821, died May 31, 1876; Minerva, born August 10, 1823; Blish, born July 6, 1825; Cornelia M., born March 27, 1827, became the wife of Henry King, of Chardon, and died June 9, 1857; Milan, born June 18, 1829; Henry C., born October 23, 1831.

The mother died May 14, 1832, leaving her husband with eight children, the eldest not then seventeen, and the youngest less than six months old, and in October of the same year he married his second wife, Martha Jones, of Euclid, Cuyahoga county. The result of this marriage was a son, Alexander J., born July 7, 1834, died March 22, 1855.

The eldest of the children—Clifton H. Moore—is a member of the bar of De Witt county, Illinois, and is also a very large land-holder, owning upwards of eighteen to twenty thousand acres in that county alone, and large tracts in Iowa

Digitized by Google

and Missouri. He has been associated for a great many years with Judge David Davis, of Illinois, now United States senator, in these land purchases.

September 15, 1862, Mr. Moore married for his third wife Mrs. Elizabeth King, then widow of George King, of Chardon, his second wife having previously died at a date not given.

This sketch would be far from complete if we were to omit at least a brief sketch of this excellent lady. She was the seventh child and only daughter of Colonel Roswell and Elizabeth Humphrey, and was born in Norfolk, Litchfield county, Connecticut, December 25, 1803. She came to Willoughby in the year 1815, with her parents, who settled on land now occupied by Jacob Viall. Her father died there in 1842, and her mother five years afterwards. When only sixteen years of age she married a man by the name of Hines, who proved unworthy of her, and a separation ensued. About ten years subsequently she became the wife of Ezra B. Viall, who died April 10, 1851, and after a period of some ten years of widowhood, married George King, of Chardon. He died about a year and a half afterwards, and September 15, 1862, as above stated, she was united to the subject of this sketch. Mrs. Moore never became the mother of children. Her early education was obtained at the common school in her native State, with a subsequent attendance at the academy in Talmadge, Portage county.

In 1815, Mr. Moore was elected to two township offices at the same time,—those of constable and supervisor of Kirtland,—and was subsequently elected a justice of the peace, which office he held two terms, and was then elected a commissioner of Geauga County, in which capacity he served the public six years. In 1847, while residing in Mentor, he represented Lake County in the State legislature, serving one year. He was afterwards, in 1855, elected a justice of the peace of Mentor, and was re-elected in 1858, and also in 1861.

His first military position was that of corporal of the Ohio State militia, to which he was elected not long prior to 1825. He was subsequently promoted to lieutenant, serving one year, when he became a captain.

He is a man of the strictest integrity and unyielding honesty. He has been the executor of a larger number of estates, perhaps, than any man in this section of country, which is abundant proof of the confidence reposed in him by his fellow-citizens. This undesirable and responsible duty he always discharged with soundness of judgment, and a fidelity to trust rarely witnessed in these times.

He possesses a very cheerful, hopeful disposition. He regards his career as a singularly successful one, for the reason, mainly, that it has been a happy one. Looking back over his life from his eighty-fifth year, he remembers nothing of which he can justly murmur or complain, and believes his "lines to have fallen in pleasant places."

JACOB V. VIALL.

The subject of this sketch was the sixth of a family of seven, the children of Nathaniel and Sarah (Wilson) Viall, and was born in Pittstown, Rensselaer county, New York, December 15, 1807. When two years of age his mother died, and his father afterwards enlisted in the war of 1812, after which he was never again seen by his children, the younger of whom became the wards of their grandparents, who removed to Mentor in the year 1815, and settled on the farm now occupied by Dr. Robinson. He acquired his education in the primitive log school-house, with greased paper for window-glass and puncheons for a floor. After the marriage of a sister (to Daniel Christy) he took up his abode with them in Willoughby, remaining some six years subsequently thereto, after which he "worked around." January 31, 1834, he was united in marriage to Cynthia Jones, daughter of William and Clarissa Jones, of Willoughby (then Chagrin), who was born June 11, 1816. They were from Middlesex county, Connecticut, whence they removed to this township, in about the year 1817. The father died in 1827, and the mother resides on the old homestead, at the age of ninety years. To Mr. and Mrs. Viall have been born eight children, of whom the following named are living: Edgar W., who resides in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, and is the owner of a large property in that thriving city; George, who is a resident of New York city and is a practicing dentist; Clara J. and Fred V., who have not yet left the parental roof.

After his marriage, Mr. Viall made his first purchase of one hundred acres, about two and a half miles south of Willoughby village, now owned by John Ward. He has never relinquished farming, although he has been engaged in other pursuits. In 1835 he bought of Joseph Coe the grist- and saw-mills, distant about two and a half miles from Willoughby village, up the Chagrin, which he operated some three years and then sold them. He then embarked in the mercantile trade in the village of Willoughby, in which he continued about two years, and a year subsequently bought back the mill property, which he carried on six years more, and then finally disposed of them.

He was elected to the office of constable of Willoughby in 1836, and re-elected every year for the five or six years following, when he was elected justice of the peace, in which capacity he is now serving his eighth term,—a longer period, we believe, than that of any previous incumbent of the office in the township. Mr. Viall possesses, in an eminent degree, the qualifications which are requisite for an efficient discharge of its duties. In 1860 he was elected sheriff of Lake County, and re-elected in 1862. During Lincoln's administration he was appointed deputy United States marshal of the district of northern Ohio.

In politics he was formerly a Whig, with strong anti-slavery proclivities. Hence it goes without saying that he is now a Republican of the best type. Socially Mr. Viall is a pleasant gentleman, courteous and affable to all, and possesses the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens. In 1854 he purchased of Elizabeth Viall, now Mrs. Isaac Moore, the farm on which he now resides.

HON. SIMEON FULLER

was born July 25, 1791, at Westfield, Washington county, New York. His father, Captain Simeon Fuller, a soldier of the Revolution, left Westfield when Simeon was one year of age, and settled in Steuben, Oneida county, New York, on a farm, where Simeon lived during his minority, working on the farm with his father and two brothers—Russel Fuller, afterwards member of the State legislature, New York, and John W. Fuller, of Alexandria, St. Lawrence county, New York—and one sister, Mrs. Catharine Peirce, now the only remaining member of the family, being now seventy-eight years of age, with mind and memory unimpaired. Mr. Fuller was a self-made man, having but few opportunities for

HON. SIMEON FULLER.

an education, never learning the alphabet until nine years of age, and after that attending none but district schools, with the exception of six months in Fairfield Academy, Herkimer county, New York, and six months in Lowville Academy, Lewis county, New York. He had an excellent memory, and was very zealous for the attainment of knowledge, reading with avidity everything of an instructive nature that came in his way; and his father owning shares in two libraries gave him a good chance to indulge his love for books. When he was twenty-one years of age he started out in life, taking upon himself the duties of school-teacher, being engaged in a school at Manchester (now Niagara Falls) the second year of the war of 1812. At the time of the capture of Fort George he dismissed his school and, together with others, volunteered to join the militia, and the same day, with others, was taken prisoner by the Indians, receiving a bullet-hole through the rim of his hat, and one through his coat-sleeve.

The Indians marched their captives back to Lewiston, where they delivered them up to the British army.

He was a prisoner six weeks, and suffered many hardships, being nearly starved at one time. Having unsuccessfully tried to make his escape, he was made to dance in the open bowels of a fellow-prisoner just slain, and also had some of the heart of his dead comrade crowded into his mouth.

When near Kingston he succeeded in making his escape, and making his way to the river he traveled on the ice for a number of miles. A part of the way he was obliged to walk on floating cakes of ice. He finally reached the American side, whence he was directed to Sacket's Harbor. From there he went to his father's, in Steuben, foot-sore and with little clothing, part of which he had taken off of some of the slain. How rejoiced he was to reach home after his terrible experiences can more easily be imagined than described.

Digitized by Google

In 1818 he came to Ohio, and soon thereafter purchased a farm of one hundred acres in Chagrin, Cuyahoga county (now Willoughby, Lake County), on which he lived the remainder of his life. The following winter he taught school in Newbury (now South Cleveland); but returned to his farm in the spring, clearing it up and putting it into crops. The 30th of April, 1820, he was married to Miss Minerva Sprague, a native of Middletown, Connecticut. Her father, Seth Sprague, served during a part of the Revolutionary war. He died December 4, 1812, at Lewiston, New York. Her mother, Olive Tenney, was born at Holliston, Massachusetts, August 31, 1763, and died at her son-in-law's, Mr. Fuller's, July 1, 1848. The issue of his marriage was two sons and one daughter. The eldest son, Russel, was born April 23, 1821, and has always resided in Willoughby, following the occupation of farming. He was married, October 26, 1846, to Miss Amelia Whitney, of Avon, Illinois. George, his second son, was born September 26, 1822. At the age of twenty-one he commenced the study of medicine in the Willoughby Medical College, graduating in three years thereafter; and on February 26, 1846, was married to Miss Eliza B. Ferguson, of Willoughby, commencing the practice of medicine near his own town; but in 1857 removed to Houghton, Michigan, to practice for the copper-mining companies, where he continues up to the present time. The daughter, Louisa, was born October 5, 1827, and was married December 30, 1847, to David Law, of Mayfield, Cuyahoga county. They lived on the farm in Mayfield three years, then returned to her father's farm, her husband buying out the heirs and taking charge of the farm, which he yet owns.

Mr. Fuller possessed the confidence of his fellow-citizens to such a degree that he was kept in public office almost continually after he moved into the State. He was elected county commissioner of Cuyahoga county November 3, 1826, which office he held for a number of years, serving during the building of the old court-house. In the winter of 1832 he was elected by the legislature of Ohio associate judge of Cuyahoga county, to serve seven years, and on the 1st of February received his commission from Governor Duncan McArthur. He resigned after serving six years, and became a candidate for State senator, to which office he was elected, serving two years,—from 1838 to 1840.

In the springs of 1840 and 1841 he was elected township treasurer. November 27, 1841, he resigned that office to accept that of member of the legislature, which office he filled from 1841 to 1843. In 1846 he was called to fill the office of township assessor, which office he held consecutively to April, 1853, when, being admonished of failing health, he withdrew from public life.

In the latter part of July, 1857, he was stricken with paralysis of the left side, which partly crippled him the remaining few years of his life. He died September 15, 1861. He was always a stanch Whig, and ever an active worker in the interests of his party. His wife remained with her daughter, Mrs. Law, on the old farm, until her death, April 6, 1865.

ERRATA.

On page 73, biography of S. L. Phelps, in fourth line from the title, for "William" read *Lucy*.

On page 78, second column, eighteenth line from top, for "quantities" read *qualities*.

On same page, twenty-third line, for "views" read *ideas*.

On page 98, second column, seventeenth line from top, for "rutted" read *salted*.

On page 124, for "D. A." Hamilton read *L. A.* Hamilton.

On page 81, third line from bottom of second column, for P. F. W. "Peace" read P. F. W. *Peck*.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDIANA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
INDIANENSIS UNIVERSITATIS SIGILLUM MDCCCXX
Google

SEPT 69
N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA

Digitized by Google

ALF Collections Vault
3 0000 115 464 434

Digitized by Google